



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

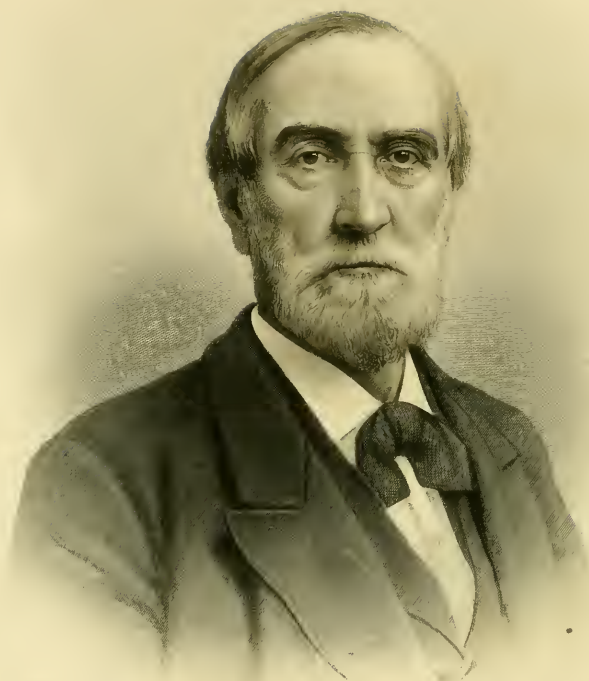
<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>











*John S. Phelps*

# HISTORY

OF

# GREENE COUNTY, MISSOURI,

WRITTEN AND COMPILED

FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC OFFICIAL AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

INCLUDING A HISTORY OF ITS

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND VILLAGES,

TOGETHER WITH

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF MISSOURI; THE CITY OF ST. LOUIS; A RELIABLE AND  
DETAILED HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY—ITS PIONEER RECORD, WAR HISTORY,  
RESOURCES, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT  
CITIZENS; GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS OF GREAT VALUE,  
AND A LARGE AMOUNT OF LEGAL AND MISCELLANEOUS  
MATTER; INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES,  
GRAVE, TRAGIC AND HUMOROUS.

*ILLUSTRATED.*

ST. LOUIS:  
WESTERN HISTORICAL COMPANY.  
1883.



*St. Louis, Mo.:*  
*Press of Nixon-Jones Printing Co.*

*St. Louis: Beektoold & Co., Book-Binders.*

1773  
L 146

## P R E F A C E.

---

In presenting to the citizens of Greene County this History, it is with the full knowledge that there must necessarily be some errors found within its pages ; otherwise, it would be different from any work yet compiled by human hands, absolute perfection never having been reached either in the historical or any other field of earthly labor.

In attempting to compile a complete History of Greene County, a great variety of sources of information had to be consulted by the writers hereof : old files of newspapers, early official records, previously written historical works and reviews, old settlers still living, letters of correspondence and private documents have all been consulted in embodying what is set forth in this volume. Considering all these things, absolute freedom from error would be a miracle of wonders. Much care, however, has been taken to avoid *ex parte* statements, and the writers and publishers claim that this History, while not exact in everything, treats all with fairness and candor. To gather the incidents of the long ago has been a work of infinite care and attention to detail. Intelligent readers may judge, therefore, how this labor has been performed, and do us the justice to accredit us with an honest endeavor to make this History worthy, in all respects, the careful perusal of the reader.

To name all persons to whom the publishers are indebted for the facts herein, would be an undertaking of too great a magnitude ; for there is scarcely a citizen of any prominence in the county who has not, in some way, contributed to the compilation of this work. The editing historian, Mr. R. I. Holcombe, has labored long and faithfully in gathering, compiling, and adapting the matter of this work ; necessitating on his part an extensive correspondence with parties in the distance, besides his exhaustive consultation of all sources of information within the county. Officers and privates who served on both sides during the Civil War, have cheerfully contributed their fund of information bearing on the war history. The editors and attaches of all the papers, the county officials, besides hosts of business men and private citizens, have done all in their power to advance the interests of this

enterprise and contribute to the fulness and exactness of this History. As above stated, to name all these would be impossible, for their name is legion. To the entire citizenship of the county the publishers and authors return thanks for the universal courtesy (with a very few exceptions) with which they and their assistants have been treated.

With these few preliminary remarks we submit this work to the tender criticism of a charitable public. And when, in days to come, its pages shall be conned by children yet unborn, it is hoped that they may be able to say that its perusal, besides entertaining and instructing them, has the better prepared them for the exercise of all the functions of intelligent citizenship in a free and enlightened land.

Very truly,

{ E. F. PERKINS.  
T. M. HORNE.

PERKINS & HORNE,  
Publishers.

# CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

### CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE — BRIEF HISTORICAL SKETCH . . . . .	1-7

### CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL . . . . .	7-13
--	------

### CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI . . . . .	13-21
-------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER IV.

TITLE AND EARLY SETTLERS . . . . .	21-27
------------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION . . . . .	27-31
------------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER VI.

ADMISSION INTO THE UNION . . . . .	31-37
------------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER VII.

MISSOURI AS A STATE . . . . .	37-43
-------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER VIII.

CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI . . . . .	43-53
---------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER IX.

EARLY MILITARY RECORD OF THE STATE . . . . .	53-59
--	-------

### CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE AND MINERAL WEALTH . . . . .	59-65
--	-------

### CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION — THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM . . . . .	65-73
--	-------

### CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS . . . . .	73-79
-----------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER XIII.

GOV. CRITTENDEN'S ADMINISTRATION . . . . .	79-85
--	-------

HISTORY OF ST. LOUIS.

	PAGE
FROM 1762 TO 1882—LEADING INSTITUTIONS, ETC. . . . .	86-106

LAWS OF MISSOURI.

PUBLIC AND PERSONAL RIGHTS, LEGAL FORMS, ETC. . . . .	107-120
---	---------

STATISTICS.

POPULATION, VITAL, INDUSTRIAL AND POLITICAL STATISTICS . . . . .	121-124
--	---------

HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

PIONEER HISTORY . . . . .	125-156
---------------------------	---------

CHAPTER II.

FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY TO 1840 . . . . .	156-191
---	---------

CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1850 . . . . .	191-213
---	---------

CHAPTER IV.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1850 TO 1856 . . . . .	213-235
---	---------

CHAPTER V.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1856 TO 1860 . . . . .	235-267
---	---------

CHAPTER VI.

FROM 1860 TO THE "GOOSE POND" MEETING, JUNE 11, 1861 . . . . .	267-284
--	---------

CHAPTER VII.

FROM THE MEETING OF THE MILITARY IN JUNE, TO THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK . . . . .	284-301
---	---------

CHAPTER VIII.

THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK—THE UNION OR FEDERAL ACCOUNT . . . . .	301-331
---	---------

## CHAPTER IX.

	PAGE
THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK — CONCLUDED. . . . .	331-363

## CHAPTER X.

FROM THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK TO THE CLOSE OF 1861 . . . .	363-401
--	---------

## CHAPTER XI.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY DURING 1862 . . . . .	401-428
---	---------

## CHAPTER XII.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY IN 1863 — BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD . . . .	428-463
---	---------

## CHAPTER XIII.

FROM 1864 TO THE CLOSE OF THE CIVIL WAR . . . . .	463-484
---	---------

## CHAPTER XIV.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1865 TO 1870 . . . . .	484-520
---	---------

## CHAPTER XV.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1870 TO 1875 . . . . .	520-547
---	---------

## CHAPTER XVI.

HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1875 . . . . .	547-573
---	---------

## CHAPTER XVII.

GEOLOGY OF GREENE COUNTY . . . . .	573-575
------------------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XVIII.

BIOGRAPHIES OF SOME PROMINENT CITIZENS . . . . .	576-608
--	---------

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

## CHAPTER XIX.

WALNUT GROVE TOWNSHIP . . . . .	608-620
---------------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XX.

BOONE TOWNSHIP . . . . .	620-640
--------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XXI.

CENTER TOWNSHIP . . . . .	640-664
---------------------------	---------

## CHAPTER XXII.

POND CREEK TOWNSHIP . . . . .	664-672
-------------------------------	---------

	PAGE
CHAPTER XXIII.	
BROOKLINE TOWNSHIP . . . . .	672-683
CHAPTER XXIV.	
WILSON TOWNSHIP . . . . .	683-690
CHAPTER XXV.	
CLAY TOWNSHIP . . . . .	690-699
CHAPTER XXVI.	
WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP . . . . .	699-701
CHAPTER XXVII.	
TAYLOR TOWNSHIP . . . . .	701-709
CHAPTER XXVIII.	
CASS TOWNSHIP . . . . .	709-721
CHAPTER XXIX.	
HISTORY OF THE CITY OF SPRINGFIELD . . . . .	721-762
CHAPTER XXX.	
AFFAIRS IN 1865 . . . . .	762-792
CHAPTER XXXI.	
RESUME OF THE CITY'S HISTORY FROM 1876 TO 1883 . . . . .	792-839
CHAPTER XXXII.	
NORTH SPRINGFIELD . . . . .	839-874
CHAPTER XXXIII.	
CAMPBELL TOWNSHIP . . . . .	874-895
CHAPTER XXXIV.	
FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP . . . . .	895-903
CHAPTER XXXV.	
JACKSON TOWNSHIP . . . . .	903-914
CHAPTER XXXVI.	
ROBBERTSON TOWNSHIP . . . . .	915-918
ADDENDA . . . . .	919

# HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

#### BRIEF HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The purchase in 1803 of the vast territory west of the Mississippi River, by the United States, extending through Oregon to the Pacific coast and south to the Dominions of Mexico, constitutes the most important event that ever occurred in the history of the nation.

It gave to our Republic additional room for that expansion and stupendous growth, to which it has since attained, in all that makes it strong and enduring, and forms the seat of an empire, from which will radiate an influence for good unequalled in the annals of time. In 1763, the immense region of country, known at that time as Louisiana, was ceded to Spain by France. By a secret article, in the treaty of St. Ildefonso, concluded in 1800, Spain ceded it back to France. Napoleon, at that time, coveted the island of St. Domingo, not only because of the value of its products, but more especially because its location in the Gulf of Mexico would, in a military point of view, afford him a fine field whence he could the more effectively guard his newly-acquired possessions. Hence he desired this cession by Spain should be kept a profound secret until he succeeded in reducing St. Domingo to submission. In this undertaking, however, his hopes were blasted, and so great was his disappointment that he apparently became indifferent to the advantages to be secured to France from his purchase of Louisiana.

In 1803 he sent out Laussat as prefect of the colony, who gave the

people of Louisiana the first intimation they had that they had once more become the subjects of France. This was the occasion of great rejoicing among the inhabitants, who were Frenchmen in their origin, habits, manners, and customs.

Mr. Jefferson, then President of the United States, on being informed of the retrocession, immediately dispatched instructions to Robert Livingston, the American Minister at Paris, to make known to Napoleon that the occupancy of New Orleans, by his government, would not only endanger the friendly relations existing between the two nations, but, perhaps, oblige the United States to make common cause with England, his bitterest and most dreaded enemy; as the possession of the city by France would give her command of the Mississippi, which was the only outlet for the produce of the Western States, and give her also control of the Gulf of Mexico, so necessary to the protection of American commerce. Mr. Jefferson was so fully impressed with the idea that the occupancy of New Orleans, by France, would bring about a conflict of interests between the two nations, which would finally culminate in an open rupture, that he urged Mr. Livingston, to not only insist upon the free navigation of the Mississippi, but to negotiate for the purchase of the city and the surrounding country.

The question of this negotiation was of so grave a character to the United States that the President appointed Mr. Monroe, with full power to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston. Ever equal to all emergencies, and prompt in the cabinet, as well as in the field, Napoleon came to the conclusion that, as he could not well defend his occupancy of New Orleans, he would dispose of it, on the best terms possible. Before, however, taking final action in the matter, he summoned two of his Ministers, and addressed them follows: —

“I am fully sensible of the value of Louisiana, and it was my wish to repair the error of the French diplomatists who abandoned it in 1763. I have scarcely recovered it before I run the risk of losing it; but if I am obliged to give it up, it shall hereafter cost more to those who force me to part with it, than to those to whom I shall yield it. The English have despoiled France of all her northern possessions in America, and now they covet those of the South. I am determined that they shall not have the Mississippi. Although Louisiana is but a trifle compared to their vast possessions in other parts of the globe, yet, judging from the vexation they have manifested on seeing it return to the power of France, I am certain that

their first object will be to gain possession of it. They will probably commence the war in that quarter. They have twenty vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, and our affairs in St. Domingo are daily getting worse since the death of LeClerc. The conquest of Louisiana might be easily made, and I have not a moment to lose in getting out of their reach. I am not sure but that they have already begun an attack upon it. Such a measure would be in accordance with their habits; and in their place I should not wait. I am inclined, in order to deprive them of all prospect of ever possessing it, to cede it to the United States. Indeed, I can hardly say that I cede it, for I do not yet possess it; and if I wait but a short time my enemies may leave me nothing but an empty title to grant to the Republic I wish to conciliate. I consider the whole colony as lost, and I believe that in the hands of this rising power it will be more useful to the political and even commercial interests of France than if I should attempt to retain it. Let me have both your opinions on the subject."

One of his Ministers approved of the contemplated cession, but the other opposed it. The matter was long and earnestly discussed by them, before the conference was ended. The next day, Napoleon sent for the Minister who had agreed with him, and said to him: —

"The season for deliberation is over. I have determined to renounce Louisiana. I shall give up not only New Orleans, but the whole colony, without reservation. That I do not undervalue Louisiana, I have sufficiently proved, as the object of my first treaty with Spain was to recover it. But though I regret parting with it, I am convinced it would be folly to persist in trying to keep it. I commission you, therefore, to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. Do not wait the arrival of Mr. Monroe, but go this very day and confer with Mr. Livingston. Remember, however, that I need ample funds for carrying on the war, and I do not wish to commence it by levying new taxes. For the last century France and Spain have incurred great expense in the improvement of Louisiana, for which her trade has never indemnified them. Large sums have been advanced to different companies, which have never been returned to the treasury. It is fair that I should require repayment for these. Were I to regulate my demands by the importance of this territory to the United States, they would be unbounded; but, being obliged to part with it, I shall be moderate in my terms. Still, remember, I must have fifty millions of francs, and I will not consent to take less.

I would rather make some desperate effort to preserve this fine country."

That day the negotiations commenced. Mr. Monroe reached Paris on the 12th of April, 1803, and the two representatives of the United States, after holding a private interview, announced that they were ready to treat for the entire territory. On the 30th of April, the treaty was signed, and on the 21st of October, of the same year, Congress ratified the treaty. The United States were to pay \$11,250,000, and her citizens were to be compensated for some illegal captures, to the amount of \$3,750,000, making in the aggregate the sum of \$15,000,000, while it was agreed that the vessels and merchandise of France and Spain should be admitted into all the ports of Louisiana free of duty for twelve years. Bonaparte stipulated in favor of Louisiana, that it should be, as soon as possible, incorporated into the Union, and that its inhabitants should enjoy the same rights, privileges and immunities as other citizens of the United States, and the clause giving to them these benefits was drawn up by Bonaparte, who presented it to the plenipotentiaries with these words:—

"Make it known to the people of Louisiana, that we regret to part with them; that we have stipulated for all the advantages they could desire; and that France, in giving them up, has insured to them the greatest of all. They could never have prospered under any European government as they will when they become independent. But while they enjoy the privileges of liberty let them remember that they are French, and preserve for their mother country that affection which a common origin inspires."

Complete satisfaction was given to both parties in the terms of the treaty. Mr. Livingston said:—

"I consider that from this day the United States takes rank with the first powers of Europe, and now she has entirely escaped from the power of England," and Bonaparte expressed a similar sentiment when he said: "By this cession of territory I have secured the power of the United States, and given to England a maritime rival, who, at some future time, will humble her pride."

These were prophetic words, for within a few years afterward the British met with a signal defeat, on the plains of the very territory of which the great Corsican had been speaking.

From 1800, the date of the cession made by Spain, to 1803, when it was purchased by the United States, no change had been made by

the French authorities in the jurisprudence of the Upper and Lower Louisiana, and during this period the Spanish laws remained in full force, as the laws of the entire province; a fact which is of interest to those who would understand the legal history and some of the present laws of Missouri.

On December 20th, 1803, Gens. Wilkinson and Claiborne, who were jointly commissioned to take possession of the territory for the United States, arrived in the city of New Orleans at the head of the American forces. Laussat, who had taken possession but twenty days previously as the prefect of the colony, gave up his command, and the star-spangled banner supplanted the tri-colored flag of France. The agent of France, to take possession of Upper Louisiana from the Spanish authorities, was Amos Stoddard, captain of artillery in the United States service. He was placed in possession of St. Louis on the 9th of March, 1804, by Charles Dehault Delassus, the Spanish commandant, and on the following day he transferred it to the United States. The authority of the United States in Missouri dates from this day.

From that moment the interests of the people of the Mississippi Valley became identified. They were troubled no more with uncertainties in regard to free navigation. The great river, along whose banks they had planted their towns and villages, now afforded them a safe and easy outlet to the markets of the world. Under the protecting ægis of a government, republican in form, and having free access to an almost boundless domain, embracing in its broad area the diversified climates of the globe, and possessing a soil unsurpassed for fertility, beauty of scenery and wealth of minerals, they had every incentive to push on their enterprises and build up the land wherein their lot had been cast.

In the purchase of Louisiana, it was known that a great empire had been secured as a heritage to the people of our country, for all time to come, but its grandeur, its possibilities, its inexhaustible resources and the important relations it would sustain to the nation and the world were never dreamed of by even Mr. Jefferson and his adroit and accomplished diplomatists.

The most ardent imagination never conceived of the progress which would mark the history of the "Great West." The adventurous pioneer, who fifty years ago pitched his tent upon its broad prairies, or threaded the dark labyrinths of its lonely forests, little thought that a mighty tide of physical and intellectual strength, would so rapidly

flow on in his footsteps, to populate, build up and enrich the domain which he had conquered.

Year after year, civilization has advanced further and further, until at length the mountains, the hills and the valleys, and even the rocks and the caverns, resound with the noise and din of busy millions.

“I beheld the westward marches  
Of the unknown crowded nations.  
All the land was full of people,  
Restless, struggling, toiling, striving,  
Speaking many tongues, yet feeling  
But one heart-beat in their bosoms.  
In the woodlands rang their axes;  
Smoked their towns in all the valleys;  
Over all the lakes and rivers  
Rushed their great canoes of thunder.”

In 1804, Congress, by an act passed in April of the same year, divided Louisiana into two parts, the “Territory of Orleans,” and the “District of Louisiana,” known as “Upper Louisiana.” This district included all that portion of the old province, north of “Hope Encampment,” on the Lower Mississippi, and embraced the present State of Missouri, and all the western region of country to the Pacific Ocean, and all below the forty-ninth degree of north latitude not claimed by Spain.

As a matter of convenience, on March 26th, 1804, Missouri was placed within the jurisdiction of the government of the Territory of Indiana, and its government put in motion by Gen. William H. Harrison, then governor of Indiana. In this he was assisted by Judges Griffin, Vanderburg and Davis, who established in St. Louis what were called Courts of Common Pleas. The District of Louisiana was regularly organized into the Territory of Louisiana by Congress, March 3, 1805, and President Jefferson appointed Gen. James Wilkinson, Governor, and Frederick Bates, Secretary. The Legislature of the territory was formed by Governor Wilkinson and Judges R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas. In 1807, Governor Wilkinson was succeeded by Captain Meriwether Lewis, who had become famous by reason of his having made the expedition up the Missouri with Clark. Governor Lewis committed suicide in 1809 and President Madison appointed Gen. Benjamin Howard of Lexington, Kentucky, to fill his place. Gen. Howard resigned October 25, 1810, to enter the war of 1812, and died in St. Louis, in 1814. Captain William Clark, of Lewis and Clark’s expedition, was appointed Governor in 1810, to succeed Gen.

Howard, and remained in office until the admission of the State into the Union, in 1821.

The portions of Missouri which were settled, for the purposes of local government were divided into four districts. Cape Girardeau was the first, and embraced the territory between Tywappity Bottom and Apple Creek. Ste. Genevieve, the second, embraced the territory from Apple Creek to the Meramec River. St. Louis, the third, embraced the territory between the Meramec and Missouri Rivers. St. Charles, the fourth, included the settled territory, between the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers. The total population of these districts at that time, was 8,670, including slaves. The population of the district of Louisiana, when ceded to the United States was 10,120.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.

Name — Extent — Surface — Rivers — Timber — Climate — Prairies — Soils — Population by Counties.

#### NAME.

The name Missouri is derived from the Indian tongue and signifies muddy.

#### EXTENT.

Missouri is bounded on the north by Iowa (from which it is separated for about thirty miles on the northeast, by the Des Moines River), and on the east by the Mississippi River, which divides it from Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee, and on the west by the Indian Territory, and the States of Kansas and Nebraska. The State lies (with the exception of a small projection between the St. Francis and the Mississippi Rivers, which extends to 36°), between 36° 30' and 40° 36' north latitude, and between 12° 2' and 18° 51' west longitude from Washington.

The extreme width of the State east and west, is about 348 miles; its width on its northern boundary, measured from its northeast corner along the Iowa line, to its intersection with the Des Moines

River, is about 210 miles; its width on its southern boundary is about 288 miles. Its average width is about 235 miles.

The length of the State north and south, not including the narrow strip between the St. Francis and Mississippi Rivers, is about 282 miles. It is about 450 miles from its extreme northwest corner to its southeast corner, and from the northeast corner to the southwest corner, it is about 230 miles. These limits embrace an area of 65,350 square miles, or 41,824,000 acres, being nearly as large as England, and the States of Vermont and New Hampshire.

#### SURFACE.

North of the Missouri, the State is level or undulating, while the portion south of that river (the larger portion of the State) exhibits a greater variety of surface. In the southeastern part is an extensive marsh, reaching beyond the State into Arkansas. The remainder of this portion between the Mississippi and Osage Rivers is rolling, and gradually rising into a hilly and mountainous district, forming the outskirts of the Ozark Mountains.

Beyond the Osage River, at some distance, commences a vast expanse of prairie land which stretches away towards the Rocky Mountains. The ridges forming the Ozark chain extend in a northeast and southwest direction, separating the waters that flow northeast into the Missouri from those that flow southeast into the Mississippi River.

#### RIVERS.

No State in the Union enjoys better facilities for navigation than Missouri. By means of the Mississippi River, which stretches along her entire eastern boundary, she can hold commercial intercourse with the most northern territory and State in the Union; with the whole valley of the Ohio; with many of the Atlantic States, and with the Gulf of Mexico.

“Ay, gather Europe’s royal rivers all—  
The snow-swelled Neva, with an Empire’s weight  
On her broad breast, she yet may overwhelm;  
Dark Danube, hurrying, as by foe pursued,  
Through shaggy forests and by palace walls,  
To hide its terror in a sea of gloom;  
The castled Rhine, whose vine-crowned waters flow,  
The fount of fable and the source of song;  
The rushing Rhone, in whose cerulean depths  
The loving sky seems wedded with the wave;  
The yellow Tiber, chok’d with Roman spoils,

A dying miser shrinking 'neath his gold;  
The Seine, where fashion glasses the fairest forms;  
The Thames that bears the riches of the world;  
Gather their waters in one ocean mass,  
Our Mississippi rolling proudly on,  
Would sweep them from its path, or swallow up,  
Like Aaron's rod, these streams of fame and song."

By the Missouri River she can extend her commerce to the Rocky Mountains, and receive in return the products which will come in the course of time, by its multitude of tributaries.

The Missouri River coasts the northwest line of the State for about 250 miles, following its windings, and then flows through the State, a little south of east, to its junction with the Mississippi. The Missouri River receives a number of tributaries within the limits of the State, the principal of which are the Nodaway, Platte, Grand and Chariton from the north, and the Blue, Sniabar, Lamine, Osage and Gasconade from the south. The principal tributaries of the Mississippi within the State, are the Salt River, north, and the Meramec River south of the Missouri.

The St. Francis and White Rivers, with their branches, drain the southeastern part of the State, and pass into Arkansas. The Osage is navigable for steamboats for more than 175 miles. There are a vast number of smaller streams, such as creeks, branches and rivers, which water the State in all directions.

*Timber.* — Not more towering in their sublimity were the cedars of ancient Lebanon, nor more precious in their utility were the almug-trees of Ophir, than the native forests of Missouri. The river bottoms are covered with a luxuriant growth of oak, ash, elm, hickory, cottonwood, linn, white and black walnut, and in fact, all the varieties found in the Atlantic and Eastern States. In the more barren districts may be seen the white and pin oak, and in many places a dense growth of pine. The crab apple, papaw and persimmon are abundant, as also the hazel and pecan.

*Climate.* — The climate of Missouri is, in general, pleasant and salubrious. Like that of North America, it is changeable, and subject to sudden and sometimes extreme changes of heat and cold; but it is decidedly milder, taking the whole year through, than that of the same latitudes east of the mountains. While the summers are not more oppressive than they are in the corresponding latitudes on and near the Atlantic coast, the winters are shorter, and very much milder,

except during the month of February, which has many days of pleasant sunshine.

*Prairies.* — Missouri is a prairie State, especially that portion of it north and northwest of the Missouri River. These prairies, along the water courses, abound with the thickest and most luxurious belts of timber, while the “rolling” prairies occupy the higher portions of the country, the descent generally to the forests or bottom lands being over only declivities. Many of these prairies, however, exhibit a gracefully waving surface, swelling and sinking with an easy slope, and a full, rounded outline, equally avoiding the unmeaning horizontal surface and the interruption of abrupt or angular elevations.

These prairies often embrace extensive tracts of land, and in one or two instances they cover an area of fifty thousand acres. During the spring and summer they are carpeted with a velvet of green, and gaily bedecked with flowers of various forms and hues, making a most fascinating panorama of ever-changing color and loveliness. To fully appreciate their great beauty and magnitude, they must be seen.

*Soil.* — The soil of Missouri is good, and of great agricultural capabilities, but the most fertile portions of the State are the river bottoms, which are a rich alluvium, mixed in many cases with sand, the producing qualities of which are not excelled by the prolific valley of the famous Nile.

South of the Missouri River there is a greater variety of soil, but much of it is fertile, and even in the mountains and mineral districts there are rich valleys, and about the sources of the White, Eleven Points, Current and Big Black Rivers, the soil, though unproductive, furnishes a valuable growth of yellow pine.

The marshy lands in the southeastern part of the State will, by a system of drainage, be one of the most fertile districts in the State.

## POPULATION BY COUNTIES IN 1870, 1876, AND 1880.

Counties.	1870.	1876.	1880.
Adair . . . . .	11,449	13,774	15,190
Andrew . . . . .	15,137	14,992	16,318
Atchison . . . . .	8,440	10,925	14,565
Audrain . . . . .	12,307	15,157	19,739
Barry . . . . .	10,373	11,146	14,424
Barton . . . . .	5,087	6,900	10,332
Bates . . . . .	15,960	17,484	25,382
Benton . . . . .	11,322	11,027	12,398
Bollinger . . . . .	8,162	8,884	11,132
Boone . . . . .	20,765	31,923	25,424
Buchanan . . . . .	35,109	38,165	49,824
Butler . . . . .	4,298	4,363	6,011
Caldwell . . . . .	11,390	12,200	13,654
Callaway . . . . .	19,202	25,257	23,670
Camden . . . . .	6,108	7,027	7,269
Cape Girardeau . . . . .	17,558	17,891	20,998
Carroll . . . . .	17,440	21,498	23,300
Carter . . . . .	1,440	1,549	2,168
Cass . . . . .	19,299	18,069	22,431
Cedar . . . . .	9,471	9,897	10,747
Chariton . . . . .	19,136	23,294	25,224
Christian . . . . .	6,707	7,936	9,632
Clark . . . . .	13,667	14,549	15,631
Clay . . . . .	15,564	15,320	15,579
Clinton . . . . .	14,063	13,698	16,073
Cole . . . . .	10,292	14,122	15,519
Cooper . . . . .	20,692	21,356	21,622
Crawford . . . . .	7,982	9,391	10,763
Dade . . . . .	8,683	11,089	12,557
Dallas . . . . .	8,383	8,073	9,272
Davies . . . . .	14,410	16,557	19,174
DeKalb . . . . .	9,858	11,159	13,343
Dent . . . . .	6,357	7,401	10,647
Douglas . . . . .	3,915	6,461	7,753
Dunklin . . . . .	5,982	6,255	9,604
Franklin . . . . .	30,098	26,924	26,536
Gasconade . . . . .	10,093	11,160	11,153
Gentry . . . . .	11,607	12,673	17,188
Greene . . . . .	21,549	24,693	28,817
Grundy . . . . .	10,567	13,071	15,201
Harrison . . . . .	14,635	18,530	20,318
Henry . . . . .	17,401	18,465	23,914
Hickory . . . . .	6,452	5,870	7,388
Holt . . . . .	11,652	13,245	15,510
Howard . . . . .	17,233	17,815	18,428
Howell . . . . .	4,218	6,756	8,814
Iron . . . . .	6,278	6,623	8,183
Jackson . . . . .	55,041	54,045	82,328
Jasper . . . . .	14,928	29,384	32,021
Jefferson . . . . .	15,380	16,186	18,736
Johnson . . . . .	24,648	23,646	28,177
Knox . . . . .	10,974	12,678	13,047
Laclede . . . . .	9,380	9,845	11,524
Lafayette . . . . .	22,624	22,204	25,761
Lawrence . . . . .	13,067	13,054	17,585
Lewis . . . . .	15,114	16,360	15,925
Lincoln . . . . .	15,960	16,858	17,443
Linn . . . . .	15,906	18,110	20,016
Livingston . . . . .	16,730	18,074	20,205

POPULATION BY COUNTIES—*Continued.*

Counties.	1876.	1876.	1880.
McDonald . . . . .	5,226	6,072	7,816
Macon . . . . .	23,230	25,028	26,223
Madison . . . . .	5,849	8,750	8,866
Maries . . . . .	5,916	6,481	7,304
Marion . . . . .	23,780	22,794	24,837
Mercer . . . . .	11,557	13,393	14,674
Miller . . . . .	6,616	8,529	9,807
Mississippi . . . . .	4,982	7,498	9,270
Moniteau . . . . .	13,375	13,084	14,349
Monroe . . . . .	17,149	17,751	19,075
Montgomery . . . . .	10,405	14,418	16,250
Morgan . . . . .	8,434	9,529	10,134
New Madrid . . . . .	6,357	6,673	7,694
Newton . . . . .	12,821	16,875	18,948
Nodaway . . . . .	14,751	23,196	29,560
Oregon . . . . .	3,287	4,469	5,791
Osage . . . . .	10,793	11,200	11,824
Ozark . . . . .	3,363	4,579	5,618
Pemiscot . . . . .	2,059	2,573	4,299
Perry . . . . .	9,877	11,189	11,895
Pettis . . . . .	18,706	23,167	27,285
Phelps . . . . .	10,506	9,919	12,565
Pike . . . . .	23,076	22,828	26,716
Platte . . . . .	17,352	15,948	17,372
Polk . . . . .	14,445	13,467	15,745
Pulaski . . . . .	4,714	6,157	7,250
Putnam . . . . .	11,217	12,641	13,556
Ralls . . . . .	10,510	9,997	11,838
Randolph . . . . .	15,908	19,173	22,751
Ray . . . . .	18,700	18,394	20,196
Reynolds . . . . .	3,756	4,716	5,722
Ripley . . . . .	3,175	3,913	5,377
St. Charles . . . . .	21,304	21,821	23,060
St. Clair . . . . .	6,742	11,242	14,126
St. Francois . . . . .	9,742	11,621	13,822
Ste. Genevieve . . . . .	8,384	9,409	10,309
St. Louis <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	351,189	. . .	31,888
Saline . . . . .	21,672	27,087	29,912
Schuyler . . . . .	8,820	9,881	10,470
Scotland . . . . .	10,670	12,030	12,507
Scott . . . . .	7,317	7,312	8,587
Shannon . . . . .	2,339	3,236	3,441
Shelby . . . . .	10,119	13,243	14,024
Stoddard . . . . .	8,535	10,888	13,432
Stone . . . . .	3,253	3,544	4,405
Sullivan . . . . .	11,907	14,039	16,569
Taney . . . . .	4,407	6,124	5,605
Texas . . . . .	9,618	10,287	12,207
Vernon . . . . .	11,247	14,413	19,370
Warren . . . . .	9,673	10,321	10,806
Washington . . . . .	11,719	13,100	12,895
Wayne . . . . .	6,068	7,006	9,097
Webster . . . . .	10,434	10,684	12,175
Worth . . . . .	5,004	7,164	8,208
Wright . . . . .	5,684	6,124	9,733
City of St. Louis . . . . .	. . .	. . .	350,522
	1,721,295	1,547,030	2,168,804

<sup>1</sup> St. Louis City and County separated in 1877. Population for 1876 not given.

SUMMARY.

Males . . . . .	1,126,424
Females . . . . .	1,041,380
Native . . . . .	1,957,564
Foreign . . . . .	211,240
White . . . . .	2,023,568
Colored <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	145,236

## CHAPTER III.

### GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.

Classification of Rocks — Quaternary Formation — Tertiary — Cretaceous — Carboniferous — Devonian — Silurian — Azoic — Economic Geology — Coal — Iron — Lead — Copper — Zinc — Building Stone — Marble — Gypsum — Lime — Clays — Paints — Springs — Water Power.

The stratified rocks of Missouri, as classified and treated of by Prof. G. C. Swallow, belong to the following divisions: I. Quaternary; II. Tertiary; III. Cretaceous; IV. Carboniferous; V. Devonian; VI. Silurian; VII. Azoic.

“The Quaternary formations, are the most recent, and the most valuable to man: valuable, because they can be more readily utilized.

The Quaternary formation in Missouri, embraces the Alluvium, 30 feet thick; Bottom Prairie, 30 feet thick; Bluff, 200 feet thick; and Drift, 155 feet thick. The latest deposits are those which constitute the Alluvium, and includes the soils, pebbles and sand, clays, vegetable mould, bog, iron ore, marls, etc.

The Alluvium deposits, cover an area, within the limits of Missouri, of more than four millions acres of land, which are not surpassed for fertility by any region of country on the globe.

The Bluff Prairie formation is confined to the low lands, which are washed by the two great rivers which course our eastern and western boundaries, and while it is only about half as extensive as the Alluvial, it is equally as rich and productive.”

“The Bluff formation,” says Prof. Swallow, “rests upon the ridges and river bluffs, and descends along their slopes to the lowest valleys, the formation capping all the Bluffs of the Missouri from Fort Union to its mouth, and those of the Mississippi from Dubuque

<sup>1</sup> Including 92 Chinese, 2 half Chinese, and 96 Indians and half-breeds.

to the mouth of the Ohio. It forms the upper stratum beneath the soil of all the high lands, both timber and prairies, of all the counties north of the Osage and Missouri, and also St. Louis, and the Mississippi counties on the south.

Its greatest development is in the counties on the Missouri River from the Iowa line to Boonville. In some localities it is 200 feet thick. At St. Joseph it is 140; at Boonville 100; and at St. Louis, in St. George's quarry, and the Big Mound, it is about 50 feet; while its greatest observed thickness in Marion county was only 30 feet."

The Drift formation is that which lies beneath the Bluff formation, having, as Prof. Swallow informs us, three distinct deposits, to wit: "Altered Drift, which are strata of sand and pebbles, seen in the banks of the Missouri, in the northwestern portion of the State.

The Boulder formation is a heterogeneous stratum of sand, gravel and boulder, and water-worn fragments of the older rocks.

Boulder Clay is a bed of bluish or brown sandy clay, through which pebbles are scattered in greater or less abundance. In some localities in northern Missouri, this formation assumes a pure white, pipe-clay color."

The Tertiary formation is made up of clays, shales, iron ores, sandstone, and sands, scattered along the bluffs, and edges of the bottoms, reaching from Commerce, Scott County, to Stoddard, and south to the Chalk Bluffs in Arkansas.

The Cretaceous formation lies beneath the Tertiary, and is composed of variegated sandstone, bluish-brown sandy slate, whitish-brown impure sandstone, fine white clay mingled with spotted flint, purple, red and blue clays, all being in the aggregate, 158 feet in thickness. There are no fossils in these rocks, and nothing by which their age may be told.

The Carboniferous system includes the Upper Carboniferous or coal-measures, and the Lower Carboniferous or Mountain limestone. The coal-measures are made up of numerous strata of sandstones, limestones, shales, clays, marls, spathic iron ores, and coals.

The Carboniferous formation, including coal-measures and the beds of iron, embrace an area in Missouri of 27,000 square miles. The varieties of coal found in the State are the common bituminous and cannel coals, and they exist in quantities inexhaustible. The fact that these coal-measures are full of fossils, which are always confined

to the coal measures, enables the geologist to point them out, and the coal beds contained in them.

The rocks of the Lower Carboniferous formation are varied in color, and are quarried in many different parts of the State, being extensively utilized for building and other purposes.

Among the Lower Carboniferous rocks is found the Upper Archimedes Limestone, 200 feet; Ferruginous Sandstone, 195 feet; Middle Archimedes, 50 feet; St. Louis Limestone, 250 feet; Oölitic Limestone, 25 feet; Lower Archimedes Limestone, 350 feet; and Encrinital Limestone, 500 feet. These limestones generally contain fossils.

The Ferruginous limestone is soft when quarried, but becomes hard and durable after exposure. It contains large quantities of iron, and is found skirting the eastern coal measures from the mouth of the Des Moines to McDonald county.

The St. Louis limestone is of various hues and tints, and very hard. It is found in Clark, Lewis and St. Louis counties.

The Lower Archimedes limestone includes partly the lead bearing rocks of Southwestern Missouri.

The Encrinital limestone is the most extensive of the divisions of Carboniferous limestone, and is made up of brown, buff, gray and white. In these strata are found the remains of corals and mollusks. This formation extends from Marion county to Greene county. The Devonian system contains: Chemung Group, Hamilton Group, Onondaga limestone and Oriskany sandstone. The rocks of the Devonian system are found in Marion, Ralls, Pike, Callaway, Saline and Ste. Genevieve counties.

The Chemung Group has three formations, Chouteau limestone, 85 feet; Vermicular sandstone and shales, 75 feet; Lithographic limestone, 125 feet.

The Chouteau limestone is in two divisions, when fully developed, and when first quarried is soft. It is not only good for building purposes but makes an excellent cement.

The Vermicular sandstone and shales are usually buff or yellowish brown, and perforated with pores.

The Lithographic limestone is a pure, fine, compact, evenly-textured limestone. Its color varies from light drab to buff and blue. It is called "pot metal," because under the hammer it gives a sharp, ringing sound. It has but few fossils.

The Hamilton Group is made up of some 40 feet of blue shales, and 170 feet of crystalline limestone.

Onondaga limestone is usually a coarse, gray or buff crystalline, thick-bedded and cherty limestone. No formation in Missouri presents such variable and widely different lithological characters as the Onondaga.

The Oriskany sandstone is a light, gray limestone.

Of the Upper Silurian series there are the following formations: Lower Helderberg, 350 feet; Niagara Group, 200 feet; Cape Girardeau limestone, 60 feet.

The Lower Helderberg is made up of buff, gray, and reddish cherty and argillaceous limestone.

Niagara Group. The Upper part of this group consists of red, yellow and ash-colored shales, with compact limestones, variegated with bands and nodules of chert.

The Cape Girardeau limestone, on the Mississippi River near Cape Girardeau, is a compact, bluish-gray, brittle limestone, with smooth fractures in layers from two to six inches in thickness, with argillaceous partings. These strata contain a great many fossils.

The Lower Silurian has the following ten formations, to wit: Hudson River Group, 220 feet; Trenton limestone, 360 feet; Black River and Bird's Eye limestone, 175 feet; first Magnesian limestone, 200 feet; Saccharoidal sandstone, 125 feet; second Magnesian limestone, 250 feet; second sandstone, 115 feet; third Magnesian limestone, 350 feet; third sandstone, 60 feet; fourth Magnesian limestone, 350 feet.

Hudson River Group: — There are three formations which Prof. Swallow refers to in this group. These formations are found in the bluff above and below Louisiana; on the Grassy a few miles northwest of Louisiana, and in Ralls, Pike, Cape Girardeau and Ste. Genevieve Counties.

Trenton limestone: The upper part of this formation is made up of thick beds of hard, compact, bluish gray and drab limestone, variegated with irregular cavities, filled with greenish materials.

The beds are exposed between Hannibal and New London, north of Salt River, near Glencoe, St. Louis County, and are seventy-five feet thick.

Black River and Bird's Eye limestone the same color as the Trenton limestone.

The first Magnesian limestone cap the picturesque bluffs of the Osage in Benton and neighboring counties.

The Saccharoidal sandstone has a wide range in the State. In a bluff about two miles from Warsaw, is a very striking change of thickness of this formation.

Second Magnesian limestone, in lithological character, is like the first.

The second sandstone, usually of yellowish brown, sometimes becomes a pure white, fine-grained, soft sandstone as on Cedar Creek, in Washington and Franklin Counties.

The third Magnesian limestone is exposed in the high and picturesque bluffs of the Niangua, in the neighborhood of Bryce's Spring.

The third sandstone is white and has a formation in moving water.

The fourth Magnesian limestone is seen on the Niangua and Osage Rivers.

The Azoic rocks lie below the Silurian and form a series of silicious and other slates which contain no remains of organic life.

#### ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

*Coal.* — Missouri is particularly rich in minerals. Indeed, no State in the Union, surpasses her in this respect. In some unknown age of the past — long before the existence of man — Nature, by a wise process, made a bountiful provision for the time, when in the order of things, it should be necessary for civilized man to take possession of these broad, rich prairies. As an equivalent for lack of forests, she quietly stored away beneath the soil those wonderful carboniferous treasures for the use of man.

Geological surveys have developed the fact that the coal deposits in the State are almost unnumbered, embracing all varieties of the best bituminous coal. A large portion of the State, has been ascertained to be one continuous coal field, stretching from the mouth of the Des Moines River through Clark, Lewis, Scotland, Adair, Macon, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Callaway, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Benton, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Barton and Jasper, into the Indian Territory, and the counties on the northwest of this line contain more or less coal. Coal rocks exist in Ralls, Montgomery, Warren, St. Charles, Moniteau, Cole, Morgan, Crawford and Lincoln, and during the past few years, all along the lines of all the railroads in North Missouri, and along the western end of the Missouri Pacific, and on the Missouri River, between Kansas City and Sioux

City, has systematic mining, opened up hundreds of mines in different localities. The area of our coal beds, on the line of the southwestern boundary of the State alone, embraces more than 26,000 square miles of regular coal measures. This will give of workable coal, if the average be one foot, 26,800,000,000 tons. The estimates from the developments already made, in the different portions of the State, will give 134,000,000,000 tons.

The economical value of this coal to the State, its influence in domestic life, in navigation, commerce and manufactures, is beyond the imagination of man to conceive. Suffice it to say, that in the possession of her developed and undeveloped coal mines, Missouri has a motive power, which in its influences for good, in the civilization of man, is more potent than the gold of California.

*Iron.* — Prominent among the minerals, which increase the power and prosperity of a nation, is iron. Of this ore, Missouri has an inexhaustible quantity, and like her coal fields, it has been developed in many portions of the State, and of the best and purest quality. It is found in great abundance in the counties of Cooper, St. Clair, Greene, Henry, Franklin, Benton, Dallas, Camden, Stone, Madison, Iron, Washington, Perry, St. Francois, Reynolds, Stoddard, Scott, Dent and others. The greatest deposit of iron is found in the Iron Mountain, which is two hundred feet high, and covers an area of five hundred acres, and produces a metal, which is shown by analysis, to contain from 65 to 69 per cent of metallic iron.

The ore of Shepherd Mountain contains from 64 to 67 per cent of metallic iron. The ore of Pilot Knob contains from 53 to 60 per cent.

Rich beds of iron are also found at the Big Bogy Mountain, and at Russell Mountain. This ore has, in its nude state, a variety of colors, from the red, dark red, black, brown, to a light bluish gray. The red ores are found in twenty-one or more counties of the State, and are of great commercial value. The brown hematite iron ores extend over a greater range of country than all the others combined, embracing about one hundred counties, and have been ascertained to exist in these in large quantities.

*Lead.* — Long before any permanent settlements were made in Missouri by the whites, lead was mined within the limits of the State at two or three points on the Mississippi. At this time more than five hundred mines are opened, and many of them are being successfully worked. These deposits of lead cover an area, so far as developed, of more than seven thousand square miles. Mines have been opened

in Jefferson, Washington, St. Francois, Madison, Wayne, Carter, Reynolds, Crawford, Ste. Genevieve, Perry, Cole, Cape Girardeau, Camden, Morgan, and many other counties.

*Copper and Zinc.* — Several varieties of copper ore are found in Missouri. The copper mines of Shannon, Madison and Franklin Counties have been known for years, and some of these have been successfully worked and are now yielding good results.

Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Green, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds and Wright Counties.

Zinc is abundant in nearly all the lead mines in the southwestern part of the State, and since the completion of the A. & P. R. R. a market has been furnished for this ore, which will be converted into valuable merchandise.

*Building Stone and Marble.* — There is no scarcity of good building stone in Missouri. Limestone, sandstone and granite exist in all shades of buff, blue, red and brown, and are of great beauty as building material.

There are many marble beds in the State, some of which furnish very beautiful and excellent marble. It is found in Marion, Cooper, St. Louis, and other counties.

One of the most desirable of the Missouri marbles is in the 3rd Magnesian limestone, on the Niangua. It is fine-grained, crystalline, silico-magnesian limestone, light-drab, slightly tinged with peach blossom, and clouded by deep flesh-colored shades. In ornamental architecture it is rarely surpassed.

*Gypsum and Lime.* — Though no extensive beds of gypsum have been discovered in Missouri, there are vast beds of the pure white crystalline variety on the line of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, on Kansas River, and on Gypsum Creek. It exists also in several other localities accessible by both rail and boat.

All of the limestone formations in the State, from the coal measures to fourth Magnesian, have more or less strata of very nearly pure carbonate of pure lime.

*Clays and Paints.* — Clays are found in nearly all parts of the State suitable for making bricks. Potters' clay and fire-clay are worked in many localities.

There are several beds of purple shades in the coal measures which possess the properties requisite for paints used in outside work. Yellow and red ochres are found in considerable quantities on the Missouri

River. Some of these paints have been thoroughly tested and found fire-proof and durable.

#### SPRINGS AND WATER POWER.

No State is, perhaps, better supplied with cold springs of pure water than Missouri. Out of the bottoms, there is scarcely a section of land but has one or more perennial springs of good water. Even where there are no springs, good water can be obtained by digging from twenty to forty feet. Salt springs are abundant in the central part of the State, and discharge their brine in Cooper, Saline, Howard, and adjoining counties. Considerable salt was made in Cooper and Howard Counties at an early day.

Sulphur springs are also numerous throughout the State. The Chouteau Springs in Cooper, the Monagaw Springs in St. Clair, the Elk Springs in Pike, and the Cheltenham Springs in St. Louis County have acquired considerable reputation as salubrious waters, and have become popular places of resort. Many other counties have good sulphur springs.

Among the Chalybeate springs the Sweet Springs on the Blackwater, and the Chalybeate spring in the University *campus* are, perhaps, the most popular of the kind in the State. There are, however, other springs impregnated with some of the salts of iron.

Petroleum springs are found in Carroll, Ray, Randolph, Cass, Lafayette, Bates, Vernon, and other counties. The variety called lubricating oil is the more common.

The water power of the State is excellent. Large springs are particularly abundant on the waters of the Meramec, Gasconade, Bourbeuse, Osage, Niangua, Spring, White, Sugar, and other streams. Besides these, there are hundreds of springs sufficiently large to drive mills and factories, and the day is not far distant when these crystal fountains will be utilized, and a thousand saws will buzz to their dashing music.

## CHAPTER IV.

## TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Title to Missouri Lands — Right of Discovery — Title of France and Spain — Cession to the United States — Territorial Changes — Treaties with Indians — First Settlement — Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon — St. Louis — When Incorporated — Potosi — St. Charles — Portage des Sioux — New Madrid — St. Francois County — Perry — Mississippi — Loutre Island — “Boone’s Lick” — Cote Sans Dessein — Howard County — Some First Things — Counties — When Organized.

The title to the soil of Missouri was, of course, primarily vested in the original occupants who inhabited the country prior to its discovery by the whites. But the Indians, being savages, possessed but few rights that civilized nations considered themselves bound to respect; so, therefore, when they found this country in the possession of such a people they claimed it in the name of the King of France, by the *right of discovery*. It remained under the jurisdiction of France until 1763.

Prior to the year 1763, the entire continent of North America was divided between France, England, Spain and Russia. France held all that portion that now constitutes our national domain west of the Mississippi River, except Texas, and the territory which we have obtained from Mexico and Russia. The vast region, while under the jurisdiction of France, was known as the “Province of Louisiana,” and embraced the present State of Missouri. At the close of the “Old French War,” in 1763, France gave up her share of the continent, and Spain came into the possession of the territory west of the Mississippi River, while Great Britain retained Canada and the regions northward, having obtained that territory by conquest, in the war with France. For thirty-seven years the territory now embraced within the limits of Missouri, remained as a part of the possession of Spain, and then went back to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, October 1, 1800. On the 30th of April, 1803, France ceded it to the United States, in consideration of receiving \$11,250,000, and the liquidation of certain claims, held by citizens of the United States against France, which amounted to the further sum of \$3,750,000, making a total of \$15,000,000. It will thus be seen that France has twice, and Spain once, held sovereignty over the territory embracing

Missouri, but the financial needs of Napoleon afforded our Government an opportunity to add another empire to its domain.

On the 31st of October, 1803, an act of Congress was approved, authorizing the President to take possession of the newly acquired territory, and provided for it a temporary government, and another act, approved March 26, 1804, authorized the division of the "Louisiana Purchase," as it was then called, into two separate territories. All that portion south of the 33d parallel of north latitude was called the "Territory of Orleans," and that north of the said parallel was known as the "District of Louisiana," and was placed under the jurisdiction of what was then known as "Indian Territory."

By virtue of an act of Congress, approved March 3, 1805, the "District of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Louisiana," with a territorial government of its own, which went into operation July 4th of the same year, and it so remained till 1812. In this year the "Territory of Orleans" became the State of Louisiana, and the "Territory of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Missouri."

This change took place under an act of Congress, approved June 4, 1812. In 1819, a portion of this territory was organized as "Arkansas Territory," and on August 10, 1821, the State of Missouri was admitted, being a part of the former "Territory of Missouri."

In 1836, the "Platte Purchase," then being a part of the Indian Territory, and now composing the counties of Atchison, Andrew, Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte, was made by treaty with the Indians, and added to the State. It will be seen, then, that the soil of Missouri belonged:—

1. To France, with other territory.
2. In 1763, with other territory, it was ceded to Spain.
3. October 1, 1800, it was ceded, with other territory from Spain, back to France.
4. April 30, 1803, it was ceded, with other territory, by France to the United States.
5. October 31, 1803, a temporary government was authorized by Congress for the newly acquired territory.
6. October 1, 1804, it was included in the "District of Louisiana" and placed under the territorial government of Indiana.
7. July 4, 1805, it was included as a part of the "Territory of Louisiana," then organized with a separate territorial government.

8. June 4, 1812, it was embraced in what was then made the "Territory of Missouri."

9. August 10, 1821, it was admitted into the Union as a State.

10. In 1836, the "Platte Purchase" was made, adding more territory to the State.

The cession by France, April 30, 1803, vested the title in the United States, subject to the claims of the Indians, which it was very justly the policy of the Government to recognize. Before the Government of the United States could vest clear title to the soil in the grantee it was necessary to extinguish the Indian title by purchase. This was done accordingly by treaties made with the Indians at different times.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The name of the first white man who set foot on the territory now embraced in the State of Missouri, is not known, nor is it known at what precise period the first settlements were made. It is, however, generally agreed that they were made at Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon, tradition fixing the date of the settlements in the autumn of 1735. These towns were settled by the French from Kaskaskia and St. Philip in Illinois.

St. Louis was founded by Pierre Laclède Liguist, on the 15th of February, 1764. He was a native of France, and was one of the members of the company of Laclède Liguist, Antonio Maxant & Co., to whom a royal charter had been granted, confirming the privilege of an exclusive trade with the Indians of Missouri as far north as St. Peter's River.

While in search of a trading post he ascended the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Missouri, and finally returned to the present town site of St. Louis. After the village had been laid off he named it St. Louis in honor of Louis XV., of France.

The colony thrived rapidly by accessions from Kaskaskia and other towns on the east side of the Mississippi, and its trade was largely increased by many of the Indian tribes, who removed a portion of their peltry trade from the same towns to St. Louis. It was incorporated as a town on the ninth day of November, 1809, by the Court of Common Pleas of the district of St. Louis; the town trustees being Auguste Chouteau, Edward Hempstead, Jean F. Cabanne, Wm. C. Carr and William Christy, and incorporated as a city December 9, 1822. The selection of the town site on which St. Louis stands was highly judicious, the spot not only being healthful and having the ad-

vantages of water transportation unsurpassed, but surrounded by a beautiful region of country, rich in soil and mineral resources. St. Louis has grown to be the fifth city in population in the Union, and is to-day the great center of internal commerce of the Missouri, the Mississippi and their tributaries, and, with its railroad facilities, it is destined to be the greatest inland city of the American continent.

The next settlement was made at Potosi, in Washington County, in 1765, by Francis Breton, who, while chasing a bear, discovered the mine near the present town of Potosi, where he afterward located.

One of the most prominent pioneers who settled at Potosi was Moses Austin, of Virginia, who, in 1795, received by grant from the Spanish government a league of land, now known as the "Austin Survey." The grant was made on condition that Mr. Austin would establish a lead mine at Potosi and work it. He built a palatial residence, for that day, on the brow of the hill in the little village, which was for many years known as "Durham Hall." At this point the first shot-tower and sheet-lead manufactory were erected.

Five years after the founding of St. Louis the first settlement made in Northern Missouri was made near St. Charles, in St. Charles County, in 1769. The name given to it, and which it retained till 1784, was *Les Petites Cotes*, signifying, Little Hills. The town site was located by Blanchette, a Frenchman, surnamed LeChasseur, who built the first fort in the town and established there a military post.

Soon after the establishment of the military post at St. Charles, the old French village of *Portage des Sioux*, was located on the Mississippi, just below the mouth of the Illinois River, and at about the same time a Kickapoo village was commenced at Clear Weather Lake. The present town site of New Madrid, in New Madrid county, was settled in 1781, by French Canadians, it then being occupied by Delaware Indians. The place now known as Big River Mills, St. Francois county, was settled in 1796, Andrew Baker, John Alley, Francis Starnater and John Andrews, each locating claims. The following year, a settlement was made in the same county, just below the present town of Farmington, by the Rev. William Murphy, a Baptist minister from East Tennessee. In 1796, settlements were made in Perry county by emigrants from Kentucky and Pennsylvania; the latter locating in the rich bottom lands of Bois Brule, the former generally settling in the "Barrens," and along the waters of Saline Creek.

Bird's Point, in Mississippi county, opposite Cairo, Illinois, was settled August 6, 1800, by John Johnson, by virtue of a land-grant

from the commandant under the Spanish Government. Norfolk and Charleston, in the same county, were settled respectively in 1800 and 1801. Warren county was settled in 1801. Loutre Island, below the present town of Hermann, in the Missouri River, was settled by a few American families in 1807. This little company of pioneers suffered greatly from the floods, as well as from the incursions of thieving and blood-thirsty Indians, and many incidents of a thrilling character could be related of trials and struggles, had we the time and space.

In 1807, Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of the great hunter and pioneer, in company with three others, went from St. Louis to "Boone's Lick," in Howard county, where they manufactured salt and formed the nucleus of a small settlement.

*Cote Sans Dessein*, now called Bakersville, on the Missouri River, in Callaway county, was settled by the French in 1801. This little town was considered at that time, as the "Far West" of the new world. During the war of 1812, at this place many hard-fought battles occurred between the whites and Indians, wherein woman's fortitude and courage greatly assisted in the defence of the settlement.

In 1810, a colony of Kentuckians numbering one hundred and fifty families immigrated to Howard county, and settled on the Missouri River in Cooper's Bottom near the present town of Franklin, and opposite Arrow Rock.

Such, in brief, is the history of some of the early settlements of Missouri, covering a period of more than half a century.

These settlements were made on the water courses; usually along the banks of the two great streams, whose navigation afforded them transportation for their marketable commodities, and communication with the civilized portion of the country.

They not only encountered the gloomy forests, settling as they did by the river's brink, but the hostile incursion of savage Indians, by whom they were for many years surrounded.

The expedients of these brave men who first broke ground in the territory, have been succeeded by the permanent and tasteful improvements of their descendants. Upon the spots where they toiled, dared and died, are seen the comfortable farm, the beautiful village, and thrifty city. Churches and school houses greet the eye on every hand; railroads diverge in every direction, and, indeed, all the appliances of a higher civilization are profusely strewn over the smiling surface of the State.

Culture's hand  
Has scattered verdure o'er the land;  
And smiles and fragrance rule serene,  
Where barren wild usurped the scene.

#### SOME FIRST THINGS.

The first marriage that took place in Missouri was April 20, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first baptism was performed in May, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first house of worship, (Catholic) was erected in 1775, at St. Louis.

The first ferry established in 1805, on the Mississippi River, at St. Louis.

The first newspaper established in St. Louis (*Missouri Gazette*), in 1808.

The first postoffice was established in 1804, in St. Louis — Rufus Easton, post-master.

The first Protestant church erected at Ste. Genevieve, in 1806 — Baptist.

The first bank established (Bank of St. Louis), in 1814.

The first market house opened in 1811, in St. Louis.

The first steamboat on the Upper Mississippi was the General Pike, Capt. Jacob Reid; landed at St. Louis 1817.

The first board of trustees for public schools appointed in 1817, St. Louis.

The first college built (St. Louis College), in 1817.

The first steamboat that came up the Missouri River as high as Franklin was the Independence, in May, 1819; Capt. Nelson, master.

The first court house erected in 1823, in St. Louis.

The first cholera appeared in St. Louis in 1832.

The first railroad convention held in St. Louis, April 20, 1836.

The first telegraph lines reached East St. Louis, December 20, 1847.

The first great fire occurred in St. Louis, 1849.

## CHAPTER V.

## TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

Organization 1812—Council—House of Representatives—William Clark first Territorial Governor—Edward Hempstead first Delegate—Spanish Grants—First General Assembly—Proceedings—Second Assembly—Proceedings—Population of Territory—Vote of Territory—Rufus Easton—Absent Members—Third Assembly—Proceedings—Application for Admission.

Congress organized Missouri as a Territory, July 4, 1812, with a Governor and General Assembly. The Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Representatives exercised the Legislative power of the Territory, the Governor's vetoing power being absolute.

The Legislative Council was composed of nine members, whose tenure of office lasted five years. Eighteen citizens were nominated by the House of Representatives to the President of the United States, from whom he selected, with the approval of the Senate, nine Coun- cillors, to compose the Legislative Council.

The House of Representatives consisted of members chosen every two years by the people, the basis of representation being one member for every five hundred white males. The first House of Representatives consisted of thirteen members, and, by Act of Congress, the whole number of Representatives could not exceed twenty-five.

The judicial power of the Territory, was vested in the Superior and Inferior Courts, and in the Justices of the Peace; the Superior Court having three judges, whose term of office continued four years, having original and appellate jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases.

The Territory could send one delegate to Congress. Governor Clark issued a proclamation, October 1st, 1812, required by Congress, reorganizing the districts of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid, into five counties, and fixed the second Monday in November following, for the election of a delegate to Congress, and the members of the Territorial House of Representatives.

William Clark, of the expedition of Lewis and Clark, was the first Territorial Governor, appointed by the President, who began his duties 1813.

Edward Hempstead, Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, and Matthew Lyon were candidates in November for delegates to Congress.

Edward Hempstead was elected, being the first Territorial Delegate to Congress from Missouri. He served one term, declining a second, and was instrumental in having Congress to pass the act of June 13, 1812, which he introduced, confirming the title to lands which were claimed by the people by virtue of Spanish grants. The same act confirmed to the people "for the support of schools," the title to village lots, out-lots or common field lots, which were held and enjoyed by them, at the time of the session in 1803.

Under the act of June 4, 1812, the first General Assembly held its session in the house of Joseph Robidoux, in St. Louis, on the 7th of December, 1812. The names of the members of the House were:—

St. Charles. — John Pitman and Robert Spencer.

St. Louis. — David Music, Bernard G. Farrar, William C. Carr, and Richard Clark.

Ste. Genevieve. — George Bullet, Richard S. Thomas, and Isaac McGready.

Cape Girardeau. — George F. Bollinger, and Spencer Byrd.

New Madrid. — John Shrader and Samuel Phillips.

John B. C. Lucas, one of the Territorial Judges, administered the oath of office. William C. Carr was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott, Clerk.

The House of Representatives proceeded to nominate eighteen persons from whom the President of the United States, with the Senate, was to select nine for the Council. From this number the President chose the following:

St. Charles. — James Flaugherty and Benjamin Emmons.

St. Louis. — Auguste Chouteau, Sr., and Samuel Hammond.

Ste. Genevieve. — John Scott and James Maxwell.

Cape Girardeau. — William Neeley and Joseph Cavenor.

New Madrid. — Joseph Hunter.

The Legislative Council, thus chosen by the President and Senate, was announced by Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor of the Territory, by proclamation, June 3, 1813, and fixing the first Monday in July following, as the time for the meeting of the Legislature.

In the meantime the duties of the executive office were assumed by William Clark. The Legislature accordingly met, as required by the Acting-Governor's proclamation, in July, but its proceedings were never officially published. Consequently but little is known in reference to the workings of the first Territorial Legislature in Missouri.

From the imperfect account, published in the *Missouri Gazette*, of that day ; a paper which had been in existence since 1808, it is found that laws were passed regulating and establishing weights and measures ; creating the office of Sheriff ; providing the manner for taking the census ; permanently fixing the seats of Justices, and an act to compensate its own members. At this session, laws were also passed defining crimes and penalties ; laws in reference to forcible entry and detainer ; establishing Courts of Common Pleas ; incorporating the Bank of St. Louis ; and organizing a part of Ste. Genevieve county into the county of Washington.

The next session of the Legislature convened in St. Louis, December 6, 1813. George Bullet of Ste. Genevieve county, was speaker elect, and Andrew Scott, clerk, and William Sullivan, doorkeeper. Since the adjournment of the former Legislature, several vacancies had occurred, and new members had been elected to fill their places. Among these was Israel McCready, from the county of Washington.

The president of the legislative council was Samuel Hammond. No journal of the council was officially published, but the proceedings of the house are found in the *Gazette*.

At this session of the Legislature many wise and useful laws were passed, having reference to the temporal as well as the moral and spiritual welfare of the people. Laws were enacted for the suppression of vice and immorality on the Sabbath day ; for the improvement of public roads and highways ; creating the offices of auditor, treasurer and county surveyor ; regulating the fiscal affairs of the Territory and fixing the boundary lines of New Madrid, Cape Girardeau, Washington and St. Charles counties. The Legislature adjourned on the 19th of January, 1814, *sine die*.

The population of the Territory as shown by the United States census in 1810, was 20,845. The census taken by the Legislature in 1814 gave the Territory a population of 25,000. This enumeration shows the county of St. Louis contained the greatest number of inhabitants, and the new county of Arkansas the least — the latter having 827, and the former 3,149.

The candidates for delegate to Congress were Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, Alexander McNair and Thomas F. Riddick. Rufus Easton and Samuel Hammond had been candidates at the preceding election. In all the counties, excepting Arkansas, the votes aggregated 2,599, of which number Mr. Easton received 965, Mr. Ham-

mond 746, Mr. McNair 853, and Mr. Riddick (who had withdrawn previously to the election) 35. Mr. Easton was elected.

The census of 1814 showing a large increase in the population of the Territory, an appointment was made increasing the number of Representatives in the Territorial Legislature to twenty-two. The General Assembly began its session in St. Louis, December 5, 1814. There were present on the first day twenty Representatives. James Caldwell of Ste. Genevieve county was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott who had been clerk of the preceding assembly, was chosen clerk. The President of the Council was William Neeley, of Cape Girardeau county.

It appeared that James Maxwell, the absent member of the Council, and Seth Emmons, member elect of the House of Representatives, were dead. The county of Lawrence was organized at this session, from the western part of New Madrid county, and the corporate powers of St. Louis were enlarged. In 1815 the Territorial Legislature again began its session. Only a partial report of its proceedings are given in the *Gazette*. The county of Howard was then organized from St. Louis and St. Charles counties, and included all that part of the State lying north of the Osage and south of the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. (For precise boundaries, see Chapter I. of the History of Boone County.)

The next session of the Territorial Legislature commenced its session in December, 1816. During the sitting of this Legislature many important acts were passed. It was then that the "Bank of Missouri" was chartered and went into operation. In the fall of 1817 the "Bank of St. Louis" and the "Bank of Missouri" were issuing bills. An act was passed chartering lottery companies, chartering the academy at Potosi, and incorporating a board of trustees for superintending the schools in the town of St. Louis. Laws were also passed to encourage the "killing of wolves, panthers and wild-cats."

The Territorial Legislature met again in December, 1818, and, among other things, organized the counties of Pike, Cooper, Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery, and three counties in the Southern part of Arkansas. In 1819 the Territory of Arkansas was formed into a separate government of its own.

The people of the Territory of Missouri had been, for some time, anxious that their Territory should assume the duties and responsibilities of a sovereign State. Since 1812, the date of the organization of the Territory, the population had rapidly increased, many counties had

been established, its commerce had grown into importance, its agricultural and mineral resources were being developed, and believing that its admission into the Union as a State would give fresh impetus to all these interests, and hasten its settlement, the Territorial Legislature of 1818-19 accordingly made application to Congress for the passage of an act authorizing the people of Missouri to organize a State government.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

Application of Missouri to be admitted into the Union — Agitation of the Slavery Question — "Missouri Compromise" — Constitutional Convention of 1820 — Constitution presented to Congress — Further Resistance to Admission — Mr. Clay and his Committee make Report — Second Compromise — Missouri Admitted.

With the application of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri for her admission into the Union, commenced the real agitation of the slavery question in the United States.

Not only was our National Legislature the theater of angry discussions, but everywhere throughout the length and breadth of the Republic the "Missouri Question" was the all-absorbing theme. The political skies threatened,

"In forked flashes, a commanding tempest,"

Which was liable to burst upon the nation at any moment. Through such a crisis our country seemed destined to pass. The question as to the admission of Missouri was to be the beginning of this crisis, which distracted the public counsels of the nation for more than forty years afterward.

Missouri asked to be admitted into the great family of States. "Lower Louisiana," her twin sister Territory, had knocked at the door of the Union eight years previously, and was admitted as stipulated by Napoleon, to all the rights, privileges and immunities of a State, and in accordance with the stipulations of the same treaty, Missouri now sought to be clothed with the same rights, privileges and immunities.

As what is known in the history of the United States as the "Missouri Compromise," of 1820, takes rank among the most prominent

measures that had up to that day engaged the attention of our National Legislature, we shall enter somewhat into its details, being connected as they are with the annals of the State.

*February 15th, 1819.* — After the House had resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole on the bill to authorize the admission of Missouri into the Union, and after the question of her admission had been discussed for some time, Mr. Tallmadge, of New York, moved to amend the bill, by adding to it the following proviso: —

“*And Provided*, That the further introduction of slavery or involuntary servitude be prohibited, except for the punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, and that all children born within the said State, after the admission thereof into the Union, shall be free at the age of twenty-five years.”

As might have been expected, this proviso precipitated the angry discussions which lasted nearly three years, finally culminating in the Missouri Compromise. All phases of the slavery question were presented, not in its moral and social aspects, but as a great constitutional question, affecting Missouri and the admission of future States. The proviso, when submitted to a vote, was adopted — 79 to 67, and so reported to the House.

Hon. John Scott, who was at that time a delegate from the Territory of Missouri, was not permitted to vote, but as such delegate he had the privilege of participating in the debates which followed. On the 16th day of February the proviso was taken up and discussed. After several speeches had been made, among them one by Mr. Scott and one by the author of the proviso, Mr. Tallmadge, the amendment, or proviso, was divided into two parts, and voted upon. The first part of it, which included all to the word “convicted,” was adopted — 87 to 76. The remaining part was then voted upon, and also adopted, by 82 to 78. By a vote of 97 to 56 the bill was ordered to be engrossed for a third reading.

The Senate Committee, to whom the bill was referred, reported the same to the Senate on the 19th of February, when that body voted first upon a motion to strike out of the proviso all after the word “convicted,” which was carried by a vote of 32 to 7. It then voted to strike out the first entire clause, which prevailed — 22 to 16, thereby defeating the proviso.

The House declined to concur in the action of the Senate, and the bill was again returned to that body, which in turn refused to recede from its position. The bill was lost and Congress adjourned. This

was most unfortunate for the country. The people having already been wrought up to fever heat over the agitation of the question in the National Councils, now became intensely excited. The press added fuel to the flame, and the progress of events seemed rapidly tending to the downfall of our nationality.

A long interval of nine months was to ensue before the meeting of Congress. The body indicated by its vote upon the "Missouri Question," that the two great sections of the country were politically divided upon the subject of slavery. The restrictive clause, which it was sought to impose upon Missouri as a condition of her admission, would in all probability, be one of the conditions of the admission of the Territory of Arkansas. The public mind was in a state of great doubt and uncertainty up to the meeting of Congress, which took place on the 6th of December, 1819. The memorial of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Missouri Territory, praying for admission into the Union, was presented to the Senate by Mr. Smith, of South Carolina. It was referred to the Judiciary Committee.

Some three weeks having passed without any action thereon by the Senate, the bill was taken up and discussed by the House until the 19th of February, when the bill from the Senate for the admission of Maine was considered. The bill for the admission of Maine included the "Missouri Question," by an amendment which read as follows :

"And be it further enacted, That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, north latitude (excepting such part thereof as is) included within the limits of the State, contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been convicted, shall be and is hereby forever prohibited ; *Provided, always,* That any person escaping into the same from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed, in any State or Territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid."

The Senate adopted this amendment, which formed the basis of the "Missouri Compromise," modified afterward by striking out the words, "*excepting only such part thereof.*"

The bill passed the Senate by a vote of 24 to 20. On the 2d day of March the House took up the bill and amendments for consideration, and by a vote of 134 to 42 concurred in the Senate amendment, and

the bill being passed by the two Houses, constituted section 8, of "An Act to authorize the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and to prohibit slavery in certain territory."

This act was approved March 6, 1820. Missouri then contained fifteen organized counties. By act of Congress the people of said State were authorized to hold an election on the first Monday, and two succeeding days thereafter in May, 1820, to select representatives to a State convention. This convention met in St. Louis on the 12th of June, following the election in May, and concluded its labors on the 19th of July, 1820. David Barton was its President, and Wm. G. Pettis, Secretary. There were forty-one members of this convention, men of ability and statesmanship, as the admirable constitution which they framed amply testifies. Their names and the counties represented by them are as follows:—

*Cape Girardeau.* — Stephen Byrd, James Evans, Richard S. Thomas, Alexander Buckner and Joseph McFerron.

*Cooper.* — Robert P. Clark, Robert Wallace, Wm. Lillard.

*Franklin.* — John G. Heath.

*Howard.* — Nicholas S. Burkhardt, Duff Green, John Ray, Jonathan S. Findley, Benj. H. Reeves.

*Jefferson.* — Daniel Hammond.

*Lincoln.* — Malcom Henry.

*Montgomery.* — Jonathan Ramsey, James Talbott.

*Madison.* — Nathaniel Cook.

*New Madrid.* — Robert S. Dawson, Christopher G. Houts.

*Pike.* — Stephen Cleaver.

*St. Charles.* — Benjamin Emmons, Nathan Boone, Hiram H. Baber.

*Ste. Genevieve.* — John D. Cook, Henry Dodge, John Scott, R. T. Brown.

*St. Louis.* — David Barton, Edward Bates, Alexander McNair, Wm. Rector, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte, Thomas F. Riddick.

*Washington.* — John Rice Jones, Samuel Perry, John Hutchings.

*Wayne.* — Elijah Bettis.

On the 13th of November, 1820, Congress met again, and on the sixth of the same month Mr. Scott, the delegate from Missouri, presented to the House the Constitution as framed by the convention.

The same was referred to a select committee, who made thereon a favorable report.

The admission of the State, however, was resisted, because it was claimed that its constitution sanctioned slavery, and authorized the Legislature to pass laws preventing free negroes and mulattoes from settling in the State. The report of the committee to whom was referred the Constitution of Missouri was accompanied by a preamble and resolutions, offered by Mr. Lowndes, of South Carolina. The preamble and resolutions were stricken out.

The application of the State for admission shared the same fate in the Senate. The question was referred to a select committee, who, on the 29th of November, reported in favor of admitting the State. The debate, which followed, continued for two weeks, and finally Mr. Eaton, of Tennessee, offered an amendment to the resolution as follows:—

“ Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to give the assent of Congress to any provision in the Constitution of Missouri, if any such there be, which contravenes that clause in the Constitution of the United States, which declares that the citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.”

The resolution, as amended, was adopted. The resolution and proviso were again taken up and discussed at great length, when the committee agreed to report the resolution to the House.

The question on agreeing to the amendment, as reported from the committee of the whole, was lost in the House. A similar resolution afterward passed the Senate, but was again rejected in the House. Then it was that that great statesman and pure patriot, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, feeling that the hour had come when angry discussions should cease,

“ With grave  
Aspect he rose, and in his rising seem'd  
A pillar of state; deep on his front engraver  
Deliberation sat and public care;  
And princely counsel in his face yet shone  
Majestic” \* \* \* \* \*

proposed that the question of Missouri's admission be referred to a committee consisting of twenty-three persons (a number equal to the number of States then composing the Union), be appointed to act in conjunction with a committee of the Senate to consider and report whether Missouri should be admitted, etc.

The motion prevailed ; the committee was appointed and Mr. Clay made its chairman. The Senate selected seven of its members to act with the committee of twenty-three, and on the 26th of February the following report was made by that committee : —

“ Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled : That Missouri shall be admitted into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever, upon the fundamental condition that the fourth clause, of the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the Constitution submitted on the part of said State to Congress, shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law, and that no law shall be passed in conformity thereto, by which any citizen of either of the States in this Union shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled, under the Constitution of the United States ; provided, That the Legislature of said State, by a Solemn Public Act, shall declare the assent of the said State, to the said fundamental condition, and shall transmit to the President of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday in November next, an authentic copy of the said act ; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact ; whereupon, and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of the said State into the Union shall be considered complete.”

This resolution, after a brief debate, was adopted in the House, and passed the Senate on the 28th of February, 1821.

At a special session of the Legislature held in St. Charles, in June following, a Solemn Public Act was adopted, giving its assent to the conditions of admission, as expressed in the resolution of Mr. Clay. August 10th, 1821, President Monroe announced by proclamation the admission of Missouri into the Union to be complete.

## CHAPTER VII.

## MISSOURI AS A STATE.

First Election for Governor and other State Officers — Senators and Representatives to General Assembly — Sheriffs and Coroners — U. S. Senators — Representatives in Congress — Supreme Court Judges — Counties Organized — Capital Moved to St. Charles — Official Record of Territorial and State Officers.

By the Constitution adopted by the Convention on the 19th of July, 1820, the General Assembly was required to meet in St. Louis on the third Monday in September of that year, and an election was ordered to be held on the 28th of August for the election of a Governor and other State officers, Senators and Representatives to the General Assembly, Sheriffs and Coroners, United States Senators and Representatives in Congress.

It will be seen that Missouri had not as yet been admitted as a State, but in anticipation of that event, and according to the provisions of the constitution, the election was held, and the General Assembly convened.

William Clark (who had been Governor of the Territory) and Alexander McNair were the candidates for Governor. McNair received 6,576 votes, Clark 2,556, total vote of the State 9,132. There were three candidates for Lieutenant-Governor, to wit: William H. Ashley, Nathaniel Cook and Henry Elliot. Ashley received 3,907 votes, Cook 3,212, Elliot 931. A Representative was to be elected for the residue of the Sixteenth Congress and one for the Seventeenth. John Scott who was at the time Territorial delegate, was elected to both Congresses without opposition.

The General Assembly elected in August met on the 19th of September, 1820, and organized by electing James Caldwell, of Ste. Genevieve, speaker, and John McArthur clerk; William H. Ashley, Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate; Silas Bent, President, *pro tem*.

Mathias McGirk, John D. Cook, and John R. Jones were appointed Supreme Judges, each to hold office until sixty-five years of age.

Joshua Barton was appointed Secretary of State; Peter Didier, State Treasurer; Edward Bates, Attorney-General, and William Christie, Auditor of Public Accounts.

David Barton and Thomas H. Benton were elected by the General Assembly to the United States Senate.

At this session of the Legislature the counties of Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Gasconade, Lillard, Perry, Ralls, Ray and Saline were organized.

We should like to give in details the meetings and proceedings of the different Legislatures which followed; the elections for Governors and other State officers; the elections for Congressmen and United States Senators, but for want of space we can only present in a condensed form the official record of the Territorial and State officers.

#### OFFICIAL RECORD—TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

##### Governors.

Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor . . . . .	William Clark . . . . .	1813-20
1812-13		

#### OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT.

##### Governors.

Alexander McNair . . . . .	1820-24
Frederick Bates . . . . .	1824-25
Abraham J. Williams, vice Bates . . . . .	1825
John Miller, vice Bates . . . . .	1826-28
John Miller . . . . .	1828-32
Daniel Dunklin, (1832-36) re- signed; appointed Surveyor General of the U. S. Lilburn W. Boggs, vice Dunklin . . . . .	1836
Lilburn W. Boggs . . . . .	1836-40
Thomas Reynolds (died 1844), .	1840-44
M. M. Marmaduke vice Rey- nolds—John C. Edwards . . . . .	1844-48
Austin A. King . . . . .	1848-52
Sterling Price . . . . .	1852-56
Truett Polk (resigned). . . . .	1856-57
Hancock Jackson, vice Polk .	1857
Robert M. Stewart, vice Polk .	1857-60
C. F. Jackson (1860), office va- cated by ordinance; Hamil- ton R. Gamble, vice Jackson; Gov. Gamble died 1864.	
Willard P. Hall, vice Gamble .	1864
Thomas C. Fletcher . . . . .	1864-68
Joseph W. McClurg . . . . .	1868-70
B. Gratz Brown . . . . .	1870-72
Silas Woodson . . . . .	1872-74
Charles H. Hardin . . . . .	1874-76
John S. Phelps . . . . .	1876-80
Thomas T. Crittenden (now Governor) . . . . .	1880

##### Lieutenant-Governors.

William H. Ashley . . . . .	1820-24
Benjamin H. Reeves . . . . .	1824-28
Daniel Dunklin . . . . .	1828-32
Lilburn W. Boggs . . . . .	1832-36
Franklin Cannon . . . . .	1836-40
M. M. Marmaduke . . . . .	1840-44
James Young . . . . .	1844-48
Thomas L. Rice . . . . .	1848-52
Wilson Brown . . . . .	1852-55
Hancock Jackson . . . . .	1855-56
Thomas C. Reynolds . . . . .	1860-61
Willard P. Hall . . . . .	1861-64
George Smith . . . . .	1864-68
Edwin O. Stanard . . . . .	1868-70
Joseph J. Gravelly . . . . .	1870-72
Charles P. Johnson . . . . .	1872-74
Norman J. Coleman . . . . .	1874-76
Henry C. Brockmeyer . . . . .	1876-80
Robert A. Campbell (present incumbent) . . . . .	1880

##### Secretaries of State.

Joshua Barton . . . . .	1820-21
William G. Pettis . . . . .	1821-24
Hamilton R. Gamble . . . . .	1824-26
Spencer Pettis . . . . .	1826-28
P. H. McBride . . . . .	1829-30
John C. Edwards (term expired 1835, reappointed 1837, re- signed 1837) . . . . .	1830-37
Peter G. Glover . . . . .	1837-39
James L. Minor . . . . .	1839-45

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

F. H. Martin . . . . .	1845-49
Ephraim B. Ewing . . . .	1849-52
John M. Richardson . . . .	1852-56
Benjamin F. Massey (re-elected 1860, for four years) . . . .	1856-60
Mordecai Oliver . . . . .	1861-64
Francis Rodman (re-elected 1868 for two years) . . . . .	1864-68
Eugene F. Weigel, (re-elected 1872, for two years) . . . .	1870-72
Michael K. McGrath (present incumbent) . . . . .	1874

*State Treasurers.*

Peter Didier . . . . .	1820-21
Nathaniel Simonds . . . .	1821-28
James Earickson . . . . .	1829-33
John Walker . . . . .	1833-38
Abraham McClellan . . . .	1838-43
Peter G. Glover . . . . .	1843-51
A. W. Morrison . . . . .	1851-60
George C. Bingham . . . .	1862-64
William Bishop . . . . .	1864-68
William Q. Dallmeyer . . . .	1868-70
Samuel Hays . . . . .	1872
Harvey W. Salmon . . . .	1872-74
Joseph W. Mercer . . . . .	1874-76
Elijah Gates . . . . .	1876-80
Phillip E. Chappell (present in- cumbent) . . . . .	1880

*Attorney-Generals.*

Edward Bates . . . . .	1820-21
Rufus Easton . . . . .	1821-26
Robt. W. Wells . . . . .	1826-36
William B. Napton . . . .	1836-39
S. M. Bay . . . . .	1839-45
B. F. Stringfellow . . . .	1845-49
William A. Robards . . . .	1849-51
James B. Gardenhire . . . .	1851-56
Ephraim W. Ewing . . . .	1856-59
James P. Knott . . . . .	1859-61
Aikman Welch . . . . .	1861-64
Thomas T. Crittenden . . . .	1864
Robert F. Wingate . . . .	1864-68
Horace P. Johnson . . . .	1868-70
A. J. Baker . . . . .	1870-72
Henry Clay Ewing . . . .	1872-74
John A. Hockaday . . . .	1874-76
Jackson L. Smith . . . .	1876-80
D. H. McIntire (present in- cumbent) . . . . .	1880

*Auditors of Public Accounts.*

William Christie . . . . .	1820-21
William V. Rector . . . .	1821-23
Elias Barcroft . . . . .	1823-33
Henry Shurlds . . . . .	1833-35
Peter G. Glover . . . . .	1835-37
Hiram H. Baber . . . . .	1837-45
William Monroe . . . . .	1845
J. R. McDermon . . . . .	1845-48
George W. Miller . . . . .	1848-49
Wilson Brown . . . . .	1849-52
William H. Buffington . . . .	1852-60
William S. Moseley . . . .	1860-64
Alonzo Thompson . . . . .	1864-68
Daniel M. Draper . . . . .	1868-72
George B. Clark . . . . .	1872-74
Thomas Holladay . . . . ,	187 -80
John Walker (present incum- bent) . . . . .	1880

*Judges of Supreme Court.*

Matthias McGirk . . . . .	1822-41
John D. Cooke . . . . .	1822-23
John R. Jones . . . . .	1822-24
Rufus Pettibone . . . . .	1823-25
Geo. Tompkins . . . . .	1824-45
Robert Wash . . . . .	1825-37
John C. Edwards . . . . .	1837-39
Wm. Scott, (appointed 1841 till meeting of General Assem- bly in place of McGirk, re- signed; reappointed . . . .	1843
P. H. McBride . . . . .	1845
Wm. B. Napton . . . . .	1849-52
John F. Ryland . . . . .	1849-51
John H. Birch . . . . .	1849-51
Wm. Scott, John F. Ryland, and Hamilton R. Gamble (elected by the people, for six years) . . . . .	1851
Gamble (resigned) . . . . .	1854
Abiel Leonard elected to fill va- cancy of Gamble.	
Wm. B. Napton (vacated by failure to file oath).	
Wm. Scott and John C. Rich- ardson (resigned, elected Au- gust, for six years) . . . .	1857
E. B. Ewing, (to fill Richard- son's resignation) . . . .	1859
Barton Bates (appointed) . .	1862
W. V. N. Bay (appointed) . .	1862

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

John D. S. Dryden (appointed)	1862
Barton Bates . . . . .	1863-65
W. V. N. Bay (elected) . . .	1863
John D. S. Dryden (elected) .	1863
David Wagner (appointed) . .	1865
Wallace L. Lovelace (appointed)	1865
Nathaniel Holmes (appointed)	1865
Thomas J. C. Fagg (appointed)	1866
James Baker (appointed) . . .	1868
David Wagner (elected) . . .	1868-70
Philemon Bliss . . . . .	1868-70
Warren Currier . . . . .	1868-71
Washington Adams (appointed to fill Currier's place, who re- signed) . . . . .	1871
Ephraim B. Ewing (elected) .	1872
Thomas A. Sherwood (elected)	1872
W. B. Napton (appointed in place of Ewing, deceased) .	1873
Edward A. Lewis (appointed, in place of Adams, resigned)	1874
Warwick Hough (elected) . .	1874
William B. Napton (elected) .	1874-80
John W. Henry . . . . .	1876-86
Robert D. Ray succeeded Wm. B. Napton in . . . . .	1880
Elijah H. Norton (appointed in 1876), elected . . . . .	1878
T. A. Sherwood (re-elected)	1882

*United States Senators.*

T. H. Benton . . . . .	1820-50
D. Barton . . . . .	1820-30
Alex. Buckner . . . . .	1830-33
L. F. Linn . . . . .	1833-43
D. R. Atchison . . . . .	1843-55
H. S. Geyer . . . . .	1851-57
James S. Green . . . . .	1857-61
T. Polk . . . . .	1857-63
Waldo P. Johnson . . . . .	1861
Robert Wilson . . . . .	1861
B. Gratz Brown (for unexpired term of Johnson) . . . . .	1863
J. B. Henderson . . . . .	1863-69
Charles D. Drake . . . . .	1867-70
Carl Schurz . . . . .	1869-75
D. F. Jewett (in place of Drake, resigned) . . . . .	1870
F. P. Blair . . . . .	1871-77
L. V. Bogy . . . . .	1873
James Shields (elected for unex- pired term of Bogy) . . . .	1879

D. H. Armstrong appointed for unexpired term of Bogy.	
F. M. Cockrell (re-elected 1881)	1875-81
George G. Vest . . . . .	1879

*Representatives to Congress.*

John Scott . . . . .	1820-26
Ed. Bates . . . . .	1826-28
Spencer Pettis . . . . .	1828-31
William H. Ashley . . . . .	1831-36
John Bull . . . . .	1832-34
Albert G. Harrison . . . . .	1834-39
John Miller . . . . .	1836-42
John Jameson (re-elected 1846 for two years) . . . . .	1839-44
John C. Edwards . . . . .	1840-42
James M. Hughes . . . . .	1842-44
James H. Relfe . . . . .	1842-46
James B. Bowlin . . . . .	1842-50
Gustavus M. Bower . . . . .	1842-44
Sterling Price . . . . .	1844-46
William McDaniel . . . . .	1846
Leonard H. Sims . . . . .	1844-46
John S. Phelps . . . . .	1844-60
James S. Green (re-elected 1856, resigned) . . . . .	1846-50
Willard P. Hall . . . . .	1846-53
William V. N. Bay . . . . .	1848-61
John F. Darby . . . . .	1850-53
Gilchrist Porter . . . . .	1850-57
John G. Miller . . . . .	1850-56
Alfred W. Lamb . . . . .	1852-54
Thomas H. Benton . . . . .	1852-54
Mordecai Oliver . . . . .	1852-57
James J. Lindley . . . . .	1852-56
Samuel Caruthers . . . . .	1852-58
Thomas P. Akers (to fill unex- pired term of J. G. Miller, deceased) . . . . .	1855
Francis P. Blair, Jr. (re-elected 1860, resigned) . . . . .	1856
Thomas L. Anderson . . . . .	1856-60
James Craig . . . . .	1856-60
Samuel H. Woodson . . . . .	1856-60
John B. Clark, Sr. . . . .	1857-61
J. Richard Barrett . . . . .	1860
John W. Noel . . . . .	1858-63
James S. Rollins . . . . .	1860-64
Elijah H. Norton . . . . .	1860-63
John W. Reid . . . . .	1860-61
William A. Hall . . . . .	1862-64
Thomas L. Price (in place of Reid, expelled) . . . . .	1862

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

Henry T. Blow . . . . .	1862-66	Aylett H. Buckner . . . . .	1872
Sempronius T. Boyd, (elected in 1862, and again in 1868, for two years.)		Edward C. Kerr . . . . .	1874-78
Joseph W. McClurg . . . . .	1862-66	Charles H. Morgan . . . . .	1874
Austin A. King . . . . .	1862-64	John F. Philips . . . . .	1874
Benjamin F. Loan . . . . .	1862-69	B. J. Franklin . . . . .	1874
John G. Scott (in place of Noel, deceased) . . . . .	1863	David Rea . . . . .	1874
John Hogan . . . . .	1864-66	Rezin A. De Bolt . . . . .	1874
Thomas F. Noel . . . . .	1864-67	Anthony Ittner . . . . .	1876
John R. Kelsoe . . . . .	1864-66	Nathaniel Cole . . . . .	1876
Robert T. Van Horn . . . . .	1864-71	Robert A. Hatcher . . . . .	1876-78
John F. Benjamin . . . . .	1864-71	R. P. Bland . . . . .	1876-78
George W. Anderson . . . . .	1864-69	A. H. Buckner . . . . .	1876-78
William A. Pile . . . . .	1866-68	J. B. Clark, Jr. . . . .	1876-78
C. A. Newcomb . . . . .	1866-68	T. T. Crittenden . . . . .	1876-78
Joseph J. Gravelly . . . . .	1866-68	B. J. Franklin . . . . .	1876-78
James R. McCormack . . . . .	1866-73	John M. Glover . . . . .	1876-78
John H. Stover (in place of McClurg, resigned) . . . . .	1867	Robert A. Hatcher . . . . .	1876-78
Erastus Wells . . . . .	1868-82	Chas. H. Morgan . . . . .	1876-78
G. A. Finklenburg . . . . .	1868-71	L. S. Metcalf . . . . .	1876-78
Samuel S. Burdett . . . . .	1868-71	H. M. Pollard . . . . .	1876-78
Joel F. Asper . . . . .	1868-70	David Rea . . . . .	1876-78
David P. Dyer . . . . .	1868-70	S. L. Sawyer . . . . .	1878-80
Harrison E. Havens . . . . .	1870-75	N. Ford . . . . .	1878-82
Isaac G. Parker . . . . .	1870-75	G. F. Rothwell . . . . .	1878-82
James G. Blair . . . . .	1870-72	John B. Clark, Jr. . . . .	1878-82
Andrew King . . . . .	1870-72	W. H. Hatch . . . . .	1878-82
Edwin O. Stanard . . . . .	1872-74	A. H. Buckner . . . . .	1878-82
William H. Stone . . . . .	1872-78	M. L. Clardy . . . . .	1878-82
Robert A. Hatcher (elected) . . . . .	1872	R. G. Frost . . . . .	1878-82
Richard B. Bland . . . . .	1872	L. H. Davis . . . . .	1878-82
Thomas T. Crittenden . . . . .	1872-74	R. P. Bland . . . . .	1878-82
Ira B. Hyde . . . . .	1872-74	J. R. Waddell . . . . .	1878-80
John B. Clark, Jr. . . . .	1872-78	T. Allen . . . . .	1880-82
John M. Glover . . . . .	1872	R. Hazeltine . . . . .	1880-82
		T. M. Rice . . . . .	1880-82
		R. T. Van Horn . . . . .	1880-82
		Nicholas Ford . . . . .	1880-82
		J. G. Burrows . . . . .	1880-82

## COUNTIES — WHEN ORGANIZED.

Adair.....	January 29, 1841	Caldwell.....	December 26, 1836
Andrew.....	January 29, 1841	Callaway.....	November 25, 1820
Atchison.....	January 14, 1845	Camden.....	January 29, 1841
Audrain.....	December 17, 1836	Cape Girardeau.....	October 1, 1812
Barry.....	January 5, 1835	Carroll.....	January 3, 1833
Barton.....	December 12, 1835	Carter.....	March 10, 1859
Bates.....	January 29, 1841	Cass.....	September 14, 1835
Benton.....	January 3, 1835	Ce lar.....	February 14, 1845
Bollinger.....	March 1, 1851	Chariton.....	November 16, 1820
Boone.....	November 16, 1820	Christian.....	March 8, 1860
Buchanan.....	February 10, 1839	Clark.....	December 15, 1818

COUNTIES, WHEN ORGANIZED — *Continued.*

Butler.....	February 27, 1849	Monroe.....	January 6, 1831
Clay.....	January 2, 1822	Montgomery.....	December 14, 1818
Clinton.....	January 15, 1833	Morgan.....	January 5, 1833
Cole.....	November 16, 1820	New Madrid.....	October 1, 1812
Cooper.....	December 17, 1818	Newton.....	December 31, 1838
Crawford.....	January 23, 1829	Nodaway.....	February 14, 1845
Dade.....	January 29, 1841	Oregon.....	February 14, 1845
Dallas.....	December 10, 1844	Osage.....	January 29, 1841
Daviess.....	December 29, 1836	Ozark.....	January 29, 1841
DeKalb.....	February 25, 1845	Pemiscot.....	February 19, 1861
Dent.....	February 10, 1851	Perry.....	November 16, 1820
Douglas.....	October 19, 1857	Pettis.....	January 26, 1833
Duiklin.....	February 14, 1845	Phelps.....	November 13, 1857
Franklin.....	December 11, 1818	Pike.....	December 14, 1818
Gasconade.....	November 25, 1820	Platte.....	December 31, 1838
Gentry.....	February 12, 1841	Polk.....	March 13, 1835
Greene.....	January 2, 1833	Pulaski.....	December 15, 1818
Grundy.....	January 2, 1843	Putnam.....	February 28, 1845
Harrison.....	February 14, 1845	Ralls.....	November 16, 1820
Henry.....	December 13, 1834	Randolph.....	January 22, 1829
Hickory.....	February 14, 1845	Ray.....	November 16, 1820
Holt.....	February 15, 1841	Reynolds.....	February 25, 1845
Howard.....	January 23, 1816	Ripley.....	January 5, 1833
Howell.....	March 2, 1857	St. Charles.....	October 1, 1812
Iron.....	February 17, 1857	St. Clair.....	January 29, 1841
Jackson.....	December 15, 1826	St. Francois.....	December 19, 1821
Jasper.....	January 29, 1841	Ste. Genevieve.....	October 1, 1812
Jefferson.....	December 8, 1818	St. Louis.....	October 1, 1812
Johnson.....	December 13, 1834	Saline.....	November 25, 1820
Knox.....	February 14, 1845	Schuyler.....	February 14, 1845
Laclede.....	February 24, 1849	Scotland.....	January 29, 1841
Lafayette.....	November 16, 1820	Scott.....	December 28, 1821
Lawrence.....	February 25, 1845	Shannon.....	January 29, 1841
Lewis.....	January 2, 1833	Shelby.....	January 2, 1835
Lincoln.....	December 14, 1818	Stoddard.....	January 2, 1835
Linn.....	January 7, 1837	Stone.....	February 10, 1851
Livingston.....	January 6, 1837	Sullivan.....	February 16, 1845
McDonald.....	March 3, 1849	Taney.....	January 16, 1837
Macon.....	January 6, 1837	Texas.....	February 14, 1835
Madison.....	December 14, 1818	Vernon.....	February 17, 1851
Maries.....	March 2, 1855	Warren.....	January 5, 1833
Marion.....	December 23, 1826	Washington.....	August 21, 1813
Mercer.....	February 14, 1845	Wayne.....	December 11, 1818
Miller.....	February 6, 1837	Webster.....	March 3, 1855
Mississippi.....	February 14, 1845	Worth.....	February 8, 1861
Moniteau.....	February 14, 1845	Wright.....	January 29, 1841

## CHAPTER VIII.

## CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI.

Fort Sumter fired upon — Call for 75,000 men — Gov. Jackson refuses to furnish a man — U. S. Arsenal at Liberty, Mo., seized — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — General Order No. 7 — Legislature convenes — Camp Jackson organized — Sterling Price appointed Major-General — Frost's letter to Lyon — Lyon's letter to Frost — Surrender of Camp Jackson — Proclamation of Gen. Harney — Conference between Price and Harney — Harney superseded by Lyon — Second Conference — Gov. Jackson burns the bridges behind him — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — Gen. Blair takes possession of Jefferson City — Proclamation of Lyon — Lyon at Springfield — State offices declared vacant — Gen. Fremont assumes command — Proclamation of Lieut.-Gov. Reynolds — Proclamation of Jeff. Thompson and Gov. Jackson — Death of Gen. Lyon — Succeeded by Sturgis — Proclamation of McCulloch and Gamble — Martial law declared — Second proclamation of Jeff. Thompson — President modifies Fremont's order — Fremont relieved by Hunter — Proclamation of Price — Hunter's Order of Assessment — Hunter declares Martial Law — Order relating to Newspapers — Halleck succeeds Hunter — Halleck's Order 81 — Similar order by Halleck — Boone County Standard confiscated — Execution of prisoners at Macon and Palmyra — Gen. Ewing's Order No. 11 — Gen. Rosecrans takes command — Massacre at Centralia — Death of Bill Anderson — Gen. Dodge succeeds Gen. Rosecrans — List of Battles.

"Lastly stood war —

With visage grim, stern looks, and blackly hued,

\* \* \* \* \*

Ah! why will kings forget that they are men?

And men that they are brethren? Why delight

In human sacrifice? Why burst the ties

Of nature, that should knit their souls together

In one soft bond of amity and love?"

Fort Sumter was fired upon April 12, 1861. On April 15th, President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 men, from the militia of the several States, to suppress combinations in the Southern States therein named. Simultaneously therewith, the Secretary of War sent a telegram to all the governors of the States, excepting those mentioned in the proclamation, requesting them to detail a certain number of militia to serve for three months, Missouri's quota being four regiments.

In response to this telegram, Gov. Jackson sent the following answer:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,

JEFFERSON CITY, April 17, 1861.

*To the HON. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War, Washington, D.C.:*

SIR: Your dispatch of the 15th inst., making a call on Missouri for

four regiments of men for immediate service, has been received. There can be, I apprehend, no doubt but these men are intended to form a part of the President's army to make war upon the people of the seceded States. Your requisition, in my judgment, is illegal, unconstitutional, and can not be complied with. Not one man will the State of Missouri furnish to carry on such an unholy war.

C. F. JACKSON,

*Governor of Missouri.*

April 21, 1861. U. S. Arsenal at Liberty was seized by order of Governor Jackson.

April 22, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation convening the Legislature of Missouri, on May following, in extra session, to take into consideration the momentous issues which were presented, and the attitude to be assumed by the State in the impending struggle.

On the 22nd of April, 1861, the Adjutant-General of Missouri issued the following military order :

HEADQUARTERS ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, MO.,

JEFFERSON CITY, April 22, 1861.

(*General Orders No. 7.*)

I. To attain a greater degree of efficiency and perfection in organization and discipline, the Commanding Officers of the several Military districts in this State, having four or more legally organized companies therein, whose armories are within fifteen miles of each other, will assemble their respective commands at some place to be by them severally designated, on the 3rd day of May, and to go into an encampment for a period of six days, as provided by law. Captains of companies not organized into battalions will report the strength of their companies immediately to these headquarters, and await further orders.

II. The Quartermaster-General will procure and issue to Quartermasters of Districts, for these commands not now provided for, all necessary tents and camp equipage, to enable the commanding officers thereof to carry the foregoing orders into effect.

III. The Light Battery now attached to the Southwest Battalion, and one company of mounted riflemen, including all officers and soldiers belonging to the First District, will proceed forthwith to St. Louis, and report to Gen. D. M. Frost for duty. The remaining companies of said battalion will be disbanded for the purpose of assisting in the organization of companies upon that frontier. The details in the exe-

cution of the foregoing are intrusted to Lieutenant-Colonel John S. Bowen, commanding the Battalion.

IV. The strength, organization, and equipment of the several companies in the District will be reported at once to these Headquarters, and District Inspectors will furnish all information which may be serviceable in ascertaining the condition of the State forces.

By order of the Governor.

WARWICK HOUGH,  
*Adjutant-General of Missouri.*

May 2, 1861. The Legislature convened in extra session. Many acts were passed, among which was one to authorize the Governor to purchase or lease David Ballentine's foundry at Boonville, for the manufacture of arms and munitions of war; to authorize the Governor to appoint one Major-General; to authorize the Governor, when, in his opinion, the security and welfare of the State required it, to take possession of the railroad and telegraph lines of the State; to provide for the organization, government, and support of the military forces; to borrow one million of dollars to arm and equip the militia of the State to repel invasion, and protect the lives and property of the people. An act was also passed creating a "Military Fund," to consist of all the money then in the treasury or that might thereafter be received from the one-tenth of one per cent. on the hundred dollars, levied by act of November, 1857, to complete certain railroads; also the proceeds of a tax of fifteen cents on the hundred dollars of the assessed value of the taxable property of the several counties in the State, and the proceeds of the two-mill tax, which had been theretofore appropriated for educational purposes.

May 3, 1861. "Camp Jackson" was organized.

May 10, 1861. Sterling Price appointed Major-General of State Guard.

May 10, 1861. General Frost, commanding "Camp Jackson," addressed General N. Lyon, as follows:—

HEADQUARTERS CAMP JACKSON, MISSOURI MILITIA, May 10, 1861.  
CAPT. N. LYON, *Commanding U. S. Troops in and about St. Louis Arsenal:*

SIR: I am constantly in receipt of information that you contemplate an attack upon my camp, whilst I understand that you are impressed with the idea that an attack upon the Arsenal and United States troops is intended on the part of the Militia of Missouri. I am

greatly at a loss to know what could justify you in attacking citizens of the United States, who are in lawful performance of their duties, devolving upon them under the Constitution in organizing and instructing the militia of the State in obedience to her laws, and, therefore, have been disposed to doubt the correctness of the information I have received.

I would be glad to know from you personally whether there is any truth in the statements that are constantly pouring into my ears. So far as regards any hostility being intended toward the United States, or its property or representatives by any portion of my command, or, as far as I can learn (and I think I am fully informed), of any other part of the State forces, I can positively say that the idea has never been entertained. On the contrary, prior to your taking command of the Arsenal, I proffered to Major Bell, then in command of the very few troops constituting its guard, the services of myself and all my command, and, if necessary, the whole power of the State, to protect the United States in the full possession of all her property. Upon General Harney taking command of this department, I made the same proffer of services to him, and authorized his Adjutant-General, Capt. Williams, to communicate the fact that such had been done to the War Department. I have had no occasion since to change any of the views I entertained at the time, neither of my own volition nor through orders of my constitutional commander.

I trust that after this explicit statement that we may be able, by fully understanding each other, to keep far from our borders the misfortunes which so unhappily affect our common country.

This communication will be handed you by Colonel Bowen, my Chief of Staff, who will be able to explain anything not fully set forth in the foregoing.

I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL D. M. FROST,  
*Commanding Camp Jackson, M. V. M.*

May 10, 1861. Gen. Lyon sent the following to Gen. Frost:

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS,  
ST. LOUIS, Mo., May 10, 1861.

GEN. D. M. FROST, *Commanding Camp Jackson*:

SIR: Your command is regarded as evidently hostile toward the Government of the United States.

It is, for the most part, made up of those Secessionists who have

openly avowed their hostility to the General Government, and have been plotting at the seizure of its property and the overthrow of its authority. You are openly in communication with the so-called Southern Confederacy, which is now at war with the United States, and you are receiving at your camp, from the said Confederacy and under its flag, large supplies of the material of war, most of which is known to be the property of the United States. These extraordinary preparations plainly indicate none other than the well-known purpose of the Governor of this State, under whose orders you are acting, and whose communication to the Legislature has just been responded to by that body in the most unparalleled legislation, having in direct view hostilities to the General Government and co-operation with its enemies.

In view of these considerations, and of your failure to disperse in obedience to the proclamation of the President, and of the imminent necessities of State policy and warfare, and the obligations imposed upon me by instructions from Washington, it is my duty to demand, and I do hereby demand of you an immediate surrender of your command, with no other conditions than that all persons surrendering under this command shall be humanely and kindly treated. Believing myself prepared to enforce this demand, one-half hour's time before doing so will be allowed for your compliance therewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. LYON,

*Captain Second Infantry, Commanding Troops.*

May 10, 1861. Camp Jackson surrendered and prisoners all released excepting Capt. Emmet McDonald, who refused to subscribe to the parole.

May 12, 1861. Brigadier-General Wm. S. Harney issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri, saying "he would carefully abstain from the exercise of any unnecessary powers," and only use "the military force stationed in this district in the last resort to preserve peace."

May 14, 1861. General Harney issued a second proclamation.

May 21, 1861. General Harney held a conference with General Sterling Price, of the Missouri State Guards.

May 31, 1861. General Harney superseded by General Lyon.

June 11, 1861. A second conference was held between the National and State authorities in St. Louis, which resulted in nothing.

June 11, 1861. Gov. Jackson left St. Louis for Jefferson City, burning the railroad bridges behind him, and cutting telegraph wires.

June 12, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation calling into active service 50,000 militia, "to repel invasion, protect life, property," etc.

June 15, 1861. Col. F. P. Blair took possession of the State Capital, Gov. Jackson, Gen. Price and other officers having left on the 13th of June for Boonville.

June 17, 1861. Battle of Boonville took place between the forces of Gen. Lyon and Col. John S. Marmaduke.

June 18, 1861. General Lyon issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri.

July 5, 1861. Battle at Carthage between the forces of Gen. Sigel and Gov. Jackson.

July 6, 1861. Gen. Lyon reached Springfield.

July 22, 1861. State convention met and declared the offices of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Secretary of State vacated.

July 26, 1861. Gen. John C. Fremont assumed command of the Western Department, with headquarters in St. Louis.

July 31, 1861. Lieutenant-Governor Thomas C. Reynolds issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 1, 1861. General Jeff. Thompson issued a proclamation at Bloomfield.

August 2, 1861. Battle of Dug Springs, between Captain Steele's forces and General Rains.

August 5, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 5, 1861. Battle of Athens.

August 10, 1861. Battle of Wilson's Creek, between the forces under General Lyon and General McCulloch. In this engagement General Lyon was killed. General Sturgis succeeded General Lyon.

August 12, 1861. McCulloch issued a proclamation, and soon left Missouri.

August 20, 1861. General Price issued a proclamation.

August 24, 1861. Governor Gamble issued a proclamation calling for 32,000 men for six months to protect the property and lives of the citizens of the State.

August 30, 1861. General Fremont declared martial law, and declared that the slaves of all persons who should thereafter take an active part with the enemies of the Government should be free.

September 2, 1861. General Jeff. Thompson issued a proclamation in response to Fremont's proclamation.

September 7, 1861. Battle at Drywood Creek.

September 11, 1861. President Lincoln modified the clause in Gen. Fremont's declaration of martial law, in reference to the confiscation of property and liberation of slaves.

September 12, 1861. General Price begins the attack at Lexington on Colonel Mulligan's forces.

September 20, 1861. Colonel Mulligan with 2,640 men surrendered.

October 25, 1861. Second battle at Springfield.

October 28, 1861. Passage by Governor Jackson's Legislature, at Neosho, of an ordinance of secession.

November 2, 1861. General Fremont succeeded by General David Hunter.

November 7, 1861. General Grant attacked Belmont.

November 9, 1861. General Hunter succeeded by General Halleck, who took command on the 19th of same month, with headquarters in St. Louis.

November 27, 1861. General Price issued proclamation calling for 50,000 men, at Neosho, Missouri.

December 12, 1861. General Hunter issued his order of assessment upon certain wealthy citizens in St. Louis, for feeding and clothing Union refugees.

December 23-25. Declared martial law in St. Louis and the country adjacent, and covering all the railroad lines.

March 6, 1862. Battle at Pea Ridge between the forces under Generals Curtis and Van Dorn.

January 8, 1862. Provost Marshal Farrar, of St. Louis, issued the following order in reference to newspapers :

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST MARSHAL,  
GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, }  
St. Louis, January 8, 1862. }

(General Order No. 10.)

It is hereby ordered that from and after this date the publishers of newspapers in the State of Missouri (St. Louis City papers excepted), furnish to this office, immediately upon publication, one copy of each issue, for inspection. A failure to comply with this order will render the newspaper liable to suppression.

Local Provost Marshals will furnish the proprietors with copies of this order, and attend to its immediate enforcement.

BERNARD G. FARRAR,  
Provost Marshal General.

January 26, 1862. General Halleck issued order (No. 18) which forbade, among other things, the display of Secession flags in the hands of women or on carriages, in the vicinity of the military prison in McDowell's College, the carriages to be confiscated and the offending women to be arrested.

February 4, 1862. General Halleck issued another order similar to Order No. 18, to railroad companies and to the professors and directors of the State University at Columbia, forbidding the funds of the institution to be used "to teach treason or to instruct traitors."

February 20, 1862. Special Order No. 120 convened a military commission, which sat in Columbia, March following, and tried Edmund J. Ellis, of Columbia, editor and proprietor of "*The Boone County Standard*," for the publication of information for the benefit of the enemy, and encouraging resistance to the United States Government. Ellis was found guilty, was banished during the war from Missouri, and his printing materials confiscated and sold.

April, 1862. General Halleck left for Corinth, Mississippi, leaving General Schofield in command.

June, 1862. Battle at Cherry Grove between the forces under Colonel Joseph C. Porter and Colonel H. S. Lipscomb.

June, 1862. Battle at Pierce's Mill between the forces under Major John Y. Clopper and Colonel Porter.

July 22, 1862. Battle at Florida.

July 28, 1862. Battle at Moore's Mill.

August 6, 1862. Battle near Kirksville.

August 11, 1862. Battle at Independence.

August 16, 1862. Battle at Lone Jack.

September 13, 1862. Battle at Newtonia.

September 25, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners were executed at Macon, by order of General Merrill.

October 18, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners executed at Palmyra, by order of General McNeill.

January 8, 1863. Battle at Springfield between the forces of General Marmaduke and General E. B. Brown.

April 26, 1863. Battle at Cape Girardeau.

August —, 1863. General Jeff. Thompson captured at Pocahontas, Arkansas, with his staff.

August 25, 1863. General Thomas Ewing issued his celebrated Order No. 11, at Kansas City, Missouri, which is as follows:—

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, }  
KANSAS CITY, Mo., August 25, 1863. }

(General Order No. 11.)

*First.* — All persons living in Cass, Jackson and Bates Counties, Missouri, and in that part of Vernon included in this district, except those living within one mile of the limits of Independence, Hickman's Mills, Pleasant Hill and Harrisonville, and except those in that part of Kaw Township, Jackson County, north of Brush Creek and west of the Big Blue, embracing Kansas City and Westport, are hereby ordered to remove from their present places of residence within fifteen days from the date hereof.

Those who, within that time, establish their loyalty to the satisfaction of the commanding officer of the military station nearest their present place of residence, will receive from him certificates stating the fact of their loyalty, and the names of the witnesses by whom it can be shown. All who receive such certificate will be permitted to remove to any military station in this district, or to any part of the State of Kansas, except the counties on the eastern borders of the State. All others shall remove out of this district. Officers commanding companies and detachments serving in the counties named, will see that this paragraph is promptly obeyed.

*Second.* — All grain and hay in the field, or under shelter, in the district from which the inhabitants are required to remove within reach of military stations, after the 9th day of September next, will be taken to such stations and turned over to the proper officer there, and report of the amount so turned over made to district headquarters, specifying the names of all loyal owners and the amount of such produce taken from them. All grain and hay found in such district after the 9th day of September next, not convenient to such stations, will be destroyed.

*Third.* — The provisions of General Order No. 10, from these headquarters, will at once be vigorously executed by officers commanding in the parts of the district, and at the stations not subject to the operations of paragraph First of this Order — and especially in the towns of Independence. Westport and Kansas City.

*Fourth.* — Paragraph 3, General Order No. 10, is revoked as to all who have borne arms against the Government in the district since August 20, 1863.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

H. HANNAHS, *Adjutant.*

October 13. Battle of Marshall.

January, 1864. General Rosecrans takes command of the Department.

September, 1864. Battle at Pilot Knob, Harrison and Little Moreau River.

October 5, 1864. Battle at Prince's Ford and James Gordon's farm.

October 8, 1864. Battle at Glasgow.

October 20, 1864. Battle at Little Blue Creek.

September 27, 1864. Massacre at Centralia, by Captain Bill Anderson.

October 27, 1864. Captain Bill Anderson killed.

December —, 1864. General Rosecrans relieved and General Dodge appointed to succeed him.

Nothing occurred specially, of a military character, in the State after December, 1864. We have, in the main, given the facts as they occurred without comment or entering into details. Many of the minor incidents and skirmishes of the war have been omitted because of our limited space.

It is utterly impossible, at this date, to give the names and dates of all the battles fought in Missouri during the Civil War. It will be found, however, that the list given below, which has been arranged for convenience, contains the prominent battles and skirmishes which took place within the State: —

Potosi, May 14, 1861.  
Boonville, June 17, 1861.  
Carthage, July 5, 1861.  
Monroe Station, July 10, 1861.  
Overton's Run, July 17, 1861.  
Dug Spring, August 2, 1861.  
Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861.  
Athens, August 5, 1861.  
Moreton, August 20, 1861.  
Bennett's Mills, September —, 1861.  
Drywood Creek, September 7, 1861.  
Norfolk, September 10, 1861.  
Lexington, September 12–20, 1861.

Blue Mills Landing, September 17, 1861.  
Glasgow Mistake, September 20, 1861.  
Osceola, September 25, 1861.  
Shanghai, October 13, 1861.  
Lebanon, October 13, 1861.  
Linn Creek, October 16, 1861.  
Big River Bridge, October 15, 1861.  
Fredericktown, October 21, 1861.  
Springfield, October 25, 1861.  
Belmont, November 7, 1861.  
Piketon, November 8, 1861.  
Little Blue, November 10, 1861.  
Clark's Station, November 11, 1861.

Mt. Zion Church, December 28, 1861.  
 Silver Creek, January 15, 1862.  
 New Madrid, February 28, 1862.  
 Pea Ridge, March 6, 1862.  
 Neosho, April 22, 1862.  
 Rose Hill, July 10, 1862.  
 Chariton River, July 30, 1862.  
 Cherry Grove, June —, 1862.  
 Pierce's Mill, June —, 1862.  
 Florida, July 22, 1862.  
 Moore's Mill, July 28, 1862.  
 Kirksville, August 6, 1862.  
 Compton's Ferry, August 8, 1862.  
 Yellow Creek, August 13, 1862.  
 Independence, August 11, 1862.

Lone Jack, August 16, 1862.  
 Newtonia, September 13, 1862.  
 Springfield, January 8, 1863.  
 Cape Girardeau, April 29, 1863.  
 Marshall, October 13, 1863.  
 Pilot Knob, September —, 1864.  
 Harrison, September —, 1864.  
 Moreau River, October 7, 1864.  
 Prince's Ford, October 5, 1864.  
 Glasgow, October 8, 1864.  
 Little Blue Creek, October 20, 1864.  
 Albany, October 27, 1864.  
 Near Rocheport, September 23, 1864.  
 Centralia, September 27, 1864.

## CHAPTER IX.

### EARLY MILITARY RECORD.

**Black Hawk War — Mormon Difficulties — Florida War — Mexican War.**

On the fourteenth day of May, 1832, a bloody engagement took place between the regular forces of the United States, and a part of the Sacs, Foxes, and Winnebago Indians, commanded by Black Hawk and Keokuk, near Dixon's Ferry in Illinois.

The Governor (John Miller) of Missouri, fearing these savages would invade the soil of his State, ordered Major-General Richard Gentry to raise one thousand volunteers for the defence of the frontier. Five companies were at once raised in Boone county, and in Callaway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Marion, Ralls, Clay and Monroe other companies were raised.

Two of these companies, commanded respectively by Captain John Jamison of Callaway, and Captain David M. Hickman of Boone county, were mustered into service in July for thirty days, and put under command of Major Thomas W. Conyers.

This detachment, accompanied by General Gentry, arrived at Fort Pike on the 15th of July, 1832. Finding that the Indians had not crossed the Mississippi into Missouri, General Gentry returned to Columbia, leaving the fort in charge of Major Conyers. Thirty days having expired, the command under Major Conyers was relieved by two

other companies under Captains Sinclair Kirtley, of Boone, and Patrick Ewing, of Callaway. This detachment was marched to Fort Pike by Col. Austin A. King, who conducted the two companies under Major Conyers home. Major Conyers was left in charge of the fort, where he remained till September following, at which time the Indian troubles, so far as Missouri was concerned, having all subsided, the frontier forces were mustered out of service.

Black Hawk continued the war in Iowa and Illinois, and was finally defeated and captured in 1833.

#### MORMON DIFFICULTIES.

In 1832, Joseph Smith, the leader of the Mormons, and the chosen prophet and apostle, as he claimed, of the Most High, came with many followers to Jackson county, Missouri, where they located and entered several thousand acres of land.

The object of his coming so far West — upon the very outskirts of civilization at that time — was to more securely establish his church, and the more effectively to instruct his followers in its peculiar tenets and practices.

Upon the present town site of Independence the Mormons located their "Zion," and gave it the name of "The New Jerusalem." They published here the *Evening Star*, and made themselves generally obnoxious to the Gentiles, who were then in a minority, by their denunciatory articles through their paper, their clannishness and their polygamous practices.

Dreading the demoralizing influence of a paper which seemed to be inspired only with hatred and malice toward them, the Gentiles threw the press and type into the Missouri River, tarred and feathered one of their bishops, and otherwise gave the Mormons and their leaders to understand that they must conduct themselves in an entirely different manner if they wished to be let alone.

After the destruction of their paper and press, they became furiously incensed, and sought many opportunities for retaliation. Matters continued in an uncertain condition until the 31st of October, 1833, when a deadly conflict occurred near Westport, in which two Gentiles and one Mormon were killed.

On the 2d of October following the Mormons were overpowered, and compelled to lay down their arms and agree to leave the county with their families by January 1st on the condition that the owner would be paid for his printing press.

Leaving Jackson county, they crossed the Missouri and located in Clay, Carroll, Caldwell and other counties, and selected in Caldwell county a town site, which they called "Far West," and where they entered more land for their future homes.

Through the influence of their missionaries, who were exerting themselves in the East and in different portions of Europe, converts had constantly flocked to their standard, and "Far West," and other Mormon settlements, rapidly prospered.

In 1837 they commenced the erection of a magnificent temple, but never finished it. As their settlements increased in numbers, they became bolder in their practices and deeds of lawlessness.

During the summer of 1838 two of their leaders settled in the town of De Witt, on the Missouri River, having purchased the land from an Illinois merchant. De Witt was in Carroll county, and a good point from which to forward goods and immigrants to their town — Far West.

Upon its being ascertained that these parties were Mormon leaders, the Gentiles called a public meeting, which was addressed by some of the prominent citizens of the county. Nothing, however, was done at this meeting, but at a subsequent meeting, which was held a few days afterward, a committee of citizens was appointed to notify Col. Hinkle (one of the Mormon leaders at De Witt), what they intended to do.

Col. Hinkle upon being notified by this committee became indignant, and threatened extermination to all who should attempt to molest him or the Saints.

In anticipation of trouble, and believing that the Gentiles would attempt to force them from De Witt, Mormon recruits flocked to the town from every direction, and pitched their tents in and around the town in great numbers.

The Gentiles, nothing daunted, planned an attack upon this encampment, to take place on the 21st day of September, 1838, and, accordingly, one hundred and fifty men bivouacked near the town on that day. A conflict ensued, but nothing serious occurred.

The Mormons evacuated their works and fled to some log houses, where they could the more successfully resist the Gentiles, who had in the meantime returned to their camp to await reinforcements. Troops from Saline, Ray and other counties came to their assistance, and increased their number to five hundred men.

Congreve Jackson was chosen Brigadier-General; Ebenezer Price,

Colonel; Singleton Vaughan, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Sarshel Woods, Major. After some days of discipline, this brigade prepared for an assault, but before the attack was commenced Judge James Earickson and William F. Dunnica, influential citizens of Howard county, asked permission of General Jackson to let them try and adjust the difficulties without any bloodshed.

It was finally agreed that Judge Earickson should propose to the Mormons, that if they would pay for all the cattle they had killed belonging to the citizens; and load their wagons during the night and be ready to move by ten o'clock next morning, and make no further attempt to settle in Carroll county, the citizens would purchase at first cost their lots in De Witt and one or two adjoining tracts of land.

Col. Hinkle, the leader of the Mormons, at first refused all attempts to settle the difficulties in this way, but finally agreed to the proposition.

In accordance therewith, the Mormons without further delay, loaded up their wagons for the town of Far West, in Caldwell county. Whether the terms of the agreement were ever carried out, on the part of the citizens, is not known.

The Mormons had doubtless suffered much and in many ways — the result of their own acts — but their trials and sufferings were not at an end.

In 1838 the discord between the citizens and Mormons became so great that Governor Boggs issued a proclamation ordering Major-General David R. Atchison to call the militia of his division to enforce the laws. He called out a part of the first brigade of the Missouri State Militia, under command of Gen. A. W. Doniphan, who proceeded to the seat of war. Gen. John B. Clark, of Howard county, was placed in command of the militia.

The Mormon forces numbered about 1,000 men, and were led by G. W. Hinkle. The first engagement occurred at Crooked river, where one Mormon was killed. The principal fight took place at Haughn's Mills, where eighteen Mormons were killed and the balance captured, some of them being killed after they had surrendered. Only one militiaman was wounded.

In the month of October, 1838, Joe Smith surrendered the town of Far West to Gen. Doniphan, agreeing to his conditions, viz.: That they should deliver up their arms, surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and the remainder of the Mormons should, with their

families, leave the State. Indictments were found against a number of these leaders, including Joe Smith, who, while being taken to Boone county for trial, made his escape, and was afterward, in 1844, killed at Carthage, Illinois, with his brother Hiram.

#### FLORIDA WAR.

In September, 1837, the Secretary of War issued a requisition on Governor Boggs, of Missouri, for six hundred volunteers for service in Florida against the Seminole Indians, with whom the Creek nation had made common cause under Osceola.

The first regiment was chiefly raised in Boone county by Colonel Richard Gentry, of which he was elected Colonel; John W. Price, of Howard county, Lieutenant-Colonel; Harrison H. Hughes, also of Howard, Major. Four companies of the second regiment were raised and attached to the first. Two of these companies were composed of Delaware and Osage Indians.

October 6, 1837, Col. Gentry's regiment left Columbia for the seat of war, stopping on the way at Jefferson barracks, where they were mustered into service.

Arriving at Jackson barracks, New Orleans, they were from thence transported in brigs across the Gulf to Tampa Bay, Florida. General Zachary Taylor, who then commanded in Florida, ordered Col. Gentry to march to Okee-cho-bee Lake, one hundred and thirty-five miles inland by the route traveled. Having reached the Kissemmee river, seventy miles distant, a bloody battle ensued, in which Col. Gentry was killed. The Missourians, though losing their gallant leader, continued the fight until the Indians were totally routed, leaving many of their dead and wounded on the field. There being no further service required of the Missourians, they returned to their homes in 1838.

#### MEXICAN WAR.

Soon after Mexico declared war, against the United States, on the 8th and 9th of May, 1846, the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought. Great excitement prevailed throughout the country. In none of her sister States, however, did the fires of patriotism burn more intensely than in Missouri. Not waiting for the call for volunteers, the "St. Louis Legion" hastened to the field of conflict. The "Legion" was commanded by Colonel A. R. Easton. During the month of May, 1846, Governor Edwards, of Missouri,

called for volunteers to join the "Army of the West," an expedition to Sante Fe — under command of General Stephen W. Kearney.

Fort Leavenworth was the appointed rendezvous for the volunteers. By the 18th of June, the full complement of companies to compose the first regiment had arrived from Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Callaway counties. Of this regiment, A. W. Doniphan was made Colonel; C. F. Ruff, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Wm. Gilpin, Major. The battalion of light artillery from St. Louis was commanded by Captains R. A. Weightman and A. W. Fischer, with Major M. L. Clark as field officer; battalions of infantry from Platte and Cole counties commanded by Captains Murphy and W. Z. Augney respectively, and the "Laclede Rangers," from St. Louis, by Captain Thomas B. Hudson, aggregating all told, from Missouri, 1,658 men. In the summer of 1846 Hon. Sterling Price resigned his seat in Congress and raised one mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of Mormon infantry to reinforce the "Army of the West." Mr. Price was made Colonel, and D. D. Mitchell Lieutenant-Colonel.

In August, 1847, Governor Edwards made another requisition for one thousand men, to consist of infantry. The regiment was raised at once. John Dougherty, of Clay county, was chosen Colonel, but before the regiment marched the President countermanded the order.

A company of mounted volunteers was raised in Ralls county, commanded by Captain Wm. T. Lafland. Conspicuous among the engagements in which the Missouri volunteers participated in Mexico were the battles of Bracito, Sacramento, Cañada, El Embudo, Taos and Santa Cruz de Rosales. The forces from Missouri were mustered out in 1848, and will ever be remembered in the history of the Mexican war, for

"A thousand glorious actions that might claim  
Triumphant laurels and immortal fame.

## CHAPTER X.

## AGRICULTURE AND MATERIAL WEALTH.

Missouri as an Agricultural State—The Different Crops—Live Stock—Horses—Mules—Milch Cows—Oxen and other Cattle—Sheep—Hogs—Comparisons—Missouri adapted to Live Stock—Cotton—Broom-Corn and other Products—Fruits—Berries—Grapes—Railroads—First Neigh of the “Iron Horse” in Missouri—Names of Railroads—Manufactures—Great Bridge at St. Louis.

Agriculture is the greatest among all the arts of man, as it is the first in supplying his necessities. It favors and strengthens population; it creates and maintains manufactures; gives employment to navigation and furnishes materials to commerce. It animates every species of industry, and opens to nations the safest channels of wealth. It is the strongest bond of well regulated society, the surest basis of internal peace, and the natural associate of correct morals. Among all the occupations and professions of life, there is none more honorable, none more independent, and none more conducive to health and happiness.

“In ancient times the sacred plow employ’d  
The kings, and awful fathers of mankind;  
And some, with whom compared your insect tribes  
Are but the beings of a summer’s day.  
Have held the scale of empire, ruled the storm  
Of mighty war with unwearied hand,  
Disdaining little delicacies, seized  
The plow and greatly independent lived.”

As an agricultural region, Missouri is not surpassed by any State in the Union. It is indeed the farmer’s kingdom, where he always reaps an abundant harvest. The soil, in many portions of the State, has an open, flexible structure, quickly absorbs the most excessive rains, and retains moisture with great tenacity. This being the case, it is not so easily affected by drouth. The prairies are covered with sweet, luxuriant grass, equally good for grazing and hay; grass not surpassed by the Kentucky blue grass—the best of clover and timothy in growing and fattening cattle. This grass is now as full of life-giving nutriment as it was when cropped by the buffalo, the elk, the antelope, and the deer, and costs the herdsman nothing.

No State or territory has a more complete and rapid system of natural drainage, or a more abundant supply of pure, fresh water than Missouri. Both man and beast may slake their thirst from a thousand perennial fountains, which gush in limpid streams from the hill-sides, and wend their way through verdant valleys and along smiling prairies, varying in size, as they onward flow, from the diminutive brooklet to the giant river.

Here, nature has generously bestowed her attractions of climate, soil and scenery to please and gratify man while earning his bread in the sweat of his brow. Being thus munificently endowed, Missouri offers superior inducements to the farmer, and bids him enter her broad domain and avail himself of her varied resources.

We present here a table showing the product of each principal crop in Missouri for 1878:—

Indian Corn.....	93,062,000 bushels.
Wheat.....	20,196,000 “
Rye.....	732,000 “
Oats.....	19,584,000 “
Buckwheat.....	46,400 “
Potatoes.....	5,415,000 “
Tobacco.....	23,023,000 pounds.
Hay.....	1,620,000 tons.

There were 3,552,000 acres in corn; wheat, 1,836,000; rye, 48,800; oats, 640,000; buckwheat, 2,900; potatoes, 72,200; tobacco, 29,900; hay, 850,000. Value of each crop: corn, \$24,196,224; wheat, \$13,531,320; rye, \$300,120; oats, \$3,325,120; buckwheat, \$24,128; potatoes, \$2,057,700; tobacco, \$1,151,150; hay, \$10,416,600.

Average cash value of crops per acre, \$7.69; average yield of corn per acre, 26 bushels; wheat, 11 bushels.

Next in importance to the corn crop in value is live stock. The following table shows the number of horses, mules, and milch cows in the different States for 1879:—

States.	Horses.	Mules.	Milch Cows.
Maine.....	81,700		196,100
New Hampshire.....	57,100		98,100
Vermont.....	77,400		217,800
Massachusetts.....	131,000		160,700
Rhode Island.....	16,200		22,000
Connecticut.....	53,500		116,500
New York.....	898,900	11,800	1,446,200
New Jersey.....	114,500	14,400	152,200
Pennsylvania.....	614,500	24,900	828,400
Delaware.....	19,900	4,000	23,200
Maryland.....	108,600	11,300	100,500
Virginia.....	203,700	30,600	236,200
North Carolina.....	144,200	74,000	232,300
South Carolina.....	59,600	51,500	131,300
Georgia.....	119,200	97,200	273,100
Florida.....	22,400	11,900	70,000
Alabama.....	112,800	111,700	215,200
Mississippi.....	97,200	100,000	188,000
Louisiana.....	79,300	80,700	110,900
Texas.....	618,000	180,200	544,500
Arkansas.....	180,500	89,300	187,700
Tennessee.....	323,700	99,700	245,700
West Virginia.....	122,200	2,400	130,500
Kentucky.....	386,900	117,800	257,200
Ohio.....	772,700	26,700	714,100
Michigan.....	333,800	4,300	416,900
Indiana.....	688,800	61,200	439,200
Illinois.....	1,100,000	138,000	702,400
Wisconsin.....	384,400	8,700	477,300
Minnesota.....	247,300	7,000	278,900
Iowa.....	770,700	43,400	676,200
Missouri.....	627,300	191,900	516,200
Kansas.....	275,000	50,000	321,900
Nebraska.....	157,200	13,600	127,600
California.....	273,000	25,700	495,600
Oregon.....	109,700	3,500	112,400
Nevada, Colorado, and Territories.....	250,000	25,700	423,600

It will be seen from the above table, that Missouri is the *fifth* State in the number of horses; *fifth* in number of milch cows, and the leading State in number of mules, having 11,700 more than Texas, which produces the next largest number. Of oxen and other cattle, Missouri produced in 1879, 1,632,000, which was more than any other State produced excepting Texas, which had 4,800,00. In 1879 Missouri raised 2,817,600 hogs, which was more than any other State produced, excepting Iowa. The number of sheep was 1,296,400. The number of hogs packed in 1879, by the different States, is as follows:—

States.	No.	States.	No.
Ohio.....	932,878	MISSOURI.....	965,839
Indiana.....	622,321	Wisconsin.....	472,103
Illinois.....	3,214,896	Kentucky.....	212,412
Iowa.....	569,763		

AVERAGE WEIGHT PER HEAD FOR EACH STATE.

States.	Pounds.	States.	Pounds.
Ohio.....	210.47	Missouri.....	211.32
Indiana .....	193.80	Wisconsin.....	220.81
Illinois .....	225.71	Kentucky.....	210.11
Iowa.....	211.98		

From the above it will be seen that Missouri annually packs more hogs than any other State excepting Illinois, and that she ranks third in the average weight.

We see no reason why Missouri should not be the foremost stock-raising State of the Union. In addition to the enormous yield of corn and oats upon which the stock is largely dependent, the climate is well adapted to their growth and health. Water is not only inexhaustible, but everywhere convenient. The ranges of stock are boundless, affording for nine months of the year, excellent pasturage of nutritious wild grasses, which grow in great luxuriance upon the thousand prairies.

Cotton is grown successfully in many counties of the southeastern portions of the State, especially in Stoddard, Scott, Pemiscot, Butler, New Madrid, Lawrence and Mississippi.

Sweet potatoes are produced in abundance and are not only sure but profitable.

Broom corn, sorghum, castor beans, white beans, peas, hops, thrive well, and all kinds of garden vegetables, are produced in great abundance and are found in the markets during all seasons of the year. Fruits of every variety, including the apple, pear, peach, cherries, apricots and nectarines, are cultivated with great success, as are also, the strawberry, gooseberry, currant, raspberry and blackberry.

The grape has not been produced with that success that was at first anticipated, yet the yield of wine for the year 1879, was nearly half a million gallons. Grapes do well in Kansas, and we see no reason why they should not be as surely and profitably grown in a similar climate and soil in Missouri, and particularly in many of the counties north and east of the Missouri River.

#### RAILROADS.

Twenty-nine years ago, the neigh of the "iron horse" was heard for the first time, within the broad domain of Missouri. His coming presaged the dawn of a brighter and grander era in the history of the

State. Her fertile prairies, and more prolific valleys would soon be of easy access to the oncoming tide of immigration, and the ores and minerals of her hills and mountains would be developed, and utilized in her manufacturing and industrial enterprises.

Additional facilities would be opened to the marts of trade and commerce; transportation from the interior of the State would be secured; a fresh impetus would be given to the growth of her towns and cities, and new hopes and inspirations would be imparted to all her people.

Since 1852, the initial period of railroad building in Missouri, between four and five thousand miles of track have been laid; additional roads are now being constructed, and many others in contemplation. The State is already well supplied with railroads which thread her surface in all directions, bringing her remotest districts into close connection with St. Louis, that great center of western railroads and inland commerce. These roads have a capital stock aggregating more than one hundred millions of dollars, and a funded debt of about the same amount.

The lines of roads which are operated in the State are the following:—

Missouri Pacific — chartered May 10th, 1850; The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, which is a consolidation of the Arkansas Branch; The Cairo, Arkansas & Texas Railroad; The Cairo & Fulton Railroad; The Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway; St. Louis & San Francisco Railway; The Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Railroad; The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad; The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad; The Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad; The Keokuk & Kansas City Railway Company; The St. Louis, Salem & Little Rock Railroad Company; The Missouri & Western; The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern Railroad; The St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk Railroad; The Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railway; The Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad; The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway; The Burlington & Southwestern Railroad.

#### MANUFACTURES.

The natural resources of Missouri especially fit her for a great manufacturing State. She is rich in soil; rich in all the elements which supply the furnace, the machine shop and the planing mill; rich in the multitude and variety of her gigantic forests; rich in her marble, stone and granite quarries; rich in her mines of iron, coal, lead and

zine; rich in strong arms and willing hands to apply the force; rich in water power and river navigation; and rich in her numerous and well-built railroads, whose numberless engines thunder along their multiplied track-ways.

Missouri contains over fourteen thousand manufacturing establishments, 1,965 of which are using steam and give employment to 80,000 hands. The capital employed is about \$100,000,000, the material annually used and worked up, amounts to over \$150,000,000, and the value of the products put upon the markets \$250,000,000, while the wages paid are more than \$40,000,000.

The leading manufacturing counties of the State, are St. Louis, Jackson, Buchanan, St. Charles, Marion, Franklin, Greene, Lafayette, Platte, Cape Girardeau, and Boone. Three-fourths, however, of the manufacturing is done in St. Louis, which is now about the second manufacturing city in the Union. Flouring mills produce annually about \$38,194,000; carpentering \$18,763,000; meat-packing \$16,769,000; tobacco \$12,496,000; iron and castings \$12,000,000; liquors \$11,245,000; clothing \$10,022,000; lumber \$8,652,000; bagging and bags \$6,914,000, and many other smaller industries in proportion.

#### GREAT BRIDGE AT ST. LOUIS.

Of the many public improvements which do honor to the State and reflect great credit upon the genius of their projectors, we have space only, to mention the great bridge at St. Louis.

This truly wonderful construction is built of tubular steel, total length of which, with its approaches, is 6,277 feet, at a cost of nearly \$8,000,000. The bridge spans the Mississippi from the Illinois to the Missouri shore, and has separate railroad tracks, roadways, and foot paths. In durability, architectural beauty and practical utility, there is, perhaps, no similar piece of workmanship that approximates it.

The structure of Darius upon the Bosphorus; of Xerxes upon the Hellespont; of Cæsar upon the Rhine; and Trajan upon the Danube, famous in ancient history, were built for military purposes, that over them might pass invading armies with their munitions of war, to destroy commerce, to lay in waste the provinces, and to slaughter the people.

But the erection of this was for a higher and nobler purpose. Over it are coming the trade and merchandise of the opulent East, and thence are passing the untold riches of the West. Over it are crowd-

ing legions of men, armed not with the weapons of war, but with the implements of peace and industry ; men who are skilled in all the arts of agriculture, of manufacture and of mining ; men who will hasten the day when St. Louis shall rank in population and importance, second to no city on the continent, and when Missouri shall proudly fill the measure of greatness, to which she is naturally so justly entitled.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### EDUCATION.

Public School System — Public School System of Missouri — Lincoln Institute — Officers of Public School System — Certificates of Teachers — University of Missouri — Schools — Colleges — Institutions of Learning — Location — Libraries — Newspapers and Periodicals — No. of School Children — Amount expended — Value of Grounds and Buildings — “The Press.”

The first constitution of Missouri provided that “one school or more shall be established in each township, as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis.”

It will be seen that even at that early day (1820) the framers of the constitution made provision for at least a primary education for the poorest and the humblest, taking it for granted that those who were able would avail themselves of educational advantages which were not gratuitous.

The establishment of the public-school system, in its essential features, was not perfected until 1839, during the administration of Governor Boggs, and since that period the system has slowly grown into favor, not only in Missouri, but throughout the United States. The idea of a free or public school for all classes was not at first a popular one, especially among those who had the means to patronize private institutions of learning. In upholding and maintaining public schools the opponents of the system felt that they were not only compromising their own standing among their more wealthy neighbors, but that they were, to some extent, bringing opprobrium upon their children. Entertaining such prejudices, they naturally thought that the training received at public schools could not be otherwise than defective ; hence many years of probation passed before the popular mind was prepared

to appreciate the benefits and blessings which spring from these institutions.

Every year only adds to their popularity, and commends them the more earnestly to the fostering care of our State and National Legislatures, and to the esteem and favor of all classes of our people.

We can hardly conceive of two grander or more potent promoters of civilization than the free school and free press. They would indeed seem to constitute all that was necessary to the attainment of the happiness and intellectual growth of the Republic, and all that was necessary to broaden, to liberalize and instruct.

"Tis education forms the common mind;

\* \* \* \* \*

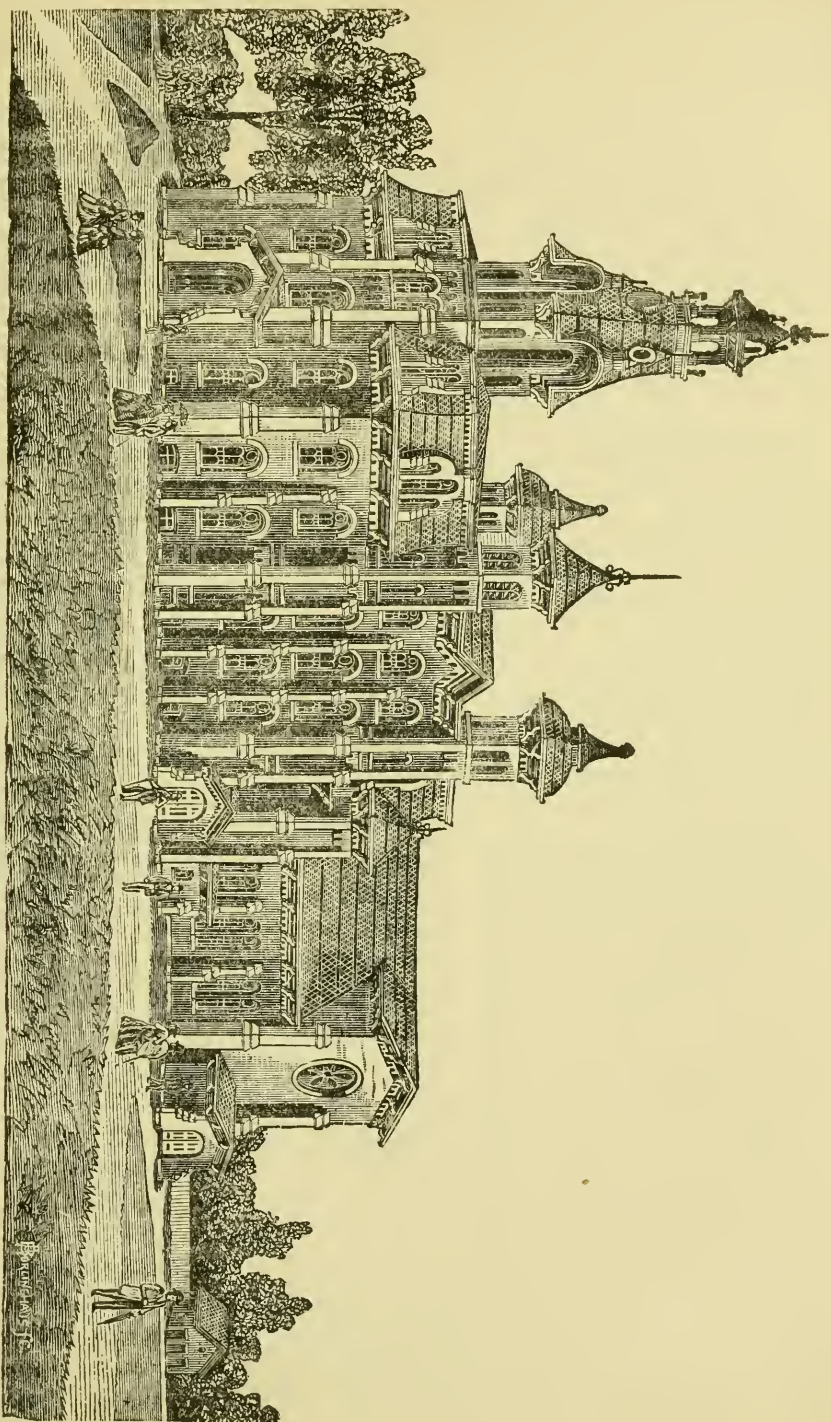
For noble youth there is nothing so meet  
As learning is, to know the good from ill;  
To know the tongues, and perfectly indite,  
And of the laws to have a perfect skill,  
Things to reform as right and justice will;  
For honor is ordained for no cause  
But to see right maintained by the laws."

All the States of the Union have in practical operation the public-school system, governed in the main by similar laws, and not differing materially in the manner and methods by which they are taught; but none have a wiser, a more liberal and comprehensive machinery of instruction than Missouri. Her school laws, since 1839, have undergone many changes, and always for the better, keeping pace with the most enlightened and advanced theories of the most experienced educators in the land. But not until 1875, when the new constitution was adopted, did her present admirable system of public instruction go into effect.

Provisions were made not only for white, but for children of African descent, and are a part of the organic law, not subject to the caprices of unfriendly legislatures, or the whims of political parties. The Lincoln Institute, located at Jefferson City, for the education of colored teachers, receives an annual appropriation from the General Assembly.

For the support of the public schools, in addition to the annual income derived from the public school fund, which is set apart by law, not less than twenty-five per cent. of the State revenue, exclusive of the interest and sinking fund, is annually applied to this purpose.

The officers having in charge the public school interests are the State "Board of Education," the State Superintendent, County Commission-



NORMAL SCHOOL AT CAPE GIRARDEAU.

ers, County Clerk and Treasurer, Board of Directors, City and Town School Board, and Teacher. The State Board of Education is composed of the State Superintendent, the Governor, Secretary of State, and the Attorney-General, the executive officer of this Board being the State Superintendent, who is chosen by the people every four years. His duties are numerous. He renders decisions concerning the local application of school law; keeps a record of the school funds and annually distributes the same to the counties; supervises the work of county school officers; delivers lectures; visits schools; distributes educational information; grants certificates of higher qualifications, and makes an annual report to the General Assembly of the condition of the schools.

The County Commissioners are also elected by the people for two years. Their work is to examine teachers, to distribute blanks, and make reports. County clerks receive estimates from the local directors and extend them upon the tax-books. In addition to this, they keep the general records of the county and township school funds, and return an annual report of the financial condition of the schools of their county to the State Superintendent. School taxes are gathered with other taxes by the county collector. The custodian of the school funds belonging to the schools of the counties is the county treasurer, except in counties adopting the township organization, in which case the township trustee discharges these duties.

Districts organized under the special law for cities and towns are governed by a board of six directors, two of whom are selected annually, on the second Saturday in September, and hold their office for three years.

One director is elected to serve for three years in each school district, at the annual meeting. These directors may levy a tax not exceeding forty cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, provided such annual rates for school purposes may be increased in districts formed of cities and towns, to an amount not exceeding one dollar on the hundred dollars' valuation, and in other districts to an amount not to exceed sixty-five cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, on the condition that a majority of the voters who are tax-payers, voting at an election held to decide the question, vote for said increase. For the purpose of erecting public buildings in school districts, the rates of taxation thus limited may be increased when the rate of such increase and the purpose for which it is intended shall have been submitted to a vote of the people, and two-thirds of the

qualified voters of such school district voting at such election shall vote therefor.

Local directors may direct the management of the school in respect to the choice of teachers and other details, but in the discharge of all important business, such as the erection of a school house or the extension of a term of school beyond the constitutional period, they simply execute the will of the people. The clerk of this board may be a director. He keeps a record of the names of all the children and youth in the district between the ages of five and twenty-one; records all business proceedings of the district, and reports to the annual meeting, to the County Clerk and County Commissioners.

Teachers must hold a certificate from the State Superintendent or County Commissioner of the county where they teach. State certificates are granted upon personal written examination in the common branches, together with the natural sciences and higher mathematics. The holder of such certificate may teach in any public school of the State without further examination. Certificates granted by County Commissioners are of two classes, with two grades in each class. Those issued for a longer term than one year, belong to the first class and are susceptible of two grades, differing both as to length of time and attainments. Those issued for one year may represent two grades, marked by qualification alone. The township school fund arises from a grant of land by the General Government, consisting of section sixteen in each congressional township. The annual income of the township fund is appropriated to the various townships, according to their respective proprietary claims. The support from the permanent funds is supplemented by direct taxation laid upon the taxable property of each district. The greatest limit of taxation for the current expenses is one per cent; the tax permitted for school house building cannot exceed the same amount.

Among the institutions of learning and ranking, perhaps, the first in importance, is the State University located at Columbia, Boone County. When the State was admitted into the Union, Congress granted to it one entire township of land (46,080 acres) for the support of "A Seminary of Learning." The lands secured for this purpose are among the best and most valuable in the State. These lands were put into the market in 1832 and brought \$75,000, which amount was invested in the stock of the old bank of the State of Missouri, where it remained and increased by accumulation to the sum of \$100,000. In 1839, by an act of the General Assembly, five commis-

sioners were appointed to select a site for the State University, the site to contain at least fifty acres of land in a compact form, within two miles of the county seat of Cole, Cooper, Howard, Boone, Callaway or Saline. Bids were let among the counties named, and the county of Boone having subscribed the sum of \$117,921, some \$18,000 more than any other county, the State University was located in that county, and on the 4th of July, 1840, the corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies.

The present annual income of the University is nearly \$65,000. The donations to the institutions connected therewith amount to nearly \$400,000. This University with its different departments, is open to both male and female, and both sexes enjoy alike its rights and privileges. Among the professional schools, which form a part of the University, are the Normal, or College of Instruction in Teaching; Agricultural and Mechanical College; the School of Mines and Metallurgy; the College of Law; the Medical College; and the Department of Analytical and Applied Chemistry. Other departments are contemplated and will be added as necessity requires.

The following will show the names and locations of the schools and institutions of the State, as reported by the Commissioner of Education in 1875:—

#### UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES.

Christian University.....	Canton.
St. Vincent's College.....	Cape Girardeau.
University of Missouri.....	Columbia.
Central College.....	Fayette.
Westminster College.....	Fulton.
Lewis College.....	Glasgow.
Pritchett School Institute.....	Glasgow.
Lincoln College.....	Greenwood.
Hannibal College.....	Hannibal.
Woodland College.....	Independence.
Thayer College.....	Kidder.
La Grange College.....	La Grange.
William Jewell College.....	Liberty.
Baptist College.....	Louisiana.
St. Joseph College.....	St. Joseph.
College of Christian Brothers.....	St. Louis.
St. Louis University.....	St. Louis.
Washington University.....	St. Louis.
Drury College.....	Springfield.
Central Wesleyan College.....	Warrenton.

#### FOR SUPERIOR INSTRUCTION OF WOMEN.

St. Joseph Female Seminary.....	St. Joseph.
Christian College.....	Columbia.

Stephens' College.....	Columbia.
Howard College .....	Fayette.
Independence Female College.....	Independence.
Central Female College.....	Lexington.
Clay Seminary.....	Liberty.
Ingleside Female College.....	Palmyra.
Lindenwood College for Young Ladies.....	St. Charles.
Mary Institute (Washington University).....	St. Louis.
St. Louis Seminary.....	St. Louis.
Ursuline Academy .....	St. Louis.

## FOR SECONDARY INSTRUCTION.

Arcadia College.....	Arcadia.
St. Vincent's Academy.....	Cape Girardeau.
Chillicothe Academy.....	Chillicothe.
Grand River College.....	Edinburgh.
Marionville Collegiate Institute .....	Marionville.
Palmyra Seminary.....	Palmyra.
St. Paul's College.....	Palmyra.
Van Rensselaer Academy .....	Rensselaer.
Shelby High School.....	Shelbyville.
Stewartsville Male and Female Seminary.....	Stewartsville.

## SCHOOLS OF SCIENCE.

Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical College (University of Missouri).....	Columbia.
Schools of Mines and Metallurgy (University of Missouri).....	Rolla.
Polytechnic Institute (Washington University).....	St. Louis.

## SCHOOLS OF THEOLOGY.

St. Vincent's College (Theological Department).....	Cape Girardeau.
Westminster College (Theological School). .....	Fulton.
Vardeman School of Theology (William Jewell College).....	Liberty.
Concordia College.....	St. Louis.

## SCHOOLS OF LAW.

Law School of the University of Missouri.....	Columbia.
Law School of the Washington University.....	St. Louis.

## SCHOOLS OF MEDICINE.

Medical College, University of Missouri.....	Columbia.
College of Physicians and Surgeons.....	St. Joseph.
Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons.....	Kansas City.
Hospital Medical College.....	St. Joseph.
Missouri Medical College.....	St. Louis.
Northwestern Medical College.....	St. Joseph.
St. Louis Medical College.....	St. Louis.
Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri.....	St. Louis.
Missouri School of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children.....	St. Louis.
Missouri Central College.....	St. Louis.
St. Louis College of Pharmacy.....	St. Louis.

## HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

## LARGEST PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Name.	Location.	Volumes.
St. Vincent's College.....	Cape Girardeau..	5,500
Southeast Missouri State Normal School.....	Cape Girardeau..	1,225
University of Missouri.....	Columbia .....	10,000
Athenian Society.....	Columbia .....	1,200
Union Literary Society.....	Columbia .....	1,200
Law College.....	Columbia .....	1,000
Westminster College.....	Fulton.....	5,000
Lewis College.....	Glasgow.....	3,000
Mercantile Library.....	Hannibal.....	2,219
Library Association.....	Independence.....	1,100
Fruitland Normal Institute .....	Jackson.....	1,000
State Library.....	Jefferson City...	13,000
Fetterman's Circulating Library.....	Kansas City.....	1,300
Law Library .....	Kansas City.....	3,000
Whittemore's Circulating Library.....	Kansas City.....	1,000
North Missouri State Normal School.....	Kirksville.....	1,050
William Jewell College.....	Liberty.....	4,000
St. Paul's College.....	Palmyra.....	2,000
Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy.....	Rolla.....	1,478
St. Charles Catholic Library.....	St. Charles.....	1,716
Carl Frielling's Library.....	St. Joseph.....	6,000
Law Library.....	St. Joseph.....	2,000
Public School Library.....	St. Joseph.....	2,500
Walworth & Colt's Circulating Library.....	St. Joseph.....	1,500
Academy of Science.....	St. Louis.....	2,744
Academy of Visitation.....	St. Louis.....	4,000
College of the Christian Brothers.....	St. Louis.....	22,000
Deutsche Institute.....	St. Louis.....	1,000
German Evangelical Lutheran, Concordia College.....	St. Louis.....	4,800
Law Library Association.....	St. Louis.....	8,000
Missouri Medical College.....	St. Louis.....	1,000
Mrs. Cuthbert's Seminary (Young Ladies).....	St. Louis.....	1,500
Odd Fellow's Library.....	St. Louis.....	4,000
Public School Library.....	St. Louis.....	40,097
St. Louis Medical College.....	St. Louis.....	1,100
St. Louis Mercantile Library.....	St. Louis.....	45,000
St. Louis Seminary.....	St. Louis.....	2,000
St. Louis Turn Verein.....	St. Louis.....	2,000
St. Louis University.....	St. Louis.....	17,000
St. Louis University Society Libraries.....	St. Louis.....	8,000
Ursuline Academy.....	St. Louis.....	2,000
Washington University.....	St. Louis.....	4,500
St. Louis Law School.....	St. Louis.....	3,000
Young Men's Sodality.....	St. Louis.....	1,327
Library Association.....	Sedalia.....	1,500
Public School Library.....	Sedalia.....	1,015
Drury College.....	Springfield.....	2,000

## IN 1880.

Newspapers and Periodicals..... 481

## CHARITIES.

State Asylum for Deaf and Dumb.....Fulton.  
 St. Bridget's Institution for Deaf and Dumb.....St. Louis.  
 Institution for the Education of the Blind.....St. Louis.  
 State Asylum for Insane.....Fulton.  
 State Asylum for the Insane.....St. Louis.

## NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Normal Institute.....	Bolivar.
Southeast Missouri State Normal School.....	Cape Girardeau.
Normal School (University of Missouri).....	Columbia.
Fruitland Normal Institute.....	Jackson.
Lincoln Institute (for colored).....	Jefferson City.
City Normal School.....	St. Louis.
Missouri State Normal School.....	Warrensburg.

## IN 1880.

Number of school children..... ———

## IN 1878.

Estimated value of school property.....	\$8,321,399
Total receipts for public schools.....	4,207,617
Total expenditures.....	2,406,139

## NUMBER OF TEACHERS.

Male teachers.....	6,239; average monthly pay.....	\$36.36
Female teachers.....	5,060; average monthly pay.....	28.09

The fact that Missouri supports and maintains four hundred and seventy-one newspapers and periodicals, shows that her inhabitants are not only a reading and reflecting people, but that they appreciate "The Press," and its wonderful influence as an educator. The poet has well said:—

But mightiest of the mighty means,  
On which the arm of progress leans,  
Man's noblest mission to advance,  
His woes assuage, his weal enhance,  
His rights enforce, his wrongs redress—  
Mightiest of mighty is the Press.

## CHAPTER XII.

## RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Baptist Church—Its History—Congregational—When Founded—Its History—  
Christian Church—Its History—Cumberland Presbyterian Church—Its History—  
Methodist Episcopal Church—Its History—Presbyterian Church—Its History—  
Protestant Episcopal Church—Its History—United Presbyterian Church—Its  
History—Unitarian Church—Its History—Roman Catholic Church—Its History.

The first representatives of religious thought and training, who penetrated the Missouri and Mississippi Valleys, were Pere Marquette, La Salle, and others of Catholic persuasion, who performed missionary

labor among the Indians. A century afterward came the Protestants. At that early period

“ A church in every grove that spread  
Its living roof above their heads,”

constituted for a time their only house of worship, and yet to them

“ No Temple built with hands could vie  
In glory with its majesty.”

In the course of time, the seeds of Protestantism were scattered along the shores of the two great rivers which form the eastern and western boundaries of the State, and still a little later they were sown upon her hill-sides and broad prairies, where they have since bloomed and blossomed as the rose.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The earliest anti-Catholic religious denomination, of which there is any record, was organized in Cape Girardeau county in 1806, through the efforts of Rev. David Green, a Baptist, and a native of Virginia. In 1816, the first association of Missouri Baptists was formed, which was composed of seven churches, all of which were located in the southeastern part of the State. In 1817 a second association of churches was formed, called the Missouri Association, the name being afterwards changed to St. Louis Association. In 1834 a general convention of all the churches of this denomination, was held in Howard county, for the purpose of effecting a central organization, at which time was commenced what is now known as the “ General Association of Missouri Baptists.”

To this body is committed the State mission work, denominational education, foreign missions and the circulation of religious literature. The Baptist Church has under its control a number of schools and colleges, the most important of which is William Jewell College, located at Liberty, Clay county. As shown by the annual report for 1875, there were in Missouri, at that date, sixty-one associations, one thousand four hundred churches, eight hundred and twenty-four ministers and eighty-nine thousand six hundred and fifty church members.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregationalists inaugurated their missionary labors in the State in 1814. Rev. Samuel J. Mills, of Torrington, Connecticut, and Rev. Daniel Smith, of Bennington, Vermont, were sent west by the Massachusetts Congregational Home Missionary Society during

that year, and in November, 1814, they preached the first regular Protestant sermons in St. Louis. Rev. Samuel Giddings, sent out under the auspices of the Connecticut Congregational Missionary Society, organized the first Protestant church in the city, consisting of ten members, constituted Presbyterian. The churches organized by Mr. Giddings were all Presbyterian in their order.

No exclusively Congregational Church was founded until 1852, when the "First Trinitarian Congregational Church of St. Louis" was organized. The next church of this denomination was organized at Hannibal in 1859. Then followed a Welsh church in New Cambria in 1864, and after the close of the war, fifteen churches of the same order were formed in different parts of the State. In 1866, Pilgrim Church, St. Louis, was organized. The General Conference of Churches of Missouri was formed in 1865, which was changed in 1868, to General Association. In 1866, Hannibal, Kidder, and St. Louis District Associations were formed, and following these were the Kansas City and Springfield District Associations. This denomination in 1875, had 70 churches, 41 ministers, 3,363 church members, and had also several schools and colleges and one monthly newspaper.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The earliest churches of this denomination were organized in Callaway, Boone and Howard Counties, some time previously to 1829. The first church was formed in St. Louis in 1836 by Elder R. B. Fife. The first State Sunday School Convention of the Christian Church, was held in Mexico in 1876. Besides a number of private institutions, this denomination has three State Institutions, all of which have an able corps of professors and have a good attendance of pupils. It has one religious paper published in St. Louis, "*The Christian*," which is a weekly publication and well patronized. The membership of this church now numbers nearly one hundred thousand in the State and is increasing rapidly. It has more than five hundred organized churches, the greater portion of which are north of the Missouri River.

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the spring of 1820, the first Presbytery of this denomination west of the Mississippi, was organized in Pike County. This Presbytery included all the territory of Missouri, western Illinois and Arkansas and numbered only four ministers, two of whom resided at

that time in Missouri. There are now in the State, twelve Presbyteries, three Synods, nearly three hundred ministers and over twenty thousand members. The Board of Missions is located at St. Louis. They have a number of High Schools and two monthly papers published at St. Louis.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1806, Rev. John Travis, a young Methodist minister, was sent out to the "Western Conference," which then embraced the Mississippi Valley, from Green County, Tennessee. During that year Mr. Travis organized a number of small churches. At the close of his conference year, he reported the result of his labors to the Western Conference, which was held at Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1870, and showed an aggregate of one hundred and six members and two circuits, one called Missouri and the other Meramec. In 1808, two circuits had been formed, and at each succeeding year the number of circuits and members constantly increased, until 1812, when what was called the Western Conference was divided into the Ohio and Tennessee Conferences, Missouri falling into the Tennessee Conference. In 1816, there was another division when the Missouri Annual Conference was formed. In 1810, there were four traveling preachers and in 1820, fifteen travelling preachers, with over 2,000 members. In 1836, the territory of the Missouri Conference was again divided when the Missouri Conference included only the State. In 1840 there were 72 traveling preachers, 177 local ministers and 13,992 church members. Between 1840 and 1850, the church was divided by the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1850, the membership of the M. E. Church was over 25,000, and during the succeeding ten years the church prospered rapidly. In 1875, the M. E. Church reported 274 church edifices and 34,156 members; the M. E. Church South, reported 443 church edifices and 49,588 members. This denomination has under its control several schools and colleges and two weekly newspapers.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church dates the beginning of its missionary efforts in the State as far back as 1814, but the first Presbyterian Church was not organized until 1816 at Bellevue settlement, eight miles from St. Louis. The next churches were formed in 1816 and 1817 at Bonhomme, Pike County. The First Presbyterian Church was organized in St. Louis in 1817, by Rev. Salmon Gidding. The

first Presbytery was organized in 1817 by the Synod of Tennessee with four ministers and four churches. The first Presbyterian house of worship (which was the first Protestant) was commenced in 1819 and completed in 1826. In 1820 a mission was formed among the Osage Indians. In 1831, the Presbytery was divided into three: Missouri, St. Louis, and St. Charles. These were erected with a Synod comprising eighteen ministers and twenty-three churches.

The church was divided in 1838, throughout the United States. In 1860 the rolls of the Old and New School Synod together showed 109 ministers and 146 churches. In 1866 the Old School Synod was divided on political questions springing out of the war—a part forming the Old School, or Independent Synod of Missouri, who are connected with the General Assembly South. In 1870, the Old and New School Presbyterians united, since which time this Synod has steadily increased until it now numbers more than 12,000 members with more than 220 churches and 150 ministers.

This Synod is composed of six Presbyteries and has under its control one or two institutions of learning and one or two newspapers. That part of the original Synod which withdrew from the General Assembly remained an independent body until 1874 when it united with the Southern Presbyterian Church. The Synod in 1875 numbered 80 ministers, 140 churches and 9,000 members. It has under its control several male and female institutions of a high order. The *St. Louis Presbyterian*, a weekly paper, is the recognized organ of the Synod.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The missionary enterprises of this church began in the State in 1819, when a parish was organized in the City of St. Louis. In 1828, an agent of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society, visited the city, who reported the condition of things so favorably that Rev. Thomas Horrell was sent out as a missionary and in 1825, he began his labors in St. Louis. A church edifice was completed in 1830. In 1836, there were five clergymen of this denomination in Missouri, who had organized congregations in Boonville, Fayette, St. Charles, Hannibal, and other places. In 1840, the clergy and laity met in convention, a diocese was formed, a constitution, and canons adopted, and in 1844 a Bishop was chosen, he being the Rev. Cicero S. Hawks. Through the efforts of Bishop Kemper, Kemper College was founded near St. Louis, but was afterward given up on account of

pecuniary troubles. In 1847, the Clark Mission began and in 1849 the Orphans' Home, a charitable institution, was founded. In 1865, St. Luke's Hospital was established. In 1875, there were in the city of St. Louis, twelve parishes and missions and twelve clergymen. This denomination has several schools and colleges, and one newspaper.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This denomination is made up of the members of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches of the Northern States, which two bodies united in 1858, taking the name of the United Presbyterian Church of North America. Its members were generally bitterly opposed to the institution of slavery. The first congregation was organized at Warrensburg, Johnson County, in 1867. It rapidly increased in numbers, and had, in 1875, ten ministers and five hundred members.

#### UNITARIAN CHURCH.

This church was formed in 1834, by the Rev. W. G. Eliot, in St. Louis. The churches are few in number throughout the State, the membership being probably less than 300, all told. It has a mission house and free school, for poor children, supported by donations.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The earliest written record of the Catholic Church in Missouri shows that Father Watrin performed ministerial services in Ste. Genevieve, in 1760, and in St. Louis in 1766. In 1770, Father Menrin erected a small log church in St. Louis. In 1818, there were in the State four chapels, and for Upper Louisiana seven priests. A college and seminary were opened in Perry County about this period, for the education of the young, being the first college west of the Mississippi River. In 1824, a college was opened in St. Louis, which is now known as the St. Louis University. In 1826, Father Rosatti was appointed Bishop of St. Louis, and through his instrumentality the Sisters of Charity, Sisters of St. Joseph and of the Visitation were founded, besides other benevolent and charitable institutions. In 1834 he completed the present Cathedral Church. Churches were built in different portions of the State. In 1847 St. Louis was created an arch-diocese, with Bishop Kenrick, Archbishop.

In Kansas City there were five parish churches, a hospital, a convent and several parish schools. In 1868 the northwestern portion of the State was erected into a separate diocese, with its seat at St. Joseph,

and Right-Reverend John J. Hogan appointed Bishop. There were, in 1875, in the city of St. Louis, 34 churches, 27 schools, 5 hospitals, 3 colleges, 7 orphan asylums and 3 female protectorates. There were also 105 priests, 7 male and 13 female orders, and 20 conferences of St. Vincent de Paul, numbering 1,100 members. In the diocese, outside of St. Louis, there is a college, a male protectorate, 9 convents, about 120 priests, 150 churches and 30 stations. In the diocese of St. Joseph there were, in 1875, 21 priests, 29 churches, 24 stations, 1 college, 1 monastery, 5 convents and 14 parish schools:

Number of Sunday Schools in 1878	. . . . .	2,067
Number of Teachers in 1878	. . . . .	18,010
Number of Pupils in 1878	. . . . .	139,578

#### THEOLOGICAL SCHOOLS.

Instruction preparatory to ministerial work is given in connection with collegiate study, or in special theological courses, at:

Central College (M. E. South)	. . . . .	Fayette.
Central Wesleyan College (M. E. Church)	. . . . .	Warrenton.
Christian University (Christian)	. . . . .	Canton.
Concordia College Seminary (Evangelical Lutheran)	. . . . .	St. Louis.
Lewis College (M. E. Church)	. . . . .	Glasgow.
St. Vincent College (Roman Catholic)	. . . . .	Cape Girardeau.
Vardeman School of Theology (Baptist)	. . . . .	Liberty.

The last is connected with William Jewell College.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CRITTENDEN.

Nomination and election of Thomas T. Crittenden—Personal Mention—Marmaduke's candidacy—Stirring events—Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad—Death of Jesse James—The Fords—Pardon of the Gamblers.

It is the purpose in this chapter to outline the more important events of Governor Crittenden's unfinished administration, stating briefly the facts in the case, leaving comment and criticism entirely to the reader, the historian having no judgment to express or prejudice to vent.

Thomas T. Crittenden, of Johnson county, received the Democratic nomination for Governor of Missouri at the convention at Jeffer-

son City, July 22d, 1880. Democratic nomination for a State office in Missouri is always equivalent to election, and the entire State ticket was duly elected in November. Crittenden's competitors before the convention were Gen. John S. Marmaduke, of St. Louis, and John A. Hockaday, of Callaway county. Before the assembling of the convention many persons who favored Marmaduke, both personally and politically, thought the nomination of an ex-Confederate might prejudice the prospects of the National Democracy, and therefore, as a matter of policy, supported Crittenden.

His name, and the fame of his family in Kentucky — Thomas T. being a scion of the Crittendens of that State, caused the Democracy of Missouri to expect great things from their new Governor. This, together with the important events which followed his inauguration, caused some people to overrate him, while it prejudiced others against him. The measures advocated by the Governor in his inaugural address were such as, perhaps, the entire Democracy could endorse, especially that of refunding, at a low interest, all that part of the State debt that can be so refunded; the adoption of measures to relieve the Supreme Court docket; a compromise of the indebtedness of some of the counties, and his views concerning repudiation, which he contemned.

#### HANNIBAL & ST. JOE RAILROAD CONTROVERSY.

By a series of legislative acts, beginning with the act approved February 22, 1851, and ending with that of March 26, 1881, the State of Missouri aided with great liberality in the construction of a system of railroads in this State.

Among the enterprises thus largely assisted was the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, for the construction of which the bonds of the State, to the amount of \$3,000,000, bearing interest at 6 per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, were issued. One half of this amount was issued under the act of 1851, and the remainder under the act of 1855. The bonds issued under the former act were to run twenty years, and those under the latter act were to run thirty years. Some of the bonds have since been funded and renewed. Coupons for the interest of the entire \$3,000,000 were executed and made payable in New York. These acts contain numerous provisions intended to secure the State against loss and to require the railroad company to pay the interest and principal at maturity. It was made the duty of the railroad company to save and keep the State from all loss on account of said bonds and coupons. The Treasurer of the State was

to be exonerated from any advance of money to meet either principal or interest. The State contracted with the railroad company for complete indemnity. She was required to assign her statutory mortgage lien only upon payment into the treasury of a sum of money equal to all indebtedness due or owing by said company to the State by reason of having issued her bonds and loaned them to the company.

In June, 1881, the railroad, through its attorney, Geo. W. Easley, Esq., paid to Phil. E. Chappell, State Treasurer, the sum of \$3,000,000, and asked for a receipt in full of all dues of the road to the State. The Treasurer refused to give such a receipt, but instead gave a receipt for the sum "on account." The debt was not yet due, but the authorities of the road sought to discharge their obligation prematurely, in order to save interest and other expenses. The railroad company then demanded its bonds of the State, which demand the State refused. The company then demanded that the \$3,000,000 be paid back, and this demand was also refused.

The railroad company then brought suit in the United States Court for an equitable adjustment of the matters in controversy. The \$3,000,000 had been deposited by the State in one of the banks, and was drawing interest only at the rate of one-fourth of one per cent. It was demanded that this sum should be so invested that a larger rate of interest might be obtained, which sum of interest should be allowed to the company as a credit in case any sum should be found due from it to the State. Justice Miller, of the United States Supreme Court, who heard the case upon preliminary injunction in the spring of 1882, decided that the unpaid and unmatured coupons constituted a liability of the State and a debt owing, though not due, and until these were provided for the State was not bound to assign her lien upon the road.

Another question which was mooted, but not decided, was this: That, if any, what account is the State to render for the use of the \$3,000,000 paid into the treasury by the complainants on the 20th of June? Can she hold that large sum of money, refusing to make any account of it, and still insist upon full payment by the railroad company of all outstanding coupons?

Upon this subject Mr. Justice Miller, in the course of his opinion, said: "I am of the opinion that the State, having accepted or got this money into her possession, is under a moral obligation (and I do not pretend to commit anybody as to how far its legal obligation goes) to so use that money as, so far as possible, to protect the parties who have paid it against the loss of the interest which it might accumulate,

and which would go to extinguish the interest on the State's obligations."

March 26, 1881, the Legislature, in response to a special message of Gov. Crittenden, dated February 25, 1881, in which he informed the Legislature of the purpose of the Hannibal and St. Joseph company to discharge the full amount of what it claims is its present indebtedness as to the State, and advised that provision be made for the "profitable disposal" of the sum when paid, passed an act, the second section of which provided.

"SEC. 2. Whenever there is sufficient money in the sinking fund to redeem or purchase one or more of the bonds of the State of Missouri, such sum is hereby appropriated for such purpose, and the Fund Commissioners shall immediately call in for payment a like amount of the option bonds of the State, known as the "5-20 bonds," provided, that if there are no option bonds which can be called in for payment, they may invest such money in the purchase of any of the bonds of the State, or bonds of the United States, the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad bonds excepted."

On the 1st of January, 1882, the regular semi-annual payment of interest on the railroad bonds became due, but the road refused to pay, claiming that it had already discharged the principal, and of course was not liable for the interest. Thereupon, according to the provisions of the aiding act of 1855, Gov. Crittenden advertised the road for sale in default of the payment of interest. The company then brought suit before U. S. Circuit Judge McCrary at Keokuk, Iowa, to enjoin the State from selling the road, and for such other and further relief as the court might see fit and proper to grant. August 8, 1882, Judge McCrary delivered his opinion and judgment, as follows:

"*First.* That the payment by complainants into the treasury of the State of the sum of \$3,000,000 on the 26th of June, 1881, did not satisfy the claim of the State in full, nor entitle complainants to an assignment of the State's statutory mortgage.

"*Second.* That the State was bound to invest the principal sum of \$3,000,000 so paid by the complainants without unnecessary delay in the securities named in the act of March 26, 1881, or some of them, and so as to save to the State as large a sum as possible, which sum so saved would have constituted as between the State and complainants a credit *pro tanto* upon the unmatured coupons now in controversy.

“*Third.* That the rights and equity of the parties are to be determined upon the foregoing principles, and the State must stand charged with what would have been realized if the act of March, 1881, had been complied with. It only remains to consider what the rights of the parties are upon the principles here stated.

“In order to save the State from loss on account of the default of the railroad company, a further sum must be paid. In order to determine what that further sum is an accounting must be had. The question to be settled by the accounting is, how much would the State have lost if the provisions of the act of March, 1881, had been complied with? \* \* \* \* I think a perfectly fair basis of settlement would be to hold the State liable for whatever could have been saved by the prompt execution of said act by taking up such 5-20 option bonds of the State as were subject to call when the money was paid to the State, and investing the remainder of the fund in the bonds of the United States at the market rates.

“Upon this basis a calculation can be made and the exact sum still to be paid by the complainant in order to fully indemnify and protect the State can be ascertained. For the purpose of stating an account upon this basis and of determining the sum to be paid by the complainants to the State, the cause will be referred to John K. Cravens, one of the masters of this court. In determining the time when the investment should have been made under the act of March, 1881, the master will allow a reasonable period for the time of the receipt of the said sum of \$3,000,000 by the Treasurer of the State — that is to say, such time as would have been required for that purpose had the officers charged with the duty of making said investment used reasonable diligence in its discharge.

“The Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad is advertised for sale for the amount of the instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, which instalment amounts to less than the sum which the company must pay in order to discharge its liabilities to the State upon the theory of this opinion. The order will, therefore, be that an injunction be granted to enjoin the sale of the road upon the payment of the said instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, and if such payment is made the master will take it into account in making the computation above mentioned.”

#### KILLING OF JESSE JAMES.

The occurrence during the present Governor's administration which did most to place his name in everybody's mouth, and even to herald

it abroad, causing the European press to teem with leaders announcing the fact to the continental world, was the "removal" of the famous Missouri brigand, Jesse W. James. The career of the James boys, and the banditti of whom they were the acknowledged leaders, is too well-known and too fully set forth in works of a more sensational character, to deserve further detail in these pages; and the "removal" of Jesse will be dealt with only in its relation to the Governor.

It had been long conceded that neither of the Jameses would ever be taken alive. That experiment had been frequently and vainly tried, to the sorrow of good citizens of this and other States. It seems to have been one of the purposes of Gov. Crittenden to break up this band at any cost, by cutting off its leaders. Soon after the Winston train robbery, on July 15, 1881, the railroads combined in empowering the Governor, by placing the money at his disposal, to offer heavy rewards for the capture of the two James brothers. This was accordingly done by proclamation, and, naturally, many persons were on the lookout to secure the large rewards. Gov. Crittenden worked quietly, but determinedly, after offering the rewards, and by some means learned of the availability of the two Ford boys, young men from Ray county, who had been tutored as juvenile robbers by the skillful Jesse. An understanding was had, when the Fords declared they could find Jesse — that they were to "turn him in." Robert Ford and brother seem to have been thoroughly in the confidence of James, who then (startling as it was to the entire State) resided in the city of St. Joseph, with his wife and two children! The Fords went there, and when the robber's back was turned, Robert *shot him dead in the back of the head!* The Fords told their story to the authorities of the city, who at once arrested them on a charge of murder, and they, when arraigned, *plead guilty to the charge.* Promptly, however, came a full, free and unconditional pardon from Gov. Crittenden, and the Fords were released. In regard to the Governor's course in ridding the State of this notorious outlaw, people were divided in sentiment, some placing him in the category with the Ford boys and bitterly condemning his action, while others — the majority of law-abiding people, indeed, — though deprecating the harsh measures which James' course had rendered necessary, still upheld the Governor for the part he played. As it was, the "Terror of Missouri" was effectually and finally "removed," and people were glad that he was dead. Robert Ford, the pupil of the dead Jesse, had

been selected, and of all was the most fit tool to use in the extermination of his preceptor in crime.

The killing of James would never have made Crittenden many enemies among the better class of citizens of this State; but, when it came to his

#### PARDON OF THE GAMBLERS.

The case was different. Under the new law making gaminghouse-keeping a felony, several St. Louis gamblers, with Robert C. Pate at their head, were convicted and sentenced to prison. The Governor, much to the surprise of the more rigid moral element of the State, soon granted the gamblers a pardon. This was followed by other pardons to similar offenders, which began to render the Governor quite unpopular which one element of citizens, and to call forth from some of them the most bitter denunciations. The worst feature of the case, perhaps, is the lack of explanation, or the setting forth of sufficient reasons, as is customary in issuing pardons. This, at least, is the burden of complaint with the faction that opposes him. However, it must be borne in mind that his term of office, at this writing, is but half expired, and that a full record can not, therefore, be given. Like all mere men, Gov. Crittenden has his good and his bad, is liked by some and disliked by others. The purpose of history is to set forth the facts and leave others to sit in judgment; this the historian has tried faithfully to do, leaving all comments to those who may see fit to make them.

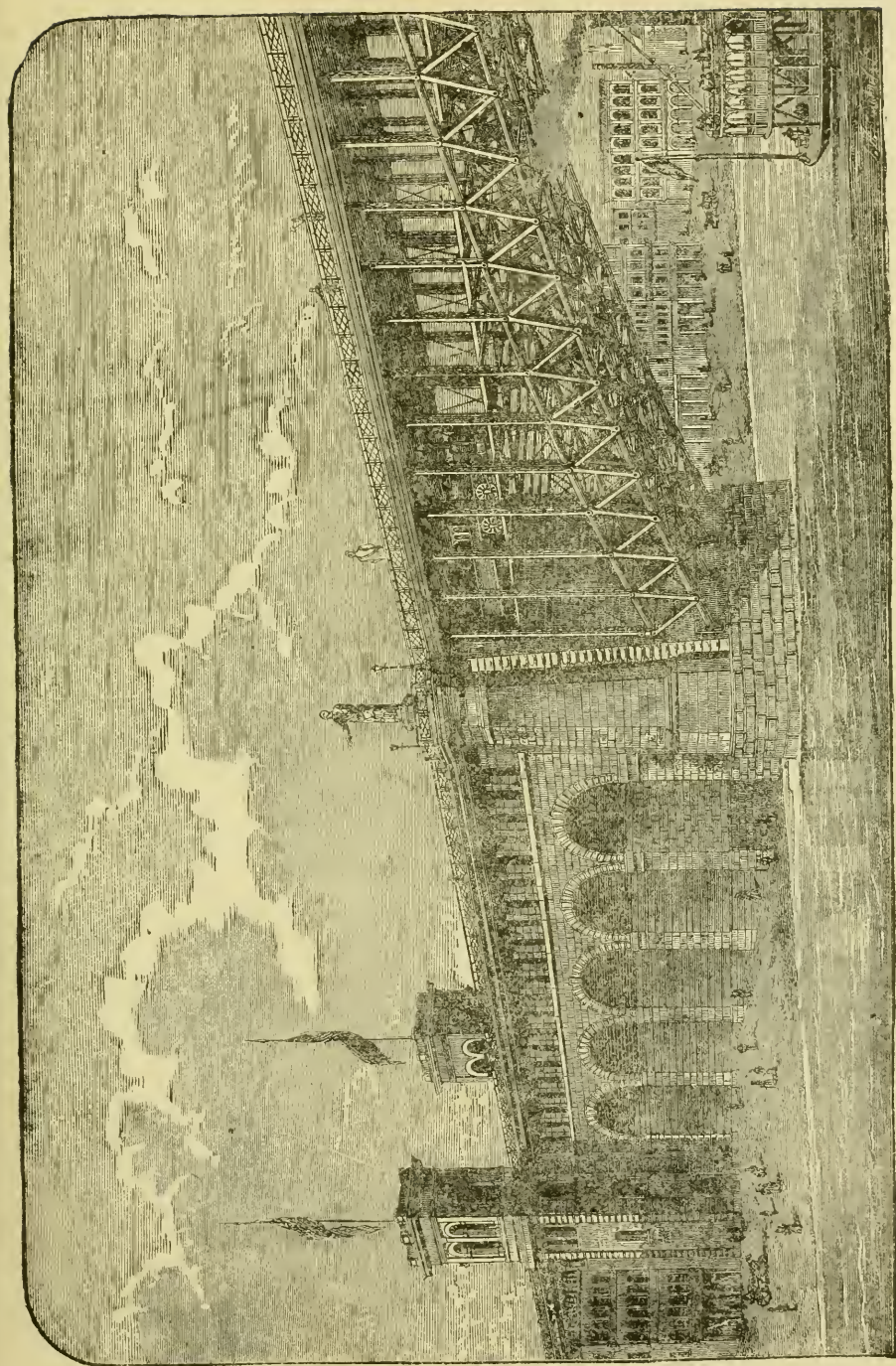
# HISTORY OF ST. LOUIS.

---

## ST. LOUIS.

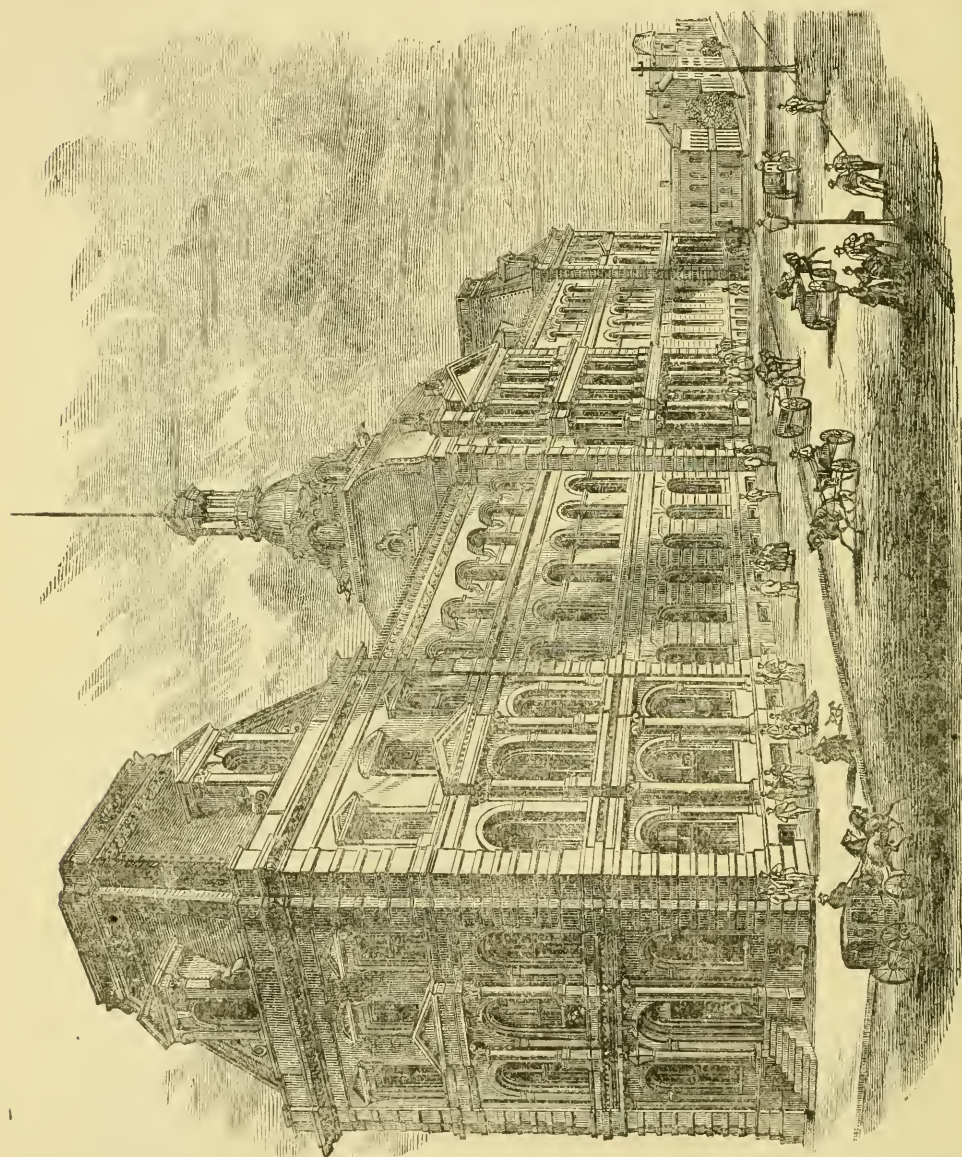
Her First Settlement — Arrival of the First Steamboat — Removal of the Capital to Jefferson City — When Incorporated — Population by Decades — First Lighted by Gas — Death of one of her Founders, Pierre Chouteau — Cemeteries — Financial Crash — Bondholders and Coupon-clippers — Value of Real and Personal Property — Manufactures — Criticism.

It was nearly a century and a quarter ago that St. Louis's first arrival proclaimed the site of the future metropolis of the Mississippi Valley. In 1762 M. Pierre Laclède Liguist and his two companions, Auguste and Pierre Chouteau, landed upon the site which was destined to become a great city. They were the avant-couriers and principal members of a company which had certain privileges secured to them by the Governor of the Territory of Louisiana, which then included the whole of Missouri, that of trading with the Indians, and which was known as the Louisiana Fur Company, with the privilege further granted of establishing such posts as their business might demand west of the Mississippi and on the Missouri rivers. They had been on a prospecting tour and knew something of the country, and on February 15, 1774, Laclède with the above named companions, took possession of the ground which is now the city of St. Louis. They established a trading post, took formal possession of the country, and called their post St. Louis. In 1768 Captain Rios took possession of the post as a part of Spanish territory ceded to it by France by the treaty of Paris, and it remained under the control of successive Spanish Governors until March 10, 1804. The Spanish government, by the treaty of San Ildefonso in 1800, retroceded the territory to France, and, by purchase, France ceded the whole country to the



THE GREAT BRIDGE SPANNING THE MISSISSIPPI AT ST. LOUIS.

United States, April 30, 1803. In October of the same year Congress passed an act approving the purchase, and authorizing the President to take possession of the country or Territory of Louisiana. This was done February 15,



THE FOUR COURTS, ST. LOUIS.

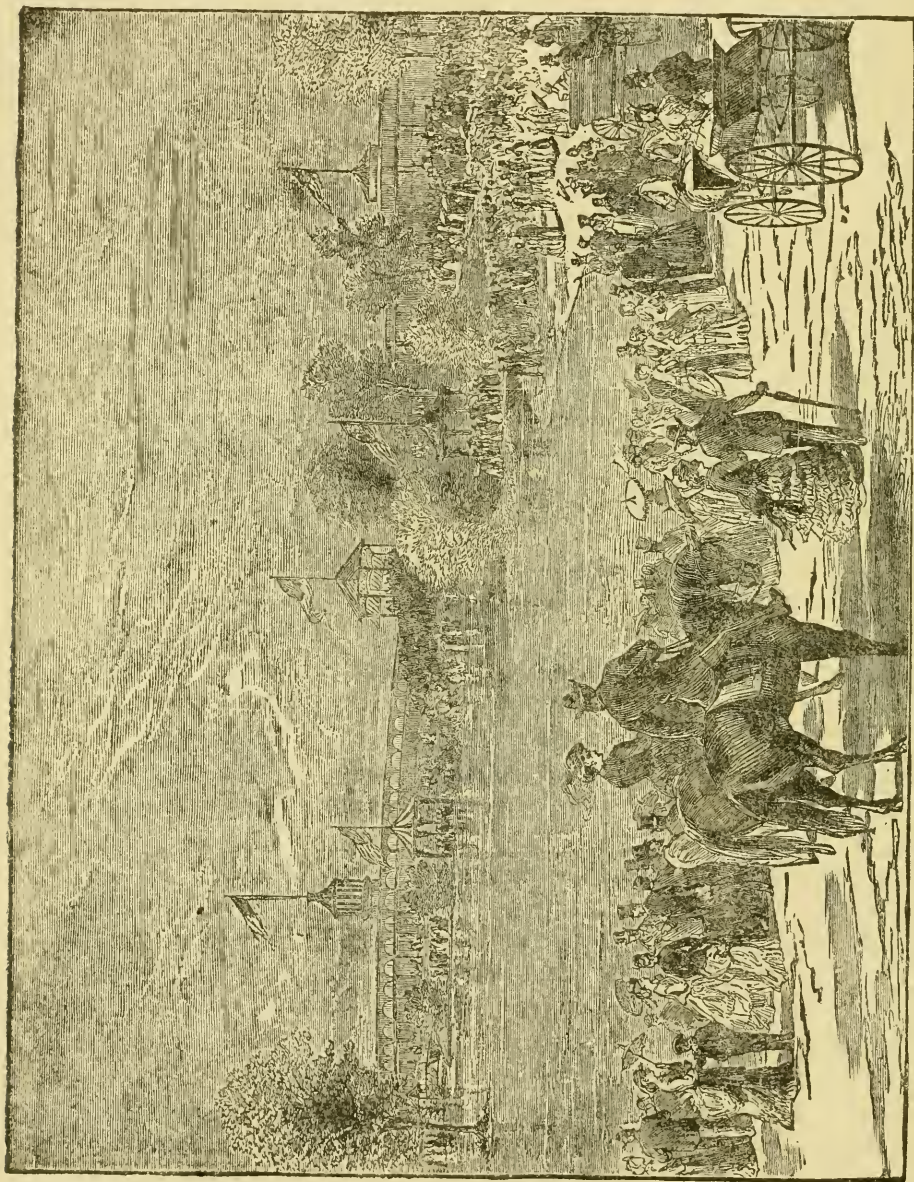
1804, when Captain Amos Stoddard, of the United States army, and the agent of the United States, received from Don Carlos Dehault Delassus, a surrender of the post of St. Louis and the Territory of Upper Louisiana. On the 10th of

March the keys to the government house and the archives and public property were turned over or delivered to the representative of the United States, the Spanish flag was lowered, the stars and stripes thrown to the breeze, accompanied with the roar of artillery and music, and the transfer was complete. In 1805 St. Louis had its first post-office established, and the place was incorporated as a town in 1809. It did not grow very fast, but was the recognized headquarters for the territory of the west and northwest. The French, from Indiana and other points had settled there, and the town was decidedly French in its character and population. The Missouri Fur Company, which had its headquarters there, was organized in 1808, of which Pierre Chouteau was the head. His associates were Manuel Lisa, Wm. Clark, Sylvester Labadie, and others, and such familiar names as the Astors, Bent, Sublette, Cabanne, General Ashly and Robert Campbell were prominently identified with the town and its progress. The first paper was issued July 2, 1808.

In 1812 the Territory of Louisiana, or that part north, was changed and named the Territory of Missouri, and was given Territorial rights, with a representation on the floor of Congress. St. Louis was the seat of the Territorial government until 1820, and the first legislature met in that town, and part of its proceedings was the removal of the seat of the government to St. Charles, where it remained until located at Jefferson City in 1826. In 1822 St. Louis began to take on more style, and was incorporated as a city December 9th of that year. There had been a bank established in 1817, and quite a large number of business houses were built and occupied, and a number of loan offices chartered. When St. Louis became an American city her population was 925; this was in 1804. When the Territory was named Missouri, and she was the seat of government in 1812, her population had reached 2,000. William Deckers laid the first pavement in 1818. A ferry boat had been started in 1804. The first steamboat arrived in 1817. It was a low-pressure steamboat, built at Pittsburgh, and named the *General Pike*. It arrived August 2d, and was greeted by the entire population, who gazed upon her with wonder and astonishment. The Indians were a badly scared crowd, and could not be induced to come near it. The first steamboat stemmed the tide of the Missouri in May, 1819, and the same year the first steamboat from New Orleans put in an appearance at St. Louis. It was twenty-seven days *en route*.

## BOUNDARIES AND INCORPORATION.

In 1820 the population had reached 4,928, and when incorporated in 1822 was believed to number about 5,000, not much immigration having



SCENE IN THE ST. LOUIS FAIR GROUNDS.

come in. The boundary lines of the city when she received her charter were defined as follows: The line commencing at the middle of Mill Creek,

just below the gas works, thence west to Seventh Street, and up Seventh Street to a point due west of "Roy's Tower," thence to the river. The city plat embraced 385 acres of ground.

The first church was built in 1824, and was of the Presbyterian denomination. The second was an Episcopal Church, erected in 1825. A new court-house was built in 1827, and also a market-house. These old-time landmarks have long since disappeared, and no mark is left to tell the tale of their being. The spot or location is recorded, but what that availeth is not of comprehension to the generation of to-day.

#### ADVANCEMENT.

The first brick house is said to have been erected in 1814. The first mayor of the city was Wm. C. Lane. The St. Louis University was founded in 1829; the Catholic Cathedral was completed in 1832 and consecrated by Bishop Rosetti.

In 1833 the population of St. Louis was about six thousand, and the taxable property, real and personal, aggregated \$2,745,000. St. Louis, like all other cities, felt the blighting effects of the financial crash of 1837, still her progress was not wholly checked. Her vitality was great, and her resources spread over the territory, in many cases, out of the reach of the troubles of the times. Her fur trade was immense, and the crash had little to do with that, so that while she felt the depression in her financial circles, her commercial prosperity was in no wise checked. There is very little more in the history of St. Louis to record than the noting of her general prosperity and steady onward progress for the next decade.

Her population in 1840 had risen to 16,469, and in 1844, 34,140. The population had more than doubled in four years. Fine buildings had arisen in place of the old fur warehouses of the early French settlers. Stately residences appeared in the suburbs; and in all that gave promise of a great and influential city, she had advanced and was advancing rapidly. The Mercantile Library was founded in 1848, and gas had been introduced the year previous, the city being first lighted on the night of November 4, 1847. In the great cholera year, 1849, the disease assumed an epidemic form, and of that dread scourge the people had a fearful experience. The progress of St. Louis had been handsomely commemorated on the eighty-third anniversary of its founding, the date being February 15, 1847. Among the living, and the only survivor of the memorable trio who first landed and located the city, was the venerable Pierre Chouteau, who, with his

brother, had accompanied Laclede Liguist, to locate a trading-post for the fur company of which they were members. He was a prominent figure in the celebration, and though at an advanced age, he was in the enjoyment of his full faculties, and was keenly alive to the wonderful progress of the city in the eighty-three years of its life. In 1849, the epidemic year, all that was mortal of Pierre Chouteau was consigned to its last resting-place, and with him all living memory ceased of the first settlement and of the rise and progress of the city. From that date history could record but written facts, the oral record had ceased to exist. His elder brother, Auguste Chouteau, had pre-



NEW CUSTOM HOUSE, ST. LOUIS.

ceded him to the mystic beyond, having departed this life in February, 1829.

#### EXTENSION OF CITY LIMITS.

The city limits had been greatly extended in 1841, embracing an area of two thousand six hundred and thirty acres, instead of the three hundred and eighty-five acres in December, 1822. This showed the wonderful growth of the city, which, even then, was contracted, and its suburbs were fast filling up.

The Institution for the Blind was incorporated in 1851, and the population had increased to 94,000 in 1852.

## CEMETERIES.

St. Louis took pride in her "cities of the dead," for she has several cemeteries, with wooded dales and sylvan retreats, well suited as the last resting-place of those whose remains are deposited in the "Silent City." We will speak here of only two, because of the care taken of them, their size, and their rich and diversified surroundings, which give them a lonely, yet pleasant, look to all who visit them. The Bellefontaine was purchased by an association of gentlemen who secured an act of incorporation in 1849, and at once commenced the improvement of the ground. In 1850 the first sale of lots took place. The cemetery comprises two hundred and twenty acres of land. The Calvary Cemetery has 320 acres, of which 100 are laid out and improved. This resting-place of the dead was purchased in 1852, by the Archbishop of the Diocese of St. Louis, and like the first above mentioned, is a lovely and secluded spot, well suited for the purpose intended.

## BRIDGE DISASTER.

In 1854 the terrible accident, known as the Gasconade Bridge disaster, occurred, when many prominent citizens of St. Louis lost their lives.

## FINANCIAL CRASH.

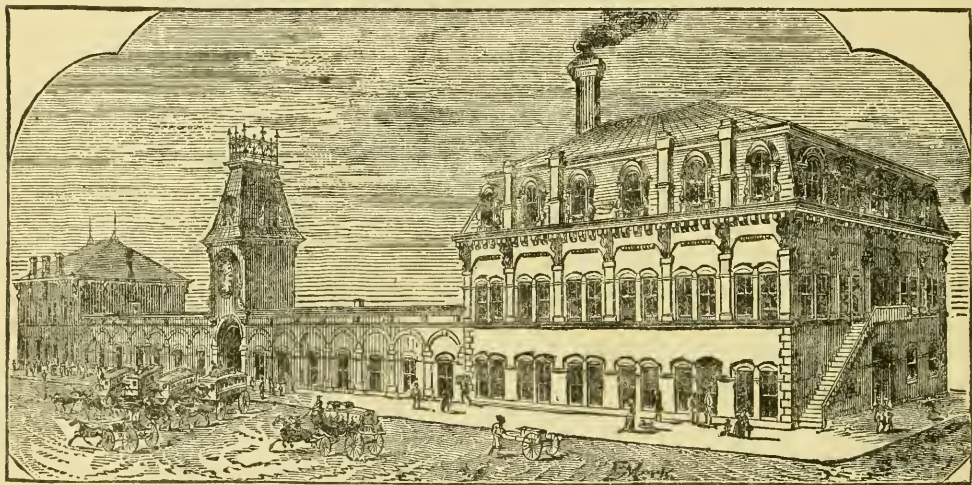
In 1857 the financial crash had a greater effect upon St. Louis than the one of 1837. Her merchants had been prosperous and extended their line of credits, and the rapidly growing city had brought many new and venturesome people, who, believing in its future, had embarked in business enterprises which required a few more years of steady rise and progress to place them on a stable foundation. These, of course, went down in the general crash, but the stream was only temporarily dammed, and the debris was soon cleared away. The flood-tide had set toward the west, and the greater the crash the greater swelled the tide of immigration toward the setting sun.

The era of a healthy, and it would seem, permanent prosperity, again dawned upon the metropolis of the Mississippi Valley in 1861, and this time not even the civil war, which then began to cast its baleful shadow over the Union, checked its onward career, and at the opening of this terrible drama St. Louis claimed a population of 187,000 souls. The war added to its financial and commercial prosperity, for it became the entrepot of supplies for the army of the southwest, and the headquarters of army operations. The valuation of real es-

tate and personal property, which had only been a little rising two and a half millions of dollars in 1833, was now, in 1860, \$73,765,670.

What the war added was more in the line of its financial and commercial development than in the spreading of its area or the building up of its waste places, but when war's fierce alarm had ceased the tide began to flow westward, and with it came the building mania, for homes and houses had to be provided for the rush of new-comers.

Chicago, which had nearly monopolized the railroads as an objective point, seemed now to have secured all that would pay, and St. Louis became the focus of all eyes. Kansas, Colorado and the Southwest began to loom up in its agricultural and mineral resources; the vast quantities of land which had been voted by venal congressmen to great railroad corporations were now thrown upon the market, and Kansas became a leading State for the attrac-



ST. LOUIS UNION DEPOT.

tion of the emigrant. In this more railroads were necessary, and the great crossing of the Mississippi was at St. Louis. Then the bridging of that great river commenced, Capt. Eads having made known his plans for this important work soon after the close of the war. The jubilee was not enjoyed, however, until 1874, when, on July 4th, the bridge was completed and opened to the railway companies. This was another era which marked a rapid progress in the future city of the valley. Sixteen separate and distinct lines of railway centered at St. Louis with completion of the bridge, and from those lines and the river traffic, St. Louis was evidently sure of her future.

#### BONDHOLDERS AND COUPON-CLIPPERS.

It was only when a concentration of wealth took a new departure that the

glorious future which appeared so near became so far. The energy and enterprise of the people had, in a large measure, previous to the war, been used toward building up the city, and embarking in manufactures, etc., but soon after the war that wealth was turned into government bonds and the energy and enterprise were concentrated by these rich holders in cutting coupons off of these same bonds every three months, and with few exceptions they are still at the exhaustive work. Whatever of advanced progress has been given to St. Louis the past ten years, outside of her Allens, Stannards, and perhaps a score of others, has been by the new arrivals. It was, in '69 or '70, that her local papers were prospecting on the enervating influence that a hundred first-class funerals would have on the material prosperity of the "Future Great." The light and airy business of coupon-clipping had become epidemic, and millions of dollars which ought to have been invested in manufacturing and other enterprises, were sunk in the maelstrom of government bonds, and, so far as the material advancement of the city was concerned, might as well have been buried in the ocean. Still St. Louis improved, for new arrivals of the progressive order, seeing an opening, would drop in, and those who could not clip coupons for a business worked on as their limited capital would permit. And so it was found that in 1870 real estate had reached \$119,080,800, while personal property was \$147,969,660. In 1875 the value of real estate had advanced \$12,000,000, reaching the gross sum of \$131,141,000, and personal property \$166,999,660, a gain of nearly \$20,000,000 in five years. The valuation January 1, 1879, was, of real estate, \$140,976,540, and personal property, \$172,829,980, or a total valuation of real and personal property of \$313,806,520, with a population of about 340,000. Great advancement had taken place in blocks of magnificent buildings, in the increase of her wholesale trade, in the area of her city limits, in the enlargement of her working population, so that the coupon-clippers who had stood at the front in 1870 now held a rear position, and were rather looked down upon as drones of society, wrapped in self and the vanity of self-importance, and of little use to the progress or to the detriment of the great city. Railroads run to every point of the compass. Her tunnel and the union depot had become a fixed fact, macadamized roads led to all parts of the country, miles upon miles of streets were paved and sidewalks laid with substantial brick or stone, street cars to every part of the city, and the river-front flashing with traffic, which, in point of development, has exceeded the most sanguine expectation



VIEW IN SHAW'S BOTANICAL GARDENS, ST. LOUIS.

of those who had believed in its future, while the expressions of those who had built their faith on the railroads depriving a free water-course of the wealth of her offering has been simply one of astonishment.

#### ST. LOUIS PARKS.

In one respect St. Louis has exhibited commendable sense in having secured a number of parks, breathing-places for her industrial population and pleasant drives for her wealthy citizens. There are no less than seventeen of these beautiful places, many of them small, but so scattered about the city as to be convenient to all her citizens. Her great park, which is called "Forest Park," has 1,372 acres, and the city has expended in purchases, laying out and beautifying the grounds, nearly one million of dollars. Carondelet Park has an area of 183.17 acres; O'Fallon Park has an area of 158.32 acres, and Tower Grove Park 270 acres. These are the largest; the others represent but a small number of acres each. Of the smaller ones, Lafayette Park leads with twenty-six acres, while the smallest, Jackson Place, has less than two acres.

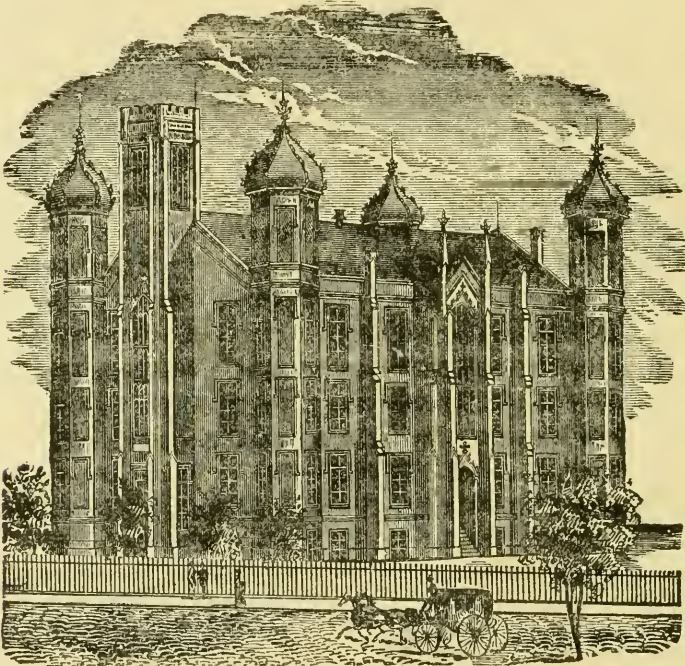
#### BUILDINGS AND BANKS.

There were 1,318 brick and 369 frame buildings put up in 1878, at a cost of \$3,000,000. A very fine custom-house is approaching completion. They had, January 1, 1879, twenty-nine banks in St. Louis, five of which were national banks. The combined capital of all was \$12,406,019. This shows a healthy progress, but one of not more than ordinary in the line of building improvements. It should have reached ten millions to show that advanced progress becoming a city which claims it is destined to become the central sun of the great Mississippi Valley.

In 1878 there were 2,291 arrivals of steamboats, and 2,348 departures. The commerce of the river was some half a million of dollars. The new barge lines and the wheat movement down the Mississippi for the year 1881, including her other river traffic, will undoubtedly double the business of 1878. The figures are not in, but the first half year has made a wonderful increase. Her commerce is steadily improving. There is not an article of domestic produce but has rapidly advanced in the amount received the past few years. The cereals and stock, cattle, sheep, and hogs, also the roots and vegetables, have rapidly grown in quantity. St. Louis is the greatest mule market in the world.

In its public buildings, the United States custom-house stands first—

a massive building of white granite, occupying a whole square, and when finished will have cost \$6,000,000. The business in the custom department will exceed two million dollars the first year of its opening. The Chamber of Commerce is another magnificent structure just completed at a cost of \$1,800,000. The county court-house, which also takes a square of ground, and is built in the shape of a Greek cross, with a fine dome, cost \$2,000,000. The county building known as the "Four Courts," and the city prison, is a beautiful three-story-and-a-half basement structure, which cost \$1,250,000. The Polytechnic Institute cost \$800,000, and the magnificent Southern Hotel, finished,



HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, ST. LOUIS.

and occupied May, 1881, cost \$1 250,000 for building and furniture.

There are public buildings of lesser note, many private structures of magnificent proportions, with a wealth of beautiful surroundings; theaters, hotels, etc., all that go to make up a great city; school-houses of ample proportions; churches beautiful in architectural design of Grecian, Doric, and Gothic, many of them being very costly in their build. One hundred and seventy-one churches are found within her limits, and the denominations cover all that claim the Protestant or

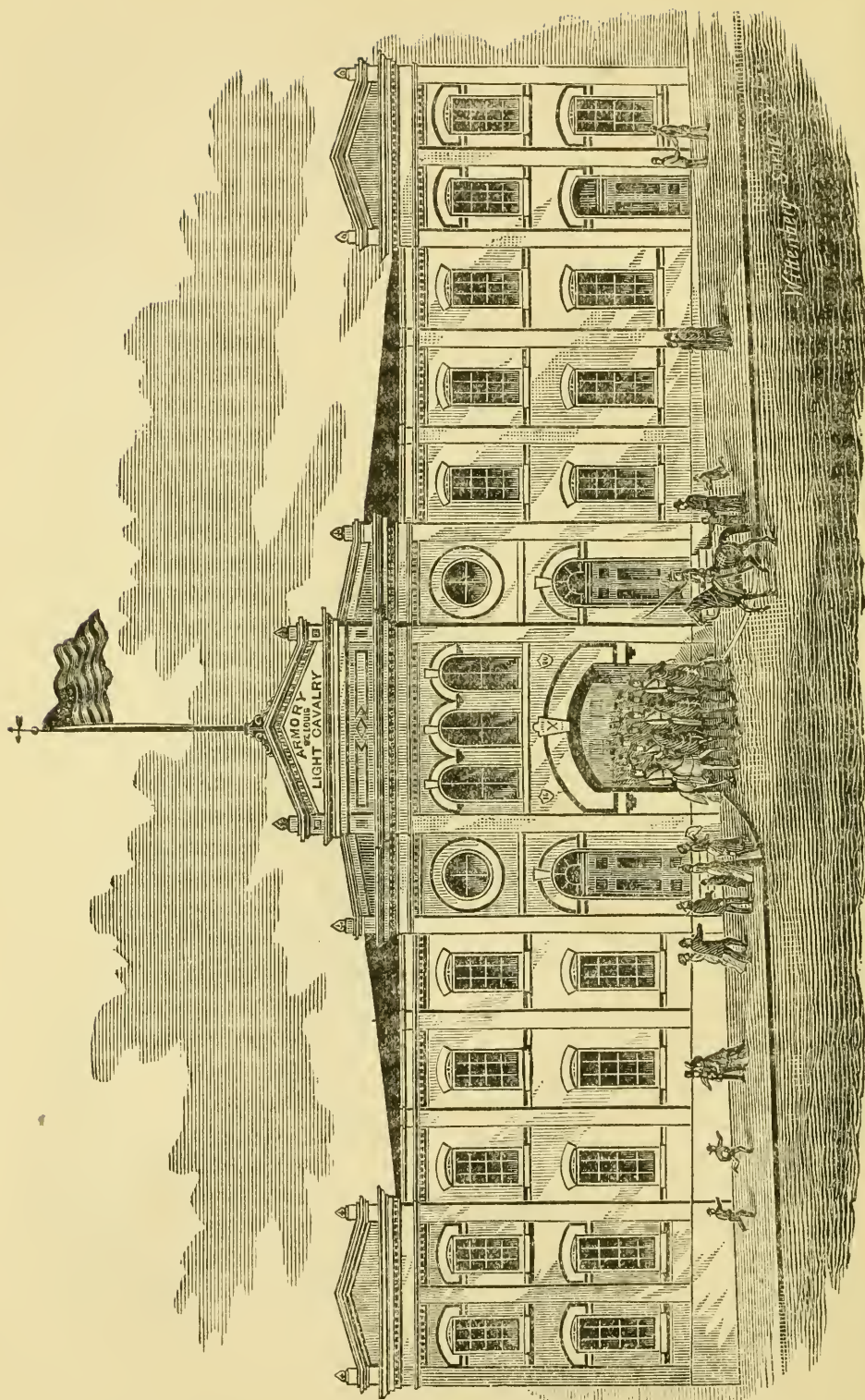
Catholic faith. The Cathedral on Walnut Street is the oldest church edifice, but not the most costly, in the city.

The public school library was founded in 1872, and numbers 36,000 volumes. The Mercantile Library has 42,090 volumes, and contains not only many valuable literary works, but many choice works of art.

#### MANUFACTURES.

In this line St. Louis is fast reaching a commanding situation. So long as railroads commanded the freighting facilities of the city, and the great highway to the sea which Providence had placed at her door was ignored for man's more expensive route by rail, St. Louis remained but an infant in manufacturing enterprises — and these had succumbed in many instances to the power of monopolies, or to the tariff of freight which took off all the profits, and her more eastern competitors were the gainers. But in the last two years Nature's great highway to the sea has begun to be utilized, and St. Louis has all at once opened her eyes to the fact that she has a free railway of water to the sea, the equal of twenty railroads by land, and it only needs the cars (the barges) to revolutionize the carrying trade of the Mississippi and Missouri valleys. The track is free to all. He who can build the cars can have the track ready at all times for use. The Father of Waters lies at her door; a mountain of iron is but a few miles away; coal, also, lies nearly at her gates; and while she has slept the sleep of years, these vast opportunities might have made her, ere this, the equal of any manufacturing city on the globe. She will become such, for no other city can show such vast resources or such rapid and cheap facilities for distribution. Even the coupon-clippers are waking up, and believe there are higher and nobler aims for man than the lavish expenditure of wealth in indolence and selfish pleasure. The surplus wealth of St. Louis, if invested in manufacturing enterprises, would make her the wonder of the continent. She may realize this some day; when she does, she will wonder at the stupidity and folly that has controlled her for so many years. Foundries, machine-shops, rolling-mills, cotton and woolen factories, car-shops, these and a thousand other industries are but waiting for the magic touch of an enterprising people to give them life.

The year 1882 opens auspiciously for a new life. St. Louis now begins to consider the question of progress from a more enlightened standpoint, and with a look of intelligent action. It may take a little time yet to drive sleep from her eyelids and sloth from her limbs, but



it looks now more than ever as though she would accomplish this and wake up to the full fruition of her great opportunities—in fact, to her manifest destiny. Missouri ought to be proud of St. Louis, but that cannot be while sloth lies at the portals of her gates and the dry-rot of old fogysm guides her present course.

The brewery business of St. Louis is one of her leading departments of trade. She has the largest establishment in the world for bottling beer, a building two hundred feet long and thirty feet broad. The manufacture of wine is another important business which has assumed immense proportions. Distilling, rectifying and wholesale dealing in liquors is another branch that adds a large revenue to the taxable wealth of the city. There is nothing in the manufacturers' line but what could sustain a healthy growth in St. Louis, if even plain business sense is at command. Her future may be said to be all before her, for her manufacturing interests are yet in their infancy. She can become the manufacturing centre of the continent. The centre or receiving point for the greatest amount of cereals any city can handle, and the stock centre also of the country, St. Louis may, with the opportunities within her grasp, well be called the "*Future Great*."

#### CHAPTER OF CRITICISM.

But the name "*Future Great*" is used at this time by her rivals in tones of derision. That she should have ignored so many years the great and bountiful resources nature has so lavishly bestowed upon her, ay! it would seem, even spurned them through an ignorance as dense as it is wonderful, is very strange, and has brought a stigma of disgrace upon the character of her people. This action on her part has not escaped the notice of men of wealth, of towering ambition, of nerve force and of unlimited energy, and to-day one of the railway kings of the country, Jay Gould, of New York, has grasped the sceptre of her commercial life and rules with a grasp of steel, and through his iron roadways run the commercial life-blood which flows through the arteries of her business life. That this neglect of her great opportunities should have placed it in the power of one man to become the arbiter of her fate is as humiliating as it has proved costly. Millions have poured into the coffers of Jay Gould, who, seeing this vast wealth of resources lying idle or uncared for, had the nerve to seize and the far-seeing judgment and enterprise to add them to his own personal gains. The world can admire the bold energy of the man, and the genius that can grasp and guide the commercial desti-

nies of an Empire, but it is none the less a blot upon the fair name, capital and enterprise of a great city, and should mantle the cheek of every St. Louisian with shame. The writer feels all that he has here written, but his pride as a Missourian cannot blind him to the faults of her people

St. Louis is an old city and there has been much written of her extraordinary progress, and yet whatever that progress is, has been caused far more by her people being compelled to take advantage of



WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY, ST. LOUIS.

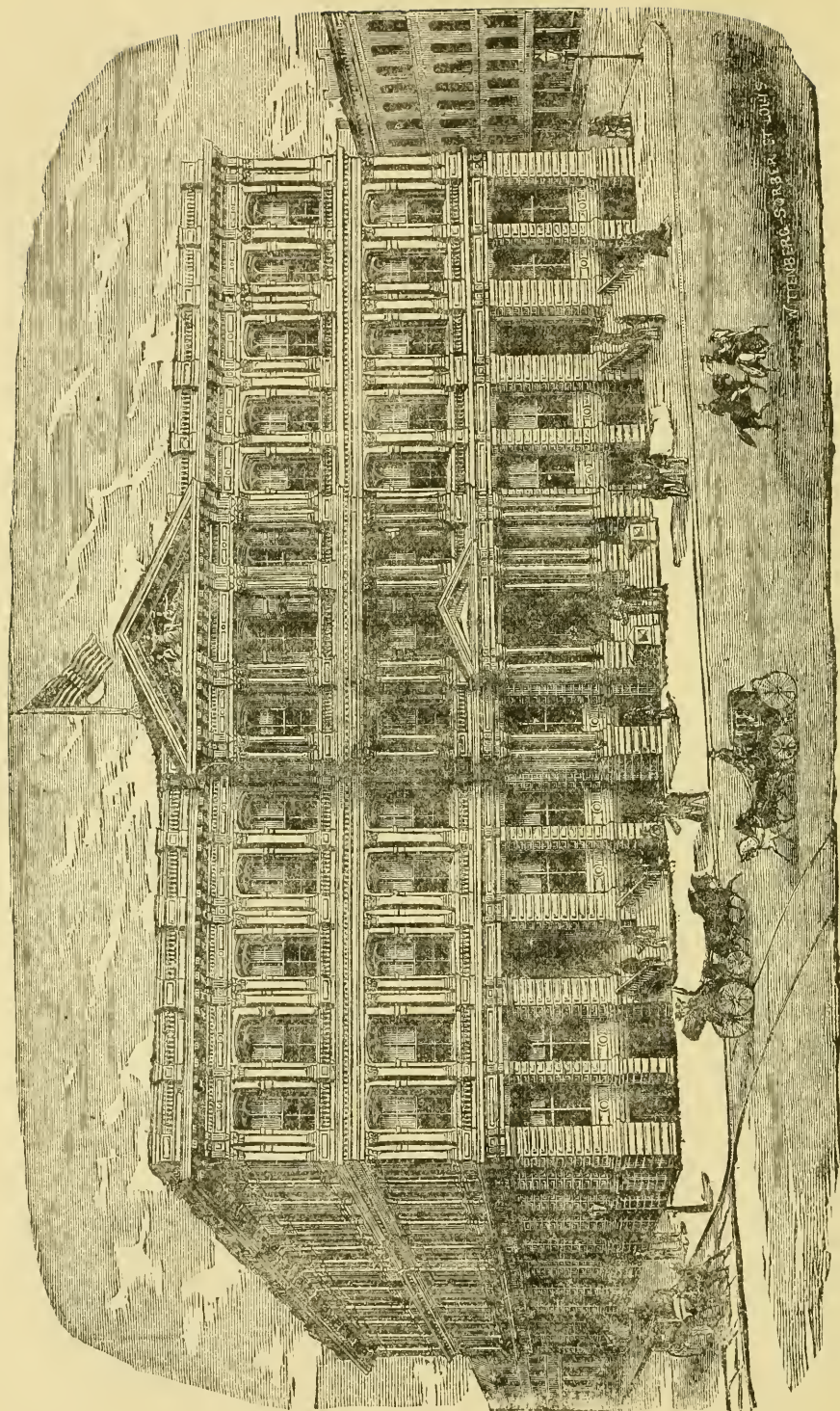
the opportunities within their reach than making such by their own energy and enterprise. If she has grown in population and in wealth, it is because she could not help herself. After forty years of life, as late as 1812, the currency of St. Louis was still confined to peltries, trinkets, maple sugar, honey, beeswax, venison, hams, etc., in fact, all barter and trade, and yet those who have compiled her local history

talk wildly of her destiny and prophesy wonders for her in the near future. It is best to look at St. Louis as she is to-day. It is to be hoped that her future growth may not take pattern after her past, and that the new men who have taken her commercial future into their keeping will still exhibit that towering genius for the development of St. Louis that has characterized them in their eastern home.

The future of St. Louis would seem to be one of a rapidly growing city, not only in population, but in commercial and financial strength, as though founded upon a rock. This is the present outlook. While the genius of Gould and his associates has secured millions of dollars by their business ventures, there are other millions still left to build up and add to her prosperity and greatness if rightly managed.

The tremendous energy of Gould has astonished the sleepy St. Louisians as much as if they had been treading upon live coals, and in waking up they have discovered that their sleep and indolence have cost them several millions. Gould, Keene, Dillon, Sage and their associates do not work for nothing, and the people who claim the "Future Great" as their abiding place should lose no time in taking a firm hold of the present and guiding her toward the great destiny which awaits her, with the winning cards in their own hands. The New Yorkers have shown them a will and a way, and now let them practice the lesson it has cost them so much to learn.

It has been over a century since St. Louis took a start into life, and it is quite that since the ring of the pioneer's axe and the sharp crack of his rifle reverberated through her streets. The slow progress of pioneer life has departed and modern civilization, with the light of genius for its guide, is rapidly progressing and recording history for future generations. When in 1817 the first steamboat landed at St. Louis, the possibilities of what the future might be began to dawn upon the minds of her people, and that year may be well proclaimed as the dividing line between the old and the new era of St. Louis's destiny. From that day she looked forward, not backward, and while up to that time she seemed to have lived in the past, it was the future before her that then riveted her attention. She kept up a lively step to the music of progress for several years, and the Father of Waters and the mighty Missouri with their fleets of water-craft attested her enterprise, and she grew apace. But in a few years she again fell asleep, and slept until the snort of the iron horse awoke her rudely from slumber. She had grown even while she slept, because the great water-way which passed her door had become the pathway of a mighty



ST. LOUIS MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE.

business. But this grand highway to the sea which had nourished her while she slept was at once forgotten or relegated to the rear, and her awakened energies were given to the prancing steed whose breath was fire, that made the earth tremble at his strength, and whose speed was like the wings of the wind. The railroad fever had taken possession of the Queen City of the Valley. She grew apace and for years she has reveled in the new love, and the grand old Father of Waters which had nurtured her into life was forgotten. But she has again awakened from her quiet dreams, and the iron horse which had lulled her to repose was found while bringing millions to her door to have taken millions more away. And in this year of 1882 she opens her eyes to her true destiny, and the grand Old Father of Waters, which she had striven to drive from her, was once more recognized as the very foundation or bed-rock of her commercial life, the power that was to keep in check the absorption of her wealth, from the monopolizing influence and insatiable maw of the railway kings. She now proudly points to the grand old river, and the fleets of barges borne upon its bosom filled with the wealth of an empire, and calls on her sister, Chicago, to look at this glorious sight. The "Garden City" has already snuffed the battle from afar, and is ready to struggle for a commercial supremacy in which there are literally millions, for nature has done the work, and St. Louis will win. The "City by the Lake" is deserving, and had she the opportunities which have lain so long dormant in possession of her rival, would have been to-day the wonder of the world. But it is the rugged path that brings out man's energy and endurance, not the smooth road. So it is with cities. And so the majestic Mississippi flows on, bearing upon its waters the riches of the valley, and pouring into the lap of the Queen City upon its banks millions upon millions of wealth. If the spirit of 1882 shall continue, then St. Louis will soon become the pride of the State. In reality she will be the "Future Great" of the American Continent. She that stands on the bank of this great inland sea, the commerce of an empire flowing at her feet, her sails in every clime and country, she is indeed to become a great city, the arbiter of the commercial world and the Queen City whose wealth, commanding influence, culture and refinement will attest the greatness of her people and command the homage of the world. Such is to be the "Future Great" city, St. Louis.

## STATISTICS.

Debt of St. Louis, January 1, 1881, \$22,507,000; rate of taxation on the \$100, \$1.75.

The receipts of all kinds of grain, 51,958,177 bushels.

Twenty-four flouring-mills manufactured 2,077,625 barrels of flour in 1880.

The receipts of cotton for 1880 were 496,570 bales.

There were 12,846,169 pounds of tobacco manufactured into plug, fine-cut and smoking tobacco.

There were 330,935,973 feet of lumber received in 1880.

St. Louis received for the year 1880, 41,892,356 bushels of coal.

Seven elevators have a total capacity of 5,650,000 bushels, and three more are being erected and one other enlarged.

The aggregate of bank clearing for 1880 amounted to \$1,422,-918,978.

The post-office distributed in 1880, 43,731,844 pieces, weighing 4,250,000 pounds.

Post-office orders issued numbered 53,337, and represented \$879,-943.90.

The value of school property is \$2,851,133.

The steel bridge cost \$13,000,000, and tunnel \$1,500,000.

# LAWS OF MISSOURI.

---

## HOMESTEAD EXEMPTION LAW.

The homestead exemption law of the State of Missouri has been one of the most enlightened laws passed for the benefit of the people. In the last session of the general assembly of the State, the spring of 1880-81, there was a material change in the law, and it is given here in full. Thus every head of a family can be secure in a home of moderate value, if he will not waive his right to it. There are printed notes now drawn up in which there is a clause printed waiving the right of holding such property under that law. When a man signs such a note, his home stands in the same light as his other property. These notes should never be signed unless by or with the consent of the wife as well as the husband. The law reads, as amended, as follows, and is in full force at this time :

SECTION 1. Section twenty-six hundred and eighty-nine (2689) of the Revised Statutes of Missouri, is hereby amended by striking out, "or incorporated towns and villages having a less population," and inserting in lieu thereof, "having a population of ten thousand or less," in twelfth line, and by inserting immediately after "dollars," fifteenth line, the words "and in cities and incorporated towns and villages having a population less than ten thousand, such homesteads shall not include more than five acres of ground or exceed the total value of \$1,500," so that said section as amended shall read as follows :

SEC. 2689. The homestead of every housekeeper or head of a family, consisting of a dwelling-house and appurtenances, and the land in connection therewith, not exceeding the amount and value herein limited, which is or shall be used by such housekeeper, or head of a family as such homestead shall, together with the rents, issues

and products thereof, be exempt from attachment and execution, except as herein provided; such homestead in the country shall not include more than one hundred and sixty acres of land, or exceed the total value of fifteen hundred dollars; and in cities having a population of forty thousand or more, such homestead shall not include more than eighteen square rods of ground, or exceed the total value of three thousand dollars; and in cities having a population of ten thousand and less than forty thousand, such homestead shall not include more than thirty square rods of ground, or exceed the total value of fifteen hundred dollars; and in cities and incorporated towns and villages having a population less than ten thousand, such homestead shall not include more than five acres of ground, or exceed the total value of fifteen hundred dollars; and any married woman may file her claim to the tract or lot of land occupied by her and her husband, or by her, if abandoned by her husband, as a homestead; said claim shall set forth the tract or lot claimed, that she is the wife of the person in whose name the said tract or lot appears of record, and said claim shall be acknowledged by her before some officer authorized to take proof or acknowledgments of instruments of writing, affecting real estate, and be filed in the recorder's office, and it shall be the duty of the recorder to receive and record the same. After the filing of such claims, duly acknowledged, the husband shall be debarred from, and incapable of selling, mortgaging or alienating the homestead in any manner whatever, and every such sale, mortgage or alienation is hereby declared null and void; and the filing of any such claims, as aforesaid, with the recorder, shall impart notice to all persons of the contents thereof, and all subsequent purchasers and mortgagers shall be deemed, in law and equity, to purchase with notice; *Provided, however*, that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent the husband and wife from jointly conveying, mortgaging, alienating or in any other manner disposing of such homestead, or any part thereof.

Approved, March 26, 1881.

#### HUSBAND NOT LIABLE.

AN ACT to exempt the husband from the payment of the debts of his wife, contracted before marriage.

SECTION 1. The property owned by a man before his marriage, and that which he may acquire after his marriage by purchase, descent, gift, grant, devise, or any other manner whatsoever, and the profits

thereof, except such as may be acquired from the wife, shall be exempt from all debts and liabilities contracted or incurred by his wife before their marriage.

SEC. 2. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed.

Approved, March 25, 1881.

#### RIGHTS OF MARRIED WOMEN.

The law passed by the General Assembly on the rights and privileges of married women is full and complete, is composed of fourteen sections, and too long to be embodied in this work. The law can be found in the "Revised Statutes of Missouri, volume 1, 1876." It is chapter 51, and found on pages 557 to 561.

#### HEDGES TRIMMED.

It may not be known to all that a law was passed by the General Assembly (1880-1881), that "every person having a hedge fence, over five years old, upon the line of any public road or highway in this State, is hereby required to cut down the same, to the height of not more than five feet nor less than four feet, every two years: *Provided*, that hedge fences inclosing orchards, house-yards and stock-yards, shall be exempt from the provisions of this act."

The overseer of roads is to serve the notice and the owner has thirty days to commence, and if he fail to do it the overseer shall have it done, and the owner must pay all expenses of the same. It can be collected of him by law, same as revenue for road purposes.

The law passed and took effect March 16, 1881.

#### CHANGING SCHOOL-HOUSE SITES.

SECTION 1. The voters of any school-district in this State may change the location of a school-house site when the same, for any cause, may be deemed necessary and notice of such contemplated change shall have been given by the directors at least twenty days prior thereto by posting at least three written notices in three of the most public places in the district where such school-house site shall be located; *Provided*, that in every case a majority of the voters of said district shall only be necessary to remove a site nearer the center of a school district, but in all cases to remove a site further from the center of a school district it shall require two-thirds of the legal voters of such school district.

SEC. 2. All acts and parts of acts in conflict with this act are hereby repealed.

Approved March 24, 1881.

#### MARRIAGE LICENSE.

The legislature of 1880-81 passed a marriage license act which makes it necessary for persons before marriage to secure a license. No person authorized to perform the marriage ceremony can legally do so without first seeing the license, and a marriage performed without a license is not legal and a penalty is attached. The intent of the law is to have an official record which shall stand in the courts and settle any dispute either of marriage or property which may hereafter arise. The law reads:

SECTION 1. Previous to any marriage in this State a license for that purpose shall be obtained.

The recorder of the county issues the license and the parties must be, the male 21 years and the female 18 years of age. If younger, the parents or guardian must give consent.

#### PURCHASING BOOKS BY SUBSCRIPTION.

The business of *publishing books by subscription*, having so often been brought into disrepute by agents making representations and declarations *not authorized by the publisher*, in order to prevent that as much as possible, and that there may be more general knowledge of the relation such agents bear to their principal, and the law governing such cases, the following statement is made:

*A subscription is in the nature of a contract of mutual promises, by which the subscriber agrees to pay a certain sum for the work described; the consideration is that the publisher shall publish the book named, and deliver the same, for which the subscriber is to pay the price named. The nature and character of the work are described by the prospectus and sample shown. These should be carefully examined before subscribing, as they are the basis and consideration of the promise to pay, and not the too often exaggerated statements of the agent, who is merely employed to solicit subscriptions, for which he is usually paid a commission for each subscriber, and has no authority to change or alter the conditions upon which the subscriptions are authorized to be made by the publisher. Should the agent assume to agree to make the subscription conditional, or modify or change the agreement of the publisher, as set out by the prospectus*

and sample, in order to *bind the principal*, the *subscriber* should see that such condition or changes are stated *over or in connection with his signature*, so that the publisher may have notice of the same.

All persons making contracts in reference to matters of this kind, or any other business, should remember *that the law as written is*, that they can *not be altered, varied, or rescinded verbally, but if done at all, must be done in writing*. It is therefore important that all persons contemplating subscribing should distinctly understand that all talk before or after the subscription is made is not admissible as evidence, and is no part of the contract.

Persons employed to solicit subscriptions are known to the trade as canvassers. They are agents appointed to do a particular business in a prescribed mode and have no authority to do it any other way to the prejudice of their principal, nor can they bind their principal in any other manner. They can not collect money, or agree that payment be made in anything else but money. They can not extend the time of payment beyond the time of delivery nor bind their principal for the payment of expenses incurred in their business.

It would save a great deal of trouble, and often serious loss, if persons, before signing their names to any subscription book, or any written instrument, would examine carefully what it is; and if they cannot read themselves call on some one disinterested who can.

---

## FORMS OF DEEDS, LEASES, MORTGAGES, Etc.

### GENERAL FORM OF WILL FOR REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.

I, James Johnson, of the town of Muncie, county of Delaware, and State of Indiana, being aware of the uncertainty of life, and in failing health, but of sound mind and memory, do make and declare this to be my last will and testament, in manner as follows, to-wit:

*First*—I give, devise and bequeath to my son, James Horace Johnson, \$1,000 in bank stock, of the First National Bank of Boston, and the farm owned by myself, in the township of Washington, Shelby county, Missouri, and consisting of eighty acres of land with all the houses, tenements and improvements thereunto belonging, to have and to hold unto my said son, his heirs and assigns forever.

*Second*—I give, devise and bequeath to each of my two daughters,

Ida Louisa Johnson and Annie May Johnson, each \$1,000 in cash, and each one a quarter section of land owned by myself in the township of Jasper, Henry county, Illinois, and recorded in my name in the record of said county, where said land is located; the north 160 acres to go to Ida Louisa, my eldest daughter.

*Third*—I give, devise and bequeath to my son, Thomas Alfred Johnson, ten shares of railroad stock in the Mississippi & Ohio Railroad, and my lot, with the residence thereon, in Dayton, Ohio, with all the improvements and appurtenances thereunto belonging, which said real estate is recorded in my name in the county where situated.

*Fourth*—I give to my wife Samuella Richardson Johnson, all my household furniture, goods, chattels and personal property about my home not hitherto disposed of, including \$5,000 of bank stock, in the Merchants' National Bank of Toledo, Ohio, fifteen shares in the Mississippi & Ohio Railroad, and the free and unrestricted use, possession and benefit of the home farm so long as she may live, in lieu of dower to which she is entitled by law, said farm being my present place of residence.

*Fifth*—It is also my will and desire that at the death of my wife, Samuella Richardson Johnson, or at any time when she may arrange to relinquish her life interest in the above mentioned homestead, the same may revert to my above named children, or to the lawful heirs of each.

*And Lastly*—I nominate and appoint as executors of this, my last will and testament, my wife, Samuella Richardson Johnson, and my eldest son, James Horace Johnson.

I further direct that my debts and necessary funeral expenses shall be paid from moneys now on deposit in the Savings Bank of Dayton, Ohio, the residue of such money to revert to my wife, Samuella Richardson Johnson, for her use forever.

In witness whereof, I, James Johnson, to this, my last will and testament, have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fourth day of December, 1876.

JAMES JOHNSON.

Signed and declared by James Johnson as and for his last will and testament, in the presence of us, who, at his request and in his presence and in the presence of each other, have subscribed our names hereunto as witnesses thereof.

THOMAS DUGAN, Dayton, Ohio.

ROCHESTER McQUADE, Cincinnati, Ohio.

## CODICIL.

WHEREAS, I, James Johnson, did, on the fourth day of December, 1876, make my last will and testament, I do now, by this writing, add this codicil to my said will, to be taken as a part thereof.

WHEREAS, By the dispensation of Providence, my daughter Ida Louisa has deceased, October 10th, 1877; and

WHEREAS, A son has been born to me, which son is now christened John Wesley Johnson, I give and bequeath to him my gold watch, and all right, interest and title in lands, bank stock and chattels bequeathed to my deceased daughter, Ida Louisa, in the body of this will.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 10th day of January, 1878.

JAMES JOHNSON.

Signed, sealed, published and declared to us by the testator, James Johnson, as and for a codicil to be annexed to his last will and testament, and we, at his request and in his presence, and in the presence of each other, have subscribed our names as witnessess thereto, at the date hereof.

THOS. DUGAN, Dayton, Ohio.

CHARLES JACKSON, Cincinnati, Ohio.

## FORM OF LEASE.

THIS ARTICLE OF AGREEMENT, made and entered into on this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A. D. 188—, by and between \_\_\_\_\_, of the county of \_\_\_\_\_, and State of Missouri, of the first part, and \_\_\_\_\_, of the county of \_\_\_\_\_, and State of Missouri, of the second part, witnesseth that the said party of the first part has this day leased unto the party of the second part the following described premises, to-wit:

[*Here insert description.*]

for the term of \_\_\_\_\_ from and after the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A. D. 188—, at the \_\_\_\_\_ rent of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, to be paid as follows, to-wit:

[*Here insert terms.*]

And it is further agreed that if any rent shall be due or unpaid, or if default be made in any of the covenants herein contained, it shall then be lawful for the said party of the first part to re-enter the said premises, or to distrain for such rent; or he may recover possession

thereof by action of forcible entry and detainer, or he may use all or any of the remedies to effect such possession.

And the party of the second part agrees to pay to the party of the first part the rent as above stated, except when said premises are untenable by reason of fire, or from any other cause than the carelessness of the party of the second part, or persons — family, or in — employ, or by superior force or inevitable necessity. And the said party of the second part covenants and agrees that — will use the said premises as a —, and for no other purpose whatsoever; and that — especially will not use said premises, or permit the same to be used, for any unlawful business or purposes whatsoever; that — will not sell, assign, underlet, or relinquish said premises without the written consent of the lessor, under a penalty of a forfeiture of all — rights under this lease, at the election of the party of the first part; and that — use all due care and diligence in guarding said property, with the buildings, gates, fences, trees, vines, shrubbery, etc., from damages by fire and the depredation by animals; that — will keep buildings, gates, fences, etc., in as good repair as they now are, or may at any time be placed by the lessor, damages by superior force, inevitable necessity, or fire from any other cause than from the carelessness of the lessor, or persons of — family, or in — employ, excepted; and that upon the expiration of this lease, or upon a breach by said lessee of any of the said covenants herein contained, — will, without further notice of any kind, quit and surrender the occupancy and possession of said premises in as good condition as reasonable use, natural wear and decay thereof will permit, damages by fire as aforesaid, superior force, or inevitable necessity, alone excepted.

In witness whereof, the said parties have subscribed their names on the date first-above written.

SIGNED IN PRESENCE OF

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

#### REAL ESTATE MORTGAGE.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That —, of — county, and State of —, in consideration of — dollars, in hand paid by —, of — county, and State of —, do hereby sell and convey unto the said — the following described premises, situated in the county of —, and State of —, to-wit:

[Here insert description.]

and do hereby covenant with the said ——— that ——— lawfully seized of said premises, that they are free from incumbrance, that ——— have good, right and lawful authority to sell and convey the same; and—— do hereby covenant to warrant and defend the same against the lawful claims of all persons whomsoever. To be void upon the condition that the said ——— shall pay the full amount of principal and interest at the time therein specified, of —— certain promissory notes, for the sum of —— dollars,

One note for \$—, due—, 18—, with interest annually at—per cent.

One note for \$—, due—, 18—, with interest annually at—per cent.

One note for \$—, due—, 18—, with interest annually at—per cent.

And the said mortgagor agrees to pay all taxes that may be levied upon the above described premises. It is also agreed by the mortgagor that if it becomes necessary to foreclose this mortgage, a reasonable amount shall be allowed as an attorney's fee for foreclosing. And the ——— hereby relinquishes all her right of dower and homestead in and to the above described premises.

Signed the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A. D. 18—.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

## CHATTEL MORTGAGE.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS : That \_\_\_\_\_, of \_\_\_\_\_ county, and State of \_\_\_\_\_, in consideration of \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, in hand paid by \_\_\_\_\_, of \_\_\_\_\_ county, and State of \_\_\_\_\_, do hereby sell and convey unto the said \_\_\_\_\_ the following described personal property, now in the possession of \_\_\_\_\_, in the county of \_\_\_\_\_, State of \_\_\_\_\_, to-wit :

[Here insert description.]

and do hereby warrant the title of said property, and that it is free from any incumbrance or lien. The only right or interest retained by grantor in said property being the right of redemption herein provided. This conveyance to be void upon condition that the said grantor shall pay to said grantee, or his assigns, the full amount of principal and interest at the time therein specified, of ——— certain promissory notes of even date herewith, for the sum of ——— dollars,

One note for \$—, due —, 18—, with interest annually at—per cent.

One note for \$—, due —, 18—, with interest annually at—per cent.

One note for \$—, due —, 18—, with interest annually at—per cent.

The grantor to pay all taxes on said property, and if at any time any part or portion of said notes should be due and unpaid, said

grantor may proceed by sale or foreclosure to collect and pay himself the unpaid balance of said notes, whether due or not, the grantor to pay all necessary expenses of such foreclosure, including \$—— attorney's fees, and whatever remains, after paying off said notes and expenses, to be paid over to said grantor.

Signed the —— day of ——, 18—.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

#### QUITCLAIM DEED.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That ——, of —— county, State of ——, in consideration of —— dollars, to —— in hand paid by ——, of —— county, and State of ——, the receipt whereof —— do hereby acknowledge, have bargained, sold and quitclaimed, and by these presents do bargain, sell and quitclaim unto the said ——, and to —— heirs and assigns forever, all —— right, title and interest, estate, claim and demand, both in law and in equity, and as well in possession as in expectancy, of, in and to the following described premises, to-wit:

*[Here insert description.]*

With all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances thereto belonging.

Signed this —— day of ——, A. D. 18—.

SIGNED IN PRESENCE OF

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

#### WARRANTY DEED.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS: That ——, of —— county, and State of ——, in consideration of the sum of —— dollars in hand paid by ——, of —— county, and State of ——, do hereby sell and convey unto the said ——, and to —— heirs and assigns, the following described premises, situated in the county of ——, State of Missouri, to-wit:

*[Here insert description.]*

And —— do hereby covenant with the said —— that —— a —— lawfully seized in fee simple of said premises, that they are free from incumbrance; that —— ha— good right and lawful authority to sell the same, and —— do hereby covenant to warrant and defend said

premises, and appurtenances thereto belonging, against the lawful claims of all persons whomsoever; and the said — hereby relinquishes all her right of dower and of homestead in and to the above described premises.

Signed the — day of —, A. D. 18—.

SIGNED IN PRESENCE OF

— —  
— —  
— —

— —  
— —  
— —

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENT.

All forms of deeds, mortgages, or bond for deed, shall have the following form of acknowledgment:

STATE OF MISSOURI, }  
COUNTY OF — } ss.

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on this — day of —, 18—, before me the undersigned, a — in and for said county, personally appeared —, to me personally known to be the identical person who executed the above (deed, mortgage, etc.), as —, and acknowledged — signature thereto to be — voluntary act and deed.

Witness my hand and — seal, the day and year last above written.

— —

#### NOTES.

Form of note is legal, worded in the simplest way, so that the amount and time of payment are mentioned:

\$100.

NEW YORK, Sept. 1, 1881.

Sixty days after date I promise to pay to John Doe, or order, one hundred dollars, for value received, with interest.

RICHARD ROE..

A note to be payable in anything else but money, needs only the article substituted in the above form. "With interest," means at the legal rate, and any other rate must be mentioned, or if no interest is to be paid until after the maturity of the note it should be so stated.

#### ORDERS.

Orders should be simply worded:

Mr. D. H. WATERS.

ST. LOUIS, Mo., January 2, 1881.

Please pay J. Walker twenty-five dollars and charge to account of  
J. TURNER.

If it is to be paid in trade it should be so expressed after the word dollars.

## RECEIPTS.

Receipts should state when received and for what; thus:

\$100.

ST. LOUIS, January 1, 1878.

Received of J. W. Hardin one hundred dollars, for services in the harvest field, to date, in full.

Or,

Received of J. W. Hardin fifty dollars, for one week's work of self and team, in hauling stone, in full.

R. W. FIELDS.

If only part is paid it should read, "on account," instead of "in full."

## BILL OF PURCHASE.

It should state each article and price, as follows:—

ST. LOUIS, MO., January 1, 1878.

J. W. SHATTUCK,

Bought of J. D. ADAMS.

To	5 Yards Jeans, at	. . . . .	.50	. . . . .	\$2 50
"	20 " Brown Domestic	. . . . .	.03	. . . . .	1 60

Received payment,

\$4 10

J. D. ADAMS.

## VALUABLE RULES.

How to find the gross and net weight of a hog, is by the rule that a hog's net weight is one-fifth less than his gross weight. For instance, a hog weighing 400 pounds gross, would, when dressed, weigh 320.

A good rule to find the capacity of a granary or a wagon-bed is multiply by (short method) the number of cubic feet by 6308, and point off one decimal place—the result will be the correct answer in bushels and tenths of bushels.

To find the contents of a corn-crib multiply the number of cubic feet by 54 (short method) or by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ordinary method, and point off one decimal—the result will be the answer in bushels. This rule applies when it is first cribbed and before the corn shrinks.

For the contents of a cistern or tank, multiply the square of the mean diameter by the depth (all in feet) and this product by 5681 (short method) and point off one decimal place—the result will be the contents in barrels of  $31\frac{1}{2}$  gallons each.

To measure boards multiply the length (in feet) by the width (in

inches), divide the product by 12 — the result will be the contents in square feet.

NOTE. — This is the correct measurement for every inch of thickness.

The same in substance is the rule for scantling, joists, planks, sills, etc. Multiply the width, thickness and length together (the width and thickness in inches and the length in feet) and divide the product by 12 — the result will be square feet.

To find the number of brick required in a building, multiply the number of cubic feet by  $22\frac{1}{2}$ . The number of cubic feet is found by multiplying the length, height and thickness (in feet) together.

A congressional township is thirty-six sections, each a square mile.

A section of land is 640 acres.

A quarter section, 160 acres, is a half a mile square.

Eighty acres is half a mile long and one-quarter of a mile wide.

Forty acres is a quarter of a mile square.

The sections of a congressional township are all numbered from one to thirty-six, commencing at the northeast corner of the township.

One hundred and ninety-six pounds is one barrel of flour.

Two hundred pounds is one barrel of pork.

Fifty-six pounds is called a firkin of butter.

A cord of wood is four feet wide, four feet high, and eight feet long.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The lawful weight of the following articles is the following number of pounds per bushel, and so understood when no special contract is made :

Apples, peaches and quinces . . . . .	48	Dried peaches . . . . .	33
Cherries, grapes, currants or gooseber- ries . . . . .	40	Rye . . . . .	56
Strawberries, raspberries or blackber- ries . . . . .	32	Salt . . . . .	50
Osage-orange seed . . . . .	32	Sand . . . . .	130
Millet seed . . . . .	45	Lime . . . . .	80
Clover seed . . . . .	60	Beans . . . . .	60
Flax seed . . . . .	56	Bran . . . . .	20
Sorghum seed . . . . .	30	Oats . . . . .	33
Timothy seed . . . . .	45	Wheat . . . . .	60
Hemp seed . . . . .	44	Barley . . . . .	48
Broom-corn seed . . . . .	30	Buckwheat . . . . .	52
Blue-grass seed . . . . .	14	Corn-meal . . . . .	48
Hungarian grass seed . . . . .	45	Stone coal . . . . .	80
Sweet potatoes . . . . .	46	Corn, in the ear . . . . .	70
Castor beans . . . . .	46	Potatoes . . . . .	60
Dried apples . . . . .	24	Onions . . . . .	57
		Shelled corn . . . . .	56

There is a fine and penalty attached for giving false weights.

## MISSOURI GAME LAW.

There have been so many violations of the game law that its publication is one of interest. Many persons violate this law through ignorance, and others wilfully. The penalty is here given for all such acts. Every good citizen and lover of hunting is interested in preventing the law from being trampled upon, and those wilfully breaking it should be forced to pay the penalty. A synopsis of the law is as follows:

It is unlawful to kill, catch or have in possession any deer between January 15th and September 1st.

Wild turkey between March 1st and September 15th.

Prairie chickens between February 1st and August 15th.

Quail or pheasant between February 1st and October 15th.

Woodcock between January 10th and July 1st.

Turtle doves, meadow larks and plover between February 1st and August 1st.

Wild song birds or insectivorous birds cannot be killed at any time.

It is unlawful to net or trap any quail, prairie chicken, or any of the birds named above.

It is unlawful to have in possession or purchase or sell any of the game or animals named above when the killing is prohibited.

It is unlawful to have in possession or to sell any of the game birds named that do not show shot marks, it being *prima facie* evidence that they have been trapped or netted contrary to law.

It is unlawful for any railroad, express company, or other carrier, to receive for transportation any of the birds or game mentioned, when the killing of the same is prohibited.

Every person who shall violate any of the above named laws shall be guilty of misdemeanor and punished by a fine not exceeding \$20 for each bird or animal killed, netted, trapped or found in his possession.

Any violators of these laws can be prosecuted before any police justice, recorder, or justice of the peace, or other court having jurisdiction to try cases of misdemeanor.

One-half of any fines collected will be paid to the informer and the balance to the school fund of the county. It is the duty of all constables, marshals, market-masters and police officers, to arrest all persons violating any of the game laws, and take them before the courts having jurisdiction to hear and try complaints.

California quail cannot be killed before October, 1883.

Messina quail cannot be killed before January 1st, 1886.

Hawks, owls, eagles and crows can be killed at any time, and the destruction of these birds and their nests is recommended.

## POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES BY RACES—1880.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.		Total population, 1880.	White, 1880.	Colored, 1880.	Chinese, 1880.	Indians, civilized or taxed, 1880.
1	Alabama . . . . .	1,262,794	661,986	600,141	4	213
2	Arizona . . . . .	40,441	35,178	138	1,632	3,493
3	Arkansas . . . . .	802,564	591,611	210,622	134	197
4	California . . . . .	864,686	767,266	6,168	75,122	16,130
5	Colorado . . . . .	194,649	191,452	2,459	610	128
6	Connecticut . . . . .	622,683	610,884	11,422	130	241
7	Dakota . . . . .	135,180	133,177	381	238	1,384
8	Delaware . . . . .	146,654	120,198	26,456	.....	.....
9	District of Columbia . . . . .	177,638	118,236	59,378	18	6
10	Florida . . . . .	267,351	141,249	125,262	18	37
11	Georgia . . . . .	1,539,048	814,218	724,654	17	94
12	Idaho . . . . .	32,611	29,011	58	3,378	164
13	Illinois . . . . .	3,078,769	3,032,174	46,248	214	133
14	Indiana . . . . .	1,978,362	1,939,093	38,988	37	233
15	Iowa . . . . .	1,624,620	1,614,510	9,442	47	464
16	Kansas . . . . .	995,966	952,056	43,096	22	792
17	Kentucky . . . . .	1,648,708	1,377,077	271,462	10	50
18	Louisiana . . . . .	940,103	455,063	483,898	483	819
19	Maine . . . . .	648,945	646,903	1,427	8	607
20	Maryland . . . . .	934,632	724,718	209,897	6	11
21	Massachusetts . . . . .	1,783,012	1,764,082	18,644	256	341
22	Michigan . . . . .	1,636,331	1,614,078	14,986	29	7,238
23	Minnesota . . . . .	780,806	776,940	1,558	54	2,254
24	Mississippi . . . . .	1,131,592	479,371	650,337	52	1,832
25	Missouri . . . . .	2,168,804	2,023,568	145,046	94	96
26	Montana . . . . .	39,157	35,468	202	1,737	1,750
27	Nebraska . . . . .	452,433	449,805	2,376	18	233
28	Nevada . . . . .	62,265	53,574	465	5,423	2,503
29	New Hampshire . . . . .	346,984	346,264	646	14	60
30	New Jersey . . . . .	1,130,983	1,091,856	38,796	182	53
31	New Mexico . . . . .	118,430	107,188	907	55	10,280
32	New York . . . . .	5,083,810	5,017,142	64,943	942	783
33	North Carolina . . . . .	1,400,047	867,467	531,316	1	1,216
34	Ohio . . . . .	3,198,239	3,118,344	79,655	117	113
35	Oregon . . . . .	174,764	163,087	493	9,508	1,679
36	Pennsylvania . . . . .	4,282,786	4,197,106	85,342	170	168
37	Rhode Island . . . . .	276,528	269,934	6,503	27	67
38	South Carolina . . . . .	995,622	391,258	604,325	9	114
39	Tennessee . . . . .	1,542,463	1,139,120	402,992	26	326
40	Texas . . . . .	1,592,574	1,197,493	394,007	142	932
41	Utah . . . . .	143,906	142,381	204	518	804
42	Vermont . . . . .	322,286	331,243	1,032	.....	11
43	Virginia . . . . .	1,512,806	880,739	631,996	6	65
44	Washington . . . . .	75,120	67,349	357	3,227	4,187
45	West Virginia . . . . .	618,443	592,433	25,729	14	17
46	Wisconsin . . . . .	1,315,480	1,309,622	2,724	16	3,118
47	Wyoming . . . . .	20,788	19,436	299	914	139
Total United States . . . . .		50,152,866	43,402,408	6,577,497	105,679	65,880

## PER CENT OF INCREASE FROM 1870 TO 1880.

Total population.....	30.06	per cent.	Chinese population.....	67.07	per cent.
White population.....	28.82	"	Indian population (civilized		
Colored population.....	34.78	"	or taxed).....	156.02	"

The inhabitants of Alaska and the Indian Territory (both unorganized as yet) are not included in the above total. The census of Alaska in 1880 showed: White, 392; Creoles (issue of intermarriage between the whites and natives), 1,683; Aleuts, 1,960; Innuits, 17,488; Indians, 8,655; total, 30,178.

The Indian Territory is estimated to contain 60,000 to 75,000 inhabitants.

The Indians included in the census in each State and Territory are those reckoned as civilized, or outside of tribal organizations. Indians not taxed are by law excluded from the census. Estimates of their numbers vary widely—from 200,000 to 350,000 (the latter as estimated in the census of 1870).

In the Chinese column (for want of space elsewhere) have been reckoned a very few Japanese, East Indians and Sandwich Islanders, not exceeding 250 in all.

#### MILES OF RAILROAD IN THE UNITED STATES.

1850 .....	9,201	1870 .....	52,914
1855 .....	18,374	1875 .....	74,374
1860 .....	30,635	1880 .....	84,715
1865 .....	35,085		

There were in the whole world, January 1, 1881, 192,952 miles of railway.

#### TELEGRAPH LINES AND WIRES.

In 1866, there were 37,380 miles of telegraph line in the United States, and 75,685 miles of wire; in 1870, 54,109 miles of line and 112,191 miles of wire; in 1875, 72,833 miles of line and 179,496 miles of wire; in 1880, 85,645 miles of line and 233,534 miles of wire.

There were 29,216,509 telegraph messages sent in the year 1880.

#### COTTON CROP OF THE UNITED STATES, YEARS ENDING SEPTEMBER 1.

Year.	Bales.	Year.	Bales.	Year.	Bales.
1841 .....	1,634,945	1854 .....	2,930,027	1867 .....	2,019,774
1842 .....	1,683,574	1855 .....	2,847,339	1868 .....	2,593,993
1843 .....	2,368,375	1856 .....	3,527,845	1869 .....	2,439,039
1844 .....	2,030,409	1857 .....	2,939,519	1870 .....	3,154,946
1845 .....	2,394,503	1858 .....	3,113,962	1871 .....	4,352,317
1846 .....	2,100,537	1859 .....	3,851,481	1872 .....	2,974,351
1847 .....	1,778,651	1860 .....	4,669,770	1873 .....	3,930,508
1848 .....	2,347,634	1861 .....	3,656,006	1874 .....	4,170,388
1849 .....	2,728,596	1862 .....	No rec'd.	1875 .....	3,832,991
1850 .....	2,096,706	1863 .....	"	1876 .....	4,669,288
1851 .....	2,355,257	1864 .....	"	1877 .....	4,485,423
1852 .....	3,015,029	1865 .....	"	1878 .....	4,811,265
1853 .....	3,262,822	1866 .....	2,193,987	1879 .....	5,073,531

The crop for 1880 is given by States, as follows :—

States.	Bales.	States.	Bales.
Mississippi.....	955,808	North Carolina.....	839,516
Georgia.....	813,965	Tennessee.....	330,624
Texas.....	801,090	Florida.....	54,997
Alabama.....	699,576	Missouri.....	19,783
Arkansas.....	606,980	Indian Territory.....	17,000
South Carolina.....	522,548	Virginia.....	11,000
Louisiana.....	506,764	Kentucky.....	1,367

AREA OF THE COAL FIELDS OF THE UNITED STATES, AND ANNUAL PRODUCTION.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.		Area, square miles.	Tons produced in 1869 (U. S. census 1870).	Tons produced 1879, (Saward's estimate).
1	Pennsylvania { Anthracite.....	472	15,664,275	26,142,689
	{ Bituminous.....	12,302	7,798,518	14,500,000
2	Ohio.....	10,000	2,527,285	5,000,000
3	Illinois.....	36,800	2,624,163	3,500,000
4	Maryland, Bituminous.....	550	1,819,824	1,730,709
5	West Virginia.....	16,000	608,873	1,250,000
6	Iowa.....	18,000	263,487	1,600,000
7	Indiana.....	6,450	436,870	1,000,000
8	Missouri.....	26,887	621,930	900,000
9	Kentucky.....	12,871	150,582	1,000,000
10	Tennessee.....	5,100	133,418	450,000
11	California.....			600,000
12	Colorado.....		4,500	400,000
13	Kansas.....	22,256	32,938	400,000
14	Oregon.....			200,000
15	Alabama.....	5,330	11,000	250,000
16	Washington.....		17,844	170,000
17	Wyoming.....		50,000	175,000
18	Virginia.....	185	61,803	90,000
19	Michigan.....	6,700	28,150	35,000
20	Nebraska.....	3,000	1,425	75,000
21	Utah.....		5,800	225,000
22	Rhode Island.....	509	14,000	15,900
23	Arkansas.....	12,000		
24	Texas.....	20,000		
25	Georgia.....			100,000
Total.....			32,863,690	59,808,393

## PRESIDENTIAL VOTE FROM 1789 TO 1880.

Year.	Candidates.	Party.	Popular Vote.	Electoral Vote.	Electoral Vote 1880.†	
					States.	No.
1789	George Washington.....	Federal.		All.	Alabama.....	10
1796	John Adams.....	Federal.		71	Arkansas.....	6
	Thomas Jefferson.....	Democrat.		60	California.....	6
	*Thomas Jefferson.....	Democrat.		73	Colorado.....	3
1800	Aaron Burr.....	Democrat.		65	Connecticut.....	6
	John Adams.....	Federal.		65	Delaware.....	3
1804	Thomas Jefferson.....	Democrat.		148	Florida.....	4
	C. C. Pinckney.....	Federal.		28	Georgia.....	11
1808	James Madison.....	Democrat.		123	Illinois.....	21
	C. C. Pinckney.....	Federal.		47	Indiana.....	15
1812	James Madison.....	Democrat.		128	Iowa.....	11
	DeWitt Clinton.....	Federal.		89	Kansas.....	5
1816	James Monroe.....	Democrat.		180	Kentucky.....	12
	Rufus King.....	Federal.		34	Louisiana.....	8
1820	James Monroe.....	Democrat.	1 Elect'l vote in opposi't'n.		Maine.....	7
	*John Quincy Adams.....	Federal.	105,321	84	Maryland.....	8
1824	Andrew Jackson.....	Democrat.	155,872	99	Massachusetts.....	13
	W. H. Crawford.....	Democrat.	44,282	41	Michigan.....	11
	Henry Clay.....	Whig.	46,587	37	Minnesota.....	5
	Andrew Jackson.....	Democrat.	646,231	178	Mississippi.....	8
1828	John Q. Adams.....	Federal.	509,092	83	Missouri.....	15
	Andrew Jackson.....	Democrat.	687,502	239	Nebraska.....	3
	Henry Clay.....	Whig.	530,189	49	Nevada.....	3
1832	John Floyd.....	Whig.		41	New Hampshire.....	5
	William Wirt.....	Anti-Mason.		11	New Jersey.....	9
1836	Martin Van Buren.....	Democrat.	761,549	7	New York.....	35
	Wm. H. Harrison <i>et al.</i> .....	Whig.	736,556	179	North Carolina.....	10
1840	Wm. H. Harrison.....	Whig.	1,275,011	131	Ohio.....	22
	Martin Van Buren.....	Democrat.	1,135,761	234	Oregon.....	3
1844	James K. Polk.....	Democrat.	1,337,243	60	Pennsylvania.....	29
	Henry Clay.....	Whig.	1,361,382	170	Rhode Island.....	4
	Zachary Taylor.....	Whig.	1,360,099	105	South Carolina.....	7
1848	Lewis Cass.....	Democrat.	1,220,554	163	Tennessee.....	12
	Martin Van Buren.....	Democrat.	251,263	127	Texas.....	8
1852	Franklin Pierce.....	Democrat.	1,601,474	234	Vermont.....	5
	Winfield Scott <i>et al.</i> .....	Whig.	1,542,403	42	Virginia.....	11
1856	James Buchanan.....	Democrat.	1,838,160	174	West Virginia.....	5
	John C. Fremont.....	Republican.	1,215,768	123	Wisconsin.....	10
1860	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican.	1,866,352	130	Total.....	369
	J. C. Breckenridge <i>et al.</i> .....	Democrat.	2,810,501	123		
1864	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican.	2,216,067	213		
	George B. McClellan.....	Democrat.	1,808,725	21		
1868	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican.	3,015,071	214		
	Horatio Seymour.....	Democrat.	2,709,613	80		
1872	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican.	3,537,070	300		
	Horace Greeley.....	Democrat.	2,834,079	66		
1876	R. B. Hayes.....	Republican.	4,033,350	185		
	Samuel J. Tilden.....	Democrat.	4,284,855	184		
	Peter Cooper <i>et al.</i> .....	Greenback.	93,898			
1880	James A. Garfield.....	Republican.	4,442,950	214		
	W. S. Hancock.....	Democrat.	4,442,035	155		
	James B. Weaver.....	Greenback.	306,867			

\* Elected by House of Representatives.

† Election November 2, 1880.

## PRESIDENTS BORN.

Washington, February 22, 1732.  
 J. Adams, October 30, 1735.  
 Jefferson, April 2, 1742.  
 Madison, March 16, 1751.  
 Monroe, April 28, 1758.  
 J. Q. Adams, June 11, 1767.  
 Jackson, March 15, 1767.

Van Buren, December 5, 1782.  
 Harrison, February 9, 1773.  
 Tyler, March 29, 1790.  
 Polk, November 2, 1795.  
 Taylor, November 24, 1784.  
 Fillmore, January 7, 1800.  
 Pierce, November 23, 1804.

Buchanan, April 23, 1791.  
 Lincoln, February 12, 1809.  
 Johnson, December 29, 1808.  
 Grant, April 29, 1822.  
 Hayes, October 4, 1822.  
 Garfield, November 19, 1831.  
 Chester A. Arthur, Oct. 5, 1830.





*J. L. McBrann.*

# HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY, MISSOURI.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### PIONEER HISTORY.

The Red Men — The French *Voyageurs* — The Kickapoos — The First Whites, John P. Pettijohn, Joseph Price, Augustus Friend and Others — Mr. Pettijohn's Fearful Trip up White River — The Pattersons — The Delaware Indians — James Wilson, and Other "Squaw Men" — Old Bob Patterson — Advent of the Campbells, the Fulbrights, A. J. Burnett, Joseph Miller, and Others — First Settlement of Springfield — "Kickapoo, My Beautiful" — The Rountrees — Uncle Joe's Journey — Other Early Settlers and Settlements — Some Odd Characters — Pioneer Life — Character of the Old Settlers — List of Pioneers of Campbell Township, in 1833.

The pioneer history of Greene county is that of Southwest Missouri, for the first settlements in this portion of the State were made within what have been, until recently, the boundaries of this county, and upon the first organization into municipal government of that vast parallelogram, 75x100 miles in area, lying in the southwest corner of Missouri, it was all called Greene county. .

Prior to the war of 1812 all this portion of Missouri was known as "the Osage country," or country of the Osage Indians, who occupied it from time to time as they hunted in its forests, fished in its streams, and camped in its pleasant places. The first white men to visit the country were some of the early French *voyageurs*, who came out occasionally from Ste. Genevieve after "the year of the great waters," 1785, and made certain explorations in search of gold and silver. Returning, they reported plenty of lead indications, but none of the precious metals. These Frenchmen belonged to the colony at Ste. Genevieve, and seem to have gone as far west from time to time as into Barry, or perhaps McDonald county, from the de!

scription of the country they gave. "It is a land very rough, mountainous, and hard to travel through," said they, "and there are plenty of springs, caves, and fresh water."<sup>1</sup>

There is a shadowy tradition that De Soto's men came as far west and north as into Jasper county, but there appears no good reason to believe that this tradition rests upon anything more substantial than the assertion of some fanciful individual anxious to establish some sort of distinction for the early history of that county.

Some time during or immediately after the war of 1812, a band of the Kickapoo tribe of Indians built a town on the present site of Springfield, which they occupied for several years. The population of this town at one time was about 500—at least it numbered 100 wigwams.<sup>2</sup>

The Kickapoos ranged north and northeast of this town, principally, and the large prairie south of Springfield was called for them; and the "Kickapoo prairie" was more widely known in 1824 than it is now. This portion of Southwest Missouri was afterwards often called the "Kickapoo country."

Corroborative of the historical sketch of Mr. Escott, in his *History of Springfield* (1878), a most interesting and instructive little work, it may here be stated that the first permanent white settlements in Southwest Missouri were made in 1818 by John P. Pettijohn, his sons, their families and Joseph Price and Augustine (or Augustus) Friend, on the James river, from eight to fifteen miles south and southwest of the present location of Springfield. About the same time William Friend built a cabin on Finley creek, south a few miles of what is now Washington township, in this county, and near the town of Linden, or Kenton post-office, in Christian county. Jeremiah Pearson came to what is now the southern part of Jackson township, Greene county, a year or two later, and settled on the stream that afterwards bore his name, and not long afterward built a mill, which disputes for the distinction of being the first in this section of the State. Nathan Burrill, a son-in-law of Mr. Pettijohn, came with him and located near Wm. Friend, as did Isaac Prosser and probably George Wells.

From John McPettijohn, a grandson of old John P. Pettijohn, and for many years, including the period of the civil war, clerk of

---

<sup>1</sup> St. Gem's *Annals of Ste. Genevieve*.

<sup>2</sup> "South of the Pomme de Terre, some twenty miles, is an old Kickapoo village, which numbered at one time 100 wick-a-ups or wigwams."—[Beck's *Gazetteer* (1824), p. 78.

the courts of Christian county, much interesting information concerning the settlement of this country has been obtained by different writers who have written historical sketches. Mr. McPettijohn has put it upon record that his grandfather, John P. Pettijohn, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, was born in Henrico county, Virginia, where he married and lived until 1797, when he moved to Gallia county, Ohio. There he settled a new farm, upon which he remained until 1818, at which time he and his family, together with those just mentioned and other relatives of the family, to the number of twenty-four persons, set out to seek a home in the interior of the new Territory of Missouri. Whether Mr. Wells was one of this company is not certainly known.

Procuring a keel-boat, which was a sort of large row-boat, they commenced their voyage in the latter part of the summer, down the Muskingum, thence down the Ohio and Mississippi to the mouth of White river. So far, it had been comparatively easy sailing; they had made good time, and were in fine spirits. The men had frequently gone on shore and killed game to add to their stock of provisions, of which they had laid in a good supply before leaving their homes in Ohio. It is not probable that it took many large Saratoga trunks to contain their surplus wardrobe, but they brought with them such things as they expected would be necessary to make them comfortable and happy in their new homes beyond the pale of fashionable society and its requirements. Among other things, they had provided themselves with a variety of field and garden seeds, and as they had spent much of their time in hunting and trapping in the forests of Ohio, they had a number of bearskins which were used as a substitute for mattresses.

Soon after commencing the ascent of White river, they encountered floods which greatly impeded their progress, the river being so full that it overflowed its banks, spreading out in some places for miles along the cane-brakes which lined it on either side, and flowing so rapidly that it was impossible to make any headway against its seething tide.

About this time sickness assailed the little band and nearly all were prostrated with malarious fevers. With these hindrances, and the inability to go on shore to hunt, their supply of provisions was soon exhausted, and the famishing crew were compelled to use for food all of the seeds which they had brought with them, and then even to singe the hair from the bear-skins and roast them to keep from starv-

ing. After this, for nearly eight days, they were without a mouthful of food of any kind, but on the eighth day a small deer came swimming up to the boat, as if for assistance, having probably been borne down on the current while attempting to cross the river. It is needless to say that they gave it such protection as the vulture gave the lamb. On its flesh, without bread or salt, they subsisted two days, after which was another fast of eight days, and on the ninth day Nathan Burrill, a son-in-law of Mr. Pettijohn, took a skiff and set out among the cane-brakes, declaring that he would go till he found food or die in the attempt. He had not gone far before he heard the tinkling of a small bell, and, on rowing in the direction from which it proceeded, he soon discovered a mare and a young filly which were on a small knoll entirely surrounded by water, where they had been grazing, when the waters had risen around them and cut them off from the main land. Mr. Burrill considered it a "military necessity," under the circumstances, to appropriate the filly to the use of himself and his suffering companions, without waiting for the owner's consent, inasmuch as he did not know where to find the owner, and there was not much time to be lost if anything was to be done to save the famishing company.

Shooting it down, he next cut its throat and drank of its blood as it flowed warm from the animal's heart. With difficulty he skinned the carcass and conveyed it piecemeal to the boat, where it was gladly received by his comrades. This furnished food again for a few days, and the waters getting lower, and the party gaining some strength, they were making their way slowly but surely toward the "promised land," where a few other families had preceded them and formed settlements but a short time before.

These settlements were on White river, near the mouth of the Big North Fork, and consequently in the present limits of Arkansas, which at that time formed a part of the Missouri Territory.

The first human habitation they found was that of a Frenchman who lived all alone, far down the river below the other settlements, where he was engaged in raising stock. From him they purchased some corn, but he could not be induced for money or any other consideration to kill any beef or pork for them. However, with the corn, which they boiled, they soon gained sufficient strength to go out occasionally and shoot game to go with it, and it was not long till they found themselves among more hospitable pioneers, who, true to the custom of old Tennessee, from which most of them had emigrated,

would have shared their last loaf and killed their last fatted calf, in order to provide for the wants of the "new-comers."

And well was this kindness appreciated, for, during this long and perilous voyage, two of the number—the wife of the veteran hero and the wife of his son William—had been taken away by the hand of death, and the rest had been sadly reduced by sickness and privation.

They were, however, soon able to erect cabins and begin to provide for their own wants, as there were plenty of deer and turkeys in the country, and bee-trees well filled with honey. The bear and the buffalo were not very difficult to find, and the elk still roamed through the forests in large herds.

But their settlement on the White river was not a permanent one. Their hunting excursions often extended several miles back among the hills and valleys, and as early as 1820 and 1821, frequent expeditions were made by various members of the party as far north as the James river, where some of them erected a small cabin and thus established a claim to a place about eight miles south of the present site of Springfield. On his return from one of these expeditions, William Pettijohn told his neighbors on White river that he had discovered the country which flowed with milk and honey, bear's oil and buffalo marrow. These two latter articles were considered great luxuries among the old hunters and trappers of the West.

In the spring and summer of 1822 these families began to remove to the places already mentioned—on the "Jeems"—and within the present limits of Greene and Christian counties. Thomas Patterson and family, who had also lived about three years on White river, which they had reached after successive removals from North Carolina to Tennessee, and from Tennessee to the Missouri Territory, came up the James in 1821, and bought the claim and improvement formerly made by some of the Pettijohn family on the place afterward owned by his son, Albert G. Patterson, said to be the oldest farm in the county, although not actually settled till August, 1822.

Alexander Patterson, a brother of Thomas, came about the same time and made a settlement on the place which was afterward known as the David Wallace place; also another Thomas Patterson, a cousin of Albert G., settled higher up the James. A man named Ingle settled near where the bridge now stands, at the crossing of the James, on the Ozark road, and there erected what some claim was the first mill in Southwest Missouri.

Up to this time these early settlers had encountered but very few Indians — only occasional parties of Osages who were in the habit of coming here in the fall to hunt, their home being farther north and west, probably within the present limits of the State of Kansas. But, in the autumn of 1822, the Delawares came, about five hundred strong, and laid claim to all of the southwest part of the State, as a reservation given them by the Government.

These Delawares, one branch of the great Algonquins, are one of the most peaceable and friendly tribes in America, being the very same nation with whom William Penn formed his first treaty, which was ever kept inviolate by them, even when other nations had persecuted them for their friendship to the whites. In an early day they were eminent for their valor and wisdom, and exercised an important influence over the other tribes, which was felt from the Chesapeake to the Hudson, as an evidence of which they received the title of "The Grand Father." In the sixteenth century their home was in the valley of the Delaware and on the banks of the Schuylkill. In 1751 they were on the Susquehanna, and in 1795 they were parties with the Wyandottes, Shawnees and Miamis to the treaty of peace at Greenville. Owing to the hostilities of other tribes, they emigrated after this to White river, in Indiana, where they remained until their removal to this portion of the country, whither it is probable they had been directed by designing white men who had told them that this was the reservation which had been set apart for them.

The few white settlers here, not being satisfied on the subject, as to the Indians' right of ownership in the country, sent one of their number, Thomas Patterson, Sr., to St. Louis to make inquiry concerning it, and he was there informed, although it is not known to whom he referred the matter, that the Indians were right, and that the white settlers must give up their claims. On his returning and reporting, the settlers nearly all abandoned their claims, some going to the Meramec, some to Osage Fork of the Gasconade, some back to Illinois, and some pressing onward still farther south and west.

Besides the early settlers already mentioned there is an account of a man named Davis, who settled on the James, on section 13-29-20, now Taylor township, on land now owned by Col. Jno. H. Price, some time between 1822 and 1825, and was killed by the Indians, but it has not been learned what tribe was charged with it or what the circumstances were. His wife and children probably removed from the country at the time of the general abandonment of claims on the

arrival of the Delawares and never returned to reclaim it. Davis creek takes its name from this early settler. A man named Spencer O'Neil was also an early settler on the James.

The Delawares, who were now in undisputed possession of the country, rented land to a few families who came with them, and also to Mr. William Friend, who remained on his farm throughout the whole time that they had possession, and therefore, during his lifetime, was the oldest permanent settler in this portion of the State. His father was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and he himself had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and was at the battle of Tippecanoe, when Tecumseh was killed, so he had no fears in remaining among the red men, especially among this friendly tribe. Mr. Friend had successively removed from Maryland to Ohio, from Ohio to what is now Arkansas, and finally to the wilds of Southwest Missouri. He came with the Pettijohn family, the Pearsons, his brother Augustus, and the other pioneers who came by way of the rivers from Ohio.

With the Delawares, came a man named James Wilson, who was married to three squaws while here, and after living with each for a short time, would drive her off, and seek another "affinity." About the time the Delawares left, he sent away the third one and returned to St. Louis, where he married a white woman, whom he brought back with him, and they settled on a farm near the mouth of the creek which was named for him, and afterwards became noted as the scene of one of the fiercest battles of the civil war. After the death of Mr. Wilson his widow, a French lady, was married to Dr. C. D. Terrell, whose name afterward appears in the official record of Greene county as the second clerk of the county court.

It is said of Wilson that he gained the confidence of the Indians, and got the handling of what money they had. He is reported to have buried this money with the intent to keep it from the Indians, but Judge Lynch's code seems to have been known to the Delawares, and they caught Wilson and hung him up by the neck until he revealed where the cash was hid. He remained here after the Indians removed, and died soon after.

A man by the name of Marshall also came with them, being married to a squaw, with whom he lived until his death, which occurred about the time the Indians were leaving here, and his widow and orphans went to the Territory with their dusky companions. Mr. Marshall had taken the old mill which had formerly been abandoned

by Mr. Ingle, and removed it down the river to a point near the mouth of Finley creek, where he had commenced a plantation.

Two other men seem to have come with the Indians as traders. They were Joseph Phillabert (pronounced Fillabare) and William Gilliss. Of the latter, all the information learned after the Indians left, was developed by a suit brought by persons claiming to be his heirs, in consequence of his marriage to the daughter of a chief of a small tribe who were connected with the Delawares, or under their protection, while here.

It is claimed that, like Wilson, he was not content to live long at a time with one dusky bride; but that he, too, lived successively with three different ones, each, for the time, being considered his legal wife. It seems that while keeping a post at the Delaware town on the James fork of White river he was twice married to women of the Delaware tribe; but, about the year 1830, he proposed to Laharsh, a chief of the Piankeshaws, to marry his daughter, Kahketoqua, and that he employed one Baptiste Peoria to negotiate the marriage. Baptiste visited Laharsh and reported favorably to Gilliss; after which he and Gilliss went down to the settlement on Cowskin creek, where the Indian maiden lived, and carried her father and mother presents, which were acceptable, and she returned with them to become his wife. In regard to the custom among the Indians in relation to marriage, the contract was usually made thus with the parents, and if the bridegroom made presents which were satisfactory, the parent usually assented and that constituted the marriage. These contracts were dissoluble at the option of the parties, and in this case Gilliss sent Kahketoqua back after living with her for a few months, promising to recall her when he should return from the East.

But it does not appear that he ever returned or acknowledged her as his wife after this, although he frequently sent presents to her child, which was named Nancy, and in after years the heirs of Nancy, not being mentioned in his will, sued for their share of his property, which was finally granted them by decision of the Supreme Court of the State of Missouri, from reports of which we obtain our information.

It seems that Mr. Gilliss' mother-in-law, the wife of Laharsh, accompanied him and his wife on the wedding tour, remaining several weeks, probably to give the wife some instructions in housekeeping,

and that at the end of her visit, Gilliss took or sent her back to the Cowskin settlement. This watchfulness of the mother-in-law over bride and groom doubtless had the same effect as it is often supposed to have in the case of white mothers-in-law, and may have been the cause of the early separation.

Concerning Mr. Phillabert, we have the following from Col. S. H. Boyd, of Springfield, in an address delivered by him at a meeting of the pioneers of Greene county, July 4, 1876:—

“With the Indians lived a Frenchman whose name was Joseph Phillabert. He and some associates in St. Louis carried on a trade at this Indian town for many years, by which he accumulated considerable riches, and he now possesses large paying estates in St. Louis. From early life he had been a pioneer, and much of his career had been passed in close association with the Indians. When the Indians emigrated to the Indian Territory, Phillabert remained in this country, and still lives<sup>1</sup> in Stone county. He takes great interest in the affairs of government, reads the weekly newspapers, and discusses with earnestness the political questions of the day. Many years have passed by since he was any distance from his comfortable home on the banks of the White river and the James. His agent in St. Louis makes him monthly statements of his property, and this is the only care he gives to his large St. Louis estates. He is the oldest settler of Southwest Missouri now living.”<sup>1</sup>

The Indian town and trading post referred to was in the northwest part of Christian county, near the Wilson's Creek battle ground, but on the James, and extending from the lane where the county road crosses the river, about three-fourths of a mile down its banks. This was their principal town, and for several years the home of the greater part of the nation. There were, however, some suburban towns scattered along up and down the James and on the banks of Wilson's creek.

Here the Delawares remained monarchs of the forest and the prairie until about the year 1830, when it was determined that their reservation was further west. To their new hunting grounds they removed, and there they have ever since remained, true to their former pledges, at peace with the whites, and willing to suffer wrongs rather than engage in war.

As soon as they left, most of the white settlers, who had been absent during their occupancy of the country, came back and reclaimed their old homesteads, where the descendants of some of them still live.

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1876.

Mr. Pettijohn, who had been back to Ohio, came with his son John, who had remained in Illinois. On returning to their old home, which had afterward been the site of the Delaware town, they found a man named Joseph Porter in possession and claiming to have purchased it from the Indians; so they went further down the river and settled near the mouth of the James, where they both remained until their death. John Mack Pettijohn, a grandson of the old pioneer, was long a prominent citizen of Ozark, in Christian county, where he reared a family of ten children. In the spring of 1878 Mr. P. and his wife, with their six unmarried children, set out overland, with horse and ox teams, for the interior of Oregon, but it is understood that they purchased land and settled in Southern Kansas. The descendants seem to inherit the pioneer spirit of their forefathers, and likewise a good degree of the patriotic spirit of their venerable ancestor of Revolutionary times. John Pettijohn, Jr., and his brother William, were both soldiers in the war of 1812; a grandson, William C., was in the Mexican war, and two other grandsons, George and Levi, as well as a great-grandson, John W., were in the Union army in the late war, while another grandson, George, who was the son of Jacob, was in the Southern army.

Joseph Porter, before mentioned, was distinguished as a first-rate farmer, as well as an excellent trapper and fisherman. He is said to have killed the last beaver taken in Greene county. Mr. P. is described as being of a very genial nature, full of fun and frolic, and possessing a large fund of anecdotes, which conspired to make him a general favorite with old and young.

Thomas Patterson and family returned from Osage fork in 1834, to the old plantation on the James, and in a small cemetery near the old homestead his remains and those of his wife rest undisturbed beneath the shade of a fine grove of native cedars, a fit emblem for the graves of pioneers from the mountains of North Carolina and Tennessee, which abound with this beautiful evergreen.

John B. and Edward Mooney settled on Davis creek, in Taylor township, perhaps in 1827, renting land from the Delawares. Rev. Mooney was a pioneer preacher, and one of the early townships was named for him. Its successor is now Mooney township, Polk county. Samuel Martin, of North Carolina, came to that section in 1829, and remained here for a number of years. He was the first presiding justice of the Greene county court, upon the organization of the county, in 1833. He afterward removed to Ozark county, where he held the

office of circuit clerk. Cowden Martin, a brother of Judge Martin, came here with him, and remained until his death, in 1835.

In 1821 Bob Patterson and his father, who were from East Tennessee, settled on the James, about two miles north of Dallas, in Webster county, and a few miles east of the line now dividing that county from Greene. Bob Patterson was an exception among the early pioneers. He was inhospitable and ungenerous even to the point of hoggishness. In personal appearance he was not at all prepossessing. He was tall and ungainly and his front teeth protruded and were large and long. It is said that for many years Patterson was the only settler in that part of the country for miles, and that he planted the first apple and peach orchard in Southwestern Missouri from seeds brought from Tennessee.

On one occasion an emigrant coming westward stopped at Bob Patterson's to procure some corn for his jaded horses and to make bread for his family, a rather large one. Though he had plenty, Patterson would not let the mover have even a single bushel, though he knew there was no other source from which it could be had within half a day's journey, unless he could receive \$2 a bushel for every ear sold. The emigrant's wife, who had listened to the conversation between Patterson and her husband, now concluded it was time for her to interfere; whereupon she thrust out her head from under the wagon cover and cried out: "You go to the dickens with your corn, you stingy old hound; we don't want to buy *anything* from a feller whose tushes is so long that he can bite the guts out of a punkin through a crack in the fence, and not wet his lips! Go to the dickens with your corn! Come on, old man!" And the "old man" accordingly went on.

Patterson acted the rogue with the Delaware Indians, and was expelled from the country. He went eastward and settled near Steelville, Crawford county. What eventually became of him none of the old settlers seem ever to have known — or cared.

A number of explorers and home seekers visited this portion of the country from time to time, and among them was old William Fulbright, who came here in 1819.

In 1830, in response to numerous petitions, the Government ordered the Indians to give up this portion of Missouri and "move on," which the great majority of them proceeded to do. This seemed to be the signal for a large influx of pioneers. Although Missouri had been admitted into the Union ten years before, and the eastern and northern portions had been rapidly filling up with immigrants, there were very few white

people southwest of the center of the State, and all of this vast amount of territory, now comprising forty or fifty counties, was still attached to Wayne county.

On the organization of Crawford county in 1829, this territory was transferred to its jurisdiction, under which it remained until the organization of Greene.

There were no regular roads, and the usual way of reaching this part of the country was either by way of the rivers, as has already been described, or by following the Indian trails across from Green's ferry, on the Mississippi.

Some few years since, Mr. John H. Miller, of Ritchey, Newton county, published a series of historical sketches in the *Springfield Leader*, for which the people of Greene county must ever be thankful, since they contain much valuable information that might never have been known to this and future generations. Mr. Miller, a son of Joseph Miller, one of the very first settlers of the county, is blessed not only with a retentive memory, but with a capacity and a disposition to put his recollections on paper. Let it be impressed on our people, that to his kindness in writing these sketches, and to the *Leader's* enterprise in publishing them, we are indebted for much of the knowledge of the early settlement of this county that we all possess. Speaking of some of the first settlements and pioneer settlers of Greene county, Mr. Miller says: —

In the fall of 1829, Madison and J. P. Campbell left Maury county, Tennessee, on horseback, traveling toward the setting sun in search of homes for themselves and their families. Crossing the Mississippi river, thence west through the then Territory of Arkansas, on to the present site of Fayetteville, then almost an entire wilderness; thence making a circle back in a northeasterly direction into Southwest Missouri, striking the old Delaware town, the first and only place of note on the James fork, ten miles southwest of where Springfield now stands. From there they went on to Kickapoo prairie and then north into the timber, discovering the Fulbright spring and the natural well. Near the latter they cut their names on some trees to mark their claims to the land in that vicinity.

At that time the first settlers already mentioned were living on the James, and Gilliss and old Joseph Phillabert had a little log store or trading post on a knoll near the Delaware town, where they kept a few pieces of calico and trinkets for sale to the Indians. After mentioning the return of the Campbell brothers to Tennessee, Mr. Miller goes on to say: —

In February, 1830, J. P. Campbell and his brother-in-law, Joseph

Miller, fixed up with their small families, and set out for Kickapoo prairie. Mr. C.'s family consisted of himself, wife and one child, Talitha, then not a year old, who was afterward the mother of Lula, wife of Frank Sheppard. Mr. Miller's family consisted of himself and wife and two children. Rufus was one year old, and John was twelve. They also had six darkies, one five-horse team and one Derbin wagon, which was driven by John. (Madison C. did not move until 1832.)

They journeyed *via* Nashville and Hopkinsville, crossing the Ohio at Golconda, thence over the south end of Illinois to Green's old ferry on the Mississippi. It being in February, they encountered great difficulties in crossing on account of the quantities of floating ice, but after making several trips across the river in an old, rickety piece of a flat, the wind being high and cold, they succeeded in landing safe on the Missouri side; thence they were obliged to almost cut their own road, but onward they went toward the West, by old Jackson in Cape Girardeau county, stopping one day to rest at old Col. Abram Byro's, five miles west of Jackson. Thence they proceeded on to Farmington, in St. Francois county, and by Caledonia, in Washington county, which was the last town, and it only contained one little store and two or three dozen inhabitants. Then on west, with scarcely any road, to the present site of Steelville, in Crawford county, and on twelve miles further to Massey's iron works, which had been in operation but a very short time, and so on to where Rolla now stands. Twelve miles farther on, they came to old Jimmy Harrison's, at the mouth of Little Piney, on the Gasconade, about four hundred yards south of the present Gasconade bridge. Mr. Harrison kept a little store for the accommodation of the few settlers up and down the Piney and the Gasconade; that was also the court-house for the whole of Southwest Missouri, and so it was the only post-office until 1832. Thence west twenty miles brought them across the Big Piney on to Roubideaux, now Waynesville, in Pulaski county. Continuing their journey, they went up the Gasconade river to the mouth of the Osage fork, where they found a few white settlers—some of the Starks, Ballous, Tygarts, O'Neals, and one old "Jim Campbell," who was sheriff of all of Southwest Missouri. This was in the neighborhood of the present Oldland post-office. From there they came on to Cave Spring, where they crossed the Osage fork, leaving it at the old Barnett place, from which they came to Pleasant prairie, now Marshfield, and striking James fork twenty miles east, thence down to Jerry Pierson's, where he had built a little water mill at a spring just below the Danforth place; then on west they struck the Kickapoo prairie one mile east of the present Joe Merritt place; thence five miles more brought them to the natural well (a short distance north of the present public square of Springfield). Here they first camped on the night of the 4th of March, 1830.

In the meantime, Uncle Billy Fulbright had got about three weeks ahead of them, and stopped at the Fulbright spring. His brother,

John Fulbright had settled at another spring near by, and had a cabin up; and his brother-in-law, A. J. Burnett, had succeeded in putting up a small oak-pole cabin 12x15, just on the spot of the old 'Squire Burden residence on Booneville street. Mr. Campbell having had rather the oldest claim, by his name being cut on an ash tree at the well. Mr. Burnett gave way and went and commenced an improvement five miles east, at the Merritt place. Both Miller's and Campbell's families then moved into the pole cabin, the negroes having a good cloth tent to live in. This cabin had a splendid dirt floor.

Then all pitched into cutting and clearing, and soon succeeded in opening a few acres on the north side of the branch (Jordan) and just north of the natural well. They also cleared a field on the top of the hill, where the city now stands, the north string of the fence being about in the middle of the public square running west and including the ground where the Metropolitan hotel now stands.

The remains of the old Kickapoo Indian village still stood in the southwest portion of the present limit of Springfield. It was built of bark and small hickory poles bent over. Plenty of dead corn stalks were to be seen in the little patches that had been cultivated by the squaws. The Kickapoos had moved northwest in 1828. They came here from Illinois.

The following communication from the pen of Mrs. Rush C. Owen, daughter of John P. Campbell, taken from the columns of the Springfield *Leader*, of August 3, 1876, gives some interesting incidents in connection with the early settling of the town of Springfield:—

In 1827 my father, John P. Campbell, and my uncle, E. M. Campbell, took refuge from an autumnal storm in old Delaware town on the James, not far from the Wilson Creek battle-ground. The braves had just brought in a remnant of Kickapoos which they had rescued from the Osages. Among the Kickapoos was a young brave boy ill with a kind of bilious fever recently taken. Just before leaving home my father had been reading a botanic treatise, and became a convert. In his saddle-bags he carried lobelia, composition and No. 6. He gave them to understand that he was a medicine man, and against Uncle Mat's earnest protest, who feared the consequences if the Indian died, he undertook the case. Not understanding the condition of his patient, or, perhaps, the proper quantity of the emetic to administer, he threw the Kickapoo into an alarm, or in other words a frightful cold sweat and deathly sickness. Then there was work for dear life. Uncle Mat, the older and more cautious of the two, pulled off his coat and plunged in to help my father get up a reaction, which they did, leaving the poor patient prostrate, and "weak as a rag." My father always laughed and said: "But feel so good, good—all gone," laying his hand weakly on his stomach. They remained some time with the Indians, hunting and

looking at the country. They finally made up their minds to return to Maury county, Tennessee, and bring their families. Piloted by the Kickapoo they went some distance up the James, and made arrangements with an old trapper to get out their house logs ready to be put up immediately upon their return. They had selected lands where Springfield now stands. They found four springs whose branches uniting formed Wilson creek. About the center of the area between these springs was a natural well of wonderful depth, now known to be a subterranean lake, hard by which my father "squatted," after a toilsome journey through the wilderness, the Mississippi river frozen over so hard that they crossed on the ice in February, 1830. Several families accompanied him, among whom was glorious old Uncle Jo Miller. Who ever saw him angry? Who ever caught him looking on the dark side? The moment he was seated every child clambered and buzzed over him like bees over a honey-comb, and we had implicit faith in his "honey pond and fritter tree," and have to this day. The Kickapoo came over immediately and became an almost indispensable adjunct to the family. Seeing that my father was very tender with my mother, he looked upon her as a superior being, something to be guarded and watched that no harm come near. He was out on a hunt when my sister was born, the first white child in Kickapoo prairie. When he came in my father, who had thrown himself on the bed by my mother, said: "Oh, ho! look here!" He approached, looked at the little creature with quaint seriousness, and said, "What call?" My mother, to please him, said "Kickapoo;" and my father, who was cheerful and bright, had just taken baby's tiny hand and exclaimed, "My Beautiful," so that the child was ever to the Indian "Kickapoo, My Beautiful," and exceedingly beautiful she proved to be. The old people discourse upon her loveliness to this day, and refuse to believe that there ever was another to compare with her. The Kickapoo's greatest pleasure was guarding the rustic cradle, and drawing the delicately tapered hand through his own.

Springfield soon became a habitation with a name. Cabins of round poles were hastily put up, and filled with emigrants. My father vacated and built thirteen times in one year to accommodate new comers. Log huts filled with merchandise, groceries, and above all that curse of America — whisky — soon did a thriving trade with the Indians and immigrants. A cool autumn afternoon my mother, who was remarkably tall, with black hair and fine eyes, went to one of the primitive stores to buy a shawl, and could find nothing but a bright red with gay embroidered corners. She threw it over her shoulders, and crossed over to see a sick neighbor. Returning at dusk she was forced to pass round a crowd of Indians who had been trading and drinking. A powerful, bare-armed Osage, attracted no doubt by the gay shawl, threw up his arms, bounded toward her shouting, "My squaw." She flew towards home. Just as she reached the door her foot twisted and she fainted. A strong arm with a heavy stick came down on the bare head of the dusky savage,

and he measured his length on the ground. The Kickapoo, for it was he that came so opportunely to my mother's rescue, carried her in, closing the door, for by this time everybody had rushed to see what was the matter, the Osages calling for the Kickapoo who had dealt the blow upon their companion. He passed on to the kitchen, making a sign to Rachel to go in; took "Kickapoo, My Beautiful," from Elizabeth, pressed her tenderly to his heart, looked at her wistfully, returned her to the nurse and was gone. The blow dealt really killed the Osage. Nothing but Rachel opening the door wringing her hands, with tears running down hers and Elizabeth's cheeks, with "Kickapoo, My Beautiful," screaming, the finding of my mother in a death-like swoon, and no trace of the Kickapoo saved the village from serious trouble. Days, weeks, months and years passed, and all my father's efforts to find out the fate of his red friend were futile, and he concluded he had been assassinated by the Osages, though assured by them, "They no find him."

John P. Campbell was for many years a leading citizen and foremost resident of the town. "He was an organizer of men, a stranger to reverses. The touch of his hand was success to any enterprise. Kind, prompt, generous and benevolent, his word was as sovereign as a State statute. He amassed large property, and extended his field of operations over an empire. He built up schools, raised churches, and gave freely to the poor; died, leaving a name honored and respected by everybody." His brothers, Samuel, Ezekiel M., Junius T. and William Campbell, were also early settlers of the county.

Junius T. Campbell arrived at Springfield in the month of October, 1831. He was the first justice of the peace elected by the people, and was chosen to that office in 1832. He was also the first postmaster at Springfield. Before the establishment of the office the nearest post-office was at Little Piney, now in Crawford county, one hundred and ten miles distant from Springfield. In those days the rates of postage differed from those now in vogue. Prior to the act of 1845 the postage upon a letter composed of a single sheet was as follows: If conveyed 30 miles or less, 6 cents; between 30 and 80 miles, 10 cents; between 80 and 150 miles, 12½ cents; between 150 and 400 miles, 18¾ cents; over 400 miles, 25 cents. By the act of 1845 the postage on a letter conveyed for any distance under 300 miles was fixed at 5 cents, and for any greater distance at 10 cents. By the act of 1851, it was provided that a single letter if pre-paid should be carried any distance not exceeding 3,000 miles for 3 cents, and any greater distance for 6 cents.

Junius T. Campbell opened up the first store in Springfield, and was the only merchant in the county until the arrival of Major D. D. Berry, who reached the town with two wagon-loads of goods which he brought from Bolivar, Tennessee, a distance of five hundred miles.

About the time that Messrs. Miller and Campbell settled in Springfield, there were settlements being made in various parts of what was soon to become Greene county, the county seat of which should finally become a flourishing city. As before mentioned the Fulbright family had settled in the west part of what now constitutes the city, or perhaps just outside of the present city limits; the spring which bears their name, and furnishes an abundant supply of "Adam's ale," being but a short distance from the fountain of that more recently invented beverage, lager beer. Wm. Fulbright had passed through what is now Greene county in 1819, but went back East, and settled in what afterwards became Crawford county. In 1829, just after the return of Mr. Campbell from his first trip, as before stated, Mr. Fulbright, with his brothers Levi and John, and his brother-in-law, A. J. Burnett, removed to this place and pitched their tents in the wilderness. They brought with them their families, and a number of negroes, among whom was Aunt Hannah, so well known to all citizens of Springfield, claiming to be over a hundred years old, and to have assisted in the construction of that first little pole cabin. In 1832 a mill was erected by Wm. Fulbright on a site near the head of Little Sac. Many of the descendants of this family are still living in the vicinity of Springfield. Mr. Miller, in a communication to the *Leader*, pays the following honorable tribute to some of the departed members:—

In making further drafts upon the tablet of memory, fond recollections are awakened of more, and not to be forgotten, men and women who once lived in and about Springfield, but are long since gone. I call to mind the Fulbright family and others; Wm. Fulbright and his amiable wife (Aunt Ruthy) and their interesting young family of sons (they had but one daughter). When I first knew them in 1830, they lived at the spring, opened a large farm on the high ground south of the spring, and were the first to break the soil in the way of plowing, in the neighborhood. Uncle Billy's late and last residence was at the sight of the old fort, or earth-work, where he died in 1843, after spending a very energetic and useful life. He was very punctual, honest and strict in all his dealings. He taught all of his nine sons true habits of industry; to get money, but to get it honestly, or not at all. Their third son, Henry, held several responsible offices in the county, and was for one term receiver of the

U. S. Land Office. It was my good fortune to be personally acquainted with old Grandmother Fulbright, mother of Unele Billy. She was of Dutch or German origin, from North Carolina, and had in her possession a very old Dutch Bible, the first I ever saw. She died, I think, in 1832, at a very advanced age. Aunt Ruthy, who died a few years ago, is well remembered, no doubt, by many for her kind, generous and amiable disposition. Though passed away, may they long be remembered.

Andrew Bass left Tennessee in the fall of 1829 for Missouri, arriving in Greene county toward the close of the year. His first location was half a mile west of where Strafford now stands, but on the departure of the Indians, the following year, he removed to Jackson township. Alpheus Huff came from Franklin county, Missouri, in 1830, and settled within a mile of Mr. Bass, and Alexander Chadwick came from Tennessee in the fall of 1831, after which there were no other arrivals in that part of the county for several years.

On the south side of the James, Edward Thompson, from Tennessee, settled in 1830. Mrs. Page and her family, who were of French descent, came also about the same time, and remained for several years on what is known as the Galbreath place, in the same neighborhood. In the same year, Thos. Finney and wife and Samuel Weaver came, and lived for about a year, just below the present Boonville street bridge, where G. N. Shelton afterward had a tan-yard. Mr. Weaver was a son-in-law of Wm. Fulbright, but his wife had recently died, leaving an infant son named Marion, who was afterwards a merchant in Lawrence county.

Joseph Miller settled at the spring, a short distance southwest of the city, after which he sold out to Maj. Joseph Weaver, and removed to Sac river, thirty miles northwest of the city. Mr. Weaver came in March, 1830, from Marshall county, Tennessee, and first settled at the Delaware town, where he purchased and improved a farm upon which he lived until his removal to the above named point. On this farm he remained three or four years before removing to the place known as the Weaver grove, two-and-a-half miles west of town. After one or two other removals, he died in September, 1852, on the farm three miles northwest of the city.

In 1831, Daniel B. Miller, a brother of Joseph, settled at what is still known as the Miller spring, in the northwest part of the city, and which furnishes power in the form of steam for the Springfield woolen mills. Here he made a field which was afterward used as the Federal

burying ground. Mr. Miller remained in Springfield until his death, which occurred in January, 1839.

Samuel Lasley, who came with Mr. Miller, settled on Little Sac, where the Bolivar road now crosses; and Spencer O'Neil, before mentioned, who had been absent from the country during the general abandonment of homes before the Delawares left the country, returned about this time, and settled in the southwestern part of the county.

Next came Joseph Rountree and family, from Maury county, Tennessee, reaching here in January, 1831. They had started in November, 1830, and their journey was a hard one. One of the very deepest snows that ever fell in this part of the State was encountered on their journey. This snow reached the extraordinary depth of 18 inches on a level, and remained on the ground some weeks.

As a sample of what went to make up an emigrant's trip to Greene county in early days, extracts from the diary of Mr. Rountree are here given, taken literally from his old memorandum book, with its quaint chirography, now brown with age, but fairly legible, its rude grammar, but plain, expressive phraseology. This old book is now a treasured heirloom in the possession of Mr. Wm. Rountree, a grandson of the original owner, and who has kindly furnished it for the use of this history. The route from Springfield to the Mississippi river in 1830 was not as easily traveled as that now in use in these days of palace cars and lightning express trains. The following are the extracts referred to, beginning where Mr. R. records his arrival on the east bank of the Mississippi, at Green's Ferry:—

*Thursday, December 23d, 1830.*—A cloudy day. The ice was very thick in the river; we went to Kaskaskia; the ice nearly quit in the river in the evening; at night it rained and froze over. Our expense was  $37\frac{1}{2}c$ .

*Friday, 24th.*—A wet morning. We prepared for crossing the river after breakfast; we had removed our family to Peter Robert Derousse's, at the lower ferry, on Sunday last,—a very respectable gentleman with a peaceable family; we found the ice so thick and wide on the other side that we could not land, and had to go down the river more than a mile, where we got a landing, and it took until about an hour in the night before I got my wagon and family over; we had to make five trips; we went about three miles and camped, and had a merry night. Expense, \$5.

*Saturday, 25th.*—We started early; proceeded to Ste. Genevieve town; Mr. Beard had to get a skein mended; my family stayed with a very friendly French family, Bovie by name; in the evening we went on eight miles and camped at Mr. Bell's. Expense,  $\$1.62\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Sunday, 26th.*—A cloudy cold day. We traveled on and about 2 o'clock Mr. Beard's hind axletree broke at Mr. Moreare's; we proceeded about four miles further; we traveled 14 miles and camped at Mr. Barrington's. Expense, 62 $\frac{1}{2}$ c.

*Monday, 27th.*—I went to Mr. Donaldson's, found them well, and our wagon waited for Mr. Beard's, and then went on; camped at Mr. Baker's; traveled nine miles to-day. Expense, \$2.56 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Tuesday, 28th.*—This day was clear and cold. We traveled on very well; found that the fore bolster of Mr. Beard's wagon was broken; we came through Mine à Burton and got a new bolster; encamped at Mr. Tucker's; it began to snow before day. Expense, 62 $\frac{1}{2}$ c.

*Wednesday, 29th.*—This day was snowy, rainy and freezing; we started and broke the tongue out of Mr. Beard's wagon; made a new tongue, traveled seven miles, and encamped at Mr. Compton's. Expense, \$1.

*Thursday, 30th.*—Started on and it was snowing and freezing; last night it snowed; we had got only one mile this day until Mr. Beard's wagon turned over in a branch and got the most of my goods wet; we had to take up camp and dry our things; it continued snowing. Expense, 62 $\frac{1}{2}$ c.

*Friday, 31st.*—This day we packed up our wagon and started about 12; traveled 7 miles. Expense, \$1.06 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Saturday, January 1, 1831.*—A clear cold morning; it moderated a little; we proceeded and crossed the Cotway,<sup>1</sup> Huzza, and Dry creeks; traveled about 13 miles and encamped on the ridge between Dry creek and the Merrimac. Expense, \$2.75.

*Sunday, 2d.*—Cloudy; we started early; it rained very hard this day and thundered; we crossed the Merrimac; traveled 16 miles; encamped at Massey's Iron works.<sup>2</sup> Expense, 56 $\frac{1}{4}$ c.

*Monday, 3d.*—Last night it rained, sleeted and froze all night; this morning it began to snow; we continued in a cabin that we had took up in; it snowed all night. Expense, 62 $\frac{1}{2}$ c.

*Tuesday, 4th.*—A cold day; snow very deep; continued at the cabin all day. Expense, \$1.19.

*Wednesday, 5th.*—A clear, cold day; Mr. Beard took his load about four miles to Mr. St. Clair's, and we deposited it there and returned to the cabin. Expense, 66 $\frac{2}{3}$ c.

*Thursday, 6th.*—Clear and cold; Mr. Beard took his departure for home; we continued in the cabin; in the evening Sidney [Ingram] and me went to look us out a place for to make a camp near St. Clair's; we concluded on a place, returned in the evening, and brought home Junius and Lucius, who had went to another cabin on the Dry fork of the Merrimac the day before. Expense, \$5.

*Friday, 7th.*—We began to prepare for making our camps, but in the evening Joseph Phillabare (Philabert) came on and we concluded

<sup>1</sup> Mr. R. means the Fourche à Courtois.

<sup>2</sup> Established in 1829 by Samuel Massey; now Meramec Iron Works, in the eastern part of Phelps county.

to go on with him ; so we left the cabin, came on to St. Clair's, and stayed all night. Expense, 62<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>c.

*Saturday, 8th.*—We started about 10 o'clock and proceeded up the bad hill with some difficulty ; the day was cloudy and cold, the snow was deep and it snowed some more, but we traveled 18 miles. Expense, 18<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>c.

*Sunday, 9th.*—Quite cold ; traveled 17 miles. Expense, \$1.43.

*Monday, 10th.*—Cloudy and cold ; we proceeded and crossed Rubidoo (Robidoux) ; traveled 15 miles. Expense, 37<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>c.

*Tuesday, 11th.*—This morning it was very snowy ; we discovered that Mr. Phillabare had one of the skeins of his wagon to get mended, so we stayed in camp till nearly 12, and then traveled about 12 miles and encamped at Stark's. Expense, 81<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>c.

*Wednesday, 12th.*—Cloudy and cold ; we traveled on slowly on account of the snow ; crossed the Osage fork of the Gasconade, and traveled 14 miles. Expense, 18<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>c.

*Thursday, 13th.*—A cold day, but we traveled on pretty well ; passed Eastwood and traveled 18 miles. Expense, 37<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>c.

*Friday, 14th.*—Last night it snowed very hard ; we encamped at the Indian Grave branch ; the snow increased in depth four or five inches ; we traveled with a good deal of difficulty ; we passed Tygart's ; traveled 20 miles. Expense, 50 cents.

*Saturday, 15th.*—It continues to snow ; the day is most intolerably cold ; we proceeded on our way, and after traveling six or eight miles we met Joseph H. Miller and Lemuel Blanton coming to meet us. Great joy ! We went on to Robert Patterson's, twelve miles, and got lodging for the night in his house, — the first night's lodging in a house since we left the cabin at Massey's Iron Works. Expense, \$1.25

*Sunday, 16th.*—To-day was extremely cold ; snowed a little ; we proceeded and got to Joseph H. Miller's between sunset and dark ; found the people about the Prairie all well and glad to see us all arrive safe ; traveled 23 miles.

Father Joseph Rountree was born in North Carolina in 1782. He emigrated to Tennessee in 1819, and to Greene county in 1831. He died December 25, 1874. Not long after coming here, he was elected justice of the peace, which position he filled for several years, and in 1856 was chosen one of the judges of the county court. This office he filled acceptably until the war threw everything into confusion. In 1865, the venerable old man was assaulted most wantonly by a brutal soldier, and after a struggle he was shot through the shoulder with a revolver bullet, after which the soldier made two or three unsuccessful attempts to shoot him through the head, but the weapon missed fire, and assistance coming at that moment, the brute

was prevented from completing his murderous intentions. The soldier was promptly arrested, tried, and convicted by a court martial, and sentenced to ten years' confinement in the penitentiary. Mr. Rountree suffered acutely for a long time from this wound, but finally recovered and lived several years. When he came to this State he brought with him a family of seven sons and two daughters, who have filled honorable places in society.

In company with Mr. Rountree on his journey from Tennessee was Sidney S. Ingram, who settled in Springfield, on East Walnut street, just north of which he erected a cabinet and wagon shop. Mr. Ingram remained in the city a number of years, and afterward removed to a farm about one-and-a-half miles southwest of town, after which he removed to the place on the James, where, in company with F. C. Howard, he erected a saw and grist mill. There he remained until his death, which occurred about the year 1847. Mr. Ingram will hereafter be mentioned in an official capacity.

Somewhere about the year 1832 Randolph Britt came from near Bowling Green, Kentucky, and settled five miles southeast of Springfield, and Edmund Vaughn is said to have settled ten miles east before the Delawares left the country. A Mr. Bufford, who settled in Jackson township, came in at an early day. Kindred Rose located on the farm he owned so long, a mile or so southwest of Springfield, in the year 1831.

Andrew Taylor, from West Tennessee, settled in 1831, one-and-a-half miles southeast, on the prairie just east of the Phelps place, and D. D. Berry, his brother-in-law, just south of him, where he put up a little log store, bringing his goods from Tennessee. Mr. Taylor soon moved back to Tennessee, and after a village began to be shaped at Springfield, Mr. Berry removed his store to town.

In the fall of 1831, Peter Epperson and family came from Tennessee and settled on a place adjoining Mr. Rountree's, having sent an overseer with about twenty slaves, in the spring, to erect a house, open up a farm, and make necessary preparations to receive them.

Radford Cannefax and his family, including two grown sons, Benjamin and Chesley, and a daughter, who afterwards became the wife of S. S. Ingram, arrived in 1831, and settled four miles southwest of Springfield, on the farm afterward owned by Chesley. They were originally from Campbell county, Virginia, where, in 1809, the elder Cannefax was compelled, in self-defense, to kill a man by the name of

Pitts. Cannefax surrendered himself to the authorities, was tried and acquitted. He soon afterward removed to Kentucky, where he remained until his removal to this place, as before stated.

In the same year, Finis Shannon, brother-in-law of Joseph Miller, settled just below the Uncle Joe Rountree place, on Wilson creek, where he soon died and was buried. He was the first white person ever buried in the neighborhood, the plank for his coffin being sawed from a green walnut log by Joseph Miller and a negro man, with a whip-saw, and the coffin was made by Junius Rountree and Sidney Ingram.

In the latter part of 1831, Samuel Painter came in from Montgomery county, Illinois, where he had lived about five years. He was formerly from Lincoln county, Tennessee, to which place he removed in 1813, when his son Jacob, who still lives in Springfield, was but two years old. Mr. Painter and his family, consisting of his wife and three sons—John, Jacob and Elisha—remained a few months in Springfield, after which they removed to the beautiful prairie in the north part of the county, where they remained about one year, near Ebenezer. Mr. Painter sold out to Thomas Wilson, and then removed to what was called the “Mill Bottom,” on the James, the place first settled by Mr. Ingle, and afterward by a man named Seigler. Jacob, at the same time, removed to the place known as the “Brashear’s Cave” farm, four miles southeast of Springfield. About the time of the laying out of the town they both returned to Springfield, where the old gentleman remained until his death, which occurred in 1836. Jacob still lives in the Third ward, and is, without doubt, the oldest white settler in the city. In 1845, he purchased, for ten dollars, the ground on Olive street where his present house and shop stand, and where he has ever since resided. Col. S. H. Boyd thus refers to him, in his historical essay, delivered at the meeting of pioneers, July 4th, 1876:—

He was a professional gunsmith, and has turned out thousands of fire-arms, and he gained quite a celebrity for his pistol pattern, known as “Jake’s best.” Californians, in 1849, ’50, and ’51, bought them in preference to any other. Jake married the daughter of William Freeman, a soldier of the Revolution, who died in 1836, and was buried on the Gardner farm, two miles east from Springfield. Jake remembers well the house of John P. Campbell, the only one, where now is our city, in 1831. William Fulbright, Benjamin Cannefax, Joseph Rountree, and Joseph Miller were the nearest residents to where now is Springfield. Jake, in those far-

gone days, was accustomed to church-going, to hear the Rev. Thomas Potter, an uncle of Col. Thomas Potter, a leading man and politician of Greene county. The county was full of game and the water-courses filled with fish. Jake was champion then, but he always played fair and practiced no deceit, even upon the finest game and fish. Jake never told a falsehood, and he says honey was used as a lubricator for wagons, it being so plenty then. He has continually resided here since 1831, except for a few days, when he went into the country to his brother's. Some claim that he is not now the oldest settler; that he lost that right when he left, as he left in a hurry. The story is that Henry Fulbright, son of William Fulbright, came from St. Louis, and brought the cholera with him, in 1835; and that when Jake left, he left for good. But it subsided, and Jake returned. Knowing the demoralizing effect cholera has upon a Tennessean, the court decided that Jake's domicile was not abandoned, and that he is entitled to carry the knife. Jacob Painter has filled well his part; always the quiet, fearless advocate of right, he never had an enemy, political or personal. Such is the oldest living settler of Springfield.

Some time in 1831, James K. Alsop, Samuel Scroggins and Daniel Johnson settled on the Little Sac, and were followed, in 1832, by John Headlee, and two brothers-in-law, Benjamin Johnson and James Dryden.

In the same year came Thomas P. Whitlock, the father of W. P. Whitlock. He arrived in June, from Hardeman county, Tennessee, and settled in what is now Franklin township, in the north part of the county. He brought with him a wife and one son. Zachariah Simms, Benjamin Johnson, Henry Morrison, David and John Roper, Drury Upshaw, and Larkin Dewitt, all settled about the same time in that part of the county.

John Briscoe, with his sons-in-law, Jacob and Andrew Roller, arrived from Tennessee in 1831 or 1832, and settled in the south part of the county.

In 1832, Bennett Robberson, the father of Dr. E. T. Robberson, who is one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of Springfield, came from Tennessee and settled near Mr. Rountree's, about two miles southwest of Springfield, and about a year afterward his mother (the grandmother of the doctor) came with her sons William, Allen, John, Edwin, Russell and Rufus, who all settled in the north part of the county, on the prairie which still bears their name. She also had three daughters, who married, respectively, Rev. David Ross, father of Dr. Ross, Thomas Stokes and Richard Say.

John G. Lock settled on Flat creek in 1832. He was what is now

known as a "sport" — *i.e.*, a gamester — and the owner of race-horses, which he often matched for large wagers. He was, nevertheless, a good and genial man, who had many warm friends among the pioneers. Mr. Lock terminated his life in an affray with one of his cousins, John Short, by whom he was fatally stabbed in the abdomen. Short also received wounds in this affray, from which he never recovered.

In the spring of 1832, Humphrey Warren located in the prairie three and one-half miles from town, which is about the main and extreme head branch of Wilson creek, where James Massey afterward lived and died. Mr. Massey was the father of William Massey, Mrs. McAdams and Mrs. "Buck" Rountree.

Thomas Horn, also in 1832, settled on the branch below the Beiderhinden place. James Dollison came from Tennessee about this time and settled near where the cotton mills now stand, but soon afterward removed to a farm three and one-half miles south of town. Mr. D. was for several years one of the judges of the county court.

Among the early settlers of Walnut Grove and vicinity, all of whom, probably, came before 1833, were Allen Williams, Michael Walsh, William Mallory, Joseph Moss, Mr. Sloan (the father of Dr. Sloan of Walnut Grove), and Hugh Leeper, from which the large prairie in the northwest part of the county took its name.

In the "Historical Atlas of Greene County," appears this sketch of the Boone family, and its connection with the early history of Greene county: —

The western part of the county was explored at an early day by Nathan Boone. He was the youngest son of Daniel Boone, was a captain in the United States service, and was one of the first white men who traversed Southwest Missouri. He was pleased with the appearance of the west part of this county, and selected some land in the neighborhood of Ash Grove, and sent out his son to take out pre-emption rights. Several of the Boone family have since lived in the county. Nathan Boone located in the heart of Ash Grove — a large grove of timber composed principally of walnut and ash, and receiving its name from the predominance of the latter. James, John, Benjamin and Howard were his sons. His sons-in-law were William Caulfield and Alfred Horseman, who also settled in the grove. Nathan Boone at one time owned several hundred acres of land. James Boone, his oldest son, is said to be the oldest American white male child born in Missouri, west of St. Louis county. He was born in St. Charles county in 1800. His two daughters, Mrs. Frazier and Mrs. Horseman, and his grandson, James W., besides some other grandsons and grand-daughters, still live near Ash Grove.

Quoting again from Mr. John H. Miller, that gentleman says : —

In the year 1831, Dr. James H. Slavens, then a young preacher from Warren county, and who married Joseph Rountree's oldest daughter, Amanda, in 1832, was the first Methodist that ever preached in this county. I will here mention old man Sol. Cotner as being one of the early settlers, who, with Jacob Painter, could kill more game, and they were considered the most expert hunters in the country, and long after wild game had disappeared, they could find and kill deer almost in sight of town, when no one else could. Old man James Carter put up and run the first blacksmith shop, which stood not far from the northeast corner of the present public square. Mr. Carter died of cholera in 1835, as also two of Mr. Campbell's negroes — old Davy and Jim — and were buried just under the hill a little way above the present bridge. At the Miller spring is a disappeared graveyard of six or seven persons of the Miller family. It is some eighty or one hundred yards east of the spring, may be a little southeast, now covered over with houses and fences. I am very sure they have never been taken up. The graves were near the foot of a solitary large black oak tree that then stood there, which was surrounded by a thick growth of young oak saplings or bushes. They were buried there in 1831, '32, '33, '34, '35 and '36.

In 1832, a Mr. Eads settled at the Schultz spring, one mile and a half southwest. Afterwards, Maj. Blackwell, father-in-law of Junius Campbell, lived there, and at that place Mr. C. was married. The writer was at that wedding, in 1833. Samuel Teas, another son-in-law of Maj. Blackwell, settled at the spring one mile south of town. He afterward put up a store at Sarcouxie, in Jasper county.

Now, in rambling further, with your permission, I will lead you fifteen or twenty miles northwest — into the noted Ash Grove and Walnut Grove neighborhoods — where, in by-gone days, lived the old stock of the Boones and others. Major Nathan Boone, of old United States army notoriety, whom I well remember, and his three honorable sons, James, John and Howard, have all long ago bid adieu to time, except, probably, John; and of the Boone daughters much might be said as to their amiability and respectability. They were the belles of the county at that date — say forty-four years ago — several of whom have long since passed away. One is, if living, the wife of Col. F. T. Frazier, who is another highly respected old citizen. [Now (1883) deceased.]

And near the Boones was another old and honorable citizen — Dr. Constantine Perkins, who lived there a long and useful life as a physician. I have forgotten when he died, but it was a long time ago. You will find the names of Dr. Perkins and the Boones on the books of the first Masonic lodge in Springfield. [In 1849 or 1850 Dr. Perkins removed to California, and died there about the year 1860. — *Compiler.*]

Not far away we find the traces of other old-timers of respectabil-

ity, among whom were the Caulfields, Kelleys, Whittenburgs, Looneys, Tatums, Wilsons, Murrays, Robinsons, Wadlows, and futher south we come to mention that noted family the Leepers, of "Leeper's prairie," and the Reynolds, Yeakleys, Lindseys — all remember; that is, the old ones, forty-eight years ago, who, together with the above named, with others, helped to brave the storms and bear the hardships of the then western wilderness country, and I am now proud to class them prominently among the distinguished adopted sons of Greene county.

In 1831 a strange, odd and remarkable individual, in the person of an old and somewhat demented white man, appeared among us, named Jesse Bayles. He had some English education, but lived a wilderness life among the wild beasts and Indians, seemed half crazy, dressed very scant and odd, wore an old white wool hat tucked up at the sides, and written thereon, in large red letters, "DEATH." He carried a long butcher knife and a tomahawk, and seemed dangerous to look at, but was harmless and even lively. I was with him considerably. He was fifty or sixty years old. He said no harm should befall me; that he intended to keep the panthers, wolves and Indians from "ahold" of me. In a year or two he disappeared. He either died or followed the Indians.

Col. Gilmore, in his sketches in the *Springfield Patriot*, in 1867, says of Bayles:—

Jesse Range Bayles was, like Wilson, a resident among the Indians here, when Mr. Campbell came. Poor Jesse was an educated man, but his mind was disordered. He was a quiet, inoffensive person, constantly wandering around the country, dividing his time pretty equally between hunting for lead mines and hunting a wife, but it is said that he never found either. Some wicked boys caught Jesse at one time, and saturated his clothes with turpentine and set him on fire. He was shockingly burned. He wore what was then called a "bee gum" and is now called a "stove pipe" hat, and he told his disaster by placarding his hat in large letters, "Death, Hell and Destruction!" and pointing all he met to the inscription. He remained here when his friends, the Delawares, left, and died about 1835.

Mr. Miller thus mentions another remarkable old settler:—

About the same time another extraordinary and remarkable old man, then over sixty years of age, came 'round amongst the few settlers. His name was Robert Alexander; originally from North Carolina; came West, alone, in 1825; lived several years with the Miami Indians, at the mouth of Swan, on White river (at present, Forsyth, Taney county). He was well educated, had been a fine looking man and had been in high life, but ardent spirits had "got away" with him, as it is getting the best of some of our American statesmen at this date. This old man, Alexander, came within a few votes of

being elected Governor of the State of North Carolina in 1824, but, by domestic and political trouble, disappointment and defeat, he came West and lived a roving, reckless and dissipated life. He was a man of fine sense, always had good horses, would gamble with cards and race horses and drink whisky. Finally, in 1835, he found his way to William C. Campbell's, in Polk county, and, drunk, undertook to swim Sac river on horseback, and was drowned just below Orleans, and that was the last of poor old Bob Alexander.

Mr. Miller also mentions Christopher McElhannon, Randolph Latham and Billy Warren, living north of Springfield, and a number of other families living in the northwest part of the county, but it is believed they did not come before 1833, and are consequently out of the range of this chapter.

Some time in the year 1832, Wm. Ross, originally from South Carolina, but more recently from North Missouri, settled in the north part of the county.

Alexander McKenzie came from Pulaski county, Kentucky, and settled about the year 1830, on a farm three and a half miles southwest of Springfield, where he remained until 1832, when he sold out to Mr. Wm. Townsend, the father of A. M., Thomas B., and William M. A. Townsend. The oldest son, W. G. Townsend, removed about the year 1850 to Cassville, Barry county. The oldest daughter, Nancy, was married to Benjamin Cannefax, and lived three and a half miles southwest of town; the second, Lizzie A., became the wife of Wm. Britt, who was the son of Randolph Britt, before mentioned; the third, Lucetta A., married Rev. Matthew Barnes, and lived three miles east of town; the fourth, Mary, was the wife of Chesley Cannefax, who will hereafter be mentioned in the official records of the county; and the youngest daughter, Drucilla, was first married to Meredith Carter, who lived near the Wilson Creek battle ground, and afterward to Jas. Kelley, with whom she removed to St. Clair county, Missouri. Mr. A. M. Townsend states that his father and mother, Wm. and Mary Townsend, came from Logan county, Kentucky, when he was but ten years old. He says that where Springfield now stands, was a fine forest of red-oak timber, with but a small clearing around the residence of John P. Campbell, which was a small log cabin, and at that time the only house in what is now the business part of Springfield. He speaks in glowing terms of the happy times "when this old town was new."

To hear these old settlers describe it, one would almost think they were describing the Canaan of the Israelites. If it did not flow so

freely with milk, it seemed to be made up by the abundance of honey. They all agree that if a person lacked sweetness, all he had to do was to cast his eye upward toward the heavens, and he would see that industrious little insect, the honey-bee, heavily laden with his sweet store, flying homeward to his storehouse, which was generally a hole in the side of some lofty oak. These bee-trees were so plentiful, and so easily found at that time, that a person had no difficulty in finding one, whenever he set out to look for it.

They also tell us wonderful stories of the productiveness of the soil, which would then produce abundant crops with little or no attention after breaking the new turf and planting the seed. Venison and other game was plentiful, and although these hardy pioneers were deprived of nearly everything which people of to-day consider the necessities of life, and surrounded by the wilderness filled with Indians and wild beasts, they lived a comparatively happy life.

Of pioneer life, in Greene county, Mr. Miller says:—

The settlers in those days were driven by necessity to use their inventive wits. Doors were made of clap-boards, floors of mother earth, bedsteads with one leg were fastened to the walls in the corners of the houses, and wagon grease was made of honey, which was only twenty-five cents a gallon, or about one cent a pound in the comb. When they were able to afford good puncheon floors, and two bedsteads, it seemed quite like civilization.

Bread was scarce, and what little crops were made, were liberally divided, so that all could have a little bread. Very few hogs, and pork hard to get, but wild game was plenty, and with the faithful dog and flint-lock rifle, every one had plenty. The meal was made by pounding the corn in a stump mortar, the coarsest for hominy and the finest for bread, and very dark at that. Men worked then at fifty cents per day, and I say this to put a correct idea and feeling into men who now-a-days think it is a disgrace to work at that price. Honest labor at even twenty-five cents per day, where a man can't do better, is far more profitable and honorable than idleness.

In those days neighbors were few and far between, but everybody was friendly and willing to divide the last mouthful. The first grist of corn was ground on a little wing-dam mill that old John Marshall had on James, near the mouth of Finley, although Jerry Pearson had a little rattle-trap of a mill some nearer, but it was hardly competent to grind for his own use.

Prior to mill building, corn had to be beaten in wooden mortars with a pestle, and these were used to some extent for a long time in preference to the little "one-horse" mills of the new country. The hand-pestle was a small wooden one, similar in shape to the pestle

used by a druggist in compounding and pulverizing medicines; but the sweep-pestle was fastened to a spring-pole, after the manner of a well-sweep. The mortars were made by boring or burning holes, conical in shape, in the top of a stump, or section of a large tree, and were made about a foot wide at the top and eighteen inches deep. Bread made from this meal was called "*pound* cake," and Mrs. Campbell used to tell her friends that for a number of years after coming to Springfield she had scarcely anything to eat but "*pound* cake."

#### THE EARLY SETTLERS OF GREENE COUNTY.

We speak in high terms of the gallantry and bravery of the soldiers, who, in the Revolution of 1776, fought for liberty and independence, and their names are proudly borne on the pages of history. They merited, as they have received, the plaudits of succeeding generations; but shall not that army of heroes known as the "old pioneers" have their names, as well, emblazoned upon the pages of their country's history? Shall not they, who, through privations, sufferings, and sometimes death, made the wilderness blossom like the rose, have their meed of praise? They have followed the path of peace with a diligence that craved no rest until the broad light of the noonday sun shines upon a land secure as the abode of a people cultured, refined, and progressive. This has been the work of the old pioneer; and those of that gallant army of peace who are yet among the living should be honored among the greatest of the land, for their strong hearts, willing hands, and their labor, privations and sufferings, have given a grand and rich heritage to the generation of to-day.

It is from these "old settlers" that very much of the early history of Greene county has been gathered. Months have been given to collecting the facts and the reminiscences which are found in the pages of this work, but to secure them has been a work of incessant toil. One great trouble has been that the memory of the old pioneers has not always been of the best, and a confusion of dates, and facts to verify incidents of the past, has been one of great trouble. History is valuable only as it deals in facts, and these should be more or less substantiated by dates. These are all important and are required, if this shall prove, what it is intended to be, a book of reference from which people and historians of future generations will date their work. This is why, in the compilation of this history, months have been given to the task. Many of the old settlers have already crossed

the river of time and now belong to the mysterious beyond; others have removed to far distant lands, so that the source of information is small, and time, trouble, and greater research is necessary to make it complete. The "old pioneers," however, of Greene county, have contributed much to make this book a success, and they have done it willingly and cheerfully, and it has been a pleasure to the compilers of this history to listen to the stories of those early years, graphically told.

To be sure, much information has been obtained from other sources, as, for instance, from Mr. George S. Escott's historical sketch in his valuable little volume, published in 1878, the "History of Springfield," being a history, description and directory of the city for that year. To be sure, Mr. E. obtained much of his information from previously published sketches, but he gave us much that was new, and in the foregoing pages his matter has been freely used, and sometimes without credit.

Perhaps the following list of the early settlers of the section of country now comprising the greater portion of Greene county — then called Campbell township — will be found of interest to a sufficient number of the readers of this volume to justify its publication: —

Partial list of early settlers in what was then Campbell township, Greene county, in August, 1833: John Roberts, Peter Apperson, John D. Shannon, James Carter, Joseph Porter, Chas. P. Bullock, Chesley Cannefax, Wm. H. Duncan, E. Brantley, G. Gay, Randolph Britt, J. P. Campbell, Samuel Martin, John Patten Campbell, James Fielding, Daniel Gray, Thomas Caulfield, E. R. Fulbright, G. N. Shelton, Joseph Price, Sr., Radford Cannefax, David Roper, Moses Matthews, Zenas M. Rountree, A. Morris, J. R. Robberson, G. Maberry, A. Stillion, John Buden, James Wilson, Joseph Smith, John Fulbright, Stephen Fisher, Wm. Stacey, Wash. Williams, A. Shaddock, Spencer O'Niel, F. Leeper, Wm. Price, Thos. Horn, Wm. Stout, A. S. Borne, Kindred Rose, Edward Thompson, James R. Smith, Cornelius D. Terrell, Newell Hayden, Larkin Dewitt, J. McKinney, David Johnson, Martin B. Borne, Joseph Weaver, B. W. Cannefax, C. Hottler, J. L. Martin, Wm. Fulbright, Wm. McFarland, J. Woods, Richard C. Martin, John Sturtevant, L. Fulbright, Watson Forbes, John Roberts, Jr., John R. Brock, John Ross, H. C. Morrison, John Slagles, George Shoemaker, Abram Slagles, Jerry Pierson, James McCarroll, John McKay, Elisha Painter, Joseph Rountree, Alexander

Younger, D. B. Miller, David Wilson, Junius Rountree, Thomas F. Wright, Samuel Lasley, Gilbert McKay, Littleberry Hendrick, James Cooper, John Roper, Drury Upshaw, James Dollison, James McMahan, James Renfro, John Pennington, William Birdsong, Thomas Stokes, John W. Triplett, A. J. Burnett, R. Harper, S. G. Martin, John Williams, James Price, Jr., Simeon Postion, Thomas Patterson, Robert Patterson, Wm. Ross, R. Ross, Samuel Painter.

## CHAPTER II.

### FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY TO 1840.

Organization — The Organizing Act — Sketch of Gen. Nathaniel Greene — First Sub-Division of the County — First Session of the County Court — Organization of the Townships — Miscellaneous Matters — August Election, 1833 — First Circuit Court — First Criminal Cases — Murder of Sigler by Ferguson — The Free Negro Cases — The "Star Shower" of 1833 — Miscellaneous Proceedings of the County Court. 1834 — Miscellaneous — August Election, 1834 — Springfield Matters — Doake's Case — Transactions of the County Court. 1835 — The Cholera Season — Survey of Springfield — August Election — Opening of the U. S. Land Office. 1836 — Miscellaneous Historical Items — The August Election — County Seat Proceedings — First Presidential Election — Killing of John Roberts by Judge Yancey — The Osage War. 1837 — Miscellaneous History — "Blessed Are the Peacemakers" — More Indian Disturbances — The "Sarcoxie War" — "Gen. Smith, from Springfield" — Miscellany. 1838. — Items — Incorporation of Springfield — Benton and Ozark Townships — Springfield in 1838 — Killing of J. Renno by Randolph Britt. 1839 — Miscellaneous Events and Incidents.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Upon the admission of Missouri into the Union, the territory now comprising Greene county, — at least by far the greater portion, the possible exception being a strip along the northern part, — was in what was known as Wayne county, one of the original counties of Missouri Territory, organized in 1818. January 23, 1829, Crawford county was formed out of Wayne, and the present limits of Greene were embraced therein. Four years later, or January 2, 1833, Greene county was created by a special act of the legislature. Its limits extended to the western and southern boundries of the State, to the Gasconade river on the east, and to the Osage fork on the north.

The following is the act of the legislature organizing the county and prescribing its metes and bounds: —

*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, [as follows]:*

1. All that part of the territory lying south of the township line between townships thirty-four and thirty-five, extending in a direct line due west from the point where the said township line crosses the main Niangua river, to the western boundary of the State, and south and west of the county of Crawford, which is not included in the limits of any other county, and which was attached to the said county of Crawford, by joint resolutions of the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, approved on the eighteenth day of January, eighteen hundred and thirty-one, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate and distinct county, to be called and known by the name of Greene county, in honor of Nathaniel Greene, of the Revolution.

2. The qualified voters residing within the limit of the said county shall meet at the place at present appointed by law for holding elections, on the first Monday of February next, for the purpose of choosing three fit and proper persons to compose the county court of said county, and one fit and proper person to act as sheriff; and the persons so elected shall be commissioned by the Governor, and shall hold their offices until the next general election for those officers, and until their successors are duly appointed and qualified.

3. The county court, when organized as aforesaid, shall have power to designate the place of holding the county and circuit courts within and for said county of Greene, until otherwise provided by law.

4. The county court of the county of Greene shall be holden on the second Mondays of March, June, September and December.

5. The election proposed to be holden under the provisions of the second section of this act, shall be governed and conducted in all respects by the laws relating to general elections, except that returns thereof, instead of being made to the clerk of the county court, shall be made directly to the Governor, who shall issue commissions accordingly.

*January 2, 1833.*

(See "Territorial Laws of Mo.," otherwise Laws passed between 1824 and 1836. Vol. 2, 1842, p. 306; chap. 235.)

The territory originally embraced within the county of Greene, by the foregoing act, comprised what is now all of the counties of McDonald, Newton, Jasper, Barton, Dade, Lawrence, Barry, Stone, Christian, Greene and Webster; the greater portions of the counties of Taney, Dallas, Polk and Cedar, and parts of Vernon, Laclede, Wright and Douglass, while a large portion of territory to the north and

northwest was "attached" for some time, "for civil and military purposes."

Concerning the distinguished patriot, Gen. Nathaniel Greene, in honor of whom the county was named, Col. S. H. Boyd, in his "Historical Essay," says: "The spot where he is buried is unknown. No imposing shaft stands out in bold relief to catch the patriot's eye, and invite him to prayer, or to drop a tear over a nation's hero. No tablet, rich in design and elaborate in finish, spreads itself out to commemorate the heroism and fame of departed greatness. Not even a rude headboard marks the spot where Gen. Nathaniel Greene rests. But Missouri remembered him, and raised to him a monument and immortalized him by giving his name to the fairest, freest garden of her dominions, Southwest Missouri." In the acts of the legislature, and in the early records, the name *Greene* is written and appears without the final *e*,—evidently an error in orthography, as the autograph of the old hero and all histories of the Revolution attest.

The first subdivision of the county after its organization seems to have been when Rives (now Henry) county was organized, December 13, 1834, and the next was upon the creation of Barry, January 5, 1835. It now became necessary to readjust the boundaries of Greene county, and this was done by an act of the legislature, approved March 20, 1835, wherein they were declared to be established as follows:—

*Greene.*—Beginning where the line dividing townships 26 and 27 crosses the line dividing ranges 17 and 18; thence west with said township line to its intersection with the eastern boundary of Barry county; thence along said line to the southeast corner thereof; thence south to the beginning.

#### FIRST SESSION OF THE COUNTY COURT.

Perhaps the most important event in the history of the county during the first year of its existence as a county, was the first session of the county court, held March 11–14, 1833, at the house of John P. Campbell, which stood on the present site of the town of Springfield. Previously, on the 14th of February, Jeremiah N. Sloan, James Dollison, and Samuel Martin, having been elected at an election held on the first Monday in February, pursuant to a provision of the organization act, had been commissioned justices of the county court by His Excellency Governor Daniel Dunklin (John C. Edwards, Secretary of State). February 23, John P. Campbell was appointed county clerk.

The county judges took the oath of office before Esq. A. J. Burnett, an acting justice of the peace in and for the county. John D. Shannon had been elected and commissioned sheriff.

The proceedings of the first county court may thus be summarized: Samuel Martin was appointed presiding justice for six months. Letters of administration were granted Joseph Weaver and John A. Langles on the estate of John Marshall, the wealthy old Indian trader, well known throughout Southwest Missouri in early days, and who had died some time previously. Spring River, Jackson, and Osage townships were organized, and justices of the peace appointed. The road then leading from Springfield, *via* Delaware Town (a large encampment of the Delaware Indians) to Fayetteville, Arkansas Territory, was declared to be a public road. Commissioners were appointed to "view, lay out, and mark a public road from Springfield westwardly until it strikes the main fork of the Six Bulls, at or near Samuel Bogart's, thence in the direction of Fayetteville, Arkansas." Commissioners were also appointed to lay out a road from Bledsoe's ferry, on the Pomme de Terre river, to an indefinite point on the Twenty-five Mile prairie. Absalom Bledsoe was granted a license (for \$2) to keep a ferry across the Osage river and charge for every foot passenger 12½ cents; for every two-horse team \$1.25, etc. These proceedings were had the first day.

On the second day (March 12) a public road was ordered viewed and marked out from Springfield to the Twenty-five Mile prairie, in the direction of Boonville. Another road was ordered reviewed from Springfield to Swan creek. James Caulfield was appointed administrator of the estate of John Fitch, deceased. A settler named Brantlet had died a short time previously, leaving his family in destitute circumstances, and his three children, John, Finny, and Judy, were "bound out" to Kindred Rose, Larkin Payne, and Joseph Price; the two boys to serve until they were twenty-one years of age, and the girl, Judy, until she was eighteen. Richard C. Martin was appointed county assessor; A. C. Burnett was made collector, but declined, and later Larkin Payne was appointed; Junius T. Campbell, treasurer; Samuel Scroggins, surveyor. Of these officials Mr. Burnett died in Jacksonville, Oregon, in April, 1877, aged 89 years.

The third day justices of the peace and judges of election were appointed for the several townships, and elections were ordered for constables. Oliver township was organized on this day. A. J. Burnett

was appointed to lay out road districts and apportion hands to work on the roads in Campbell township. The roads at that day were not such splendid thoroughfares as are now to be seen. For the most part they were openings or "traces," along which a carriage, or even a wagon, could proceed only with difficulty. Happily, however, there were not many carriages or wagons then, and no very great inconvenience was experienced on that account. The "main" roads were in tolerable condition, and, save that there were no bridges, and quite frequently no ferries, across the streams, were fairly traversable. The road to Fayetteville and that to Boonville were all that ought to have been expected.

After a four days' session the court adjourned until June 10, the judges each receiving \$1.75 per day and the sheriff \$1.50 for their services.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST TOWNSHIPS.

Upon the first day of the session, the county court, as before stated, proceeded to lay off the county into municipal townships, and establish the metes and bounds thereof. This was a work of no small magnitude. The county comprised such a vast extent of territory, with which the judges could not be expected to be thoroughly familiar, that it was extremely difficult to divide it into equitable portions suitable for all civil purposes. Besides, the court could not with certainty fix the boundaries of each township, perhaps because no map of the county had been furnished, and in one or two instances the township boundaries were extended beyond the limits of the county. The townships were laid off very irregularly as to area and conformation. The boundary lines did not follow those of the government surveys, but ran along "dividing ridges," and were sometimes very indefinite, uncertain, and even speculative. It was not strange, therefore, that the township boundaries were changed soon after their establishment and from time to time. With these various changes it would be difficult to keep up, and besides the result would be uninteresting and unprofitable. The following were the first boundaries of the first townships of Greene county, as established by the county court, March 11 and 12, 1833:—

*Spring River Township.*—All that portion of territory lying and being in Green[e] county, and included in the following boundaries: beginning on the west boundary line of the State of Missouri, west of Vivion's creek; thence east on the dividing ridge between the waters of Vivion's creek and Oliver's creek, so as to include the settlements

on Vivion's creek; thence north on the dividing ridge between the waters of the Osage and Grand river; thence west on the same dividing ridge, to the boundary line of the State of Missouri; thence south to the beginning. Elections were to be held at Samuel Bogart's, wherever that was.

*Jackson Township.* — Beginning at the north boundary line of Greene county, as now established, running with the dividing ridge between the north fork of Sac<sup>1</sup> river and the Pomme de Terre river, without limit, or so far as to include the convenient settlers; the south boundary running so as to include all the settlements on both sides of Sac River. Elections to be held at Ezekiel M. Campbell's.

*Osage Township.* — Beginning at the mouth of the Little Niangua river, running so as to include the place where Wm. Montgomery now lives; thence to the mouth of the Little Pomme de Terre; thence west to Sac river, and down Sac river to the Osage river; thence down the Osage to the beginning. Elections to be held at Wm. Brinegar's ferry, on the Pomme de Terre.<sup>2</sup>

*Mooney Township.* — Beginning at the Pomme de Terre river, where the Niangua trace crosses; thence taking the waters of the Pomme de Terre to the mouth of the Little Pomme de Terre; thence up the Little Pomme de Terre to the dividing ridge between it and Sac river; thence along the Jackson township line to Sac river; thence taking the waters of Sac river up to include John Ross; thence up the Dry fork of Sac river to the beginning. Elections to be held at John Mooney's. Judges of election, James Smithson, Aaron Rugle, and John West.

*Campbell Township.* — Beginning at the mouth of Finley, running thence, to include the settlers on Finley, to the eastern boundary of Greene county; thence with said line to the Niangua river; thence with said river to the Niangua trace; thence with said trace to the Mooney township line; thence with said line to John Ross', on Sac river; thence to the Widow Leeper's; thence to the Parr Springs; thence to the point where the road leading [to] Washington Clay's crosses said creek; thence in a direct line to the mouth of Finley to the beginning.

*White River Township.* — Beginning at the mouth of Finley, on James' fork of White River; thence down said James' fork, so as to include all the settlers on both sides thereof, to the mouth of said James' fork; thence due south to the State line; thence east with said line to the county line; thence with said line to Campbell Township; thence with said line to the beginning. Elections to be held at

<sup>1</sup> Spelled Sock, in nearly every instance, in the first records, as it was pronounced in early days.

<sup>2</sup> *Pomme de Terre* — literally *earth apple*, or potato, — is spelled in the first records *Pomada Tarr*. Sometimes "Pumley Tarr."

Felch's old place, on the north side of White river. Edward Mooney, John H. Glover, — Newsom, judges.

*Oliver Township.* — All that portion of territory lying and being south of Spring river and west of White River township, and not included in any other township.

At the June term, 1833, the township of Sugar Creek was created, with the following as its metes and bounds: —

Beginning on the south boundary of Missouri, where Brown's lane crosses the Missouri line; thence north with Brown's lane to the dividing ridge between the waters of Friend's river and Col. Oliver's fork; thence east to the Elkhorn spring; still east to the "Peddler's cabin," on Flat creek; thence southeast to White river; thence up White river to Roaring river, and to the Missouri line.

At the first term of the county court, justices of the peace were appointed for the different townships of the county, as follows: *Jackson*, Wm. H. Duncan; *Osage*, Christopher Elmore and John Riparton; *Campbell*, Andrew Taylor, Richard C. Martin, and Larkin Payne; *White River*, Samuel Garner; *Oliver*, Thos. B. Arnett. No appointments were made for Spring River and Mooney. Upon the creation of Sugar Creek township, Samuel Vaugh was appointed justice of the peace therefor. In the following December, Elk Creek township was organized.

#### MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS.

The county was now fully and duly organized, and took its station among the other counties of the State, then, and destined always to be, the peer of any of them in general worth and importance. True, matters became at times a little disarranged and complications occurred that sometimes were difficult of adjustment. In June, many complaints having been made and other circumstances rendering it necessary, the boundaries of Jackson, Mooney and Campbell townships were extended so as to take in certain settlers who had been set off to other townships and inconvenienced thereby. Treasurer Campbell and Collector Payne resigned their offices June 10. John Fulbright succeeded Campbell, and Sheriff Shannon was appointed collector. Mr. Shannon frequently rode fifty miles to summon a witness and received for his trouble the munificent sum of *fifty cents*. Perhaps, however, he considered the glory of his office worth the remainder of an equitable sum!

It now became apparent that it was costing something to run the

complicated machinery of a county government. June 29, the first warrant on the treasury was issued to Martin B. Brame, for \$5. This was to pay for a good stout table on which to write the county records, and a strong box in which to keep them. A few days previously a tax of \$15 had been levied on E. W. Wallis (or Wallace), "for the privilege of exercising the business and trade of a grocery in Greene county." By an act of the legislature, a fund arising from the sale of certain lands had been created, and was known as the "three-per-cent. fund." It was ordered apportioned among the different counties, and to be used in aid of internal improvements. Greene county's share was ordered drawn out of the State treasury, "and loaned out at 10 per cent until some suitable object of internal improvement presents itself." Samuel Scroggins was ordered to receive the money and pay it out upon the order of the county court, when sitting as a board of internal improvements.

Many of the first settlers of the county had brought their slaves with them to the new country, and the number was now considerable; and so, in accordance with law, the county court appointed patrols to look after the bondmen and keep them within proper bounds. Chesley Cannefax, John Sturdivant, John Fulbright, Barton Warren and Andrew Taylor, were appointed the first captains of patrol. The days of patrols have passed long since, never more to return, and the chorus of a once popular melody is now ill-timed and inappropriate: —

"Run, nigger, run! De patrol 'ill ketch ye."

#### THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1833.

The first election in the county after its organization, occurred August 5, 1833. It has been found impossible to obtain completer records of this election than the poll books of Campbell township, containing the vote for Congressman. The township cast 103 votes, of which George Shannon received 96; James H. Birch, 3; John Bull, 3; George F. Strother, 1. The election resulted in the choice of John Bull, of Howard county, who only served one term. Wm. H. Ashley was his colleague, at that day the State only having two representatives in the lower house of Congress. Of Mr. Bull's competitors, J. H. Birch was a prominent lawyer; Gen. Geo. F. Strother was an old pioneer who had been with Lewis and Clark, in 1804, and badly wounded in an encounter with the Indians; Mr. Shannon was a prominent citizen, and, it would seem, Greene county's favorite. The judges of election for Campbell township in August, 1833, were

Joseph Rountree, Alex. Younger, and D. B. Miller; clerks, Thos. F. Wright and J. M. Rountree. The election lasted three days, or from the 5th to the 8th of the month, under a provision of the law in force at that time, designed to allow all the voters "from the back settlements" to attend the polls.

#### FIRST CIRCUIT COURT.

Monday, August 12, 1833, the first term of the circuit court for Greene county, convened at Springfield "at the Court House." Hon. Charles H. Allen ("Horse" Allen) was judge; Thomas J. Gevins was circuit attorney; Charles P. Bullock, a son-in-law of Judge Allen, was clerk; John D. Shannon was sheriff. A grand jury was empanelled, consisting of the following gentlemen:—

Alex. Younger, foreman; Peter Epperson, Dan'l B. Miller, Joseph Rountree, Bennett Robinson, George Yoacum, John Pettijohn, Reuben Harper, John Fulbright, Daniel Johnson, John G. Lock, John Mooney, Ezekiel Campbell, Ephraim Jameson, Wm. Lunsford, Sam'l M. Scroggins, Samuel Vaughn, Humphrey C. Warren, Robert Patterson, Samuel Garner.

But little business was transacted at this term except by the grand jury. Thos. J. Gevins and Littleberry Hendrick were admitted to practice as attorneys and "councillors," and there do not seem to have been any other lawyers present. The only case disposed of, and the first heard, was an appeal case from the northern part of the county, which was entitled "*Manual Carter vs. Nathan Newsom.*" Carter, who was a free negro, was the appellant, and on his motion the case was dismissed.

It is a matter of much regret that it must be recorded that the first grand jury of Greene county had its hands full of business, so to speak. At that time, however, it must be borne in mind that the area of the county was very large and that a few turbulent, law-breaking spirits were to be found among many reputable and peaceable citizens. It may also be supposed, moreover, that the practice of the early pioneers was to "let no guilty man escape," and hence *all* offenders against the majesty of the law were duly arraigned—a proceeding unfortunately not in vogue at the present day. The grand jury returned indictments against Joseph Ferguson for murder; against John Patterson, James Patterson and James Cornelius for murder; against the following parties for "adultery and fornication;" Matthews, or Mathes, "a free man of colour," and Jane Murray, a

white woman; Manuel Carter, "a free man of colour," and Miss Ramey, or Rainey, a white woman; Elijah Carter, "a free man of colour," and Miss Ramey; Edmond J. Carter, "a free man of colour," and Susan Evans, a white woman. "True bills" were also found against the following parties "for gaming:" Samuel Teas and Wm. Fulbright, E. R. Fulbright and Samuel Teas, Wm. Fulbright and L. C. Fulbright, Martin Fulbright and Sam'l Teas, Wm. M. Payne and Robert Paulding, Wm. M. Payne and Jacob Yoacum, E. W. Wallace and Lester T. Gillett, Samuel Teas and Thos. Horn. George Winton was also indicted, but for what offense is not learned.

Of the particulars of these cases it may be stated that Joseph Ferguson lived on Bear Creek, in what is now Polk county. He had a difficulty with a neighbor named Sigler, and meeting him afterwards at a gathering of some sort, drew his rifle and shot him dead. Ferguson escaped to Texas and some say was never apprehended. But Mr. John H. Miller says that he heard Littleberry Hendrick, in 1833, at a place Six miles west of Boliver, now Polk county, then Greene, make his first speech in Southwest Missouri "in defense of Joe. Ferguson for killing Jacob Sigler." Col. Gilmore thus mentions this case in his sketches in the *Patriot*. He is mistaken, probably, in the statement that Ferguson was wounded in the affray mentioned:—

In 1833 two men named Sill (or Sigler) and Ferguson, had a shooting affair in this county. Sill was killed, and the other was badly wounded. Jno. D. Shannon was then sheriff. He went with a large posse to capture the survivor, and could not find him. But they found two men named Brown and Sanderlin, who frankly acknowledged they knew where the object of their search was concealed, but refused to tell where. The posse, to compel them to disclose all they knew, tied up both Sanderlin and Brown to a black-jack tree, and whipped them very severely, indeed. But this summary "aid of execution" did not avail the officer and his assistants. Brown and Sanderlin kept their secret, in spite of all the torture inflicted; and afterwards brought suit against those who had so abused them. These suits, however, after pending for a year or two, were compromised and the matter was dropped.

The *scan mag.* cases were from north of Warsaw, now in Benton county. The three Carters were brothers, and, as stated, were all negroes. The women were degraded white females, of whom but little is known. Manuel Carter was long afterward tried, convicted, and fined \$50 and sentenced to six months' imprisonment; Elijah was convicted, fined \$100 and given six months in jail; Edmund Carter and Matthews and the women were never tried.

Of these cases Col. Gilmore gives the following information which he received from old Chesley Cannefax himself:—

Chesley Cannefax, the sheriff of Greene county, when the county embraced all the State south of the Osage river and west of Phelps, came here with his father in 1831. He was elected [appointed] sheriff in 1834. One of his first official acts was the arrest of two free negroes, who lived on the Osage river, about fifty miles from Springfield. They had been indicted for "adultery," by the grand jury, some time before, and the sheriffs of Cole and Cooper counties had tried in vain to capture them. The negroes were desperate fellows, and had shot and wounded several of those sent to arrest them. Cannefax took but one man, Jas. Martin, and the two succeeded, after a long and difficult chase, in catching their men, but the women who were indicted with them, eluded the officers successfully at the time, by hiding while they were pursuing the men. The prisoners were tried, convicted and sentenced to one year's imprisonment and a fine of \$500 (?) each. As there was no jail in the county then, they were turned over to the custody of Joseph Weaver and John W. Hendricks, to guard, until the sheriff of Cooper county could take them to Boonville, where the nearest jail was located. Weaver and Hendricks hand-cuffed the prisoners, and attached a heavy trace chain to the cuffs, and so manacled started with them to Weaver's house, which was about two miles west of Springfield. The guard was mounted and the prisoners on foot. Yet, under all these disadvantages, the negroes managed to escape into the brush, and were never recaptured. A good deal of feeling was excited by this escape, and Cannefax was cited before the court—"Horse" Allen being circuit judge—to answer for it. Cannefax was sick in bed at the time of the escape, so he was cleared of all blame. The negroes afterwards sent him an insulting message, saying where they could be found and daring another trial of capture.

In a majority of cases those who were indicted for gaming pleaded guilty and were fined \$5 and costs. Court was in session but three days, when it adjourned "till court in course," the next term being held in December.

Judge Allen was succeeded at the April term, 1837, by Hon. Foster P. Wright, who was commissioned by Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs. At the same time Benj. F. Robinson became circuit attorney. At the March term, 1841, Gen. Chas. S. Yancey was appointed judge of the 13th circuit, of which Greene county was then a part, succeeding Judge Wright. Judge Yancey was at the time a resident of this county.

#### THE "STAR SHOWER" OF 1833.

Between 3 and 4 o'clock, on the morning of November 13, 1833, there occurred in this county and throughout a great portion of the

United States the great shower of meteors known as the “star shower,” or the “falling of the stars.” The splendor of this remarkable meteoric rain will never pass from the memory of those who witnessed it. Old settlers of Greene say that in the firmament above, and all around the horizon, thicker than the stars themselves, — which were on that morning uncommonly bright and beautiful, — were beheld innumerable balls of fire of a whitish, pallid color, rushing down and across the sky, drawing after them long, luminous traces which clothed the whole heavens in awful majesty, and gave to the air and earth a pale death-like appearance. An inconceivable number of meteors or falling stars shot across and downward from the heavens, as though the whole framework of the blue and cloudless arch above had been shaken. These small and luminous bodies had the appearance of flying or floating with great rapidity in every direction, occasioning the greatest wonder among the beholders, mingled with fear and consternation. Some described them as the slow and sparse descent of large flakes of snow, and that each flake — some smaller, some larger in size, from accidental aggregation or otherwise — take fire in their passage, and, fusing like a bombshell before bursting, leave a long train of lurid light, and that thousands of these, or as many as were within the range of vision, continued to descend and scatter and become extinct before they reached the earth. In some parts of the country the shower continued until near sunrise, when it is supposed they “paled their ineffectual fires” before the greater brilliancy of the sun.

In Greene county the celestial phenomenon was fully as brilliant as elsewhere. Hundreds of people witnessed it, and it was an occasion of much excitement. Very many of the poorly informed people concluded that the Judgment had come. It is said that the incident upon which is founded an oft-told story happened in this county. A man and his wife were sleeping the sleep of the just, the lady by a window. Awakened she saw the wonderful celestial pyrotechnical display, and arousing her husband in great terror, she exclaimed. “Get up, old man, quick! The day of judgment has come?” Her liege lord hesitated but a moment, and turning over grumblingly replied: “O, lie down and go to sleep, you old fool; do you suppose the judgment *day* is going to come in the *night*?”

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

As a reminder that the poor we have always with us, it may be instanced that in December of the year 1833 the county granted

relief to its first pauper, Mrs. Sarah Craig, who, being in a destitute condition, and seeing a hard winter before her, applied to the authorities for help, and received an allowance of \$30 per year, which, however, was not made payable until the end of the year.

December 12, Elk River township was organized, and a voting precinct established at Solomon Forrester's. The boundaries of Osage township were extended to include territory on the north side of the Osage river "for civil and military purposes." About this time Maj. D. D. Berry, was appointed to two civil offices — that of justice of the peace of Campbell township, vice Larkin Payne resigned, and county treasurer in the room of John Fulbright, whose resignation had just been tendered and excepted. Maj. Berry's bond was fixed at \$2,000.

The county court, acting as a board of internal improvements, appointed Treasurer Berry agent to receive and loan out the three-percent fund, at ten per cent interest for only six months at a time. The total running expenses of the county for the year ending December 31st, amounted to \$363.32, while the receipts for taxes and licenses were only \$299.31, leaving a deficiency of \$64.01.

---

#### 1834 — MISCELLANEOUS.

At the first session of the county court, March 11, John Williams was appointed county assessor, and D. D. Berry, county treasurer for one year. The county clerk was ordered to procure, for the use of the county, standard weights and measures. He was also instructed to procure a county seal, which should be of brass and contain besides the words, "*Seal of Greene County, Missouri,*" an effigy of an elk. In June the county treasurer and the collector made their settlements, and the treasurer was allowed the munificent sum of \$5 for his services, until the 1st of the next March, nine months. Judge J. N. Sloan was appointed collector for the year. In July, J. W. Hancock, B. T. Nowlin, and other citizens of the county were relieved from the payment of taxes. Times were hard with them, as with the majority of the settlers, and in addition certain misfortunes had befallen them, rendering them proper objects of the county's favor and assistance.

A county tax double the State tax was levied this year for county purposes, the court being determined that no deficiency should be found in the treasury at the close of the year. John Sturdivant, John Walker, Chesley Cannefax and John McElhaney, were appointed patrols, and E. R. Fulbright made captain thereof. John Williams,

county assessor, finished the work of assessing the county, for which he received \$126. Some idea of the magnitude of the job may be obtained from a knowledge of the fact that it required 84 days, when there were not more than 500 families to be visited. Mr. Williams rode from the Arkansas line to the northern portion of Benton county, and from the Gasconade river to the western line of the State, swimming streams, climbing mountains, and often camping out at night. For this work he received \$1.50 per day.

## THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1834.

The general election of this year was held August 4. A total of 503 votes was cast, of which Campbell township threw 185. The election lasted two days, and the following is an abstract of the returns:—

*Senator.*—Joseph Weaver, 373; James Campbell, 66; John Duncan, 64.

*Representative.*—John D. Shannon, 399; Thatcher Vivion, 93.

*Sheriff.*—Benj. U. Goodrich, 198; Frank Leeper, 178; Wm. Townsend, 67; P. L. Smith, 43.

*County Justices.*—James Dollison, 339; Alex. Younger, 330; Benj. Chapman, 168; Samuel Martin, 145; Littleberry Hendrick, 125; Larkin Payne, 115.

*Coroner.*—John Robards, 29.

Following is the vote of the county by townships:—

## OFFICIAL CANVASS OF THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1834

TOWNSHIPS.	State Senator.			Representative		Sheriff.				County Justices.						Cor.
	Weaver.	Campbell.	Duncan.	Shannon.	Vivion.	Goodrich.	Leeper.	Townsend.	Smith.	Dollison.	Younger.	Chapman.	Martin.	Hendrick.	Payne.	
Campbell .....	175	3	5	179	5	62	42	50	15	159	138	85	57	45	51	29
Mooney .....	15	13	26	20	30	24	21	5	2	34	37	14	6	20	26	...
Spring River .....	34	6	15	26	25	15	24	...	14	22	34	32	2	5	5	...
Jackson .....	55	14	4	70	2	52	18	2	...	56	59	34	3	8	6	...
Osage .....	9	24	...	29	5	24	4	...	7	6	8	...	8	32	4	...
White River .....	12	2	3	11	6	5	...	7	5	2	6	3	9	15	16	...
Elk River .....	24	4	...	25	...	3	23	1	...	25	25	...	25	...	...	...
Oliver .....	29	...	11	19	20	4	34	2	...	16	18	...	17	...	...	...
Sugar Creek .....	20	...	...	20	...	8	12	...	...	19	5	...	18	...	15	...
Total .....	373	66	64	399	93	198	178	67	43	339	330	168	145	125	115	29

Benjamin Goodrich, the sheriff elect, died on the evening of the election, from the effect of the bursting of a blood vessel, and in response to the prayer of a numerous signed petition, borne to him by

"Buck" Rountree, then a young man of 22, Gov. Daniel Dunklin appointed Chesley Cannefax sheriff for two years. At the September term of the county court Cannefax had not yet received his commission, and John W. Hancock was appointed sheriff *pro tem*. Dr. C. D. Terrill was appointed county clerk.

In the fall of this year the first post-office was established at Springfield. J. T. Campbell was appointed postmaster. The mail came in twice a week from Boonville, Mo., and Fayetteville, Ark. All mails were light. There was not a great deal of correspondence at that day. Postage on a letter from outside of the State was 25 cents, payable on delivery. Letters were commonly sent without envelopes. One page of the sheet was not written on and the letter was so folded as to leave this page on the outside, whereon the superscription was placed, the documents being sealed or fastened by wafers.

The business men of Springfield at this time were D. D. Berry, Henry Fulbright, and Cannefax & Ingram (R. W. Cannefax and S. S. Ingram), who were dealers in dry goods and groceries; James Carter and John W. Ball, who were the village blacksmiths, and S. S. Ingram, who, as a cabinet-maker and wheelwright, made coffins, bedsteads, chairs, cotton spinning wheels, etc.

In December, on the recommendation of the county court, Joseph Rountree was appointed justice of the peace of Campbell township. Thomas Horn was appointed deputy sheriff under Cannefax. James Dollison was again made presiding justice of the county court. At the close of the year it was found that 31 county warrants had been issued in 1834, calling for \$465.65½. The receipts for taxes and licenses amounted to \$688.55, enough to pay this year's expenses, last year's deficit, and leave a balance in the treasury of \$160.52½ — and this notwithstanding the fact that Collector Sloan was \$186.66 behind on collections.

#### DOAKE'S CASE.

Another of the "celebrated cases" of the Southwest occurred in 1834. A robbery or larceny had been perpetrated near Cane Hill. A man named Doake suspected a stranger traveling through the country, and followed him to Farmington, where he arrested him and charged him with the crime. The stranger employed three persons, named Berry, Holburt, and Culton to defend him, and agreed to give them two horses and a rifle he owned for doing so. These three were not lawyers, but defended the stranger successfully, and he was discharged. He gave them the gun and horses as he had promised. Doake con-

cluded if the stranger was not guilty, Berry, Holburt and Culton ought not to have the horses, and that he would make the effort to get them for himself. He therefore hurried to Springfield, told his story, raised an excitement, got out a writ, and had John P. Campbell and a dozen armed men waiting the arrival of the three persons who were quietly on their way to town. At this juncture, Cannefax, in virtue of being sheriff, took the writ from Campbell, discharged the crowd, and when the men came in, took their horses and arrested them. When told the charge against them they quietly submitted until Culton saw Doake, when it was with difficulty Doake's life could be saved.

The sheriff summoned a jury, and upon a trial of the rights of property a verdict was immediately given in favor of the three defendants, who took their horses and went on to the Delaware village at the mouth of Wilson creek. In the meantime Doake, determined to have the horses, persuaded a young man named Sturdevant, to believe his side of the story, and the two went down to the village and stole the horses.

At the next term Doake was indicted for horse stealing, but no bill was found against Sturdevant, who bore a first-rate character, it being thought that he had been deceived into the scrape by Doake.

As the trial of Doake drew near, he ordered *every man* between Springfield and the west State line to be subpoenaed as his witnesses. Cannefax rode diligently for weeks, and got all but one man named Reed. Doake finding that the sheriff had not got Reed, made affidavit that he could not get a fair trial, if Cannefax filled the jury panel. "Horse" Allen ordered an officer *pro tem.*, to fill up the jury, and it was done by selecting Doake's friends from off the Osage, and he was acquitted, of course.

After Doake's acquittal Culton made another effort to kill him, but Cannefax and John G. Lock, managed to prevent it, and Doake lost no time in getting out of Greene county, to which he never returned.

---

#### 1835 — A HARD WINTER.

The winter of 1834-5, was intensely cold. "The cold Friday and Saturday" were long remembered. Cattle had their horns frozen, many old settlers assert, and in some instances, had their legs frozen off up to the knees. Pigs and fowls perished in great numbers, and there was much damage done to peach and other fruit trees.

The snow was unusually deep and drifted to extraordinary depths, laying on from December to March. The people were thereby subjected to many inconveniences, not to say privations. It was impossible, in many cases, to go to mill or to a store, owing to the distance and the impassable condition of the roads, and so the hominy block was called into requisition to supply breadstuff, and the "store goods" were dispensed with.

#### TRANSACTIONS OF THE COUNTY COURT.

In February the county court went into an election for assessor for this year. J. W. Hancock, Joseph Burden, and Daniel Gray were candidates for the office. Each received a vote, and there was a tie. The court ordered the clerk to give the casting vote, which he did, voting in favor of Mr. Gray. Chesley Cannefax was appointed collector, and D. D. Berry made treasurer. Samuel Scroggins, the county surveyor, was ordered to survey and mark off the northern boundary of the county. The survey was ordered to begin at the northeast corner of section 1, tp. 31, range 18,—or twelve miles east of the present western line of Webster county, and two miles north of the village of Niangua,—and run thence due west, on the line between townships 31 and 32, a distance of 42 miles, to the northwest corner of section 6, tp. 31, range 25. The greater portion of this line is the present northern boundary line of the county. The change in the boundary was made necessary by the creation of Barry county, January 5, and Polk, March 13, 1835. At the May term Swan, North Fork, and James townships were organized, and at the June term Porter and Finley were formed.

#### THE CHOLERA SEASON OF 1835.

In the month of June of this year, Asiatic cholera visited Greene county and occasioned great alarm and excitement. Its ravages were confined to Springfield and the immediate vicinity, however, and, though there were some deaths, the mortality was not extraordinarily large. The dread contagion was supposed to have been imported from St. Louis in goods brought in by Henry Fulbright. The first case was that of James Carter, a blacksmith, who was taken at 9 in the morning and died at 2 in the afternoon of the same day. The day of Carter's death, Cowden Martin, a brother of Judge Samuel Martin, came to town, was attacked, and died that night. Two negro men belonging to J. P. Campbell died in one night. Moses

Foren and one or two others whose names are not now remembered also fell victims to the fearful scourge. Many persons, among whom were Solomon Cotner, John Ingram, and Mrs. Martin Ingram, were attacked, but were saved by the "steam doctors." Still others recovered by the help of the regular physicians, while some got well without using any medicine at all, merely being very careful in their diet and exercise. Fortunately the cholera only lasted some ten days in this county. It prevailed in St. Louis this year and the next summer was very fatal in that city.

#### SURVEY OF SPRINGFIELD.

July 18th, 1835, a special session of the county court was held for the purpose of receiving and adopting a plan for laying out the county seat, the town of Springfield. A plan submitted by J. P. Campbell was approved, and D. B. Miller was appointed a commissioner to lay off the town and sell lots. The location of the county seat had previously been made by the commissioners appointed for the purpose;<sup>1</sup> but there were many who doubted that this location would be permanent, as strong efforts were being made to relocate the county capital, and there was great uncertainty as to what would ultimately become the final county boundaries, and its geographical center, usually selected as the county seat. Consequently lots were not sold with great rapidity at first.

#### THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1835.

The county court ordered that in this year a two days' election be held in the town of Springfield, commencing on the first Monday in August, and that general elections thereafter be held for two days until otherwise ordered. The election was held August 4, and the official vote of Campbell township, as recorded, was as follows:—

*Circuit Clerk.*—C. D. Terrill, 105; D. D. Berry, 79.

*County Clerk.*—J. P. Campbell, 141; Joseph Rountree, 41.

*Assessor.*—John H. Clark, 84; Wm. A. Allen, 94.

*Surveyor.*—Samuel Scroggins, 182.

*Justices of the Peace.*—C. S. Yancey and David Appleby, 142 each.

---

<sup>1</sup> Section 12 of "an act to organize the counties of Polk and Barry, and to establish a permanent seat of justice for Greene county," approved January 5, 1835, provided: "That Jeremiah N. Slone (Sloan), George M. Gibson, of Barry county, and Markham Fristoe are appointed commissioners for the purpose of selecting a permanent seat of justice for the county of Greene." (Chap. 349, page 433, vol. 2, "Territorial Laws.")

Upon the assembling of the county court James Dollison was again elected presiding justice. About the first of August the public square of Springfield was enlarged from one and a half to two acres.

#### OPENING OF THE U. S. LAND OFFICE.

About the 1st of September the United States Land Office was opened at Springfield. The seventh cash entry was made Sept. 8th. Joel H. Haden, of Howard county, was the first register, and Robert T. Brown, of St. Genevieve, the first receiver. Mr. Haden removed his family to Springfield, and became a permanent resident, but Mr. Brown never removed his family, and in about three years returned to St. Genevieve. Mr. Haden died in Howard county, February 7, 1862.

The establishment of the land office at Springfield was quite an event in the history of the place. It brought hundreds of persons to the town who desired to enter land in the Springfield district, and was of great convenience and accommodation to the settlers of Southwest Missouri.

*Miscellaneous.*—About December 1, County Judge Younger resigned and was succeeded by Hon. Chas. S. Yancey, who was appointed by the Governor. The aggregate expenses of the county this year were \$668.50; the receipts only \$414.28, which, with the balance in the treasury from the year 1834, left a deficit of \$87.50. The following were the merchants and grocers of the county doing business under license this year: Fulbright & Sons, David O. George, J. T. Campbell, D. D. Berry, B. W. Cannefax, and D. Prigmore.

---

#### 1836 — MISCELLANEOUS.

At the session of the county court, C. D. Terrill was re-appointed deputy county clerk. D. D. Berry was appointed county treasurer for the ensuing year and allowed \$35 for his services in 1835. Thos. Horn, as captain, and Jas. A. McCarroll, and Joseph Burden, J. W. Ball, and L. H. Freeman, were appointed patrols for Campbell township, and directed to patrol at least twelve hours in each month during the year. A judgment was obtained in the circuit court against ex-Collector Sloan and his securities for the full amount of his defalcation as such collector, and an execution was ordered out against them; but before it was served a compromise was effected, by the terms of which the county recalled the execution, and in March Sloan made a

full and satisfactory settlement of all his delinquencies, in an honorable manner, and did not depart for Europe or Canada as is the practice of many defaulting officials in these degenerate days.

In March, Wm. A. Allen, having failed to qualify as county assessor, Daniel Gray was re-appointed to that office for one year. David Appleby and Joseph Burden were appointed justices of the peace for Campbell township.

In June Josiah T. Danforth was appointed as another justice of the peace for Campbell township.—Jackson township was re-organized.—A “main” road was laid out and opened, running from Versailles, Morgan county, and passing through this county, to the Arkansas line. This thoroughfare was afterwards much traveled in going to and from Boonville. The expense of the road was borne by the counties through which it passed. Greene county’s share of the surveying expenses was \$53.14, which was paid to the surveyor, Wm. Monroe, out of the “three per cent. fund” for internal improvements.—Thos. Horn was elected county collector.—The first case of insanity in the county was brought into public notice in this month. The sheriff brought James Renfro, said to be insane, before the county court, and the question of his sanity was tried by a jury composed of Thomas Shannon, J. W. Ball, N. R. Smith, Benj. Cannefax, James Warren, Andrew Hodge, Chas. Hatler, G. N. Shelton, Henry Fulbright, S. S. Ingram, John Ingram, and Littleberry Hendrick. The jury decided that Mr. Renfro was insane, and incapable of managing his own business. Therefore Joseph Porter and Benj. Chapman were appointed his guardians and trustees.

#### THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1836.

At the August election of this year the following were the candidates: Legislature, J. W. Hancock and J. D. Shannon; sheriff, Chesley Cannefax and Frank Leeper; assessor, Samuel Martin and Spencer O’Neil; surveyor, Joseph Burden, Joseph Rountree, and Stephen Fisher. The first named candidate for each office was elected. At the session of the county court in this month Judge Yancey was chosen presiding justice.

#### COUNTY SEAT PROCEEDINGS.

In August, D. B. Miller was ordered to employ a competent surveyor to lay off the town tract of Springfield, donated to the county by J. P. Campbell, and to file plats and field-notes of the same. He was further ordered to order two lots for sale, as soon as surveyed, by

advertising for two months, by three insertions, in the *Missouri Argus*, published at St. Louis, and the *Boon's Lick Democrat*, published at Old Franklin, Howard county, and also by "setting up handbills at the county seats of Greene, Pulaski, Barry and Polk counties." The court ordered two lots reserved, one for building a clerk's office, and one for a jail.

October 31, plats and field-notes of Springfield were filed and approved and lot 18 of block 5, "where the present court-house is situated, is hereby reserved from sale at present." The proceeds of the sales of lots were ordered set aside for the erection of public buildings, etc. Lot 11 was substituted for lot 10 for a clerk's office.

Nine days thereafter Commissioner Miller made a settlement for town lots sold Nov. 1, showing that sales had been made to the amount of \$649.88. The sales were well attended, and bidding was thought to have been very spirited, at that day, very many caring to take their chances that Springfield would become the "*permanent county seat*" of Greene county, as the act appointing commissioners had stated, and therefore they bought lots and prepared to reap any resultant advantages that might accrue. The commissioner was allowed \$131.51 for the total expenses of the sale, and was ordered to pay the balance into the treasury.

As has been stated, a public jail, the first in the county, had been built by contributions of the citizens, who had come to the help of the young county at a time when its treasury was empty — if indeed it had a treasury — and at a time, too, when such an institution was imperatively needed, and generously "chipped in," to a sufficient amount to complete a good strong, commodious log building in which offenders were to be confined. This building stood somewhere near the corner of Main and Boonville streets. In process of time the county became better off, and in November of this year the county court ordered the treasurer to refund out of the money received for town lots, to each person the amount by him donated to build the county's bastille.

The county court having decided to erect new public buildings, appointed Sidney S. Ingram superintendent thereof, and ordered him to prepare and submit a plan for a court-house. November 28 Mr. Ingram's plans were submitted, examined, and approved, and a court-house for the county was ordered erected in the center of the public square of Springfield, to be a two-story brick, covering an area 34 by 40 feet, with divers and sundry specifications. The sum of \$3,250 was appropriated for its erection.

The first prisoner ever incarcerated in the present State penitentiary at Jefferson was sent up from Greene county this year (1836). His name was Wilson Edison, a native of Tennessee, and at the February term of the circuit court had been convicted of grand larceny (horse stealing) and sentenced to two years and six months' imprisonment, less the time he had already spent in jail. He was admitted to the penitentiary March 8th, 1836, and was the sole occupant until the 28th of May following.

#### FIRST PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION.

In November of this year occurred the first Presidential election since the organization of the county. The candidates for President and Vice-President were Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson, of the Democratic party; Wm. Henry Harrison and Francis Granger, of the National Whig party; and Hugh L. White, of Tennessee, of the independent Democrats and Whigs. The vote of Greene county was as follows: Van Buren, 140; White, 11. Only two townships, Campbell and Jackson, voted regularly at this election. Campbell gave Van Buren 113 votes and White 11; Jackson gave Van Buren 17; White, none. North Fork township gave Abram Bird, *one* of the Van Buren electors, ten votes, and these seem to have been counted for *all* of the electors on that ticket.

The vote of the State stood: Van Buren, 10,995; Harrison, 7,337; White, 3,256.

*Miscellaneous.*—The number of cash entries of land at the land office in Springfield for the first year was only 90.—October 3, John H. Miller was appointed deputy county clerk instead of C. D. Terrill.—The collector, in November, returned the State and county land delinquent list for this year as amounting to only \$90.27.—December 31, the treasurer's books showed that the total expenses of the county for the year had been \$829.96; the receipts into the treasury \$557.43½, showing a deficit of \$272.52½. Adding to this the \$87.50 deficiency of the last year, made the total county deficit January 1, 1837, to amount to \$360.03.

#### KILLING OF JOHN ROBERTS BY JUDGE YANCEY.

In the fall of 1836 John Roberts, a well-known citizen of the county, was arrested by Sheriff Chesley Cannefax and brought before the county court, charged with a misdemeanor. Between Roberts and Mr. Campbell there existed a feud of some standing and consider-

able bitterness. When Roberts was brought into court Campbell was present and Roberts began to quarrel with him. Judge Yancey, as presiding justice of the court, commanded silence. Campbell obeyed, but Roberts persisted in abusing his enemy, and when Judge Yancey again commanded him to keep quiet, Roberts rejoined: "I will say what I d—n please, in this court or the high court of Heaven, or hell." For this and other intemperate language, and for violent conduct generally, Judge Yancey fined Roberts \$20.

Roberts paid his fine, but with many threats against the judge who had imposed it, and whenever under the influence of liquor, which was frequently the case, he sought every opportunity to insult Judge Yancey by all sorts of villification and abuse. The latter for a long time endeavored to avoid a collision by paying no attention to Roberts' remarks, and avoiding him whenever possible. Thus matters went on for about a year, or until some time in the fall of 1837, when one day Roberts met Yancey on the public square in Springfield, in company with Littleberry Hendrick, who had persuaded Yancey to go home in order to avoid an encounter with Roberts, who was known to be in town and to have made threats against Yancey, and, after some insulting language, Roberts put his hand in his bosom as if for a knife, a weapon which he was known to have used before in personal difficulties. Instantly Judge Yancey drew a pistol and fired. He then drew another pistol and was in the act of firing again, when Mr. Hendrick knocked the weapon upward and the ball passed into the air. Roberts pressed his hands to his breast and exclaimed: "Don't shoot again; I am a dead man now,"<sup>1</sup> then he reeled and fell to the ground, shot through the body. He died the following day.

At the time of his death Roberts was under indictment for assault with intent to kill. At the December term, 1837, Hon. John S. Phelps, prosecuting attorney *pro tem.*, dismissed the case on account of the death of the defendant. One year thereafter, or at the December term, 1838, Yancey was indicted for manslaughter, for killing John Roberts, and was bound over for trial at the ensuing April term, in the sum of \$2,000, Joel H. Haden, John P. Campbell, N. R. Smith, James McBride and Z. M. Rountree becoming his bondsmen. At the April term, 1839, Judge Yancey was tried by a jury composed of Thos. Lawrence, Asa J. Simpson, Joseph Moss, Joseph B. Carey, John W.

---

Col. Gilmore.

Thompson, Wm. Parrish, James Nugent, John H. Tatum, Lewis Tatum, John Murray, Geo. Cook and Griffin P. Saunders. Foster P. Wright was the judge, and Littleberry Hendrick, who was present when the tragedy occurred, was the prosecuting attorney. The trial occupied the greater part of two days. The jury was absent from the court-room but a few minutes, when it returned a verdict of "not guilty," and Judge Yancey was discharged.

Judge Chas. S. Yancey was a native of Kentucky and came to this county in 1833. Not long after coming here he was admitted to the bar, and in course of time, as elsewhere stated, became circuit judge. Judge Yancey was not a profound lawyer, according to an estimate placed upon him by an admirer and friend, but was fairly successful and had many friends. He was very sensitive, kind-hearted and polite, and, remarks Col. Gilmore, it was very remarkable and one of the curious commentaries of human life that he, who was among the most unwilling of men to do a personal injury to any one, should be compelled to take the life of a fellow-man.

John Roberts was a determined and dangerous man, especially when intoxicated. He had been frequently arrested for participation in affrays and quarrels, and was regarded as a desperate character generally. When sober he was a man of many good qualities, and much respected by his neighbors.

#### THE "OSAGE WAR."

In the winter of 1836-37, numerous bands of the Osage Indians were located in certain portions of Greene county, and their presence was distasteful to the settlers. Col. Chas. S. Yancey, then in command of a regiment of Greene county militia, was ordered by Gov. Boggs to compel the Indians to retire across the State line and ever after to remain on their own territory. This was done, says Col. Gilmore, in order to protect the settlers and prevent a collision among them and the Indians.

Lt. Col. Chesley Cannefax and Capt. Henry Fulbright accompanied Col. Yancey on his mission to notify the Indians to leave the country. The colonel had wisely concluded to postpone calling out the troops until it should be determined that they were necessary, and had decided to go in person among the Osages and inform them that their room was preferable to their company. The three officers set out for the Indian camps to the south and southwest, one clear cold morning, accompanied by a negro boy named Charley, who had been raised

among the Delawares, and was well versed in the Indian dialects, and who was taken along on this occasion to act as interpreter.

The party stopped the first night out with Wm. Brooks, near where Linden now stands. Brooks went with them next day, and they camped the second day out on Bryant's fork of the North fork of White river. That night snow fell to the depth of about eighteen inches. In the morning Brooks abandoned the party, much to their discontent, as he was a great hunter, and familiar with the country through which Yancey was going in search of Indians. Indeed, the rest hesitated about going on or returning, but concluded to push on.

Near the mouth of Flat Creek, in what is now Stone county, Col. Yancey came upon the first party of Indians, of whom there was a considerable number, all mounted on ponies and engaged in a bear hunt. Col. Yancey was dressed in full regimentals, with cocked hat, sword, sash, epaulets and plumes, and presented quite an imposing appearance, which he had calculated would quite favorably impress, if indeed it did not overcome the display-loving savages. The Indians halted, huddled together, gazed at the party a few moments in utter silence, then, raising a shrill and peculiar yell, galloped rapidly away past the officers, without speaking or giving any heed to Charley, who called after them in their own language. The Indian yell was answered, and caught up and repeated, from all quarters of the compass but the north, a circumstance that occasioned Col. Yancey's party no little uneasiness.

The party rode on after the Indians, although they hardly knew how to interpret their strange conduct. Speaking of the affair afterwards, Col. Cannefax said: "I did not like the signs, and, as I rode up alongside Col. Yancey, I looked to see if there was any change in his face, and I thought there was; but, if we were both scared, neither of us spoke our thoughts."

At length, after certain surprises and much perturbation of feeling, the officers reached the camp of the Indians, where by this time the whole of them had collected, and had made a startling savage toilet of beads, feathers, deer-hoofs and other Indian finery, presumably to be able to meet Col. Yancey in an appropriate manner with all of his pomp and circumstance. From his dress the Indians had concluded that the Colonel must be a person of great consequence, perhaps the "Great Chief" himself from Washington.

The visitors were cordially received and conducted immediately to

the tent of the chief, who was named Naw-paw-i-ter, to whom, through Charley, the interpreter, they delivered their message. Naw-paw-i-ter expressed regret on account of the condition of some of his people, that he must move at once in such inclement weather, but added that he was willing to do so if the whites desired him. There were in the camp about 100 Indian men, and as many squaws and papooses. In consideration of the women and children, the whites were asked to allow a few days' delay until the weather moderated. Col. Yancey very readily and very generously consented to this, giving a written permission to the Indians to remain where they were for a few days or until the extreme cold snap had passed. After being hospitably, if not bountifully entertained at the Indian camp of Naw-paw-i-ter, Col. Yancey and his party started the next morning to complete their mission.

Some days were spent in search of other bands, when, coming around to the saw-mill about 35 miles southwest of Springfield, in Barry county, they were startled to find all of the scattering hunting parties of Indians in the southwest part of the State collected together and seemingly engaged in preparation for some important enterprise. One Indian rode about brandishing his tomahawk and bow and arrows, and now and then making indecent gestures toward the whites. As the assemblage had the appearance of a war council, Col. Yancey and his aids held a council to determine what *they* should do. The Colonel and Maj. Fulbright wished to be gentle with the Indians, to visit them as they had visited Naw-paw-i-ter, and induce them by fair speeches to return to their reservation. Col. Cannefax, however, thought the occasion demanded the use of something more than mere words. He wished to return home and rouse the militia and then visit the Indians, prepared to *enforce* any demands that might be made upon them. His counsel was at last adopted and the party rode rapidly back to Springfield.

Arriving at home, the entire neighborhood about the county seat was thoroughly aroused. Rifles were speedily put in order, bullets were run, provisions prepared, and everything done to put the county in fighting trim. Everybody lent a helping hand, and in thirty-six hours more than a hundred men, well mounted and armed, were at Ozark, on the Finley, in Christian county, confronting the Indians. The latter were much more numerous than the whites, but were armed, for the most part, with but bows and arrows.

As Col. Yancey's force moved forward the Indians began to retreat

toward their reservation. The Colonel pushed rapidly after them, proceeding cautiously, however, and on the second evening overtook them on the west side of the James river, not far from the mouth of Finley creek. The militia were at once drawn up in line close to the Indians, and a demand was made of the chief, that his men should deliver up their arms, as security against hostilities. This he refused, for some time, to submit to, but, finding that he must consent or fight, he finally yielded, and set the example by coming forward and laying his bow and arrows on the ground. His example was followed by most of the warriors, but some of the younger ones refused, and were compelled, with difficulty, to give up their arms.

Some of the white men behaved very rudely toward some of the squaws. To Yancey's honor, be it said that he showed such severity towards the offenders that this did not occur the second time.

The Indians at last reluctantly agreed that their guns might be rendered temporarily unserviceable, and after this had been done by the removal of the flints from the locks, and ramming a naked bullet tight into the barrel of each, they were returned to their owners, and the Indians were then compelled to resume their march towards the setting sun, as they had, no doubt, often been required to do before. The next day or two were bitter cold, and the women and children suffered much, especially while crossing Oliver's prairie.

In two or three days more the State line was reached, and after admonishing the redskins not to return again, the militia started homeward. The same day they were overtaken by an Osage chief, accompanied by a white man named Matthews, who begged them to return to attend a council of their chiefs, which had been called, they said, to consult with the white men. This Colonel Yancey refused to do, saying that he had no power to treat with them.

When the militia returned to Springfield they found that there was most intense excitement in the little town and throughout the county, caused by rumors that a general Indian war had commenced, and that the community was liable to an attack at any moment. The women and children of Springfield — and a few men, too, — were greatly terrified, and Maj. Berry, who was then the most prominent merchant in this place, came very near packing off his whole stock of goods to some other place for safe keeping. No hostilities followed, however, and Southwest Missouri had no trouble with Indians ever after of any serious consequence and results. Thus ended the "Osage War" in Greene county.

## 1837—MISCELLANEOUS.

At the February meeting of the county court the 16th sections of tp. 28, range 22, and tp. 27 range 21, were ordered to be sold. The 16th section of every congressional township had been reserved for school purposes, and placed under the control of the county court. D. D. Berry was unanimously re-elected county treasurer, and allowed \$35 for his services the previous year.

And now the county began the expenditure of its road and bridge fund. Sitting as a board of internal improvements, the county court appropriated \$100 for building bridges across Nowlin's and Click's branches, on the State road leading from Springfield in the direction of Arkansas, "and for other necessary improvements on said road," and C. D. Terrell was appointed commissioner to superintend the bridge building. What kind of bridges, two in number, could be built for \$100, besides allowing a sum for "other improvements," may be conjectured, but cannot here be described. The further sum of \$100, "out of the road and canal fund," was appropriated for building a bridge across "the town branch, north of the public square, at Springfield," and D. B. Miller was appointed commissioner to superintend the building of the same. These were the first bridges which the county ever built or assisted in building.

March 13, Boone township was organized, and a voting place established "at the Polk place."

In May Judge Yancey resigned as presiding justice of the county court and was succeeded by Judge Dollison. — At the same session Thos. Flannery and Isaac Cook appeared in the court-room, "and treating said court with great contempt, were fined one dollar each and costs." It is said that Cook and Flannery were drunk, and engaged in a quarrel in the presence of their worships, the county justices, and when ordered to become quiet, offered to "pitch into" the court itself. — D. B. Miller, the town commissioner, paid into the treasury in this month the sum of \$847.73, the proceeds of the sale of town lots. At that time the public square was covered with timber, which the court was petitioned by sundry inhabitants of the county to have "cleared off." The petition was refused, the judges deeming it fit and proper that the few trees which had not been cut off should be spared to give shade and add to the general attractiveness of the square. — It required 43 days to complete the assessment of the county in this year, for which work Samuel Martin was paid \$2 per day. — In

July Joseph Weaver was appointed county justice in the room of Judge Yancey, who had resigned in May to accept the appointment of Major General of the Militia of Southwest Missouri.

“ BLESSED ARE THE PEACEMAKERS.”

In the winter of 1837 Chesley Cannefax, John P. Campbell, Judge Yancey, Ev. Hollingsworth, and Henry, Ephraim, and Dan Fulbright went to Texas with the intention of emigrating to that republic — for it was then a republic. In the course of that trip there came very near being a shooting scrape between Campbell and Henry Fulbright, but this was averted and the quarrel settled by that noted peace-maker, Judge Yancey.

MORE INDIAN DISTURBANCES. — “ THE SARCOXIE WAR.”

About this time — that is to say in the summer of 1837 — occurred certain other Indian disturbances in this portion of Missouri, which created great excitement among the settlers of Greene county. The outrages perpetrated in Indian warfare were so well known and understood by the early settlers, that the barest probability of a war with the red men at once excited the gravest apprehensions and sometimes the wildest alarm. This portion of the frontier was open and altogether exposed to a raid from the Territory, and not once or twice, but often, had reports, devised by sundry wicked persons, come that the savages were on the war path. The whites in this country determined to take no chances with the knights of the tomahawk; upon the first manifestations of crooked conduct they were to be checked summarily and completely.

The Delawares out at the Town had uniformly been peaceable, quiet, and very friendly, and nobody was afraid of them. There were Indians, however, from the Territory and elsewhere, who came in from time to time in roving bands, whom it was well to watch. Some time in June a strolling band of Senecas, from the Indian Territory, stole some horses and appropriated some other property from certain citizens of the country now embraced in Jasper and Newton counties, then in Barry county, and from certain citizens of where is now Dade county, then in Polk county, and when asked to make restitution, refused, and made certain threatening demonstrations. A settler named Thatcher, living on Cedar creek, was visited one day by an Indian who wanted to trade “squaws” with him. Thatcher knocked the Indian down, and then drove him from his premises. The next

day, as he was at work in his field, a shot was fired and a rifle ball whizzed by Thatcher's ear.

The alarm was given and the county court of Polk county ordered Maj. L. A. Williams<sup>1</sup> to take command of a company of militia, hastily raised for the purpose, and proceed against the Indians and march them out of the State. Captain Williams, as he was then called, accomplished the object as far as Polk county was concerned, without any difficulty, and, after an absence of about twenty days, returned home and disbanded his company.

At this time, under the militia laws of the State, every able-bodied man over 18 years of age and under 45 was required to enroll in the State militia and to drill regularly three or four times a year. The officers of the companies, battalions, regiments, brigades, and divisions were elected by the men and commissioned by the Governor. Southwest Missouri then formed the 7th division and the militia of Greene county composed the first brigade, while the second brigade was composed of Polk and some of the other counties adjacent. The first organization of these counties under this arrangement was in 1837, and the following were the first general officers elected: Major General of the Division, Joseph Powell; Brigadier General of the 1st Brigade, N. R. Smith; Brigadier General of the 2d Brigade, Abner Nall.

Just about the time that Capt. Williams expelled the Senecas, trouble broke out with the Osage Indians, a large body of which tribe had gathered in large numbers near Sarcoxie, and were acting suspiciously. General Powell at once called out the whole military force of his division and marched against the savages, and came upon them unexpectedly and to their great surprise. After but little negotiating and parleying the Indians were marched out of the State and into their own territory, and made to give solemn assurances that they would not return without permission. They stoutly persisted in their innocence of any evil intent in coming into the State, saying they had only come to hunt and fish; declared they knew nothing of any stolen horses, or other property, and averred that they had always been and would always be the faithful friends of the whites. After an absence of about fifteen days Gen. Powell marched his division home and the Greene county troops were disbanded and permitted to return to work in their fields.

---

<sup>1</sup> Commonly known as Dr. Williams and afterwards a prominent citizen of Springfield.

This was known as the "Sarcoxie War," and was a very nice sort of a war, being one in which no human blood was shed or any serious casualties suffered. The reports of the outbreak were greatly exaggerated from the start. The Indians had done nothing, and doubtless intended [doing nothing to harm the settlers, and all of the alarm and uneasiness, the mustering, the arming, and the marching, were for nothing. General Powell marched out to Sarcoxie and then, like the famous "King of France," straightway "marched back again."

The Greene county troops in the "Sarcoxie War" did not like Gen. Powell, who was very inexperienced in military matters, and committed many breaches of military law and discipline. Upon charges preferred by Gen. Smith, of the Greene county brigade, Gen. Powell was afterward tried by a military commission and dismissed from the State service, being succeeded by Gen. Nelson and then by Col. Chas. S. Yancey, of this county.

Of Gen. N. R. Smith it is related that he was not a thorough military man himself. On one occasion after dark a militiaman, who had seen service in the regular army, was standing guard around the camp of the 1st brigade. Gen. Smith approached and attempted to pass the lines. "Halt!" cried out the faithful sentinel. "Who comes there?" "A friend," was the reply. "Advance and give the countersign," demanded the guard. "I haven't the countersign," returned the General, "but I am General Smith, from Springfield, and it's all right." "Halt!" again the sentinel shouted, adding, "I don't care if you are General Smith, from hell, you can't pass here without the countersign!" The latter remark, albeit somewhat profane, became a by-word in the camp, and indeed was remembered long after the "Sarcoxie War" was over.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

No returns of the August election for this year are to be found save the vote of Campbell township for assessor, which was as follows: Gray Wills, 102; Samuel Martin, 49. Wills was elected. An additional \$100 was appropriated in August to complete the bridge over Click's branch. August 10th, Robberson township was created, and an election precinct established at the house of Elizabeth Robberson. About the 1st of December government land in Greene county first came into market, it having previously been withheld, and many entries were made in Campbell township. Up to this time but little business

had been transacted at the Springfield land office, only 240 cash entries having been made. At the close of the year it was found that the receipts of the county treasury during the year had been \$582.13 $\frac{1}{4}$ ; the expenditures, \$496.11, being \$82.02 $\frac{1}{4}$  in favor of the receipts; but deducting this balance from the last year's deficiency still left the county in debt to the amount of \$274.

During the year 1837 the following were the merchants and grocers doing business in Greene county, the merchants being understood to be dealers in general merchandise, and the grocers to sell no dry-goods: *Merchants.* — C. A. Hayden, Campbell & Hunt, Harper & Glanville, D. D. Berry, Danforth & Bros., Fulbright & Butler, Carey & Perkins, Brown & George, and B. H. & J. C. Boone. *Grocers.* — R. J. McElhany, Jas. Y. Warren, B. W. Cannefax & Co., Alex. Hollingsworth, J. W. Ball, and A. H. Payne.

---

#### 1838 — MISCELLANEOUS.

In February Gray Wills became county assessor, Chesley Cannefax, collector, and Daniel D. Berry, treasurer. Upon petition of the inhabitants, the 16th sections in ranges 21 and 23, in township 30, were offered for sale by the county court. January 23, Town Commissioner D. B. Miller sold \$125.25 worth of town lots in Springfield.

#### INCORPORATION OF SPRINGFIELD.

February 19th, of this year, occurred the first incorporation of the town of Springfield. The population of the place was about 250 at the time, and the incorporation was made in response to a petition signed by nearly every voter residing therein. The metes and bounds, as established by the county court, were as follows:—

Beginning 25 rods west of the northwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 24, township 29, range 22; thence east 155 rods to a stake; thence south 135 rods to a stake; thence west 155 rods to a stake; thence north to the beginning.

The territory included within these boundaries was declared to be “a body politick and corporate by the name and style of the inhabitants of the town of Springfield.” The first board of trustees was composed of Joel H. Haden, Daniel D. Berry, Sidney S. Ingram, Robert W. Crawford and Joseph Jones.

## BENTON AND OZARK TOWNSHIPS.

May 9, the county court created two new townships, Benton and Ozark, whose boundaries were established as follows :

*Benton.*—Beginning on the line between ranges 20 and 21 on the south boundary of Greene county ; thence running east to the south-east corner of said county ; thence north with said county line to the divide between James' fork and Finley ; thence down said ridge to the line between ranges 20 and 21 ; thence south with said range line to the beginning.

*Ozark.*—Commencing at the northeast corner of Benton township ; thence north with the county line to the northeast corner of the county ; thence west with the boundary line to the center of range 20 ; thence south to the northwest boundary of Benton township.

Benton township was composed of territory now included in the townships of that name in the counties of Christian and Webster ; Ozark comprised the eastern portion of the county, now in Webster. Elections were held at Campbell Steward's, in Benton, with Steward, Wm. Friend and Henry Mallock, judges ; and in Ozark, at Thos. B. Patterson's, with Thos. Neaves, Robert Patterson and John Bell for judges.

Meantime, the work of building the court-house at Springfield had been progressing very fairly. In December, E. F. Roberts, who had the contract for the wood work, was paid \$925 for work done to date. S. S. Ingram, the superintendent, resigned and was paid \$75 for his services the past year.

## SPRINGFIELD IN 1838.

During the year 1838 Springfield, the county seat of Greene, prospered very fairly. People had grown to be confident that it was to be the permanent capital of the county, and were not loth to invest in residences and business houses. The incorporation of the town did much to give it character and standing, and in addition a great deal of business was transacted in its stores and other business houses. The following were the business firms, the nature of their business, and the amount of tax paid by each in the year 1838 :—

<i>Name of firm and business.</i>	<i>Am't. of tax.</i>	<i>Name of firm and business.</i>	<i>Am't of tax.</i>
Flournoy & Hickman, merchants.....	\$45.00	Casbolt & Stallings, merchants....	\$21.33
D. D. Berry, merchant.....	66.98	Isaac Sanders, merchant.....	35.62
B. W. Cannefax, ".....	55.00	Jacob Bodenhamer ".....	30.00
Campbell & Hunt, ".....	21.50	John P. Campbell, grocer.....	33.05
Danforth & Bros., ".....	93.10	Casbolt & Stallings, ".....	10.00
John Pullian & Co., merchants.....	21.30	B. H. & J. C. Boone, ".....	15.00
John P. Campbell, merchant.....	73.50	John Edwards, ".....	15.25
C. A. Haden & Co., merchants.....	34.38	Joshua Jones, ".....	20.00
Cannefax & Co., ".....	13.81	C. A. Haden, ".....	30.00
Wm. & L. H. Davis, merchants.....	22.13		

As Mr. Escott says, in his historical sketch, the term "merchant" included dealers in dry goods, boots and shoes, hats, caps, gents' furnishing goods, clothing, groceries and provisions, hardware, tinware, and everything usually kept in a country store, from a paper of pins to a stick of candy. The "groceries" kept a few articles in the way of family groceries and provisions, but their chief staple was whisky, which was dispensed by the dram, pint, quart or gallon. Brandy and wine were common, but lager beer was unknown at that day.

#### KILLING OF J. RENNO BY RANDOLPH BRITT.

In the summer of 1838 another homicide occurred here which created a good deal of feeling in the community. This was the killing of Mr. J. Renno by Randolph Britt. The latter, with a number of the then citizens of Springfield, was in the grocery store of which Maj. R. J. McElhany was proprietor, eating and drinking. Lucius Rountree, observing the crowd assembled and wanting to have some sport of the rough sort, then very common, told Renno to go into McElhany's and "clean it out." Renno, always ready for such work, accordingly went in, and, happening to seize Britt first, a scuffle ensued between them, in the course of which Renno suddenly cried out, "He is sticking me with a knife!" and fell. It turned out to be too true; he had been fatally stabbed by Britt, and died in a few minutes afterward. Britt for some time afterwards did not seem conscious of the nature of his act, and when he did realize it wept bitterly, after exclaiming that he had rather Renno had killed him. The truth probably was that the homicide was, at the time of giving the fatal blow, so much intoxicated that he hardly knew what he was doing.

Britt had to be protected by a strong guard after this affair, or his life would have been taken to satisfy the vengeance of Renno's friends and relatives. Much feeling was excited about the matter. His counsel got a change of venue to Benton county, and he was tried at Warsaw, convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to the penitentiary for a term of years; but was soon pardoned by the Governor of the State. He afterwards lived and died in Greene county.

---

#### 1839 — MISCELLANEOUS.

Hoover's mill having been put up on Finley, this year, furnished facilities for grinding hitherto unenjoyed by the settlers, and was visited for a long distance. The voting place for Finley township was

also established there in May, being removed from Frizzell's.—Several roads were established through the county and into other counties this year, thus opening communication with the outer world. Among others a new road was established “to Jefferson and Boonville, by way of the Pumly tar” (*Pomme de Terre*), another “to St. Louis from the south part of the county,” and another “a change in the road to Fayetteville and on south.”—In November E. F. Roberts received \$750 on wood-work done in the court-house, by which it appears that that building was not completed at that time.

#### THE SO-CALLED “NULLIFICATION ACT” OF THE COUNTY COURT.

At the November term of this year the county court of Greene county made the following order:—

*Ordered by the Court*—That the act concerning groceries, passed at the last session of the Legislature, and approved February 13, 1839, be and the same is hereby repealed and of no effect in the county of Greene.

This order of the court has uniformly been laughed at whenever discovered and read by those unacquainted with all of the circumstances. It seems very preposterous that a county court should “repeal” an act of the Legislature and declare it of “no effect” in the county wherein the court sat. But a little explanation and information will set things aright.

“The act concerning groceries,” referred to by the Greene county court, regulated the sale of ardent spirits in this State. It may be found in the “Laws of Missouri, of the 1st session of the 10th General Assembly,” section 48 of which is as follows:—

SEC. 48. The county courts may, at any term of their court, exempt their county from the operation of this act by an order directing that the same shall not extend to or be in force in their county; and upon such order being made and recorded, this act shall not extend to or be in force in said county.

It will be seen that the court had ample warrant and authority for setting aside the act of the Legislature, although the language of the order might have been made a little clearer and somewhat more intelligible to the general reader. “Those laugh best who laugh last.”

*Elections.*—At a special election in June, Thomas Horn was elected sheriff over Joseph Burden, and in August John L. McCraw was elected surveyor over B. T. Nowlin, E. F. Roberts, and John C. Farmer, and Daniel Cotner was elected assessor over Samuel Martin and Elisha Headlee.

## CHAPTER III.

## HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1850.

1840 — Sundry Public Business — Elections — The August Election — The Presidential Election, "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too" — Some Early Politicians. 1841 — Items — Polk Township — The Pioneer Merchants — Killing of Davis by John T. Shanks — Escape of Shanks. 1842 — Miscellaneous — The August Election. 1843 — Items. 1844 — Newspaper Established — The August Election — Two Congressmen Elected at the Same Election from Greene County — Beginning of Hon. John S. Phelps' Term of Service in Congress, Lasting 18 years — The "Hards" and the "Softs" — Mr. Sims' Speech on the Oregon Question — The Presidential Campaign of 1844 — Polk and Dallas — Clay and Frelinghuysen — The Gubernatorial Canvass — Old "Horse" Allen — Items. 1845 — Miscellaneous. 1846 — County Court Proceedings — The August Election — Sundry Items — Greene County in the Mexican War — Services of Boak's Company. 1847 — Miscellaneous. 1848 — Items — August Election — The Big Sleet — The Presidential Election. 1849 — A Temperance Wave — Improvements — Miscellaneous — The Jackson Resolutions — Col. Benton in Springfield — Progress of the County from 1840 to 1850.

## 1840.—MISCELLANEOUS PUBLIC BUSINESS.

In February the county court reappointed D. D. Berry county treasurer, but he refused to qualify as he was required to give a bond of \$30,000, while the compensation was only \$50 a year, and in June C. A. Haden was appointed. At the time of Berry's appointment Haden was selected as county seat commissioner, and Joshua Davis chosen county clerk. When Haden became treasurer, N. R. Smith became commissioner.—In June, owing to the formation of Wright and Ozark counties, which caused a loss of some territory to this county, John L. McCraw, the county surveyor, was ordered to re-survey the eastern boundary of the county, to conform to the changes.—The boundaries of Benton and Jackson townships were enlarged in June.—In August C. A. Haden resigned as county treasurer, and James R. Danforth was appointed to that office, a position which he held for fourteen years thereafter either by appointment or election.—County Clerk C. D. Terrell died in January. Wm. Chapman, another prominent citizen, died in October. It may be related, in connection with the death of Mr. C., that when the administrator of the estate, S. W. McCorkle, presented his bond with John S. Phelps as surety, the court rejected it on account of "insufficient security!"—The total expenses of the county this year were \$1,533.50; receipts, \$1,555.26; balance in the treasury, \$21.76; outstanding debt, \$837.04.—The United States census this year showed the pop-

ulation of the county to be 5,372.—Some of the new merchants in Springfield were John De Bruin, Samuel F. January, E. Fisher, and — Snyder.

#### ELECTIONS—AUGUST 5.

The August election of the year 1840 resulted in the choice of the following officers: —

*Representative*—John S. Phelps, over John C. Johnson and Joseph Powell.

*Sheriff*—Thomas Horn over Joseph Burden and Silas Baker.

*County Clerk*—Joshua Davis; no opposition.

*Assessor*—J. W. Wadlow, over Samuel Martin and Wm. Cloud.

*Coroner*—Wm. Cawlfild; no opposition.

The Democratic candidates for Governor and Lieutenant Governor, Thos. Reynolds and M. M. Marmaduke, carried the county by more than 200 majority, over John B. Clark, Sr., and Joseph Bogy, the Whig nominees.

#### THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION.

The presidential campaign of 1840 was the principal event of that year in the State, and, in fact, in the United States. The Whig party, then for the first time formidable in the country, renominated Gen. Harrison as its candidate for President, with John Tyler, of Virginia, for Vice-President. The Democrats renominated Van Buren and Johnson. The canvass excited more interest than any other that had ever taken place in the history of the Union. There had been a great stringency in the money market and other financial distresses occasioning hard times throughout the country. Many workingmen were either out of employment or at work for very low wages; prices of produce had fallen to insignificant figures and there was general discontent with the situation. Many people attributed the condition of affairs to the administration of Mr. Van Buren and the Democratic party. The Whigs took advantage of the situation and conducted their campaign with unexampled ardor and enthusiasm—and, as the result showed, with effect. Mass conventions of immense numbers of people were held, becoming political camp-meetings in many instances, and remaining in session three or four days. The object of both parties seemed to be to carry the election by music, banners, processions, and stump oratory.

Gen. Harrison, at the time of his candidacy, was clerk of the courts of Hamilton county, Ohio, and lived in a house having one apartment, built of logs. A Democratic editor had observed that in addition

to the humble style of the general's dwelling, there was nailed upon the outer walls of the log kitchen a raccoon skin, in process of curing, and he commented very facetiously upon these things, sneering at a party whose candidate for the exalted office of President lived in a log cabin ornamented with 'coon skins and knew no better beverage than hard cider. Immediately the Whigs took up the statements of the editor, and reasserted them as facts of which they were greatly, and as they claimed, justly proud. The contest was thereafter known as the "log cabin, 'coon skin and hard cider campaign." Monster Whig meetings were held all over the country, at which log cabins of all sizes, live 'coons, and veritable hard cider were displayed; processions were formed miles in length, containing every unique feature that could be conceived; cannons were fired, bells rung, and there were all sorts and kinds of fuss and fustian indulged in by the partisans of "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too."

To counteract the influence of these meetings, and the party paraphernalia employed to captivate the masses, the Democrats held their meetings also, many of which equaled, if they did not surpass, the efforts of the Whigs. Invoking the name and the prestige of Gen. Jackson ("Old Hickory"), who ardently supported Mr. Van Buren, they adopted hickory boughs and the chicken-cock as their party emblems, and defiantly waved the former, and caused the latter to exultingly crow in the faces of their opponents.

In Greene county the canvass was not so exciting as in other parts of the country. The Democrats had a large majority over the Whigs, and neither party counted it worth while to make extraordinary efforts to increase its members for the time. Still the contest attracted general and especial attention throughout the county, and it is said that a full vote was polled. At the November election the vote in this county stood: For the Van Buren electors, 432; for the Harrison electors, 171. Of this vote Campbell township gave Van Buren 321, and Harrison 142. Finley gave Van Buren 35, and Harrison 3.

The leading Democrats of the county at that time were John S. Phelps, Alex. Younger, Wm. Garoutte, N. R. Smith, R. J. McElhaney, Judge Yancey, C. A. Haden, J. W. Hancock, Elijah Gray, Chesley Cannefax, John P. Campbell and S. S. Ingram. Some of the most prominent Whigs were Dr. Thos. J. Bailey, Gray Wills, Wm. McAdams, Samuel Martin, B. T. Nowlin, W. B. Farmer, D. D. Berry, John S. Waddill and Littleberry Hendrick. Among the incidents of the campaign it is remembered that the Democrats had a

barbecue in the grove in the southeast part of Springfield, at which Judge Yancey and others spoke ; and that on the St. Louis road, half a mile from town, there hung for some time a "paddy," consisting of a woman's coarse dress and bonnet, stuffed with straw and labeled "*Granny Harrison.*"

---

## 1841—MISCELLANEOUS.

In February the county court appointed R. A. Huffard to take a vote of the citizens of the county on the propriety of forming an agricultural society, pursuant to an act of the Legislature. The people refused to order the court to form such a society.—S. D. Hailey was appointed superintendent of public buildings.—In May a township comprising the southwestern portion of the county was organized and called Polk township, in honor of James K. Polk, of Tennessee, ex-speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives and member of Congress. The township was named by some old Tennesseans, friends of Mr. Polk, long before that gentleman was thought of for President. A voting place for Polk township was established at the house of Lindsey Robberson.—From and after May 1 the county judges began to receive \$2 per day for their services instead of \$1.50, their former compensation.—July 7 the county court fined Joseph Weaver, one of its own members, \$5, "for contempt to this court, by absenting himself as one of said court, without leave thereof, on the fifth day of the term."

In this year the first permits were given to free negroes to reside in this country "during good behavior, and no longer." One of the parties so privileged was John Rider, "a free man of color;" the other was Margaret Williams, described as "a free woman, of bright mulatto color, 29 years of age, five feet two inches high."

The expenses of the county this year amounted to \$2,319.71, and the receipts into the treasury \$1,376.07, causing a deficiency of \$943.64, and increasing the county debt to \$1,780.63, which was thought to be an enormous sum at that day.

Some of the merchants of the county this year were John De Bruin, A. N. Farmer, A. Huff, Joshua Jones, Berry & Snyder, Jas. M. Kendrick and John Morris. The leading grocers were James Washburn, Thos. Shannon & Son, R. J. McElhaney, and Peter Apperson.

The August election resulted in the choice of Joshua Davis for circuit and county clerk over Richard Price, and of J. W. Wadlow for assessor, over Thos. Tiller. Davis was an expert penman, and some of his

penmanship, still extant, on the early records, is equal to copper-plate.

An important addition was built to the jail this year, consisting of two rooms sixteen feet square, with walls of oak timbers, each one foot square, and proportionately strong in other particulars. The improvements had not been made at the time of the escape of Shanks, in June.

#### KILLING OF DAVIS BY JOHN T. SHANKS.

In May, 1841, John T. Shanks shot and killed another man named Davis, in Springfield. Both men were intoxicated at the time, and the killing was the result of an affray. Shanks was a mechanic, and had a wheelwright's shop in the town. Davis was a hard drinker and a rough character generally. Shanks was arrested and had a preliminary examination, which resulted in his being committed to jail to abide the decision of the next term of the circuit court, which was to meet in July. Before court convened Shanks contrived to break jail and flee from the county. It was always said that he made his way to Texas, where he lived until his death, and was never arrested and tried for his crime. At the July term, after his escape, Shanks' property was levied on to pay the costs of the preliminary examination. The fees of the sheriff, Thos. Horn, alone amounted to \$58.29. Some outside friend of Shanks' furnished him with an auger, with which he bored his way to liberty, and once free it is alleged that he was furnished with a good horse, a rifle, and a saddle bag full of provisions.

---

#### 1842 — MISCELLANEOUS.

At the February term of the county court, Ash Grove township was organized, and the same session a school township was organized therein.—S. D. Hailey resigned his position as superintendent of public buildings, and Henry Matlock was appointed in his stead.—In May it was shown that the county had expended on roads and bridges, out of the internal improvement (or road and canal) fund, the sum of \$1,542.87, leaving a balance of the fund to the amount of \$1,124.79.—The county tax levy for this year was 100 per cent over the State levy.—The expenses of the county this year were \$1,387.52; receipts, \$1,775.18.

*The August Election.*—At this election the following were the successful candidates: John W. Hancock, State Senator; Leonard H. Sims, representative; Thos. B. Neaves, sheriff; B. A. James, Jas.

W. Blakey and Bennett Robberson, county justices; Daniel Cotner, assessor. At the first session of the county court B. A. James was chosen presiding justice. Daniel Cotner, the assessor elect, died before being qualified.

---

#### 1843 — ITEMS.

In February, Sheriff Neaves was made collector, and Thos. Tiller was appointed assessor, *vice* Daniel Cotner, deceased. — Leonard H. Sims, was appointed the county's agent to draw the road and canal fund from the State treasury. — The county court ordered a meeting of the inhabitants of the county at the court-house, on the first Monday in May, to organize a county agricultural society. It is not remembered what was done at this meeting.

At the August election John L. McCraw was re-elected county surveyor, his opponent being Marcus Boyd. — During this year Geo. R. Smith succeeded John P. Campbell, as receiver of the land office at Springfield, and Robert Smith took the place of "Uncle" Joel H. Haden, as register. The Smiths only held their positions about one year, however. — The total expenses of the county during 1843 were \$1,883.12. — The following prominent citizens of the county died during the year: Thos. Horn, Wm. Fulbright, J. H. Massey, Archibald Young, and Radford Cannefax. — A county tax of 200 per cent over the State tax was levied this year.

---

#### 1844 — NEWSPAPER ESTABLISHED.

In May of this year the first number of the *Springfield Advertiser* was printed at the county seat, the paper having been established by Warren H. Graves, Esq. The paper was a folio (four pages), with six columns to the page, and was Democratic in politics. It had a circulation of about 400. Of the office of this paper Mr. Graves says: "The original *Advertiser* office was the same in which the *Standard* and the *Eagle* had been printed. It had been idle for some time — I think for two or three years — and was under the control and in the possession of John S. Phelps; but there was a suit between him and John P. Campbell, in relation to the ownership, which was afterward compromised, and the office went to Campbell. This was in the spring of 1846, and then I purchased a new office. The material of

the old office was used in 1846, in the interest of John P. Campbell for Congress. The paper was published by E. D. McKinney." The *Advertiser* was published continuously up to the summer of 1861.

#### THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1844.

The August election of this year was of unusual interest to the people of Greene county. It was a "Presidential year," and, in addition to that circumstance, two of the citizens of the county were candidates for Congress, both Democrats, and both were elected. Doubtless such an instance is without a parallel in the history of the country, save in counties having large cities within them.

The circumstance occurred in this way: At that date Missouri was entitled to five Congressmen, all of whom, by the law then in force, were elected by the voters of the State at large, there being no choice by Congressional districts, as is now the case. The Democratic party of Missouri was divided into two factions, the "hards" and the "softs."<sup>1</sup> A dozen candidates were in the field for Congressmen, among whom were John S. Phelps and Leonard H. Sims, one a "hard" the other a "soft." The five candidates receiving the highest number of votes in the State were to be the Congressmen. D. C. M. Parsons, from Pike county, was one of the "hard" candidates. A few days before the election Parsons died, and the "hard" central committee substituted John G. Jameson in his stead. News traveled slowly at that day, for the lack of telegraphs and fast mails, and the tidings of Mr. Parsons' death did not reach all parts of the State until after the election. The result was that some of the "hards" voted for Parsons and others for Jameson, and that Leonard Sims, who obtained the votes of "softs" and Whigs, received a plurality over Parsons and Jameson, and thus it so chanced that both Phelps and Sims were elected. Their colleagues were James B. Bowlin, James H. Relfe, and Sterling Price. The latter resigned in 1846, to engage in the Mexican war, and was succeeded by Wm. McDaniels. This was the beginning of the Congressional career of Gov. Phelps, which lasted for eighteen consecutive years. Hon. L. H. Sims is believed to be still living at Jacksonport, Arkansas.

While Mr. Sims was in Congress he made a famous speech on the

---

<sup>1</sup> The "hards" were in favor of hard money, or of State bank currency on a metallic basis, convertible into coin on demand, no State bank bills to be of less denomination than \$10. The "softs" favored the issue of bank bills of \$1, \$2, \$3, and \$5, and leaned toward the Whig idea of free banking.

question of the Oregon boundary difficulty ("54-40 or fight"), between Great Britain and the United States, then under discussion in Congress. In this speech Mr. Sims scouted the idea of being at all doubtful of the result of a contest between this country and England, should it be necessary to decide the controversy by a fight. "Why, Mr. Speaker," said he, "the ox-drivers of Missouri, *armed only with their cattle-whips*, can thrash all of the British troops in that quarter, and make the British lion scamper off with his tail between his legs, and take refuge in the far off forests of the north, and mingle his doleful whine with 'the wolf's long howl from Onalaska's shore!'"

The county officers chosen at this election were B. A. James (who had resigned as county judge to make the race), representative; Thos. B. Neaves, sheriff; B. F. Butler, assessor, and John W. Dagan, coroner. On the resignation of Judge James, Wm. C. Price became county justice, in May, and was elected presiding judge of the county court.

#### THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1844.

Henry Clay, of Kentucky, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, were the Whig candidates for President and Vice-President this year, and James Knox Polk, of Tennessee, and George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania, the Democratic nominees. There was greater interest taken in Greene county in this election than in any other since the organization. The county had doubled in population since 1840, and many of the new arrivals were Whigs, from Tennessee and Kentucky, warm admirers of "Harry of the West." James K. Polk, too, had his friends among the Tennesseans of this county, many of whom had known him in his own State, and, however unacquainted other portions of the country might have been with him, Mr. Polk was by no means a stranger to the county of Greene.

Numerous meetings and one or two barbecues were held at Springfield this year by the partisans of Polk and Clay. The Whigs were in great spirits, and some of them expected to carry the county for their candidate. The result of the election in November showed, however, that they were outvoted more than two to one, the vote standing: For Polk and Dallas, 817; for Clay and Frelinghuysen, 351. The vote of the State stood Polk, 41,369; Clay, 31,251.

The Gubernatorial canvass attracted considerable attention from the fact that Charles H. Allen, the independent candidate for Governor, against John C. Edwards, Democrat, had formerly been a citizen of Greene county and circuit judge for this circuit. Allen and Edwards

held a joint discussion in the court-house at Springfield, which was well attended. "Horse" Allen, as he was nicknamed, became somewhat excited and jerked a book from Edwards' hand in such a violent manner that the volume was badly torn. Judge Allen received a very respectable vote in this county and only ran 5,621 votes behind Edwards in the State.

Chas. H. Allen, at the time he was a candidate for Governor, lived in some one of the upper counties. He was a man of fine presence, of commanding stature, a good lawyer, and, though impulsive, and often too hasty in action, was a gentleman of excellent character in the main. It is said he received his cognomen of "Horse" Allen from the following circumstance: On one occasion he was holding court and a disorderly attorney interrupted the proceedings by talking in a loud voice, being engaged in a sort of altercation with another lawyer. The judge commanded silence. To this command the attorney paid no attention. The sheriff chanced to be absent from the room at the time. Thereupon His Honor rose and, in a voice of thunder, cried: "*Sit down, sir, and keep your mouth shut!*" The lawyer wilted, sank into a seat and murmured, "Well, as you are judge of this court, I guess I will obey you this time." To this Judge Allen replied: "By G—, sir, I'll let you know that I am not only judge of this court, *but I'm a HOSS besides*, and if you don't obey me, I'll *make* you!"

*Miscellaneous.*—A bridge across the town branch, near Owen's wool-carding factory, was built in the fall of this year, the job being superintended by John Bedford. The bridge was built by Cephas Hill and cost \$125. The tax for county purposes this year was 18<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> cents on the \$100.00. The expenses of the county this year were \$1,287.94; receipts, \$1,303.77.

---

#### 1845 — MISCELLANEOUS.

In May the Springfield branch of the State Bank of Missouri was established, with J. H. McBride as president; J. R. Danforth, cashier; C. A. Haden, clerk. The opening of this institution was quite an event in the history of Springfield.

In this year R. J. McElhany succeeded Wm. B. Farmer as post-master of Springfield. Farmer was a Whig, McElhany a Democrat, and James K. Polk, a Democratic president.

At the August election, in addition to the regular county officials,

there were elected two delegates from this district (the 21st) to a State constitutional convention, which convened at Jefferson City November 17, and after being in session for two months, presented a new constitution to the people of the State for adoption at the August election, 1846. This constitution was rejected by a majority of 9,000. The delegates to the convention from this district were Thos. B. Neaves and Burton A. James, both of this county.

This year the county's receipts were largely in excess of its expenditures, the former being \$2,458.07, and the expenses \$1,115.54, balance in the treasury, \$1,342.53. Wm. T. Crenshaw, a prominent citizen of the county, died in October.

---

#### 1846 — COUNTY COURT PROCEEDINGS.

In January A. L. Yarbrough was appointed sheriff, *vice* Thos. B. Neaves, who had been elected a member of the constitutional convention. Yarbrough afterward had Wm. C. Price appointed his deputy. In May the town of Springfield was re-incorporated, but with boundaries so indefinitely described as to be incomprehensible at this day. (See history of Springfield). In July a county tax of 20 cents on the \$100 was levied.

In May Cass township was organized, on the petition of Jacob Perryman and others. The original boundaries of this township were as follows: Beginning at a point on the northern boundary line of Greene county, six miles east of the eastern boundary of Dade county; thence to the south boundary of Robberson township; thence east seven and one-fourth miles; thence north to Sac river; thence down Sac river to the range line between ranges 22 and 23; thence north with said range line to the northern boundary of the county; thence west with the line dividing the counties of Greene and Polk to the place of beginning.

#### THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1846.

This year, for the first time, Missouri elected Congressmen by districts. Greene county again had two candidates for Congress, Hon. John S. Phelps (for re-election) and John P. Campbell. Both were Democrats, Phelps a "hard" and Campbell a "soft." Each candidate had a newspaper to advocate his claims. The *Advertiser*, by Warren H. Graves, was Phelps' organ, while Campbell's paper was

the *Texas Democrat*, a journal established this year by himself and edited by his son-in-law, E. D. McKinney. The canvass was very spirited, but resulted in Campbell's carrying the county, and in Phelps' election by a large majority. The county officers elected this year were the following: —

*State Senator*.—John W. Hancock, over Burton A. James.

*Representative*.—Bennett Robberson, over L. A. Patillo and R. W. Eaton (“Dan Tucker”).

*Sheriff*.—Wm. McFarland, over Thomas Potter, A. L. Yarbrough, A. N. Farmer, Wm. Caulfield, B. Cowan, G. W. Kelley, Chesley Cannefax, Thos. Tiller, B. F. Butler and Edmund Turner.

*County Justices*.—J. M. Blakey, Elisha Headley and R. W. Sims, over Joseph Miller, Joseph Weaver, J. N. Bailey, J. O. Sheppard and James Dollison.

*Assessor*.—James Redfern, over S. Clark, H. Bruton, R. Woodward and J. Langham.

*Coroner*.—A. W. Maupin.

Upon the reorganization of the county court in September, the new justices took their seats, and Elisha Headley was made presiding judge. Wm. McFarland, the new sheriff, attended court. McFarland was a Whig and was elected sheriff of a Democratic county by reason of a multiplicity of Democratic candidates. He was a son-in-law of John Roberts, and operated the latter's distillery, at the big spring east of town. His chief distiller was one John Holcomb.

The expenses of running the county this year were \$1,498.03; receipts, \$1,413.38. The assessor's books showed that the total number of property owners in the county in 1846 was 1,747.

#### • GREENE COUNTY IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

In 1846 the war between the United States and Mexico broke out, the annexation of Texas being the alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April, and the attack on American soldiers by Mexicans the ground of the retaliatory declaration by the United States, May 13.

In June Col. Alex. Doniphan's regiment, the 1st Missouri Mounted Volunteers, was organized at Ft. Leavenworth and soon after departed for New Mexico. In August Col. Sterling Price's regiment, the 2d Missouri, was organized and also left for “the front.” There were more volunteers than could be accepted. In September another regiment was organized at Leavenworth with Thos. Ruffin as colonel, but at that time it could not be received.

In Ruffin's regiment was one company from Greene county, commanded by Capt. A. M. Julian. Samuel A. Boak was 1st lieutenant. The company marched from Springfield to Leavenworth and engaged in the organization of the regiment, were disbanded, and returned home after an absence of one month. The company numbered about 75 men.

In the following spring Samuel Boak organized another company, of which he was captain and ———— 1st lieutenant. This company left Springfield in good shape, followed by the best wishes of quite a multitude that had assembled to see the soldiers start for the field where glory awaited them. A barbecue was given in a grove on St. Louis street, about 250 yards east of the public square, and there were speeches, a flag presentation, etc. The response was by Capt. Boak, who was a lawyer of fair ability, and had an office with John S. Phelps, though he did not have much practice. He had not long been, nor did he long remain, a citizen of Springfield, and it is not known what became of him finally.

Capt. Boak's company was mustered into the service in May, 1847. It comprised a portion of the 3d Missouri Mounted Infantry Volunteers, Col. John Ralls, of Ralls county, commanding. This regiment operated as far into the Mexican States as El Paso, Chihuahua and Santa Cruz de Rosales, at which latter place, March 16th, 1848, under Col. Ralls, seven companies of the regiment, two companies of United States dragoons, under Maj. Beal, and the Santa Fe Battalion, under Maj. Walker, constituting a force of 600 or 700 men, fought a battle with the Mexicans under Gen. Freas, who were in the town and sheltered by breastworks. The fight lasted from 9 o'clock in the morning until about sun-down, when the place was charged, and the Mexicans defeated with a loss of 330 killed, many wounded, a large quantity of arms, ammunition, wagons, teams, etc. The Americans then occupied the town, the Mexicans having surrendered a large number of prisoners, who were released the next day on parole.

In a few days after this battle, all the American forces returned to Chihuahua, where they remained until the close of the war, except seven companies of the 3d Missouri, that were stationed at Santa Cruz de Rosales, and occupied that post until the end of the war. In July, 1848, these companies were ordered to Independence, Missouri, and mustered out the following October. The other three companies were stationed at Taos, New Mexico, during their term and never

joined their regiment until they were mustered out with it, at Independence. These three companies had been under the command of Maj. Reynolds, who died on his return, in October, 1848, at Fort Mann, below the crossing of the Arkansas river.

When Boak's company returned to Springfield, it was given a hearty welcome and an imposing reception. Another grand barbecue was held at Fulbright's spring, where there was much speech-making and a general good time.

---

#### 1847 — MISCELLANEOUS.

Two townships were organized this year, — Dallas, July 8, and Porter, October 4. Dallas was organized in response to a petition presented by D. A. W. Morehouse and others, and comprised what had formerly been the south half of Ozark township, which township was now divided by a line "beginning on the east boundary line of Greene county, thence running west to the Widow Conley's, thence westwardly to William Harwood's, thence west to the line dividing Ozark and Jackson townships." All territory north of this line was established as Ozark township.

Porter township was reorganized (having first been erected in 1834), and its bounds declared to be "a line beginning at the corner of sections 12 and 13, on the line between ranges 21 and 22, thence running west to the State road leading from Springfield to Fayetteville, thence south with said road to the county line." Elections in Porter township were held at Ingram's mills. Wm. Sanders and Matthew McCroskey were appointed justices of the peace.

In this year the county was thoroughly organized for school purposes. Under the act of the Legislature of March 27, 1845, every congressional township was to be erected into a school township, the inhabitants thereof to meet at an appointed place, choose school directors, determine as to the length of school, etc. About the last of November the people of the following school townships met and organized, pursuant to an order of the county court, made in accordance with a petition of the majority of the voters thereof: Smith school township, No. 24 (being Cong. tp. 30, range 20), at John Smith's; Chaffin school township, No. 25 (tp. 29-18), at Robert Chaffin's; Pryor school township, No. 26 (tp. 27-19), at Wm. Stout's. It is stated that schools were established in nearly every school township in the county during 1847 and 1848.

At the August election Wm. C. Price was elected probate judge over Henry Fulbright, and John L. McCraw county surveyor over Marcus Boyd. In October Elisha Headlee was again made presiding justice of the county court.

Prominent among the citizens of the county who died this year were General Joseph Powell, March 7, aged 39; Bennett Robberson and Sterling B. Allen, in July; Sidney S. Ingram, August 9, and James C. Turner in December.

In April the municipal government of the town of Springfield was established by the election of A. Maurice, Jr., mayor. The town needed a calaboose, and, having none, the county court graciously granted it the use of the county jail in which to incarcerate offenders.

The total expenses of the county this year were \$1,360.63.

---

#### 1848 — MISCELLANEOUS.

Judge Jeremiah Sloan, one of the first justices of the county court of Greene county, died January 22, at his residence in Looney township, Polk county. In April Wm. P. Davis was appointed deputy county clerk. Taxes were higher in 1848 than in any previous year, a levy for county purposes alone being made in July of 30 cents on the hundred dollars.

#### AUGUST ELECTION.

The August election of the year 1848, called out a full vote in Greene county. Two of its citizens were again candidates for important and responsible positions. Hon. John S. Phelps was the Democratic candidate for Congress (for re-election) from this, then the 5th district, against James Winston, and Hon. Littleberry Hendrick was the Whig candidate for Lieutenant Governor with Hon. J. S. Rollins, of Boone county, for Governor. Austin A. King and Thos. L. Price were the Democratic candidates for Governor and Lieutenant Governor respectively. The Greene county candidates were: For representative, Thos. B. Neaves, Democrat, and Marcus Boyd, Whig; for sheriff, G. W. Kelly, Dem., and Wm. McFarland, Whig; assessor, James Redfern, Dem., and S. Clark, Whig. The full vote

of the county, by townships, this year may be found of interest, and is herewith given:—

## VOTE OF GREEN COUNTY AT AUGUST ELECTION, 1848.

TOWNSHIPS.	GOVERNOR.		LT. GOVERNOR.		CONGRESS.		REPRESENTATIVE.		SHERIFF.		ASSESSOR.	
	King.	Rollins.	Price.	Hendrick.	Phelps.	Winston.	Neaves.	Boyd.	Kelly.	McFarland.	Clark.	Redfern.
Campbell .....	285	219	282	220	275	214	234	254	210	291	162	320
Dallas.....	66	10	66	11	66	6	58	10	57	17	46	19
Polk .....	47	27	47	28	46	26	45	27	40	33	40	33
Cass.....	87	50	87	49	84	53	76	58	86	55	56	80
Finley .....	212	42	212	42	196	37	189	60	167	86	115	112
Robberson .....	76	41	76	42	72	39	52	68	56	75	37	85
Boone.....	60	33	60	32	57	33	50	38	51	42	37	53
Porter .....	37	19	37	19	36	17	32	17	30	24	22	32
Jackson.....	71	19	70	18	68	20	57	24	58	26	59	24
Ozark.....	37	21	36	21	39	16	37	26	31	33	19	43
Benton.....	62	30	62	30	60	24	54	30	51	40	51	37
Total.....	1040	511	1035	512	999	485	884	612	837	722	646	838

The Presidential election this year did not draw out a full vote of either party. The Democrats knew they were certain to carry the county and the State, and the Whigs were willing to concede the fact, and both parties had spent their strength at the August election. The Presidential vote stood: For the Cass and Butler electors, 825; for the Taylor and Fillmore electors, 401. Democratic majority, 424.

September 10, of this year, the first number of a Whig paper called the *Springfield Whig* was issued at Springfield, by Fisher & Swartz. The paper was the successor of Mr. McKinney's *Texas Democrat*, and was edited by Hon. Littleberry Hendrick. The Whigs were proud of their new organ and gave it very fair support for a time. Mr. Hendrick and Dr. T. J. Bailey were its chief backers. The *Whig* suspended publication at Springfield, the following year, and the office was removed to Osceola.

## “THE BIG SLEET.”

In November of this year came the “big sleet,” as it was afterward known. The sleet began falling and then came rain and hail and freezing weather alternately, until the ice covered the ground to a depth of three or four inches. Timber was badly broken down, and in many places the roads were impassable, being blocked by the trees which on either side were weighted down with ice and fallen or bent

down across the roadway so as to completely obstruct it. Ice shoes for horses were unknown here then, and many a horse slipped on the ice, fell and either himself or rider was severely injured. The people in many parts of the county were compelled to bring to light their old mortars and pestles and "beat" meal for bread, as it was impossible to get to mill for some days. Two men were reported to have fallen and fatally injured themselves. One of the men lived near Fair Grove. The "big sleet" was general throughout the Southwest.

---

#### 1849 — A TEMPERANCE WAVE.

In February of this year there was a great temperance revival in Springfield. A series of temperance meetings were held and a lodge of the Sons of Temperance formed. By the 1st of April this lodge contained about seventy-five members. On the 7th of April there was a grand temperance celebration in Springfield. The Sons of Temperance marched in full regalia from their lodge room to the Christian church, where addresses were delivered by Rev. B. McCord Roberts, Rev. Thomas Johnson, and others. A temperance dinner was one of the features of the day. It may be remarked, gently and with a certain sort of regret, that, to temperance reformers, Springfield at that day was a "field white for the harvest," and could have furnished very many specimens of frightful examples of quaffing immoderately the flowing bowl, or "drinking between drinks." Happily, the last state of that town is better than the first.

#### IMPROVEMENTS.

During the year many important and substantial public improvements were completed in the county. Two good bridges were built, one, costing \$1,800, was thrown across the James river, at or near Cason's mill, and one, costing \$900, was thrown over Finley creek, near Massey's mill. Additions and repairs, at an aggregate cost of \$1,877, were made to the court-house, of which sum \$250 was for a cupola. Of the latter improvement a story is told that a prominent citizen, once a general officer in the militia and a candidate for the Legislature, denounced the authorities for erecting such a structure. "If they can't find no other way of spending the people's money," said he, "they spend it putting up *tupelows*, which is no account anyhow."

## MISCELLANEOUS.

State school money to the amount of \$1,076.79 was received by the county this year, and distributed among the different school townships. Springfield school township received \$114.27. The expenses of the county in 1849 were \$3,042.52; receipts, \$3,440.22; balance, \$397.70. The delinquent tax list amounted to only \$35.90. In April Peter Apperson was appointed postmaster at Springfield, *vice* R. J. McElhany, who resigned; but later in the year that staunch old Whig, Wm. B. Farmer, was appointed by the Whig Postmaster General to the office. Ex-Senator Josiah F. Danforth, died at San Angelos, New Mexico, August 20, while on his way to California.

## THE JACKSON RESOLUTIONS.

Early in the year 1849 there began a series of discussions in the Missouri Legislature concerning the slavery question, or rather the power of Congress over slavery in the territories. On the 15th of January Hon. C. F. Jackson, senator from Howard, afterward Governor of the State, introduced into the Legislature a series of resolutions as follows:—

*Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri:* That the Federal constitution was the result of a compromise between the conflicting interests of the States which formed it, and in no part of that instrument is to be found any delegation of power to Congress to legislate on the subject of slavery, excepting some special provisions, having in view the prospective abolition of the African slave trade, made for securing the recovery of fugitive slaves; any attempt therefore on the part of Congress to legislate on the subject, so as to affect the institution of slavery in the States, in the District of Columbia, or in the territories, is, to say the least, a violation of the principles upon which that instrument was founded.

2. That the territories, acquired by the blood and treasure of the whole nation, ought to be governed for the common benefit of the people of all the States, and any organization of the territorial governments excluding the citizens of any part of the Union from removing to such territories with their property, would be an exercise of power by Congress inconsistent with the spirit upon which our federal compact was based, insulting to the sovereignty and dignity of the States thus affected, calculated to alienate one portion of the Union from another, and tending ultimately to disunion.

3. That this General Assembly regard the conduct of the Northern States on the subject of slavery as releasing the slave-holding States from all further adherence to the basis of compromise, fixed on by the

act of Congress of March 6, 1820, even if such act ever did impose any obligation upon the slave-holding States and authorizes them to insist upon their rights under the constitution; but for the sake of harmony and for the preservation of our Federal Union they will still sanction the application of the principles of the Missouri Compromise to the recent territorial acquisitions, if by such concession future aggressions upon the equal rights of the States may be arrested and the spirit of anti-slavery fanaticism be extinguished.

4. The right to prohibit slavery in any territory belongs exclusively to the people thereof, and can only be exercised by them in forming their constitution for a State government, or in their sovereign capacity as an independent State.

5. That in the event of the passage of any act of Congress conflicting with the principles herein expressed, Missouri will be found in hearty co-operation with the slave-holding States, in such measures as may be deemed necessary for our mutual protection against the encroachments of Northern fanaticism.

6. That our Senators in Congress be instructed and our Representatives be requested to act in conformity to the foregoing resolutions.

The foregoing resolutions were known as the "Jackson Resolutions," from the name of their mover, but their real author was Hon. W. B. Napton, of Saline county, latterly a judge of the Supreme Court, who admitted the fact to the writer. Space is given to an account of the Jackson resolutions in this volume from the fact that, at the time, they engaged a large share of the attention of the leading politicians, and prominent men of the county. The representative of the county voted for them, but the sentiment of his constituents was not unanimous in their favor. There were many who thought their passage untimely, unwise, and that they foreboded eventually a dissolution of the Union.

Col. Thomas H. Benton, Missouri's distinguished Senator, was especially opposed to the resolutions. He thought (and correctly, too,) that they were aimed at him, and designed to deprive him of his seat in the United States Senate, which he had held for nearly thirty consecutive years. The last section commanded him to act in accordance with the resolutions, the spirit of which he had often vigorously opposed.

Col. Benton appealed from the action of the Legislature to the people of Missouri and canvassed the State against the Jackson resolutions. In the summer of 1849 he spoke in Springfield. The meeting was held in Fairer's grove, in the southern part of town. While in Springfield Col. Benton was the guest of Joseph Moss, Esq. The meeting was largely attended. It had been reported that Hon. Thos.

B. Neaves, the county's representative, and John W. Hancock, the State Senator, both of whom had voted for the Jackson resolutions, had declared, with some others, that "Old Bullion" should not speak in Springfield, and trouble was imminent, the Benton men being on hand, in strong force, to protect their leader. No disturbance occurred, save that, during the delivery of the speech, Mr. Hancock rose with his hat on, and asked the speaker if he might propound to him a series of questions. "Who are you, sir?" sternly demanded Mr. Benton; <sup>1</sup> "take off your hat, sir, when you address a gentleman." "I am John W. Hancock, sir," returned Mr. H., "and I am State Senator from this district." Mr. Hancock then put his questions in a respectful manner, but Mr. Benton paid no attention to them.

Col. Benton's speech in Springfield was long remembered by those who heard it. He maintained that the spirit of nullification and treason lurked in the Jackson resolutions, especially in the fifth; that they were a mere copy of the Calhoun resolutions, offered in the United States Senate, February 19, 1847, and denounced by him (Benton) at the time as fire-brands, and intended for disunion and electioneering purposes. He said he could see no difference between them, except as to the time contemplated for dissolving the Union, as he claimed that Mr. Calhoun's tended directly and the Jackson resolutions ultimately to that point. Col. Benton further argued that the Jackson resolutions were in conflict with the Missouri Compromise of 1820, and with the resolutions passed by the Missouri Legislature, February 15, 1847, wherein it was declared that "the peace, permanency and welfare of our national union depend upon a strict adherence to the letter and spirit" of that compromise, and which instructed the Missouri Senators and Representatives to vote in accordance with its provisions. In conclusion, Col. Benton warned his hearers that the Jackson resolutions were intended to mislead them into aiding the scheme of ultimately disrupting the national union, and entreated them to remain aloof from them.

#### PROGRESS OF THE COUNTY FROM 1840 TO 1850.

During the decade from 1840 to 1850 the progress of Greene county was at no time impeded. The county increased year by year in population, wealth and influence until at the close of the year 1849 it occupied a proud position among its sister counties of the State, standing

<sup>1</sup> "I knew well enough who he was," Col. Benton afterwards said, "but I wanted to make him bow to me and take off his hat like a d--d nigger!"

twelfth in order of population, and tenth in value of real and personal property. It must be born in mind that this state of affairs was brought about when there were no railroads to assist in the development of the country, and no steamboats to aid its commerce and traffic.

The citizens depended on themselves — on their own exertions for what they had. Everything was accomplished by hard work. Farming was performed with the aid of tools almost primitive in their character. Plows with wooden mold-boards were common; “nigger hoes” were in general use — implements weighing five pounds, made by a country blacksmith; grain was cut with cradles, and occasionally it was reaped with sickles; threshing was done with flails or the grain was trodden out by horses, and frequently winnowed by hand in the open air. Yet great quantities of produce were raised, and it found a ready, if not a good, market. Wheat was often 30 cents a bushel; corn 50 cents or 60 cents a barrel; pork from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per hundred. Other articles of farm produce brought proportionate prices.

No inconsiderable amounts were realized from the sales of improved farms and lands. New comers preferred to buy land that had been tested and found to be productive. Even if the improvements were really insignificant in character and value, land containing them, if it had been successfully cultivated, was counted worth vastly more than unimproved land lying alongside. A man could “break out” and partially improve a piece of raw land costing \$200, or \$1.25 per acre, that in two years would sell to a home seeker from Tennessee or Kentucky for \$2,000 or \$3,000. In this way many men accumulated considerable sums of ready money — by improving lands and selling them again.

Commerce with the outside world was difficult, but it was made fairly profitable. A valuable trade was kept up with the Indians. Farmers and traders were accustomed to send out from the county every year wagon loads of provisions — bacon, flour, potatoes, etc., — to the trading posts in the Indian Territory, to Ft. Gibson, Ft. Smith, Ft. Scott, and other points, where they found ready sale, at fair prices. A great deal of money was brought into the county by those who were in the Indian trade. The breeding and selling of mules was a business largely remunerative and considerably engaged in. The long-eared animals were bought by dealers and driven to Southern markets, in Arkansas, Louisiana, and Mississippi, where they were sold to cotton and sugar planters at handsome profits. Some Greene

county citizens realized considerable fortunes in the horse and mule trade.

Merchandise of all kinds was brought into the country in wagons. Everything was bought in St. Louis and commonly shipped up the Missouri river on steamboats to Boonville, from whence it was brought here in wagons. Occasionally, especially from 1840 to 1844, when the Missouri river was very low, and steamboat freights very high, goods were hauled from St. Louis direct. It required about one month to make the trip to and from St. Louis with a load of goods, provided the Gasconade, the Meramec, and other streams were not high and the teams were not "water bound," for at that day there were no bridges across any but the smallest streams. The road to St. Louis was what came to be known long afterwards as the "wire road," and is that which is followed generally by the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad. The long distance from the wholesale market often made salt cost the consumer \$5 a barrel.

At different periods plans were set on foot for the improvement of White river, so as to make it navigable for light draught steamboats as far up as the mouth of the James, then in the southern part of this county, now in Stone. Congressional aid was sought, but the Democrats, then in power, were opposed to committing the government to the policy of aiding internal improvements, believing such a policy unconstitutional, and nothing could be obtained. The State was then appealed to and bills were introduced in the Legislature by the members from Greene to appropriate a sufficient sum (estimated at from \$8,000 to \$12,000) to render the stream navigable into this county, but all such bills were always loaded down with amendments for the improvement of other streams of the State to such an extent that the bills were uniformly killed. As late as 1850 Hon. Burton A. James, of Greene, State Senator from this district, introduced a bill, on which he made an excellent speech, to improve White river, but the measure failed. Had the stream been made navigable, merchandise could have been brought into the county all the way by water from St. Louis, down the Mississippi and up the White river, cheaper than it could be wagoned across the country from Boonville.

The people of the county, even at that early day, were alive to the importance of securing railway communication with the outer world, and whenever an expression was obtained it was almost always unanimously in favor of a railroad. Various railroads to run from St. Louis or some other point on the Mississippi into Greene county

were thought of from time to time, but not until March, 1849, was the Pacific railroad chartered, and soon after the "Southwest Branch" followed—the latter now the St. Louis and San Francisco—with its 1,040,000 acres of land from the general government and bonds to the amount of \$4,500,000 guaranteed by the State. From 1845 to 1850 railroad meetings were held not only in Greene county, but in Lawrence, Barry, Jasper and McDonald.

Mail routes had come to be pretty freely established throughout the county by 1850. Stage lines from Boonville, Jefferson, Lebanon, Fayetteville, ran through Springfield, and carried not only the mails but passengers. Other mails were carried on horseback. In 1850 postage on letters was *only* five cents, and Hon. John S. Phelps had introduced a bill in Congress to still further decrease the rate of letter postage to three cents.

Upon the first settlement of the country, and for many years thereafter, the cultivation of cotton was attempted in the county, but the results were never altogether completely satisfactory. It is stated that in the '40s nearly every farmer in the county had his cotton patch, but it was only for home consumption, and was ginned, spun, and woven mostly by hand, by the female members of the family.

The county had improved in many respects very materially. The old log cabins of the pioneers gradually gave way to frame and brick buildings and comfortable barns arose on almost every hand. Saw-mills were put up in all parts of the county and lumber (native) became reasonably abundant and cheap. Churches sprung up and schools were established in every township. It was in the year 1842 that the State made its first apportionment of school moneys—a very insignificant amount—only \$1,999.69 to the entire State. In 1849 the apportionment had reached the respectable sum of \$59,456.01. Altogether, in the seven years from 1842 and including 1849, the amount of the school fund apportioned among the counties amounted to but \$225,323.49, not as much as was distributed ten years later in a single year, and but a very trifling sum compared with what is now annually expended.

Greene county added to her share of the State school fund and very many good country schools were opened in different parts of the county. "Select schools" were to be found in Springfield, at Ebenezer, and elsewhere. In 1849 the Southwestern Missouri High School; the Springfield Academy, by Bills & McConnell; Mrs. Merritt's and Mrs. Anderson's school for young ladies, and Miss McDonald's "Female Institute" were the leading schools in Greene county.

## CHAPTER IV.

## HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1850 TO 1856.

1850 — Miscellaneous — Another Indian Scare — The First Wire Fence in Greene County — Statistics — Fatal Casualties — Official Proceedings — The Political Canvass of 1850 — Four Candidates for Congress — The Benton and Anti-Benton Democrats — The “Wily Whigs,” — Newspaperdom in 1850 — The August Election — The California Gold Fever — List of Those Who Caught it. 1851 — Miscellaneous — Schools — Examinations — Resuscitating a City Charter — August Election — Springfield Markets — Deaths of Prominent Citizens — Prohibition — Democratic Reunion — Improvement of White River. 1852 — Prohibition Again — Miscellany — The August Election — The Presidential Election — Deaths of Prominent Citizens. 1853 — Miscellaneous. 1854 — County Officials — Railroad Matters — August Election — Hanging of Willis Washam — The First Legal Execution in the County — History of the Crime — Miscellaneous Matters. 1855 — A Hard Winter — The Poor House — Betting on Elections — New Paper and a New Party — The Know Nothings — Railroad Tax — Soldiers on the March — August Election — Court of Common Pleas — Business Firms and Business Done in Springfield in 1855 — Trial of John A. J. Lee for Murder.

## 1850 — MISCELLANEOUS.

January 14, the county was visited by one of the deepest snows known for many years. The snow was from 10 to 14 inches deep on a level.

About the 20th of January Col. Marcus Boyd was appointed receiver in the land office, in the room of Robert Smith, who had resigned. Judge Dade was register of the office at the time.

It was during this winter that another “Indian scare” occurred. A small party of Delawares, under a chief named “Long Horn,” came into Jasper county and encamped on the north fork of Spring river, near a Mr. Petty’s. They were in search of stolen horses, as written certificates in their possession showed. While the most of them were at Mr. Petty’s procuring provisions, a man named Roope and six or seven of his sons and sons-in-law came upon the Indian camp and secured all the guns and other property and were about making off when (an alarm having been given by an Indian boy) the Indians returned. Long Horn tried to take his gun away from Roope and was fired at by one of the white men. Other shots were fired at the Indians, but the latter stood their ground, and Roope and his party went away and soon afterward spread a report that another “Indian outrage” had been perpetrated on “unoffending white citizens.” The truth was established very soon by Mr. Petty and other reputable citizens of Jasper county.

It may here be set down that in the early spring of this year some farmer of Greene county, in a communication to the *Southwestern*

*Flag*, announced that he had made a *wire fence* about certain portions of his premises, which was "a complete success." This was years before such a fence was patented, and seems to have been the farmer's own invention. "It turns cattle and horses perfectly," the writer said, "but I think it would work better if it had some *sharp prongs* attached to the wires to prevent the stock from scratching themselves against it so much." Who this farmer was that first used a smooth wire fence in Greene county (if not in Missouri) and suggested one of barbed wire, cannot now be learned as he only signed the name "Farmer" to his letter to the newspaper.

The population of the county this year was: Whites, 11,653; slaves, 1,146; total 12,799. Of Campbell township: Free white 2,142; slaves, 561. Number of school children, 4,548. Number of farms yielding annually \$100 worth of produce and upwards, 296. Manufacturing establishments producing \$500 worth of manufactured articles, 21.

Mrs. Martha Blakey, wife of Judge James Blakey, died August 1, after a protracted illness. She was a native of Logan county, Ky., and at the time of her death was 31 years of age. Mrs. Olivia M. Berry, wife of Maj. D. D. Berry, died July 18, aged 39. Mrs. Berry was a daughter of Wm. Polk, of Arkansas, formerly of Tennessee.

The Southwest Missouri High School opened in April with a large number of students, and in a flourishing condition generally.

#### FATAL CASUALTIES DURING 1850.

About the first of February a Mrs. Sanders, an aged and respected lady of the county, was drowned in James fork of White river by accidentally falling into the stream. The water was shallow, but very cold, and the lady, enfeebled by age, was unable to extricate herself and drowned before assistance reached her. — A little boy, a son of Col. F. S. Coleman, in attempting to run from under a falling tree, which his brothers were cutting, fell and was caught by the tree, and crushed to death. — May 28, Rev. Jesse Mason, an aged and respected minister of the gospel, and a citizen of this county, started from home for Greenfield, Dade county, to fill an appointment. About three miles from his home his horse became frightened and threw him. He lay until evening before being discovered. After being taken up he never spoke thereafter. Four days later he died.

#### OFFICIAL PROCEEDINGS.

In this year the sum of \$206.40 was paid by the county to the patrolers for their services in "keeping straight" the slave population.—

At the meeting of the county court in October, Henry Fulbright, one of the justices elect, was made presiding justice. — Some time during 1850, Wm. C. Price resigned the office of probate judge and was succeeded by Hon. James Arnold. — The official reports showed the total expenses of the county for the year 1850 to be \$3,263.44; receipts, \$2,472.97; deficit, \$780.47. Deducting from this deficit the balance in the treasury at the close of the last fiscal year, \$397.70, still left the country in debt to the amount of \$382.76, on January 1, 1851.

#### THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1850.

Never since the admission of Missouri into the Union has there been a more exciting political canvass than that of 1850. It was an exciting period in the history of the United States, that year. The question of the admission of California into the Union with a constitution prohibiting slavery; the compromise or "omnibus bill" under discussion in the U. S. Senate; the passage of a fugitive slave bill by Congress and of "personal liberty" bills by certain Northern States calculated to interfere with the operations of the fugitive slave law, — these and other exciting questions caused great agitation throughout the country.

In the early part of the year 1849, South Carolina, — always a State "touchy" in the extreme, proposing nothing and never satisfied with anything, — wanted to secede from the Union, and invited the other Southern States to go with her. A convention of the Southern States was called to meet at Nashville, Tennessee, in June, 1850, to consider the situation and to take action "to preserve the rights and protect the interests of the South" — whatever that may have meant. The passage of the "Jackson resolutions" by the Missouri Legislature, in 1849, in some sense committed the State to sympathy and co-operation with the Nashville convention, but no delegates were authoritatively sent.

The Democratic party of the State was divided into two factions — the Benton Democrats, or the "hards," who indorsed Col. Benton's course and views, and favored his re-election to the U. S. Senate for the sixth term of six years, and the anti-Benton Democrats or "softs" who opposed him, and were bent on defeating him in his contest for re-election. The Whigs — "the wily Whigs" — constituted the third party, and, taking advantage of the bitter and uncomprising warfare between the Democratic factions, made shrewd and careful preparation to capture the senatorial, certain legislative, and other prizes for themselves — and in the end they were successful.

In Greene county the campaign was hotly contested. The Benton Democrats held a county convention, April 8, which was presided over

by Wm. Coyne, and which nominated a full county ticket, headed by Elisha Headlee and L. J. Morrow, as candidates for representatives. Resolutions were adopted, indorsing Col. Benton, condemning the "Jackson resolutions," and saying of the Nashville convention: "That although Missouri is bound, by the resolutions of the Legislature, to take part in that convention, we repudiate the resolutions so binding her, and will cast the same odium on every Missourian who favors the holding of that convention, or who may attend it, that now attaches to every representative and delegate that attended the notorious 'Hartford convention' of 1812." Another resolution declared, "that we are a law-abiding and Union-loving people; therefore, we repudiate all measures and men who might, by any possibility, endanger the perpetuity of the American Union." G. W. Dodson was chairman of the committee on resolutions and one of its members was F. T. Frazier, who, eleven years later, was an enthusiastic secessionist, a member of the Senate of the "Claib. Jackson Legislature," and one of those who voted for the Neosho ordinance of secession.

The anti-Benton Democrats, on "softs," put out a ticket some weeks later, substituting W. C. Price, for Headlee, for representative, and associating with him at first, Col. Staley, who was afterwards withdrawn. John W. Hancock was the candidate for State Senator, from this district, then composed of Greene, Taney and Ozark counties. Burton A. James was the Benton nominee.

The "wily Whigs" met in convention at Springfield, May 31. Hon. John S. Waddill, father of the present Adjutant General of Missouri, presided; W. G. Roberts, was secretary. The convention made no nomination for county officers, deciding, wisely enough, to do nothing towards uniting the wrangling Democrats, but to make a "still hunt" and bring out quietly two or three prominent men of their own party as independent candidates, and try to elect them. Resolutions were reported by a committee composed of Littleberry Hendrick, Hugh Stewart, S. S. Vinton, W. Blakey, Wm. B. Farmer, and Dr. John W. Chenoweth, indorsing President Taylor's administration, and declaring: "That we most cordially approve of the course pursued by the Hon. Henry Clay, of Kentucky, and Hon. Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts, in their endeavors to harmonize the conflicting interests and feelings of the American people, growing out of the questions in regard to slavery, and their course on that subject entitles them to the confidence and respect of the nation." The resolutions were unanimously adopted, and after appointing fifteen delegates, headed by Dr. H. M. Parrish, to a Congressional Convention to be held at Osceola in June,

the convention adjourned — expressing no opinion in regard to the merits of the question of Benton *vs.* anti-Benton.

In the 5th district there were four candidates for Congress. Hon. John S. Phelps was the regular Benton candidate; Wm. Shields, of Lafayette,<sup>1</sup> anti-Benton; Samuel Woodson, of Jackson, Whig; and Wm. Gilpin, of Jackson, independent Benton Democrat.

In Greene county the canvass fairly opened in Springfield July 6, when at a large meeting speeches were made by three of the candidates for Congress — Woodson, Shields and Gilpin. Col. Phelps was at the time in his seat in Congress. From this time onward the fight waxed hotter and hotter until the close. The two factions of the Democrats had each a newspaper. The *Southwestern Flag*, edited by John M. Richardson, was the organ of the Benton men; the *Advertiser*, by Warren H. Graves, supported the anti-Bentonites. Each side, too, had good speakers.

It is a mistake to suppose that political canvasses were conducted thirty years ago with more of courtesy, more of gentleness, more of mild words, than they are to-day. The crimination and recrimination were as common with party papers as they have ever been or are likely to be. The Benton men charged the anti-Bentons with being “disunionists,” “nullifiers,” “aiders and abettors of treason and traitorous schemes,” and bestowed upon them a choice lot of epithets calculated to bring them into the contempt of all classes of patriotic people. They extolled their leader, Mr. Benton, “to the skies,” and denounced all his opposers, from his colleague in the Senate, David R. Atchison, to the humblest voter in the ranks.

The anti-Benton men were as severe on their opponents. They denounced Col. Benton as a “boss” — at least that would have been the term employed in these days — of whose imperious, domineering conduct and bullying spirit they had become thoroughly tired, and with whose vacillating record on the subject of slavery they had become thoroughly disgusted. The Benton men were called “lick-spittles,” “Benton’s slaves,” “free-soilers,” and even “abolitionists,” and to call a man an abolitionist at that day in Missouri was to bestow upon him the sum of opprobrious epithets. The anti-Benton men, for the most part, denied that they were disunionists under all the existing circumstances, and professed unreserved loyalty to “the government established by Washington and Jefferson.”

The Whigs — ah! the “wily Whigs,” — kept aloof from the Democratic quarrel, occasionally patting each side on the back when

<sup>1</sup> In 1861 a prominent secessionist and one of Gov. Jackson’s financial commissioners.

they could do so without being observed by the other side, and all the time remaining in an attitude as if they stood with their arms folded and saying very meekly of their own party: "Behold how great an institution is Whiggery! See those unfortunate Democrats; how angry they are! We Whigs never quarrel, for Whigism means peace on earth and good will to men."

In this county there was the most intense interest taken in the canvass. Discussions between the contending factions sometimes resulted in personal difficulties, altercations and brawls. Each side accused the other of fraud and corruption of all sorts. The *Advertiser* and the *Flag* bristled with black lines and such headings as "*Another Lie Nailed!*" "*Keep it Before the People!*" "*Look Out for Fraud!*" "*Read This,*" etc., etc. Meetings were held in every township in the county, and the "organizers" were abroad in every precinct in the land. Finally came the August election, and with it the conflict for a time ceased.

Following is the official vote of Greene county at the

#### AUGUST ELECTION, 1850.

TOWNSHIPS.	FOR CONGRESS.				SENATE		REPRESENTA- TIVES.				JUSTICES COUNTY COURT.						SHER- IFF.	
	Phelps.	Woodson.	Shields.	Gilpin.	James.	Hancock.	Morrow.	Headlee.	Price.	McFarland.	Fulbright.	Bodenhamer.	Chapman.	Dollison.	King.	Gibson.	Kelly.	Matlock.
Boone .....	56	30	19		58	39	57	55	40	45	56	55	61	36	29	28	67	35
Benton .....	43	14	11		41	24	44	34	24	29	49	43	39	22	22	26	50	18
Campbell .....	191	259	44	2	150	295	180	162	267	296	226	215	169	286	217	222	198	257
Cass .....	88	45	8	1	86	32	85	76	20	58	86	82	75	34	17	19	105	31
Dallas .....	56	15	21		54	36	58	50	35	36	39	62	49	33	60	32	66	17
Finley .....	142	63	67		129	132	167	123	107	107	114	119	135	130	113	147	132	128
Jackson .....	56	23	17		53	46	56	54	40	42	59	75	58	38	34	30	64	36
Ozark .....	30	37	11	3	30	47	32	28	43	47	26	57	25	22	54	16	42	36
Porter .....	27	18	4		23	23	26	24	20	23	28	28	23	21	17	20	26	21
Polk .....	46	33	16		48	49	45	45	49	47	45	46	46	49	42	43	46	43
Robberson .....	90	35	13		84	48	89	85	38	52	88	94	84	47	36	49	99	41
Taylor .....	35	32	7		36	31	36	29	31	37	30	40	31	31	34	38	40	33
Total .....	860	589	236	6	792	792	875	765	714	819	846	906	795	749	674	670	965	696

The contest for State Senator in this district resulted as follows: Greene county — James, 792; Hancock, 792, a tie; Taney county — James, 570; Hancock, 147. Ozark — James, 183; Hancock, 164. Total — James, 1545; Hancock, 1103; James's majority, 442. The result in the county was the election of one representative, Morrow, a Benton man, and one "wily Whig," Wm. McFarland. At the election of U. S. Senator in the Legislature on the final ballot, (the 59th) Senator B. A. James and Representative Morrow voted for Benton, and Mr. McFarland for Henry S. Geyer, who was elected. The election in Greene, except in the case of Mr. McFarland, was a complete

triumph for the Benton Democrats. That year all Southwest Missouri went for Benton.

#### THE CALIFORNIA GOLD FEVER.

The discovery of gold in California in 1849 greatly excited the people of the West, and Greene county caught the infection.

That yellow slave which doth knit and break religions;  
Bless the accursed; make the hoar leprosy adored;  
Place thieves and give them title, knee and approbation,  
With senators on the bench—

Tempted many to perilous journeys and sore hardship that they might become its master. In the summer and fall of 1849 a few left the county for the new Eldorado, of whose riches such marvelous tales were told—where it was said even the wave of the river and the spray of the fountain were bright with the glitter of drops of virgin gold. In the year 1850 many men left the county and joined the great caravan of gold-seekers. Some of these made great sacrifices in order to obtain the means to procure an “outfit,” and afterward had good cause to regret that they did so, having failed to strike “pay dirt,” and the trip generally not “panning out.”

In the spring of 1850 Judge James Brown secured a number of young men to cross the plains with him in the capacity of teamsters, they receiving as pay for their services their board on the way, free freightage for 100 pounds of baggage, and twenty days' rations after they should reach California. The majority of the emigrants from Greene county to the Eldorado went by the northern route, *via* Forts Kearney and Laramie, and through the “great desert.” A few parties took the southern route, through Kansas, New Mexico and Arizona. Mr. J. F. Danforth took this route, and died on the way. The largest company set out May 2.

It is believed that the following list comprises a majority of the names of the Greene county Argonauts who left the county for California during the years 1849–50:—

Wm. L. Thomas and W. B. Anderson, G. B. and Samuel Andrews, Robert Adams.

A. S. H. Boyd, W. H. Burden, W. H. Bedford, John B. Bedford, E. H. Boyd, Frank Beal, Willis Beal, T. G. Beazley, Dr. R. D. Barker, Dr. T. W. Booth, Joel Beal, W. C. Beal, Wm. Byrum, — Bristo, and Taylor Beal.

Chesley, W. R., and Joseph Cannefax, Crawford Crenshaw and son, L. A. D. Crenshaw, B. M. and John B. Cox, R. B. Coleman, Wm. Caldwell, J. P. and H. J. Cain, Wm. Cunningham, Wm. Campbell.

C. Duke, Jonathan Durham, J. W. Dagan, N. Dryden, Thomas Davis, Geo. Dewitt, Rev. John Dillard and family, Josiah F. Danforth. John R. Edwards, Sidney East.

John Farrier, Wm. and Marion Fulbright, Robert Foster, A. Fine, Joseph Fairer.

Benj. Gainer, Jesse Grigsby and family.

John H. Harton, S. W., C. N. and S. H. Headlee, Royal and Thomas Hazelton, John Hoover.

W. C. Jones, James and Thomas Jeffries, Samuel Jopes, Michael Johnson, John Inman.

James Lee, G. Leeper, Robert Long.

J. H. McBride, T. F. Miller, A. Morris, jr., Moses Moore, Alex. and W. McLane, Wm. Murray, N. McCorkle, James Myers (died).

Thos. Norton, P. B. Owen.

Dr. C. Perkins, Jacob and Moses Proctor, Willis Perryman, E. Potter, Dr. Perham.

Elbert, Reuben, and G. Rose, J. Rowan, John S. Robberson, A. Rountree.

Patrick R., DeWitt C., and Wm. Smith, Henry Small, Jos. Sharp, R. Shipp, W. D. Sproul, G. W. Swift, Garland Shackelford, Wm. D. and Wm. Sims, Henry Somroe, Augustine and Thos. Simmons, John Perry, Wm. and W. Summers, J. Small, John H. Smith (died).

James and A. C. Thompson, Elijah Teague, J. R. Townsend, — Tunnehill, Dr. Tate (died).

Seth Vaughn, Robert Wills, Marion and R. B. Weaver, Wm. Walls, Wm. and James Wilson, John H. Wisener, Daniel Webb, — Walker.

After divers hardships and privations, perils among Indians, sufferings from hunger and thirst and from heat and cold, and the ravages of disease, the exhaustion of long and arduous travel, many of the Greene county gold-seekers died in a strange land and never saw their homes again. Only comparatively a few bettered their condition.

---

#### 1851 — MISCELLANEOUS.

February 10, Stone county was formed by cutting Taney county in two by a line running north and south and a portion of Greene. In February (the 8th) the following were elected officers of the Springfield bank: Warren H. Graves, president; Elijah Gray, Charles A. Haden, Hugh Stewart, and N. R. Smith, of Greene, James Atkinson, of Benton, and J. N. B. Dodson, of Camden, directors. In June J. R. Danforth was elected cashier, and S. S. Vinton, W. C. Price, and

P. H. Edwards were elected directors. — In June Mr. J. M. Richardson, the well-known editor of the *Flag*, the Benton organ, retired after having performed valuable service for his paper and his party.

*Schools.* — In addition to the schools already in operation in the county, Mrs. Fisk opened in Springfield, on the second Monday in March, a select school “for misses and young ladies.” The school year was to consist of two sessions of five months each; terms \$5 per session. — The examination at the close of the summer term of the Ebenezer High School, September 9th, 10th, and 11th, attracted a large audience. Compositions were read by eighteen young ladies. Three of these compositions were thought worthy of publication: One by Miss C. Mitchell, subject, “Home;” one by Miss R. Mitchell, subject, “Childhood;” and the valedictory, by Miss C. Hoover. The principal of Ebenezer school at the time was S. S. Headlee, Esq. — March 31, Mrs. Mary A. Elgin opened a select school for young ladies, in Springfield.

*Attempt at Resuscitation.* — March 3, an election was held in Springfield to choose municipal officers. Of this election the newspapers said that it was “an attempt to resuscitate the almost defunct act of incorporation, making Springfield a city.” The election resulted in 45 votes being cast for Wilson Hackney, and 5 votes for Peter Apperson for mayor. Mr. Hackney received a majority of 40 votes, but it seemed that he had not resided in the “city” for two years, and was therefore ineligible, and Mr. Apperson was declared elected. W. B. Logan, Wm. McAdams, S. S. Vinton, A. A. Mitchell, and Presley Beal were elected aldermen; E. P. Gott, constable; Richard Gott, assessor.

*The August Election.* — At this election the county voted on the proposition to take \$100,000 stock in the “Southwest Branch” of the Pacific railroad. The people were enthusiastically in favor of it, and the proposition carried by a large majority. Also this year Greene county *elected* its first probate judge. The official vote of the county was: For circuit judge, C. S. Yancey, 377; Littleberry Hendrick, 577; C. W. McCulloch, 14. For probate judge, James Arnold, 401; J. L. McCraw, 348. In favor of the county’s taking \$100,000 stock in the Pacific railroad, 703; against, 184; majority in favor, 519.

*Springfield Markets in 1851.* — As reported by Sheppard, Kimbrough & Moss, the prices of certain articles, during the summer and fall of 1851, ruled as follows: Sugar, 10 cents per pound; coffee, 12½; salt, \$3 per sack; nails, 15 pounds for \$1; rolled steel, 40 cents per pound; castings, 5 cents per pound; wagon boxes, 5

cents per pound; domestic (muslin) 7 and 10 cents per yard; spun cotton, \$1 and \$1.10 per bunch; bacon, 8 cents per pound; flour, \$1.25 and \$1.50 per hundred; meal, 40 cents per bushel; feathers, 25 cents per pound; beeswax, 20 cents per pound.

*Deaths.* — Among the citizens of the county who died this year were Mrs. Permelia E. Beale, wife of C. W. Beale, who died May 17, aged 22; at Ebenezer camp ground, May 20, Mrs. Elizabeth Norfleet, aged 45 — she was the wife of David Norfleet; Thos. Daniel, of near Springfield, died in June; the wife of Judge R. W. Sims died July 17 after a long illness; John Edwards, an old citizen, died at Springfield, July 7, aged 85 years.

*Prohibition.* — In October the county court ordered that no dram shop license be granted in the town of Springfield for the ensuing twelve months. This was done in response to the petition of E. P. Gott and others, praying to that effect, and was the first prohibition legislation ever adopted in the county. For some time there had been a great deal of drunkenness and disorderly conduct in the place, attributable, for the most part, to the dram shops and those who frequented them, and the people, aided especially by the Sons of Temperance, set about abating those institutions in order that peace and quietude might prevail and a potent evil removed from their midst. The next year the county court rescinded and re-rescinded its action on the prohibition question two or three times.

*Democratic Reunion.* — October 4, the Benton and anti-Benton Democrats met in mass convention at the court-house for the purpose of uniting the party and putting it in condition to meet the common enemy, the Whigs, the next year in the presidential canvass. John M. Richardson (Benton) called the convention to order. Wm. Coyne (Benton) was chosen president, and T. B. Neaves (anti-Benton) vice-president. A committee on resolutions, composed about equally of Bentons and anti-Bentons, reported the Baltimore resolutions of the national Democratic convention of 1844, and these, with a few additions, formed a common platform on which both factions henceforth agreed to stand. Speeches were made by Hon. John S. Phelps, Joel H. Haden, and others, and after a general fraternization the meeting adjourned. Subsequent developments demonstrated, however, that the so-called "peace" proclaimed this day between the quarreling factions of the Democratic party, was in effect but a "hollow truce" which was to terminate on sudden notice within two years thereafter.

*Improvement of White River.* — A bill was passed by the Legislature and approved March 3, 1851, appropriating \$8,000 out of the

State treasury for the improvement of White river within the State of Missouri, "so as to make it navigable for steamboats and other water craft." The bill further appropriated, for the same purpose, all the moneys then or thereafter to become due to the counties of Barry, Greene and Taney arising from the 500,000 acre grant donated by Congress to the State in 1841; and the internal improvement fund of the three counties named was also added to the appropriation.

By the terms of the act Buckner S. Durham, of Barry; A. L. Yarbrough, of Greene, and Isaac S. Baker, of Taney, were appointed river improvement commissioners. In July the appointment of Yarbrough as Greene county's commissioner was confirmed by the county court, and in October the treasurer was ordered to collect such portion of the internal improvement fund as had been loaned out and pay it over to the commissioner. Mr. Yarbrough died in 1853, and upon settling up his estate it was found that he had received \$2,666.57 of Greene county to be used as aforesaid. John Young was appointed commissioner in the room of Mr. Yarbrough. Some of the prominent wealthy citizens of the county invested in the White river improvement scheme, but the scheme eventually proved a total failure and in 1858 was practically abandoned.

---

#### 1852 — PROHIBITION AGAIN.

The temperance question was again to the fore in the county this year. The anti-prohibitionists were greatly incensed at the closing of the dram shops by the county court, in the fall of the previous year, and January 5, the court, in response to a petition to that effect, rescinded the anti-dramshop order made the previous October. Five days later, however, Allen Fielding applied for dramshop license, and there being a strong petition, very largely signed, by citizens and taxpayers, remonstrating against the license being granted, the court refused it, and thus rescinded its order *for* granting license. There was a great hubbub among the anti-prohibitionists consequent upon the action of the court, and an agitation against prohibition was begun and carried on until the April term, when the county court *again* rescinded its order and agreed to grant dramshop licenses thereafter at \$75 a year — \$30 of which went to the State. Then the temperance people were disgusted; but, taking heart of grace, they set to work after awhile to again change the minds of the members of the court to their (the temperance people's) way of thinking.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

On the second of February a special election was held and Judge James Dollison was elected probate judge to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Arnold, who died the previous month.

In April Elisha Headlee again took his seat as county justice in the room of Henry Fulbright, who had been appointed receiver in the land office.<sup>1</sup> Upon his accession to a seat in the county court, Judge Headlee was made presiding justice. At the August election Henry King was elected in the place of Headlee, and upon the reorganization of the court, in October, Benjamin Chapman became presiding justice.

The assessor's books showed that in this year there were in the county 2,425 persons owning property subject to taxation.

Linden township was organized July 5th.

*August Election, 1852.* — At this election John S. Phelps was re-elected to Congress over John C. Price. L. J. Morrow and P. H. Edwards were elected as representatives to the Legislature from this county; Thomas Potter was elected sheriff; Henry King, county justice (*vice* Headlee); John McPettijohn, assessor; Abner McGinty, coroner; John L. McCraw, surveyor. All of the successful candidates were Democrats, except John L. McCraw, who was then a Whig, but a gentleman of large personal popularity. The official vote of the county at this election cannot now be found. It is known that the Democrats carried it, however, by their usual majority. This was the year in which Sterling Price, afterwards the distinguished Confederate general, was elected Governor of the State on the Democratic ticket over James Winston, Whig, by a majority of 13,461, the vote standing Price, 46,245; Winston, 32,784. The vote for Governor this year was larger than that cast for President by about 12,000. Wilson Brown was elected Lieutenant Governor. Price had been a strong Benton man, but in 1853 turned against "Old Bullion." At this election, also, Hon. John M. Richardson, of this county, an ardent Benton man, was elected Secretary of State and served four years.

*Presidential Election.* — The Democrats were united in Missouri this year and sank their ideas on Bentonism for the time for the purpose of assisting in the election of a Democratic President. The Presidential canvass excited considerable attention. "Liberty poles" were raised at various places in the county by both Whigs and Democrats, and many spirited meetings were held. Gen. Franklin Pierce

<sup>1</sup> Richard M. Jones was appointed register.

of New Hampshire, and Wm. R. King, of Alabama, were the Democratic candidates for President and Vice-President, and Gen. Winfield Scott, of New York (or New Jersey), and Wm. H. Graham, of North Carolina, the Whig nominees. A free-soil ticket composed of John P. Hale, of New Hampshire, and George W. Julian, of Indiana, was voted for in the Northern States, but received no support in Missouri. The result in this county was as follows: For the Pierce and King electors, 920; for the Scott and Graham electors, 484; majority for Pierce and King, 436. The vote in the State stood: Pierce, 38,353; Scott, 29,984; Pierce's majority, 8,369.

*Deaths.* — Prominent citizens of the county who died this year were Judge James Arnold, the first probate judge of the county, in January; ex-Judge James M. Blakey, in March; John P. Campbell, the founder of Springfield, so frequently mentioned in these pages, at Oil Springs, Cherokee Nation, May 28; and Joseph Weaver, the first State Senator from the county after its organization, August 14.

---

#### 1853 — MISCELLANEOUS.

The previous year C. B. Holland had been appointed postmaster at Springfield, but July 4, of this year he was removed, and Arch. F. Ingram, then a Democrat, appointed in his stead.

In July, the county court, granting the prayer of some hundreds of petitioners, made an order "that no more dramshop licenses issue for the ensuing twelve months within the incorporate limits of Springfield." Victory for the temperance people. In October, however, the July order was rescinded, and B. G. Andrews granted a dramshop license for six months. Victory for the whisky people. Verily an accommodating sort of a court, that.

Sometime this summer the *Southwestern Flag*, newspaper, suspended and was succeeded by the *Lancet*, a paper as sharp and cutting as the instrument for which it was named.

February 24, 1853, the Legislature of Missouri passed an act creating the office of commissioner of common schools for the several counties of the State. The commissioner was to hold his office two years. In December, A. H. Matthis was appointed the first commissioner for Greene county.

At the August election A. G. McCracken was elected circuit and

county clerk over Joshua Davis, John D. Brown, and A. M. Julian. No complete returns of this election are now to be found.

In the summer of this year the Benton and anti-Benton Democrats dug up the hatchet, which had been buried about two years, and renewed hostilities, which did not cease entirely until Col. Benton ceased to breathe. Each faction charged the other with renewing the quarrel.

In the summer and fall of 1853 occurred a severe drought. Corn was scorched so badly in the fields that it did not make half a crop; hay was ruined; root crops failed almost entirely. Even stock in some parts of the county, suffered intensely for water. In the fall hogs could be bought for \$1.00 per hundred, owing to the scarcity of corn to feed them. There was considerable sickness in the county during and after the drought, and many children died of flux.

---

#### 1854 — COUNTY OFFICIALS.

There was a number of changes among the county officials this year. In January A. G. McCracken became county clerk, and upon taking the office appointed Warren H. Graves, the well known editor of the *Advertiser*, his deputy. About the first of February Sheriff Thomas Potter died, and for a short period Abner McGinty, the coroner, acted as sheriff. February 24, Junius T. Campbell was appointed to the shrievalty, and served as sheriff until after the August election. J. K. Gibson was Campbell's deputy. In April Col. Marcus Boyd was appointed county commissioner of common schools until Nov. 1, 1855, *vice* A. H. Matthis. Three months later, however, Boyd resigned and John D. Brown was appointed to the office. In July J. R. Danforth, county treasurer, resigned, and was succeeded by Wilson Hackney.

#### RAILROAD MATTERS.

Renewed interest was awakened in the subject of the completion of the Pacific railroad into Southwest Missouri. This county had already shown that it was heartily in favor of the project, and willing to give it considerable substantial aid and encouragement.

In 1851 the people, by a large majority, voted to instruct the county court to take \$100,000 stock in the railroad, and this year, so interested were the people in the success of the enterprise, and so many were the reports that it was likely to fail for want of sufficient financial aid, that in May the county court ordered an expression of the voters of the county to be taken at the August election as to the propriety of taking another \$100,000 in stock of the proposed road.

Nearly two months previous to the ordering of this election, Hon. Wm. C. Price had been appointed agent of the county to take \$50,000 of stock, \$10,000 of which was to be paid on the first Monday in April, 1855, and \$10,000 annually thereafter until the whole should be paid.

It had been ascertained that the amount which Judge Price was authorized to subscribe was a far less sum than that demanded or expected by the railroad company, and the county court was unwilling to direct him to subscribe a larger amount without first ascertaining the will of the people in that regard, and receiving their approval. Not long thereafter, in July, representations were made to the court that whatever subscription the county should make must be made at once, and could not await the decision of the August election. Accordingly the order made in May for a submission of the question of the \$100,000 subscription to a vote was rescinded, and Judge Price was authorized to subscribe an additional sum of \$50,000, on like conditions as to payment as the former subscription, with an additional condition that a depot should be located within one-half mile of the court-house in Springfield. In the latter part of August, however, it being represented that to insist on these conditions would be to hazard a chance of losing the road, the court instructed Judge Price to withdraw them if necessary.

#### THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1854.

Hon. Waldo P. Johnson and Hon. John S. Phelps were the candidates for Congress this year in this, the 6th district. Phelps was re-elected. In this county there was a multiplicity of candidates for the most important county offices. Wm. C. Price and W. B. Garoutte, both of this county, were the candidates for State Senator in this district, and Judge Price was successful. The result of the election in this county was as follows:—

*For Congress.* — Phelps, 1,118; Johnson, 948.

*State Senator.* — Price, 1,159; Garoutte, 842.

*Representatives.* — Marcus Boyd, 895; Wm. McFarland, 765; J. W. Hancock, 649; N. A. Davis, 411; F. T. Frazier, 754; L. J. Morrow, 783; R. E. Blakey, 70.

*Sheriff.* — R. B. Colman, 514; A. H. Payne, 449; Samuel Fulbright, 579; P. C. King, 569.

*County Justices.* — J. W. Gray, 998; B. W. Henslee, 401; A. H. Leslie, 869; R. W. Jameson, 1,056; Henry King, 749; J. M. Bailey, 620; N. D. McCall, 457.

*Assessor.* — John McPettijohn, 851; P. C. Roberts, 619.

*Coroner.* — Abner McGinty, 108; Presley Shockley, 55.

*School Commissioner.* — E. C. Davis, 157.

*Bank.* — For, 1,323; against, 186.

Of the successful candidates, it may be said Senator Price was an anti-Benton Democrat ; Representative Boyd was a Whig ; Representative Morrow, a Benton Democrat ; the others, Democrats. The " wily Whigs " came near electing both representatives, Hon. Wm. McFarland failing of election by only 18 votes.

This year Mr. Phelps ran as an *anti-Benton* candidate ; previously he had been a supporter of Col. B., and his " change of heart " was widely and diversely commented upon. Benton himself denounced him roundly. At that time " Old Bullion " was himself a member of Congress, having been elected in 1852. He did his best to accomplish Phelps' defeat by sending letters into the State from Washington, charging him with voting against Missouri's interests on different occasions, with " dodging " the vote on the appropriation for the St. Louis custom-house, etc. The *Jefferson Inquirer* was the journal selected as Benton's chief organ and hundreds of copies of that journal were scattered throughout the district. In Greene county the *Lancet* was the Benton paper, while the *Advertiser* was still anti-Benton.

#### HANGING OF WILLIS WASHAM — THE FIRST LEGAL EXECUTION IN GREENE COUNTY.

August 25, 1854, the first legal hanging came off in Greene county. The subject was one Willis Washam, of Taney county. The crime which it was alleged Washam committed, and for which he was hung, was thus described at the trial : —

Washam lived on a little farm down on White river, near Forsyth, in Taney county. He was a poor man, somewhat well advanced in years, and lived a retired, obscure life. He had married a woman, who had a son,<sup>1</sup> some fourteen years of age at the time of his death. The Washam family was not a model one. The old man and his wife had frequent quarrels, and both of them treated the son with great cruelty, frequently beating him with uncommon severity. It is said that the boy often showed fight, and was known to strike his mother with a single-tree and with a hoe.

One morning Washam and the boy went down on Bee creek to fish. According to the old man, when they reached the fishing place they separated. The boy never returned home alive. Some days afterward his body was found in Bee creek, with a heavy stone tied about the neck and marks of violence on the body. Mrs. Washam at once accused her husband of having killed her son, and, giving an alarm, he was at once arrested and imprisoned at Forsyth.

<sup>1</sup> One version of the story is that the child was born after Washam and his wife were married, but that Washam always denied that he was its father.

Becoming alarmed, Washam struck out for Arkansas, taking with him his own little boy, aged probably eight years, and riding a famous horse which he called "Tom Benton." He worked on a cotton plantation down on the Arkansas river for some months, or until, as he said, he had a buckskin purse a foot in length full of silver dollars. His little boy never murmured for a long time, but at last one morning, while the two were lying in bed, he threw his arms about his father and said, "Daddy, when are you going to take me home to see my mammy?" Washam immediately arose, and in two hours was on his way back to Taney county, and behind him on old "Tom Benton," was his little boy, who was overjoyed at the prospect of soon seeing his "mammy."

Arriving at home, Washam was cordially received by his wife, who told him that he was now considered innocent of the crime of which he was accused; that no proceedings had been commenced against him, and that indeed the matter had almost died out in the minds of the community. Washam lay down to sleep in fancied security, but before morning he missed his wife, and searching for her found that she had left the premises. Suspecting that she had gone to Forsyth to betray him (which was true) Washam again mounted "Tom Benton" and started to escape. He had not gone far before he was overtaken by the sheriff of Taney county, and arrested and taken to Forsyth. On his way to Forsyth the sheriff said Washam offered him "Tom Benton" if he would let him escape; but Washam said that the sheriff himself offered "to look the other way" if Washam would give him his horse.

Washam had been indicted and on being arraigned at Forsyth took a change of venue to this county. There were many threats made to lynch him by the people of Taney county.

At the July term, 1854, of the circuit court of this county Washam was brought to trial. Judge Chas. S. Yancey presided. E. B. Boone was circuit attorney, A. G. McCracken clerk and Junius T. Campbell sheriff (by appointment). Hon. Littleberry Hendrick was the counsel for the prisoner. The jury before whom Washam was tried was composed of Ezekiel C. Cook, foreman; Wm. Gray, Qualls Banfield, Wm. White, James S. McQuirter, Sam'l McClelland, Mark Bray, John Freeman, Thos. Green, Joseph Moss, John R. Earnest, and Jabez R. Townsend. The trial lasted two days. The testimony was mainly of a circumstantial character, and that most damaging to the prisoner was the evidence of his wife. On the 21st of July the jury returned a verdict of "guilty of murder in the first degree." The next day

Judge Yancey sentenced Washam to be hung at Springfield on the 25th of August following, — speedy punishment and short shrift certainly.

Mr. Hendrick made a hard fight for his client, but it was without avail. He made a strong speech to the jury, and urged the members to be careful not to hang a fellow-man on circumstantial evidence. After Washam was sentenced Mr. Hendrick moved for a new trial and for arrest of judgment; both motions were overruled. He then moved for a suspension of the sentence until the case could be heard in the Supreme Court; this motion was also overruled. He then prepared to appeal the case to the Supreme Court, but as there was to be an adjourned term of the circuit court held in August, he decided to attempt to set aside the sentence of the court then. At this adjourned term, two days before the hanging of his client, he moved to vacate, set aside, and annul the judgment of the court and set aside the verdict of the jury, but Judge Yancey refused to take any action in the matter.

It is doubtful if Mr. Hendrick could have secured a new trial for his client in the Supreme Court, since all the proceedings had been regular, and there remained but the matter of guilt and innocence, questions of fact, which the jury had passed upon; yet it is strange that he did not take the case to the Supreme Court, at any rate, even if but for the purpose of delay, and it is said that he afterward expressed regret that he did not do so, as he was fully convinced of Washam's innocence.

On the 25th of August, the day set for the execution, without commutation, postponement, or mitigation of the sentence, Willis Washam was hung. The execution took place in the northeastern part of Springfield, on the north side of "Jordan," and west of the present site of the cotton factory. The gallows stood not far from the tree on which the negro ravisher was hung. An immense crowd from all parts of Southwest Missouri was present, coming from Buffalo, from Bolivar, from Warsaw, and other points miles away. Washam made a short speech on the gallows, saying he was innocent of the crime for which he was to be made to suffer, "and," said he, "if I had plenty of money to hire big lawyers with and pay expenses, I could get clear. My old woman has sworn my life away, but I am ready to die. I never done it, though, boys; I never done it."

Sheriff Samuel Fulbright had been elected sheriff a few days previously, and he was the executioner. It is said that he always regretted the part he had to perform on this occasion, even to his dying day, and there are those silly enough to allege, without any good reason,

that this was the moving cause that impelled him to take his own life, which he did, by poison, only a few years since.

Washam died game, and after being pronounced dead his body was cut down and given to Dr. —, of Springfield, who used it for scientific purposes.

A few years since a story was put in circulation and obtained some credence, that Mrs. Washam, wife of him who was hung and mother of the murdered boy, had died at her home in Taney or Wright county, and on her deathbed, it is said, she made confession that her husband was innocent of the crime for which he died at Springfield, and that she, herself, had perpetrated the dreadful deed and murdered her own son with her own hands, tying the stone to his neck and sinking the body in Bee creek, and, then by all manner of devices, had contrived to fasten the burden of guilt upon her husband, and caused him to suffer what should have been her punishment. After careful investigation the writer has been unable to obtain a corroboration of this story, and does not hesitate to declare it a fabrication. At any rate, from the evidence and all of the facts adduced, there seems no reasonable doubt but that Washam was guilty of a deliberate and atrocious murder and suffered a just punishment. It is said that the story of Mrs. Washam's confession was first told by an ingenious but unscrupulous attorney, who was trying to acquit a client of murder in the circuit court of this county.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

January 27, 1854, Judge Samuel Martin, a prominent citizen of the county, died at the age of 78. Judge Martin was a native of North Carolina, born November 19, 1776. He came to this county in 1830. — In February Fanny Mitchell was sent to the State Insane Asylum. She had been insane since 1843. — When Wilson Hackney took the treasurer's office, in July, there was on hand and he was charged with \$16,553.31, the principal of the township school fund; \$1,261.50, of the 500,000 acre fund, to be used in internal improvements; and \$43.90 of the three per cent fund. The sum of \$156 was paid to John Lair, Benjamin Kite, and John Gott for their services as patrols during the year, they having patrolled at least four times a month. About the 1st of September Wm. Jones was appointed postmaster at Springfield, in the room of A. F. Ingram, who had been removed. The delinquent tax of the county for this year, as returned by Sheriff Fulbright, amounted to only \$25.28 county tax and the same amount of State tax.

## 1855 — A HARD WINTER.

The winter of 1855 was an exceptionally hard one in Greene county, and was long remembered by the people, and indeed is not yet forgotten. On the 4th and 5th of February the thermometer stood at 20 degrees below zero and the snow lay upon the ground to the unprecedented depth of 18 and 20 inches. Travel was greatly impeded for some days, and the Bolivar stage came in two days behind on one occasion. On the 19th of August following there was sharp frost.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

*The Poor-House.* — In April Judge W. B. Farmer, who had become one of the county judges in place of Judge Jameson, was authorized to select a location for a poor-house, ascertain cost, etc. In July he reported that he had selected 200 acres belonging to James Douglass. The court approved the selection and authorized Judge Farmer to pay Mr. Douglass \$1,000 as part payment for the property and a tax of 12½ cents on the \$100 was levied for building a poor-house and making all suitable improvements on the farm.

*“ Betting on Elections.”* — The practice of betting on the results of elections was in 1855, as it is to-day, a very common one, notwithstanding a stringent law in force against it. It had become so frequent in this county and was deemed so reprehensible that stringent efforts were made to suppress it. At the March term of the circuit court, 1855, James Woods, J. P. Gray, David Payne, P. Nowlin, and H. S. Blankenship, were indicted for betting on an election — the previous one — and all were convicted and fined. In the course of the trial one of the lawyers, a Democrat, proposed to acquit his client, a Whig, on the ground of insanity, alleging that the defendant had bet that the Whigs would carry the State, “ which is certainly sufficient evidence that the prisoner is not of sound mind (*non compos mentis*) and not responsible,” jocosely stated the facetious counselor.

*New Paper and a New Party.* — May 3, 1855, the first number of the Springfield *Mirror* was issued, by J. W. Boren, Esq., editor and proprietor. The new paper was the organ of the new “ American ” or Know Nothing party, the successor to the Whig party, which virtually died after its defeat in 1852. The “ Native American ” party had for its corner-stone the principle that “ Americans must rule America ;” in other words that none but native Americans and non-Catholics ought to hold office in the United States, and it also favored a repeal of the naturalization laws requiring twenty years’ residence in

this country on the part of a foreigner before he could become naturalized. The party was a strange one, as it was a secret political order, whose members were oath-bound, and which had its lodges, its signs, its grips, its pass-words, and worked secretly to accomplish its openly professed motives. The party was composed chiefly of old Whigs, although there were many Democrats in its ranks. It is said that the order was started from patriotic motives, intending to divert the public mind from the discussion of the slavery question, then threatening to dissolve the Union. In Greene county the Know Nothing party was very popular at one time, as it was in many other localities, and carried the elections for two or more years, but received its quietus in the Presidential contest of 1856.

*Railroad Tax.* — In September a tax of one and one-twentieth per cent was levied for the payment of \$20,000, the amount of the first installment due on the county's subscription to the stock of the South-western Branch of the Pacific railroad, then heading for Springfield. Sheriff Fulbright was ordered to give an additional bond of \$80,000 for the faithful collection and disbursement of this tax.

*Soldiers on the March.* — About the middle of November the greater portion of the 2d United States regular cavalry passed through Springfield and Greene county on their way from Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, to Ft. Belknap and Utah Territory, to maintain the authority of the government against the Mormons. The regiment was commanded at the time by Col. Albert Sidney Johnston, then in the regular army, afterward the distinguished Confederate general who was killed in the first day's fight at the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862. When they marched through this county the soldiers attracted great attention and presented a fine appearance. The people were glad to see them, showed them many attentions and seemed to regret that they had to depart so soon. But when the *next* soldiers came into the country, some six years later, the people were sorry when they came, and only too glad when they left!

*August Election.* — James Dollison was elected probate judge at this election by a vote of 509, to 341 for Geo. W. Mitchell. John L. McCraw was re-elected county surveyor, receiving 563 votes to 80 for W. P. Dabbs. In January there was a special election throughout the State to choose a judge of the Supreme Court in the room of Hamilton R. Gamble, who had resigned. W. B. Napton, Democrat, of Saline, and Abiel Leonard, "American" Whig, of Howard, were the candidates. It is remembered that Leonard carried Greene county.

*Court of Common Pleas.* — December 13, an act was passed by the Legislature establishing a probate and common pleas court in Greene county, to be held at Springfield. Gov. Price appointed Hon. P. H. Edwards the first judge of this court, and S. H. Boyd, its first clerk. The establishment of this court was of great advantage to the county. Judge Patrick H. Edwards was born in Rutherford county, Tenn., Nov. 9, 1821, and died at Neosho, Nov. 24, 1882. He came to Greene county in 184— and married in Springfield in 1845. For a time he was connected with W. H. Graves, in the publication of the *Advertiser*.

The number of school children in the county this year was 5,980.

*Certain County Officers.* — In April, Wm. B. Farmer became county judge, *vice* Judge Jameson; C. B. Owen and J. K. Gibson were appointed deputies under Sheriff Fulbright; in July, John S. Waddill was appointed county attorney and counselor; in the same month the county judges began to receive \$3 per day for their services, their former compensation being but \$2; in December, Benj. Atkinson was appointed county assessor in place of John McPettijohn, resigned; D. L. Fulbright was appointed deputy sheriff at the same time.

*Business Firms.* — During the year 1855 the following were the leading business firms in the county, and opposite the name of each firm is set the amount of *ad valorem* tax paid on merchandise sold during the year:—

<i>Name of firm.</i>	<i>Tax Paid.</i>	<i>Name of firm.</i>	<i>Tax Paid</i>
Sheppard & Kimbrough .	\$15.86	Morrow & McDerrell .	\$ 5.00
Burden & Stephens . . .	4.88	H. G. Ramey & Co. . .	7.00
J. A. Casey . . . . .	1.75	C. Sheppard & J. B. Kim-	
C. B. Holland . . . . .	17.27	brough . . . . .	13.00
Van Bibber & Staley . . .	3.53	R. W. Donnell . . . . .	1.35
Wm. McAdams . . . . .	7.50	L. J. Morrow . . . . .	4.00
G. L. Mitchell . . . . .	1.60	J. L. Holland . . . . .	12.49
R. A. Plumb . . . . .	.40	Bigbee & Clark . . . . .	11.69
G. P. Shackelford & Co. .	15.51	G. W. Hancock & Co. . .	3.00
T. J. M. Hawkins . . . .	3.94	McGinty & Haden . . .	15.13
B. G. Andrews . . . . .	.60	Stephen Bedford & Co. .	12.00
A. E. Goss . . . . .	.50	W. B. Logan & Co. . . .	39.77
McElhaney & Jaggard . .	38.47		

#### TRIAL OF JOHN A. J. LEE, FOR MURDER.

Some time in the year 1854, John A. J. Lee, the town marshal of Buffalo, Dallas county, shot and killed a young rough from the coun-

try, whom, with some of his companions, he was trying to arrest for drunkenness and disorderly conduct. Lee was indicted in Dallas county, but the case was sent to this county on change of venue.

After various continuances by reason of the absence of witnesses, etc., the case came to trial at Springfield, at the September term, 1855, — Judge Yancey on the bench. On the 15th, Lee was tried, and the jury, after a brief consultation, returned a verdict of not guilty, basing the verdict on the ground of self-defense. The jury before whom Lee was tried consisted of John S. Gott, P. C. King, R. W. Donnell, Joseph Winfield, W. D. Proctor, Alexander Evans, J. M. Bailey, Geo. D. Blakey, Wm. Smith, Alfred Horseman, Joseph D. Haden, and Chesley Cannefax, the latter the foreman.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1856 TO 1860.

*1856* — Miscellaneous Official Business — Items — Statistics — Prohibition — Fatal Accident — The Political Campaign — Col. Benton in Springfield Again — He Replies to Tom Neaves — Dr. Larimore's Candidacy — The County Canvass — Official Vote at the August Election — The Know Nothings Sweep the County — The Presidential Election — Greene County and "Bleeding Kansas" — The "K. G. C." — Going to Kansas to Vote — The First Agricultural Fair in Greene County — Crop Failure — Some Advertisements. *1857* — Miscellaneous — Appointments — Bank Items — The Land Office — Effects of the Crop Failure — A Famine in the Land — Necrology — Assessed Values — The "Peculiar Institution" — Runaway Slaves — The Auction Block — Fatal Casualties — The Fair of 1857 — Springfield in 1857 — A "Boom" — The Political Canvass — A Forged Letter — The Liquor Question — White River Improvement — A Steamboat at the Mouth of the James — Miscellaneous. *1858* — Miscellaneous — The First Grange Meeting — Items — Springfield in 1858 — Arrival of the First Coach on the Butterfield Overland Stage Line — Statistics — The Political Canvass — The "Union" Meeting — August Election — The Fair of 1858 — Building the New Court House — Deaths — Review of 1858 — Statistics. *1859* — Miscellaneous — The Court House — Formation of Christian County — Items — Organization of Pond Creek, Wilson, and Clay Townships — "Pike's Peak or Bust!" — The August Election — Springfield Matters — Hanging of "Martin Van Buren" Danforth, a Negro Ravisher.

### 1856 — MISCELLANEOUS OFFICIAL BUSINESS.

At the April session of the county court a new township was laid off west of Springfield, and called at first Farmer township, in honor

of Judge W. B. Farmer, at that time a member of the court, but absent when the new township was named. Afterward, upon motion of Judge Farmer himself, the name was changed to Center township.

N. R. Smith, J. L. McCraw, and S. C. Nevill, were appointed commissioners to select the swamp and overflowed lands of this county, and were afterward allowed \$380 each for their services.

Greene county's share of the State school fund this year was \$5,236. The capital of the general county school fund amounted to \$1,294.93, which amount was apportioned among the several school townships of the county.

Taxes were uncommonly high this year. In July a tax of  $16\frac{2}{3}$  cents on the hundred dollars was levied for county purposes, and 80 cents on the hundred dollars for railroad purposes. The sheriff was ordered not to collect the last named tax until further orders from the county court, which he afterward received, and in November Judge Farmer, who had been appointed agent for the purpose, was ordered to pay the balance due on the first installment of \$20,000 on the county's subscription to the stock of the Pacific railroad.

October 6, Sylvester Blackwell was made overseer and superintendent of the county poor farm. John Lair, E. P. Gott, and Benj. Kite, were each paid \$55 for twelve months' services as patrols in Campbell township. In this month a tax of \$200, half State and half county, was levied on dram shops by the county court, licenses to run for only six months, making the annual tax \$400 for each dram shop. Such a vigorous remonstrance was made, however, that a few days later the court reduced the license from \$200 to \$60 for each six months. Previously, in December, 1855, the Legislature had passed the following act: "*Be it enacted, etc., That hereafter no application for license as grocer, dramshop, or tavern-keeper, in the city of Springfield, shall be entertained by the county court, unless the court shall be satisfied that at least one-half of the taxable inhabitants thereof have signed the same. This act to be in force after its passage. Approved December 4, 1855.*"

#### MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

On the 23d of January snow fell in this county to the depth of fourteen inches. — In April John D. Brown was appointed county school commissioner until the next regular election. — The number of persons in the county this year owning property liable to taxation was

2,430. — The population of Springfield was 721. — October 23, Joshua Davis, a prominent citizen of the county, died of flux, aged 63 years. — In December Larkin Payue was president of the Springfield bank. — The total value of the taxable property of Greene county in 1856 was \$2,012,928, as follows: Number of slaves, 1,420, — value, \$704,975, or \$496 apiece. Land 217,131 acres — value, \$1,449,895. Town lots, \$105,907. Money, notes etc., \$239,926; other personal property, \$512,725. The amount of the county tax levied was \$5,259.96; State, \$6,733.11; total tax, \$11,993.07. — About the 1st of June an old lady named Goss living in the eastern part of the county, committed suicide by hanging herself. — In the fall of the year a daily mail line was established from Jefferson City to Springfield. — In the latter part of December Mr. Thos. Edmondson, an old and respected citizen, was at work engaged in covering a shed, when the scaffolding gave way and he fell to the ground, shivering his leg at the ankle joint. Amputation was resorted to, but after a few days of intense suffering Mr. Edmondson died.

#### THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1856 — THE AUGUST ELECTION.

A most intensely exciting political contest was that of this year, especially in Missouri and Greene county. It was not only a Presidential year, but a Gubernatorial year, and besides there were a Congressman and county officers to elect. Only two Presidential tickets were voted in the county — the Democratic, headed by James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, and John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, and the Native American or Know Nothing, headed by Millard Fillmore, of New York, and Andrew Jackson Donelson, of Tennessee. This year the Republican party ran its first Presidential ticket, with Fremont and Dayton as candidates, but it received no votes in this county, and but few outside of the Northern States.

For Governor there were three candidates. Trusten Polk, was the regular Democratic nominee for Governor, with Hancock Jackson for Lieutenant Governor; Thos. H. Benton was an Independent Democratic candidate for Governor, with J. W. Kelly, of Holt county, for Lieutenant Governor; the “ American ” candidates were Robert C. Ewing, of Lafayette, and Wm. Newland, of Ralls county. Col. Benton was making his last fight for political existence, and bravely he fought and well. He made a canvass of the State, visiting the principal cities and towns, and came to Springfield, July 8. He spoke in

a grove then standing where the city lots and city buildings now are. His speech, while it was a good one, did not equal his former effort. It was somewhat vindictive and malevolent. Mr. T. B. Neaves had said that if Benton abused him as he had abused other anti-Benton Democrats in a speech at Bolivar, he would "bounce a rock off his head." To this Benton alluded in his speech. "As if I were afraid to speak my mind about such a fellow as Neaves," he said, contemptuously, and then rising to his full height and speaking with all of his wonderful volume of voice, — "*when I have faced and fought Andrew Jackson!*" O. B. Smith introduced Col. Benton to the audience. A barbecue was had on the grounds.

The American candidate, Robert C. Ewing, also spoke in Springfield, May 25, and the Democratic candidate, Hon. Trusten Polk, delivered a speech here June 29.

Thomas H. Benton had hosts of strong friends in this State and in this county, some of whom even yet cherish his memory with great fondness. Men name their boys for him, hang his portrait in their parlors, and never tire of talking about him. Perhaps it was well that Benton died when he did, for had he lived longer, doubtless he would have become a Republican, as many a one of his henchmen did, and this would have disgusted many of those who admired him to the last.

The candidate for Secretary of State with Benton was John M. Richardson, a lawyer of Springfield and the former editor of the *Flag*. He ran largely ahead of his ticket in this county.

The straight-out Democrats and the "Americans" also held mass meetings in the county, and by reason of the split in the Democratic ranks, the latter succeeded in obtaining for R. C. Ewing a plurality of the votes cast for Governor. Polk ran a few votes ahead of Benton.

For Congress there were but two candidates regularly in the field — John S. Phelps, straight Democrat, and B. H. Emerson, of Hickory county, Benton Democrat. The latter carried Greene county by nearly 500 majority, being supported by the Americans and the Benton men. The vote in the district resulted: Phelps, 9,818; Emerson, 6,911; Larimore, independent, 110. The irrepressible Dr. Larimore frequently possessed the hallucination that he was a candidate for office, but the delusion was never held by any considerable number of the voters. He always called himself an "independent candidate of the people." His favorite method of canvassing was the

distribution of circulars. He closed his electioneering document of this year with the following paragraph :—

Gents, please be so kind as to give my respects to your wives and all the ladies, and tell them that I love children, and that my opponents are all lawyers, who have but little sympathy for the ladies, in any way ; and that I am the doctor, who has the respect of all the ladies within my acquaintance ; and that I am the ladies' friend, in health and in sickness.

Yours truly, P. B. LARIMORE.

The county canvass was lively. Three tickets were in the field—Democratic, Benton and American. On the 10th of May the latter party met in convention in the female college at Springfield, and nominated a full county ticket as follows: For representatives, Wm. McFarland and George W. Kelly; sheriff, P. C. King; assessor, Allen Mitchell; treasurer, Wilson Hackney. Afterward the straight Democrats nominated W. H. Graves and John W. Hancock for representatives; Samuel Fulbright for sheriff; David Kenney for assessor. The Benton candidates were: For representatives, F. T. Frazier and Larkin Payne; for sheriff, C. S. Bodenhamer; for assessor, Berry Moore. The following was the vote of the county by townships:—

## AUGUST ELECTION, 1856.

TOWNSHIPS.	GOVERNOR.			CONG.		REPRESENTATIVES.						SHERIFF.			ASSESSOR.		
	Polk.	Benton.	Ewing.	Phelps.	Emerson.	F. T. Frazier.	Larkin Payne.	G. W. Kelly.	Wm. McFarland.	W. H. Graves.	J. W. Hancock.	Sam. Fulbright.	C. S. Bodenhamer.	P. C. King.	Allen Mitchell.	Berry Moore.	David Kenney.
Boone.....	22	47	49	21	59	56	43	39	46	12	20	31	32	45	41	33	23
Campbell, 1st District...	39	35	49	45	61	36	29	46	52	37	35	40	30	43	52	29	29
“ 2d “ .....	71	50	109	76	134	46	34	99	109	70	68	68	47	101	107	35	58
“ 3d “ .....	49	35	98	57	103	36	29	80	96	44	58	39	45	86	92	36	32
Cass.....	59	66	51	59	107	69	58	57	55	59	54	63	56	55	52	56	60
Center.....	38	70	39	41	98	78	68	34	40	37	36	57	47	37	32	60	62
Finley.....	97	40	41	89	80	45	31	34	46	87	98	86	56	37	36	40	79
Jackson.....	19	48	70	15	112	51	48	69	71	16	24	14	54	77	74	47	17
Linden, 1st District.....	81	24	7	72	30	24	18	4	10	75	76	15	19	14	6	16	72
“ 2d “ .....	35	42	2	35	44	40	39	10	19	22	30	33	37	9	1	37	27
Polk.....	23	40	13	20	41	42	37	10	19	22	32	37	36	42	10	35	22
Porter.....	23	48	64	26	99	57	45	56	76	20	20	37	57	40	59	34	17
Robberson.....	38	62	94	46	126	69	52	93	100	35	34	25	67	103	92	43	27
Taylor.....	45	5	42	47	38	10	40	45	43	47	41	14	41	41	43	3	42
Total.....	639	612	722	649	1132	659	531	661	771	584	622	666	581	690	697	509	567

There were 51 scattering votes for Congressman, and 36 votes for George Irvin for county assessor.

It will be seen that the Americans, or “Know Nothings,” made a clean sweep of this county at this election, being successful in electing every candidate on their county ticket. It showed conclusively that

the men in the county who "knew Sam," knew something else besides — how to keep their opponents divided and thus slip between them and bear off the prizes. The result of the Gubernatorial election in the State was as follows: Polk, 46,993; Ewing, 40,589; Benton, 27,618. It was charged by both Americans and Benton Democrats, that Wm. Newland was fairly elected Lieutenant Governor, but "counted out" by the anti-Bentons.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1856.

As previously stated but two Presidential candidates were voted for in Greene county at this election — James Buchanan and Millard Fillmore. Fremont, "Benton's son-in-law," as certain Democrats were fond of denominating him, received no votes. The result of the election showed that very many men who had voted as Democrats in August voted for Fillmore, the Know Nothing candidate. The election called out a full vote, more ballots being cast than at the August election. It was charged by the *Mirror*, the American organ, that "the Democrats set a barrel of whisky in the streets of Springfield for electioneering purposes." Be this as it may, the Democrats carried the county, but by the small majority of 26. The following is, by townships, the

#### OFFICIAL CANVASS OF THE VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1856.

<i>Townships.</i>	<i>Buchanan.</i>	<i>Fillmore.</i>
Boone . . . . .	61	51
Campbell, 1st District . . . . .	115	148
"    2d    " . . . . .	71	107
"    3d    " . . . . .	97	218
Cass . . . . .	50	44
Center . . . . .	53	46
Finley . . . . .	127	65
Jackson . . . . .	48	71
Linden, 1st District . . . . .	100	38
"    2d    " . . . . .	106	20
Polk . . . . .	49	17
Porter . . . . .	42	78
Robberson . . . . .	68	68
Taylor . . . . .	42	32
Total . . . . .	1029	1003

The vote in the state resulted: Buchanan, 58,164; Fillmore, 48,524. Buchanan's majority, 9,640.

## GREENE COUNTY AND "BLEEDING KANSAS."

From the first to the last of the troubles in the territory of Kansas, the result of attempting to decide whether or not there should be slavery in the State upon its admission into the Union, the people of Greene took a more or less conspicuous part therein upon the pro-slavery side. For some time many of those interested in the institution of slavery, believing their interests to be in danger, and that the end would justify the means, had been members of a secret political order looking to the preservation, extension and perpetuation of the "peculiar institution." This organization had many members in this county, and three or four lodges or "camps." These were in communication with other camps in other States, and performed an important part of one division of the work for which the order was created.

The order had its hailing signs, its grips, its pass-words, and was near akin and auxiliary to the famous Knights of the Golden Circle. It did what it could to make Kansas a slave State. Some of its members, as well as some other citizens of the county who were not members, went from time to time to Kansas and voted every time a territorial Legislature was to be chosen or a constitution adopted, and as regularly returned to their Missouri homes after the election! But the Free-Soilers of the North were pursuing the same tactics, and there was that sort of excuse for the Missourians — if it be proper to call it an excuse. Sharp's rifles and brass cannon and powder and shot were bought with the proceeds of Northern church collections, and sent in charge of men who would use them "to consecrate the soil of Kansas to freedom," as the abolition sentimentalists expressed it, and there was a great deal of fraud and other wrong perpetrated by both the Free-Soil and pro-slavery factions.

As stated, from the start the pro-slavery men of Greene county had taken great interest in the affairs of Kansas. The proximity of that territory to this county, its likeness of soil and climate, had made it a desirable objective point of emigration for people here, when they should become tired of their homes and desire a change, and those who had slaves wished, of course, to take them along. Then there was a strong desire to have Kansas made a slave State for the reason that the politicians of the South had made this the measure of the devotion of Southern men to "Southern rights." It was not until September 1, 1856, that any open demonstration of consequence was

made by the pro-slavery men of this county in favor of lending a helping hand to the brethren in Kansas. On that day a large and enthusiastic meeting was held at the court-house in Springfield. Resolutions of the strongest character were adopted, denouncing free-soilism and abolitionism in the severest terms, and pledging aid of a substantial character to the pro-slavery people of Kansas. A financial committee was raised to secure funds to be used in aid of the cause, and a considerable sum of money was raised on the spot. Stirring speeches were made by Hon. Wm. C. Price, of Springfield; R. W. Crawford, of Mt. Vernon, and W. H. Atter, of Bolivar. A number of men enrolled themselves to go to Kansas at a minute's warning, and "fight the abolitionists." A day or two before a large meeting was held at Greenfield, Dade county, which was presided over by John P. Shields and addressed by Col. John T. Coffee; Dr. S. M. Sproul was appointed captain of a military company.

In the latter part of the month of August, "Judge" R. G. Roberts, formerly of Cedar county, then of Ft. Scott, Kansas, delivered a speech at Springfield in the interest of the pro-slavery party of Kansas, which speech excited great interest, and really was the first of the kind that stirred up the people here to active exertion in behalf of their brethren across the border. Judge Roberts canvassed Southwestern Missouri in the interests of the pro-slavery party in Kansas.

Some time in July a company of armed Missourians started from Dade and Polk counties for Kansas, intending to go into the Fort Scott region and assist in defending that country against the "Free-State men. There joined this company a dozen or more citizens of Greene county, who were armed and mounted, chiefly at their own expense, and who, for the most part, left their homes at night. The Greene county men were led by a distinguished citizen of the county, now dead, and went out in defense of what they believed to be right. They started to fight, but, happily, when they reached the border, they found there was no occasion for their services, hostilities having ceased in that quarter, and very soon the most of them had returned to their Greene county homes.

#### THE FAIR OF 1856.

The Southwest Missouri fair of 1856, the first in Greene county, was held at Springfield about the first of October. It lasted three days and drew a large crowd of people. Seven counties participated — Greene,

Taney, Dade, Lawrence, Polk, Webster, and Barry. Premiums for the best horses were awarded to "Scipio," owned by P. B. Owen; "St. Charles," owned by I. B. Rickets; "Zephyr," by T. C. Rainey; "Kate Donelson," by Dr. T. J. Bailey. The sweepstakes premium for best bull was received by C. A. Haden & Co's "Lexington," and John Wells's bull. The best cows were those of C. A. Haden and R. P. Faulkner. The best buggy horse was the one owned by Wm. McAdams. The best span of mules were those of T. G. Newbill.

In choosing new officers for the fair association, Col. Marcus Boyd was elected president; T. G. Newbill was the vice president for this county, and the Greene county directors were N. R. Smith, J. W. Hancock, S. C. Nevill, John H. Miller, and R. B. Weaver. The fair was held on the grounds of the association, (called the Southwest Missouri District Fair Association) about a mile and a half west of Springfield. Many of the visitors from other counties camped out during the fair, having brought everything with them, tents, provisions, negro servants, etc., in order to have a good time.

#### CROP FAILURE.

This year, owing to the wet weather in the spring and drouth in the fall, there was a failure of crops. Corn especially was light, and everything was "short." The effects of this crop failure were more plainly visible the following spring.

#### ADVERTISING IN 1856.

The magnificent advertisements to be seen in the Springfield papers of to-day are in strange contrast with those which appeared in the *Mirror*, the *Lancet*, and the *Advertiser* along in the 50's. The business men of that day contented themselves with inserting a standing advertisement of a few lines, or of but one-fourth of a column at the most, which was usually set as solid matter, without display lines. Some of the advertisements were models of plainness and simplicity. The following are extracts from the advertising columns of the Springfield *Mirror* in 1856.

#### BY THE EDITOR.

Those of our friends who have promised to pay their subscriptions in *meal and flour*, will confer a favor by bringing it along. Wood will also be taken for all debts due the office.

#### WHISKY BY THE BARREL.

Having bought the mill and distillery 5 miles east of Springfield, of R. P. Haden, I am now prepared to fill all orders with the best quality of whisky by the barrel at 40 cents a

gallon. I will keep constantly on hand whisky by the barrel at the store of McGinty & Haden in Springfield.

J. D. HADEN.

WESTERN HOTEL.

The undersigned begs leave to inform his old friends and the public generally that he is now prepared to receive and entertain travelers and all others who may favor him with a call. He will be able to keep a man and his horse all night for 75 cents. He will also board at from \$1.75 to \$2 per week. Stage passengers and transient sojourners will be charged 25 cents per meal. His table will at all times be supplied with the BEST the market affords, and his stable well filled with good provender. Travelers may rely on themselves and horses faring well. Hotel on St. Louis street, opposite Lair's blacksmith shop.

JOHN S. BIGBEE.

---

1857 — MISCELLANEOUS.

Wilson Hackney, the newly elected county treasurer, was required to give a bond to the amount of \$40,000.

*Appointments.* — At the August election, 1856, Allen Mitchell had been elected county assessor, but failing to file his bond in time, could not take the office on January 1 of this year, and the county court was forced to appoint him, which it did, January 27. — At the same time J. W. D. L. F. Mack was appointed deputy county clerk. — March, 12 Hon. W. C. Price resigned as State Senator, and was appointed by Governor Polk to the judgeship of this circuit made vacant by the death of Judge Yancey. — In August John M. Richardson was appointed the agent of the county to look after its swamp and overflowed lands. He was instructed to visit Washington, to obtain patents for all the lands to which the county was entitled (about 18,000 acres) and was to receive \$200 for his services, which sum was to be paid out of the proceeds of the sale of the swamp lands. — November 2, B. H. Bills was appointed county school commissioner, for two years from date. — December 5, Elisha Headlee was appointed, under the law, the first public administrator of the county.

*Bank Items.* — In January the following were chosen officers of the Springfield bank: President, John W. Hancock; cashier, J. R. Danforth; clerk, D. C. Smith; directors, R. J. McElhaney, N. R. Smith, and Charles Sheppard; attorneys, S. H. Boyd and J. H. McBride. — By June 18 stock to the amount of \$50,000 had been subscribed to the branch bank — securing its permanent location at Springfield.

*The Land Office.* — On the 20th of March the office was closed for want of a register, that functionary's time having expired and his successor not having been appointed. Thos. J. Bishop had been the

last register. A few days later W. H. Graves, the editor of the *Advertiser*, was appointed. From the 1st of May until the 30th of November there were 666,280 acres of land entered at this office, and 175,072 acres sold for cash, amounting in all to 841,352 acres. This was the largest amount of land ever before disposed of at the office in one year. It was not all sold to *bona fide* settlers, however, much of it having been bought by speculators on a venture. At the close of the year over 2,000,000 acres remained unsold in this land district, much of which was worthless.

*Effects of the Crop Failure.* — Early in the spring of this year the effects of the crop failure of last year began to be most keenly felt by the people of the county. Seed of all kinds was very high. Seed sweet potatoes brought \$7 per bushel; Irish potatoes, \$2; seed corn, \$1.50; common spongy, unsound corn and “nubbins,” \$1. Other articles of grain and provender were correspondingly scarce and dear. Many of the farmers were unable to buy corn and hay, and numbers of their cattle and hogs starved to death. Horses became very poor and thin. Those attached to the Mt. Vernon stage could not be urged into a trot, and even provoked the ridicule of the newspapers. The spring was very backward, and fruit was greatly damaged thereby. The latter portion of the season was so favorable, however, that a most bountiful crop of wheat was raised. Notwithstanding the hard times, many families left the county for California in the spring. Corn was poor and spoiled by frost, and on Christmas sold at from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per bushel.

The season of the spring of 1857 will long be remembered in Southwest Missouri, on account of the famine that prevailed. The situation in other counties was far worse than in Greene. There was real suffering in the counties of Barry, Lawrence, Webster, Polk, Dallas, Laclede, Ozark and Taney. In Ozark county, of which Rockbridge was then the county seat, the May term of the circuit court was adjourned, because of the scarcity of provisions in the town and country — the people not being prepared to feed themselves well, to say nothing of feeding a crowd of hungry lawyers, witnesses, jury-men, etc.

*Deaths.* — February 7, Judge Charles S. Yancey died, after an illness of two months. Only a few months previously his wife and sister had died, and afterward his own health was very poor, until the fatal illness came upon him. — July 6, Rev. Jonathan Carthal died. — Larkin Payne, a prominent politician, died in October. — Dr. T. W.

Booth, well known to the people of Greene, died in Newton county on the last day of the year. — Mrs. Sarah Hornbeak died August 11, and Mrs. Eliza J. Alexander died a week later.

*Assessed Values.* — The assessor's books for this year showed 2,824 names assessed. The total assessed value of property in the county was \$3,468,103. The number of polls was 2,076; number of slaves, 1,436. The county tax levied was \$4,594.63. The total delinquent tax was only \$43.01 — a remarkable showing, considering the hard times, failure of crops, etc. In December, in order to facilitate assessments, the county was divided into five districts.

#### THE "PECULIAR INSTITUTION."

Slaves were worth a good price in Greene county this year. About the first of January there was an auction sale of this species of property in Springfield. One "likely" negro man, 35 years of age, brought \$1,000. Two women were put upon the block and sold fairly; one, 26 years of age, brought \$830; the other, aged 30, brought \$715. March 30, a negro woman, 40 years old, with a child of two years, sold for \$900; another, about 30, with a two-year-old child, brought \$860.

Occasionally slaves escaped from their masters about these days, and struck out toward the north star, or for the abolitionists in Kansas, or for the Indians in the western part of the Indian Territory. One or two were said to have been spirited away by interested parties and taken to California. In May, 1856, the following advertisement appeared in the Springfield papers and those of Southwest Missouri generally: —

*Three Hundred Dollars Reward!* — Ran away from the subscriber, on the 21st of April last, two negro men—LOGAN, 45 years of age, bald-headed, one or more fingers on the right hand crooked, or else so stiff he cannot bend them. DAN, 21 years, six feet high; his toes were frost-bitten last winter, so that it is perceivable by examining the naked foot; there is also a scar on his body. Both negroes are black. I will pay \$100 for the apprehension and delivery of *Logan*, or to have him confined so that I can get him. I will pay \$200 for the apprehension of *Dan*, or to have him confined so that I can get him.

JOHN S. DOAK.

Mr. Doak was a negro trader, living a few miles from Springfield, who bought and sold slaves for the Southern market. It would seem that he was not an easy master, and that it was not strange his slaves should run away, when he described them by their "crooked and stiff fingers," their "frost-bitten toes," and the "scars" on their bodies. The negroes were afterwards caught in southern Kansas, below Ft.

Scott, while on their way to California, and were returned to their master. Accompanying them was another Greene county runaway slave, belonging to the Danforth estate.

About the first of September, three more negroes, belonging to Henry McKinley, ran away. In an advertisement offering \$300 for their return or lodgment in jail, Mr. McKinley thus described them :

" *Campbell*, a black boy about 33 years old, five feet ten inches high, with a blemish in his right eye caused by being snagged, stutters in talking; *Jim*, a mulatto, about 26 years old, five feet seven inches high; *King*, a black boy, about 22 years old, stoop-shouldered, with some beard on his face. Said negroes left my house on the 1st inst., to go to meeting at Mr. Allen Edmondson's, in this county."

In July there was a sale of eleven negroes belonging to the estate of Nathan Boone, deceased, a son of Daniel Boone. The sale took place on the Boone farm, about four miles from Ash Grove, in Boone township. The negroes were said to have been "well sold." In December, a negro girl ten years of age, was sold in Springfield for \$552.

#### FATAL CASUALTIES.

John Ellison, who lived four miles east of Springfield, was struck by lightning, June 20, and instantly killed. In the first week of November, a Mr. Foster, of Springfield, was drowned in the James. He was subject to fits or partial derangement, and it was supposed that while in one of these he attempted to cross the stream, and fell in and was drowned. When found the body had evidently been in the water some days.

#### THE FAIR OF 1857.

The second fair of the Southwest Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical Association was held on the grounds near Springfield, Oct. 3-6, 1857. Notwithstanding the fact that the weather was very gloomy and unfavorable generally, there was a large attendance, a great number of entries, and many important premiums awarded. The following were the officers of the association chosen for another year: President, Marcus Boyd; secretary, Charles Sheppard; treasurer, J. W. D. L. F. Mack; directors, John W. Hancock, C. A. Haden, T. G. Newbill, W. M. Horton, of Greene; E. M. Campbell, of Polk; James S. Rains, of Jasper; Peter Hogle, of Dade; P. A. Dudley, of Lawrence; J. G. Hollis, of Webster; A. Hooker, of Laclede.

#### SPRINGFIELD MATTERS IN 1857.

At the city election in Springfield, April 6, the following officers

were chosen: Mayor, John S. Kimbrough; councilmen, W. B. Logan, W. G. Evans, and N. R. Smith; recorder, John S. Bigbee; marshal, Josiah Leedy.

In the latter part of June, occurred the examinations in the Springfield schools, of which there were two at the time, the Springfield Female College, Rev. Charles Carleton, superintendent, and the Springfield Female High School, Miss Sarah Bailey, principal. The exercises were witnessed by good audiences, and the examinations were said to have reflected credit on both teachers and pupils.<sup>1</sup> In the same month the female college property was sold by Mr. Carleton to a joint stock company, that made arrangements with Mr. C. to continue the school. August 21, the examination in the Springfield Male Academy came off successfully.

Two circuses exhibited in Springfield this year — Lent's on August 22, and old John Robinson's, Sept. 14. Both shows attracted large crowds, from miles away.

November 18, the first number of the *Weekly Missouri Tribune*, was issued by John M. Richardson. It was devoted to "Union Democracy." Motto: "*The people of Missouri love the Union, and will maintain it at all hazards.*"—In the first week in May there was no flour on sale in Springfield, "or to be had for love or money." Corn meal was \$1.50 per bushel. The same condition of affairs existed in the first part of the month of August.

In the fall of this year there was a "boom" for Springfield. In September considerable building was done. The Presbyterian Church was well under way, work on the Methodist Church was begun, and many dwelling houses went up. In November there had been so many accessions to the population that no empty dwelling houses — "not even a shed," the papers said — could be rented.

#### THE CANVASS OF 1857.

January 12, 1857, Gov. Trusten Polk was elected U. S. Senator to succeed Senator Geyer, his term to begin March 4, following. A new Governor was to be chosen. The anti-Bentons, or regular Democrats, nominated Hon. Robert M. Stewart, of Buchanan county. The "Americans" nominated Hon. James S. Rollins, of Boone county, who was indorsed by the majority of the Benton Democrats.<sup>2</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> Miss M. C. Nevill received the highest honors at the Female College.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Benton had written a letter from Washington to his friends in Missouri, urging them to vote for Rollins.

candidates made a joint canvass of the State and spoke at Springfield June 29; a large crowd, numbering 2,000, was present, and each crowd, Know Nothings and "Sag Nichts," as the Democrats were called, claimed the victory for its leader.

In February the Democrats of Greene held a county convention, which was presided over by F. T. Frazier, hitherto a Benton man, and which sent the following delegates to the Democratic State convention: W. C. Price; Dr. N. A. Davis, John Kinney, F. T. Frazier, and Matthew Chapman. The delegates were instructed to vote for the nomination for Governor as follows: First choice, John W. Hancock, of this county; second choice, Waldo P. Johnson; third choice, Claib. Jackson; fourth choice, George W. Hough.

Upon Judge Yancey's death, as before stated, Wm. C. Price was appointed circuit judge. Price was State Senator at the time, and, resigning, a vacancy was created, which was to be filled at the August election. John S. Waddill, of Springfield, was the American candidate and W. H. Riley the Democratic nominee.

For circuit judge there were four candidates, Wm. C. Price, the then incumbent; Littleberry Hendrick and J. H. McBride, of Springfield, and J. R. Chenault, of Jasper county. A strong fight was made for and against Judge Price in this county.

For judge of the probate court and of the court of common pleas of Greene county there were three candidates, Sample Orr, J. D. Brown and H. R. Jarrett.

The election in this county resulted as follows:—

*For Governor.*—Rollins, 1,135; Stewart, 748.

*For State Senator.*—Waddill, 1,065; Riley, 587.

*For Circuit Judge.*—Hendrick, 658; Price, 630; McBride, 415; Chenault, 47.

*For Probate Judge.*—Orr, 726; Brown, 593; Jarrett, 273.

Waddill was elected Senator by 889 majority, carrying four counties, Greene, Webster, Dallas and Ozark, out of the five composing the district. The fifth county, Wright, gave Riley a majority.

Chenault was elected circuit judge over Hendrick, the next highest, by about 600 majority, but it is possible Hendrick's defeat was accomplished by a forged letter sent out from Springfield to certain counties, stating that Hendrick had withdrawn in favor of McBride. One of these forged letters is still in existence, and a copy is herewith appended:—

SPRINGFIELD, MO., July 30, 1857.

*Messrs. Means, Wyrick and others:* After having written to every

county in this judicial circuit, in regard to the relative strength of McBride and Hendrick, and having reliable assurance from each, we, the following Americans and Benton men, together with the mass of each of the above parties in this county, have concluded to center upon McBride in order to defeat Price. In union of action there is harmony, and, in accordance with the above, we shall act. Old Greene will be sound to the core for the defeat of Price and his Phelps coadjutors. (Signed) JOSEPH MOSS, STEPHEN BEDFORD, JOHN DADE, ELIJAH GRAY, LARKIN PAYNE, HOSEA MULLINGS, T. J. BAILEY.

The vote in the State this year, as canvassed, stood: Stewart, 47,975; Rollins, 47,641; Stewart's majority, 334. The Rollins men, however, declared that their candidate was fairly elected, but was cheated in the count by "doctoring" the returns from certain counties in this quarter of the State. The truth of this declaration was never fully established.

#### THE LIQUOR QUESTION.

In January Representative McFarland, in compliance with a promise made in the canvass of 1856, introduced a bill in the Legislature to repeal the Springfield liquor law, noted on a previous page. The ladies of Springfield sent up a remonstrance, and the gallant legislators, by a large majority, refused to repeal the law. During the discussion in the House many eloquent speeches were made by Wilson, of Platte, Switzler, of Boone, and others. In February a petition was circulated in Robberson township praying the Legislature to pass a law prohibiting the sale of liquor in that township. A remonstrance was also circulated. Both petition and remonstrance came before the Legislature in a few days, the former signed by 114 ladies and 109 gentlemen, and the result was the passage of an act prohibiting the sale of liquors in "the 30th congressional township."

#### WHITE RIVER IMPROVEMENT.

In April John Young, commissioner for the improvement of White river, was paid \$198, or \$3 per day for 66 days' service as such commissioner, having expended in that time only \$371 of the county's appropriation. Some time this spring a small light-draft steamboat came up the river as far as the mouth of the James, discharged some freight, took on a few bales of cotton, and returned to Memphis. The first night out on her return trip she tied up at a point in Stone county, five miles from the mouth of the James, and in the night there was a stabbing affray between the mate and a deckhand.

## FIRST EFFORT TO FORM CHRISTIAN COUNTY.

In January the first real effort of the Legislature to organize Christian county was made. The people of Greene were hostile to the organization of the new county, as it was to take off a strip of territory seven miles in width and running east and west across the southern part of the county, and in this territory was some valuable taxable property. The county had a railroad debt of \$80,000 which it was very desirable this property should be taxed to pay. The owners of the property had helped to create the debt and care was to be taken that they should help to pay it. The Greene county legislators were able to stave off the creation of Christian county two years from this year.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

About New Year's day Mr. E. C. Davis, superintendent of common schools, well known in Greene county, was arrested in Jefferson City and committed to jail on a charge of forgery. Afterward he was sent to the penitentiary for two years. — In July the county court ordered notice to be given that no interest on county warrants would be paid after that date, as there was sufficient money in the treasury to pay all demands against the county. A tax of only 12½ cents on the \$100, and a poll of only 12½ cents a head were levied this year. — About the last of May Prof. G. C. Swallow and the corps of the State Geological Survey were in Springfield and Greene county engaged in their work. — In the month of June, notwithstanding the famine, lands in the vicinity of Springfield sold at from \$75 to \$100 per acre. R. P. Faulkner sold his farm of 250 acres for \$40 per acre. The county school fund this year amounted to \$7,235.52, of which \$4,664.40 was from the State, \$2,229.94 from the county, and \$341.18 from the townships. — On the 19th of June a severe hailstorm passed over a portion of the Grand and Kickapoo prairies, doing considerable damage to fruit and the growing crops. — During the year there was considerable discussion among the people regarding the building of a railroad from Cape Girardeau to Springfield. Meetings were held in this part of the State in favor of the project, and plenty of substantial aid was promised. November 28 a bill chartering the "Springfield and Cape Girardeau Railroad" passed both Houses of the Legislature. — November 28 Greene county was attached to the 14th judicial circuit, Hon. P. H. Edwards, judge. Hitherto it had belonged to the 13th district. The times of holding court were fixed as the

first Mondays in March and October. — In August four prisoners, named Lee, Smith, LeDuc, and McAlpin, escaped from the county jail. Sheriff King offered \$200 reward for their capture. — The great financial crash of 1857 affected Greene county no little. The merchants were put to great straits to pay their wholesale creditors in St. Louis, and the people of the county had but little money with which debts could be discharged, owing to the numerous bank failures throughout the country.

---

1858 — MISCELLANEOUS

In January the county court appointed H. R. Jarrett, John Murray, L. A. Rountree, A. H. Payne, and John Elam, district assessors, under the new law, and John M. Richardson county attorney. At the same session a dramshop license was refused J. F. Fagg & Co., of Springfield, because a majority of the citizens of Campbell township, including about three hundred ladies, had remonstrated against granting any more licenses in the township. There was not a licensed dramshop in Springfield at that time.

On the last of January one Arthur Blankenship, of Barry county, who had poisoned his wife, a sister of Enoch Jessup, of this county, and who had shortly thereafter married another woman and then fled the country, was arrested in Searey county, Ark., and returned to the jail at Cassville. Mr. Jessup had been especially active in procuring the arrest of Blankenship, offering \$500 reward for his capture. In March thereafter Blankenship, with some other prisoners, escaped from the Cassville jail, but Blankenship returned and surrendered himself to the sheriff. His trial coming on in April, he took a change of venue to Lawrence county, and in September following he broke jail at Mt. Vernon and again escaped.

Owing to the numerous failures of banks of issue about this time there was great financial depression throughout the country. The people of Greene had to contend not only against this adverse circumstance, but against a great scarcity of produce, owing to the failure for two seasons of the corn crop. Many farmers became discouraged, and in the spring of this year sold their lands for low prices and removed to Kansas and elsewhere.

On the 18th of May a small steamboat landed at the mouth of the James, in Stone county, and landed some freight for the merchants

of Ozark, then in this county. In this year the improvement of White river by public aid practically ceased. Occasionally thereafter, even up to the present time, a steamer wends its way as far up as Forsyth.

July 3, a meeting of farmers and others was held at Ozark, Linden township, to consider the situation of affairs generally. The chairman was John Collins, of Taney county. Resolutions were adopted that, in view of the stringency of money matters and the extortions of "middlemen," it was the duty of those composing the meeting to start a "co-operative store." The resolutions were similar to some of those adopted by the Patrons of Husbandry fifteen years afterward, and this was doubtless the first "grange" meeting ever held in Greene county.

In August it was first made public that the sulphur springs, near Ash Grove, possessed "remarkable medical properties."

March 20, a child of Mr. Hargiss, living in the northern part of the county, was burned to death by its clothes taking fire. In August a little son of R. B. Coleman, of Springfield, fell from a horse and fractured his skull, making a dangerous wound. October 20, a man named Gillmore was caught in the machinery of Nowlin's mill and literally crushed to pieces.

#### MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

In February Mr. Stephen Bedford killed a gray eagle in this county which measured six feet between the tips of its wings. — In March, at a negro sale in Springfield, one negro girl, aged 18 or 20, brought \$875; another, aged 30, brought \$552; a "boy," of 22, sold for \$1,615; a small boy, \$1,000; another, \$1,100; one woman and three children, \$2,125. — A "grand" 4th of July celebration was held in Mr. Haun's yard, in Springfield; orations were delivered by Revs. Woods and Morrison. — This year the county court imposed a license tax on "menageries" of \$50 a day; on "smaller affairs," \$25 per day. — August 21, J. D. Hade completed his new steam mill at Springfield. — In October Thos. J. Whitlock's steam mill, six miles from Springfield, was put in operation. — On the fourth of September there was a considerable frost in portions of this county and the weather was cold enough for fire. — A Mr. Coleman picked an apple from his orchard in the autumn of this year, measuring nearly five inches in diameter and weighing two pounds. — November 20, Mr. Richardson's *Tribune* newspaper, at Springfield, died, aged one year. — The corn crop was

short this year again, and in December sold for \$1 a bushel; corn meal was worth \$1.25. — A tax of 30 cents on the \$100 for county purposes was levied this year.

#### SPRINGFIELD IN 1858.

In the winter of 1857-8 a local dramatic organization, called "The Thespian Society," gave a series of entertainments at Temperance Hall, which were well attended. The proceeds of one evening were donated to the Springfield Female College.

Upon the removal of the post-office to the house occupied by Drs. Wooten & Goodall, in January of this year, the *Mirror* remarked that, if one or two more removals had occurred, every house in town would have been the post-office at one time. In September it was again removed to a new building on South street.

Two lodges of Good Templars were in good condition in the town this spring. "Eureka" lodge had for officers: N. F. Jones, W. C. T.; Mrs. J. M. Morgan, worthy vice; R. P. Faulkner, secretary; J. R. Danforth, treasurer; Chas. Fox, inside guard; J. B. Perkins, outside guard. "Pride of the West" lodge was officered as follows: R. J. Beal, worthy chief; Jane Gott, worthy vice; John Ricks, secretary; Jasper McDonald, treasurer; Benj. Gott and J. P. Bailey, guards.

The Odd Fellows celebrated their anniversary this year by a procession and a supper in the evening at Temperance Hall. Hon. Sample Orr delivered an address. The Masous made a similar observance of St. John's Day, June 24.

June 17 Mr. Ingram's foundry was fairly opened at Springfield. This was the first institution of the kind in Southwest Missouri, and its inauguration was a matter of much interest to the people. Mr. Wm. Massey had the first piece of casting made.

The Presbyterian church was dedicated July 4th, and at the same time the M. E. South church building was well under way.

The sum of \$5,000 was subscribed for a male academy in the place, (such an institution being imperatively demanded at that time), in July, and by the 1st of September there were two such academies in the town, besides five female schools and two music schools, all of which were well attended.

In September, there having been great complaint made of certain nocturnal disturbances and disorderly conduct, the city council passed an ordinance directing the marshal to arrest all persons found on the

streets or "loitering or wandering about" at unusual hours. White persons so offending were to be imprisoned until 8 o'clock the next morning; negroes were to be soundly whipped. "So shall ye put away evil from among you," etc.

Notwithstanding the hard times following the crash of 1857, and the partial failure of crops in this county for three years, property in Springfield advanced to fair prices this fall. In September some lots in the south part of town sold for \$200 per acre. A house and lot on South street sold at sheriff's sale for \$2,000; another on St. Louis street brought \$2,052. A lot adjoining Temperance Hall brought \$1,000. The corner lot on the west side, known as the Haden property, but bought of Sheppard & Kimbrough, was purchased by the county for the present court-house site for \$3,000. A large lot of land near town and in other parts of the county was sold, even at sheriff's sale, for fair prices.

In the fall of this year the Butterfield stage company decided to run a line of stages from St. Louis to California *via* the southern route, through Kansas, New Mexico, Utah, in order to avoid the snows and the fierce Indians to be encountered on the northern route. September 17th the first outward bound overland mail stage for California passed through Springfield, which had been made a station on the line, three hours ahead of time. It was a great event to be sure! When the driver came bounding in on the square on the top of the huge old Concord stage, loaded down with mail bags and baggage and crowded with passengers, and cracked his whip like a rifle shot, then drove up in front of Gen. Smith's hotel, and brought up all six of his gaily harnessed and spirited steeds with a pull of the lines that set them back on their haunches, and yelled "*Who-o-o-a there, blame your hearts: all you think about is runnin'!*" — when all this happened, as it did, Springfield took off its hat and cheered heartily and lustily. There was great rejoicing. That night the event was celebrated by letting off sky-rockets, throwing fire-balls, reducing dry goods boxes to ashes, hurraing, and violating the prime obligations of the Good Templars! October 22, the first overland mail stage from California — 23 days out from San Francisco — passed through town having on board five passengers, the mail, some treasure, etc. One of the passengers is said to have been Gen. J. W. Denver, from Pike's Peak. Denver City was named for Gen. D.

On Christmas day, 1858, the population of Springfield was about 1,200. There were sixteen mercantile houses doing a business an-

nually that aggregated \$300,000 ; two drug stores, one cabinet shop, one furniture store, seven blacksmith shops, two tin shops, two saddle and harness shops, three hotels, three wagon shops, three jewelry establishments, two printing offices (the *Mirror* and the *Advertiser*) three churches, five schools, ten lawyers, five doctors, four clergymen, four secret orders (Masons, Odd Fellows, Sons of Temperance, and Good Templars), three tailor shops, two milliners, a daguerrean gallery, Capt. Julian's carding machine, a gunsmith shop, three butcher shops, a hatter's shop, three confectionery stores, one livery stable, three boot and shoe shops, one dentist, a land office, a bank, land agents, twenty carpenters, house and sign painters, two brick masons, and *one saloon*, the latter institution being located beyond the "Dead Sea."

During the year 1858 300,000 feet of lumber had been sold in the place. Smith & Graves were engaged in putting up a planing mill, which was completed the following spring. Mr. Ingram was engaged in repairing and adding to his foundry. Hitherto the foundry had not been able to do good work because of the presence of so much sulphur in the coal used. Four hundred bushels of dried fruit were shipped to St. Louis in 1858. J. H. Caynor & Co. had a tobacco manufactory which employed thirty hands, and invested \$15,000. It had consumed 175,000 pounds of tobacco, and turned out 800 boxes of the manufactured article. A Mr. Fagg was also engaged in tobacco manufacturing. The city authorities began, at about the close of the year, to take the first steps for the permanent improvement of the streets, alleys, sidewalks, crossings, etc, which hitherto had been in a deplorable condition. The majority of the business houses around the square were temporary structures, and all, or nearly all, were frame buildings, a sample or two of which could recently be seen.

ABSTRACT OF THE ASSESSORS' BOOKS FOR 1858.

The following is an abstract of the assessors' books of the county for the year 1858, together with an abstract of the tax books :

<i>Assessed Values.</i>		<i>Taxes.</i>	
No. of slaves, 1,589, value.....	\$ 749,550	County tax, from polls.....	\$ 1,277.50
No. acres of land, 365,713; value...	1,938,460	State tax from polls.....	766.50
No. town lots, 166; value.....	92,560	County tax from property.....	11,646.13
Money and Notes.....	413,944	State tax from property.....	7,764.09
Other personal property.....	687,531	Lunatic Asylum, from property....	664.40
Total.....	\$3,882,045	Total.....	\$22,118.62

The number of polls paying taxes was 2,044.

## THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1858.

On the 5th of April there was held in the court-house at Springfield what was called a "Union meeting." It was presided over by Joseph Goodin, and Z. M. Rountree was secretary. The object of this meeting was to put on record the fact that those composing it were opposed to the dissolution of the Federal Union, and to do everything possible to prevent such a thing. Already the best men of the country feared for the fate of the republic. Northern fanatics and Southern fire-eaters were striving to rend it asunder. The former did not want to live in a country (so they said) whereof one-half depended for prosperity on the begetting and bringing up of children for the slave market, and so the constitution which permitted slavery was denominated an instrument of infamy, and the flag of the stars and stripes was denounced as a flaunting lie. The fire-eaters of the South were blustering and complaining that their "rights" had been or were about to be trampled on by the North, and therefore they were for seceding and breaking up a government which they could not absolutely control:

With neither of these factions had the "Union" meeting of 1858 any sympathy. Resolutions denouncing the intemperate politicians of all parties for the injuries they were working were unanimously adopted. The attempt of Congress to fasten the Lecompton constitution upon the people of Kansas against their will was denounced as "an act of tyranny, oppression, and injustice." The passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill and the repeal of the Missouri compromise the meeting believed to answer the intention of their authors as "entering wedges for the detestable plot of severing the American Union." The people, irrespective of party, were invited to join with the members of the meeting in forming a new organization, having for its object and motto the preservation of the Federal Union under the constitution. The members of the committee on resolutions were Elijah Gray, Hosea Mullings, Simon Bird, Joseph Headlee, George Howard, James H. Edwards, A. H. Leslie, H. R. Jarrett, J. W. Boren, Marshall Murray, J. L. McCraw, R. B. Owen, and Joseph Burden.

Hon. Marcus Boyd and Hon. Sample Orr addressed this meeting in strong Union speeches. It was agreed to call a nominating convention on the 17th of May to select county officers and a "vigilance committee" was appointed for each township.

May 17, according to appointment, the Union convention re-assem-

bled. Its members were chiefly old Whigs and Americans, although many former Democrats participated. Judge Sample Orr presided; "Alphabet" Mack was secretary. Col. Marcus Boyd and Oscar B. Smith were nominated for the Legislature, Henry Matlock for sheriff, Joseph Burden for treasurer, and James W. Gray, John R. Earnest, and Samuel Hall for justices of the county court. R. B. Owen, E. Headlee, James Murray, R. W. Donnell, George McElhaney, John Elam, J. R. Weaver, Dr. Frazier, R. Teague, J. L. McCraw, and I. N. Jones were appointed an executive committee.

Speeches were delivered by Sample Orr, Stephen Bedford, John M. Richardson, of Springfield, and John W. Payne, of Mt. Vernon. All of the speakers warned the people of the danger of the dissolution of the Union and civil war, and declared that a national success of either the "National Democrats" or the "Black Republicans" would be dangerous to the life of the republic.

The Democratic convention, composed principally of anti-Benton democrats, and called "anties," "Sag Nichts," etc., by their opponents, held their convention May 8. Resolutions professing devotion to the old Union, "formed by Washington, Jefferson, and the patriots of '76," were adopted and the following ticket nominated: For Representatives, W. C. Price and Henderson Greene; for sheriff, Joseph K. Gibson; for county justices, Joseph Rountree, Greenberry Robberson, and John T. Boles.

About the 1st of June F. T. Frazier, of this county, was nominated for the State Senate, by the Democratic senatorial convention, at Ozark. Mr. Frazier had formerly been a strong Benton man and hostile to the "anties," who now nominated him. Hon. John S. Waddill, also of this county, was his opponent, being then in office and a candidate for re-election. He was an old Whig and received the support of old Whigs, Know Nothings, Benton men (if it can be said that there were Benton men after the death of Col. Benton in the previous April), and "Union men."

The candidates for Congress were Hon. John S. Phelps, Democrat, and Hon. John M. Richardson, Whig, Benton, Union, etc., both gentlemen of this county. They stumped the district, then largely Democratic.

The August election in Greene county resulted as follows:—

*For Congress.* — Richardson, 1,135; Phelps, 1,029.

*For State Senator.* — Waddill, 1,156; Frazier, 969.

*Representatives.* — Marcus Boyd, 1,128; O. B. Smith, 1,075; Henderson P. Greene, 984; Wm. C. Price, 977.

*Sheriff.* — Henry Matlock, 1,075; J. K. Gibson, 1,014.

*Treasurer.* — Wilson Hackney, 1,207; Joseph Burden, 901.

*County Justices.* — J. W. Gray, 1,121; Jos. Rountree, 1,106; J. R. Earnest, 1,093; Sam'l Hall, 1,032; Allen Robberson, 1,005; J. T. Boles, 918.

So far as the county ticket was concerned, but one Democrat, Joseph Rountree, was elected to any office, but Frazier beat Waddill for the Senate in the district by a majority of 273, and Phelps' majority over Richardson in the Congressional race was 5,280. This year the Emancipationists ran tickets in portions of Missonri, and their candidate for the Legislature in Gasconade county, Mr. Sitton, was elected.

#### THE FAIR OF 1858.

The third annual fair of the Southwestern Association was held at Springfield, in September, lasting four days. There were large crowds present each day. In addition to the ordinary attractions of first-class agricultural fairs, there was a "grand tournament" one day, wherein a number of the young men of the county took a tilt, with wooden lances and mounted on horseback, at a suspended ring, and he who displayed the most dexterity and exhibited the best horsemanship was to receive a gold chain and cross, which he was to bestow on some "maiden fair," who thereupon was to be considered "queen of beauty." Mr. J. A. Foster wielded his hickory lance and managed his horse most successfully and was awarded the prize, which he presented to Miss Mattie C. Nevill. On the last day of the fair five young ladies rode for a prize side-saddle. The contest was decided in favor of Miss Clem Ware, of Dade county; but there was great dissatisfaction at the award, and some ladies speedily raised a purse of \$60 to buy a fine saddle for Miss Sue Moore. At the close of the fair T. G. Newbill, Esq., was chosen president of the society for another year.

#### BUILDING THE NEW COURT-HOUSE.

August 28, 1858, the first steps were taken by the authorities to build the present court-house. W. B. Farmer, Warren H. Graves, and Josiah Leedy were appointed a board of commissioners on public buildings to select a suitable location for the erection of a new court-house and jail and to select plans and report the probable cost. On the 4th of October the commissioners made their report, and the same day the county court appropriated \$3,000 to pay for the site of the building, which was purchased of Chas. Sheppard and J. B. Kim-

brough. The same day an appropriation of \$40,000 was made for the building of the court-house and jail, according to the plans and specifications drawn by Josiah Leedy, who was paid \$163.25 for his work. In the latter part of December sealed proposals for completing the new structure were opened by the court, and on Christmas day the contract was awarded to Josiah Leedy for \$36,000; the highest bid made was \$45,000.

#### DEATHS DURING 1858.

May 8, Gen. Nicholas R. Smith died at his residence in Springfield, aged —. May 23, Mrs. Marion S. McGown, wife of H. C. McGown, died at her home on Leeper prairie. S. G. Headlee died some time in June. A. W. Maupin, of Springfield, died June 15, aged 50. The wife of R. E. Blakey, of Springfield, died Nov. 16. Wm. Abernathy, of Springfield, died December 1. Mrs. Mary A. McClure, wife of Dr. M. M. McClure, of Springfield, died Dec. 24, aged 30.

#### REVIEW OF 1858.

During the year 1858, notwithstanding the "hard times," some money was made by the people of the county, or at least considerable amounts were brought in. Over 1,000 yoke of oxen were sold to parties outside of the county, chiefly to those interested in the Santa Fe and Utah trade. The average price paid was \$75 per yoke. About 1,450 horses and mules were sold; the most of them going south to the planters of Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas, although many were sold to Butterfield and the Overland Stage Company. The average price at which these animals sold was \$140, and the aggregate amount realized from the sale of oxen, horses, and mules was not far from \$275,000. Owing to the shortness of the corn crop no hogs were fattened and sold to any considerable extent. Pork was scarce at \$5 per hundred. At the close of the year there were more than 250,000 pounds of tobacco on hand, which, it was expected, would be manufactured and worked up in the county by the four tobacco factories then in successful operation, whose sales for the current year had not been far from \$50,000.

Besides Springfield, the other towns of the county were in thriving condition. Ozark and Linden were flourishing, and confidently expected soon to cut loose from Greene and form a part of a new county. Ebenezzer had two stores, sundry mechanical shops, and considerable village population. There were 17 post-offices in the county. At

Springfield there were 35 regular arrivals and as many departures of the mail each week. Improvements of all kinds were going on, and the county had undertaken to build a \$40,000. court-house. The Pacific railroad company claimed 168,000 acres of land within the boundaries of Greene, and there were 15,000 acres of unsold swamp land belonging to the county.

---

1859 — MISCELLANEOUS.

On the 5th of January a military company was formed at Springfield under the laws of the State. The company was organized at a meeting held at the court-house, presided over by J. A. Foster. The following officers of the company were chosen: Captain, H. R. Jarrett; 1st lieutenant, John Hursh; 2d lieutenant, J. A. Foster; 3d lieutenant, R. E. Blakey. A uniform for the company was adopted, to consist of a blue frock-coat, light-blue pants, and a stiff cloth cap, five or six inches high, with a plume. Col. Jarrett, the captain, forwarded a copy of the constitution and by-laws of the company to Gov. Stewart for approval, together with a petition for arms and for admission into the service of the State.

In January a remonstrance of the citizens of Linden township, against granting a dramshop license for that township, was granted. In Finley township there had been no whisky or other intoxicants sold for four years, and on the 15th of January there was not a single "grocery" or dramshop in Greene county. In October application for dramshop license for Springfield was made but refused, and an order made that no such license should issue for Campbell township for twelve months.

January 29, an act incorporating the "Springfield Male Academy" passed the lower house of the Legislature, and February 12, C. B. Holland, J. Robinson, R. P. Faulkner, J. M. Bailey, and Littleberry Hendrick, trustees, advertised for sealed proposals to build a brick college building in the southwestern part of the town of Springfield — to be 30x65 feet in area, and two stories high. March 28 the incorporation act became a law.

About January 20, State Senator Frazier introduced a bill in the Senate house of the Legislature, which passed that body, for the abolition of the common pleas and probate court of this county.

In the spring of the year Christian county had been formed. The

southern part of this county, including the greater portion of the townships of Finley and Linden, had been made a part thereof. This cut down the area of the county very considerably, and lessened the value of taxable property very materially — so much so, indeed, that the county found itself in very straightened circumstances toward the close of the year, as it had paid out an extraordinarily large sum for costs in criminal prosecutions, notably in the prosecution of numerous parties for violations of the liquor law during the year.

#### THE NEW COURT-HOUSE.

In January the sheriff was ordered to sell the building then used as a court-house to the highest bidder, the proceeds to be applied on the new court-house, and the purchaser to remove the property off the square, and “clear away all the rubbish.” W. H. Graves was appointed commissioner of public buildings, in place of Gen. N. R. Smith, deceased. The county court made an order to loan the sum of \$8,000, without interest, to Josiah Leedy, the contractor for the new court-house, on his giving proper security. The money was to be applied to building the new county structures. Work progressed fairly at the start and through the summer of this year, but in the fall it began to lag, owing to the failure of the court to comply with the contract in respect to payments as fast as the work proceeded.

In December the county court ordered that, whereas the contract for building the new court-house had been let December 25, 1858, the work to be paid for as it progressed, the last payment to be made December 31, 1861, and whereas, since the letting of the contract, the county had lost a large portion of its most valuable territory, by the formation of Christian county,<sup>1</sup> which territory contained a large share of its taxable wealth, and whereas, by reason of unusually large payments of costs in criminal cases, the county treasury was well nigh depleted, leaving the ordinary expenses of the county unprovided for — therefore, the county’s representatives were instructed to ask the Legislature to pass an act allowing Greene county to borrow \$16,000. The representatives, Boyd and Smith, introduced the bill, prepared by County Attorney Richardson, and the Legislature passed it January 10, 1860.

---

<sup>1</sup> All the printed authorities consulted show that Christian county was not *organized* until March 8, 1860. See *Campbell's Gazetteer* (ed. of 1874), p. 137; *Switzler's History of Missouri*, pp. 495 and 592; *Missouri Hand-book*, etc.

## ITEMS.

January 12 occurred the examination at Ebenezer High School, Mr. Avery, principal. Boarding could be had in the place for \$1.50, which included lodging, washing, fuel, and lights. — February 12 the stage coach between Springfield and Tipton was stopped near the northern line of this county, in Polk county, and an attempt made to rob it by a band of highwaymen, who were after the “treasure box” from California, carried by the coach. — About the 1st of March W. R. M. Campbell killed what was known as a “Washington eagle,” measuring seven feet from the point of one wing to the tip of the other. — The tax for county purposes was twenty cents on the \$100 this year. — There was considerable excitement among the people when the news of John Brown’s insurrection at Harper’s Ferry, Va., reached the county, and many declared that the first gun had been fired in what would prove to be a bloody civil war. — In January the post-office called Pond Creek was changed to Little York.

## THREE TOWNSHIPS ORGANIZED.

In April, 1859, after the formation of Christian county, and a loss of a portion of Greene county territory, included in the townships of Linden and Finley, it became necessary, for our county court to adapt itself to the circumstances, and so there were created three new townships in the southern part of the county, Pond Creek, Wilson, and Clay.

The boundaries of Pond Creek were a line beginning at the northeast corner of section 2, tp. 28, range 23; thence south with the section line to the south boundary of the county; thence west to the Lawrence county line; thence north to the northwest corner of township 28, range 24; thence east with the township line to the beginning. Elections were to be held at Wade’s Chapel.

Wilson township was bounded by a line beginning at the northwest corner of Pond Creek township; thence east on the township line between townships 28 and 29 to the range line between ranges 21 and 22; thence south with said line to the Christian county line; thence west along the county line to the southwest corner of Pond Creek township; thence north to the beginning. Elections to be held at J. M. Rountree’s school-house.

*Clay.*—Beginning at the northwest corner of Wilson township; thence east to northeast corner of section 6, tp. 28, range 20; thence

on the section line south to Christian county; thence west on the county line to the southeast corner of Wilson township; thence north to the beginning. Elections to be held at H. Hollingsworth's.

“PIKE'S PEAK OR BUST.”

During the fall of 1858 there was some interest felt in this county in the reported discovery of gold in vast quantities, at and in the vicinity of Pike's Peak, Colorado. In the spring of 1859 there was considerable emigration from this county to the alleged “new Eldorado,” but in the fall of the year many who went to find fortunes at “Pike's Peak or bust,” returned, somewhat disappointed and crest-fallen, and “busted, by thunder.” For some time the excitement over Pike's Peak ran as high as it did over California in 1849 and 1850, but, as the real truth was sooner learned, it did not last so long. It made a good market for work cattle and horses during the year, and the ill wind, that it proved to be, blew somebody good after all.

THE AUGUST ELECTION, 1859.

At the August election, 1859, “Alphabet” Mack was elected circuit clerk over James Bond; Frank J. Abernathy, county clerk, over A. M. Julian, W. B. Farmer, H. D. Trantham, and J. M. Rainey; R. B. Owen, clerk of the probate and common pleas courts, over S. D. Galbraith; and J. L. McCraw, county surveyor, over G. W. Mitchell. This being “an off year,” there was not much interest felt in the result of the election and party lines were not much regarded in voting for candidates.

SPRINGFIELD MATTERS.

In the winter of 1859 there were two first-class music teachers in Springfield. Mr. E. B. Narcross taught a vocal class, and Mrs. Burden gave instruction in instrumental music.

In April the citizens complained of the authorities for allowing certain of the streets and sidewalks to go without certain badly needed improvements, and called upon the authorities to show what had become of the money paid into the city treasury the past year. Whereupon the treasurer, W. McAdams, Esq., published a statement, from which it appeared that the receipts of the treasury from all sources from July 2, 1858, to March 31, 1859, had been \$673.89, of which there had been paid out \$256.50 for improving streets and alleys, fencing and shrubbing the graveyard, taking the census, etc.

At the city election, April 5, S. H. Boyd was elected mayor; Josiah Leedy, marshal; John S. Bigbee, recorder, and R. P. Faulkner, N. F. Jones, and Benjamin Pegram, councilmen.

Early in March J. E. Smith and W. H. Graves started their new steam planing mill, the first of the kind ever in the county. The first lumber in the town had been sawed with a whipsaw.

#### DIED IN 1859.

January 11, Thos. W. Jernagin; January 14, Kindred Rose, Jr., and the wife of John Gardner; January 25, A. B. McClure.

#### HANGING OF "MART." DANFORTH.

In August of this year occurred a most horrible affair in this county, long remembered and not yet entirely forgotten. A Mr. John Morrow lived five or six miles south of Springfield with his wife, a most estimable lady, and one or two children. Mrs. Morrow was a sister of the Hunt brothers, well known in the county.

At the time in question, Mr. Morrow had been absent from home on business, and his wife was left alone in the house, which was in an isolated quarter, remote from other houses. A negro man named Martin, belonging to the Danforth estate, had been engaged in hauling past the residence of Mrs. Morrow and knew that she was alone. Taking advantage of her condition the black villain came to the house, fought his way in, despite the frantic efforts to repulse him on the part of the poor woman, who threw hot water on him and resisted him as best as she could until her strength gave out, and at last succeeded in perpetrating that nameless crime for which there is no adequate earthly punishment.

As soon as possible Mrs. Morrow gave the alarm, and soon a dozen or more negroes upon whom the least suspicion fell were apprehended and brought before her for identification. It seems that she was unacquainted with the brute who had dealt so cruelly and outrageously with her. At last "Mart." Danforth was brought to her and she at once recognized him. There were other circumstances tending to connect him with the offense, and he was at once arrested and taken to Springfield, and placed under guard in a room on the east side of the square. Here he confessed his guilt in the presence of the officers and others, and exhibited the wounds on his breast made by the scalding water thrown by Mrs. Morrow. There was not the slightest doubt of his guilt, without any mitigating circumstances whatever.

Court was in session at the time, and "Mart." *alias* "Martin," was promptly indicted. Before he could be tried, however, or even arraigned for trial, a mob of men made their way up to the room where the negro was confined, on the east side of the square, took him away from his guards, hurried him down the stairs and through the streets to a tree which stood on the north side of Jordan, west of where the cotton factory now stands, and strung him up. In a few minutes he was dead. The body was cut down and given hasty burial. Afterwards it was "resurrected," and dissected by a Springfield physician. No attempt was ever made to punish those composing the vigilance committee, and, August 19, the circuit attorney dismissed the case against Martin, without stating the reason why, and so the matter ended.

In view of all the circumstances, without justifying mob violence in general, it is proper to state that there was excuse for this one act of lawlessness on the part of those who hung Mart. Danforth. Negro men were prone to commit offenses of the most terrible character upon unprotected and defenseless white women, and it is said that many a crime of this description was perpetrated in this quarter of Missouri that went unpunished, because of the unwillingness of the poor victim to make public her horrible misfortune. Women were afraid to be left alone or to travel unprotected, and this was a state of affairs not to be borne with complacency. The law then provided no punishment, save a mutilation that rendered the commission of a second offense of the kind impossible, and this was not considered a penalty at all adequate to the gravity of the offense.

This same year in Saline county, three negroes were hung for outrages upon white women, and one was burned for murder. A few years before, in Jasper county, two negroes had murdered a physician, outraged his wife, then murdered her and burned her body, and that of her children in the house where she lived. The perpetrators were caught and burned to death in the Diamond Grove. Greene county people were not alone in taking the law into their own hands in extreme cases. Nine years thereafter it was deemed necessary to apply the same remedy for the perpetration of rape — in the case of "Bud" Isbell's taking off.

## CHAPTER VI.

## FROM 1860 TO THE "GOOSE POND" MEETING, JUNE 11, 1861.

1860—Miscellaneous Matters—The Presidential Campaign of 1860—Character of the Contest—A Greene County Man Nominated for Governor, Hon. Sample Orr—His Race Against the Foxy "Fox" Jackson—Two Greene County Men for Congress—The August Election—Official Vote—The Republicans of Southwest Missouri in 1860—The November Election—Official Vote of Greene County—The Bell and Everett Men Sweep the County—Forty-two Lincoln voters—Names of Some of Them—After the Presidential Election—Cruelty to a Slave Punished. 1861—Miscellaneous proceedings of the County Court—The Last Negro Patrols Appointed—The Legislature of 1861—Election of Delegates to the State Convention—Official Vote of Greene County and of the 19th Senatorial District—The Work of the Convention—The Winter of 1861—Secret Meetings of Union Men and of Secessionists—The Union Conference of March 31, Near Old Delaware Town—Names of Prominent Union Men and Secessionists—After the Firing on Ft. Sumpter—Great Excitement—Preparing for the Fight—A "Black Republican" Takes Possession of the Springfield Post-Office and Hauls Down a Secession Flag—The Union Men Alarmed—Important Letters—The Union Men on Guard in Springfield.

## 1860—MISCELLANEOUS.

In January, Frank J. Abernathy, took the office of county clerk in the room of A. G. McCracken, who had held the office for many years. J. W. D. L. F. Mack, then circuit clerk, was appointed county attorney, and Thos. C. Rainey, county assessor. On the 10th the Legislature passed the act enabling the county court to borrow money to discharge its indebtedness and complete the new county buildings, and in June the court appointed R. B. Owen and J. W. etc., Mack, agents, to borrow \$10,000 from the Bank of Missouri, or any other bank or corporation, on bonds which were to run until April 1, 1863.

The assessors' books for this year showed 2,618 names of persons owning property liable to assessment. The tax for county purposes was fixed at 40 cents on the \$100.

On the 3d of April, Springfield was placed in telegraphic communication with the outer world by way of Bolivar and Jefferson City. The first telegraph operator was W. H. Parsons. The line was afterward extended to Fayetteville, Ark., and from thence to Ft. Smith.

Prominent among the deaths in this county in 1860 were Judge Jacob Bodenhamer, who died May 14; Ex-Sheriff and Representative Thos. B. Neaves, June 15; J. Erskine Danforth, September 3 or 6.

## THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1860.

In very many respects the Presidential campaign of 1860 was the most remarkable, not only in the history of Greene county, but of the United States. Its character was affected not only by preceding but by succeeding events. Among the former were the excited and exciting debates in Congress over the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and the Kansas-Nebraska controversy; the passage by the Legislatures of various Northern States of the "personal liberty bills," which rendered inoperative in those States the fugitive slave law; the John Brown raid on Harper's Ferry, Va., in the fall of 1859, and various inflammatory speeches of prominent leaders of the Republican and Democratic parties in the North and in the South.

There was the greatest excitement throughout the country, and when it was in full tide the Presidential canvass opened. The slavery question was the all-absorbing one among the people. The Republican party, while it had not received a single vote in Greene county, had carried a large majority of the Northern States in the canvass of 1856, and every year since had received large accessions to its ranks, and under the circumstance of there being great dissension in the Democratic party, prognosticating a split, bade fair to elect its candidates. The Democratic convention at Charleston, S. C., April 23, after a stormy and inharmonious session of some days, divided, and the result was the nomination of two sets of candidates — Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson for President and Vice-President, by the Regulars, and John C. Breckenridge and Joseph Lane, by the Southern or States rights wing of the party.

The "constitutional union" party, made up of old Whigs, Know Nothings, and some conservative men of all parties, nominated John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, on a platform composed of a single line — "The union, the constitution and the enforcement of the laws."

The Republican party was the last to bring out its candidates. It presented Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, on a platform, declaring, among other things, that each State had the absolute right to control and manage its own domestic institutions; denying that the constitution, of its own force, carried slavery into the territories, whose normal condition was said to be that of freedom. Epitomized, the platform meant hostility toward the *extension* of slavery, non-interference where it already existed.

It was to be expected that Missouri, being the only border slave State lying contiguous to the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, should be deeply concerned in the settlement of the slavery question. Her people or their ancestors were very largely from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, and other slave-holding States, and many of them owned slaves or were otherwise interested in the preservation of slavery, to which institution the success of the Republican party, it was believed, would be destructive. There were many of this class in Greene county. There was not only a selfish motive for the friendliness toward the "peculiar institution," but a sentimental one. It was thought that it would be unmanly to yield to Northern sentiment of a threatening shape or coercive character. If slavery were wrong (which was denied), it must not be assailed at the dictations of Northern abolitionists.

The canvass in the State was very spirited. The division in the Democratic party extended into Missouri. The Democratic State convention nominated Claiborne F. Jackson, of Saline county, for Governor. The Bell and Everett party nominated at first Robert Wilson, of Andrew, and on his withdrawal, Hon. Sample Orr, of this county. Judge Orr was selected in the room of Mr. Wilson by the central committee. Very soon the politicians began a series of maneuvers designed to develop Jackson's views on the main questions before the country, and especially as to which of the two Democratic presidential candidates he favored. For a long time the wily Saline county statesman succeeded in evading the question and in defining his position; but at last the *Missouri Republican* and other Douglas organs "smoked him out." He announced in a well-written communication that he was for Douglas, because he believed him to be the regular and fairly chosen nominee of the party; but at the same time he announced himself in favor of many of the principles of the Breckenridge party. He was called by some who disliked him "a Douglas man with Breckenridge tendencies," "a squatter sovereign on an anti-squatter sovereignty platform," etc.

When Jackson's letter appeared, soon thereafter the Breckenridge men called a State convention and put in nomination Hancock Jackson, of Howard, for Governor, and Monroe M. Parsons, of Cole, for Lieutenant Governor.

Being encouraged by the feuds in the Democratic party, the Bell and Everett men had high hopes of electing their gubernatorial candidate at the August election, and of carrying the State for "Bell, of Tennessee," the ensuing November. To this end they did everything

possible to foment additional discord and widen the breach between the two wings of their opponents; but they over-did the business. The Democrats saw through their tactics, and, agreeing to disagree as to Presidential candidates, practically united in the support of C. F. Jackson and Thos. C. Reynolds, at the August election, and triumphantly elected them by a plurality of about 10,000. C. F. Jackson, Douglas Democrat, 74,446; Sample Orr, Bell and Everett, 64,583; Hancock Jackson, Breckenridge Democrat, 11,415; J. B. Gardenhire, Republican, 6,135.

In Greene county the Bell-Everett men were largely in the majority. The people of this county had generally concluded that in the Constitutional Union party alone there was safety for the country and a guarantee against the dissolution of the Union. The nomination of Judge Orr, a citizen of the county, well and favorably known, on the Bell-Everett ticket did much to attract voters to that party from this locality.

For Congress there were three candidates in this district (then the 6th). Hon. John S. Phelps was the regular Democratic nominee (Douglas); Hon. James S. Rains, of Jasper county, was the Union or Bell-Everett candidate; and Judge Wm. C. Price, of this county, ran as a Breckenridge man. The canvass was very spirited. Meetings were held in the counties by all three of the parties, and these were addressed by nearly all of the leading candidates. The August election demonstrated the superiority in numbers of the Bell-Everett men in Greene, every candidate on the ticket carrying the county. The following is an abstract of the official canvass of the votes cast for Governor and Congressmen by townships, and in the aggregate of those cast for county officers:—

#### AUGUST ELECTION, 1860.

<i>Townships.</i>	<i>Sample Orr.</i>	<i>C. F. Jackson.</i>	<i>Hancock Jackson.</i>	<i>Phelps.</i>	<i>Rains.</i>	<i>Price.</i>
Boone.....	52	21	41	18	46	55
Campbell .....	529	187	29	229	428	80
Cass.....	114	59	...	49	107	25
Center .....	98	49	...	48	88	25
Clay.....	24	50	9	55	19	9
Pond Creek.....	81	15	4	15	67	17
Jackson.....	117	9	1	11	119	7
Robberson.....	186	40	18	39	166	33
Taylor.....	83	37	17	30	80	29
Wilson.....	53	35	...	32	48	10
Total.....	1,337	502	119	526	1,168	290

James B. Gardenhire, Republican, received one vote for Governor in Pond Creek township.

*Representatives in the Legislature.* — Marcus Boyd (Union), 1,092; S. W. Headlee (Union), 1,052; John W. Hancock (Dem.), 705; John Kenney (Dem.), 692; R. E. Blakey (Ind.), 145; Wm. B. Garoutte (Ind.), 82; A. J. Ragsdale (Repub.), 44.

*County Justice.* — John Murray (Union), 1,223; Franklin White (Dem.), 576.

*Sheriff.* — Thos. A. Reed (Union), 1,061; Samuel Fulbright (Dem.), 734; Jabez Owen, 188.

*Treasurer.* — Wm. McAdams, 1,199; Wilson Hackney, 45.

*School Commissioner.* — B. H. Bills, elected by 123 plurality over J. E. Wright and R. S. Kelso.

*Assessor.* — Jesse H. Kelly, elected over J. M. Ramsey.

*Coroner.* — A. F. Church (Union), elected over several competitors.

For the first time in the history of the county, straight Republican votes were cast in Greene county, to the great disgust and indignation of politicians of all of the other parties. The Republican party had a State organization this year, and as stated had put a ticket in the field. It had also nominated a full set of Presidential electors, the candidate in this district being Hon. John M. Richardson, a former Secretary of State, and a leading Benton Democrat. Mr. Richardson was at the head of his party in this part of Missouri, and to him the few members, scattered here and there, went for counsel, guidance, and instruction.

The Republicans in Southwestern Missouri in 1860 were few in number and widely scattered. Greene county contained about 50 of them, but only a few knew it until after the election. Republicanism was in bad odor among the people of this section in that day, and its professors did not go about with a brass band and proclaim their principles to everybody. They held meetings, it is true, but they were for the most part convened in secret, and the proceedings were not published in the daily papers.

In shady nooks, among the dells of the Ozarks, in cabins isolated from other human habitations, were the places, and at nights, when other men slept, were the times, when the Republicans of Southwest Missouri met in 1860, and struck hands to support Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency. They knew each other. There was a system of hailing signs and grips, as among the Know Nothings, by which one Republican recognized another, whether he lived in Benton, or Polk, or Greene, or Stone county. A few of these were Northern men who had moved into Missouri, but the majority were originally from Kentucky and Tennessee, and, reared amidst slavery, they had grown to dislike it, and to be opposed to its further extension.

Nothing daunted by their defeat in August, the Bell and Everett men in Missouri kept up the fight for their presidential candidates, and came within a few hundred votes of carrying the State for them in November, the vote standing: —

For the Douglas electors.....	58,801
For the Bell electors.....	58,372
For the Breckenridge electors.....	31,317
For the Lincoln electors.....	17,028
Douglas' majority over Bell.....	429
Douglas' majority over Breckenridge.....	27,484

It is said that many Democrats voted for Bell because they thought he was the only candidate that could defeat Lincoln. In the October election the Republicans had carried Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana, and Lincoln's election was almost inevitable. Fusion tickets against the Republicans had been formed in New York, New Jersey, and other States, and many thought the Tennessee statesman might be elected after all.

In Greene county the vote for President was as follows: —

<i>Townships.</i>	<i>Bell.</i>	<i>Breckenridge.</i>	<i>Douglas.</i>	<i>Lincoln.</i>
Campbell.....	515	183	182	21
Robberson.....	99	29	18	...
Jackson.....	86	8	12	...
Taylor.....	44	18	8	...
Clay.....	5	11	24	...
Wilson.....	9	2	11	...
Pond Creek.....	54	13	21	10
Center.....	70	24	16	...
Boone.....	31	60	...	...
Cass.....	73	66	6	11
Totals.....	986	414	298	42

For prosecuting attorney of this circuit J. A. Foster received 963 votes, W. W. Turner, 285, and Julian Frazier, 279.

Great was the astonishment of everybody when it was learned that in Greene county 42 votes had been given to "Abe" Lincoln. It was known before the election that there were a few Republicans in the county, perhaps a dozen, and it had been contemplated by certain over-zealous "Southern rights" men to wait upon them, if they should vote for Lincoln, inform them that their room in this county was vastly preferable to their presence, and invite them to leave for a more congenial clime; but upon learning there were so many of them, and that there were many more who would have voted the Republican ticket had they voted at all, and that they all would be protected in the right to vote as they pleased by hundreds of the Bell and Douglas

men, the contemplated waiting upon was dispensed with, and the invitation to leave was postponed.

Among the Republicans of Greene county in 1860 were Hon. John M. Richardson, Benj. Kite, H. F. Fellows, A. J. Ragsdale, "all of the Ragsdales," Charles Starks, Archie Clark, J. D. Holcomb, ——— Barnum, John Reynolds (murdered afterwards for his politics), Joseph Goodwin, Alexander Goodwin, George Cooper (killed by guerrillas), Joseph Cooper, Wesley Matherly, Alexander Hammontree, John Hammontree, Joe Mullinax, J. R. Mullinax.

#### AFTER THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION.

The news of the election of Lincoln and Hamlin was received by the people of Greene county generally with considerable dissatisfaction; but, aside from the utterances of some ultra pro-slavery men, there were general expressions of a willingness to accept and abide by the result—at least to watch and wait. A large number of citizens declared themselves unconditional Union men from the first—as they had avowed themselves every year since 1850, when they had been Benton men, opponents of the "Jackson resolutions," of nullification, of fanaticism of every sort, and from every quarter, and when they had met in convention at Springfield from time to time, and so avowed themselves and these now were the men who had voted for Bell, and men who had voted for Douglas, and even men who had voted for Breckenridge. Upon the secession of South Carolina and other Southern States, however, many changed their view. Indeed, there was nothing certain about the sentiments of men in those days, but one thing—they were liable to change! Secessionists one week became Union men the next, and *vice versa*. There was withal a universal hope that civil war might be averted.

A majority of the people of the county, it is safe to say, believed that the interests of Missouri were identical with those of the other slave-holding States, but they were in favor of waiting for the development of the policy of the new administration before taking any steps leading to the withdrawal of the State from the Federal Union. "Let us wait and see what Lincoln will do," was the sentiment and expression of a large number. And they waited.

While many of the people of the county were slaveholders, the majority of the class was merciful toward this species of their chattels and treated them with much consideration. A hard and cruel master was almost unknown. There was a stringent law against mistreating

slaves, and in this county it was enforced. In January of this year (1860), the grand jury of Greene county indicted C. S. Bodenhamer for "cruelty to a slave," and he was duly arrested and held upon the charge.

---

#### 1861 — MISCELLANEOUS.

In February the county court appointed John Lair, Benj. Kite, and M. J. Hubble patrols for Campbell township, to keep order among the slaves for twelve months, "provided they will serve without pay, and free of charge." These were the last patrols ever appointed in Greene county. In a few months there came into the county a force of patrols several thousand strong, whose captains were Nathaniel Lyon and Franz Sigel; and there were others under Sterling Price and Ben McCulloch, and the movements of these patrols were on so large a scale that they obscured the proceedings of Messrs. Lair, Kite and Hubble.

By the 1st of April three rooms in the new court-house were completed, and the clerks of the three courts, county, circuit, and probate, moved in and took possession. The circuit clerk, "Alphabet" Mack, was appointed county attorney for one year.

In July the county court held its last session for the year. A State and county tax of  $7\frac{1}{3}$  cents on the \$100, a county tax of 40 cents, and two poll taxes were levied. J. W. Mack was appointed justice of the peace for Campbell township, *vice* Nick F. Jones, who had joined Gov. Jackson's Missouri State Guard, and was with the Southern army in Barry county. The court adjourned to meet the first Monday in October, but subsequent events made it necessary to postpone this meeting until April 7, 1862.

#### THE LEGISLATURE OF 1861.

On the last day of December, 1860, the 21st General Assembly of Missouri met at Jefferson City. The retiring Governor, "Bob" M. Stewart, delivered a very conservative message, taking the middle ground between secession and abolitionism, and pleading strenuously for peace and moderation. He declared among other things that the people of Missouri "ought not to be frightened from their propriety by the past unfriendly legislation of the North, or dragooned into secession by the restrictive legislation of the extreme South." He concluded with a thrilling appeal for the maintenance of the Union, de-

pecting the inevitable result of secession, revolution and war. Many of Governor Stewart's predictions were afterward fulfilled with startling and fearful exactness.

The inaugural of the new Governor, Claiborne Fox Jackson, indorsed the doctrine of his famous resolutions of 1849 — that the interests and destiny of the slave-holding States were the same; that the State was in favor of remaining in the Union so long as there was any hope of maintaining the guarantees of the constitution; but that in the event of a failure to reconcile the differences which then threatened the disruption of the Union, it would be the duty of the State "to stand by the South," and that he was utterly opposed to the doctrine of coercion in any event. Gov. Jackson concluded by recommending the immediate call of a State convention, in order that "the will of the people may be ascertained and effectuated."

In accordance with the Governor's recommendation, the Legislature, on January 17, passed a bill calling a convention, to be composed of three times as many members as in the aggregate each senatorial district was entitled to State Senators — that is, three delegates from each senatorial district in the State — and appointing February 18, as the day on which they were to be elected, and February 28, the day on which the convention should assemble. Hon. F. T. Frazier, of this county, and State Senator from this district, and Hons. Marcus Boyd and S. W. Headlee, the county's representatives, voted for the convention bill, the 10th section of which contained the following important provision: —

No act, ordinance, or resolution of said convention shall be deemed to be valid to change or dissolve the political relations of this State to the government of the United States, or any other State, until a majority of the qualified voters of this State, voting upon the question, shall ratify the same.

The author of this section was Charles H. Hardin, then a Senator from the Boone and Callaway district, and Governor of Missouri in 1874-6. Thus the secession of the State was made an impossibility without the consent of the majority of the voters. After a much disturbed and very turbulent session, the Legislature adjourned March 28.

#### ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONVENTION.

Pursuant to the provisions of the act of the Legislature, the election for delegates to the State convention was held Monday, February 18, 1861. The candidates from the 19th senatorial district (composed of

the counties of Greene, Christian, Stone, Taney and Webster) were Sample Orr and Littleberry Hendrick, of this county, and R. W. Jamison, of Webster, who were "unconditional Union" men, and opposed to the secession of Missouri under any circumstances, and Nick F. Jones and Jabez Owen, of Greene, and T. W. Anderson, who were understood to be in favor of secession in certain emergencies. S. H. Boyd, of this county, was at first an unconditional Union candidate, but withdrew in favor of Judge Janison. A brief canvass was made throughout the district, by the leading candidates, the public pulse felt and found to beat warmly in favor of the old Union and against secession. Meetings were held at Springfield and well attended by the Unionists. Those who favored secession were in the minority, but they were outspoken, and made up in zeal and spunk what they lacked in numbers. The following was the vote of this county by townships, and of the entire district by counties at this election :—

VOTE OF GREENE COUNTY AND THE NINETEENTH SENATORIAL DISTRICT AT THE SPECIAL ELECTION, FEB. 18, 1861.

TOWNSHIPS.	UNCONDITIONAL UNION.			CONDITIONAL UNION.		
	<i>Sample Orr.</i>	<i>R. W. Jamison.</i>	<i>L. Hendrick.</i>	<i>Nick F. Jones.</i>	<i>T. W. Anderson</i>	<i>Jabez Owen.</i>
Campbell.....	567	568	566	133	120	120
Robberson.....	156	159	157	23	21	20
Jackson.....	131	133	131	7	7	7
Taylor.....	89	92	91	10	10	10
Clay.....	37	38	38	19	19	19
Wilson.....	30	30	30	1		1
Pond Creek.....	85	87	86			
Center.....	98	101	101	34	30	31
Boone.....	95	97	96	52	52	52
Cass.....	149	150	150	27	27	27
Total in Greene County.....	1,437	1,455	1,446	306	286	287
Christian County.....	791	801	804	107	104	103
Stone County.....	191	208	206	17	18	15
Taney County.....	222	231	236	216	207	208
Webster County.....	675	735	697	216	210	162
Total in District.....	3,316	3,430	3,389	862	825	775

It will be noticed that the vote of this county and of the senatorial district was overwhelmingly in favor of the unconditional Union can-

didates, and the election, by a vote of four to one, of such men as Sample Orr, Littleberry Hendrick, and Robert W. Jamison, settled the political status of the people of this district beyond all question. In Pond Creek township, this county, the secession candidates did not receive a vote, and in Wilson two of them only had a single ballot cast for them. Some of those voting for the Union candidates afterward became secessionists, or sympathizers therewith, and not a few eventually fought gallantly for the "lost cause."

#### THE WORK OF THE CONVENTION.

The convention assembled at Jefferson City, February 28, 1861. Sterling Price, of Chariton county, afterward the distinguished Confederate general, was chosen president. On the second day it adjourned to meet in St. Louis, where it re-convened March 4, continued in session until the 22d, when it adjourned to meet on the third Monday in December, subject, however, to a call of a majority of a committee of seven. Before adjourning, a series of resolutions was adopted, two of which were of superior importance, and here proper to be noted:—1. Containing the explicit declaration that there was no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the Federal union. 2. Taking unmistakable ground against the employment of military force by the Federal government to coerce the seceding States, or the employment of military force by the seceding States to assail the government of the United States.

It is believed that in these two resolutions the convention reflected the sentiment of a very large majority of the people of the State at that time. Judges Orr and Hendrick, the members of the convention from this county, upon their return home, were warmly commended by the people and press for their course.

#### THE WINTER OF 1861.

During the months of January, February, and March, 1861, there was great interest manifested in public affairs by the people of the county. A few public meetings were held, but no important proceedings were had. The prospect of war was freely discussed, and many prepared for it. A few openly sympathized with the seceded States, but the majority preferred to take no decided steps to aid either side. Many declared that Missouri had done nothing to bring on a war, and should do nothing to help it along should one break out. "We are neither secessionists nor abolitionists," said they, "and we are neither fanatics nor fire-eaters."

Meantime, and especially in February and March, numerous secret meetings were held in the county by both Union men and secessionists. Every man's politics was known (or was thought to be), by every other man, and invitations were sent out to attend these meetings only to those who were known to be "sound." Each side knew that the other side was meeting secretly, and yet there was no attempt at interference. Both parties met and were friendly. The policy seemed to be that of the "I'll let you alone, if you'll let me alone" kind. Few attempts were made at sending out spies.

On one occasion, in March,—about the 31st,—a secret meeting of the unconditional Union men was held near the Christian county line, about where the battle of Wilson Creek was afterward fought. This meeting was attended by delegates from several counties in this part of the State. Col. J. J. Gravelly, afterward a member of Congress and Lieutenant Governor of the State, was a delegate from Cedar county. Col. Marcus Boyd and Judge Hendrick represented Greene; Asa G. Smith was from Stone; John M. Filler was from Lawrence. The meeting was a conference between the leading Union men of Southwestern Missouri to determine what was best to do, to interchange opinions, to exchange information relative to the condition of affairs in their respective counties, etc., etc. It is said that there was at this meeting a secret agent of President Lincoln's, and that the result of the conference was a determination to "stand by the Union" at all hazards, and if necessary fight for it, which it was asserted hundreds of men in Southwest Missouri were willing to do.

The secessionists met from time to time, and deliberated with closed doors. Honestly believing that the best interests of Missouri would be served if she should sever the legal ligament that bound her to the Federal Union and unite her fortunes with those of her sister Southern States, these men worked zealously and faithfully. They met in secret conclave from time to time at each other's houses. They got ready for any emergency that might come. They were encouraged from time to time by emissaries from Gov. Jackson and the secession cause in the central portion of the State, who promised them plenty of arms if the time should come to use them, and plenty of powder when the time should come to burn it. Very many of this class of our citizens deprecated civil war, and sincerely hoped that it might be avoided, but resolved that, if come it did, they would bind their fate to that of the Southern cause, allied as they were to that section by ties of kinship of birthplace, of self-interest, of commonalty of sentiment, of sympathy. It may be that no men were

ever more mistaken, but certainly no men were ever more in earnest and more honest in opinion than were the secessionists of Greene county in the late winter and early spring of 1861.

Without making invidious distinctions, it is but fair to say that the leading Unionists of Greene county in the winter and spring of 1861 were Mordecai Oliver, Col. Marcus Boyd, S. H. Boyd, Sample Orr, Littlebury Hendrick, R. B. Owen, R. J. McElhany, John S. Phelps, Dr. T. J. Bailey, Benj. Kite, S. W. Headlee, John M. Richardson, Henry Sheppard.

Among the leading "Southern" men, or secessionists, were John W. Hancock, Hon. F. T. Frazier, W. C. Price, Sam'l Fulbright, ✓ Jo. Carthal, D. D. Berry, sr., John Lair, Dr. G. P. Shackelford, Rev. Chas. Carleton, Henry Fulbright, Junius T. Campbell, O. B. Smith, R. B. Weaver, Peter S. Wilkes, Col. Freeman, Nick Fain Jones, Esq., Capt. Don Brown, Thompson Brown.

#### AFTER THE FIRST GUN AT SUMPTER.

The firing on Ft. Sumpter by the Confederates, April 12, 1861; the proclamation of President Lincoln calling for 75,000 volunteers; Gov. Jackson's refusal to respond to the requisition on Missouri; the affair at Camp Jackson; the great excitement throughout the State and the country, — these are incidents the particulars of which are too well known to need setting forth in these pages.

The news of the firing on Sumpter was received at Springfield by telegraph, causing the most intense feeling and excitement. The *Advertiser* issued an extra announcing the event, and the people assembled in crowds and squads and discussed the incident itself and its probable consequences. Very soon thereafter, April 22, Gov. Jackson convened the Legislature to meet in extra session May 2, and at that session a "military bill" was passed, providing among other things for the organization of the military forces of the State, called the Missouri State Guard. One company of the State Guard was organized in this county, under orders from Gov. Jackson and was commanded by Capt. "Dick" Campbell.

#### PREPARING FOR THE FIGHT.

The Unionists of the county, largely in the majority, were bold and outspoken and disposed to be aggressive. A military organization was soon effected. Arms were procured from the Overland Stage Company and from the gun racks at home. Ammunition was obtained

when and where it could be. Leaders were not wanting. For weeks certain prominent men of the county had been in correspondence with the Union leaders at St. Louis and Washington and had received instructions to prepare for the direst emergencies as best they could, and to patiently bide their time.

The Union men of Greene county were of all political parties. Hon. John S. Phelps, the member of Congress from this district, a Douglas Democrat, returned from Washington to his home at Springfield early in the troubles and at a conference of Union men held in the bank building, on the north side of the square, gave as his opinion that the honor and interests of the people of Greene county commanded them to stand by the old Union. In this view he was joined by other Democrats. The Bell-Everett men were nearly all Unionists, Hon. Sample Orr, their late candidate for Governor, having declared himself months before,<sup>1</sup> to be not only a Unionist, but a coercionist — that is, in favor of making war upon the seceded States at once, and coercing or whipping every “rebel” back to his allegiance.

#### A “BLACK REPUBLICAN” POSTMASTER IN SPRINGFIELD.

Early in May Benj. Kite, a Republican, who had voted for Lincoln, received a commission as postmaster of Springfield. Mr. Nathan Robinson, a secessionist, was the then incumbent, and Mr. Kite states that a secession flag was flying over the post-office. The new commission had been sent to Kite at an obscure country post-office between Springfield and Bolivar, and the fact was unknown at Springfield that a change in postmasters had been made. It was understood that such a change would be resisted. With his commission and a loaded revolver in his pocket, Mr. K. states that he entered the post-office one morning, and presenting *both* of his evidences of authority to the astonished gaze of Mr. Robinson, demanded possession of the office in the name of the pistol and by the authority of the commission. Mr. Robinson made no resistance, but gave up the keys, and by Kite's orders struck his colors — that is to say, took down the secession flag.

#### THE UNION MEN ALARMED — IMPORTANT LETTERS.

After the agreement between Gens. Price and Harney, that no more troops were to be armed or organized in Missouri on either side, the minds of the people in this quarter were easy for some days, but they

---

<sup>1</sup> At a political meeting in Franklin county.

very soon became disturbed and feverish when reports were received that the secessionists were arming, organizing, and preparing for war all the time, regardless of the Price-Harney treaty. In the stage-coach at Springfield, a letter, dropped by Hon. J. S. Rains, showed that negotiations were pending with the Cherokee Indians to induce them to enter the conflict on the Southern or secession side. The following are copies of letters and telegrams written by prominent Union men in Springfield about this time, and explain themselves:—

SPRINGFIELD, MAY 24, 1861.

TO STEBBINS, PRESIDENT MO. RIVER TELEGRAPH CO.—I sent dispatch on yesterday, as follows:

*General Sterling Price*—I hope you will forthwith order General Rains to cease the organization of militia under the military law. Answer. PHELPS.

And another to Governor Jackson, and another to-day to General Price. They refuse to reply. What does it mean?

JOHN S. PHELPS.

*To Stebbins*—Is it fully understood that the execution of the military law is to be suspended? If no invasion from Arkansas and Indian country, there will be no difficulty in Southwest. It is reported Governor Reynolds passed on his way to Arkansas—why? Colonel Freeman, of Polk, has also gone to Arkansas. Is Reynolds in St. Louis? He said near this place: “The military law shall be enforced.” There is rumor that guns and men are expected from Arkansas. The following letter was found in one of the overland stage-coaches after General Rains passed:

SARCOXIE Mo., May 3, 1861.

“GENERAL J. S. RAINS: *Dear Sir*—From latest advice we learn that the Cherokee Indians, and probably other tribes, are anxious to lend their aid to our States. Ross states that he can furnish fifteen thousand men well armed. I suggest the propriety of Governor Jackson appointing commissioners to visit them and secure their services. Things are about as when you left. The Republicans are all leaving for Kansas. We fear there is a bad motive in view. Arm us as quick as possible. (Signed) A. M. PATTERSON.”

On the back of the letter is this indorsement to Governor Jackson:

“I would advise you opening a correspondent at once with Ross. (Signed) RAINS.”

The document is here in hands of county clerk. Governor Reynolds was in the stage for Fayetteville, and Major Russell, formerly of Arkansas, was with him, entered on way-bill “Major Russell and friend.” Governor R. pretends to be frightened, and says the people of St. Louis would not permit him to go home and see his sick wife, etc., but that he intends to avenge himself on the people of St. Louis and the submissionists of Missouri. A reliable gentleman states, from expressions used by secessionists, he is convinced a movement on us, from the South, is expected; hence stopped the telegraph in Arkansas. I have appointments till Tuesday; will be here to-morrow night, and will leave Sunday morning for Hickory county.

JOHN S. PHELPS.

General Harney telegraphed General Price relating what had been told him, and intimating the probability of his sending a regiment to Springfield to protect peaceable citizens. In reply to this, Price sent the following:—

JEFFERSON CITY, May 24, 1861.

*General W. S. Harney, U. S. Army:*—I am satisfied your information is incorrect. It cannot be that arms or men are crossing into Missouri from any quarters without the knowledge of the Governor or myself, and we have no such information. I advise that you do not send a regiment into the Southwest—it would exasperate our own people. I have attended to dispatches enclosed me by you, from Springfield and St. Joseph. I am dismissing my troops, and I will carry out my agreement faithfully.

[Signed]

STERLING PRICE.

Major-General Commanding M. S. G.

On receipt of Gen. Price's telegram Gen. Harney sent the following note to Frank P. Blair:—

FRIDAY MORNING, May 24, 1861.

DEAR COLONEL:—I send you a copy of a telegraph just received from General Price. It is what I expected and hoped. I consider it entirely satisfactory. Don't you?

Yours truly,

WM. S. HARNEY, Brig.-Gen.

In a few days after Phelps' telegrams had been sent and acted upon, the following letters were written by prominent Union men of Springfield to O. D. Filley of St. Louis:

SPRINGFIELD, Mo., May 30, 1861.

*O. D. Filley, Esq.: Dear Sir:*—Everything is quiet here, but both parties appear feverish and restless. The Union men hope the Price and Harney arrangement may be carried out, but they have no confidence in its being done. Rains has commenced organizing under the military bill, and if he once gets his secession bands armed we will, no doubt, have war in our midst. Some of our secessionists from Missouri are in Arkansas, soliciting aid, but to what extent I am unable to inform you. Arkansas is doing what she can to concentrate troops near our borders. They are entrenching themselves at Harmony Springs, near Maysville.

Your friend,

\* \* \* \*  
JOHN M. RICHARDSON.

SPRINGFIELD, Mo., May 30, 1861.

*O. D. Filley, St. Louis:* MY DEAR SIR:—Gentlemen of respectability and of unquestioned veracity, residents of our place, heard Reynolds and Russell make speeches in Arkansas, urging Arkansans to come to the rescue of Southern men in Missouri. Five thousand of them are assembling on the Missouri line. Reynolds went to Lit-

tle Rock in furtherance of these damnable purposes. There now rests no doubt in the minds of the people out here of the business of Reynolds, Freeman and Russell into Arkansas. I saw a young man on my way home, near Warsaw, and he told Kimbrough and myself that three or four wagons had started for Arkansas for arms. I received a letter from Colonel Williamson, of Melville, Dade Co., Mo., yesterday, and he says a military company of Cedar county, headed by Captain Walker (under the late military law), has ordered his (Williamson's) Home Guards, to disband, and on refusal to do so they will march upon them. Since my return home I have messengers and letters from all parts of the Southwest, inquiring of me what the government will do for their safety. The people are overwhelmed with terror and fright. Rains is still enlisting men. On the 11th of June a general mass meeting of secessionists is advertised to come off at this place. Deviltry is intended by it, we greatly imagine. The Monday after I left here for St. Louis, our Home Guard mustered into service 800 men, 300 of whom had tolerably effective arms. Yet the secesh have better arms than we. They are ordering good citizens throughout the Southwest to leave. Governor Jackson telegraphed to Hancock and others, living here, inquiring who it was informed Harney about Reynolds, Freeman and Russell going into Arkansas. They told him in answer it was all a lie. I have since then taken the statements of four gentlemen, over each of their signatures, to the correctness of the statements made. Richardson and others are writing to our friends in St. Louis for some definite action in our behalf. We feel confident of the treachery of Price and Jackson.

Yours, S. H. BORD.

The following is added to the above: "Every word of the statement sent Harney on Monday is fully confirmed. OWENS."

#### THE UNION MEN ON GUARD.

In a day or two the Unionists of Springfield determined to guard the town to prevent the Secessionists from coming in and carrying away powder and other stores, and consequently details were made and the streets patrolled and the roads leading into town carefully watched for some days. The patrolling of the town, however, was done after nightfall and kept up from dark till daylight.

## CHAPTER VII.

## FROM THE MEETING OF THE MILITARY IN JUNE, TO THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK.

Gov. Jackson's Powder — Gathering of the Clans -- The Unionists Assemble at the "Goose Pond" — The Secessionists Rendezvous at the Fulbright Spring — A Threatened Conflict Averted — The Flags of Both Parties Raised Over the Court House — Three Unionists, Boyd, Crenshaw and Robberson, go to Rolla for Help — The First Federal Troops Appear in the County — The Men Who "Fought Mit Sigel" — Occupation of Springfield — Arrest of "Secesh" Citizens — Phelps' Regiment of Home Guards — Gen. Sweeney comes to Springfield — His Proclamation — Sigel Departs for Carthage — Gen. Lyon enters the County — His Camp at Pond Springs — A Pic-Nic — Military Matters in Springfield — Exciting Times — Sweeney's Expedition to Forsyth — Confederate Military Operations — Union of the Forces of Gens. McCulloch, Pearce and Price — Advance towards Springfield — Gen. Lyon Marches to Meet them — The Affair at Dug Springs — Gen. Lyon Falls Back to Springfield — Gen. Price Surrenders the Command to Gen. McCulloch — Interesting Account of the Interview by an Eye-Witness — The Southern Army Advances — Price and McCulloch Enter the County and Encamp on Wilson's Creek. A Great Battle Imminent.

For some time during the spring of 1861 both parties in Greene county had been preparing for the fight which everybody felt sure was to come, but which everybody wished to evade and put off as long as possible. The secessionists were constantly in receipt of encouragement, not only from their prominent brethren in this State, but from the authorities of the Confederate government, whose emissaries visited Missouri, and especially this portion, from time to time. Gov. Jackson sent a quantity of powder to Linn Creek, from which point it was distributed throughout Southwest Missouri to the "State Guards," and armed secessionists. Greene county's share was brought to Springfield *via* stage coach, and hidden in Campbell's barn, from whence some of it found its way into the powder horns and cartridge boxes of the State Guards, but the most of it was captured by the Federal troops.

The Union men had perfected company organizations in this and surrounding counties and their companies were called "Home Guards." They were armed with hunting rifles, shot guns, and revolvers, but in this respect were as well off as their secession neighbors. These companies were organized not only in Greene, but in Christian, Stone, Webster and other neighboring counties, and each company had its captains and lieutenants.



*W. Melcher*



On the 11th of June, of this year, 1861, according to previous announcement, the State Guards (Campbell's company) and considerable numbers of other armed secessionists and their friends held a barbecue at the Fulbright spring, just west of Springfield. Gov. Jackson, in forming the State into military districts, had commissioned Gen. James S. Rains, of Jasper county, brigadier general of the Missouri State Guard for this district, called the 8th, and it was understood to be in obedience to his orders that the Greene county company mustered. Gen. Rains was well known to the people of this county, and had been the Union Bell-Everett candidate for Congress, against John S. Phelps the previous year. He was also at this time a member of the State Senate.

It being known that there would be a gathering of the secession clan on the 11th of June, word was sent to all of the Unionist companies in this quarter to rally on that day and make a showing which should put to shame the effort at display on the part of their secession neighbors. South of Springfield, two or three miles, on the Kickapoo prairie, was a pond of water fringed with trees, and this locality was known as "the goose pond." This was made the rallying point for the Unionists, and hither they came from all points of the compass by hundreds, bringing with them their arms, their horses, their wagons and their provisions. The day was oppressively hot and there was a scarcity of water and a lack of shade. Hon. John S. Phelps, who had ridden out to the meeting, invited the assemblage to remove to his farm near by, where there was plenty of water and shade, grass for the horses and enclosures to prevent their breaking away. The invitation was accepted and soon all of the companies were encamped on Phelps' pasture lands. Here all of the companies, some twelve or more in number, were formed into a regimental organization of which John S. Phelps was elected colonel, Marcus Boyd, lieutenant-colonel, and Sample Orr, and "Pony" Boyd, majors.

As soon as the "regiment" was organized many of the members wanted to be led straight to the Fulbright spring to "clean out" the secessionists there engaged in organizing and drilling. Major Orr was quite willing to become the leader of a movement of this kind, —

To cry havoc and let slip the dogs of war;

But Col. Phelps forbade any such demonstration and ordered that nothing be done to precipitate hostilities, as they would come soon enough of themselves, and the people would eventually have their fill of battle and bloodshed.

Meantime the Secessionists were preparing for a great demonstration in town. They wished to parade the streets with their forces, and above all they desired to raise over the court-house a flag "new to the seas," which had been especially prepared for the occasion. Couriers and news bearers passed without hindrance between the two camps, and it was soon learned that should the attempt be made to raise a secession flag over the court-house a collision would ensue, and the blood of fellow-citizens, of neighbors, and of kinsmen would flow in the streets of Springfield — a consummation devoutly to be deplored and to be averted if possible.

Col. Dick Campbell himself volunteered to go to the Union camp and confer with Col. Phelps and the other officers regarding the raising of the flag. In the interview which followed Campbell declared that he and his party proposed to raise a secession flag, or as he expressed it "*a Southern flag.*" To this Phelps objected, and assured Campbell that no such banner had a right to and should not wave over Greene county soil if it could be prevented. Campbell then asked permission to hoist the State flag — the flag of Missouri. To this Phelps readily agreed, saying that no good citizen should object to the flag of his State floating in the breezes of its native element. At the same time Campbell was assured that the stars and stripes would be hoisted alongside and probably above any other banner that might be raised.

And so both flags went up and floated fair and free, and both of the hostile parties paraded in the public square, and the sun went down and no blood had been shed and a deadly conflict was averted. It is said that certain ladies raised the State flag, which was a nondescript affair, and which one jolly old Southerner said ought to and might be worshiped with impunity, since there was nothing like it either in heaven or on earth!

The Home Guards held possession of the town that night and all was quiet, except that a project was discussed for capturing the secessionists the following day. The next day, however, Col. Campbell marched his men away, and so the evil day of battle and of carnage among fellow-citizens of a common country was removed again for a season.

Peace and quiet having been restored, the men composing Phelps' regiment of Home Guards, which, by the way, had been organized without authority from any one, and only in obedience to the natural rights of self-preservation and self-protection, was disbanded for the

time, each member to return to his home and consider himself a "minute man," ready to be called out at the tap of the drum and at a moment's warning.

THE FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS APPEAR — THE MEN WHO "FOUGHT MIT SIGEL."

In a few days after the first formidable "gathering of the clans" — to-wit, about the middle of June, 1861 — L. A. D. Crenshaw, Dr. E. T. Robberson, and Hon. S. H. Boyd, of this county, all ardent Unionists, determined to go to St. Louis and impress upon the Federal military authorities there the importance of at once sending troops and arms, and munitions of war to the assistance of the Union men of Southwestern Missouri, in order to hold that section against the secessionists, who were arming and rendezvousing in this quarter of the State preparatory to driving out the Unionists and permanently occupying the land themselves. No letters setting forth the situation could be written and sent with safety, as they were liable to interception along the route, and it was considered safest to bear the message in person.

So, one balmy evening in June, the three gentlemen named quietly left Springfield and departed for Rolla. Dr. Robberson was an old settler and well acquainted with every by-path and road in the county, and could travel them as well by night as by day, and so he was selected as the pilot of the expedition. Each man rode a gray horse, a good one, and after the darkness had settled down good and black over the city of Springfield they left town by a narrow and obscure pathway that led to the east through the woods, Dr. Robberson, in his capacity as guide, taking the lead. On their way the trio passed men, in squads and singly, until after midnight — men with guns upon their shoulders, too, and moving mysteriously; but whether they were Unionists or secessionists was never ascertained, for the proceedings were conducted in silence and there were no questions asked!

After a rather swift ride, with no mishap save the loss of a horse, the party reached Rolla and witnessed its capture by the first Federal troops in this part of Missouri, the 3d and 5th regiments of Missouri Volunteers, commanded by Col. Franz Sigel. Some State Guards were in Rolla at the time, and being taken unawares by the sudden advent of Sigel's Germans, many of them were made prisoners. There were many funny scenes witnessed by the Greene county mes-

sengers. As soon as an audience could be obtained with Col. Sigel, the Greene county envoys had a lengthy interview with him, in which they laid the situation of affairs in this quarter before him, and learned in return that he was on his way to restore and to maintain the authority of the Federal government throughout Southwestern Missouri, and to give especial attention to Gen. James S. Rains and his division of State Guards then learned to be concentrating near Sarcxie, in Jasper county.

In a few days after the occupation of Rolla, Col. Sigel took up the line of march for Springfield. He had his own regiment, the 3d Mo. Volunteers, and Col. Chas. F. Salomon's 5th Missouri Volunteers, and he escorted back to their homes Messrs. Boyd, Crenshaw and Robberson. The march from Rolla to Springfield was necessarily slow, as the Federals were compelled to feel their way cautiously, but, considering all of the circumstances, very good time was made. Detachments were sent out on either side of the road from time to time, and the country pretty well reconnoitred.

“SIGEL IS COMING!”

At last, on Sunday morning, June 24, 1861, the citizens of Springfield who lived in the eastern part of town, looked out on the St. Louis road and saw, coming leisurely along, a column of men led by others on horseback. The wind lifted and shook out a banner, which, when unfolded, showed the old familiar stripes in all their splendor and the stars in all their beauty. Just then the band struck up a spirit-stirring air, and the cry rang out and was caught up and borne through all the town, “They are coming! They are coming!” If it was asked, “*Who* are coming?” the reply sometimes was, “The Union soldiers,” but often came the answer, “The Yankee Dutch!” People had different ways of looking at the thing and different ideas altogether about the matter!

But whether they were “brave Union Germans” or “d——d Yankee Dutch,” certain it was that Sigel and his troops were in full possession of the town. It was about 11:30 in the forenoon when the soldiers reached the main part of town. A detachment under a portly German major marched swiftly to the Christian church, where the Rev. Chas. Carleton was preaching to a good-sized congregation, the majority of whom were secessionists or secession sympathizers. Surrounding the church building with a cordon of his soldiers, it is stated,<sup>1</sup> that

<sup>1</sup> Col. Boyd, in Escott's History of Springfield, p. 104.

as soon as the services were over and the congregation dismissed, the major stepped into the doorway and called out: "In der name of mine adopted gountry, der United Sdades of Ameriky, und der Bresident, und der army, und by der orders of Franz Sigel, you are mine brisoners of war! Pass out, all of you mens, und to mine headquarters in der gort-house go, right away *quick!* Forwart! March! Der laties may go home!"

The court-house was soon pretty well filled with prisoners accused of being guilty of real or premeditated treason against the government, and some "captures" or impressments of property made. The powder in Campbell's barn was found and appropriated. Doubtless Mr. C. himself would have been appropriated, but he could not be found! Pickets were put out on all the roads and occasionally reconnoitering parties made incursions into the country.

#### PHELPS' REGIMENT OF HOME GUARDS.<sup>1</sup>

This regiment was organized in June, 1861, and in July its services were accepted by Gen. Lyon and it performed various duties in Greene, Christian, and adjoining counties. The regiment contained twelve companies and an aggregate of 1133 officers and men. The field officers were all from Greene county, as follows: Colonel, John S. Phelps; Lieut. Col., Marcus Boyd; Major, S. H. Boyd; Adjutant, R. J. McElhaney; Quartermaster, Henry Sheppard. The companies from Greene county were as follows: —

Company A. — Captain, John A. Lee; 1st Lieut., Jason T. Fielden. Aggregate strength of company, 58.

Company B. — Captain, Wm. Vaughn; 1st Lieut., Isaac W. Faught; 2d Lieut., George M. Keltner. Aggregate strength of the company, 73.

Company C. — Captain J. T. Abernathy; 1st Lieut., Hugh Boyd; 2d Lieut., Wm. Cliborne. Aggregate strength, 75.

Company D. — Captain, Charles I. Dunwright; 1st Lieut., Wm. H. Kershner; 2d Lieut., Walter A. Gault. Aggregate strength, 96.

Company G. — Captain, T. C. Piper, resigned July 30, and succeeded by J. A. Mack, Sr.; 1st Lieut., T. V. Massey; 2d Lieut., T. B. Gibson. Aggregate strength, 56.

Company K. — Captain, John W. Gattly, resigned July 8. 1st Lieut., Hosea G. Mullings; 2d Lieut., J. S. Robberson. Aggregate strength, 125.

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes called the Greene and Christian County Home Guards.

Company L. — Captain, Wm. H. McAdams ; 1st Lieut., David C. Allen ; 2d Lieut., S. B. Rainey. Aggregate strength, 75.

Company M. — Captain, Samson P. Bass ; 1st Lieut., Pleasant A. Hart ; 2d Lieut., Stephen L. Wiles ; 3d Lieut., Henry Sullivan. Aggregate strength, 101.

Company N. — Captain, Daniel L. Mallicoat ; 1st Lieut., George W. Cooper ; 2d Lieut., Francis L. Milligan. Aggregate strength, 62.

Other companies were "E," Capt. Nelson ; "F," Capt. Stevens (died on a scout, June 25, 1861) ; "H," Capt. Galloway (killed Sept. 29, 1861) ; and "I," Capt. Allred, from other counties. The regiment was disbanded August 17, 1861, one week after the battle of Wilson's Creek. Many of its members re-enlisted in Phelps' Regiment and the 24th Missouri.

#### GEN. SWEENEY COMES TO SPRINGFIELD.

On the 1st of July Gen. T. W. Sweeney (then really only a captain in the regular army), having been *elected* a brigadier by the St. Louis Home Guards, came to Springfield with a force of, say 1,500 men, including the 1st Iowa Infantry (dressed in gray uniforms) a portion of the 2d Kansas, and some artillery and a battalion of regular dragoons.

By reason of his rank, which was recognized as that of brigadier, Gen. Sweeney became the commander of the Federal army, then in Southwest Missouri. He was a brigadier-general of Home Guards or U. S. Reserve Corps ; Sigel and Salomon and Brown were but colonels of volunteers. Sweeney was an Irishman. He had but one arm, having lost the other in the Mexican war. Like many another of his countrymen, he had more fight in him than good judgment. Although starting in rank pretty well at the top at the beginning of the war, he never attained any great military distinction. After the war he led the Fenian raid into Canada, which ended so ignominiously. Soon after his arrival at Springfield Gen. Sweeney issued the following proclamation : —

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWEST EXPEDITION }  
SPRINGFIELD, MO., July 4, 1861. }

*To the Citizens of Southwest Missouri:* — Your Governor has striven to cause the State to withdraw from the Union. Failing to accomplish this purpose by legislative enactment, he has already committed treason by levying war against the United States. He has endeavored to have you commit the same crime. Hence he has called for troops to enter the military service of the State, not to aid, but to oppose the government of the United States.

The troops under my command are stationed in your midst by the proper authority of our government. They are amongst you, not as enemies, but as friends and protectors of all loyal citizens. Should an insurrection of your slaves take place, it would be my duty to suppress it, and I should use the force at my command for that purpose. It is my duty to protect all loyal citizens in the enjoyment and possession of all their property, slaves included. That duty shall be performed.

I require all troops and armed men in this part of the State, now assembled, and which are arrayed against the government of the United States, to immediately disperse and return to their homes. If this shall not be done without delay, those hordes of armed men will be taken prisoners or dispersed. I request every citizen who acknowledges that he owes allegiance to the United States to aid me to prevent the shedding of blood, and to restore peace and quiet to this portion of the State. Those who have manifested a want of loyalty, either by act or word, towards the government of the United States are requested to appear before me or any officer in command of any post or any detachment of troops under my command and take an oath of allegiance to our government. Gross misrepresentations of the oath, which has already been administered to many of your most respectable citizens, have been made. No loyal citizen will decline to take such an oath. It is the duty of every good citizen to bear allegiance to the government and to support the constitution of the United States, not to encourage secession by word or act, and to obey all legal orders emanating from the constituted authorities of the land. No loyal citizen will bear arms against his government or give aid and support to the enemies of the country. Such, in brief, are the obligations required.

I assure you that the government of the United States will deal leniently, yet firmly, with all its citizens who have been misled, and who desire to maintain and preserve the best government ever devised by human wisdom.

T. W. SWEENEY, U. S. A.,  
Brigadier General Commanding.

At that date a very vigorous warfare was being waged against the secessionists by the Federal commanders by means of proclamations. Sweeney issued them, Sigel issued them, Fremont issued scores of them, even Lyon employed them. Perhaps they did no harm; certainly they did no good. The secessionists paid no attention to them, save to violate them; the Union people did not need them. The secession commanders favored this method of fighting enemies, and soon scores of Federal regiments were annihilated and the horn of the Southern cause greatly exalted by a squad of stalwart fellows who went about the country bearing copies of Price's, McCulloch's, and Rains' proclamations and nailing them to trees and the doors of blacksmith shops.

Sweeney's Springfield proclamation was about as effectual as the noted bull of the Pope against the comet.

#### SIGEL DEPARTS FOR CARTHAGE.

After the battle of Boonville, June 17, the State forces, under Col. Marmaduke and Gov. Jackson, retreated toward the southwest portion of the State to co-operate with the troops under Gen. Rains, and to be in easy distance of the Confederate forces at Fayetteville, Ark., under Gen. Ben McCulloch. News of this movement having reached Gen. Sigel at Springfield, that officer at once set out to intercept it — to prevent, if possible, a junction between the forces of Col. Marmaduke and those of Gen. Rains, and to attack the latter and destroy him in his camp, supposed to be near Rupe's Point, in Jasper county.

“Pressing” a number of horses and wagons from the citizens of this county, especially from about Springfield, Sigel with the greater part of his own and Salomon's regiment and a company of regulars, set out from Springfield westward on the Mt. Vernon road, one hot morning about the 1st of July. His destination was Carthage, 65 miles away. He had with him eight pieces of Backoff's artillery, 6 and 12 pounders. On the 5th the battle of Carthage was fought between the eight companies of Sigel's regiment, seven companies of Salomon's, and the artillery under Backoff on the Union side, and the State Guards under Gov. Jackson in person, and Gens. Rains and Parsons. The Federals were defeated and fell back to Mt. Vernon, Sigel being foiled in his attempt to prevent the concentration of the secessionists.

#### GEN. LYON ENTERS THE COUNTY.

On the 3d of July Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, at the head of about 2,000 troops, left Boonville for the Southwest to co-operate with Sigel. On the 25th of June five companies of cavalry, six companies of regular infantry and dragoons, and ten companies of Kansas volunteers, in all about 1,600 men, under command of Maj. S. D. Sturgis, left Kansas City, destined also for Southwest Missouri. At Grand river, in Henry county, the two commands formed a junction, and then started for Sigel. Hearing of the latter's defeat, and retreat to the eastward, Gen. Lyon changed his direction more to the eastward and came into this county about the 13th of July, going into camp near Pond Spring, on section 31, township 29, range 23, in the western part of the county. Lyon came into the town of Springfield July 13th, leaving, as he wrote to Chester Harding, his troops, “a few miles back.”

Gen. Lyon was mounted on an iron-gray horse, and had an escort or body-guard of ten men of the 1st regiment U. S. Regular Cavalry, all of whom were men remarkable for their large size, strong physique, and fine horsemanship. Lyon treated the citizens with courtesy and kindness, although impressing their provisions and animals, to some extent, for the use of his men. As soon as he arrived in this quarter he communicated with Sigel, and with Gen. Fremont at St. Louis, asking the latter to send him reinforcements at once. He also busied himself in recruiting for the Federal service—issuing commissions to officers of Home Guard companies, and mustering in enlisted men. He was visited by Union men from counties north and east 75 miles away.

#### A PICNIC.

While Lyon's troops were encamped in the western part of the county, near Pond Spring, a number of Union ladies and gentlemen of Springfield visited the camp on one occasion on a picnic excursion. Basket dinners were spread and partaken of by officers and visitors. While the entire crowd was enjoying itself immensely and the feasting and merrymaking were at their height, an alarm was sounded. A great cloud of dust was observed to the westward and a column from that direction was seen to be approaching. As Gen. Price's and McCulloch's "rebel" armies were known to be in that course somewhere, it was believed that the dust was made by the vanguard of their approaching commands. The long roll sounded, the bugles rang out, the infantry were in line, the artillery unlimbered and formed "in battery,"—all in a few moments,—and everything made ready for a fight. The visitors were placed in secure retreats in a snug hollow in the rear of the picnic grounds. Happily there was no danger. The column was composed of Union refugees, with their wagons, their cattle, their household goods,—men, women, and children,—who had been frightened out of Newton, Barry, and McDonald counties by Rains' and Price's troops.

#### MATTERS AT SPRINGFIELD.

Meanwhile other Federal troops had come to and passed through Springfield. Among these was the 4th regiment United States Reserve Corps, commanded by Col. B. Gratz Brown, of St. Louis, afterward U. S. Senator, and Governor of Missouri. This regiment reached Springfield, July 5 (only eight companies being present), and hearing of Sigel's defeat at Carthage it marched on the 7th to Mt.

Vernon to assist that officer, but returned to Springfield two days later, and about a week thereafter, its time having expired, it went to St. Louis and was mustered out of service.

Two companies of Salomon's regiment under Maj. Cronenbold, had been left in Springfield by Sigel when he went west to Neosho before the battle of Carthage. These troops had made numerous arrests among the citizens of the county charged with "disloyalty," and the court-house, which was used as a prison, was full of them. Col. Sigel had appointed Col. John S. Phelps and Marcus Boyd a commission to examine into the cases of the imprisoned, with power to release or to retain in custody as they saw proper. The result was that scores were released, and but a few—only those who were proven guilty of flagrant acts of disloyalty, overt and covert—were kept as prisoners.

When news came from the westward that Sigel's artillery was almost out of cannon balls the foundry was set to work and quite a number were cast and forwarded to the front, together with some wagon loads of provisions. All this was done under directions of Col. Phelps, who, in a certain sense, was commander of the post. Some of the cannon balls were sent while yet hot from the foundry, and in one instance set a wagon on fire.

A Major Dorn was an Indian agent out in the Territory, and his family resided at Springfield. Hearing of the troubled times in Greene county, the Major sent for his family to come to him. Their effects were loaded into wagons and the members of the family rode in a carriage. They had gone but a few miles west of town, when word came to Col. Phelps that the wagons contained ammunition and other articles contraband of war intended for the use of the "rebels" under McCulloch and Price. Accordingly messengers were sent after the little train and it was brought back and detained some days, but nothing contraband was found. Maj. Dorn bore a conspicuous part on the Confederate side, about this time, as a special agent.

Not long after the Federal occupation of Springfield, a company of Home Guards was mustered into the Federal service for three months by authority of Gen. Sweeney. This company consisted of 89 men, and was armed with muskets taken from a company of mutineers belonging to one of Sigel's regiments which had become insubordinate on the march from Rolla to Springfield. The company was an independent one, and not attached to any regiment or battalion. It was organized chiefly for duty at Springfield, and was here during Sigel's absence and the battle of Carthage.

## SWEENEY'S EXPEDITION TO FORSYTH.

Saturday, July 20, about 1,200 men were detailed under Gen. Sweeney to break up a secession camp reported to be at Forsyth, the county seat of Taney county. The command was composed of the two companies of regular cavalry, under Capt. D. S. Stanley; a section of Capt. Totten's battery, in charge of Lt. Sokalski; about 500 men of the 1st Iowa Infantry, under Lt. Col. Merritt; Capt. Wood's company of mounted Kansas volunteers, and the 2d Kansas Infantry, under Col. Mitchell. The expedition reached Forsyth in the afternoon of Monday, captured the town with but little difficulty, driving out about 200 State Guards, who had been quartered in the court-house, and secured some blankets, clothing, guns, provisions, horses and one or two prisoners. A quantity of lead was taken from a well into which it had been thrown. Three shells were thrown into the court-house after the Federals had possession of the town.

Gen. Sweeney remained in Forsyth about 24 hours, and returned to Springfield on Thursday. His loss was three men wounded, and Capt. Stanley had a horse shot under him. It was reported that the secessionists had five killed and ten wounded, among the latter being one Capt. Jackson. A camp of 1,000 Confederates, at Yellville, Ark., was not molested by Gen. Sweeney, although only 50 miles from Forsyth.

## CONFEDERATE MILITARY OPERATIONS.

Meantime preparations were making among the secessionists of Missouri to dispute the occupancy of the Southwest portion of the State with the Federals. Gen. Ben McCulloch, of Texas, had been ordered by the Confederate government to go to the assistance of its allies in Missouri. Accordingly he rendezvoused at Fayetteville, Ark., where he was joined by some Louisiana and Arkansas volunteers and a division of Arkansas State troops. The Missouri State Guards, Gov. Jackson's troops, had rendezvoused, first near Sarcxie, in Jasper county, afterward on the Cowskin Prairie, in McDonald county, where some time was spent in drilling, organizing and recruiting.

On the 25th of July, 1861, General Sterling Price, in command of Gov. Jackson's State Guard, began to move his command from its encampment on the Cowskin Prairie toward Cassville, Barry county, at which place it had been agreed between Generals McCulloch and N. B. Pearce, of the Confederate force, and Price that their respec-

tive commands, together with General J. H. McBride's division of State Guards, should concentrate, preparatory to a forward movement on Lyon and Sigel and the other Federal troops in the vicinity of Springfield. On the 29th the junction was effected. The combined armies were then put under marching orders. The 1st division commanded by Gen. McCulloch in person; the 2d by Gen. Pearce, of Arkansas, and the 3d by Gen. Steen, of Missouri, left Cassville on the 1st and 2d of August, taking the Springfield road. It is said that Gen. Price, with the greater portion of his infantry, accompanied the 2d division. A few days afterward a regiment of Texas rangers, under Col. Greer, joined the martial host advancing to attack the hated Federals. Gen. James S. Rains, formerly the well known politician of Jasper county, with six companies of mounted Missourians belonging to his division, the 8th, commanded the advance guard. Rains was given the advance because many of his men were from this quarter of the State and knew the country very well. On Friday, August 2, he encamped at Dug Springs, in Stone county, about 20 miles southwest of Springfield. The main army was some distance to the westward.

The Southern army was really composed of three small armies, as follows: The Missouri State Guard, under Gen. Price; a division of Arkansas State troops, under Gen. N. Bart. Pearce, and a division of Confederate troops under Gen. McCulloch. Pearce's division was composed of the 1st Arkansas cavalry, Col. De Rosey Carroll; Capt. Chas. A. Carroll's independent company of cavalry; the 3d Arkansas infantry, Col. John R. Gratiot; the fourth Arkansas infantry, Col. J. D. Walker; the 5th Arkansas infantry, Col. Tom. P. Dockery, and Capt. Woodruff's battery, the "Pulaski Artillery." All of the infantry regiments had enlisted only for three months, and their time expired about Sept. 1. They were *State* troops, or militia. Another Arkansas battery, Capt. J. G. Reid's, of Ft. Smith, was also with Gen. Pearce, but assigned to McCulloch afterwards.

#### THE FIGHT AT DUG SPRINGS.

Gen. Lyon was duly informed of the concentration of the Southern troops at Cassville, of the junction of Price and McCulloch, and of their intention of marching upon his own camp. His scouts and spies were numerous, sharp and faithful. They marched in the ranks with the secession troops at times, hung about officers' quarters, picked up all the information they could and then made their way inside of the

Federal lines in a very short time. For the most part Lyon's scouts were residents of this part of the State and knew all the country very thoroughly. Gen. Price, too, had scouts and spies, who kept *him* posted—who, by various ruses and stratagems, visited the Federal camps, obtained valuable information and conveyed it to "old Pap" in short order. And Price's scouts, too, were chiefly residents of Southwest Missouri. A number of Greene county men did scouting for both Price and Lyon.

Learning of the movements of Price and McCulloch, large as their force was compared with his own, Gen. Lyon determined to go out and meet them. He first sent more messengers to Gen. Fremont, at St. Louis, begging for reinforcements, and late in the afternoon of Thursday, the 1st of August, his entire army, which, by the addition of Sigel's and Sturgis' forces, had been increased to 5,868 men of all arms, infantry, cavalry and 18 pieces of artillery, led by himself, moved toward Cassville, leaving behind a force of volunteers and Home Guards to guard Springfield. That night the army bivouacked about ten miles southwest of Springfield, on a branch of the James. Gen. Lyon's subordinate commanders were Brig. Gen. T. W. Sweeney, Col. Sigel and Maj. Sturgis. The next morning, early, the command moved forward. It was a hot day and the men suffered severely from dust, heat and excessive thirst, most of the wells and streams being dry. Towards evening five dollars was offered for a canteen of warm ditch water.

At Dug Springs the army halted, having come up with Gen. Rains' advance of the Southern forces. The Missourians were first observed about 11 o'clock in the forenoon, at a house by the roadside with a wagon partially laden with cooked provisions, from which they were driven away by a shell from one of Capt. Totten's guns. At the Dug Springs (which are in an oblong valley, five miles in length and broken by projecting spurs of the hills, which form wooded ridges), at about 5 o'clock in the evening a skirmish took place between Rains' secessionists and a battalion of regular infantry under Capt. Fred. Steele, a company of U. S. dragoons under Capt. D. S. Stanley, and two 6-pounders of Capt. Totten's battery. The Southerners were driven away with a loss of one killed, perhaps half a dozen wounded, and ten prisoners. A Lieut. Northcut is reported as having been mortally wounded. The Federal loss was four killed outright, one mortally wounded, and about thirty slightly wounded. Three of the Federal killed were Corporal Klein, and Privates Givens and Devlin.

H. D. Fulbright, a native and former resident of Greene county, was sunstruck in the engagement and died. Mr. W. J. Frazier, of Campbell's company, and a Greene county man, was slightly wounded. The majority of Campbell's company participated in the fight, although at the time the captain himself was absent on a scout.

The Federals pursued next morning, going as far as Curran, or McCullah's store, nearly on the county line between Stone and Barry counties, and 26 miles from Springfield. During the day a scouting party of secessionists, which had come across the country from Marionville, was encountered at dinner. Totten's artillery was brought up, a few shells fired, and the Southern troops did not wait for the dessert. This is a brief, but correct account of what is often referred to in histories of the civil war as the "*battle*" of Dug Springs.

#### GEN. LYON FALLS BACK.

Finding that the enemy in his front was much his superior in numbers, Gen. Lyon determined to go no farther than Curran, but to return to Springfield and await the reinforcements so urgently requested of Gen. Fremont before risking a decisive battle, the result of which would certainly mean a splendid victory and possession of all Southwestern Missouri to one party or the other. The Federal scouts also reported that a large force of State Guards was marching to the assistance of Gen. Price from toward Sarcxie. Accordingly, after a conference with his officers, Sweeney, Sigel, and Majors Sturgis, Schofield, Shepherd, and Conant, and the artillery captains, Totten and Schaeffer, Gen. Lyon countermarched his army and returned to Springfield, coming this time directly to the town, where he arrived August 5. The main body of the army camped about the town. Nearly 2,000 of the volunteers and regulars under Lt. Col. Andrews, of the 1st Missouri, and Maj. Sturgis were stationed out about four miles from town. Two days later this force was withdrawn to the line of defense around the town.

A vigilant guard was at once set upon all roads and avenues of approach to Springfield. No one was allowed to *go out*, except physicians, although everybody was admitted. Never, perhaps, in the history of war was a camp so well guarded, and all knowledge of its character kept so well from the enemy as was Gen. Lyon's at Springfield.

Col. Thos. L. Snead, now of New York City, and Gen. Price's assistant adjutant general in 1861, has kindly furnished much very

valuable information to the writer hereof, and through this volume to the world at large. The colonel's means of knowledge are very superior, and he has manifested the utmost willingness to impart what he knows concerning the memorable days of July and August, 1861.

Col. Snead says that on Sunday morning, August 4th (1861), General Price and he rode over to Gen. McCulloch's headquarters, at McCullah's farm, and in the presence of Snead and Col. James McIntosh, who was McCulloch's adjutant general, Gen Price urged McCulloch to co-operate with him in an attack on Lyon, who was supposed to be in the immediate front—it not then being known to the Confederates that he had retreated. McCulloch had no faith in Price's skill as an officer, and a profound contempt for the Missouri officers generally,—and for Gen. Rains particularly.<sup>1</sup>

Gen. Price was a major general of Missouri militia, McCulloch only a Confederate brigadier. Price had a loud voice and a positive address, and always spoke to McCulloch as if the latter were his inferior. "Do you mean to march on and attack Lyon, General McCulloch?" he demanded. "I have not received orders yet to do so, sir," answered McCulloch; "my instructions leave me in doubt whether I will be justified in doing so." "Now, sir," said Price still in his loud, imperious tone, "I have commanded in more battles than you ever saw, General McCulloch. I have three times as many troops as you. I am of higher rank than you are, and I am twenty years your senior in age and general experience. I waive all these considerations, General McCulloch, and if you will march upon the enemy I will obey your orders, and give you the whole command and all the glory to be won there!" McCulloch said he was then expecting a dispatch from President Davis, and would take Gen. Price at his word if it should be favorable, and if after consultation with Gen. Pearce the latter should agree also to co-operate, Gen. Pearce having an independent command of Arkansas State troops.

Gen. Price immediately called his general officers together and told them what he had done. They were at first violently opposed to his action, but finally they gave their unwilling consent to what they considered an unnecessary self-abasement. In the afternoon McCulloch and McIntosh came to Price's headquarters, and McCulloch announced that he had received from Richmond, since morning, dispatches that gave him greater freedom of action; and also that he would receive

---

<sup>1</sup> The fight at Dug Springs was called by some of the Confederate officers, derisively, "Rains' Scare."

that night 1,000 reinforcements (Greer's Texas regiment), and that he would therefore accede to Gen. Price's proposition and assume command of the combined armies and march against Gen. Lyon. Accordingly Col. Snead wrote, by Gen. Price's direction, the necessary orders and had them published to the Missouri State Guard. It having been learned that the Federals were retreating orders were given to move that very night. Lyon had, however, escaped, "and," says Col. Snead, "this was fortunate for us, perhaps."

THE SOUTHERN FORCES UNDER PRICE AND McCULLOCH ENTER THE  
COUNTY,—A GREAT BATTLE IMMINENT.

When Gen. Rains' troops were driven from the field at Dug Springs, they fell back on the main army under Price and McCulloch, some five miles away, and reported that the force which had assailed them was not only vastly superior to their own, but was much larger and more formidable than the combined Southern army. It was evident that Gen. Rains, if not badly whipped, was badly frightened. The Confederates and Missourians were then encamped on Crane creek, in the northern part of Stone county.

Thereupon there was confusion among the principal Southern officers. General McCulloch counseled a retreat and General Price advocated a forward movement. Price's officers and men agreed with him and were "eager for the fray." As McCulloch was unwilling to advance, General Price asked him to loan him some arms for the destitute portion of his command, that the Missourians might advance by themselves. McCulloch refused. The embarrassing disagreement continued till in the evening of Sunday, August 4, when an order was received by McCulloch from the Confederate authorities ordering what Price much desired—an advance on Gen. Lyon. A council was at once held, at which McCulloch agreed to march on Springfield provided he was granted the chief command of the consolidated army. Price, to whom in right and justice the supreme command belonged, anxious to encounter the Federals and defeat and drive them from the State before they could be reinforced by Fremont from St. Louis, consented to the terms of the imperious Texas ranger, saying, "I am not fighting for distinction, but for the liberties of my country, and I am willing to surrender not only my command but my life, if necessary, as a sacrifice to the cause." A little after midnight, therefore, on Sunday, August 4, the Southern camp was broken up and the troops took up the line of march, which was continued





*N. Lyon*

slowly and cautiously, along the Fayetteville road to the crossing of Wilson's creek, near the Christian county line, in sections 25 and 26, tp. 28, range 23, ten miles southwest of Springfield, which locality was reached on the 6th.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK — THE UNION OR FEDERAL ACCOUNT.

Gen. Lyon in Springfield — His entreaties to Gen. Fremont for Reinforcements — Lyon Loses His Temper — "War! Horrid War!" — Preliminaries to the Final Conflict — Slight Skirmishes — Proposals to Retreat — Gen. Sweeney Opposed — A False Alarm — Thursday, August 8th — Friday, August 9th — A Messenger from Fremont — No Hope — Lyon's Last Letter — Confederate Military Movements — Failure to Discover or Develop the Federal Position — McCulloch Reconnoiters in Person — Price Loses His Patience — An Advance Ordered on Springfield — Gen. Lyon Marches Out to Battle — Order of March, List of Regiments and Battalions, etc., — The March Begun — Lyon's Route — "Gay and Happy," — Col. Sigel's Advance and Route — Preparations in Springfield for Retreat — Great Excitement Among the Citizens — The Federals in Position, Waiting for the Dawn — Lyon Opens the Battle — Temporary Success of the Federals — Desperate Fighting on Both Sides — Death of Gen. Lyon — Full Particulars — Still the Battle Goes On — Nearing the End — The Last Grand Charge of Price's Men — The Federals Retreat — Sigel's Part in the Fight — Surprise of the Confederate Camp — Moving Forward — All Successful So Far — In Position — A Force Seen Approaching Down the Valley — "They are Friends" — "Ah! They Shoot Against us; They make a Mistake" — "No! They are Enemies!" — Charge of the Louisiana Regiment — The Federals Retreat with Precipitation and in Confusion — Destruction of Sigel's Force — Sigel Himself Escapes, "With Two Dutch Guards and Nary Gun." — Lieut. Farrand's Account — Surgeon Melcher's Account — Sigel's Explanation — Capt. Carr's Account.

#### BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK. — GEN. LYON IN SPRINGFIELD.

When Gen. Lyon returned to Springfield after the Dug Springs expedition, he scattered his forces upon the different roads leading into the city at a distance of from three to five miles. Five miles from town, on the Fayetteville road, was a force of 2,500 under command of Maj. Sturgis. The other roads were well guarded, and all precautions were taken against a surprise or a sudden attack. Gen. Lyon's private room and personal headquarters were in a house on North Jefferson street, not far from the public square. The building, a small one, was then owned by Mrs. Boren; it is now the property of Mrs. Timmons. His general headquarters were on the north

side of College street, a little west of Main, in a house owned then by John S. Phelps, but which had been recently occupied by Maj. Dorn. In this same house his body lay, after it was borne from the battle field of Wilson's Creek. The house was burned by Curtis' Federals in February, 1862, and where it once stood is now (February, 1883,) a vacant lot, on which are the remains of an old cellar.

As soon as Lyon reached Springfield he again sent off a courier to Fremont at St. Louis asking for reinforcements. Hon. John S. Phelps, who had started for Washington City to attend the extra session of Congress convened by President Lincoln, had stopped in St. Louis, called upon Gen. Fremont, and urged him to help Lyon and the Union people of Southwest Missouri with men and supplies, both of which were at St. Louis in abundance.<sup>1</sup> But Fremont stated that he did not believe Gen. Lyon was in anything like desperate straits; that McCulloch and Price could have nothing but an inconsiderable force, since the country in Southwestern Missouri was too poor to support a force of any formidable strength; that in his opinion Lyon could take care of himself; and finally that he had no troops to spare him anyhow, as he had received information through Gov. Morton, of Indiana, that a large Confederate force and flotilla of gunboats, under command of Gen. Pillow, were coming up the Mississippi to attack Cairo, Bird's Point, and if successful in their destruction, would come on and destroy St. Louis, and that he had need of every available man to guard those threatened points.

Gen. Lyon consulted with his officers and with the prominent Union men of Springfield very freely. He knew the situation perfectly. His scouts came in every day from McCulloch's army and gave him all needed information. He was impatient to fight the force in his front, but he anxiously desired reinforcements to enable him to have a reasonable chance of success. Every day he visited the out-

---

<sup>1</sup> The following is a literal copy of the memorandum given to Col. Phelps by Gen. Lyon, when the former left Springfield. Lyon instructed Phelps to give this to Fremont: "*Memorandum for Col. Phelps.*—See General Fremont about troops and stores for this place. Our men have not been paid and are rather dispirited; they are badly off for clothing and the want of shoes unfits them for marching. Some staff officers are badly needed, and the interests of the government suffer for the want of them. The time of the three months volunteers is nearly out, and on their returning home my command will be reduced too low for effective operations. Troops must at once be forwarded to supply their place. The safety of the State is hazarded. Orders from Gen. Scott strip the entire West of regular forces and increase the chances of sacrificing it. The public press is full of reports that troops from other States are moving toward the northern border of Arkansas for the purpose of invading Missouri.

*Springfield, July, 27."*

posts and nearly every day sent off messages for help. Sometimes he would lose his temper and curse and swear quite violently. On one occasion he received a message from Fremont that no more troops could or would be sent for the present. Striding back and forth in his room, with the paper in his hand, he suddenly threw it on the table, and smiting his hands together cried out: "*G — d d — n General Fremont!* He is a worse enemy to me and the Union cause than Price and McCulloch and the whole d — d tribe of rebels in this part of the State!"<sup>1</sup>

“WAR! HORRID WAR!”

And now the people of Greene county had come to realize what civil war meant. Years before they had had its horrors pictured to them by Benton and Phelps and Richardson and Rollins and Orr and Hendrick and Boyd, but now they were seeing and feeling them and destined full soon, to sup to gorging thereon. What a change in a few brief months! The peaceful citizens of one year ago were now soldiers, with arms in their hands seeking to blow out one another's brains or cut one another's throats. Peaceful fields were converted into military camps; dwelling houses were made hospitals; peaceful plow horses were harnessed to cannon carriages, the rumble of whose wheels, mingled with those of the “army wagons,” was to be heard at all hours in lieu of the cheerful rattle of the farmer's wagon a year ago; bands of illy-disciplined soldiers of both armies were ravaging the country, killing stock, plundering gardens and smoke-houses, “pressing” this, that, or the other article of property, terrifying the inhabitants out of their wits — while a great battle, sure to be fierce and bloody, was imminent and to be fought on Greene county soil, accustomed aforetime only to the pleasures and delights of a time of peace.

Verily, the conduct of those who would do nothing to prevent civil war, but everything to bring it on, was causing terrible results and bearing bitter fruits.

#### PRELIMINARIES TO THE FINAL STRUGGLE.

On Monday, August 5, the day of Lyon's arrival at Springfield, as before stated, he left a force of 2,500 strong at a point about five miles from Springfield, on the Fayetteville road. This force (comprising fully one-third of Lyon's army), under Major Sturgis, was ordered

<sup>1</sup> From statements of two prominent Union men of Greene county who were present.

by Gen. Lyon to be ready to move at a moment's notice, and at about 6 o'clock on the evening of the next day the men were in ranks, the artillery horses harnessed, and everything in readiness to march back and attack the advancing enemy.

Shortly afterward a stream of visitors, messengers, and communications poured in upon the general, some reporting the engagement of Capt. Stockton, of the 1st Kansas and two companies of Home Guards with a party of Price's cavalry, on the prairie west of town, in which two of the latter were wounded; some gave other information; some were the bearers of excellent advice (!); others came for orders; still others had no business.

Two companies were ordered to the relief of Capt. Stockton. Eight companies of the 1st Kansas infantry, a part of the second Kansas, and Major Osterhaus' battalion of the 2d Missouri were ordered to a certain point in town to await the arrival of Gen. Lyon, who, it seems, was so entirely occupied with other matters that instead of starting at 10 o'clock it was midnight when he left his headquarters, and without looking at his watch he proceeded to Camp Hunter, having already ordered Major Sturgis to drive in the enemy's pickets, if within two miles of his own. A company of cavalry under Capt. Fred Steele<sup>1</sup> was dispatched on this errand (to find the pickets) at half past 12, and Gen. Lyon, with the troops above mentioned, arrived at 3 o'clock in the morning. Here he consulted his watch, and, finding the time more than two hours later than he supposed, he at once called together his principal officers, communicated to them his embarrassing position, and taking their advice, withdrew the entire force to Springfield.

It had been Lyon's intention, on retreating from Dug Springs to Springfield, to wheel suddenly about on reaching the latter place and march back upon Price and McCulloch (who, he considered, would be following him up), fall upon them when they least expected an attack and defeat them if possible. On arriving at Springfield appearances indicated the approach of a Confederate force from the west, and this caused him to wait a few hours. The night of the 6th his information was to the effect that Price and McCulloch were only seven miles away from Sturgis' camp, and he intended attacking them at daylight. On the return to town the general remarked to Major Schofield, of the 1st Missouri, (Frank Blair's regiment), that he had

---

<sup>1</sup> Afterward Major General in command of the Federal troops in Arkansas.

a premonition that a night attack would prove disastrous, and yet he had felt impelled to try it once, and perhaps should do so again, "for my only hope of success is in a surprise," he added. Before the Federals reached Springfield it was daylight. An ambush was formed in the timber southwest of town, in case of pursuit.

During Wednesday continual alarms were circulating in Springfield, and a real panic prevailed among many of the citizens, who packed up and left, or prepared to leave, for supposed places of safety. The troops were under arms in every quarter, and several times it was reported that fighting had actually commenced. Toward night the panic in a degree subsided; but many of the people who had remained did not retire or make any attempt to sleep. Phelps' regiment of Home Guards, commanded by Col. Marcus Boyd, was on the *qui vive* the whole night.

A consultation of the principal Federal officers was held at Gen. Lyon's headquarters, which lasted till midnight. The question of evacuating Springfield and abandoning Southwest Missouri to its fate was seriously discussed. Looking at the matter from a military point of view, there was no doubt of the propriety and even the necessity of such a step, and Gen. Lyon and the majority of his officers counseled such a movement. Some favored a retreat to Fort Scott, while others thought Rolla a point easier reached and promising better results.

Gen. Sweeney, however, was strongly opposed to retreating without a fight. With his naturally florid face flushed to livid red, and waving his one arm with excitement, he exclaimed vehemently against such a policy — pointing out the disastrous results which must ensue upon a retreat without a battle — how the "rebels" would boast over such an easy conquest, how they would terrorize, harrass, and persecute the unprotected Unionists if given undisputed possession of the country, how the Unionists themselves would become discouraged, crushed, or estranged, and declared himself in favor of holding on to the last moment, and of giving battle to Price and McCulloch as soon as they should offer it.<sup>1</sup>

Gen. Lyon and some of the other officers became converts to Gen. Sweeney's views, and it was decided to remain, save the reputation of the little army, hope against hope for reinforcements, and not evacuate Springfield and Greene county until compelled to. The next day

---

<sup>1</sup> Gen. Sweeney said: "Let us eat the last bit of mule flesh and fire the last cartridge before we think of retreating."

when Sigel's brigade quartermaster, Major Alexis Mudd, asked Gen. Lyon when the army would leave Springfield, the latter replied: "Not until we are whipped out."

#### A FALSE ALARM.

Thursday morning, Price and McCulloch were reported to be actually advancing on Springfield. Lyon's troops were quickly in line of battle, the baggage wagons were all sent to the center of the town, and in this position they remained during nearly the entire day. The Southern troops *had* advanced, but only about two miles, and had gone into camp in the southern part of this county, nearly on the line between Greene and Christian counties (in sections 25 and 36, tp. 28, range 23, partly in Greene and partly in Christian county), their tents being on either side of Wilson's creek, and extending a mile or so east and south of the Fayetteville road. Thursday evening, the Federals were ready for marching orders, but a portion of the Kansas troops had been so much engaged the night before as to be really unfit for service, and an order for all of the soldiers, except those actually on guard, to retire and rest was issued and the night attack was again deferred. The Home Guards were on duty and in active service in the city at this time.

And so the soldiers lay down to rest and to sleep — to many of them it was to be the last repose they should take until they should lie down to take their final sleep. Soon the camps were wrapped in silence and slumber and no sound was to be heard save the cry of the night birds and the challenges of the watchful pickets as they hailed the relief guard, or arrested the steps of some belated wanderer. There they lay, these men from Iowa and Kansas, dreaming of the homes and loved ones they had left behind them on the beautiful prairies of their own States, and in vision seeing faces and forms and scenes they were destined to never see again in reality. There they lay, these bearded Germans from St. Louis, dreaming, perhaps, of families and kinsmen in the city by the great river, or of their early homes in the Fatherland, far across the deep, blue sea. There they lay, these Missouri Unionists, sleeping as peacefully as their brethren in arms.

There they lay, too, only a few miles away, those men under the folds of the new flag, who had come out from their homes by the bayous of Louisiana, on the plains of Texas, amid the hills and dales and valleys of Arkansas and Missouri, to do battle for the cause they

believed to be just and righteous, to drive out those whom they believed to be the wrongful invaders of their country, the despoilers of their homes. And to blue and gray alike, with an equal peace and softness, came that balmy blessing which "knits up the raveled sleeve of care."

Friday, the 9th, Springfield was remarkably quiet. But the calm preceded the storm. Those timid creatures who had made it a business to repeat exciting rumors had been frightened away with much of the material upon which they operated. Enlistments in the Springfield regiment had been rapid, and really among the uninitiated and uninformed a feeling of security prevailed. During the afternoon Capt Wood's company of Kansas cavalry and Capt. Stanley's company of regulars had a skirmish with a scouting party of Price's cavalry on the prairie about five miles west of town, defeating them, wounding two and capturing six or eight prisoners. From the prisoners, among other information, it was learned that the Southern troops were badly off for provisions and were forced to do some pretty liberal foraging on both friends and enemies.

#### A MESSENGER FROM FREMONT — NO HOPE !

About noon there arrived a messenger from St. Louis and Fremont bearing a dispatch from the latter to Gen. Lyon. This dispatch informed Lyon that his situation was not considered critical ; that he had doubtless over-estimated the force in his front ; that he ought not to fall back without good cause, and assured him that no reinforcements would be sent, but that he must report his future movements as promptly as possible, and do the best he could,

No hope for you now, Gen. Lyon ! With a force three times that of yours in numbers and four times in efficiency, in a country especially adapted for the movements of cavalry, with the terms of enlistment of half of your best men expired, and with but a few thousand of inexperienced troops under your command at the best — there is no hope for you now ! You cannot retreat — honor forbids it ; you cannot fight in defense — that means annihilation ; you can hardly attack — that invites defeat and destruction.

No matter that there are and have been thousands of your fellow-soldiers at St. Louis, at Jefferson, at Ironton, and at other points, anxious to go to your relief and urging to be sent, your commander is frightened at a mythical "rebel flotilla," said to be somewhere on the Tennessee shore — or has some other reason (heaven and himself

only know what it is), for not relieving you, and "you must do the best you can with the forces at your command."<sup>1</sup>

Like the brave, disciplined soldier that he was, Lyon accepted the situation, and prepared to obey the orders of his superior officer. With Fremont's message before him, he sat quietly down at his little table in his headquarters and wrote the following reply with his own hand — the last letter he ever wrote: —

SPRINGFIELD, Mo., Aug. 9, 1861.

GENERAL — I have just received your note of the 6th inst., by special messenger. I retired to this place, as I have before informed you, reaching here on the 5th. The enemy followed to within ten miles of here. He has taken a strong position, and is recruiting his supplies of horses, mules, and provisions by forages into the surrounding country. His large force of mounted men enables him to do this without much annoyance from me.

I find my position extremely embarrassing, and am at present unable to determine whether I shall be able to maintain my ground or forced to retire. I shall hold my ground as long as possible, though I may, without knowing how far, endanger the safety of my entire force with its valuable material, being induced, by the important considerations involved, to take this step. The enemy yesterday made a show of force about five miles distant, and has doubtless a full purpose of making an attack on me. Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. LYON,

Brig. Gen. Vols., Commanding.

To Major Gen. J. C. Fremont, Commanding Western Department,  
St. Louis, Mo.

No word of complaint; no murmuring; but with the expressed knowledge that he was to be attacked, when attack meant defeat, he calmly announced his determination to hold his ground as "long as possible."

#### CONFEDERATE MILITARY MOVEMENTS PRECEDING THE BATTLE.

From their camp at Moody's Spring, where they had arrived Monday night, Generals Price and McCulloch moved forward to the point on Wilson's creek, heretofore described and went again into camp on the 6th. Scouting parties were at once sent out, especially to discover the Federal position, but with little success, while foraging parties scoured the country in every direction and were equally inefficient in obtaining information. The combined forces were at once put in position to advance on Springfield, and only waited the decision of

---

<sup>1</sup> Said to be Fremont's literal words.

Gen. McCulloch to begin the move. The latter was irresolute and undecided for some days. From the information he possessed as to the strength and character of Lyon's forces and his knowledge of his own, he was fearful of the result of an engagement at that time. He had but little confidence in Price's Missourians who were somewhat undisciplined and inexperienced, it is true, and at one time he characterized them as "splendid roasting-ear foragers, but poor soldiers."

It is an undoubted fact that at one time Gen. McCulloch had decided to *retreat into Arkansas*. Gen. Price, however, was anxious for an immediate advance and attack. He knew that Lyon's force was inferior even to his own, and that the entire Southern army had but little to risk in offering battle. He knew furthermore that Lyon ought to be reinforced and that the chances were that he could and would be, and of course it was desirable that he should be attacked before this reinforcement should be effected. The most serious feature considered by McCulloch, that the Missourians were illy disciplined, imperfectly organized, and poorly armed, Price thought would be overcome by their superiority in numbers and *their pluck* in fighting on Missouri soil against a detested enemy — "the Yankee Dutch."

There remains to be shown a good reason why McCulloch did not follow up Lyon and attack him on the 6th; it is true that he gained a victory by waiting, but that victory could have been won four days earlier and made more complete, more decisive and more lasting in its results. And yet McCulloch, on the 8th, seriously meditated a retreat — knowing his enemy's strength as well as his own, and understanding, or supposed to understand, the situation perfectly.

In his report to the Confederate Secretary of War (see Rebellion Records, Series I, Vol. III., p. 745) Gen. McCulloch says: " \* \* \* I asked of the Missourians, owing to their knowledge of the country, some reliable information of the strength and position of the enemy. This they repeatedly promised, but totally failed to furnish, though to urge them to it I then and at subsequent periods *declared I would order the whole army back to Cassville* rather than bring on an engagement with an unknown enemy. It had no effect, as *we remained four days, within ten miles of Springfield, and never learned whether the streets were barricaded, or if any kind of works of defense had been erected by the enemy.*"

Col. Snead says that McCulloch made every effort to discover the condition of Springfield; that he (McCulloch) would frequently sling his rifle over his shoulder, mount his horse and reconnoiter in person; but all to no purpose. Incredible as it may seem, it could not even be ascertained whether or not the Federals had thrown up breast-works, which it might be supposed could be learned from inspection a mile away.

Gen. N. B. Pearce says the first information concerning Gen. Lyon's condition was furnished by two ladies, who, "on a pass to go out of Lyon's lines, came around by Pond Springs, and came to Gen. Price's headquarters and gave the desired information." No corroboration of this story has been obtained, but it is given on the high authority of such a gallant officer and high-minded gentleman as Gen. Pearce, now of Whitesboro, Texas.

At last, Gen. Price lost all patience, and at sunrise on the morning of the 9th, sent Col. Snead over to McCulloch to say to him that if he did not give orders for an immediate advance he (Price) would resume command of the Missouri State Guard and advance alone, be the consequences what they might. This led to a conference of the general officers at Price's headquarters that afternoon, which conference resulted in orders for an advance on Springfield that very night, the movement to begin at 9 o'clock.

#### GEN. LYON MARCHES OUT TO BATTLE.

Upon the receipt of Gen. Fremont's last message, to the effect that no help would be sent, Gen. Lyon resolved upon attacking his enemy down on Wilson's creek and trusting to the effect of a surprise and a fierce fight. He was led to this course by the fact that he knew his situation would not improve with time, and perhaps by his knowledge of the fact that Price and McCulloch were about to attack *him*.<sup>1</sup> To fight on the defensive about Springfield, with a town full of women and children behind him and an open country, well adapted to the movements of cavalry, of which he had but a handful, and of which his enemy's force largely consisted, could but result one way — in defeat. The Confederates were expecting to attack, not to be attacked, and if the Federals should fall suddenly upon them it would disconcert them very materially, to say the least. These were the tactics adopted

<sup>1</sup> There are grounds for stating that Lyon knew of the intended attack upon him within four hours after it had been agreed upon, receiving his information through one of his spies, actually a commissioned officer in the Missouri State Guard!

by Gen. Lee when Grant crossed the Rapidan, in the spring of 1864, and by Napoleon, in the first campaign in Italy.

Accordingly, late in the afternoon of the 9th (Friday) word was sent to the subordinate commanders that after nightfall another movement against the Confederates would be made. Between Gens. Lyon and Sweeney, Col. Sigel, and Maj. Sturgis, the plan of attack was agreed upon. The army was to be divided into two columns. The first column, under Lyon, was to consist of three small brigades; the second, under Sigel, was to consist of one small brigade composed of two regiments of infantry, two companies of cavalry, and six pieces of artillery.

The first brigade of Lyon's column was composed of three companies of the 1st U. S. regular infantry, as follows: Co. B, Capt. Gilbert; Co. C, Capt. Plummer; Co. D, Capt. Huston; a company of regular rifle recruits under Lieut. Wood,—the four companies being commanded by Capt. Plummer, of Co. C. Then there were two companies of the 2d Missouri Volunteers, under Maj. P. J. Osterhaus; Capt. Wood's company (mounted) of the 2d Kansas Volunteers; Company B., 1st U. S. regular cavalry, under Lieut. Canfield, and a light battery of six pieces commanded by Capt. James Totten. The first brigade was commanded by Maj. Sturgis.

The second brigade was commanded by Lieut. Col. Geo. L. Andrews, of the 1st Missouri volunteers (Blair's regiment), and was composed of the 1st Missouri infantry; Cos. B and E, 2d U. S. regular infantry, under Capt. Fred. Steele; one company of regular recruits under Lieut. Lothrop; one company (squad) of mounted recruits under Sergeant Morine, and Lieut. Dubois' light battery of four pieces, one a 12-pounder.

The third brigade was commanded by Gen. Sweeney and was composed of the 1st Iowa volunteers, under Lieut. Col. Merritt, the colonel, J. F. Bates, being sick in Springfield; the 1st Kansas, under Col. Geo. W. Deitzler; the 2d Kansas, under Col. Mitchell, and about 200 mounted Dade county home guards, under Capt. Clark Wright and Capt. T. A. Switzler.

Gen. Sigel's command consisted of eight companies of the 3d Missouri volunteers (Sigel's regiment), under Lieut. Col. Albert; nine companies of the 5th Missouri, under Col. Salomon; one company, 1st regular cavalry, under Capt. Carr; one company, C, of the 2d U. S. dragoons, under Lieut. Farrand, and six pieces of light artillery manned by details from the infantry recruits under Lieuts. Schaeffer and Schuetzenbach.

## THE MARCH BEGUN — ROUTE OF GEN. LYON.

At about 6 p. m. of Friday evening, the 9th, the movement of troops began. Gen. Lyon's column went to the westward, on the Mt. Vernon road, Capt. Gilbert's company of regular infantry having the advance. In a short time it was dark, but the march was continued. Although the march was intended to result in a surprise, and, it was expected, would be conducted silently, yet there was a great deal of noise made. The Iowa and Kansas volunteers were disposed to exercise their vocal organs, and camp songs of all sorts were sung *con spirito*, along the march. The 1st Iowa had a favorite song, the burden of which ran:—

So let the wide world wag as it will,  
We'll be gay and happy still.  
Gay and happy, gay and happy,  
We'll be gay and happy still.

The strains of this song were wafted out over the prairie, loud enough, it would have seemed, to have been heard by McCulloch's pickets, if any were out. The Kansas men sang "The Happy Land of Canaan," and raised the neighborhood with their vocal efforts. Toward midnight, however, the line became more quiet, by Gen. Lyon's orders. The latter had remarked during the march that the Iowa troops had too much levity in their composition to do good fighting, but added that he would give them an opportunity to show what they were made of. It so turned out that the general was mistaken in his estimate of the fighting qualities of the Hawkeyes.

Lyon marched west from Springfield on the Mt. Vernon road, about five miles, or near Little York, when he turned south, and made his way over neighborhood roads and across the prairies as best he could nearly six miles, when he reached a point within striking distance of Price's Missourians. The center of the camp of the Southerners was about six miles west and about seven miles south of the public square of Springfield. Gen. Lyon had for guides Pleasant Hart, Parker Cox, and other men. Nearly twenty men have come forward to claim this distinction.

It was 1 o'clock in the morning when the advance discovered the camp-fires of the Missourians. The command was then halted and the ground reconnoitered as well as possible until the dawn of day, when it again moved forward and formed in battle line, moving a little southeast so as to strike the extreme northern point of the enemy's camp.

## COL. SIGEL'S ADVANCE.

Sigel left "Camp Fremont," on the south side of Springfield, at about 6:30 p. m., taking at first the "wire" road, or road to Cassville and Fayetteville, along which the telegraph wire ran. About four miles southwest of town, the command left the main Cassville road, which led directly through McCulloch's camp, and bore south, and then along a road parallel with the Cassville road, and in the same general direction, until below the Christian county line. Col. Sigel had for guides, C. B. Owen, John Steele, Andrew Adams, (Sam or Jo.) Carthal and L. A. D. Crenshaw. Sigel's column marched perhaps twelve or thirteen miles, passing clear around the extreme southeastern camp of the enemy, and arriving at daylight within a mile of the main camp. Taking forward the two cavalry companies of Carr and Farrand, Col. Sigel contrived to cut off about forty men of McCulloch's troops, who had gone out early to forage, and were engaged in digging potatoes, picking roasting ears, gathering tomatoes and procuring other supplies for their individual commissary departments. These captures were made in such a manner that no news of the Federal advance from this quarter was brought into the Confederate camp. Moving cautiously up, Sigel planted four pieces of his artillery on a little hill, in plain view of the Confederate tents, which spread out to his front and right. The two regiments of infantry advanced so as to command the Fayetteville road at the point where it crosses Wilson's creek, while the two companies of cavalry guarded the flanks. In this position the command rested, awaiting the sound of Lyon's guns as a signal to open the ball. The prisoners were left in charge of Capt. Flagg, with his company (K) of the 5th Missouri.

In conformity to the plan agreed upon between the Federal commanders, Sigel disposed his troops so as to command the Fayetteville road, and prevent the Confederates from retreating by that thoroughfare. *Too well did Sigel carry out his part of the programme.* It is claimed by officers of both armies that, had an avenue of retreat been left open, it is highly probable that the result of the day's battle would have been different. This will more fully appear in subsequent details of this article.

Lyon had left behind him the Greene and Christian County Home Guards to take care of Springfield, directing the officers in command to watch the Fayetteville road below where Sigel turned off, and send word to him across the country, should the Confederates be found

approaching from that quarter. This is a circumstance corroborative of the theory that Lyon knew that the Confederates meditated a night attack on him (as they did) or believed that such was a fact. Everything in Springfield had been gotten ready for a retreat. Wagons were loaded, and the funds of the bank were secured for transfer, and were being guarded by the Home Guards. The citizens were in quite a state, to be sure.

#### LYON OPENS THE BATTLE.

In describing the battle of Wilson's Creek in this history, which, it is believed, contains the only fully elaborate and accurate account ever published of that memorable contest, it is proper to do so in detail. The statements herein made have been derived from the official reports of commanders, and from the fairest accounts of actual participants. Care has been taken to discard all reports which are highly colored, sensational, not corroborated by undisputed facts, and savoring of the improbable. Both Federal and Confederate accounts of this character have been rejected. The Federal accounts believed to be the most reliable are those furnished by Maj. (General) Sturgis, Lieut. Col. Merritt of the 1st Iowa, Lieut. Col. Blair and Maj. Cloud, of the 2d Kansas, Major J. M. Schofield, then of the 1st Missouri, Capt. Totten and Lieut. Dubois of the artillery, and Capt. Steele of the regulars, Capt. Wright of the Home Guards, all of Lyon's column; and Gen. Sigel, Dr. S. H. Melcher, the guides, and Capt. Carr, of Sigel's column. The Confederate or Southern accounts relied upon, are the official reports of Gens. Price, McCulloch, Pearce, Clark, Rains, McBride and Parsons; reports of Col. John T. Hughes, of Slack's division, and Col. John R. Graves, of Rains' division; letters from Col. Thos. L. Snead, Asst. Adj. Gen. of Gen. Price, and Lieut. W. P. Barlow, of Guibor's battery; reports of and letters from Col. T. J. Churchill, 1st Arkansas Mounted Riflemen; Col. James McIntosh, and Lieut. Col. B. T. Embry, 2nd Arkansas Mounted Riflemen; Lieut. Col. D. McRae, of McRae's battalion, Arkansas Volunteers; Col. Lewis Hebert, Lieut. Col. S. M. Hyams and Maj. W. F. Tunnard, 3d Louisiana Volunteers; Col. E. Greer, South Kansas-Texas Regiment Cavalry; Capt. J. G. Reid, of Reid's Arkansas Battery; Col. John R. Gratiot, 3d Arkansas; Col. J. D. Walker, 4th Arkansas; Col. Tom P. Dockery, 5th Arkansas Infantry; Col. De Rosey Carroll, 1st Arkansas Cavalry and other commissioned officers, and many private soldiers and a few citizens.

Maj. Sturgis, who assumed command of Lyon's column after the

battle, states that at daylight, Lyon's battle line was formed, the infantry in front, closely followed by Totten's battery, which was supported by a reserve. In this order the line advanced but a few hundred yards, when the first outpost of Price's men was encountered. Firing was commenced instantly, and the outpost hurriedly retreated. This was the advance of Rains' division. The Federal line then halted, and Capt. Plummer's battalion of regulars, with the Dade County Home Guards on his left, was sent to the east across Wilson's creek, and ordered to move toward the front, keeping pace with the advance on the Federal left. The main line then swept forward, and after crossing a considerable ravine and ascending a high ridge, a full view of a line of Rains' skirmishers was had. Maj. Osterhaus' two companies of the 2d Missouri, and two companies of the 1st Missouri under Capts. Yates and John S. Cavender, were deployed to the left, all as skirmishers. Firing between the two skirmish lines now became very severe, and Totten's battery, then in position, opened with shell, and the boom of the cannon and the crashing of the bombs added to the excitement.<sup>1</sup>

The 1st Missouri, Col. Andrews, and the 1st Kansas, Col. Dietzler, were now hastily moved to the front, supported by Totten's battery; the 2d Kansas, Col. Mitchell, Steele's battalion, and Dubois' battery, were held in reserve. The 1st Missouri took its position in front, upon the crest of a small elevated plateau. The 1st Kansas went to the left of the 1st Missouri, while Totten's battery was placed opposite the interval between the two regiments. Osterhaus' two companies occupied the extreme right, with their right resting on a ravine, which turned abruptly to the right and rear. Dubois' battery, supported by Steele's battalion, was placed 75 yards to the left and rear of Totten's guns, so as to bear upon a well-served Confederate battery (believed to have been Capt. Woodruff's "Pulaski Artillery," of Arkansas), which had come into position to the left and front on the opposite side of Wilson Creek, and was sweeping with canister the entire plateau upon which the Federals were posted.

The Missourians now rallied in considerable force under cover at the foot of the slope and along it in front and opposite the Federal right, toward the crest of the main ridge running parallel to the creek. During this time Plummer's battalion had advanced along the ridge

---

<sup>1</sup> It must be borne in mind that the Confederate line extended in a general direction from north to south along Wilson's creek; that Lyon attacked the northern end from the west and northwest, while Sigel was stationed at the southern end, over a mile away.

about 500 yards to the left of the main Federal position, and had reached the terminus of this ridge, when he found his further progress arrested by a force of infantry (a portion of McCulloch's division), which was occupying a cornfield (Mr. Ray's) in the valley. At this moment the "bang" of a cannon was heard more than a mile to the south, at about the point where Sigel was supposed to be. This fire was apparently answered from the opposite side of the valley, at a still greater distance, the line of fire of the two batteries being apparently east and west, and nearly perpendicular to Totten's and Dubois' batteries. After about ten or twelve shots this firing ceased and nothing more was heard of Sigel until about 8:30, when a brisk cannonading was heard for a few minutes, about a mile to the right of that heard before, and still further to the rear.

Early in the engagement the 1st Iowa had been brought up from the reserve to the front and immediately became hotly engaged, doing good fighting and winning the praise of Gen. Lyon, who thought at one time that men who sang rollicking songs would not fight well.

The entire Federal line was now successfully advanced with much energy, and apparently with every prospect of success. The firing, which had been spirited for half an hour, now increased to a continuous roar, heard miles away — in Springfield plainly. Capt. Totten's battery came into action by section and by piece, as the nature of the ground would admit, it being wooded, with much black-jack undergrowth, and played vigorously upon the Confederate lines with considerable effect.

More desperate fighting was not done during the civil war. The men of the West were fighting. Missourians met Iowans, and Kansans met Missourians, and again, Missourians met other Missourians. For fully half an hour the armies fought over the hill before described — "Bloody Hill," it was afterward called. The 1st Kansas gave way and went to the rear, but the 1st Iowa promptly took its place, and the fighting went on. Back and forth over the ground they went. Now the Union troops fell back a few yards, then advanced again and drove the secession troops a short distance, then the latter advanced, and so it was for half an hour. At last the Federals were left in possession of the ground for a short time, the Confederates falling back and reforming.

Meantime Plummer's battalion on the Federal left had encountered McIntosh's regiment of Arkansas riflemen, and Hebert's 3d Louisiana regiment, in Ray's cornfield and been driven back with considerable

loss. The Arkansas and Louisiana regiments both belonged to McCulloch's army. They would have annihilated Plummer almost, but just as they were preparing to do so Dubois' battery opened with shells, filling the cornfield full of them; and making it untenable for any troops, and the two regiments retreated in some disorder. Steele's battalion was supporting Dubois' battery on this occasion. Plummer was severely wounded.

Just now there was a momentary cessation of firing, the advantage being with the Federals, and it became apparent that some of the Southerners desired to retreat, but they soon learned that they were practically surrounded, for there was no road to the east or the west, and the only outlet from their position, the Fayetteville road, was held by Sigel. The only way therefore to get out was to fight out. Along the right of the Federal line, however, the 1st Missouri was hotly engaged with McBride's division of Missourians and was about to be overcome. Lyon hurried the 2d Kansas to its relief and saved it. During the temporary lull in the firing the Federal line was reformed under the direction of Lyon himself. Steele's battalion, which had been supporting Dubois' guns, was brought forward to the support of Totten's, and preparations were made to withstand another attack, which, as could be ascertained by the shouts of the enemy's officers, plainly audible, was being organized.

Scarcely had Lyon disposed his men to receive the attack when his enemy again appeared with a very large force along his entire front and moving toward his flanks as well. At once the firing again began and for a time was inconceivably fierce along the entire line. The Confederates were in three lines *in some places*, the front line lying down, the second kneeling, the third line standing, and all the lines and every man loading and firing as rapidly as possible. Every available Federal battalion was now brought into action, and the battle raged with great fury for an hour, the scales seeming all the time nearly equally balanced, sometimes the Federal troops and then the Confederates gaining ground and then losing it, while all of the time some of the best blood in the land was being spilled as recklessly as if it were ditch-water.

How they did fight, these men of both armies! — fought until their gun-barrels became so hot they could scarcely hold them — fought when their leaders fell and without commands — fought when the blood and brains of their comrades were spattered into their faces — fought, many of them, until they died. By and by, as the Confed-

erate fire never slackened, but was constantly increased by the arrival of reinforcements, and as some of the Federals reported that their cartridges had given out, detachments of the latter began to give way, and Gen. Sweeney and Gen. Lyon were engaged from time to time in bringing them back into the fight.

#### DEATH OF GEN. LYON.

Early in this engagement, while Gen. Lyon was walking and leading his horse along the line on the left of Totten's battery, his horse, the iron gray, was killed and he was wounded in two places, in the head and in the leg. Captain Herron, of the 1st Iowa,<sup>1</sup> states that he saw the horse fall, and that the animal sank down as if vitally struck, neither plunging nor rearing. Lyon then walked on, waving his sword and hallooing. He was limping for he had been wounded in the leg. He carried his hat, a drab felt, in his hand and looked white and dazed. Suddenly blood appeared on the side of his head and began to run down his cheek. He stood a moment and then walked slowly to the rear. Capt. Herron states that he was within twenty feet of Lyon when this happened, near enough to observe that he was wearing his old uniform, that of captain in the regular army.

When he reached a position a little in the rear Lyon sat down and an officer bound a handkerchief about his wounded head. He remarked despondingly to Maj. Schofield, of Blair's regiment, one of his staff: "It is as I expected; I am afraid the day is lost." The Major replied: "O, no, General; let us try once more." Major Sturgis then dismounted one of his own orderlies and offered the horse to Lyon, who at first declined the animal, saying: "I do not need a horse." He then stood up and ordered Sturgis to rally a portion of the 1st Iowa which had broken. Sturgis, in executing this order, went to some distance from his general. The 1st Iowa was being ordered forward by a staff officer, when some of the men called out, "We have no leader," "Give us a leader, then," etc. Lyon immediately asked to be helped on the orderly's horse. As he straightened himself in the saddle the blood was dripping off his heel, from his wounded leg. Gen. Sweeney rode up and Lyon spoke quickly to him, "Sweeney, lead those troops forward (indicating the 1st Iowa) and we will make one more charge."

---

<sup>1</sup> Afterward Major-General and in command of this department.

Then, swinging his hat, Lyon called out to the 2d Kansas regiment, "Come on, my brave boys, ( or "my bully boys," as some say), I will lead you; *forward!*" He had gone but a few yards when he was shot through the body. One of his orderlies, a private named Ed. Lehman, of Co. B, 1st U. S. cavalry, caught him in his arms and lowered him to the ground. With the breath still feeling at his lips, and his great heart throbbing and striking his own death-knell, the dying chieftain gasped, "Lehman, I'm going," and so passed away his spirit through the battle-clouds to the realms where is everlasting peace. The place where Lyon fell was afterward called "Bloody Point." A heap of stones marks the spot to this day. Lyon's body was borne to the rear by Lieut. Schreyer, of Capt. Tholen's company of the 2d Kansas, assisted by Lehman and another soldier.

#### STILL THE BATTLE GOES ON.

In the meantime the disordered Federal line was rallied and reformed. The 1st Iowa took its place in the front, and Major Sturgis says, "fought like old veterans." The Kansans and the Missourians were also doing well, and the Confederates were driven back, only to come again. The situation of the Federals was now desperate. The commander, Gen. Lyon, was killed; Gen. Sweeney was wounded, Col. Deitzler, of the 1st Kansas, lay with two bullets in his body; Col. Mitchell, of the 2d Kansas, by the same fire that killed Lyon, was severely wounded (it was thought at first mortally) and as he was borne from the field called to an officer of Maj. Sturgis' staff, "For God's sake support my regiment;" Col. Andrews, of the 1st Missouri, and Col. Merritt, of the 1st Iowa, were wounded, and thus it was that all of the regimental commanders of Lyon's column were wounded. Still the battle went on.

#### THE LAST GRAND CHARGE OF PRICE'S MEN.

The great questions in the minds of Sturgis and Sweeney and the other Federal officers, who had been informed of the plan of attack agreed upon were, "Where is Sigel? Why doesn't he co-operate?" Although it seemed as if there must be a retreat should the Southerners make another vigorous charge, yet if Sigel should come up with his near 1,000 men, and make an attack on Price's right flank and rear, then the Federals could go forward with strong hopes of success. If Sigel had been whipped, however, there was nothing left but to retreat.

Maj. Schofield, Lyon's chief of staff, rode to Sturgis and informed

him that Lyon was killed and Sigel could not be heard from, and moreover, that the ammunition was about exhausted, some of the troops being entirely out. Sturgis thereupon assumed command — although only a major at the time. He at once summoned the principal officers left and consulted with them. All agreed that unless Sigel made his appearance very soon there was nothing left but to retreat, if indeed retreat were possible.

The consultation was brought to a close by the advance of a heavy column of infantry from towards the hill where Sigel's battery had been heard at the beginning of the struggle. These troops carried flags which, drooping about the staffs, much resembled the stars and stripes, and Sturgis and Schofield say the troops had the appearance of Sigel's. A staff officer in front of where the consultation was going on rode back and called out delightedly "*Yonder comes Sigel! Yonder comes Sigel!*" and the officers departed, each to his command to arrange for the expected change in the programme.

On came the moving mass in Sturgis front, the soldiers cool and steady as grenadiers. Down the hill across the hollow in front they swept and took position along the foot of the ridge on which the Federals were posted. And now, "they are rebels!" was heard from the more advanced of the Kansans and Iowans. Suddenly a battery (Guibor's) which had followed the line and had reached the hill in front of "Bloody Hill," wheeled about, unlimbered and the command "*Fire!*" rang out and the guns belched forth shrapnel and canister before the trail pieces had hardly touched the ground. The infantry at the foot of the hill, now began firing and slowly ascending the hill, and at once commenced the fiercest and most bloody struggle of all that bloody day.

Lieut. 'Dubois' battery, on the Federal left, supported by Osterhaus' two companies and the rallied fragments of the Missouri 1st, opened on the new battery (Guibor's) and soon checked it. Totten's battery, still in the Federal center, supported by the Iowans and regulars, seemed to be the main point of the Confederate attack.

The Missourians frequently came up within twenty feet of the muzzles of Totten's guns and received their charges of canister full in their faces, and the two clouds of battle smoke mingled until they seemed as one.

For the first time during the day the Federal line never wavered and the Confederate line never flinched. At one time Capt. Steele's battalion, which was some yards in front, together with the left flanks, was in danger of being overwhelmed and captured, the contending

lines standing so close that the muzzles of their guns almost touched. Capt. Granger, of Sturgis' staff, ran to the rear and brought up the supports of Dubois' battery, consisting of Osterhaus' battalion, detachments of the 1st Missouri, 1st Kansas, and two companies of the 1st Iowa, in quick time, and took position on the left flank, and poured in a heavy volley upon the Confederates, which was so murderous and destructive that that portion of the line gave way. Capts. Patrick E. Burke and Madison Miller, and Adjutant Hiscock, of the 1st Missouri were especially mentioned for gallantry in this assault.

The entire Confederate line now fell back a short distance and began again forming. Sturgis took advantage of this lull in the storm to make good his retreat. Perceiving that Totten's battery and Steele's battalion were entirely safe, for the present, and directing Capt. Totten to replace his disabled horses as soon as possible, Sturgis sent Dubois' battery to the rear with its supports to take up a position on the hill in the rear and cover the retreat. The 2d Kansas, on the extreme right, having been nearly out of ammunition for some time, was ordered to withdraw, which it did bringing off its wounded. This, however, left the Federal right flank exposed, and the Missourians at that point to the number of 100 or more advanced at once; they were driven back, however, by Steele's battalion of regulars and joined the main force reforming in the rear.

#### RETREAT.

Maj. Sturgis gave the order to retreat as soon as his enemy had fallen back and enabled him to do so. Totten's battery, as soon as his disabled horses could be replaced, retired with the main body of the infantry, while Capt. Steele met the feeble demonstrations of a few plucky Missouri skirmishers who had not fallen back with the main line and were picking away at the Federal right flank. The whole Federal column now moved unmolested and in tolerable order to the high open prairie east of Ross' spring and about two miles from the battle ground. The artillery and the ambulances, were brought off in safety. After making a short halt on the prairie the retreat was continued to Springfield over substantially the same route taken to the field.<sup>1</sup>

Just after the order to retire had been given, and while Sturgis was undecided whether to retreat from the field entirely or take up another

<sup>1</sup> Plummer's battalion led the advance of the retreat, and came into Springfield with the drums beating, the flag flying, the men in four ranks, with all the appearance of having been merely out on drill.

position, one of Sigel's non-commissioned officers (Sergt. Froelich) arrived on a foam-covered horse and reported that Col. Sigel's brigade had been totally routed, his artillery captured, and the colonel himself either killed or taken prisoner.

On reaching the Little York road Sturgis encountered Lieut. Farrand, with his company of dragoons, one piece of artillery and a considerable portion of the 3d and 5th Missouri, all of Sigel's command, which had made their way across the country in order to unite with the main command and be saved from entire destruction. The march was resumed, but the command did not succeed in reaching Springfield until five o'clock in the evening.

Lyon's column began the attack at about 5 in the morning and it was half-past 11 when the battle ended; the main body of the troops were engaged about six hours.

#### SIGEL'S PART IN THE FIGHT.

It is proper now to consider the part taken by Col. Sigel and his brigade in the battle of Wilson's Creek. It has been stated that he had moved entirely around the southern end of the Confederate line of camp, and on a previous page we left him with his guns "in battery" and his infantry and cavalry in line commanding the Fayetteville road, and ready to open fire as soon as the sound of Lyon's guns could be heard up the valley, nearly two miles.

At 5:30, early in the morning, the rattle of musketry was heard, apparently nearly two miles away to the northwest. "*Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!*" in rapid succession, went the four guns of Lieuts. Schaeffer and Schuetzenbach, as they discharged their contents into and among the tents of McCulloch's camp. A few more rounds and the Confederates abandoned their tents and retired in haste toward the northeast and northwest. This fighting was done just across the line, in Christian county, on Sharp's farm, which ran up to the county line, on which stood Mr. Sharp's house.

McCulloch's troops, infantry and cavalry, soon began to form and Sigel brought forward his entire line into and across the valley, the two companies of cavalry to the right, the artillery in the center and the infantry on the left. After a period of irregular firing for about half an hour, the Confederates retired into the woods and up the adjoining hills. The firing toward the northwest was now more distinct, and it was evident that Gen. Lyon had engaged the enemy along the whole line. To give assistance to him — to be able to co-operate

with him if necessary, and to drive the enemy in his own front, Sigel again advanced, this time toward the northwest, intending to attack the Confederates in the rear.

Marching forward, Sigel struck the Cassville road, making his way through a number of cattle and horses, and arriving at an eminence, which had been used as a slaughter yard by McCulloch's men. This was on Sharp's farm and near the house. At and near Sharp's house, on the road, some of McCulloch's men who were straggling back from the fight in front came unawares on Sigel's men and were taken in. Sigel, after a brief conference with some of his officers, at once concluded that Lyon had been successful and was driving the Confederates before him. Knowing that this was the only avenue of retreat left open, and imagining that here was a grand opportunity for stopping it up and bagging several thousand "rebels," the colonel hurriedly formed his troops across the road, planting the artillery in the center on the plateau, and a regiment of infantry and a company of cavalry on either flank, and awaited the coming of what seemed to him to be the *vanquished* Confederates, large numbers of whom could be seen moving toward the South along the ridge of a hill about 700 yards opposite the right of the Federal right.

It was now about half past 8 o'clock, and the firing in the northwest, where Lyon was supposed to be, and where he really was fighting, had almost entirely ceased. At this instant, Dr. S. H. Meleher, the assistant surgeon of Salomon's regiment, and some of the skirmishers came back from the front where desultory firing had been going on, and reported that Lyon's men were coming up the road, for they could be seen plainly, and the gray-coated Iowa regiment plainly distinguished. At once Lieut. Col. Albert, of the 3d Missouri, and Col. Salomon, of the 5th, notified their regiments *not to fire* on the troops coming in this direction, for they were friends, and Sigel himself gave the same caution to the artillery.

Everybody was surprised at this unexpected turn of affairs, and the Germans of Sigel's and Salomon's regiments began jabbering away delightedly, and the color-bearers were beckoning with their flags to the advancing hosts to "come on" — when, all at once, two batteries of artillery, one on the Fayetteville road and one on the hill where it was supposed Lyon's men were in pursuit of the flying Confederates, opened with canister, shell and shrapnel, while the gray-coated troops, supposed to be the Iowans, advanced from the Fayetteville road and attacked the Federal right, and a battalion of cavalry made its appearance, apparently ready and waiting to charge !

The jabbering of the German soldiers was now something wonderful, but it had a different tone from that of a few minutes previously! It is impossible to describe the consternation and frightful confusion that resulted. So surprised and frightened were the soldiers that they could not understand these were *Confederates* who were firing upon them and coming rapidly forward to sweep them from the face of the earth. They hurried and skurried about crying, some in English: "It is Totten's battery!" others in German: "*Sie haben gegen uns geschossen! Sie irren sich!*" (They are firing against us! They make a mistake!) And then, making no effort to fight worthy of the name, they began to retreat.

The artillerymen, all of whom were recruits from the infantry, who had seen but little service of any kind, could hardly be brought forward to serve their pieces, although directed by Sigel himself; the infantry would not level their guns until it was too late; indeed, they could not be made to stop running, let alone to turn and fight. Salomon cursed in German, in English, in French. Sigel threatened and bullied and coaxed. No use. As well try to stop a herd of stampeded buffaloes. Some of the artillerymen in charge brought off one piece of artillery which had not been unlimbered and put in position, and away it went, the wheels bouncing two feet from the ground and the postilions lashing their horses like race-riders.

On came McCulloch's and Price's men, the Louisiana regiment of Col. Hebert (pronounced Hebare) which had been mistaken for the 1st Iowa because of its pretty steel gray uniform, was in front, and following them were the Arkansas regiments of Dockery and Gratiot the 5th and 3d, Greer's regiment of Texas cavalry, Lient. Col. Major's Howard and Chariton county battalion, Johnson's battalion mounted Missourians, and some other detachments. Up to the very muzzles of the cannons they came, killing the artillery horses and what artillery men were reckless enough to remain, firing fairly into the faces of the panicky Teutons and forcing them to throw themselves into the bushes, into by-roads, anywhere to escape and to scamper away as fast as their legs could carry them. The color-bearer of Sigel's own regiment was badly wounded; his substitute was killed, and the flag itself was captured by Capt. Tom Staples, a Missourian, of Arrow Rock, Saline county.

When the plateau was reached, the cannon captured and the field gained, the infantry stopped and cheered, Reid's and Bledsoe's batteries fired parting salutes into the flying blue-coats, and then, leaving the cavalry to pursue, both infantry and artillery turned about and

went up to the other end of the valley to assist their brethren in that quarter, and to participate in the final triumph of the day.

Away went the Germans, down to the south into Christian county, throwing away guns, cartridge boxes, even canteens — everything that hindered rapid flight, — wandering about and hiding when they could, with the Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri cavalry leaping upon them incessantly and slaying them wherever they made the least show of resistance. At Nowlin's mill, on the James, three miles from the battle-ground, it was told that four fugitives skulked under the mill-dam and, refusing to come out, were riddled with buckshot.

The next day men lay scattered all over the country, wounded or dead; and yet Sigel lost but comparatively few killed. Prisoners were taken in great numbers — run down by the Texas rangers and driven in like flocks of sheep, as timid now and as harmless. Sigel himself got panicky after awhile and fled for Springfield, across the country, accompanied by only two guards, giving rise to the stanza of the doggerel song sung in the Confederate camps afterwards, concerning the battle of Wilson Creek, — how,

Old Sigel fought some on that day,  
But lost his army in the fray;  
Then off to Springfield he did run,  
With two Dutch guards, and nary gun.

At Thos. Chambers' house, four miles south of Springfield, Col. Sigel and his two guards halted and procured a drink of water, and then rode away to Springfield, as rapidly as their jaded horses could carry them. Sigel himself arrived at Springfield with but one orderly.

Only the cavalry under Carr and Farrand, the one piece of artillery, two caissons and about 150 infantry came off in anything like order, and these followed down the wire road some miles to the west and then turned off due north and united with Sturgis' column, near the Little York road. Only four pieces of artillery were captured at the time of the charge on the hill, for those were all that were in position. The two others were in the rear. In attempting to get one of them away a wheel horse was killed, and the drivers abandoned the gun, after first spiking it as best they could. The gun that was saved was first abandoned out on the Fayetteville road, and hauled off at first by hand a short distance, Capt. Flagg employing the prisoners and soldiers as artillery horses.

Concerning the retreat of that portion of Sigel's force which went

to the westward, Lieut. Chas. E. Farrand (then of the second regular infantry) commanding the company of cavalry before mentioned, writes : —

Upon finding myself with my company alone, I retired in a southerly direction, and accidentally meeting one of the guides (Mr. Crenshaw), who had been employed in taking us to the enemy's camp, I forcibly detained him until I could collect some of the troops, whom I found scattered and apparently lost. I halted my company and got quite a number together, and directed the guide to proceed to Springfield, via Little York. After proceeding a short distance we came upon one of the pieces which had been taken from Col. Sigel. Although the tongue of the limber was broken, one horse gone, and one of the remaining three badly wounded, we succeeded in moving it on. Some distance in advance of this we found a caisson, also belonging to Col. Sigel's battery. I then had with me Sergt. Bradburn, of company D, 1st cavalry, and Corporal Lewis and Private Smith, of my own company (C, 2d dragoons). My company being some distance in advance, I caused the caisson to be opened, and on discovering that it was full of ammunition I determined to take it on. I and the three men with me tried to prevail upon some of the Germans to assist us in clearing some of the wounded horses from the harness, but they would not stop. After considerable trouble, my small party succeeded in clearing the wounded horses from the harness, hitching in two more and a pair of small mules I obtained and moved on, Corporal Lewis and Private Smith driving, while Sergt. Bradburn and I led the horses. After reaching the retreating troops again I put two other men on the animals, and joined my company with my three men. Before reaching Springfield it became necessary to abandon the caisson,<sup>1</sup> in order to hitch the animals to the *piece*. This was done after destroying the ammunition it contained. Lieut. Morris, adjutant of Col. Sigel's command, assisted me in procuring wagons, which we sent back on the road after the wounded.

The route of retreat taken by Lieut. Farrand and Capt. Flagg and the fragments of Sigel's command, 400 in all, was down the wire road a short distance, and then north to the Mt. Vernon road. While marching northward this body of disordered men was only within two or three miles of the entire Southern army for three or four hours. Why Generals Price and McCulloch did not send out a small force of mounted men and take prisoner every man, which could very easily have been done, is inexcusable, certainly.

#### DR. S. H. MELCHER'S ACCOUNT.

Mention has been made of Dr. Samuel H. Melcher, who as assist-

<sup>1</sup> Which was done near Mr. Robinson's.

ant surgeon of Col. Salomon's 5th Mo. (Dr. E. C. Franklin, being surgeon), was present at the battle of Wilson's Creek with Sigel's command. To the writer hereof Dr. Melcher, now of Chicago, sends his recollections of the events of the memorable contest. As the doctor was so long identified with this county, having been surgeon at Springfield for several months, and as he is still well and favorably remembered by many of our people, his account, which, though written more than twenty-one years afterwards, is in remarkable concord and agreement with official reports made at the time, is, in part, here given. After narrating the preliminary movements of Sigel, substantially as heretofore given, Dr. Melcher says:—

\* \* \* Gen. Sigel soon gave the order to fire, which was responded to with rapidity, but our guns being on an elevation, and the Confederates being in a field which sloped toward the creek, the shots passed over their heads, creating a stampede, but doing little, if any, damage to life or limb. In vain I and others urged the artillerymen to depress the guns. Either from inability to understand English, or, in the excitement, thinking it was only necessary to load and fire, they kept banging away till the whole camp was deserted.

\* \* \* The command then moved on till it reached the Fayetteville road and Sharp's house. While the command was taking position, I, with my orderly, Frank Ackoff, 5th Missouri, went into the abandoned Arkansas camp, where I found a good breakfast of coffee, biscuit and fried green corn. \* \* \* Most of the tents were open—a musket with fixed bayonet being forced into the ground, butt up, and the flap of the tent held open by being caught in the flint lock. At that time, besides a few Confederate sick, there were in the camp Lieut. Chas. E. Farrand, in command of the dragoons, and his orderly. Half an hour later, some straggling parties from the 3d and 5th Missouri, set fire to some wagons and camp equipage.

\* \* \* The four guns were in the front, supported by the 3d Missouri, with the cavalry and dragoons on the left in the timber. The 5th Missouri was in reserve, except Co. K, Capt. Sam'l A. Flagg, which was further in the rear, guarding some thirty or forty prisoners. [Here Dr. Melcher narrates his capture of Col. McMurtry, of Warsaw, Benton county, an officer of Price's army. Dr. Melcher still has the "Maynard" carbine which he took from McMurtry, and his sword and pistols were given to two musicians of the 5th Missouri. Later in the engagement, Col. McMurtry escaped by representing that he was a Confederate surgeon.—COMPILER.] At this time, scattering shots were heard at some distance in our front, but no heavy firing. Armed men, mostly mounted, were seen moving on our right in the edge of the timber. \* \* \*

It was smoky, and objects at a distance could not be seen very distinctly. Being at some distance in front of the command, I saw a

body of men moving down the valley toward us, from the direction we last heard Gen. Lyon's guns. I rode back, and reported to Gen. Sigel that troops were coming, saying to him, "They look like the 1st Missouri." [Iowa?] They seemed moving in a column. \* \* \* By this time, Sigel could see them. Not seeing their colors, I suggested to Sigel that he had better show his, so that if it *was* our men they might not mistake us — Sigel's brigade not being in regulation uniform. Gen. Sigel turned and said: "Color-bearer, advance with your colors, and wave them — wave them three times." As this order was being obeyed, Lieut. Farrand, with his orderly, arrived from the Arkansas camp, each bearing a rebel guidon, which they had found, and with which they rode from the right of the line, near Sharp's house, directly in front of the color-bearer of Sigel's regiment. Then there was music in the air! A battery we could not see opened with grape, making a great deal of noise as the shot struck the fence and trees, but not doing much damage, as far as observed, except to scare the men, who hunted for cover like a flock of young partridges, suddenly disturbed. The confusion was very great, many of the men saying, "It is *Totten's* battery! It is *Totten's* battery!" The impression seemed to be general that Totten was firing into us, after seeing the rebel guidons of Farrand, as it was the common understanding that the Confederates had no grape, and these were grape shot, certainly.<sup>1</sup>

Gen. Sigel *now* evidently thought of retreat, as the only words I heard from him were, "Where's my guides?" [Instances of individual cowardice among Sigel's officers are here given.] I assisted Lieut. Emile Thomas (now of St. Louis), the only officer of his company that had the grit to stay, to reform the men. I do not know if we could have succeeded, had not a Confederate cavalry battalion suddenly appeared in our front, on the line of retreat. For a moment the two commands gazed upon each other, and then came a terrible rattle of musketry, and a great hubbub and confusion in the direction of Sigel's command, which was just around a bend in the road to our rear.

In a twinkling, men, horses, wagons, guns, all enveloped in a cloud of dust, rushed toward us, and in spite of Lieut. Thomas's utmost efforts, Company F started with all speed *down* the Fayetteville road toward the Confederate cavalry. The latter, seeming to think they were being charged upon, wheeled and got out of the way very quickly! The bulk of Gen. Sigel's command *turned to the east* and were followed by a Confederate command, that captured one gun at the creek, many prisoners, and left a considerable number of killed and wounded along the road.

Perhaps one-third of the command went southwest, and halted at the next house beyond Sharp's on the Fayetteville road, and here

---

<sup>1</sup> It was not Totten's battery, but Reid's Confederate battery, from Ft. Smith, Ark. It was well supplied with grape from the Little Rock arsenal. — COMPILER.

Dr. Smith, who was Gen. Rains' division surgeon, came up, with a long train of wagons and coaches, and was captured, but at once released on my intervention. [After this, Dr. Melcher accompanied Dr. Smith to the battlefield.] \* \* \* The one gun that was abandoned on the Fayetteville road was really saved by Capt. Flagg, whose men drew the gun by hand till they found some horses, and the Confederate prisoners carried the ammunition in their arms. \* \* \* They came into Springfield the same evening by way of Little York.

Sigel's reasons for his defeat must here be given. He states that he tried to obey his orders to attack the enemy in the rear and to cut off his retreat. This he did, but he also cut off his own retreat very nearly, a circumstance he had not counted upon.

The time of service of one of his two regiments of infantry, the 5th Missouri, Salomon's, had expired some days before the battle and they had clamored to go home. On the 1st of August he had induced them to remain with the army eight days more. This latter term had expired the day before the battle. The men therefore were under no obligations to fight, except that they had marched out to do so, and when the time came suddenly remembered that "they did not have to fight." The 3d regiment, Sigel's own, was not the old 3d, that fought at Carthage; that regiment, its time having expired, had been mustered out, and the new regiment was composed of 400 new recruits and of but a few other men who had seen service. The men serving the artillery were new recruits who knew next to nothing of gunnery, and were commanded by two lieutenants whose only experience as artillerists had been in the Prussian army in a time of peace. Again it is stated that only about half of the companies were officered by men with commissions, which, Sigel says, was the fault of the three months' service.

But over all it is claimed that Sigel's complete defeat was the result of an attack by vastly superior forces, the flower of McCulloch's army, that was permitted to approach fatally near under the mistake that they were friends instead of enemies.

As explaining and detailing something of the retreat of that wing of Sigel's command which turned to the east, the following statement of Captain (now General) E. A. Carr, who, as previously stated, commanded the advance guard of Sigel's brigade, may be found of interest: —

At about 9 o'clock Capt. Carr received word that Sigel's infantry were in full flight and that he was to retreat with all haste. After

galloping away as best he could for about a mile and a half to the rear, Carr came upon Sigel at the spring where the army had halted the first night when returning from Dug Spring some days before. After a brief consultation it was decided to move south on the Fayetteville road until there was a chance to go out and circle around the pursuing enemy and then strike for Springfield. There were then present at the spring Sigel, Carr, Lieut. Col. Albert, Carr's 56 cavalry, 200 of Sigel's badly demoralized infantry, one piece of artillery, and two caissons. After "retiring" rather hastily for a mile or so a body of cavalry was observed in front, and Sigel sent Carr up to see the condition of affairs and report at once. Arriving at the front Carr discovered that the Confederate cavalry were coming in from the right and forming across the road, to stop the retreating Federals and send them back to the care of McCulloch's division again. Reporting at once to Sigel, that officer directed Carr to turn off at the first right-hand road, which happened to be near the point where he (Carr) then stood. Retreating along this road in a brisk walk Sigel asked Carr to march slowly so that the footmen could keep up. Carr replied that unless they hurried forward they would be cut off at the crossing of Wilson's creek, and that the infantry ought to march as fast under the circumstances as a horse could walk. Sigel then said, "Go on, and we will keep up." On arriving at the creek, however, and looking back, Carr saw that the infantry had not kept up, but that a large body of Texas and Arkansas cavalry was moving down and would form an unpleasant junction with him in a few seconds. "To use a Westernism," says Gen. Carr, "there was no time for fooling then, and as I had waited long enough on the slow-motioned infantry to water my horses, and they were not yet in sight, I lit out for a place of safety which I soon reached, and, after waiting another while for Sigel, I went on to Springfield. I was sorry to leave Sigel behind, in the first place, but I supposed all the time he was close to me until I reached the creek, and then it would have done no good for my company to have remained and been cut to pieces also, as were Sigel and his men, who were ambuscaded and all broken up, and Sigel himself narrowly escaped."





GEN. STERLING PRICE

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK. — CONCLUDED.

The Southern Side of the Story — The part taken by McCulloch's Army — Preparations for a March on Springfield — A Light Rain Interferes — The Federal Attack — A Complete Surprise — McCulloch Thinks it "Another of Rains' Scares!" — The Fight against Lyon — Order of Battle — McCulloch Comes to the Rescue — The Missourians in Battle — Detailed Account of the Fighting — The Beginning of the End — Victory! — No Pursuit of the Retreating Federals — McCulloch's Destruction of Sigel — After the Famous Victory — Comparative Strength and Losses of the Two Armies — The Federal Strength — The Confederate Strength — Price's Army by Divisions — The Federal Loss by Regiments and Battalions — The Confederate Loss by Divisions — Disposing of the Dead — Greene County men at Wilson's Creek — Campbell's Confederates — Col. John E. Phelps on his Own Hook — The Home Guards at Springfield — "The Cannings is a-firing!" — The Retreat from Springfield — Care of the Federal Wounded — The Army Sets Out — Hundreds of Citizens Follow it — The Confederates Enter Springfield — McCulloch's Proclamation — Price's Proclamation — Joy and Congratulations — Disposition of the Body of Gen. Lyon — Full and Interesting Particulars of How it was Cared for from the Time when it Lay Stretched on the Battle-Field Until its Final Interment in the Family Grave-yard, at Eastford, Connecticut.

## THE SOUTHERN SIDE OF THE STORY.

As one side, the Northern, or Federal, or Union side, of the battle of Wilson's Creek has been told it is but proper that the other, the Southern or Confederate, or secession side, should be given. The statements herein made have been derived from the most authentic sources possible to be consulted. Official reports of Gens. McCulloch, Price, Clark, Pearce and Rains, and numerous letters from distinguished Confederate officers who were in the fight, and statements of private soldiers who are men of truth and veracity, have been relied upon to furnish the information herein set down. The writer returns his sincere thanks to those Confederate officers, scattered from the Iowa line to the Rio Grande, who have responded to his request for information so promptly and so fully, and in such well written letters.

## THE PART TAKEN BY M'CULLOCH'S ARMY.

It will be remembered that Gen. McCulloch had at last yielded to Gen. Price's persistent and positive demands, and had agreed to march against Lyon at Springfield on the night of August 9th and attack him on the morning of the 10th. The march was to be made in four columns and to be begun at 9 o'clock at night.

Just after dark a light rain fell, and it was very dark and a heavy rain storm seemed to be coming up. McCulloch well knew that many of the Missouri troops were not supplied with cartridge boxes, or cartridges either, and that if they moved out from under shelter and it rained hard, as it promised to do, their ammunition would become wet and unserviceable, carried, as much of it would be, in powder-flasks, cotton sacks and shot-pouches. There was also danger that in the Egyptian darkness that had settled down over the land the marching columns would get lost or bewildered, and not come up to the proper place at the proper time. Accordingly, just as some of the troops were preparing to start, McCulloch countermanded the order to march at that time, and the army lay down to sleep, holding itself in readiness to move, however, the men with their guns by their sides. Not much sleep was had, however, for lack of all proper accommodations, and because of the myriads of mosquitoes on the warpath that night up and down the valley of Wilson's creek.

Had Gen. Price been left to himself the day of the 9th, he would have taken "my Missouri boys" that night and marched toward Springfield over the very route that Lyon took from Springfield to the Confederate camp, *via* the Mt. Vernon road and over the prairie, and the two armies, Price's and Lyon's would have met, to each, other's surprise, about midnight, somewhere near the present site of Dorchester.

In his official report to the Confederate Secretary of War, Gen. McCulloch states that his effective force at the battle of Wilson's Creek was 5,300 infantry, 6,000 cavalry, and 15 pieces of artillery. The majority of the cavalry were armed only with rifles, revolvers, shot-guns, and old flint-lock muskets. There were hundreds of other horsemen along with the army, that were so imperfectly armed as to be of but little efficiency, and during the battle were only in the way.

#### THE FEDERAL ATTACK.

Col. T. L. Snead states that on the night of the 9th he sat up all night at Gen. Price's headquarters, which were on the side of the creek, at the foot of the sloping, rocky, black-jack hills on whose summit the main battle was fought. About daybreak Gen. Price got up in great impatience and sent for McCulloch, who soon afterward arrived, accompanied by Col. James McIntosh (of the 2d Arkansas Mounted Riflemen), his assistant adjutant general. "Gen. Price

and I were just sitting down to breakfast," says Col. Snead, "and they sat down with us."

As the officers were eating, a messenger came running up from the front where Gen. Rains' division was posted, a mile or more away, and said that the Yankees were advancing, full 20,000 strong, and were on Rains' line already, peppering his camp with musketry. "O, pshaw!" said McCulloch, laughingly, "that's another of Rains' scares," alluding to the Dug Springs affair. "Tell Gen. Rains I will come to the front myself directly," he added. The three officers went on eating, and in a minute or two another messenger came up and reported that the Federals were not more than a mile away, and had come suddenly upon Rains' men as they lay on their arms and had driven them back. McCulloch again said, "O, nonsense! That's not true," but just then Rains' men could be seen falling back in confusion. Gen. Price rose up and said to Col. Snead, "Have my horse saddled and order the troops under arms at once." He had hardly spoken when Totten's battery unlimbered and sent its first shot and about the same instant Sigel's guns opened.

Dispositions for battle were quickly made. Price was ordered to move at once towards Rains with the rest of the Missourians. Pearce was ordered to form on Price's left. Very soon Totten's battery was in plain sight on the top of the hills in front and pounding away, while Sigel's guns in the rear plainly gave notice that the Federals were on all sides.

The surprise was perfect. Most of the Southern troops were asleep. The few pickets that were out had mostly been called in to prepare for the early march, and this enabled Lyon to get close to the line,—upon the skirmishers, in fact,—before being discovered. The troops hurried out as fast and as best they could. The majority of Price's Missourians had their horses with them. Nearly every secessionist upon enlisting wanted to ride and did ride. The idea of walking was distasteful in more ways than one—it was laborious to begin with, and it was considered somewhat plebeian and disgraceful. And the horsemen, so many of them, proved a serious disadvantage to the Southern cause. They stripped the country in many parts of this State and west of the Mississippi, not only of provisions but of forage and provender, cumbered the roads, and often in battle did more harm than good. At Wilson's Creek the horses became frightened and unmanageable, and at one time they and some of their riders came near stampeding the entire Southern army. Hun-

dreds of them tried to escape from the field by the Fayetteville road, but found it held by Sigel and his Germans.

#### THE FIGHT AGAINST LYON.

The Missourians under Rains were first attacked by Lyon. Rains had his division under arms and in line with commendable promptness. A great many of his men scattered, it is true, but the majority were soon in ranks and fighting the enemy. Rains' division was a large one, including all the men from the populous secession counties of Saline, Lafayette, Jackson, Johnson, Jasper, and Pettis, and it held that part of the line in front of Totten's battery. Gen. Price instantly ordered the other division commanders, Slack, McBride, Clark and Parsons, to move their infantry and artillery rapidly forward to the support of Rains. Rains' second brigade was in the extreme advance and consisted of some 1,200 or 1,500 men, mounted and dismounted, temporarily under the command of Col. Cawthorn.

Slack's division of Northwest Missourians was the first to come up, and under the personal direction of Gen. Price himself, who had come to the front, took position on Rains' left, and became instantly engaged. In a few minutes afterwards came John B. Clark's division and formed to the left of Slack. Then came M. M. Parsons' division, with Col. Kelly's regiment or brigade at the head, and went into line to the left of Clark. Then came the division of Gen. J. H. McBride, who took position on the left of Col. Kelly and commanded a flank movement on the right of the enemy, which movement was unsuccessful. (It cannot be learned in what part of the field the forces of Gen. A. E. Steen, of the 5th division, Missouri State Guard, did duty. It is not believed that he had a division).

In this position, by Gen. Price's orders, and led by him in person at the first, the entire line advanced in the direction of the enemy, under a continuous fire from Lyon's infantry and Totten's battery, until it reached a position within range of its own guns when the Federal fire was returned, the double-barreled shotguns getting in their work now very effectively. After a few minutes steady firing the Missourians were driven back.

#### M'CULLOCH COMES TO THE RESCUE.

Meantime Gen. McCulloch had hurried to the lower end of the valley where his division was encamped, and the impetuous Texan

chieftain speedily brought out of camp Col. Hebert's Louisiana regiment and McIntosh's Arkansas mounted riflemen and hastened to the rescue of the Missourians. This force went to the east side of Wilson's creek and coming up to the fence enclosing Ray's cornfield, the Arkansas riflemen dismounted and they and the Louisianians leaped over the fence and charged through the corn upon the Federals (Plummer's battalion) and drove them back upon the main line with loss. This fight in the cornfield was one of the severest of the day, and when it was ended many a corn blade and stalk and tassel had been torn with bullets and many a dead man lay in the furrows. For no sooner had the Federal infantry been driven back than Dubois' battery opened on the Confederates in the field whose surface had never been disturbed by anything ruder than Farmer Ray's plow. But now it was soon plowed by shot and shell, and death gathered a full harvest where only the husbandman had reaped before. The two regiments were driven back with some loss and considerable confusion, but soon reformed and were taken charge of by McCulloch in person, who led them to another part of the field.

McCulloch had also ordered up Woodruff's battery, which had engaged Totten and was doing excellent service. During the period of the fight in the cornfield, Price's Missourians were endeavoring to sustain themselves in the center and were hotly engaged on the sides of the height upon which the enemy was posted. Early in the fight, the 1st Regiment of Arkansas Mounted Rifles, which had been driven out of its camp by Sigel and had formed a few hundred yards to the north, was brought up by Price's order to the support of Gen. Slack, and formed on his left. Here it fought during the battle, led in person by its commander, Col. T. J. Churchill,<sup>1</sup> who had two horses killed under him. The regiment's loss was 42 killed and 155 wounded. One captain (McAlexander) and three lieutenants were among the killed. The 2d Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. B. T. Embry, also fought with the Missourians against Lyon, losing 11 killed and 44 wounded.

Then came the "forward and back" period of fighting described in the Federal account, which lasted for hours. Sometimes the advantage was with one party, sometimes with the other. The firing, both of infantry and artillery, was incessant. Many deeds of gallantry and heroism were performed — enough to immortalize the memory of any one of the perpetrators.

---

<sup>1</sup> Since Governor of Arkansas.

One unfortunate thing, brought about by the battle, was the fact that it produced, or rather made conspicuous, a large crowd of liars who are yet wont to brag and bluster about the various deeds of valor they performed at Wilson Creek, while the chances are that instead of displaying any remarkable quality of bravery or feat of extraordinary value, they were skulking in the bushes or sitting securely under cover somewhere, not firing a gun or harming an enemy. This is true of both sides. Pity 'tis that any man who wore either the blue or the gray should be a liar, but pity 'tis 'tis true. Deeds worthy of Rome or Sparta — aye, worthy of America, *were* rendered that day of battle on Wilson's creek, but these shameless liars one often meets with did none of them.

From nearly every quarter of Missouri had come the Missourians who this day fought under the flag of the grizzly bears and against the stars and stripes. Slack had men from off the Iowa line; John B. Clark had men from the Northeast (properly belonging to Harris' division, not then south of the Missouri) whose homes were in sight of Hannibal and of the great Mississippi farther to the north. Men fought who, when at home, could stand in their door-yards and look westward over on the prairies of the then territory of Nebraska. Many of McBride's division were from Southeastern Missouri, from the swamps of Pemiscot, from the cypress forests of Dunklin. From the cities — from the warehouses, the counting-rooms and the law offices of St. Louis, St. Joseph and other Missouri towns, had come some men to fight against what they believed to be Federal tyranny and usurpation, and for the honor of old Missouri and the rights of the South. And men fought under Price that day whose feet were on "their native heath," whose homes were in this county, in sight of the battle-ground.

And they all fought well, those in line, whether advancing or retreating, firing or falling back. Not any better than the Federals, perhaps, but fully as well. There were some stragglers on both sides — not all of the cowards were in but one army.

When early in the engagement Gen. Clark sent a mile and a half to the rear for his regiment of cavalry, Col. James P. Major, commanding, that officer was attacked by Sigel at the moment of receiving the order and driven back into the woods with all his force. After reforming and starting toward the front where Lyon was, to join their own division, Major's men were all broken up by large bodies of other horsemen, who, seeking to escape from Totten's grape and Dubois'

shells and the Kansas men's musket balls, rode through Major's ranks in all directions, dividing the forces and communicating their own terror to those about them, so that the colonel was left with only one company.

Assisted by Clark's adjutant general, Col. Casper W. Bell, of Brunswick, Chariton county, and Capt. Joseph Finks, the colonel (Major) succeeded in gathering up some 300 men with whom he returned to the rear and assisted in the defeat of Sigel. The remainder of those who could be formed into line (and many of them could when they found that the only road leading out of camp was held by Sigel), were taken charge of by Lieut. Col. Hyde and advanced to the front where Lyon was, but while preparing to charge the Federal left they were driven back by Dubois' battery and some infantry.

At last, after Price's line had advanced half a dozen times and been driven back as often, and after the fight had been going on nearly six hours and victory was not yet certain for either side, McCulloch came back from whipping Sigel and brought with him the Louisianians, Carroll's (Arkansas) and the greater portion of Greer's (Texas) cavalry, Col. Tom P. Dockery's 5th Arkansas infantry, McIntosh's 2d Arkansas rifle regiment, under Lieut. Col. Embry, Gratiot's 3d Arkansas regiment, and McRae's regiment. Reid's battery was also brought up.

#### THE BEGINNING OF THE END.

The terrible fire of musketry was now kept up along the whole side and top of the hill on which the enemy was posted. Masses of infantry fell back and again rushed forward. The summit of the hill was covered with the dead and wounded. Both sides were fighting with all desperation for the victory. Gens. Price and McCulloch were among their men animating them by their voice, their presence, and their example. Price was slightly wounded, but would not leave the field.

To relieve the infantry McCulloch resolved to make a diversion in their favor with the cavalry. Accordingly a portion of Carroll's and Greer's regiments, and a mass of Missourians were formed to go up the valley and fall upon the Federal left, but, as before stated, Dubois' battery and the Federal infantry scattered the horsemen before they could get fairly into line.

#### VICTORY !

At this critical moment, when the fortunes of the day seemed at the

turning point, McCulloch ordered forward his reserves and threw them into the scale. Forward came the rest of Pearce's Arkansas division, Gratiot's and Dockery's regiments, on the run and cheering. Into the thickest of the fight and throwing away their "tooth-picks," as their huge knives were called, they relied solely on their muskets, and did most effective work in the center of the line. Reid's battery was also ordered forward, and Hebert's Louisianians were again called into action on the left of it. Guibor's battery, of Parsons' division, opened with canister on the Federals, and terrible was the din and the slaughter.

Now the battle became general and violent and bloody. Hot as a furnace was the hollow in which the Confederates fought, made so by the blazing August sun overhead. Hot as Tophet it became, made so by gunpowder, and lead and iron, and sweat and blood. Probably no two opposing forces ever fought with greater desperation, as the Confederate line was advanced on the last charge. But Lyon was killed, Totten's battery moved to the rear, and soon the entire Federal force left the field in possession of the Southerners.

The battle ended suddenly, "as quick as a clap of thunder ceases" one describes it, and for some time after the Federals had retreated it was not certain to the Confederates how the battle had gone. Another attack by the blue-coats was expected and prepared for. Gradually the ground in front where Totten's battery had stood was occupied, and then a line of skirmishers, pushing cautiously to the front, discovered that the victory was theirs. No attempt at pursuit was made, although McCulloch had 6,000 cavalry, whose horses were fresh and rested, and had not sweat a hair that day. That the Federals were not pursued, and in their jaded and exhausted condition cut off from Springfield and captured on the high prairies west of town, seems inexcusable, even to this day, to those posted in the facts.

The Federal officers plainly assert that the reason they were not pursued was because the Confederates were so badly hurt themselves that they could not do so; and further it is claimed that had Lyon lived a Federal victory would have been gained, and Price and McCulloch driven from the field. It is certain (on the authority of Col. Snead) that Price wished McCulloch to pursue, but the latter, for reasons of his own, would not. Then Price resumed command of the Missouri State Guard, and then *he* would not pursue, for reasons of *his* own.

## M'CULLOCH'S DESTRUCTION OF SIGEL.

When Sigel came upon the southern end of the Confederate camp the troops he encountered were Churchill's Arkansas regiment, Greer's Texas Rangers, and about 700 mounted Missourians under command of Col. James P. Major and Col. Benjamin Brown, of Ray county, the latter the President of the Missouri State Senate. These troops, taken unawares, were speedily pushed back up the valley across the Fayetteville road. It was at this part of the line,—the Confederate right as it faced toward the east,—where McCulloch's Confederates were stationed. When Lyon first opened and alarmed the camp, McCulloch hastened back from Price's headquarters, and took up two of his best regiments (Hebert's and McIntosh's), to the assistance of his comrade-commander. The absence of these troops weakened the position of McCulloch very materially, and Sigel had matters his own way for a time. Pearce's division of Arkansas State troops were put in position, somewhat in reserve.

When McCulloch became fully aware that the Federal attack on the south or right was so formidable and so fraught with danger to the entire army, he brought back the Louisiana and Arkansas regiments, and forming them with some of Pearce's division, and Major's and Brown's cavalry, advanced to attack Sigel. The Louisianians and McIntosh's regiment had got the worst of it, in the end, in the fight in Ray's cornfield, but they came up to the work now in brave style. The attack was being made on Sigel's and Salomon's regiments, and the four guns of Schaeffer and Schuetzenbach. There was only scattering firing on the part of the Federals, who mistook the character of the advancing hosts. It was no fault of McCulloch's men, however, that Sigel was deceived. The Louisianians were not to blame that they were mistaken for the Iowa regiment because of their dress.<sup>1</sup>

On they came, regardless of the short-sightedness of their foes, and not knowing or caring anything about their enemies' mistakes until they were within almost grappling distance of Sigel's cannon, when they sprang forward, and with one well contrived and well managed charge swept everything before them. Then followed the events heretofore described — the vain attempts to rally — the disorderly panic-

<sup>1</sup> At the breaking out of the civil war, the color of the infantry uniform of the U. S. army was gray. Upon its adoption by the Confederates this color was changed, and blue substituted.

stricken flight — the captures and the pursuit. It must not be forgotten that just before the charge was made, Reid's Arkansas battery opened on the unsuspecting Federal Germans, and they were already in confusion when the Confederate infantry and cavalry were precipitated upon them. Capt. Hiram Bledsoe's Missouri battery, from Lafayette county, with "Old Sacramento," a noted 12-pounder, and three other guns, also did effective work against Sigel, under direction of Col. Rosser, of Weightman's brigade.

As soon as Sigel's destruction had been fairly accomplished (which occupied but a few minutes) McCulloch left the flying fragments to be looked after by sundry detachments of the cavalry, and returned with his infantry and a great deal of the cavalry to the assistance of Gen. Price. In the last efforts against Lyon's column, McCulloch's troops took a conspicuous part, as before detailed; and of course but for the part taken by McCulloch's and Pearce's men the victory could not have been won.

#### AFTER THE FAMOUS VICTORY.

*Dies iræ!* O, the moaning and wailing that were all over the land west of the great Father of Waters when the full tidings of the battle of Wilson Creek were learned! From Dubuque and Baton Rouge, from Iowa and Texas, from Louisiana and Kansas, and from every county in Missouri, there went up a sobbing prayer from many a household for strength to bear the bereavement of a father, a husband, a brother, or a son slain that 10th of August, 1861, down by the beautiful little stream in the Ozarks.

There they lay, strewn all about over the ground, with faces white and waxen, or clotted with blood, these men who had died to please the politicians. In cosy, shady nooks where fairies might delight to dwell; out in the glare of the blazing sun, festering and corrupting; in cornfield with blade and tassel waving above them, in dells and glens, and vales, and on the hillsides — dead men everywhere. With a tiny bullet hole a baby's finger might stop, marring no feature and mangling no limb; with bowels torn out, with faces shattered, heads torn to pieces, handsome countenances distorted into ghastly, grinning objects — dead men everywhere.

Wounded men everywhere. Crawling about, delirious with pain and agony; lying prone and almost motionless, staring up into the blue sky, dying slowly and making no sign; shrieking, groaning, cursing, praying, imploring help, begging for a bandage, for water, lying quietly, laughing even, — wounded men everywhere. In hos-

pitals, under trees, in tents, in houses, in stables, with surgeons probing and cutting and carving and sawing and clumsily bandaging; in ambulances jolting off towards Springfield; limping along to hide and escape another hurt — wounded men everywhere.

Blood everywhere. On the blades and the silks of the corn; on the leaves of the pretty green bushes.

Great drops on the bunch-grass, but not of the dew;

Staining the velvet moss on the hillsides; purpling in puddles in the pathways and by the roadsides; reddening the lucid waters of bonnie Wilson's creek; flecking the wheels of the guns and daubing the stocks of the muskets; clinging in loathsome gouts to the stems of wild flowers — blood everywhere — human blood — and the best blood of the Republic, too.

Messieurs, the politicians, are you satisfied now?

#### COMPARATIVE STRENGTH AND LOSSES OF THE TWO ARMIES.

The strength of both of the contending armies at the battle of Wilson's Creek is here given as nearly as it has been possible to obtain it. It is believed that the Federal strength has been very definitely learned; that of the combined Southern forces has been approximated in regard to two or three commands in McCulloch's division.

#### FEDERAL STRENGTH.

According to the reports of the company commanders on the morning of the 9th of August, there were in the column that marched under Gen. Lyon exactly 3,721 men of all arms, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, not including the two companies of home guards under Capts. Wright and Switzler.

Sigel's column consisted of 17 companies of infantry, (8 of the 3d Missouri and 9 of the 5th Missouri) numbering 912 men; six pieces of artillery, 85 men; and two companies of cavalry, 121 men;—Total of Sigel's column, 1,118.

Total Federal strength, 4,839—with Wright's and Switzler's home guards, 5,000.

#### CONFEDERATE STRENGTH.

Without giving exact details, Gen. McCulloch says, in his official reports to Gen. Cooper, Adjutant General of the Confederate States: "My own effective force was 5,300 infantry, Woodruff's and Reed's batteries, and 6,000 horsemen." Total, about 11,550.

Gen. Price's division was composed of the following sub-divisions :--

<i>Divisions.</i>	<i>Infantry.</i>	<i>Cavalry.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Gen J. S. Rains' . . . .	1,306	1,200	2,506
Gen. W. Y. Slack's . . .	659	234	884
Gen. J. H. McBride's . . .			605
Gen. M. M. Parsons' . . .	256	406	662
Gen. John B. Clark's (sr.) .	376	250	626
	<hr/> 3,193	<hr/> 2,090	<hr/> 5,283
And Bledsoe's and Guibor's batteries, probably . . .			150
Grand total of Price's Missourians <sup>1</sup> . . . . .			<hr/> 5,433

July 30, at Cassville, Gen. McCulloch reported his force and that of Gen. Pearce, as numbering in aggregate 5,700, "nearly all well armed." (Rebellion Records, vol. 3, series I, p. 622.) Gen. Pearce loaned the Missourians 600 stand of arms. Afterwards, McCulloch received Greer's South Kansas-Texas cavalry of 1,100 men, and one or two independent companies from Arkansas, making his and Pearce's forces combined, number about 7,000 men. In round numbers the Southern troops numbered about 12,000 at the battle of Wilson's Creek; the Federal or Union forces, 5,000.

#### THE FEDERAL LOSS,

As officially reported, and on file at this day, was as follows :

<i>Command.</i>	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>	<i>Missing.</i>
First Kansas Volunteers, . . . .	77	187	20
Second Kansas Volunteers, . . . .	5	59	6
First Missouri Volunteers, . . . .	76	208	11
First Iowa Volunteers, . . . .	13	138	4
Capt. Plummer's Battalion, . . . .	19	52	9
Company D, 1st Cavalry, Capt. Elliott, .	0	1	3
Capt. Steele's Battalion, . . . .	15	44	2
Capt. Carr's Company, . . . .	0	0	4
Capt. Wood's Company Kansas Rangers, .	0	1	0
Capt. Wright's Dade County Home Guard, .	0	2	0
Capt. Totten's Battery, . . . .	4	7	0
Capt. Dubois' Battery, . . . .	0	2	1
Col. Sigel's Regiment, 3d Missouri, . .	13	15	27
Col. Salomon's Regiment, 5th Missouri, .	13	38	15
<hr/> Total	<hr/> 235	<hr/> 754	<hr/> 102

<sup>1</sup> Gen. A. E. Steen's division seems to have been attached to McCulloch's army. It was insignificant in numbers.

Of the wounded 48 are known to have died of their injuries afterward, making the *actual* loss in killed 283.

The principal Federal officers killed were Gen. Lyon; Capt. Carey Gratz, 1st Missouri; Capt. A. L. Mason, 1st Iowa.

*Wounded.* — Gen. Sweeney; Col. Deitzler, 1st Kansas, (twice); Col. Mitchell, 2d Kansas; Lieut. Col. Merritt, 1st Iowa; Lieut. Col. Andrews, 1st Missouri; Adj. Waldron, 1st Iowa; Capt. Plummer, of the regulars.

CONFEDERATE LOSS — PRICE'S ARMY.

*Gen. Slack's Division.* — Col. John T. Hughes' brigade, killed, 36; wounded 76 (many mortally); missing 30. Among the killed were C. H. Bennet, adjutant of Hughes' regiment; Capt. Chas. Blackwell, of Carroll county, and Lieut. Hughes. Col. Rives's brigade lost 4 killed and 8 wounded; among the killed were Lieut. Col. Austin, of Livingston county, a member of the Legislature, and Capt. Enyart.

*Gen. Clark's Division.* — Infantry loss, 17 killed and 71 wounded; cavalry loss, 6 killed and 5 wounded. Among the killed were Capts. Farris and Halleck and Lieut. Haskins. Among the wounded were Gen. Clark himself and Col. Burbidge, both severely, and Capt. D. H. McIntyre, now attorney general of the State.

*Gen. Parsons' Division.* — Infantry loss, 9 killed and 38 wounded; cavalry loss, 3 killed and 2 wounded; artillery, Guibor's battery, 3 killed and 7 wounded. Among the killed was Capt. Coleman, of Grundy county. Col. Kelly, commanding the infantry, was wounded in the hand.

*Gen. McBride's Division.* — Total loss, 22 killed, 124 wounded. Among the latter were Col. Foster (mortally) and Capts. Nichols, Dougherty, Armstrong, and Mings.

*Gen. Rains' Division.* — Weightman's brigade, 35 killed, 111 wounded. Cawthorn's brigade, 21 killed and 75 wounded. Among the killed were Col. Richard Hanson Weightman, commanding 1st brigade, and Major Chas. Rogers, of St. Louis.

Two other prominent officers were killed — Col. Ben Brown, of Ray county, commanding cavalry with McCulloch's army, and Col. Geo. W. Allen of Saline county, of Price's staff. The latter was shot down while bearing an order, and was buried on the field. Col. Horace H. Brand, of Price's staff, was taken prisoner, but released soon afterward.

The total of Price's loss, according to the official reports, was — killed, 156; wounded 609; missing, 30.

*McCulloch's Army.* — The losses of McCulloch's army in detail cannot now be learned; his official report states that in the aggregate it was 109 killed, 300 wounded and 50 prisoners. Among the officers killed were Capt. Hinson, of the Louisiana regiment; Capt. McAlexander, and Adjutant Harper, of Churchill's regiment; Capts. Bell and Brown, and Lieuts. Walton and Weaver, of Pearce's division. Some of the severely wounded were Col. McIntosh (by a grapeshot), Lieut. Col. Neal, Major H. Ward, Captains King, Pearson, Gibbs, Ramsaur and Porter, and Lieutenants Dawson, Chambers, Johnson, King, Rancey, Adams, Hardister, McIvor, and Saddler.

The aggregate Southern loss was not far from 265 killed, 900 wounded, and 80 prisoners. A little heavier than that of the Federals, owing to the long range muskets and rifles of the latter and their more efficiently served artillery. All agree that the Confederate and secession batteries as a rule were not well handled.

#### DISPOSITION OF THE DEAD.

The dead at Wilson's Creek were not well disposed of. All were given hasty and rude sepulture. Of course the Confederate slain fared the better, being buried by their own comrades. The Union dead were put under ground as soon as possible, and with but little ceremony. In an old well, near the battlefield, fourteen bodies were thrown. In a "sink-hole" thirty-four of their corpses were tumbled. The others were buried in groups here and there, and the burial heaps marked. In many instances, a few Federal soldiers were present when the burials were made, and identified certain graves. Some of the bodies whose graves were so marked, were afterwards disinterred and removed to their former homes. A number of the Federal dead were never buried; this was particularly true regarding Sigel's men. Dr. Melcher says he saw portions of the bodies of the German Federals along the line of Sigel's retreat, several days after the battle, strewn along near the road, having been torn by dogs and hogs and buzzards. Skulls, bones, etc., indicating that at least a dozen corpses had been left above ground, were gathered up. The doctor's statement is corroborated by citizens who lived in the neighborhood.

The weather was hot — oppressively so. Putrefaction soon set in; there was a scarcity of coffins and coffin-makers, and coffin-maker's materials, and perhaps the Confederates did the best they could. Their own dead were, in many instances, given imperfect burial.



W. H. B. S. 1863

John B. Sanborn



In 1867, six years afterwards, when the National Cemetery at Springfield was established, the contractor for the removal of the dead bodies of the Union soldiers on the battle-ground, took up and removed, and received pay for, 183 bodies, as follows: Out of the "sink-hole," 34; out of the old well, 14; from other portions of the field, 135.

#### GREENE COUNTY MEN AT WILSON'S CREEK.

Fighting with McBride's division of Missouri State Guards was Capt. Dick Campbell's company of Greene county men. This company was mounted, and early in the fight was sent to the westward — to the right of Lyon's position, and to the extreme left and a little to the front of Gen. Price's division. Here it remained, watching the Federals, that they did not flank the secessionists' position. When the fight was about over, the company withdrew from its position and came on to the main field. The men were very thirsty. Running down to a spring and stooping to drink of the cool water, a squad of Campbell's men were fired upon by some lurking Federals, and the crystal fluid was tinged with crimson. One soldier, Martin McQuigg, was shot through the body and mortally wounded. Another, Dr. A. V. Small, was wounded, but not seriously. McQuigg died in a day or two. C. T. Frazier was also wounded, having his arm broken. Louis Tatum had a horse killed under him.

On the Federal or Union side, there were but few men who took a part, although back at Springfield stood at least 1000 men ready and eager to rush to the assistance of Lyon and Sigel at any stage of the fight, from the crack of the first musket to the time when Dubois exploded his last shell. With Sigel were the Union guides, C. Baker Owen, L. A. D. Crenshaw, John Steele and Andy Adams, and with Lyon was Pleasant Hart, E. L. McElhany and others, but perhaps none of them fired a gun. The rumor goes that a few over-zealous Union men slipped out with the 1st Kansas and took a hand on their own hook, but if this be so, their names have not been learned.

Early on the morning of the battle, John E. Phelps (son of Col. John S., and afterwards a brevet brigadier general), armed with a Maynard rifle and a Colt's dragoon revolver, set out from his father's house, south of town, for the fight. Accompanying him was one of his father's slaves, a negro man named George, another negro, Amos, belonging to Maj. Dorn, of the Southern army, and Pleasant Hall and Robert Russell, two young men, citizens of the county.

Phelps was the leader. Taking the Fayetteville road, the party encountered Lieut. Morton, of the 2d Kansas.

The squad, now numbering six, hurried along, as the firing began, and pretty soon encountered a picket of two men. Leaving the others to attract their attention, Phelps contrived to make his way to the rear of these pickets, and coming upon them suddenly, leveled his "Maynard" and soon had them prisoners. The party then rode on, and soon encountered another picket. Employing the same tactics as those used at the former post, Phelps succeeded in capturing a mounted arsenal in the person of a State Guard lieutenant of McBride's division, named Kelly, who had three or four revolvers, a double-barreled shot gun, and a heavy dragoon saber.

Buckling on the saber himself, Phelps rode up near the battlefield and encountering a party of Confederates induced a negro, belonging to an officer of the Louisiana regiment, to ride out to him, when forcing the negro to follow, and keeping him between the enemy and himself, Phelps *retired* in good order! Nearer still to the battlefield, and at Ray's house, a good-sized squad, was encountered in the house and taken in. Here the correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, one Barnes, who had been with Lyon, came up. To his paper, Barnes wrote: —

"I now determined to cross the creek, and see if I could find Col. Sigel, as a report reached us that he was entirely cut to pieces. \* \* \* I had not proceeded far on the eastern side of the creek, when I met the son of Hon. John S. Phelps, who had left town upon hearing the cannonading, with but a few troops, and, not, discerning the exact positions of the two armies, had busied himself taking prisoners on the Fayetteville road and west of it. When I met him he had captured near a dozen, including a negro belonging to an officer in a Louisiana regiment. Placing them upon the trail for our guards and in charge of a Kansas officer, Phelps and myself proceeded, but found it unsafe to attempt to cross the Fayetteville road, and, seeing the army retreating, we joined them and returned to the city.

#### THE HOME GUARDS AT SPRINGFIELD.

Back in Springfield there was a large force of Home Guards, numbering about 1,200, under Col. Marcus Boyd, from Green and adjoining counties, all under arms, and all ready and willing to fight. But Gen. Lyon held their fighting qualities in such poor esteem — having no confidence that any other sort of troops but regulars would fight well — that he had refused to allow them to go to the field, saying

that they would break at the first fire and demoralize the rest of the troops, and perhaps cause him to lose the fight.

But in all probability — no reason appearing to contrary — if these 1,200 men had been taken out to Wilson's Creek they would have fought well — as well as the volunteers, who fought as effectively as the regulars — and perhaps (who knows?) would have turned the scale in favor of the Federals. Gen. Lyon made a mistake, certainly, in not employing against the enemy in his front every man who could be induced to fire a musket; but his anxiety to not leave his rear and base wholly unprotected from a cavalry dash or sudden movement of some sort, led to his leaving this large force in Springfield, which stood in arms all of the forenoon and heard their comrades fighting so hard away to the southwest, and, anxious as they were to go to their relief, were forbidden to do so.

It is related of a certain doughty captain of the Home Guards, then and now a resident of Springfield, that, on his reporting to Col. Boyd for orders the morning of the battle, the colonel sent him out on the Mount Vernon road, directing him to observe closely the country to the westward and to report promptly every half hour should anything extraordinary occur. In a few minutes after the opening of Totten's battery, back came the captain ambling along on a little brood mare, which he was industriously larruping with a lath, and reining up his steed in front of Col. Boyd, he made a military salute and announced: —

“Colonel Boyd, *Sir!* The *cannings* is a-firing!” As the roar of every gun had been plainly audible to everybody, this was not a very new piece of information, but Boyd replied, “All right, captain; go back to your post.”

Flourishing his lath as before, the captain rode away, and promptly in half an hour — still in his hand the lath, which was doing double service, as a sword and a riding-whip — he returned: —

“Colonel Boyd, *Sir!* The *cannings* is *still* a-firing!” And so every half hour, until the “cannings” had ceased to thunder, when he returned, and making the same military salute, the faithful lath still in his grasp, he announced: —

Colonel Boyd, *Sir!* The *cannings* is ceased a-firing!”

#### THE RETREAT FROM SPRINGFIELD.

Upon reaching Springfield the Federal army rested a brief time and got itself ready for flight. A conference of the principal officers was

held, and the command of all the forces given to Col. Sigel, of whom it is reported Maj. Sturgis said he was not altogether successful in attack, but was "h—l on retreat." The citizens were notified, and hundreds of them began packing up and preparing to follow the army. These were Union people who dreaded the approach of the Southern troops. The Home Guards also got ready to move as a part of the army. Many citizens of the county living outside of Springfield got their effects together and were ready to go.

A vast amount of money belonging to the bank had been made ready for shipment, by Lyon's order, and was being guarded by a Home Guard company. Merchandise of all kinds was loaded into wagons and certain of the officers "pressed" teams for the occasion to load commissary and quartermasters' stores into. Col. Boyd says that one Federal colonel, high in Sigel's confidence, had no wagons or other accouterments for his regiment. He pressed a pair of mules and a wagon, and instead of loading it with flour and bacon, piled it with seven barrels of whisky and one box of "hard tack"—for his fragmentary regiment of 500 men on a retreat of 150 miles! But lo! This far-seeing officer on that long march fed not only his own men but hundreds of refugees, with the proceeds of trades and sundry traffickings for his inspiring cargo, and—this history does not state this upon its own responsibility, but upon that of Col. Boyd—had, when the command reached Rolla, two barrels of whisky left, besides *seventeen wagons loaded with hard tack, sugar-cured hams, sugar, coffee, and molasses!!*

Sigel's ordnance officer destroyed a considerable quantity of powder because there were no means of transporting it. The 1st Iowa also burned a portion of its baggage for the same reason. The town was full of frightened men, women, and children, wagons, teams, horses, mules, milch cows, soldiers, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, and there was the greatest confusion all of the evening and till long after dark, even up to the time when the hegira commenced. The public square was a perfect jam of cannon carriages, army wagons, farm wagons, buggies, etc.

#### CARE OF THE UNION WOUNDED.

By 10 o'clock in the forenoon the wounded Federals had begun to arrive from the front, where the battle was raging, with the news that Lyon was driving the enemy at all points. The Union people cheered, and bestirred themselves to take care of the stricken. The new court-house (the present) and the sheriff's residence were taken

for hospital purposes, and by midnight contained 100 men ; the Bailey House was filled ; the Methodist church building was similarly occupied. Ambulances, carriages, butchers' wagons, express wagons, every sort of vehicle with wheels and springs, plied between the battlefield and the town all day and until after dark, bringing off the wounded.

Many of the ladies of the town volunteered their services and became hospital nurses. Maj. Sturgis left with Dr. E. C. Franklin, of the 5th Missouri, at least \$2,500 in gold, with which to purchase supplies for the wounded left behind, to care for Gen. Lyon's body, and for other necessary expenses. This statement is upon the authority of Dr. Franklin himself. The doctor was given general charge of the Federal wounded.

#### THE ARMY SETS OUT.

At last all was ready and the army set out for Rolla, with a train of wagons three miles long and a huge column of refugees, men, women, and children, black and white, old and young, in carriages, wagons, carts, on horseback, on foot, "anyway to get away," as it has been expressed. The march was begun at midnight, and by daybreak the head of the column was outside of the county. No attempt was made on the part of the Southern troops to pursue and capture the column with its \$2,000,000 in money and stores, and it was not molested in anyway — as, it would seem, it should have been. Sigel was not disturbed until near the crossing of the Gasconade.

Before crossing this river Col. Sigel received information that the ford could not be passed well, and that a strong force of the enemy was moving from West Plains toward Waynesville, to cut off the retreat. He was also aware that it would take considerable time to cross the Robidoux and the two Pineys on the old road. To avoid these difficulties, and to give the army an opportunity to rest, Sigel directed the troops from Lebanon to the northern road, passing Right Point, in the southeastern part of Camden county, and Humboldt, Pulaski county, and terminating opposite the mouth of Little Piney, where in case the ford could not be passed, the train could be sent by Vienna and Linn to the mouth of the Gasconade, while the troops could ford the river at the mouth of the Little Piney to reinforce Rolla. To cross over the artillery he ordered a ferryboat from Big Piney Crossing to be hauled down on the Gasconade to the mouth of Little Piney, where it arrived immediately after the army had crossed the ford. Before reaching the ford, however, Sigel had given up the

command of the army to Major Sturgis, who marched it into Rolla August 19th, where it went into temporary camp, the first encampment being named "Camp Cary Gratz," in honor of the captain of the 1st Missouri killed at Wilson's Creek. In a few days the Missouri and Kansas troops and the 1st Iowa, whose term of service had long before expired, were sent to St. Louis to be mustered out.

The Union wounded in Springfield, as has been stated, had been left in charge of Dr. E. C. Franklin, of the 5th Missouri, Salomon's regiment, and assisting him were the surgeons and assistant surgeons of other regiments and battalions—Melcher, Davis, Haussler, and Ludwig, and also one or two of the local physicians and surgeons. There was plenty of work for all of them. Dr. Franklin labored almost incessantly for some days, and performed a prodigious amount of valuable service for the wounded soldiers under his charge, as is testified to by men whose lives he saved. Dr. Franklin, now (1883) professor of surgery in the Homœopathic College of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, writes: "Upon the entrance of the Confederates, Brig. Gen. Rains confiscated the most of the medical supplies, leaving me scarcely enough to last our sick and wounded for one week, after which time we were often in great straits."<sup>1</sup>

#### THE CONFEDERATES ENTER SPRINGFIELD.

The battle of Wilson's Creek ended at about noon of August 10; but not until about 11 o'clock of the next day, or nearly 24 hours after the close of the battle, did the first Confederate troops (save a few prisoners), set foot within the town of Springfield. Sturgis, with the remains of Lyon's corps, was not pursued at all. Sigel's "flying Dutchmen" were chased but a few miles, while no attempt at formidable pursuit or to follow up the victory was made by either McCulloch or Price. Whether this was because, as the Federals claimed, that the Southerners themselves were so badly damaged as to be unable to follow the Federals, but had to wait and allow them to go out of the county before moving camp, or whether Gen. McCulloch himself expected to be attacked, or had other good reasons for sitting quietly by, cannot here be stated.

Lyon's body had been sent in. Certain citizens of Springfield had gone from town to the Southern camp, and back and forth had ridden

---

<sup>1</sup> An interesting medical and surgical history of the Union wounded at the battle of Wilson's Creek was kindly furnished for publication in this history by Dr. Franklin, but unfortunately arrived too late for insertion in full.

many a man, but no movement was made until late Sunday morning. At about 11 o'clock some Missouri and Texas cavalry rode into town and halted. No pursuit worthy of the name was attempted after the vast crowd of citizens and soldiers and citizen-soldiery making its exodus from Greene county, in some respects like unto that crowd of fugitives led by the Jewish Lawgiver and guided by a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. Soon the town was pretty well filled with troops, and Price and McCulloch came in. The stores were visited and the proprietors interviewed, and there was great activity in mercantile circles for a time; thousands of dollars worth of goods changed hands in a few hours. Everything was paid for on the spot, — *in Confederate, or Missouri scrip.*

The 11th was Sunday, but, as Gen. McCulloch remarked, "it was just as good as any other day in war time," and so the troops were distributed around, encampments laid out, and preparations made to permanently occupy the land. On the next day, Monday, the 12th, Gen. McCulloch issued the following proclamation, which was distributed not only through this county but throughout the greater portion of the southern part of the State: —

PROCLAMATION OF GEN. M'CULLOCH.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN ARMY, }  
CAMP NEAR SPRINGFIELD, Mo., August 12, 1861. }

*To the People of Missouri:* — Having been called by the Governor of your State to assist in driving the National forces out of the State, and in restoring the people to their just rights, I have come among you simply with the view of making war upon our Northern foes, to drive them back and give the oppressed of your State an opportunity of again standing up as free men and uttering their true sentiments. You have been overrun and trampled upon by the mercenary hordes of the North; your beautiful State has been nearly subjugated, but those true sons of Missouri who have continued in arms, together with my forces, came back upon the enemy, and we have gained over them a great and signal victory. Their General-in-Chief is slain, and many of their other general officers wounded. Their army is in full flight; and now, if the true men of Missouri will rise up and rally around our standard the State will be redeemed. I do not come among you to make war upon any of your people, whether Union or otherwise; the Union people will all be protected in their rights and property. It is earnestly recommended to them to return to their homes. Prisoners of the Union army, who have been arrested by the army, will be released and allowed to return to their friends. Missouri must be allowed to choose her own destiny, no oath binding your consciences.

I have driven the enemy from among you ; the time has now arrived for the people of the State to act. You can no longer procrastinate. Missouri must now take her position, be it North or South.

BEN McCULLOCH,  
Brig. Gen. Commanding.

This proclamation was well received by the people of the county, especially the Union portion, who expected nothing else and nothing less than that they were to be treated with great severity. All looked forward to a season of security, if not absolute peace. It is painful to be compelled to state, however, that Gen. McCulloch's proclamation was not long observed. Despite its declarations Union men were arrested and their property and that of their secession neighbors seized and appropriated whenever it pleased the subordinate Confederate officers to do so.

In connection with his proclamation and on the same day McCulloch issued the following congratulatory order to the troops under his command over the result of the battle of Wilson's Creek : —

#### GEN. M' CULLOCH'S ORDER.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN ARMY, }  
NEAR SPRINGFIELD, MISSOURI, August 12, 1861. }

The General commanding takes great pleasure in announcing to the army under his command, the signal victory it has just gained. Soldiers of Louisiana, of Arkansas, of Missouri, and of Texas, nobly have you sustained yourselves. Shoulder to shoulder you have met the enemy and driven him before you. Your first battle has been glorious and your general is proud of you. The opposing forces, composed mostly of the old regular army of the North, have thrown themselves upon you, confident of victory ; but, by great gallantry and determined courage, you have routed them with great slaughter. Several pieces of artillery and many prisoners are now in your hands. The commander-in-chief of the enemy is slain, and many of the general officers wounded. The flag of the Confederacy now floats near Springfield, the stronghold of the enemy. The friends of our cause who have been in prison there are released. While announcing to the army the great victory, the general hopes that the laurels you have gained will not be tarnished by a single outrage. The private property of citizens of either party must respected. Soldiers who fought as you did the day before yesterday cannot rob or plunder.

BEN McCULLOCH,  
General Commanding.

James McIntosh, Capt. C. S. A. and Adjutant General.

General Price was also seized with the proclamation fever and a few

days after the occupation of Springfield, that is to say on August 20th, published the following: —

GEN. PRICE'S PROCLAMATION.

TO THE PEOPLE OF MISSOURI: — *Fellow-citizens*: The army under my command has been organized under the laws of the State for the protection of your homes and firesides, and for the maintenance of the rights, dignity and honor of Missouri. It is kept in the field for these purposes alone, and to aid in accomplishing them, our gallant Southern brethren have come into our State. We have just achieved a glorious victory over the foe, and scattered far and wide the well-appointed army which the usurper at Washington has been more than six months gathering for your subjugation and enslavement. This victory frees a large portion of the State from the power of the invaders, and restores it to the protection of its army. It consequently becomes my duty to assure you that it is my firm determination to protect every peaceable citizen in the full enjoyment of all his rights, whatever may have been his sympathies in the present unhappy struggle, if he has not taken an active part in the cruel warfare, which has been waged against the good people of this State, by the ruthless enemies whom we have just defeated. I therefore invite all good citizens to return to their homes and the practice of their ordinary avocations, with the full assurance that they, their families, their homes and their property shall be carefully protected. I, at the same time, warn all evil disposed persons, who may support the usurpations of any one claiming to be provisional or temporary Governor of Missouri, or who shall in any other way give aid or comfort to the enemy, that they will be held as enemies, and treated accordingly.

STERLING PRICE,

Maj.-Gen. Commanding Mo. State Guard.

August 20, 1861.

It will be observed that the terms of Gen. Price's proclamation differed somewhat from McCulloch's. The latter declared that prisoners of the Union army would be released and allowed to return to their friends, while Gen. Price declared that no man who had taken an active part in the "cruel warfare which had been waged against the good people (*i. e.*, the secession good people) of the State," should be protected in his rights. And yet Gen. Price was as much a friend of the Union people and Union troops as Gen. McCulloch, and showed them as many favors.

Capt. Dick Campbell's company of Greene county men had their homes in the neighborhood, and knew the Union men of the county almost to a man, and were able to inform Gen. Price with reasonable accuracy which of them were entitled to special favors and

which were not. This company, as before narrated, had fought at Wilson's Creek, and now was assigned to permanent duty at Springfield and in Greene county.

#### JOY AND CONGRATULATIONS.

The news of the battle of Wilson's Creek was received with great joy throughout the Southern Confederacy and everywhere that the Confederate cause had sympathizers, and the event did much for that cause in Missouri, by stimulating recruiting and causing many an undecided individual to come down off the fence and stand on the Southern side. Some time afterward, November 4, 1861, when the "Claib. Jackson Legislature" (as the Legislature that passed the Neosho ordinance of secession was called), was in session at Cassville, it passed the following resolution, introduced by Mr. Goodlett, under a suspension of the rules: —

*Resolved by the Senate, the House of Representatives concurring therein:* That the thanks of the State of Missouri are hereby cordially given to Major General Price and Brigadier Generals Parsons, Rains, Slack, Clark, McBride and Steen, and the officers and troops of the Missouri State Guard under their command, and to Brigadier General McCulloch and officers and the troops of the Confederate States under their command, for their gallant and signal services and the victory obtained by them in the battle of Springfield.

The following resolutions were introduced into the Confederate Congress, on the 21st of August, by Mr. Ochiltree, of Texas,<sup>1</sup> and were passed unanimously: —

WHEREAS, It has pleased Almighty God to vouchsafe to the arms of the Confederate States another glorious and important victory, in a portion of the country where a reverse would have been disastrous, by exposing the families of the good people of the State of Missouri, to the unbridled license of the brutal soldiery of an unscrupulous enemy; therefore

*Be it Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States,* That the thanks of Congress are cordially tendered to Brig. Gen. McCulloch and the officers and soldiers of his brave command for their gallant conduct in defeating after a battle of six and a half hours a force of the enemy equal in numbers and greatly superior in all their appointments, thus proving that a right cause nerves the hearts and strengthens the arms of the Southern people, fighting as they are for their liberty, their homes and friends, against an unholy despotism.

<sup>1</sup> Said to be at present a member of the U. S. Congress from Texas, and a prominent member of the Republican party!

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of Congress, Gen. McCulloch and his troops are entitled to and will receive the grateful thanks of all our people.

---

#### DISPOSITION OF THE BODY OF GEN. LYON.

Ah, Sir Launcelot! Thou there liest that never wert matched of earthly hands. Thou wert the fairest person and the goodliest of any that rode in the press of knights. Thou wert the truest to thy sworn brother of any that buckled on the spur; \* \* \* and thou wert the sternest knight to thy mortal foe that ever laid spear in rest.

For the purpose of ascertaining the truth concerning the death and burial of the body of Gen. Lyon, the writer hereof caused certain newspaper publications to be made in the St. Louis *Republican* and other journals, making inquiries pertinent to the case. Many and varied were the replies, some of which, perhaps, ought to be given, as illustrating the different lights in which men see the same object, and the morbid desire for notoriety on the part of others, which leads them to lie like book-agents, in order that their names may be published in connection with some notable event. No less than ten newspaper articles were published and thirty-two written communications were received by the compiler relating to the death and burial of Gen. Lyon. The result was 42 different versions thereof.

The work of ascertaining the truth was thereby complicated instead of being facilitated. A dozen or more claimants for the distinction of having first discovered the body on the battlefield appeared. Half a score bore the corse to Gen. Price's tent. Twenty saw the body, noted its appearance carefully, etc. Knowing from incontrovertible proof how the general was dressed when he was killed, the writer inserted a test question asking that his garb be described. Two ex-officers, one Union, the other Confederate, answered that he was "in full general's uniform." A minister of the gospel, who was also the "*first* to discover the body," promptly replied that he was "dressed in a complete suit of black broadcloth, white shirt, fine boots and kid gloves." The majority of the answers, however, were to the same effect, that he was dressed in his old fatigue uniform of his former rank, that of captain in the regular army — without epaulets or shoulder straps. After much labored investigation the writer has ascertained the following facts, which he can easily substantiate: —

Gen. Lyon was killed while placing the 2d Kansas Infantry in position by a rifle or navy revolver ball through the region of the heart.

He was borne to the rear by Lieut. Schreyer, of Capt. Tholen's company, 2d Kansas, two other members of the same regiment, and Ed. Lehman, of Co. B, 1st U. S. Cavalry, the latter the soldier who caught the general's body as it fell from the horse. As the body was borne to the rear, Lieut. Wm. Wherry, one of the general's aids, had the face covered, and ordered Lehman, who was crying like a child, to "stop his noise," and tried in other ways to suppress the news that the general had been killed. The body was placed in the shade of a small black-jack, the face covered with half of a soldier's blanket, the limbs composed, and in a few minutes there were present Surgeon F. M. Cornyn, Maj. Sturgis, Maj. Schofield, Gen. Sweeney, and Gordon Granger, and perhaps other officers. Cornyn examined the body, and from the side of the face wiped the blood made by the wound in the head.

Maj. Sturgis ordered the body to be carried back to a place selected as a sort of field hospital and there to be placed in an ambulance and taken to Springfield. While the body was here lying a few Federal officers examined it and one of them reports that the face had again become bloody, from the wound in the head, and that the shirt front was gory from the death wound. About twenty minutes after the body had been brought back, Lieut. David Murphy, of the 1st Missouri, who was already badly wounded in the leg, and Lehman placed the body in an army wagon, being used as an ambulance, and belonging to Co. B, 1st U. S. Cavalry. This wagon was about to start to Springfield, and contained already some wounded men. A few minutes later, a sergeant of the regular army came up and ordered the body taken out, saying, "There will be an ambulance here in a minute for it." The corpse was then carried beneath the shade tree where it had before reposed.

The Federal army now retreated, and the ambulance ordered never came up. Before the Confederates came on to the ground where the body lay, which location was 200 yards northeast of "Bloody Hill," half a dozen slightly wounded Federal soldiers had gathered about the dead hero, and an hour after the Federal retreat a party of Arkansas skirmishers came upon them and discovering the occasion of the crowd instantly spread the news that Gen. Lyon had been killed. Immediately there was a great tumult and the report was borne to Price and McCulloch by half a dozen. Many were incredulous and did not believe that a body so plainly dressed,—in an old faded captain's uniform, with but three U. S. buttons on the coat and a blue (or red)

cord down the legs of the trousers to indicate that he was in the military service — was that of Gen. Lyon.

The body had been placed in a small covered wagon, used as an ambulance, to be conveyed to Gen. McCulloch's headquarters (not Gen. Price's) when an order arrived that it should be taken to Price's and delivered to Dr. S. H. Melcher, of the 5th Missouri, who as, before stated, had come upon the field in company with Dr. Smith, Gen. Rains' division surgeon. Dr. Melcher had been informed by Col. Emmet McDonald that Lyon had been killed and at once asked for his body. When the little covered wagon containing the corpse had driven up and Gen. Price and Gen. Rains and other officers had viewed the body, it was turned over to Dr. Melcher. A number of Southern soldiers standing by drew knives and made attempts to cut off some buttons or pieces of the uniform as relics, and one or two expressed a wish to "cut his d—d heart out;" but Gen. Rains drew his sword (or revolver) and swore he would kill the first man that touched the corpse, and Emmett McDonald denounced the ruffianly would-be violators in the harshest terms — and McDonald could be harsh when he wanted to be!

Beside the body of Gen. Lyon was a wounded man, who was now taken out, and then Gen. Rains himself and some of his cavalry escorted the wagon to the house of Mr. Ray, on or near the battlefield. It is proper now to give the testimony of Dr. Melcher himself, as given to the writer and furnished the press for publication. Speaking of the courtesy of Gen. Rains in escorting the body to Ray's house, Dr. Melcher goes on to say:

Arriving there the body was carried into the house and placed on a bed; then I carefully washed his face and hands, which were much discolored by dust and blood, and examined for wounds. There was a wound on the right side of the head, another in the right leg below the knee, and another, which caused his death, was by a small rifle ball, which entered about the fourth rib on the left side, passing entirely through the body, making its exit from the right side, evidently passing through both lungs and heart. From the character of this wound it is my opinion that Gen. Lyon was holding the bridle rein in his left hand, and had turned in the saddle to give a command, or words of encouragement, thus exposing his left side to the fire of the enemy.

At this time he had on a dark blue, single breasted captain's coat, with the buttons used by the regular army of the United States. It was the same uniform coat I had frequently seen him wear in the Arsenal at St. Louis, and was considerably worn and faded. He had

no shoulder-straps; his pants were dark blue; the wide-brim felt hat he had worn during the campaign was not with him. After arranging the body as well as circumstances permitted, it was carried to the wagon and covered with a spread or sheet furnished me by Mrs. Ray.

When I was ready to start Gen. Rains said: "I will not order any to go with you, but volunteers may go;" and *five Confederate soldiers* offered their service of escort. One drove the team; the others, being mounted, rode with me in rear of wagon. The only name I can give is that of Orderly Sergt. Bracket of a company in Churchill's Arkansas regiment. Another of the escort was a German who in 1863 was clerking in Springfield, and during the defence of Springfield against the attack of Marmaduke, January 8, 1863, did service in the citizens' company of 42 men which was attached to my "Quinine Brigade" from the hospitals.

The following is a copy of a paper written at Mr. Ray's house. The original I now have:<sup>1</sup>—

Gen. James S. Rains, commanding Missouri State Guards, having learned that Gen. Lyon, commanding United States forces during action near Springfield, Mo., Aug. 10, 1861, had fallen, kindly offered military escort and transportation subject to my order. I have also his assurance that all of the wounded shall be well taken care of and may be removed under the hospitable flag, and that the dead shall be buried as rapidly as possible.

[Signed]

WILSON CREEK, Aug. 10, 1861.

*The above fully approved and indorsed.*

[Signed]

S. H. MELCHER,

Asst. Surg. 5th Reg. Mo. Vols.

JAMES S. RAINS,

Brig.-Gen. 8th M. D., M. S. G.

About half way to Springfield I saw a party under flag of truce going toward the battlefield. Arriving at Springfield, the first officer I reported to was the ever faithful Col. Nelson Cole, then captain of company E, 1st Missouri Volunteer Infantry, who, with what remained of his gallant company, was guarding the outposts. I passed on to the camps of Gen. James Totten and T. W. Sweeney. Here Gen. Totten relieved my escort and sent them back to their command, a new driver was furnished, and I delivered the body of Gen. Lyon to Maj. J. M. Schofield, 1st Missouri volunteer infantry — now Maj.-Gen. Schofield, U. S. A. — at the house that had been used previous to the battle by Gen. Lyon for his headquarters.

It is proper to state that Dr. Melcher's testimony is corroborated in part by two survivors of the 1st Arkansas, and by Mrs. Livonia Green, now of Lane county, Oregon, and also by Mrs. Jerome Yarbrough, of this county, both of the latter being daughters of the Mr. and Mrs. Ray mentioned. (Mr. and Mrs. Ray are now dead).

<sup>1</sup> The writer has seen and carefully examined the original of this paper. It is written in pencil, but is quite legible. The hand writing of Gen. Rains was identified beyond question. The paper was kindly furnished by Dr. Melcher for the purposes of this history.

After Sturgis' army had gotten well on the road to Springfield, it was discovered that Gen. Lyon's body had been left behind. Sturgis immediately started back a flag of truce party under Lieut. Canfield, of the regular army, with orders to go to Gens. Price and McCulloch, and, if possible, procure the remains and bring them on to Springfield. Lieut. Canfield and party went to the battlefield, saw Gen. McCulloch, obtained his order for the body (the general remarking that he wished he had a thousand other dead Yankee bodies to send off) and there ascertained that the body had already started for the Federal lines.

When the corpse was deposited in the former headquarters of the general, on the north side of College street, west of Main, in Springfield, word was sent to Sturgis. He and Schofield and other officers held a consultation, and decided that the body should be taken with the army to Rolla, if possible. There not being a metallic coffin in the place, it was determined to embalm it, or preserve it by some artificial process. Accordingly, the chief surgeon, Dr. E. C. Franklin, was sent for. Responding to the inquiries of the writer, Dr. Franklin says :

About ten o'clock p. m., on the night when it arrived at headquarters, I was summoned there and then first saw the body of Gen. Lyon lying upon a table, covered with a white spread, in a room adjoining the one where two or three of the Union officers were seated. Gens. Schofield, Sturgis, and others consulted me as to the possibility of injecting the body with such materials that would prevent decay during its transit to St. Louis. I prepared the fluid for injection into the body, but discovered that instead of being retained within the vessels it passed out into the cavity of the chest. This led me to suspect a laceration either of one of the large arteries near the heart, or, possibly, a wound of the heart itself. This hypothesis, coupled with the fact that there was an external wound in the region of the heart, confirmed my opinion of the utter uselessness of attempting the preservation of the body during its passage to St. Louis. These facts I reported to the commanding officer, who then gave me verbal orders to attend to the disposal of the body in the best possible manner. At this time preparations were being made and the orders given for the troops to retreat and fall back upon Rolla, some fifty or more miles nearer St. Louis. Returning to the general hospital, of which I was in charge, I detailed a squad of nurses to watch by the body of Gen. Lyon till morning, which order was faithfully carried out. I then disposed of my time for the best interests of the wounded and sick under my charge.

Dr. Franklin was furnished with money and directed to have the

general's remains well cared for, and he ordered an undertaker, Mr. Presley Beal, to make a good, substantial coffin at once. Early the following morning, in some way, word was sent to Mrs. Mary Phelps, wife of Hon. John S. Phelps, that the body of the great Union leader was lying stiff and bloody and neglected in the temporary charnel house on College street. Soon she and the wife of Mr. Beal were by his side, and watching him. Not long thereafter came the wife of Col. Marcus Boyd and her two daughters (one of whom, now Mrs. Lula Kennedy, still resides in Springfield), and kept them company. And so it was that women, "last at the cross and first at the tomb," were those who kept vigil over the corse of the dead warrior, who, although he died the earliest, was one of the greatest Union generals the war produced.

The body had now lain about twenty-four hours in very hot weather. It was changing fast, and its condition made it necessary that it should be buried as soon as possible. Mrs. Phelps left Mrs. Kennedy and her daughters and went to see about the coffin. Dr. Franklin came in and sprinkled the corpse with bay rum and alcohol. Mr. Beal brought the coffin, and soon a wagon — a butcher's wagon — was on its way to Col. Phelps' farm with all that was mortal of the dead hero, and with no escort save the driver, Mrs. Phelps, Mr. Beal and one or two soldiers.

Col. Emmett McDonald, than whom the war produced no more knightly a soldier, had been made a prisoner by Gen. Lyon, at the capture of Camp Jackson. When Lyon was killed, Col. McDonald not only assisted Dr. Melcher in recovering the body, but Dr. Franklin says of him:

Here let me do justice to Col. Emmett McDonald, who called upon me at the general hospital and after some conversation in regard to the circumstances attending the death of Gen. Lyon, tendered to me an escort of Confederate troops as a "guard of honor" to accompany Gen. Lyon's remains to the place of burial, which I refused from a too sensitive regard for the painful occasion, and an ignorance of military regulations touching the subject.

Mrs. Phelps was practically alone at the time. Her husband was in his seat in the Federal Congress, her son, John E. Phelps, had followed off the Federal army, and even her faithful servant, George, had accompanied his young master. But Mrs. Phelps was a lady not easily daunted, or one that would shrink from what she considered a duty, no matter how unpleasant it might be. The body was taken to

Mrs. Phelps' residence, and not buried at once, it being the understanding that it would be sent for soon. Mr. James Vaughan, who owned a tin-shop in Springfield, was ordered to make a zinc case for the coffin, to assist in the preservation of its contents.

The coffin was temporarily deposited in an out-door cellar or cave, which in summer had been used as an ice-house, and in the winter as an "apple-hole," and was well covered with straw. It was here placed about two o'clock on the 11th. A day or two later, the slave, George, returned. While the body of Gen. Lyon lay in Mrs. Phelps' cellar, the place was visited by some citizens and many Southern soldiers. It is much to be regretted that some brutes there were among the soldiers that treated the remains of the dead man with all disrespect, cursing them and him openly and in the vilest terms. One young officer is reported to have said to Mrs. Phelps: "There is quite a contrast betwixt the resting place of old Lyon's body and his soul, isn't there, Madame? The one is in an ice-house; the other in hell!" he added with a heartless chuckle.

At last some drunken ruffians, by threatening to open the coffin and "cut out the d—d heart" of the body for a relic, so frightened Mrs. Phelps, causing her to fear that the remains would be mutilated in some horrible manner, that she asked Gen. Price to send a detail and bury the body. This was done by volunteers from Guibor's and Kelly's infantry, of Gen. Parsons' division, at that time encamped on Col. Phelps' farm. It is believed the body was not *buried* until the 14th. The slave, George, dug the grave, which was in Mrs. Phelps' garden. Some of the soldiers stamped on the grave in great delight. An Irishman told Capt. Guibor, "Be jabers, we shtomped him good."

On the 22d of August there came to Springfield a party in a four-mule ambulance, bearing with them a 300-pound metallic coffin. This party was composed of Danford Knowlton, of New York City, a cousin of Gen. Lyon; John B. Hasler, of Webster, Mass., the general's brother-in-law, and Mr. Geo. N. Lynch, the well-known undertaker, still of St. Louis. From Rolla in, the party was accompanied by the gallant Emmett McDonald, who had been up to arrange for an exchange of prisoners, and from whom, Mr. Hasler says, they received many attentions and favors.

Arriving at Springfield, Mr. Hasler says, they visited Gen. Price and handed him a letter from Gen. Fremont explaining their mission, which was to bear away the body of Gen. Lyon. As the letter was

directed "To whom it may concern," Gen. Price, after glancing at the address, threw it contemptuously aside, saying he could read no document thus directed. At the same time he offered to grant them every facility for procuring the body of their dead relative.

Repairing to Phelps' farm the party disinterred the body and placed it in the metallic coffin, after removing the zinc case made by Mr. Vaughn. Gen. Parsons, whose division was encamped on the farm, came up, introduced himself, and Mr. Hasler says, "showed us numerous civilities. Among other attentions he tendered a guard for the body and team over night, which was accepted."

The next day the party left Springfield and were in Rolla on the 25th, and in St. Louis the 26th. Here a military escort joined. From thence the party proceeded to Eastford, Connecticut, the birthplace of the general, which place was reached September 4th, there being great receptions and honors paid the body in the cities and towns *en route*. Sept. 5th the body was buried in the family burying ground at Eastford. "Upon the coffin as it lay in the Congregational church when the funeral ceremonies were being rendered," says Mr. Woodward, who was present, "were placed the hat, a light felt, which the general had waved aloft when rallying his ranks at Wilson's Creek, and also the sword, scarred and weather-beaten from sharing in the long hard service of its owner." The hat was brought from the battlefield by the wounded men in the wagon in which the general's body was first placed, and was given to Mr. Hasler by the driver, who had preserved it. Both hat and sword were given to and since have been in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society.

General Lyon was born in Eastford, Connecticut, July 14th, 1818. He entered West Point in 1837; graduated in 1841, standing eleventh in a class of fifty. He served in Florida in 1841-2; was in the Mexican war under Taylor and Scott; in California and on the frontier from 1850 to 1861. He was never married. The statement that he bequeathed his private fortune to the Federal government is erroneous.

## CHAPTER X.

## FROM THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK TO THE CLOSE OF 1861.

The Southern Army of Occupation — The Bountiful Harvest of 1861 — The Boys in the Gray Jackets — Good-Bye to the Military — Gen. Price Goes to Lexington — Gens Pearce and McCulloch Go Back to Arkansas — McCulloch Censures the Missourians — "Greene County as Loyal as Boston" — Col. Taylor's Administration — Those Who Cared for the Union Wounded — Life in "Secessia" — Operations in October — Gen Fremont Comes into the County — ZAGONYI'S CHARGE — The March Begun — "The Enemy in Sight" — Refreshments — Capture of Maj. White — The State Guards in Camp — Nearing the Ground — Preparing to Receive Company — "Forward! Charge!" — The Fight Begun — Foley Comes Up — Forming Again — The Second Charge — Victory — Rout of the State Guards — The Scouts and the Irish Dragoons — Into Springfield — "Welcome!" — Killing of Mr. Stephens — Raising the Stars and Stripes over the Court House — Mrs. Worrell's Flag — Back to Fremont — The Fremont Body Guard — Release of Maj. White — Tom Dryden, the Union Messenger Boy — The Flag of Truce Episode — A "Yankee Trick" — Casualties of Zagonyi's Charge — *Fremont's Army Appears* — The Neosho Secession Ordinance — Incidents of Fremont's Occupation — His Treaty with Gen. Price — Fremont Superseded by Hunter — Fixing to Fight 25,000 Confederates "in Buckram" — Hunter Appears — Burning of the Old Court House — Flag Presentation — The Ladies of Springfield and Maj. Zagonyi — The Federals Fall Back — Another Exodus of Unionists — Sad Scenes — The Stay of Fremont's Army — Jim Lane and His Jay-Hawkers — Under the Stars and Bars — "Pressing" — Merchant Moss and the Confederate Commissary — Foraging — Arrest of Unionists — Price's Army Again Goes North — The County Occupied by Confederates — Recruiting for the Confederate Cause — Gen. Price and His Army Back for Christmas Dinner.

## THE SOUTHERN ARMY OF OCCUPATION.

Soon after Gens. McCulloch and Price had taken possession of Springfield and Greene county, scouting parties were sent out through the county, and a great deal of forage seized, horses and mules "pressed," and, in some instances, negro slaves forced into service. By and by, notwithstanding McCulloch's proclamation, a number of Union men were made prisoners, brought to Springfield and thrown into jail. Some of these had belonged to Phelps' regiment of Home Guards; others had not been in any sort of service, but were known to be uncompromising Union men.

There was a most abundant harvest reaped in Greene county in 1861. More bountiful crops were raised this season than had ever been known before. Perhaps it was well this was so. Three or four large armies supplied themselves from the fields, the barns, the granaries and the pastures of the county this year, and after they had wasted and destroyed about as much as they had consumed, there

was still something left to feed the citizens. Upon the authority of well-informed persons, it may be stated that the products of the farms of Greene county supplied the inhabitants, and, in great part, the armies of Lyon, Sigel, Fremont, Hunter, and Price and McCulloch for a part of two years, and much of the supplies was carried into the third year. It is said that over \$3,000,000 of claims for quartermaster's stores and commissary supplies furnished the *Union* army by the *Union* people of the county out of the county's supply, had been filed up to 1870. What the *Confederates* seized and appropriated for the use of their forces, can only be estimated, and some place it at a value of \$1,000,000; and what the *Union* troops took from the "disloyal" citizens has never been taken into account. There are no "rebel claims" on file from Greene county.

The wheat crop had been bountiful, but much of it had not been threshed. Two or three threshing machines, owned by *Union* men, were known to be in the county. Gen. Price gave orders that the owners of these machines or their employes were not to be arrested, and their horses were not to be "pressed." After the county passed into the undisputed possession of the Southern troops the machines went to work, and following them up came the wagons of the Confederate quartermasters and hauled off the wheat about as fast as it was threshed to the mills to be ground into flour for the use of the troops who were fighting for Southern independence. The proprietors of the machines were wont to stealthily send word to their *Union* neighbors and brethren not to be in a hurry to have their threshing done, but to wait until a "more convenient season," and it so happened that the farmers of the county who were secession in sentiment had more of their wheat taken by Price's men than had the *Union* men.

#### THE BOYS IN GRAY.

Very many of the people of the county gladly welcomed the Southern troops as their deliverers, and nearly all classes sought to make friends of them. The Louisianians and Texans were great favorites. People came from all parts of the county to visit the camps about Springfield, and all called on the men from Louisiana. Some of the principal Southern officers, Missourians and Confederates both, sent for their families to join them at Springfield, and there were many joyful reunions. The town was almost a vast hospital, and many a mother and father came to nurse a son, many a wife to care for a husband, many a daughter to care for a brother or father.

Yet sad as were the scenes in all parts of the town, there were found time, opportunity, and inclination for festivities and jollities, for social pleasures and pastimes, for merry-making and for love-making. Grim-visaged War for a brief season smoothed his wrinkled front, and there was many a sound of revelry by night, and by day as well.

Gen. Price's headquarters, in the Graves house, on Boonville street, well across "Jordan," and McCulloch's headquarters, at the house of the widow of Gen. N. R. Smith, on Boonville street, east side, near the public square, were resorted to by hundreds of both sexes from all parts of the county, anxious to see the two great military chieftains, if for no other reasons.

The troops were camped all about the town. Some of the encampments were on where is now the western part of the city; some across "Jordan," between "Old Town" and North Springfield; some out on Gov. Phelps' farm; some at the Fulbright spring. Here they were visited daily by ladies and others from the city and surrounding country. Pretty soon a large portion of McCulloch's army went into camp near the Pond Spring, west of town, where McCulloch had his headquarters for a time.

#### GOOD-BYE TO THE MILITARY.

After a season of about three weeks of rest, of refreshment, of binding up of wounds, of recruiting, Gen. Price's army prepared to leave Springfield and Greene county for other fields where battles were to be fought and laurels were to be won. Lane and Montgomery were at Ft. Scott and other points on the border of Kansas, making incursions into Missouri and doing damage to the secessionists and the secession cause. Far up to the northward, across the Missouri river, in different portions of North Missouri, were considerable armies of State Guards eager to cross the river and to come to the help of their secession brethren under Gen. Price. Gen. Tom Harris and Col. Martin Greene had a rather large and efficient brigade in Northeast Missouri; Cols. Boyd, Saunders, Patton, Childs and Wilfley had regiments, and Capt. Kelly had a battery, all in Northwest Missouri, while smaller detachments were in nearly every county north of the river awaiting the opportunity to rally under the flag of the grizzly bears borne by Gen. Price and the men who had fought under him at Wilson's Creek.

But between the ardent secessionists of North Missouri and the

army of Gen. Price lay the Missouri river, and along the Missouri was stretched a cordon of Federal military posts keeping watch and ward that no troops bearing arms for the Southern cause might cross. At Kansas City, at Lexington, at Glasgow, at Boonville, at Jefferson City, and so on to the mouth of the river, Federal garrisons were keeping the fords. To make a demonstration in this direction in order to release these isolated recruits and strengthen his army, and to pay his respects to the jayhawkers along the Kansas border, Gen. Price resolved to move his army to the north.

Accordingly about the 22d of August Gen. Price's army struck its tents in and about Springfield and pointed its colors to the north. The greater portion of the Greene county men were left in Springfield as a garrison. Some of them went along as volunteers and were in the fight at Lexington, and, as everywhere else, gave a good account of themselves. A portion of the troops took the Bolivar road and were at Bolivar, Aug. 26th, but the majority went by way of Mt. Vernon. The objective point was Lexington, but it was not designed to allow the Kansas troops to gather and follow in the rear. Therefore the army moved in a sort of curve toward the west. On the route, at Drywood creek, in Vernon county, and about fifteen miles from the eastern border of Kansas, Rains' division had a skirmish on the 7th of September with some Kansas troops under Lane and Montgomery, brushed them out of the way, and drove them across the line to Ft. Scott, with but small loss on either side. Capt. Bledsoe of the artillery was here wounded. Five days later Price's army invested Col. Mulligan with 2,800 Federals at Lexington. On the 20th Mulligan surrendered.

Within a day or two after the departure of Gen. Price the forces under Gen McCulloch left the county, going to Cassville, thence (some of them) into the Indian Territory and from thence to Fayetteville; a detachment or two remained in McDonald county. McCulloch's withdrawal was occasioned partly because of the expiration of the term of service of a large number of the Arkansas troops, who demanded to be sent home, and partly pursuant to orders received from Polk and Hardee, who, it is said, received orders from Richmond that no more Confederate help was to be given to Missouri until she should secede. And so away went the gray-coated Louisianians, the long-haired sombrero-crowned Texans, and the "wild and woolly" Arkansans, with McCulloch and McIntosh and Greer and Pearce and all the rest of them. Col. Hindman, with the Arkansas men whose time had expired, left August 21st.

McCulloch was disgusted with the situation in Missouri. August 24, from his headquarters at Pond Spring, he wrote to Gen. Hardee: —

\* \* \* I am in no condition to advance, or even to meet an enemy here, having little ammunition or supplies of any kind, \* \* \* and will in consequence shorten my lines by falling back to the Arkansas line, near the Indian Territory. \* \* \* We have little to hope or expect from the people of this State. The force now in the field is undisciplined and led by men who are mere politicians — not a soldier among them to control and organize this mass of humanity. The Missouri forces are in no condition to meet an organized army, nor will they ever be while under their present leaders. I dare not join them in my present condition, for fear of having my men completely demoralized. We lost at least 300 stand of arms in the battle of the 10th, taken by their straggling camp followers from my killed and wounded, and before the engagement they borrowed of Gen. Pearce 600 more, none of which they would return after the fight was over. They stole the tents my men left at Cassville (to facilitate their march), and brought them after us the next day on the same road. In a word they are not making friends where they go, and from all I can see *we had as well be in Boston, as far as the friendly feelings of the inhabitants are concerned.*<sup>1</sup> [Rebellion Record, Series I, vol. 3, p. 672].

On his departure for Lexington Gen. Price left Col. T. T. Taylor in command at Springfield, with perhaps 500 men under him. Col. Taylor had a great many Union citizens brought before him on charges of giving aid and comfort to the enemy, in various ways, as having belonged to the Union Home Guard, giving information to Lyon and Sigel, having arms about their premises, etc. Col. Taylor was usually very reasonable, and unless a man's Unionism was of a flagrant character, he was pretty apt to get off with a slight reprimand, only a few, comparatively, being put in jail. Meantime scouting and "pressing" went on with reasonable vigor, and the secession transportation department and its *commissariat* came to be pretty well supplied.

On the 8th of September Col. Taylor sent a letter to Gen. Fremont at St. Louis asking for an interpretation of the latter's order in his celebrated proclamation of August 30, that "all persons who shall be taken with arms in their hands within these lines shall be tried by court martial and if found guilty will be shot." Taylor wished to know if Fremont really meant what he said, and if his order applied to wounded prisoners as well as to sound ones, adding that he had

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to the prevailing sentiment of Unionism in this county at the time.

several hundred wounded Union prisoners under his control in the hospitals at Springfield, and since Fremont's singular proclamation he was at a loss to know how to treat them! Gen. Fremont replied on the 14th, saying to Taylor, among other things: "You have wholly misapprehended the meaning of the proclamation. \* \* \* I desire it to be clearly understood that the proclamation is intended distinctly to recognize all the usual rights of an open enemy in the field, and to be in all respects strictly conformable to the ordinary usages of war. \* \* \* It was not prepared with any purpose to ignore the ordinary rights of humanity with respect to wounded men, or to those who are humanely engaged in alleviating their sufferings." The Federal wounded at Springfield were not shot, as indeed they were never intended to be, but it is to be hoped that Fremont was enabled in some degree to understand the ridiculous position in which he had placed himself by his foolish proclamation.

Col. Taylor will ever be gratefully remembered by the wounded Union soldiers left in Springfield after Wilson's Creek. Of his generous conduct toward the stricken prisoners Surgeon S. H. Melcher bears this testimony: "Col. T. T. Taylor, who had command of the post, was very kind to us. He furnished salt to the hospital, when it was impossible to procure it from other sources, greatly to the disgust of some of the members of his command, who thought the Federal prisoners were not 'worth their salt.' Col. Taylor was as gallant and brave an officer as he was chivalrous and generous."

#### THOSE WHO CARED FOR THE FEDERAL WOUNDED.

Surgeon Melcher, it will be remembered, was one of the surgeons in charge of the Federal wounded. Speaking of the kindness shown the wounded men under his care by the citizens of Springfield, he says: "The ladies and gentlemen of Springfield were very good to our wounded. I cannot remember the names of all of them, but some of them were Mrs. Col. Marcus Boyd and her two daughters, one of whom is now Mrs. Lula Kennedy; Mrs. Mary Phelps; Mrs. Crenshaw, Mrs. Worrell, Mrs. Graves, Mrs. Waddill, Mrs. Beal, Mrs. Jameson, Messrs. Smith, Henslee, and Wm. Massey."

Of a special valuable service rendered by the latter gentleman Dr. Melcher writes: "During the last month of our suffering, before Fremont's army arrived, I was entirely out of funds [the \$2,500 left by Sturgis with Dr. Franklin having become exhausted] and had no way to procure food for the 200 wounded from the Wilson's Creek

battle, the Confederates, with the single exception of Col. Taylor, having never furnished us anything. William Massey came to me one day, and said that he and others knew we were in sore need, and that he wanted to help us. I told him I did not know how he would ever be repaid. Mr. Massey said that I could have any money I needed by simply giving him my individual note for the amount, trusting to the government to some time repay him. Well knowing at the time that I had no authority to do so, I accepted his generous offer, and the many hundreds of dollars that Mr. Massey supplied me with from time to time kept the wounded in comparative comfort, so far as rations were concerned. When Fremont arrived, by the aid of Surgeon Joseph K. Barnes (now ex-Surgeon-General Barnes, U. S. A.<sup>1</sup>), I was able to prepare vouchers and repay Mr. Massey, and also Mr. James Vaughan and Mr. Smith, who assisted in burying our dead. This act of Mr. Massey's, kind, liberal, and patriotic, rendered during all the uncertainties of 1861, should be recorded in the History of Greene County."

Of favors rendered by some of the people of Springfield of Confederate sympathies, Dr. Melcher further testifies: "The citizens of Springfield, generally, some of whom strongly sympathized with the Confederates, treated us kindly. Of Dr. Barrett I will say that he was always represented to me as in full sympathy with the rebellion, but never, by word or deed, did I ever know or hear of anything but gentlemanly, courteous conduct toward all — and I saw and heard a good deal of him."

#### LIFE IN "SECESSION."

As the month of September passed and the month of October wore away, Greene county settled down to something like its former condition of peace and quietude. The secession flag and the Confederate banner floated over the county unchallenged and undisturbed, and Springfield was quite a recruiting depot for a time, but matters were generally quiet throughout the county, and business began to be carried on as usual.

From time to time detachments of State Guards, or secession troops, appeared and camped in different portions of the county on their way to join Gen. Price, who abandoned Lexington Sept. 30, and retreated southward to the Osage river and from thence still further into Cedar, Vernon, Jasper and Newton counties. Occasionally, too, Union men

---

<sup>1</sup> Recently deceased.

slipped out of the lines and made their way to Rolla and enlisted either in Phelps' regiment or Col. Boyd's 24th Missouri Infantry, making up at that place. These two regiments were composed largely of Greene county men.

#### THE FIRST PART OF OCTOBER, 1861.

During the period covered by the first half of the month of October, 1861, affairs in Greene county and this portion of the State were in a very disturbed condition. Some unimportant but rather exciting military operations were performed, and the air again began to be full of "rumors of wars."

About the 10th of October occurred the "Shanghai fight," to the northwest of this county, forty miles or more, between a force of Kansas troops, under Montgomery, and a detachment of Price's army. Montgomery fell back on Greenfield. From reports brought by citizens of Springfield to Rolla, and published in certain newspapers of the State shortly afterward, there was a very unhappy condition of affairs in this quarter at that time. It is stated that the secession forces at Springfield were kept in a constant state of alarm for several nights after the "Shanghai fight," in apprehension of an attack from the Kansas "Jayhawkers," known to be roving about the country to the north and northwest.

On one occasion the secession camp at Springfield was alarmed by the report that the Jayhawkers were coming, sure enough, in full force. The baggage train was thereupon rushed to the public square, and placed under a strong guard, while the troops (believed to have been a force under Col. T. T. Taylor) went out to Owens' farm, then a mile and a half north of town, formed in line of battle, resting on their arms all night. One piece of information is to the effect that Col. Taylor took a detachment of his men and went northward some distance, to reconnoiter, but returned upon learning that there was no danger. The people were informed that Fremont's army, which had been reported to be on the march towards Greene county, had retreated to Jefferson City.

Soon after, however, came the news that Price had crossed the Osage river at Papinsville, and was retreating southward. This indicated that the Federal troops were still advancing in formidable force, notwithstanding it was given out that Gen. Price was only falling back to get into a section of country well supplied with provisions. There was much uneasiness among the secessionists at Springfield,

and it is said some of them began packing up, preparatory to leaving.

At about this time many Union men of Greene and other counties adjacent found it convenient to leave for Rolla, the nearest Federal military post promising security. Capt. Gallaway, of Taney county, commander of a company formerly of Phelps' regiment of Home Guards, had disbanded his men and they were being chased through the country by detachments of Freeman's State Guards and other secession troops. The captain himself was killed on the 29th of September. A number of men from Douglas county under Capt. Martindale went to Rolla and joined Col. Boyd's 24th Missouri.

#### GEN. FREMONT COMES INTO THE COUNTY.

The fall of Lexington was a serious blow to the Union cause in Missouri, and, as in the case of Lyon at Wilson's Creek, Gen. Fremont was severely censured for failing to reinforce it. He was assailed with charges of incapacity, extravagance in expenditure, and a *penchant* for grandiloquent proclamations and much pomp and circumstance.

Feeling very keenly the losses of Lyon, the battle of Wilson's Creek, and Mulligan's men at Lexington,—and feeling also the stinging criticisms upon his conduct made by people all over the country, and apprehensive that Gen. Price would now march on Jefferson City and heaven knew where else, Fremont determined to take the field in person, with the hope of defeating Price before McCulloch, who had retired into Arkansas and had gathered a good-sized army, could come to his assistance. With this in view, on the 27th of September, Gen. Fremont put in motion for Southwest Missouri from Tipton, Jefferson City, and other points in that quarter, an army of more than 20,000 men, including perhaps 5,000 cavalry and 86 pieces of artillery, under Gens. Hunter, Pope, Sigel, McKinstry, and Asboth.

The order of march included the forces of Lane and Sturgis, who were to leave Kansas and join Fremont's forces on the Osage. Springfield was the objective point. Gen. Hunter was to march *via* Versailles, McKinstry from Syracuse, Pope from near Boonville, and Sigel from Sedalia. The march began in real earnest about the 15th of October. On the 22d the troops crossed the Osage at Warsaw, having been engaged for four or five days in bridge building. From the Osage the route to Springfield was to be by way of Bolivar. Sigel was in the lead; Asboth brought up the rear.

About the 30th of September Gen. Price's army fell back from Lexington, marching south toward Arkansas, by way of Warrensburg, Rose Hill, Clinton, Osceola, and other towns in Johnson, Henry, St. Clair and other counties on and near the border, keeping to the front and west of the Federal forces, and watching their movements very carefully. Gov. Jackson, in a proclamation issued at Lexington Sept. 26, had convened the Legislature of the State to meet at the Masonic Hall in Neosho, October 21, "to determine for the people of Missouri whether it be proper now to dissolve the constitutional bond which binds us to the government of the United States, when all other bonds between us are broken," etc., and toward Neosho, probably to protect the Legislature, went Price and his army.

---

#### ZAGONYI'S CHARGE.

While the army of Gen. Fremont lay along the Pomme de Terre river, about 50 miles to the north of Springfield, Maj. Charles Zagonyi, in command of Fremont's Body Guard, an organization irregularly enlisted, and numbering three companies of near 100 men each, received orders from the general in command to take a detail from each of the companies of his own command, and, uniting with Major Frank J. White's battalion of "Prairie Scouts," proceed to Springfield by a forced march, and if possible surprise and capture the place. Two citizens from the northern part of this county had made their way to Gen. Fremont's camp, and, after much difficulty in obtaining an audience with "His High Mightiness," who was surrounded by as many guards and as difficult of access as a czar, informed him that the force of secession troops in Springfield did not then exceed 500 men, the most of whom were poorly armed.

#### THE MARCH BEGUN.

Thursday evening, October 24, at about 9 o'clock, when it was very dark, the command started. At daybreak, Friday morning, Zagonyi had reached a point five miles north of Bolivar, and here he halted for breakfast and to rest and feed the horses. Here Maj. White, who with his "Scouts," numbering 154 men, had been first ordered on the expedition by Gen. Sigel, became too unwell to sit on his horse, and at Zagonyi's suggestion remained a short time at a farm house, and then pushed on in a carriage accompanied by a lieutenant and five men as an escort.

## THE ENEMY IN SIGHT.

Proceeding toward Springfield Maj. Zagonyi saw no enemy or sign of one until within about eight miles of town, up in Robberson township, when a squad of some ten or fifteen armed men were discovered taking wheat from a barn on the prairie near by. A platoon of the Body Guard was sent after them, and some of them were captured; the others succeeded in making good their retreat through the neighboring woods. One was badly wounded by saber cuts, and taken to Mr. Daniels' for treatment. It was then ascertained that the men were a foraging party from a considerable force of State Guards at Springfield. Farther on, but in the same neighborhood, Maj. Zagonyi learned from Union citizens that this force was much larger than had been expected, but it was resolved to press on at all hazards.

## REFRESHMENTS.

At Josiah Burney's still-house, on Sac river, in section 33-30-22, Robberson township, a detachment of the Federals are reported as having halted "twenty minutes for refreshments," and in twenty minutes were ready to charge and to fight Price's entire army if necessary! The farther they progressed the braver and more reckless they became, and though the citizens of whom they inquired were emphatic in their statements that the force in Springfield numbered 1,000 or 1,200, yet they demanded to be led forward instantly, expressing their ability to "clean out" any force numbering not more than four to one. Zagonyi's guide, W. P. Cox, Esq., of Christian county, emphatically denies this statement, and says no still-house was visited and no whisky drank before the fight, to his knowledge.

## CAPTURE OF MAJ. WHITE.

Meantime Maj. White, who was coming along in his carriage, reached the forks of a road, and chancing not to take the one leading to the right, which Zagonyi had followed, went on until when near Springfield he and his escort were suddenly surrounded by a strong detachment of State Guards and made prisoners. The major states that he broke his own sword, and that one of his escort refused to surrender and had to be pulled from his horse by his captors. The major blamed his capture upon Zagonyi, who, he says, should have left a picket at the forks of the road to direct him which one to take. The party was taken to the main camp just west of Springfield, where,

Maj. White states, they were surrounded by a crowd of excited secession soldiers, some of whom cocked their revolvers and proposed to "shoot the d——d jayhawkers." Two officers (whose names unfortunately can not be learned<sup>1</sup>), interfered and protected them. Maj. White was quite sick and cursed and swore at his captors for disturbing him in his condition.

#### THE STATE GUARDS IN CAMP.

The secession forces at Springfield were encamped just west of town, on the Mt. Vernon road, about one mile and a quarter from the public square, and on both sides of the road. They numbered not far from 1,000 men, about 800 of whom were cavalry, the remainder were infantry. They were very well supplied with baggage wagons, tents, etc., but for the most part were poorly armed. They were new troops principally and had seen but little if any service. Their arms were shotguns, rifles, revolvers, etc. Some of them had no arms at all. These forces were under the general command of Col. Julian Frazier, of Wright county,<sup>2</sup> and were composed of the cavalry battalion of Col. Miscal Johnston, the infantry battalion of Col. Schnable, and the companies or battalions of Capt. Hawthorn, of Dallas county, Capt. Wickersham, of Laclede, and Col. Turner's. The men were chiefly from counties east and northeast of this. Col. Julian Frazier was the senior colonel. Col. J. A. Schnable was next in rank. Lieut. Col. Turner was in command of the forces at Springfield. Col. John H. Price, of this county, was in Springfield at this time in person, but without any considerable number of his command.

The forces in camp had been warned of the Federal approach by those of the foragers who escaped when the attack was made upon them at the wheat granaries up in Robberson township. Preparations were at once made to receive the attack. A force of riflemen (infantry) were placed in ambush in the woods bordering the road that skirted the camp, perhaps 500 of the cavalry (Frazier's) were formed on the open ground of the encampment, and the remainder were ambushed in a cornfield and in the thickets at the rear.

South of Sac river Zagonyi left the Bolivar road and struck across the country in a southwest direction until he came on the Grand prairie. In a short time he procured the services of Jabez Townsend, a

<sup>1</sup> The name of one is given as Capt. Wroton.

<sup>2</sup> One report says they were commanded by Col. Lee Cloud, of Webster county.

strong Union citizen, to guide him over the Carthage road and upon the enemy's camp. The road was reached about four miles west of Springfield.

#### NEARING THE GROUND.

Zagonyi had pressed on, coming over the main Carthage road, until he arrived within a short distance from town. The ground not being favorable for offensive operations with cavalry, after a consultation with his guide, Parker Cox, the major resolved to cross over the prairie to the westward and come into town over the Mt. Vernon road. This maneuver was successfully accomplished, but upon arriving within about three miles of town some citizens gave information that "the rebels, *two thousand* strong," were drawn up and prepared to fight!

#### PREPARING TO RECEIVE COMPANY.

The ground selected by the secession troops for their reception of the Federals was in the immediate vicinity of their camp, on the Mt. Vernon road, in and about the fair grounds—as they then were. The road was the same over which Lyon had marched on his way to the fatal field of Wilson's Creek, and by another singular coincidence the same Wilson's creek, here as a mere brook, however, ran through the lot in which the engagement was to and did take place. As Zagonyi was to come in from the west, Johnston and Frazier and Schnable had scattered skirmishers throughout the dense woods or chapparal on either side of the lane along which the Federals were to pass. The woods and rough bushy ground to the south of the road was also pretty well filled with shot-gun men. Another detachment guarded the train, holding possession of the fair ground, then surrounded by a high board fence. The main body of the force, however, was drawn up somewhat in the form of a hollow square, in an enclosure to the north, the greater portion of the infantry lying along a high Virginia rail fence, running nearly to the creek and also at the head of the field bordering on the woods; the cavalry—or much of it—was on the other side of the field, also supported by the forest.

The only point of attack for Zagonyi was down the lane on the right, and the enemy were so disposed as to command this approach perfectly. If the secession infantry should stand, it would go hard with the blue-coats. There were deadly marksmen lying behind the trees and lurking in the bushes; a long line of footmen stood upon the summit of the slope, and had only to step backward but a few paces into the thicket to be inaccessible to any cavalry, and there were

horsemen sufficient to sweep Zagonyi's band from the earth if the infantry and dismounted men should do their work well.

“ FORWARD — CHARGE ! ”

It was now between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon. The command was given, “ *Forward!* ” In a brisk trot the Federals passed the fair grounds. Now they are at the corner of the lane where the wood begins; it runs close to the fence on the left for a hundred yards, and beyond it can be seen the white tents of the secession camp. They were half way past the forest when “ *Crack! crack! crack!* ” sharp and loud the shot-guns broke out upon the head of the column. A number of horses staggered, and some of the riders reeled, but on pressed the troop cheering and shouting. At the farther corner of the wood, Zagonyi saw the array drawn up to receive him. There was but one thing to do — run the gauntlet; gain the cover of the hill and the shelter of the creek bank, then re-form and charge up the steep. Checking his horse but a moment, these thoughts flashed through his mind. Waving his saber over his head, the fiery Hungarian call out, in his broken English, “ *Forwards! Vollow me! Gal-LOPE!* ” and away dashed the troopers headlong down the declining stony road.

The first company and most of the second of the Body Guard followed. From the left scores of rifles and shot-guns sent out a volley of bullets and buckshot. Half a dozen of the troopers clutched wildly at the air and fell from their saddles, while the riderless horses ran madly against the fences. Farther down the hill flew the rest of the command, the guns in the underbrush at the left clearing wide gaps through the ranks. At last the brook was reached and the command halted under the shelter of its banks. Here the men dismounted and, turning about, attacked the fence and soon leveled it to the ground. Zagonyi now saw that only a portion of his men had followed him. “ We are lost ! ” he exclaimed frantically, and then bestirred himself in trying to extricate his men, while he waited for those who were behind.

FOLEY COMES UP.

The Hungarian did not wait long. Captain Foley, with his company, was soon with him. When Foley had reached the lower corner of the wood and had seen the enemy's position he thought a flank attack might be advantageously made. He ordered some men to dismount and take down the fence, and this was done. But the fire was

severe, and Foley saw that the wood was so dense that it could not be penetrated. Then in a moment he resolved to join Zagonyi, and shouted, "*Forward!*" At the same time his lieutenant, a stalwart Kentuckian, called out, "Come on, boys! Remember old Kentucky!" and onward galloped the company. Fire on every side of them! From behind trees — from under the fences — from the bushes. It was a wonder so many escaped. Lieut. Kennedy was wounded, and the other lieutenant, J. W. Goff, got a buckshot in his hip, while blue-coats and bay horses lay pretty thick along the lane, but the greater portion of the company were soon with Zagonyi amid the briers and brambles along the little creek.

#### FORMING AGAIN.

And amid the briers and brambles Zagonyi formed the remainder of the Body Guard for a charge on the main body of the enemy, the objective point being a small open space, reaching which it was intended to "spread out" and ride down the concealed enemy in the bushes. The State Guards fired down into the hollow, but the bullets passed harmlessly over the heads of the cavalymen girding themselves for the final conflict.

#### MAYTHENYI'S DASH.

At last came the order to advance. Lieut. Maythenyi, another Hungarian, with thirty men, was ordered to attack Frazier's cavalry. Drawing sabers, away they dashed upon a considerable detachment of Frazier's command, standing "to horse" upon the top of an eminence to the south. A line of fire upon the summit of the hill in front marked the position of the infantry. Right for the center of the cavalry drove Maythenyi and his men. The secessionists wavered, broke, and then scattered in flight through a cornfield in the rear, the riders of the bay horses following them and chasing them through the cornfield and out into the open country — away — away — some into and through Springfield — some one way and some another.

#### THE SECOND CHARGE.

Zagonyi held the main body well in hand until Maythenyi was fairly at work, and the State Guard cavalry had broken, when he rose in his stirrups, and, swinging his saber, called out: "In open order — *charge!*" With a sudden rush the horsemen rose out of the bed of the creek and mounted the bank, then sprang away, the line opening out to give the troopers room to use their sword arms. As they

charged the line spread out, fan-like, some charging to the right, some to the left, some toward the center, the open space in front. The shot guns and the rifles and the revolvers of the State Guards were plied vigorously for a few moments, but the onset was not checked. Into the open space some rushed, and, as fast as one can count nine, that number of horses were shot down in an area a rod square.

#### VICTORY !

The great majority of the State Guards now broke and began retreating. A few of the bolder spirits held their ground, and from behind trees kept up a desultory fusilade, resisting all efforts to dislodge them for a few minutes. The Federals charged into the brush more than once and as often fell back, and then opened at random with their revolving rifles, each gun containing six shots. In one of the charges a lieutenant was caught around the shoulders by a grapevine, lifted out of his saddle, and hung dangling in the air, until released from his ridiculous position by a comrade's saber-stroke.

Very soon all of the secessionists were in flight, and the Federal troops were after them. Some ran through the fair grounds, others hurried through the cornfield, but the greater part swarmed along the edge of the woods and kept under cover, striving to get to a road that would lead to Gen. Price and safety — to a road that would lead to Neosho or Cassville, even if they had to go around Robin Hood's barn to reach it — while all the time Zagonyi's men were chasing them and beating up the bushes and timber for them and routing them whenever they could be found. One State Guard was killed behind Judge Farmer's barn, cut down with a saber and then shot. Two others were killed near by. The Prairie Scouts had come up on the Carthage road, through a blind lane running north and south. A great many ran or galloped away for the cover of the town and were chased through the streets and alleys far out on the prairie south and east. Zagonyi went riding about wildly and cheering enthusiastically, "Come on, Old Kentuck," he shouted to the Kentuckians; "I am mit you!"

#### THE SCOUTS AND THE IRISH DRAGOONS.

Meantime what part had Major White's "Prairie Scouts" taken in the fray? The fight is called "*Zagonyi's Charge*," but the charge was not solely his own. White's command consisted of the two companies of Capt. Charles Fairbanks and Miles Kehoe, L and C, 1st Mo.

Cavalry Volunteers, and the Irish Dragoons, an independent company, under Capt. Patrick Naughton. When Zagonyi made his detour to the right and came upon the main body of the Southrons, Capt. Fairbanks (in command of the detachment at the time, Maj. White being a prisoner), came up with his command in the rear of the Body Guards, the Irish Dragoons, Capt. Naughton, in front, and received the severe fire of Schnable's and Johnston's infantry, and a portion of Frazier's cavalry. Whereupon, it seems they fell back, or as the official report states "counter-marched," and went towards the west. Some citizens who were near Mr. Newbill's, half a mile west of the fair grounds, and Mr. J. G. Newbill himself, saw a battalion of cavalry gallop back to the west just after the fighting began, then turn about and gallop forward, then in a few moments they came back, then went forward again, and a portion of them went to the northward and got on the Carthage road. It is reasonable to presume that this was White's force. Maj. White himself says that his command made "three charges on the flank of the rebel force."<sup>1</sup>

In the charge (or one of the charges) made by the Irish Dragoons, Capt. Naughton was shot in the right lung; Lieut. Patrick Connelly was mortally wounded through the chest; Private Charles Gilchrist was shot in the arm, and Private Jerrold Connor was shot in the hip. All these belonged to the Irish company. No record can be found of the killing or wounding of any of the companies of Fairbanks and Kehoe.

Surgeon Melcher says of the Irish Dragoons: "There was a company under Zagonyi of whose action little mention has been made, although it charged into the thickest of the fight. I refer to the Irish Dragoons, under Capt. Pat. Naughton. I found Capt. Naughton the next day in a house, half a mile or more west of the battle ground, with a bullet in his right lung, from the effects of which wound he never entirely recovered, and died under my charge in St. Louis in 1873. First Lieutenant Patrick Conley [or Connelly] was struck by two balls, one passing entirely through his body from left to right, and through his right arm, making four holes, and

<sup>1</sup> Surgeon S. H. Melcher, in a letter to the writer, says: "The two companies of Prairie Scouts attached to the Body Guard were not in the charge proper. They did not go down the lane, but fired a few volleys, then swung around by Judge Farmer's and came into the Boonville road at the brick yard, north of Mr. Leedy's, where Dr. Barrett, of Springfield, and myself met them. Capts. Fairbanks and Kehoe, who were in command of these companies, then came with us to the hospital at the new court-house, and remained there for half an hour."

then from front to back through his right lung. Mr. Kimbrough and myself found him with these six bullet holes, lying on the ground so much exhausted and chilled as to be unable to speak. Finding there was a spark of life in him, we took him to the hospital, where he was partially restored. He lived eight days, fully conscious to the last."

It has been reported and published that Lieut. Connelly was killed by John Wickersham, a fourteen-year old boy from Lebanon (now of Clinton), a member of his brother's company of State Guards; but from the statements made to the writer by Mr. Wickersham, and from other evidences, it is plain that this is a mistake. The man killed by young Wickersham was Corporal Norrison [or Norton], of the Body Guard. Wickersham carried off his revolvers and saddle.

#### INTO SPRINGFIELD — WELCOME !

The Body Guards galloped up into Springfield, and, after riding wildly about the streets for some time, rode down to the square, liberated the Union prisoners in the jail, and then, as it was nearly dark, and it was not certain but that the secession troops would rally, reform, and turn back upon them with serious effect — retreat was commenced. How glad the Union citizens of Springfield were to see the brave troopers when they rode in, gay in their splendid uniforms and flushed with victory ! It is said that a few enthusiastic ladies ran out to the sidewalks, waving flags and handkerchiefs, and kissed the gallant cavaliers, whom they hailed as their deliverers. But the secession ladies are accused of having similarly saluted some of Price's and McCulloch's men when they came in after the battle of Wilson's Creek.

#### KILLING OF MR. STEPHENS.

The joy of the Union citizens of Springfield at the advent of the Federal troops, with the news that a large army of occupation was on its way, was greatly marred by the killing of one of their number, Mr. John H. Stephens, by a reckless member of the Body Guard. In company with Mr. Thomas Green, Mr. Stephens had started for home, when the fugitive secession troops, followed by the charging Federals, began to enter the town. Mr. Stephens was hurrying homeward by himself, when he was seen by a trooper, who ordered him to halt. Disregarding the command, though it was repeated two or three times, Mr. S. ran on, reached his own premises, opened his gate, stepped inside, and between the gate and the door was shot down and instantly

killed. It was a horrible mistake, for which all parties were deeply sorry. Mr. Stephens, in company with Mr. Green and Mr. Peacher, had been standing on top of the court-house watching the fight, and only came down when they saw the troops entering town. Mr. S. was shot through the body and died almost instantly.

#### RAISING THE STARS AND STRIPES.

In his official report, Maj. Zagonyi claimed that he raised the United States flag over the court-house before he left town. This was not true. The fact was, according to Dr. Melcher and others, that Zagonyi found the secessionists too many for him, and, learning that they were re-forming on the battle ground in considerable numbers, immediately after the fight, he stayed but a few minutes in town and then started hastily back for Fremont, leaving in his hurry some of his men behind that had been stationed as pickets on St. Louis and South streets.

The flag that was raised over the court-house was borrowed for the occasion, from Mrs. Sophia Worrell, the *next morning* after the charge, by Dr. Melcher, and, by his direction, two Union soldiers, hospital stewards, — Newton G. Long, Company A, 1st Iowa Infantry, and John V. Bonamie, Company G, 1st Missouri Infantry, — raised the flag on the flagstaff of the *old* court-house, which stood in the center of the square. Here the banner of the stars waved until a day or two later, when the court-house was burned. As the fire went up the cupola it burned off the halyards of the flagstaff, and the flag itself was borne upward and outward by and through the smoke and flame, and then floated safely to the ground, only slightly injured.

The flag was returned to Mrs. Worrell, and shortly afterwards, when Price's army came in, she wore it as a skirt to conceal it and keep it from falling into the hands of the Confederates, who were making many inquiries for it of her.

#### BACK TO FREMONT.

As before stated, when Zagonyi's men entered town after thoroughly clearing it of armed "rebels," and releasing the Union prisoners, the majority of them, under Zagonyi himself, retreated to Bolivar and Fremont's army. Probably twenty-five of the command remained behind, however, each man on his "own hook." Some of them stole out to the borders of town and camped quietly where they would not be discovered, and at the first peep of

day rode around to the farmers' houses for breakfast. Others stayed in Springfield and were snugly quartered in feather beds and their slumbers guarded by loyal Unionists. Dr. Melcher, one of the surgeons left in charge of the wounded, left after the battle of Wilson's Creek, and Dr. Hughes, of White's command, had charge of the Federal wounded, and worked all night, assisted by some ladies and Union citizens.\*

The main body of Zagonyi's command retired to within about five miles of Bolivar, where the main body of Fremont's army was encamped, and Zagonyi sent the following dispatch to his general:—

NEAR BOLIVAR, 10 A. M., Oct. 26th.

*General:*—I respectfully report that yesterday at 4 p. m., I met at Springfield about two thousand rebels, formed in line of battle. They gave me a warm reception, but your guard, with some feeling, made a charge, and, in less than three minutes, the enemy was completely routed. We cleared the city of every rebel and retired, it being near night and not feeling able to keep the place with so small a force. Maj. White's command did not participate in the charges. I have seen charges, but such brilliant bravery I have never seen, and did not expect. Their war cry, "Fremont and the Union," broke forth like thunder.

CHARLES ZAGONYI,

Major Commanding Body Guard.

Gen. Fremont forwarded the news by special courier to the Federal authorities at Washington by this message, which was sent all over the country:—

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD, }  
NEAR HUMANSVILLE, MO., Oct. 26, 1861. }

*Capt. McKeever, Assistant Adjutant General:*—Yesterday afternoon Major Zagonyi, at the head of my guard, made a most brilliant charge upon a body of the enemy, thrown up in line of battle at their camp in Springfield, two thousand or two thousand two hundred strong. He completely routed them, cleared them from the town, hoisted the national flag on the court-house, and retired upon a reinforcement which he has already joined. Our loss is not great. This successful charge against such very large odds is a noble example to the army. Our advance will occupy Springfield to-night.

J. C. FREMONT,

Major-General Commanding.

Of course, there was some exaggeration in the foregoing dispatches, as to the number of State Guards, the character of the fighting, etc.,

---

\* Dr. Melcher writes: "When the Prairie Scouts withdrew, they left thirty or forty wounded and dismounted Body Guards at the hospital. I was on the field that night with Mr. Kimbrough, a well-known merchant of Springfield, and brought in all the wounded on the battlefield. At ten o'clock that night the rebels were still in line on the battle ground."

and it is said that Zagonyi's statement regarding the "Fremont and Union" war-cry is the sheerest nonsense; that all the "war cries," so-called, uttered by the men were either wild shouts and hallooing, or else expletives, objurgations and epithets not proper to be heard by ears polite or fit for publication in a decorous volume like this.

#### THE FREMONT BODY GUARD.

Fremont's Body Guard was an independent organization composed of three companies of cavalry enlisted for the special purpose of protecting the sacred person of Gen. John C. Fremont. The men were from Kentucky, principally, though one company was composed chiefly of clerks and book-keepers of St. Louis. All the men, however, were of good size and well built—strong and active. They were splendidly mounted on fine horses (mostly bays) and each man was armed with two revolvers, dragoon size, a Colt's revolving rifle, carrying six shots and capable of shooting a mile, and a heavy cavalry saber. Their uniform was rather gorgeous, and every man wore a plume in his hat. When some of Frazier's men were afterward rallied and bantered about being "cleaned out" by a force so much their inferior in numbers, they replied, "Well, no wonder they whipped us. We were nearly all just common soldiers, and they were *all captains!*" This was the last service ever performed by the guard as an organization. About a month later the War Department refused to recognize the enlistment of the men for the purpose of being solely body guards to any one, and they were mustered out of service.

#### RELEASE OF MAJOR WHITE.

When the first attack was made on the State Guard, in Farmer's pasture, Maj. Frank J. White, who was a prisoner, as has been stated, was hurried away by his guards, and, with his escort, was taken through Springfield, and on to the residence of Mr. D. A. Dryden, some eight miles south of Springfield, across the line, in Christian county. Here White and his escort, in charge of Capt. Wroton (some say it was Captain Lotspeich), took up quarters for the night. Mr. Dryden was a Union man, but kept quiet and made no sign. After an hour or two, and when it was good and black out of doors, he bade his son Tom, then a lad of twelve or fourteen, to slip out and make his way to Ananias West and other Union men living in the neighborhood, and inform them that some Union prisoners were at Dryden's needing liberation, while their guards were in good condition to be captured.

Away sped Tom, and from house to house he flew through the sparsely settled neighborhood, rousing up the Union men, the most of whom had formerly belonged to Phelps' Home Guards, and soon about twenty of them, Ananias West at their head, and their long-hidden guns in their hands, were on their way to Dryden's. The party reached Dryden's at about day-break. Mr. D., of course, was expecting them, and on their first appearance informed the secession captain and his men that the Philistines were upon them in such numbers as would make resistance useless and altogether out of question; "and besides," said Mr. Dryden, "my family are somewhat frightened already, and I don't want them any further alarmed or disturbed by a fight or skirmish, when there is no use of it." The secessionists surrendered without firing a gun.

In a few minutes the tables were turned. Captivity was led captive; White and his men were released and Wroton and his men were made prisoners, and soon the entire party, escorted by some of the Home Guards, were on their way to Springfield. Reaching town Maj. White and the Home Guards came directly to the Federal hospital in charge of Dr. Melcher, and reported to that officer. White, being still unwell, went to bed. The Home Guards remained in town but a short time, when, learning from Dr. Melcher that there were no Union troops near only those they could see about the hospitals, and knowing that there were plenty of State Guards in the neighborhood, they returned home.

#### A FLAG OF TRUCE.

Sometime after the Home Guards left a flag of truce came in, borne by two doctors or surgeons of the Missouri troops, as is remembered, who reported to Surgeon Melcher, and said they had come to make arrangements for burying their dead, and for an exchange of prisoners, stating that they had *Major White*, Captain White, and eight soldiers to exchange. Dr. Melcher replied that the dead of the State Guard had already been buried, and the wounded cared for, and as to their having Maj. White a prisoner, they must be mistaken. The Doctor then went to the major's bunk and told him what had passed. "Are there no signs of our army yet?" asked the major. "None at all," returned Dr. Melcher. "Well, let me see them," rejoined White; "I'll fix them." Rising from his cot the major dressed himself, and marching boldly out in as great style as possible, succeeded in impressing the bearers with an idea that he represented a large force, which, under the command of Gen. Sigel, was encamped just on the outskirts of the city.

White says that it was about noon when he received the flag of truce, and that his total force, pickets and all, at this time consisted of 24 men. He informed the flag-bearers that he was only officer of the day; that Gen. Sigel was in command and the request would have to be referred to him. (Gen. Sigel was then forty miles away!) In a short time, the major says, a written communication was received, which purported to come from Gen. Sigel, and stated that under certain restrictions the State Guards might send a party to bury their dead. White then detailed some of his men, and under their surveillance those of the Southern dead were buried that had not already been so disposed of.

After a day and a night of terrible anxiety to White and his men as well as to the Union people of Springfield, the advance of Fremont's army arrived, and the precious charges, the city and the prisoners, were delivered up to stronger hands.

It is proper to state in this connection that it was Capt. Wroton who had protected Maj. White when the latter was about to be murdered by some hot-headed secessionists of Frazier's camp, who considered him a "d—d jayhawker," and when one of the Home Guards at Springfield offered some indignity to Capt. Wroton, the major was prompt to interfere, and to declare that he would shoot down like a dog any man who would harm, offer to harm, or even insult the gallant officer who had saved him (White) when in deadly peril amongst false brethren.

Some day a novelist will write and a poet will sing of the boy Tom Dryden, who sped through the by-paths among the hills and cliffs of the Ozarks, that Indian summer night, twenty-one years ago, on his errand to release the captive Union prisoners who had come into the country to deliver it from the rule of Gen. Price and Gov. Jackson, and to raise again on its soil the old banner of the stars in the place of the flag then "new to the seas." And few romances and few poems recording a single incident of the unhappy civil war will prove of more interest to the people of Greene county.

Dr. Melcher states that he thinks there was but little if any work left for the State Guard burial party to do, the Southern dead having all or nearly all been buried by some citizens (of whom John Y. Fulbright was one) that morning. However, after the flag of truce episode a defensive force was organized, composed of the dismounted Body Guard, some of the Wilson's Creek wounded, and a few citizens, of whom Wm. Massey was one. All the time Mrs. Worrell's flag was

flying over the court-house, and as it could be seen in every direction for some distance, doubtless it was observed by the secessionists and the circumstance strengthened them in their belief that Federal troops, in formidable numbers, occupied the town.

The wounded of Zagonyi's command and some 24 who had their horses killed or disabled, were left on the field by Zagonyi, and the next day came into town and reported to Dr. Melcher.

#### CASUALTIES OF ZAGONYI'S CHARGE.

According to the official reports Zagonyi's total loss in killed was 3 corporals and 12 privates; wounded, 4 commissioned officers, 7 non-commissioned officers, and 16 privates; missing 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 8 privates. Total killed, 15; wounded, 27; missing, 10. Total killed, wounded, and missing 52. Those killed in the Body Guard were Corporals Chamberlain, of Co. A; Schnieder, of Co. B; Norrison, of Co. C, and Privates Duthro and Franz, of Co. A; Wright, Ross, Osburg, Frei, Slattery, Morat, Davis, and Shrack, of Co. B; Wm. Vanway and Alexander Linfoot, of Co. C.

The loss in White's command seems to have been confined to one company — Capt. Patrick Naughton's Irish Dragoons. First Lieut. Patrick Connelly, of this company was mortally wounded, dying soon after. Private Chas. Gilchrist was shot in the arm and Jerrold Connor in the hip.

The commissioned officers of the Body Guard that were wounded were 1st Lieut. N. Westerborg in the shoulder, and right forefinger shot off; 2d Lieut. J. W. Goff, in the hip; 1st Lieut. Joseph C. Frock, in the leg; 1st Lieut. Joseph Kennedy, in the arm and head. R. M. Smith, a Union citizen of Miller county, who was with the Body Guard, was wounded and taken prisoner.

The loss of the State Guards is reported at from 9 to 23 killed, from 20 to 50 wounded, and about 25 prisoners. No official record was ever made of the losses, and every citizen and every soldier that claims to know anything about the matter has a different story and almost a different estimate. It is hardly probable, however, that the loss of the secession troops was as severe as that of the Federals.

---

#### FREMONT'S ARMY APPEARS.

The success of Zagonyi's expedition was followed by a forced march on Springfield by Fremont's army, and on the 27th of October it

entered the county and the same day reached Springfield, making a march of about thirty miles in twelve hours. To Sigel's division was assigned the honor of the advance and the distinction of the first entry. How well Sigel knew each street and important place and nearly every house in Springfield! Doubtless the town had for him memories at once pleasurable and painful. The Federal army was received by the Unionists as deliverers and October 27 was regarded as a gala day.

Asboth's division arrived three days after Sigel's, and was soon followed by Gen. Jim Lane's Kansas brigade. McKinstry's division was then up on the Pomme de Terre, sixty miles away, and Pope and Hunter were still straggling along down from the north, and were thought to be somewhere near Warsaw. Fremont was slightly uneasy. Gen. Price was out at Neosho with a considerable army, and McCulloch was not so far away but that he could come up in a day or two, and "the Pathfinder" must have experienced something of the anxiety undergone by Lyon three months previously. But no sudden movement was made by Price — for "Old Pap" never did anything suddenly — and on the 1st and 3d of November Pope came up, reporting that he had marched sixty miles in two days, and McKinstry's division soon followed, and then all was safe.

#### THE NEOSHO SECESSION ORDINANCE.

On the 26th of October "Claib. Jackson's Legislature," as it was called, met in the Masonic Hall at Neosho, and on the 28th an ordinance of secession was passed by both houses. In the Senate the only vote against it was cast by Charles Hardin, then Senator from the Boone and Callaway district, and afterward Governor of the State, and in the House the only member voting "no" was Mr. Shambaugh, of DeKalb. According to the records and to Mr. Shambaugh, there were in the Jackson Legislature at the time but 39 members of the House and 10 members of the Senate, when by the constitution a quorum for the transaction of business was required to consist of 17 Senators and 67 Representatives. Be that as it may, the secession ordinance and the act of annexation to the Southern Confederacy were approved by the Confederate Congress at Richmond, recognized by that portion of the people of Missouri who were in favor of cutting loose from the old Union, and Gen. Price fired a salute in honor thereof. And so those Missourians then and afterwards in arms against the Federal flag became entitled to the name of *Confederates*, and will so

be denominated in future pages of this history, instead of being called "State Guards," "secessionists," "Southern troops," etc., as they have hitherto been spoken of.

Hon. F. T. Frazier, of this county, and then the Senator from this district, was a member of the Neosho convention, and voted for secession. Messrs. Boyd and Headlee, the Greene county Representatives, were in the Federal service at the time.

#### INCIDENTS OF FREMONT'S OCCUPATION — HIS TREATY WITH GEN. PRICE.

On the 1st of November after his occupation of Springfield, Gen. Fremont concluded with Gen. Price a sort of treaty, by the terms of which no arrests whatever on account of political opinions or for the private expression of the same were to be made by either Confederates or Federals within the State, and all persons then under arrest on such charges were to be released. All citizens who had been driven from their homes because of their political opinions were advised to return with the assurance that they should receive protection from both armies in the field. All bodies of armed men acting without the authority or recognition of either Gen. Fremont or Gen. Price and not legitimately connected with the armies in the field were ordered to disband. Violations of either of the provisions of the treaty subjected the offender to the penalties of military law, according to the nature of the offense. The treaty was signed by Gen. Fremont in person and by Henry W. Williams and D. Robert Barclay, commissioners on behalf of Gen. Price. A second clause provided for the exchange of prisoners "grade for grade," or two officers of lower grade as an equivalent in rank for one of a higher grade, as should be thought just and equitable.

A week later, after Fremont's supersession by Hunter, the latter repudiated the treaty, so far as the Federal authority was concerned, in the following letter to Gen. Price:

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT, }  
SPRINGFIELD, MO., Nov. 7, 1861. }

*General Sterling Price, Commanding Forces at Cassville —*

GENERAL: — Referring to an agreement purporting to have been made between Major Generals Fremont and Price, respectively, \* \* I have to state that, as general commanding the forces of the United States in this department, I can in no manner recognize the agreement aforesaid, or any of its provisions, whether implied or direct; and that I can neither issue, nor allow to be issued the "joint proclamation" purporting to have been signed by yourself and Major

General John C. Fremont, on the 1st day of November, A. D. 1861.  
Very respectfully your obedient servant, D. HUNTER,  
Major General Commanding.

Gen. Hunter's reasons for the repudiation of the treaty, as given to the War Department, were that the stipulation that no arrests were to be made "for the mere entertainment or expression of political opinions," if acceded to, would "render the enforcement of martial law in Missouri, or any part of it, impossible, and would give absolute liberty to the propagandists of treason throughout the State." The stipulation confining operations exclusively to "armies in the field," Gen. Hunter said "would practically annul the confiscation act passed during the last session of Congress, and would furnish perfect immunity to those disbanded soldiers of Price's command who have now returned to their homes, but with the intention and under a pledge of rejoining the rebel forces whenever called upon, and furthermore blot out of existence the loyal men of the Missouri Home Guard, who have not, it is alleged, been recognized by act of Congress, and who, it would be claimed, are therefore not 'legitimately connected with the armies in the field.'"

The Home Guards of Greene and surrounding counties were glad that Hunter rejected the Price treaty, since they believed Fremont aimed to destroy their organization, and drive them into the regular Federal service, although a fair construction of the treaty would not indicate any such purpose.

#### FREMONT SUPERSEDED BY HUNTER.

On the morning of November 2d, a messenger arrived at Springfield from St. Louis, bearing an order, signed by Gen. Scott, for Fremont's removal from command. He was directed to pass over his command to General Hunter, and to report by letter to the War Department. There is no mistaking the fact that there was considerable dissatisfaction in the camps, especially among Sigel's and Asboth's divisions, on the receipt of the news that Fremont had been removed, and a deputation of 110 officers from these divisions presented him with an address of sympathy and confidence and asked him to lead them on to battle.

Hunter not having come in up to the evening of November 3d, and a reconnoissance by Asboth's division that day resulting in finding that the Confederates were concentrating in force on Wilson's creek, and McCulloch's army being reported at Dug Spring, Fremont con-

cluded not to abandon his charge, though suspended from office, and, agreeably to the request of his officers, concluded to go out and engage the enemy and fight and win a battle before his successor could get up. Accordingly orders were promulgated for the army to march out on the morning of the 4th, against Price and McCulloch (who were believed to have consolidated by that time), and the poor people of Springfield were again terrified with the knowledge that another battle of Wilson's Creek was to be fought — deadlier, bloodier than the first.

#### FREMONT FIXES TO FIGHT.

Fremont's order of march and battle commanded that Asboth should have command of the right wing; McKinstry the center; Sigel the left wing, and Pope the reserve. McKinstry's column was to leave camp at 6 o'clock in the morning and proceed by the Fayetteville road to the upper end of the upper cornfield on the left of where Gen. Lyon had made his first attack. Gen. Sigel was to start at 6 o'clock and follow his old trail, except that he was to turn to the right some two miles sooner and proceed to the old stable on the lower end of the lower cornfield. Asboth was to start at half-past 6, and march out on the Mt. Vernon road about five miles, then by a prairie road reach the right of a ravine opposite the lower field. Jim Lane was to join Sigel's division and Gen. Wyman was to join Asboth. Pope was to start at 7 o'clock by the Fayetteville road, following McKinstry's division. The different divisions were to come into their positions about the same time, 11 o'clock, at which hour a simultaneous attack was to be made upon the Confederates supposed to be in camp on the old Wilson's Creek battle-ground. Each regiment was to carry three two-horse wagons to transport the wounded. The baggage trains were to be packed and held in readiness at Springfield, where one regiment and two pieces of artillery of Pope's division were to remain as a reserve.

These preparations were reasonably magnificent, and as Fremont's army numbered about 30,000 men of all arms, if they had been carried out, would doubtless have secured a complete victory, since the Confederates, it was supposed, did not number, all told, more than 25,000, the most of whom were poorly armed and undisciplined. But the fact that there were not at that time 25,000 men on the old battle-ground on Wilson's creek, or the half of 25,000, or the half of the half of 25,000, but only a force of observation of some 1,500 Confederate cavalry, who might gallop away in safety in five minutes,

might have interfered somewhat with Gen. Fremont's plans and expectations, which were ultimately to be, as he wrote himself, to "overthrow the rebels at one blow, push on into Arkansas to Little Rock, then on to Memphis, Vicksburg, and New Orleans," and only stop, perhaps, when the waters of the Gulf of Mexico should wash his feet and say to him, "thus far shalt thou come and no farther."

#### HUNTER APPEARS.

But while Fremont and his generals were in consultation at midnight of the 3d, Hunter came in, and Fremont turned over everything to him. With Hunter's instructions to assume command was an order from the War Department to fall back to Rolla, as the Confederates in Southwest Missouri were only maneuvering to draw out the Federals and keep them employed out here in great numbers, while Gen. Pillow's army should steal up the Mississippi from Columbus, Ky., capture *St. Louis*, and work incalculable mischief! There was scarcely a shadow of truth in this supposition, as was afterwards learned, and it was only a revival of the old idea of Fremont's which caused him to hold back reinforcements from Lyon the previous July and August.

Upon receipt of the order dismissing him from command, Gen. Fremont issued an address to the army, of which the following is a *verbatim* copy:—

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEPARTMENT, }  
SPRINGFIELD, NOV. 2, 1861. }

*Soldiers of the Mississippi Army*—Agreeably to orders this day received, I take leave of you. Although our army has been of sudden growth, we have grown up together, and I have become familiar with the brave and generous spirits which you bring to the defense of your country, and which makes me anticipate for you a brilliant career. Continue as you have begun, and give to my successor the same cordial and enthusiastic support with which you have encouraged me. Emulate the splendid example which you have already before you, and let me remain as I am—proud of the noble army which I have thus far labored to bring together. Soldiers, I regret to leave you. Most sincerely I thank you for the regard and confidence you have invariably shown me. I deeply regret that I shall not have the honor to lead you to the victory which you are just about to win; but I shall claim the right to share with you in the joy of every triumph and trust always to be remembered by my companions in arms.

JOHN C. FREMONT, Major General.

On the 4th Fremont left for St. Louis, via Jefferson City. He was accompanied by the Body Guard and Sharpshooters as a special escort

and the most of his staff returned with him, and soon were dismissed from service. Zagonyi's guardsmen were not recognized as having any official existence, and soon were compelled to lay aside their sabers.

#### BURNING OF THE OLD COURT-HOUSE.

On the morning of October 27, Fremont's advance guard, Major Holman's battalion of sharpshooters, entered Springfield and occupied the place. A few prisoners had been captured and confined in the old brick court-house, then standing in the center of the square. One of them was an insane man, who had been arrested while wandering about cheering for "Jeff Davis, Jesus Christ and the Devil." In some way the poor maniac contrived to fire the building, and when discovered the flames had made such headway that with the means at hand they could not be extinguished, and it was soon consumed. The irresponsible incendiary clapped his hands as the flames rolled up and the building went down, and praised God heartily for "burning up a million devils and destroying the souls of ten thousand body-l—e!" The court-house was burned on the evening of October 28th.

#### FLAG PRESENTATION.

Upon the entrance of Gen. Fremont's army and the reappearance of his Body Guard and Maj. White's command, certain Union ladies of Springfield, Mrs. Sophia N. Worrell, Mrs. W. H. Graves and others, determined to present a flag to the Body Guard, in recognition of its services in assisting so materially in the recapture of the town, and in admiration of the gallant charge and fight made a few days before. In some way a portion of White's command learned of the ladies' intentions, and, with certain smooth representations, induced them to believe that *they*, the "Prairie Scouts," were entitled to receive the flag. The ladies agreed to give it to them, and so straightway up rode White's command to Mrs. Worrell's grocery, then, as now, on the south side of the public square, and received the banner, a very beautiful one, from the hands of the fair donors.

Meantime Zagonyi had been informed that he was to be presented with a flag and at the head of the Body Guard was just riding up on the square to receive it when he saw White's men bearing off the prize, and he wheeled about and returned to his quarters, purpling the air with Hungarian profanity. The poor ladies, when they heard of their mistake, were in a great state, to be sure! To make all the amends possible they resolved to present another fine flag to the

Body Guard, and accordingly so notified Major Zagonyi. But the fiery Hungarian was as pouty as he was fiery, and would not receive the banner after what had passed, and so sent the ladies this reply :

HEADQUARTERS FREMONT BODY GUARD, }  
SPRINGFIELD, NOV. 2, 1861. }

*To Mrs. Worrell and other Ladies of Springfield:* LADIES : — Your flattering offer to present a flag to the Fremont Body Guard is appreciated and gratefully acknowledged. Some intimation of such a gift reached me late yesterday afternoon, and I much regret the mistake or misunderstanding which prevented a proper recognition of your kindness at that time. But it is with far profounder sorrow that I find myself compelled to decline the proffered presentation. It would be idle to affect ignorance of the fact that the same distinction has been conferred upon a body of men who, though placed under my command upon the occasion to which your partiality obliges me to refer, deserted me at the very moment of conflict, and exposed the officers and men of the Body Guard to a fate which the hand of Providence alone could avert. The honor of the soldiers under my command, dear to me as my own, I must not permit to be sullied or tarnished in the slightest degree. The Union women of Springfield are too noble and generous to misinterpret this rejection of a testimonial which, under other circumstances, would be so thankfully received and so highly prized. To the forlorn band which entered this city a few days ago, they gave a cordial welcome ; to its patriotism their approval has added zeal ; their sympathy and tenderness are now softening the tedious confinement of its wounded, and they will pardon that surplus self-respect which forbids the Body Guard to share the rewards of a victory with those who refused to participate in its hazards.

Respectfully,

CHARLES ZAGONYI,  
Major Commanding Body Guard.

#### THE FEDERALS FALL BACK — ANOTHER EXODUS.

November the 9th the large and well-equipped Federal army of 30,000 men, composed of infantry, cavalry and artillery, — Missourians, Kansans, Iowans, Illinoisans, Indianians, Wisconsinans, Ohioans — the best army ever west of the Mississippi river, began falling back from Springfield from before a theory ! It was said that Hunter acted in obedience to orders from Washington sent along with the dispatch relieving Fremont, for, as previously stated, it had been learned at Washington that Price and McCulloch were only “drawing on” the Federal forces to prevent their concentration along the Mississippi, up which the decisive Confederate movement was to be made.

That Gen. Price did not intend to fight was shown by his falling back whenever the Federals advanced upon him. Two days before the main body of the Federal army left Springfield for Rolla, Price fell back from Cassville to near the Arkansas line. At about the same time, or November 7, Gen. Grant, then a brigadier, went down from Cairo and attacked a portion of Gen. Pillow's command, in camp at Belmont, opposite Columbus, Ky., and a considerable fight came off. Gen. Grant was well posted as to the designs of the enemy in his front, and he says he attacked Pillow "to prevent him from sending out reinforcements to Price's army in Missouri," and it is now well known that Gen. Price had asked for and was expecting reinforcements from Gens. Pillow and Polk to enable him to resist the Federal advance in this quarter.

November 8th the divisions of Sigel and Asboth pushed forward to Wilson's creek, not with design of attacking Price and McCulloch, but as a feint to cover the Federal retreat from Southwestern Missouri. The day following, the rear guard of the army marched out of Springfield, *en route* for St. Louis, *via* Rolla; and thus ended the magnificent campaign which had been three months in preparation and had engaged the time and attention of so many minds. The ending was simply ridiculous. No wonder Gen. Price was astonished and incredulous, suspicisioning a "Yankee trick," when he heard of it.

All Southwest Missouri was abandoned indefinitely to the Confederates, and not caring to trust themselves to their tender mercies once more, hundreds of Union families left the country and followed the army in great distress and disappointment. Knowledge that there was to be a retreat coming to many families, they set out in advance of the army. The road was filled for miles with the wagons and the flocks and herds of the refugees, and the hegira was something wonderful. From Greene, Christian, Stone, Lawrence, Polk, Wright, Webster and Dallas and other counties, there went entire communities. When Fremont's large and magnificent army had come into the country, these people had imagined that Federal domination was to be made permanent, and they had been greatly elated; but now, in only a few days, everything was changed. The army had come in with a great waving of banners, and amid a fanfare of bugles, the blare of brass bands, the beating of drums, and all the pomp and circumstance of glorious war; and now it was sneaking away without firing a gun or having one fired at it, and the multitudes who had welcomed its coming with such general acclaim, were fain to follow it. And so

they went. \* Gathering such articles as were most urgently needed and could be easily transported, the Union people of Greene packed up hastily, and abandoning their homes, set out in mournful processions for the Northland, where they expected to find peace and security. And as they left home, many, like the poor Arcadians, were —

Pausing and looking back to gaze once more on their dwellings,  
Ere they were shut from sight by the winding road and the woodland.  
Close at their sides their children ran and urged on their oxen,  
While in their little hands they clasped some fragments of playthings.

Many of the families of Greene county who went away with Hunter's army did not return until the war was over. A few never came back. Some of the merchants of Springfield who packed up their goods and went to Rolla, engaged in business at that point with good success. A few of the refugees, traveling and camping by themselves, were set upon by bushwhackers that infested the roadway and robbed. The family of Mr. Thomas Green, whose home was two miles south of Springfield, were plundered one night when up in Phelps county, but the robbers lay down to sleep after they had obtained their "loot," and two of Mr. Green's daughters stole out and made their way to a large camp of refugees, two miles distant, and help coming up, the brigands were secured.

#### THE STAY OF FREMONT'S ARMY.

While Fremont's army did not remain long in this county, it left a reputation behind it for containing a great number of lawless characters, plunderers and thieves, who would steal anything from a negro to a spring pullet. This was to be expected in such a large army, composed of all sorts of men. No open pillaging, or but little, was done, but there was considerable petty larceny and some grand larceny. Jim Lane's men carried off some negroes with them, some of whom belonged at the time to Union men. A few houses were burned.

Considerable foraging was done, and not all of it was "off the enemy," as the military maxim teaches. The stay of the army was brief, to be sure, but during the time a good many bushels of corn were hauled out of the Greene county corn fields to the camps at Springfield to feed the cavalry and artillery horses. It is but justice to state, however, that wherever any sort of property was taken by authority from Union men, vouchers were given for its full value, and the owners ultimately recovered pay in full.

## UNDER THE STARS AND BARS.

Not long after the Federal army evacuated Springfield and left Greene county, the Confederate forces began again to possess the land. At the time of the Federal occupation, Price's army was in different portions of Barry and McDonald counties. A part was at Pineville, in McDonald, another part was at Gadfly, in Barry, while the whole army for a time was at Cassville, where Gov. Jackson's Legislature was in session for a week, convening October 31 and adjourning November 7.

McCulloch did not learn that the Federal army had fallen back from Springfield until the night of the 15th. At that time he was near the Arkansas line, 72 miles away. The next day he moved his army forward, and on the night of the 18th reached Springfield. On his arrival he reported to the Richmond authorities, among other matters, "The Union men have nearly all fled with the Federal troops, leaving this place almost deserted." (Rebellion Record, p. 743.) At that time Price was to the northward, seemingly making for the Missouri river.

By the latter part of November the greater portion of the Southern army was encamped in and about Springfield. The camps were in the town and on every side of it. Every available house was occupied for military purposes of some sort, either as headquarters, hospital, quartermaster or commissary depot, barracks or *stables*. In some instances, officers and men were quartered in the front rooms of vacated dwellings, while their horses were stabled in the kitchen! One instance of this kind was that of the house of Mr. Worrell, a Unionist, who lived on the south side of the public square, where now resides his widow, one of the ladies concerned in the flag presentation to Fremont's Body Guard. Upon the retreat of Hunter, Mr. Worrell retreated with the army, and the family followed soon after. They had kept a small grocery and confectionery. Not being able to take all their goods with them, Mrs. Worrell sewed up long sacks, filled them with goods and suspended them between the weatherboarding and the plastering in the spaces between the studding, replacing the "washboards" up stairs, which had been removed to facilitate the work. When Price's troops came in, they occupied the front rooms of this building themselves, and converted the kitchen and rear rooms into stables and stalls for the horses. They partitioned the large front room into two rooms, and wanting a window in the near one,

they cut an opening in the side wall. Luckily for Mrs. Worrell, the window was cut between the studding where no bag of goods had been suspended, and the existence of her canned fruits, cove oysters, sardines, pickles, etc., in such close proximity to them, was never even suspected by the troopers. When Mrs. W. returned to Springfield in the following February, she had an interesting time in housecleaning, but found her goods all safe and sound.

The Confederate commissary and quartermaster's departments in this part of the army were sadly deficient in supplies. Only by some very industrious foraging were they kept in anything like good condition. Sometimes a levy for supplies was made on open Confederate sympathizers.

Upon Price's occupation of Springfield, an assistant quartermaster of Rains' division, accompanied by a brother officer, rode up to the general store of J. S. Moss & Co. Entering the store the officers were warmly greeted by Mr. Moss, who assured them that he was glad to welcome them to Springfield; that his sympathies were with the Southern cause, and that he would be glad to serve it and them to any reasonable extent. The quartermaster replied that he was glad to meet a good Southern man, at any time, and especially at this time. "And," said he, "Mr. Moss, I have it in my power to do you a favor, perhaps. I have been furnished with plenty of *money* and empowered to make purchases for the benefit of the army. I see you have quite a stock of clothing, etc., and I assure you that I will give you *my patronage* as long as you have anything I want." Mr. Moss made his best bow in reply, and as the officers departed turned to his partners and his clerks and expatiated on the power and utility of kind words to and courteous treatment of strangers, especially military officers in time of wars and armies, as illustrated by the incident just passed.

The next morning there drove up in front of Mr. Moss & Co.'s establishment two huge army wagons, belonging to Rains' division, and accompanying them was the generous quartermaster. Piles and piles of goods were soon transferred from the shelves and counters of the store to the capacious maws of the army wagons, the quartermaster and Mr. Moss carefully checking off each article as it passed out, and noting its price, which Mr. Moss took care should be a generous one, and which his new-made friend did not object to. At last the store was about stripped and some \$5,000 worth of clothing, boots and shoes and other articles had changed hands within a few minutes.

Then came the payment. The amount having been ascertained, from forth a huge wallet the quartermaster drew handful after handful of bills of the kind known as "Missouri scrip," issued by the Claib. Jackson government to carry on the war, and wholly dependent for value on the success of the Confederate cause! Then he began counting over to Mr. Moss in this currency the amount of his bill. "Is this what you call *money*, Major?" asked the astonished merchant. "Certainly," said the quartermaster, "and very good money it is, too." Then resuming his count—three thousand five hundred—four thousand—"In alarm Moss interrupted: "And have you no *gold* at all?" "Not a red. Four thousand five hundred—*five* thousand—five thousand two hundred—" and so on until the amount was covered in good, new, shiny, crisp Missouri scrip, of which Price's army had plenty, "the volume of currency being kept equal to the demands of trade!"

When the trade had been consummated and Moss had signed a receipt, he said to the quartermaster: "Major, I am a good Southern man and all that, and I appreciate your gentlemanly conduct and desire to do me a favor, but in the future you will greatly oblige me if you will *distribute* your 'patronage' around among the rest of the merchants—sort of divide it up, you know—give the rest of the boys a chance, as it were. I am not hoggish; I know when I have enough, and I assure you that I have no desire at present for any more custom from either you or any other of Gen. Price's quartermasters."

Considerable foraging was done on the country. Trains were sent out in all directions—into this county, into Webster, into Polk, and load after load of corn, hay, bacon, flour, meat, etc., brought in. Pay was sometimes given in "Missouri scrip," when the property taken belonged to a "good Southern man," but quite often no pay of any sort was demanded or received by Unionists, who were glad, in some instances, to get off with the loss of their property simply. Numerous as were Gen. Price's horses already, he impressed nearly every available one in the county.

A good many prisoners were made among the Union men of the county, some of whom had returned from following the Federal army to take care of their families and their property. Very soon the jail at Springfield was pretty well filled. Among the prisoners were S. H. Julian and Walter A. Gault, who had been in the Union Home Guards and were afterwards officers in the Federal service. While

they did not fare very sumptuously the prisoners were uniformly well treated, and passed their time in all sorts of ways — one favorite diversion being that of singing Union songs, the most of which were composed or improvised for the occasion and sang in retort for the Confederate ballads rendered with great relish by their guards.

#### PRICE'S MAIN ARMY GOES NORTH.

Somewhere about the 20th of November the main body of Gen. Price's army struck their tents in this county and moved northward on the Bolivar and other roads, with the double intention of reaching the Missouri river again, either at Boonville or Lexington, or of going on a grand raid into Kansas. Previously a large portion of the army was at Neosho, and from here Gen. Price issued his famous address "to the people of Central and North Missouri," which was published in the *Missouri Army Argus*, a paper which appeared in Price's army "semi-occasionally," and which is said to have been printed on type taken from the *Mirror* office, in Springfield. This address called for 50,000 more men, and contained the remarkable declaration: "We have \$200,000,000 worth of Northern means in Missouri which cannot be removed. When we are once free, this amount will indemnify every citizen who may have lost a dollar by adhesion to the cause of his country. We shall have our property or its value with interest."

This proclamation was freely circulated in not only Central and North Missouri, but all over the State, and two or three copies are yet extant in this county. The circulation of the proclamation in Greene, it is claimed, made more recruits for the Federal army than for Gen. Price, and after the war was over the terms of the proclamation, itself were remembered and brought up against the ex-Confederates by certain over-zealous members of the Radical party.

The movement of Price's army northward was ordered from Neosho and Springfield in three divisions. On the 25th of November the right wing, under Gen. McBride, 6,000 (?) strong, rested on Stockton, Cedar county; the left wing, 5,000 strong, under Gen. Rains, was at Nevada, Vernon county; and the center, 5,000 strong, was near Montevallo, in the southeastern part of Vernon county, commanded by Gen. Price in person. McCulloch, with his army, had previously retired to the Arkansas valley, from whence he was soon afterward summoned to Richmond to explain his conduct in thus abandoning Gen. Price. Early in December there was a concentration of Price's troops at Osceola, where a large number of recruits and many

thousands of dollars' worth of supplies were brought in from the rich "rebel" counties to the north.

Meantime this county was occupied by small detachments of Confederate troops and Springfield was held by a considerable force.

#### GEN. PRICE AND HIS ARMY BACK AGAIN.

Five days after Gen. Hunter was appointed to the command of the Federal army of the West, he was himself relieved and succeeded by Gen. H. W. Halleck. The latter did but little else than prepare to do — threatening this, that and the other, but performing nothing — "letting 'I dare not' wait upon 'I would,' like the poor cat in the adage," that wanted to catch fish but disliked to wet her feet. The division of Pope, was immediately in front of Price and kept many recruits from going to the latter — capturing at one time, on the Blackwater, in Johnson county, about 1,000 who were mostly from Saline and Carroll counties and were commanded by Col. Frank Robertson.

At last Halleck's disposition of his forces was such and his menaces were of such a character that Gen. Price was again compelled to fall back from the Osage and come into Greene county and Springfield. General Price preceded his men. Gen. Rains covered the withdrawal. Bridges were burned and roads obstructed to detain an apprehended pursuit on the part of Pope and Lane. The long bridge over the Osage at Warsaw, built by Fremont two months before, was among the bridges destroyed. But for some reason no pursuit was made, and Price's army came on unmolested, though suffering severely with cold along the march and in camp at night.

On Christmas day, 1861, Gen. Price and his army entered Springfield, and the general himself took up his quarters in the old house on Boonville street.

## CHAPTER XI.

## HISTORY OF THE COUNTY DURING 1862.

The Confederates Hold Undisputed Possession of the County—There is But One Cause and "Pap" Price is its Exponent—"Missouri Scrip," the Only Circulating Medium, and the "Volume of Currency Kept Equal to the Demands of Trade"—Re-Organization of Price's Army—Capt. Campbell's Company—The Soldiers in Camp—Gen. Price Retreats—End of Confederate Rule in Greene County—A Skirmish—Exit the Stars and Bars—Enter the Stars and Stripes—Curtis' Army Appears in Full Force, with Sigel at the Head—Effects of the Confederate Occupation—The "Rebels" Not very Tidy House-keepers—Order Restored in Springfield—Business Resumed, Religious Services Conducted, a Newspaper Established, The Streets "Policed," Etc—Organization of the Missouri State Militia—The 14th M. S. M.—Greene County's Part in the Battle of Pea Ridge—Casualties in and the Part Borne by Phelps' Regiment and the 24th Missouri Infantry—The Spring Time Comes—The Sword and the Plow—Miscellaneous—Re-Opening of the Circuit and County Courts—Proceedings of Both—Matters in April and May—Shocking Tragedy in Springfield—Two Officers and One Woman Killed—The General Hospital at Springfield—Runaway Negroes—Apprehension of Fugitive Slaves—Deaths During 1862—The November Elections—Official Canvass, Including the Soldier Vote—The "Gamble Oath"—A Joke on a Carpet-Bagger by "Pony" Boyd—Operations of the 14th M. S. M. in December—The Fortifications at Springfield—Organization of the Enrolled Missouri Militia—Roster of the 72d and 74th Regiments, E. M. M.

## 1862 — MILITARY OPERATIONS IN JANUARY AND FEBRUARY.

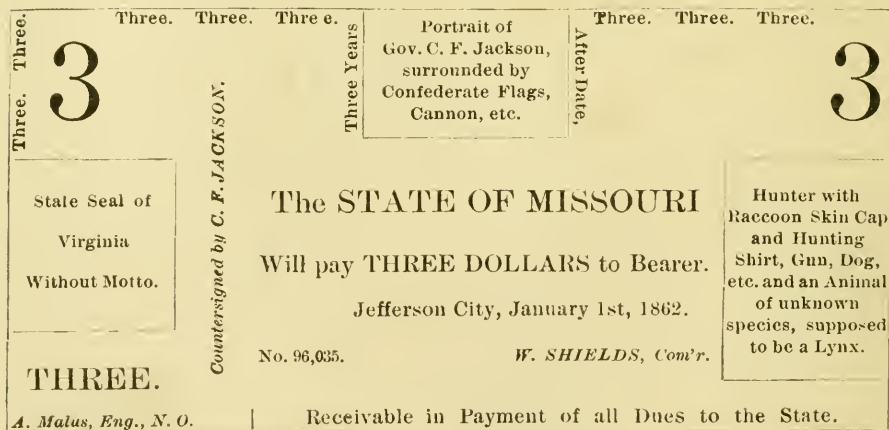
The first day of January, 1862, saw Greene county under complete Confederate domination. Almost the entire county comprised a grand military camp and its outposts. The operations of the civil law were entirely suspended. The people were compelled to admit that they were living in the Southern Confederacy, and no magistrates or other civil officers had been elected or appointed to serve them under the new order of things, and the old officers were either fugitives within the Federal lines, or powerless to act. Everything was done under marshal law. The provost marshal was the supreme arbiter of controversies between civilians, but "Old Pap" Price was resorted to on many occasions.

Property was seized for the use of the army wherever it could be found, but the citizens soon became adepts at hiding, and it is said that chickens and mules and horses, as well as men, learned to hide themselves when they discovered a foraging party approaching. Though it was the dead of winter many a horse was stabled out in the brush, many a wagon run into and hid in a hollow or ravine. Fre-

mont, during his five days' reign, had made it particularly warm for the Confederate sympathizers in the matter of liberal foraging, and now the Confederates were retaliating upon the Unionists or "Yankee sympathizers," some of whom were arrested and made to give bonds for their good behavior toward the Confederacy, or else were sent to jail.

"MISSOURI SCRIP."

Upon the capture of Lexington Gov. Jackson and Gen. Price seized about \$40,000 in gold belonging to the branch bank of the State at that place, but this and other "forced loans" were soon exhausted and the Neosho Legislature authorized the issue of ten millions of dollars of "defence bonds" in sums of not less than \$1 or greater than \$500, all bonds of \$5 and upwards to bear interest at 10 per cent. This species of money, called "Missouri scrip," was the current coin of the realm during the occupancy of Greene county by the army of Gen. Price. It was engraved and printed in New Orleans, by A. Malus, and the most of it was printed on the back of old uncut blank bills of Exchange and other imitations of bank note paper. The engraving was on wood, and both the engraving and printing were of inferior quality. Each "bond" or bill was signed by either Wm. Shields, Thos. H. Murray, or Henry W. Lyday, the commissioners appointed to issue the bonds. The following is a description of a \$3 "Missouri scrip":



RE-ORGANIZATION OF PRICE'S ARMY.

Relieved by the inactivity of the Federal forces elsewhere, and encouraged by the promise of re-inforcements from Arkansas under Mc-

Culloch and McIntosh, Gen. Price had concentrated at Springfield with the intention of remaining here all winter. His army had become reduced considerably since the time of the capture of Lexington, when it numbered nearly 20,000, and now consisted of only about 15,000. The reduction was occasioned by desertions, furloughs, death, and transfers. At Springfield began the re-organization of the army. As fast as the term of enlistment of the Missouri State Guards expired they were induced to enter the regular Confederate States service. The original term of service of the State Guards was for six months, and the most of them had enlisted in June and July; in December and January, therefore, their times had expired and the most of them were enlisted in the regular Confederate army for three years, or during the war.

In the camps at Springfield, during the month of January, a great deal of re-organizing was done. Day after day was spent in drumming for recruits and in completing or attempting to complete the organization of companies and regiments. Campbell's Greene county company dated its service from the 11th of June, 1861, and its time expired in December.<sup>1</sup> It was prompt to enlist in the Confederate service.

#### CAPT. CAMPBELL'S COMPANY.

The company alluded to in these pages as Capt. Dick Campbell's deserves fuller mention than can be made of it here. It was one of the best that served under the flag of the stars and bars. The company was first organized in May, 1861, under Gov. Jackson's military bill for service in the Missouri State Guard. The first organization was effected at the head of Clear Creek, near Springfield, as before mentioned.

Leonidas St. Clair Campbell (called "Dick") was chosen captain; James McSpadden, 1st lieutenant; Thomas Weaver, 2d lieutenant; Ben Hardin, 3d lieutenant; John A. Blanchard, orderly sergeant. The company numbered about 126 men. It was armed chiefly with double-barreled shot-guns and revolvers, although some of the men had carbines and rifles.

Dr. A. S. H. Boyd, now of Carrsville, Ky., was a member of Campbell's company and served through the war, coming to Missouri from California to fight for his native South. Since the foregoing

---

<sup>1</sup> Its orderly sergeant, John A. Blanchard, says its date of service began June 21st, and ended in September, being enlisted for only three months, but the preponderance of statements is against him.

was put in type the doctor writes that the original company was composed of a squad recruited by L. S. Campbell, in the neighborhood of Ash Grove, and a squad recruited by Col. L. A. Campbell. Some of the members of the old original company were Thompson Brown, Sam. J. Campbell, Rev. P. S. Wilkes (afterwards a member of the Confederate Congress), Geo. W. Jones, James Jones, T. C. Frazier, Fayette Frazier, Wm. Butler, Marion Fulbright, James Blakey, Christopher Bodenhammer, John Weatherford, John Thaxton (killed at Corinth), Henry Parbury, Penn Wilson, Ned White, Louis Brashears and A. S. H. Boyd.

Soon after its organization Capt. Campbell's command left Greene county, there being too many Union Home Guards here, and it was not desirable to fight against old neighbors and friends. It went in June into the southern part of Taney county, or just into Arkansas, where it camped two weeks or more. Then it marched to Gen. Price on the Cowskin prairie, McDonald county. Here it joined the Missouri army and accompanied it to Cassville, from thence to Crane creek, and on to Dug Springs and Wilson's creek. From Cassville to Wilson's creek the company was in the advance guard of Gen. Rains' division. At the Dug Springs fight the company was engaged and in the retreat one of the members, Fulbright, a young man, fleshy and plethoric, had his horse shot. Running on foot to escape, he became overheated or was sunstruck and died.<sup>1</sup> W. J. Frazier, another member of the company, was slightly wounded. At Wilson's Creek the company was engaged as hitherto described. Lotspeich's company, another Greene county organization, but with many members from Stone and Tany counties, was with Campbell's at Wilson's Creek.

The next day after the battle of Wilson's Creek, Campbell's company came into Springfield as Gen. Price's escort. Here it remained during the first Confederate occupation, only a few of the members going to Lexington. During the winter of 1861 the company was re-organized. James McSpadden was elected captain; Jack Luck, 1st lieutenant; Louis Brashears, 2d lieutenant; William Merritt, 3d lieutenant; William Perkins, orderly.

The company received some new recruits in January and February, 1862, and accompanied Price's army when it left the county on the approach of Curtis and Sigel. It fought at Pea Ridge, and afterwards

---

<sup>1</sup> It is said that Fulbright did not belong to Campbell's company.

was sent east of the Mississippi and joined Beauregard's army at Corinth. It remained in Mississippi during 1862 and participated in the battles of Iuka and Corinth. At the desperate assault on Corinth, Oct. 4, 1862, the Greene county company lost just half its members killed and wounded. Among the latter were Capt. McSpadden and Lieut. Brashears. The company was in the Vicksburg Campaign, and surrendered with Pemberton's army to Gen. Grant.

After the fall of Vicksburg the company never again was united. Some of the members stayed east of the Mississippi; others recrossed the river and joined Marmaduke and Shelby, and participated in Price's last raid into Missouri. A few fought under Sid. Jackman, and other irregular organizations.

During their term of service the members of the original organization of Campbell's company, either as that company, or belonging to another, participated in the engagements at Wilson's Creek, Dug Springs, Crane Creek, Dry Wood, Lexington, Missouri; Cane Hill and Elk Horn, Ark.; Iuka, Corinth, Saltillo, Baker's Creek or Champion Hill, Big Black, Grand Gulf, and Vicksburg, Miss.; Spring Hill, Duck River, and Franklin Tennessee; in all the battles fought by Joe Johnston in the Georgia campaign in 1864, and the survivors surrendered at Mobile, Ala., in the last battle of the war east of the Mississippi.

The old company was often complimented for good conduct on the battle-field by Gens. McBride, Rains, Bowen, Price and Joe Johnston. It fought well and lost largely in killed and wounded, and those who were left to return home made as good citizens as they did soldiers.

The remainder of the time the Confederate army spent in Greene county was employed in drilling the men and scouting. Expeditions were sent out from time to time in order to keep the men employed and to procure forage and such things as the army stood in need of. The white tents of the soldiers covered all the unoccupied ground in and about Springfield, and posts were established at Ebenezer, Bois d'Arc, and other points in the county.

Every house or other building in Springfield was occupied either by the families or by the officers for headquarters, offices, or hospitals. There were many sick in the place, and a great many died. The court-house, the churches, and other buildings were filled with the sick, and a few wounded, and, owing to the lack of medicines and surgical appliances, they were not properly treated. The surgeons did as well as they could, however, and in their efforts they received considerable

valuable assistance from the ladies of the town and surrounding country, who not only contributed provisions, clothing, and dainty bits of cookery for the benefit of the afflicted soldiers, but visited them and ministered to them in person.

#### GEN. PRICE RETREATS — END OF CONFEDERATE RULE IN GREENE COUNTY.

About the 10th of February it began to be whispered about through Greene county that another Federal army was on its way from Rolla to Springfield, fully prepared to drive out Gen. Price, and ~~as~~ many more men as he already had in his army. The next day the Confederates began to get ready to leave. It was known that the Federal army was at Marshfield, and it was reported to be on this side in great strength, and, notwithstanding the inclement weather then prevailing, marching rapidly on for Springfield. Some time previously the Federals had pushed out from Rolla and occupied Lebanon, and now the forces at both Rolla and Lebanon, save a small garrison at each place, were moving swiftly forward for Southwest Missouri.

Gen. Price could do nothing but get out of the way, and that at once, as his force was largely inferior every way to that of his enemy. And so the tents were struck, the baggage loaded, and the retreat began. Many families and civilians of Confederate sympathies and proclivities packed up and prepared to leave also. As many as twenty-five households and that number of heads of families went away with the Confederate army. Others followed not long afterward. Among those who followed the army were J. S. Moss and Maj. D. D. Berry, merchants of Springfield.

#### A SKIRMISH.

In the afternoon of the 12th of February a skirmish took place in Jackson township, near where is now the town of Strafford, between the advance guard of the Federal army, believed to have been a portion of the 1st Missouri cavalry, and some Confederates who were stationed as a sort of picket or corps of observation. Two Confederates, belonging to a Morgan county company, are said to have been killed and three or four were wounded. No Federals were killed, but there was an ambulance full of slightly wounded. The Confederates retreated to Springfield.

#### EXIT THE STARS AND BARS.

On the night of the 12th Price's army began to leave Springfield, taking the Cassville road. The movement was continued until on the

13th being delayed somewhat. As the troops marched away there were some tears shed by the fair female Confederates, many of whom had a husband, a brother, or a sweetheart in the ranks bound for Dixie, with a chance of never returning. The weather was foul and not at all comfortable for travel, but the Federal army was in sight, and who should be reported in the lead but Sigel — the same Sigel, of familiar memory, whom some of Price's men had met at Carthage, whom others had met at Wilson's Creek, and who for the third time was coming to Greene county. The march of the rear guard was accelerated somewhat by the knowledge that not only was there a force of blue-coated cavalry bearing down the wire road directly from Marshfield, but on either flank detachments were hovering, to come together, like the jaws of a trap, when the opportunity presented itself, and close whatever was between them. And so passed away the army under the Confederate flag, a banner destined to never again wave in triumph over the soil of Greene county.

As stated, many citizens of Confederate proclivities followed off Price's army. Among these was the family of Mr. Blanchard, of the western part of the county. The Federal advance overtook the wagon in which were Mr. B. and his son, John A. Blanchard, who had been orderly sergeant of Campbell's company. The Federals took Mr. Blanchard, senior, out of his wagon, in which were a gun and a revolver, carried him a few yards from the road and shot him. It was stated that Mr. Blanchard was killed for refusing to give up his revolver, which, the soldiers said, he pointed at them, threatening to shoot. It is altogether probable, however, that Mr. B. was murdered without sufficient excuse.

A number of other families went due south from Springfield into Arkansas, *via* Ozark and Forsyth. One caravan was conducted by John H. Miller, Esq.

#### ENTER THE STARS AND STRIPES.

Close upon the heels of the retreating Confederates came the Federal army, commanded by Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, of Iowa, who had gone out eight months before as the colonel of the 2d Iowa infantry, resigning his seat in Congress to accept the position. Gen. Curtis' army was mainly composed of the divisions of Gens. Asboth, Sigel, Jeff. C. Davis, and E. A. Carr. The latter had been here in August, at Wilson's Creek, as a captain in command of 56 cavalrymen under Sigel. Now he was back again, a brigadier-general, at the head of

several thousand men.<sup>1</sup> As the Federal troops came into the county the Union people that had remained through Confederate rule turned out and gave them a cordial welcome.

Some of the soldiers were the recipients of extra fervent receptions and greetings, for their feet were on their native heath, and those who welcomed them were their own families, their old neighbors, and their own kinsfolk. These were the men of Phelps' regiment and Boyd's 24th Missouri who had enlisted from Greene county, and there were present some men who belonged to other regiments and whose homes were here.

Accompanying Curtis' army were very many Union people who had followed after Fremont's army, three months before, and were returning to their own homes upon positive assurance having been given them that the army was coming into Southwest Missouri to stay. Among these were some merchants of Springfield and a few families living in other parts of the county.

Springfield was found rather the worse off for the Confederate occupancy. The store-houses and residences of Union citizens who had been compelled to leave on the retreat of Fremont and Hunter had been greatly abused, and even the houses of Confederate sympathizers had suffered. Parlors had been converted into barracks and were littered up with straw and hay; kitchens had been transformed into stables, and the amount of filth that had accumulated everywhere would have made the town untenable in warm weather. Huge quantities of rubbish and trash were piled upon the public square, and in nearly every hollow was a cess-pool and in every alley a muck-heap. A few buildings had been burned, none intentionally, however, as is believed.

In two weeks, however, there was a great change. The stores with their broken fronts were repaired, and filled with sutlers' and other goods much needed by the people; the dwellings, some of which were miniature Augean stables, were cleaned out; Lieut. Col. Mills, of the "Lyon Legion," as Col. Boyd's 24th Missouri was called, was provost marshal, and set the prisoners and some details at work to clean off the public square and "police" up the town generally, and soon Springfield began to wear somewhat her former appearance. McElhany & Jaggard and McAdams & Co. refilled their old stores, Mrs. Worrell found her goods all safe and opened out at her old stand, L.

---

<sup>1</sup> As a member of Gen. Carr's staff rode Lieut. John E. Phelps, son of Col. Phelps, and afterwards a colonel and brevet brigadier.

A. D. Crenshaw filled up the store formerly occupied by Vinton & Hornbeak, and, as the Federal officers had distributed greenbacks pretty liberally through this section, in payment for forage and other supplies taken, money was plenty and the people were soon able to procure many articles which they had so long been compelled to do without.

Sunday morning, March 2, services were held at the Presbyterian church in Springfield by Rev. A. H. Powell. These are said to have been the first religious services in Springfield in the year 1862. There began to be talk of re-opening the schools, and matters were generally in a very satisfactory condition.

About the first week in March the telegraph line was completed from St. Louis to Springfield, *via* Lebanon and Marshfield. The line was built by the government, primarily for the use of the army, and extended along what afterwards came to be known as the "wire road." Soon after its completion to Springfield, the line was extended to Cassville, and on down to Curtis' army.

On the 1st of March the first number of a small newspaper, called the *Springfield Missourian*, was issued by A. F. Ingram. The *Missourian* was a four-page paper, each page measuring 10 by 7 inches, and containing three columns. The first number was especially devoted to "war news," giving, among other intelligence, an account of the capture of Ft. Donelson. The *Missourian* was issued from time to time thereafter for some years, being enlarged when its patronage justified it. At first its price was 10 cents a copy.

The post-office at Springfield was re-opened and mails began to be regularly received. Allen Mitchell & Co. re-opened their steam mill and bought large quantities of wheat which had escaped the foragers of Fremont and Price. The price paid was \$2 a bushel. Corn sold at \$2 per barrel, or 40 cents a bushel. James Vaughn opened a new stock of stoves and tinware at his old stand on the east side of the square, and Sergt. J. B. Winger returned and again began selling cigars and tobacco, at his former place of business, one door south of the post-office. Allen & McQuirter leased the old Chambers house, on the north side of the square, and opened a new hostelry called the Union Hotel.

Some of Curtis' army, in a spirit either of recklessness, carelessness, or wickedness, burned some unoccupied houses in Springfield which had been occupied by the military. One house so destroyed was that on College street, owned by Col. Phelps, where the body of Gen. Lyon was brought from the fatal field of Wilson's Creek.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE MISSOURI STATE MILITIA.

About the 1st of December, 1861, Gov. Gamble received authority from the War Department at Washington for the organization of the Missouri State Militia, the members of which, when engaged in active service, were to be armed, clothed, subsisted, transported and paid by the United States, and to co-operate with the United States forces in the repression of invasion into Missouri and the suppression of rebellion therein. The militia was not to be ordered out of the State of Missouri, "except for the immediate defense of said State."

On Monday, March 3, a mass meeting of Union citizens was held in Springfield to consider the question of organizing a regiment of the State Militia in this portion of the State. This meeting was addressed by Col. Marcus Boyd and others, and many recruits were obtained. In January Hon. John M. Richardson, formerly Secretary of State of Missouri and the leader of, first the Benton party, and then the Republicans in Southwest Missouri, had been commissioned a captain in the State Militia (or "M. S. M.," as it came to be known) and was actively recruiting. Later he was commissioned Colonel of the 14th Cavalry M. S. M., and his company was then commanded by Abraham Worley. To the same regiment were attached two other companies composed largely of Greene county men—Company D. Capt. Sam A. Flagg, and Company E, Capt. Stephen H. Julian. Flagg and Julian received their commissions about the 1st of April.

## GREENE COUNTY'S PART IN THE BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE.

The battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn Tavern, fought March 6th and 7th, 1862, was of peculiar interest to this county. Upon its results the destiny of the county, throughout perhaps the entire civil war, depended, for had the battle gone against the Federals, and Curtis been forced to retreat, the country would have again fallen under the rule of the Confederacy, and the Union people would have abandoned Southwest Missouri indefinitely. For some days the progress of Curtis' army into Arkansas had been watched, as it were, by the people with the deepest interest. Companies A, B, F, H, I, and K, of the "Lyon Legion," Boyd's regiment, under Maj. Eli Weston, and Phelps' regiment, under Colonel Phelps himself, were known to be with the army on the Federal side and many of the officers and men thereto belonging were from Greene. Ranged under the "stars and bars" were also Campbell's old company and many other men in different organizations. The county was well represented on both sides.

The following were the casualties among the Greene county men in Phelps' Regiment: —

*Company D*, Capt. John W. Lisenby, wounded by rifle ball in left shoulder, buckshot in left hip, and minie ball through each leg; 1st Lieut. Robt. P. Matthews, wounded through upper part of right breast, the ball lodging against the right shoulder blade; 2d Lieut. Chas. C. Moss, right hip badly bruised by a piece of shell; 1st Sergt. Jacob Winger, buckshot in right eye, destroying the sight; 2d Sergt. W. W. Langston, wounded in the hand; Corporal James H. Cochran, musket ball through the right foot; Private Blanton Cargile, by minie ball in the left hand; James M. Logan, musket ball in the left leg; Wesley R. Logan, grapeshot through left arm, rendering amputation necessary; Wm. M. Patterson, musket ball in abdomen; Theophilus C. Piper, musket ball in right thigh; John S. Steele, musket ball in right leg; Young White, rifle ball in left arm.

*Company H. Phelps' Regiment.* — Captain George B. McElhannon, gunshot wound in shoulder, died at Springfield, March 29, 1862; 1st Lieut. John A. Lee, in the hip; 1st Sergt. Albert Demuth, in the right knee.

*Company A, 24th Mo.* — Hosea G. Mullings, wounded; Danl. C. Putnam and Wm. D. Popejoy captured. The latter is said to have been from Dallas county. The other companies from Greene county were not in the battle. *Company D*, Vaughan's (afterward Baker Owen's) company, was at Springfield. Concerning the part taken by the battalion of the 24th at Pea Ridge, and concerning the character of the battalion for general good conduct, a newspaper correspondent, a few days after the battle, wrote: —

On the morning of the 7th inst, there were present at Sugar Creek, companies A, B, F, H, I, and K, under the command of Major E. W. Weston. They were stationed some two miles north of the main command, at the Elk Horn tavern, acting as provost guards, when it was discovered that Price had thrown his force, estimated at 20,000 men, between our army and Missouri. This discovery was not made until they (the enemy) were within a very short distance of us. But so wise and judicious were the dispositions made of his command by Major Weston, that for an hour or more, Price's whole force were kept at bay until reinforcements came up. All day Friday, from daylight until dark were these brave men on the field and in the thickest of the fight. They occupied a position on the left of Col. Carr's division, and although the point on which they were stationed was one of the most importance for strategic movements, and every effort was made by the enemy to dislodge them, yet for nine hours did they

stand their ground under the murderous fires of the multitudes opposed to them, and it was only when the order to fall back was repeated time and again, that they would heed it. When they did retire, they did so contesting every foot of the ground, and was the first regiment in line to meet the oncoming enemy. Too much praise cannot be bestowed on Maj. Weston, the other officers and the men for the truly brave and soldierly manner in which they acquitted themselves on that memorable day.

Another remark with regard to the regiment. It is their proud boast, that, notwithstanding many of them have been robbed by the rebels of their all, yet not a man in the regiment has ever taken a single article without paying for it. To this, friend and foe will testify. You cannot find, I venture to say, a single pack of cards in the regiment. They all know and fully appreciate what they are fighting for, and all remember that when this war is done, that they are again to be members of society. They intend coming out of this conflict and return to their homes and families as free from vice as when they pledged themselves to their country.

VIATOR.

Mrs. Mary Phelps was present after the battle of Pea Ridge and did much valuable service in caring for the wounded. Many a life was saved by her devotion and care.

The Greene county Confederates were in the battle, and some of them were killed and wounded, but their names have not been obtained.

#### THE SWORD AND THE PLOW.

These two implements, wholly unlike in their nature, were each the firm friend of the other during the spring of 1862. By the 1st of April the farmers of this county had made arrangements to put in large crops during the season. No fears were entertained that Price would ever return to "spoil the vines of the husbandman" while it was certain that Springfield was to become the base of operations and supplies for the Federal "Army of the Southwest," for an indefinite period. Curtis had been largely reinforced and Gens. Price and Van Dorn had fallen back far into Arkansas. About 2,000 troops, one-half being cavalry, were already at Springfield and large reinforcements were known to be on the way from Rolla and other points, and as huge piles of military stores were being laid up, it was known that a very respectable force would be employed to guard them, and this force would need forage and other supplies, for which the Federal quartermasters were always willing to pay good prices to "loyal" owners — and by this time every farmer in Greene county *considered* himself loyal, whether he was so in reality or not! So, with the assur-

ance of protection, and a guarantee of good markets, the farmers were stimulated to go again to work. The soldier agreed to guard the farmer, and the farmer agreed to feed the soldier, and the honors were easy.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

Up in Cedar county in the early spring of this year the Confederates under John T. Coffee and others, were harassing the Union people very considerably and numbers of them were compelled to come to Springfield for protection.— On the 25th of March the 3d Missouri Infantry Volunteers, 600 strong, came to Springfield from Rolla. This was Sigel's old regiment, and had inscribed on its flag "Springfield, August 10th." A majority of the men, however, were new recruits.— A large number of the Federal wounded at Pea Ridge were daily arriving at the hospitals in the latter part of March and the first part of April.

#### RESUMPTION OF THE CIRCUIT AND COUNTY COURTS.

Upon the breaking up of the Missouri State government, in the spring and summer of 1861, public matters were in a pretty mess, to be sure. The Governor (Jackson), the Lieutenant Governor (Reynolds), the Secretary of State (Massey) and other officers were fugitives from the State capital, having taken up arms against the Federal government. Upon the reassembling of the State convention, July 22, that body vacated the places of the State officers named and appointed in their stead H. R. Gamble, St. Louis, Governor; Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan, Lieutenant Governor, and Mordecai Oliver, of this county, Secretary of State. Mr. Oliver, up to that time, had not lived long in Greene, but yet a sufficient length of time to be well and favorably known.

Judge Patrick H. Edwards, in the summer of 1861, had "gone South" as the process of taking service under the government of Claib. Jackson was sometimes called, and there was no circuit judge any more for this district or these people. The prosecuting attorney was also *non est*, and in those days there was no king in Israel; every man did that which was right in his own eyes — provided the soldiers would allow him. The Gamble government appointed Littleberry Hendrick to the vacancy on the circuit court bench and H. J. Lindenbower prosecuting attorney, for this, then the 14th, judicial circuit. Both judge and prosecuting attorney were from Greene county. And now, though "*inter arma silent legis*" was a maxim

pretty generally recognized throughout Missouri, it was proposed to reopen the civil courts though it should be done under the protection of bayonets and cannon.

On the 27th of March Judge Hendrick issued a circular to the people announcing the resumption of the judicial functions of civil government in the 14th circuit. From this circular, happily preserved by an attorney of that day, the following extracts have been taken:—

On the first Monday in April the regular term of circuit court will be held at Lebanon, Laclede county. On the third Monday in April at Hartville, Wright county, and on the fourth Monday in April, an adjourned term will be held at Marshfield, in Webster county. The times of holding the regular terms in the other counties having passed, there can be no other regular courts except as above, until the time of the summer and fall circuit.

Special terms for trying criminal cases can, and probably will, be held as occasion may require, in all the counties in the circuit, during the spring and summer months.

The civil war into which our State has unfortunately been precipitated, has had the effect to suspend the operations of civil government for more than twelve months and has taught us a lesson we shall never forget. It is now hoped that civil government will take the place of civil war, and restore us to that happy state and condition which we enjoyed all our lives until recently, when not only peace and tranquillity, but also religion and religious enjoyments characterized our social state.

I have been appointed judge of this circuit, and humble as my abilities are, I hope to be able to do something towards restoring our present unhappy country to what it once was. This was the main purpose I had in consenting to accept an office of great responsibilities and onerous duties, far above my abilities to meet them as they should be met. With the assistance of all good citizens I am determined to do the best I can to administer justice “without sale, denial, or delay” to all persons, and without distinction of party.

LITTLEBERRY HENDRICK.

April 7, 1862, cases again began to be docketed. Martin J. Hubble had been appointed clerk and E. M. Hendrick was his deputy. Monday, May 19, the court regularly convened at Springfield. Judge Hendrick was on the bench; H. J. Lindenbower was circuit attorney; E. M. Hendrick was deputy clerk; Anthony Church, coroner, was serving as sheriff. The following licensed attorneys came forward, took the “Gamble oath,” and were admitted to practice

before the court: H. J. Lindenbower, Alfred Julian, James W. Mack, M. Cavanaugh and D. C. Dade.

The grand jury was composed of Woodson Howard, foreman; J. W. Lawrence, John L. Rainey, John Breedlove, Chesley Cannefax, Joel Phillips, David Potter, John Robertson, John Gibson, A. P. Matthews, Thos. Rountree, Wm. Ward, J. P. Moore, G. W. Cooper, Alexander Evans, Rufus Robberson and C. B. Henslee. Several indictments were found against "parties unknown," but supposed to have belonged to Price's army, for horses stolen during the Confederate occupation.

The grand jury was impaneled and convened and returned some indictments, the first of which was against John Daniels and Wm. Baker, two young men, who were charged with horse stealing, a very common offense in the county for some months past. On the trials of the accused the jury disagreed in Baker's case, but Daniels was found guilty and the jury fixed his punishment at ten years in the penitentiary. Owing to the extreme youth of the prisoner and for other reasons, Judge Hendrick thought this punishment too severe, and he commuted it to two years, but even from this sentence the prisoner, by his counsel, appealed. These were the first cases brought to trial at this term of court. Sundry civil cases were disposed of and everything was done according to law until the adjournment of the court, which was until the August term.

In August the court reassembled. J. A. Mack was circuit attorney, H. J. Lindenbower having been appointed judge of the probate and common pleas court. (Judge L. appointed F. H. Warren the common pleas clerk.) A large amount of business was done at this term, which occupied several days. The court did not convene again until in January, 1863.

#### RE-ASSEMBLING OF THE COUNTY COURT.

April 7, the county court of Greene county convened, for the regular April term. There were present two of the old county justices, Joseph Rountree and James W. Gray, who had remained "loyal." Judge John Murray resigned. The old county clerk, T. J. Abernathy, having "seceded," A. C. Graves was appointed to the vacancy. Henry Matlock was appointed sheriff *pro tem*. Then the court adjourned to Monday, the 10th. Reassembling, the court met at the clerk's office, and the principal business done was the appointment of

justices of the peace for the different townships of the county, as follows:—

*Campbell Township.* — John S. Bigbee, Chesley Cannefax.

*Robberson.* — James K. Alsup, Joseph Headlee

*Boone.* — John McElhanon, D. M. Sewell.

*Cass.* — John W. Wadlow, Wm. Sewell.

*Center.* — James Squibb, Lindsey Nichols.

*Pond Creek.* — Wm. Cliborne, J. P. Allen.

*Wilson.* — Woodson Howard, Wm. Garrett.

*Clay.* — M. J. Rountree, Samuel Kelley.

*Taylor.* — David Logan, A. Cunningham.

*Jackson.* — George Murrell, Philip Snyder.

Several accounts were presented and allowed, when, there being no other business on hand the court adjourned till “court in course.” July 7, the court reassembled, with Hosea Mullings in the seat of John Murray resigned. Coroner A. F. Church acted as sheriff, with H. C. McGown and J. F. Brown as deputies.

#### MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS IN APRIL AND MAY, 1862.

April 10 and 12 the greater portion of Phelps’ regiment, which had enlisted for six months, was mustered out at Springfield, by reason of expiration of term of service. During its term of service the regiment had one officer, Capt. G. T. Potter, and 7 men killed in action outright and 9 mortally wounded; three officers and 82 men died of disease; one man was discharged for disability; eight men deserted, and 30 officers and 645 men were honorably discharged.

On the night of the 6th of April a thief (believed to have been a “secesh”), stole a horse from one of the cavalry companies stationed at Springfield, and “lit out” for Dixie. He was pursued and overtaken at or near the bridge across the James. Refusing to halt, he was shot and instantly killed and the horse recovered.

Nearly every day during these two months Confederate prisoners, soldiers or “sympathizers,” were brought to Springfield from surrounding counties. In Dade, Jasper, Newton and Cedar there was great disorder. Marauding bands, belonging to the regular Confederate service or fighting as guerillas, infested many localities and were plundering, and sometimes murdering, the Union citizens whenever opportunity offered. Some members of these bands and persons accused of aiding them were the subjects of arrest at different periods. Col. Clark Wright, of the 6th Missouri cavalry, set out from Cassville, where 2,000 Federal troops were stationed at the time, in the first week of

April, and made an extensive scout through Newton, Jasper, Lawrence and Dade, capturing some prisoners, who were sent to Springfield.

Sometime during the month of April two or three companies of Richardson's regiment, the 14th M. S. M., had completed their organization, and went to Jefferson City and Linn Creek for their arms, after being mustered in. May 22 one of the members of Capt. Richardson's company (A) was killed by Confederate bushwhackers, two miles below Sarcoxie. It was reported that the body contained sixteen bullet wounds.

About the middle of May the U. S. mail service was pretty well restored to this section of the State. Springfield was especially well supplied, although the mails were frequently delayed and not on time. The mail from Rolla was due daily, as was that from Sedalia. David Potter, of this county, was contractor for carrying the mail from Springfield to Greenfield, due twice a week. Also from Springfield to Layton's mill, in the southwest part of Taney county, *via* Forsyth — twice a week to Forsyth and once a week to the mill. I. Edmonson, also of this county, was the contractor on the route from Springfield to Stockton, and from Bolivar to Lebanon, both mails weekly.

Wednesday, May 21, the first number of the *Springfield Journal*, a four-page, five-column paper, made its appearance, edited and published by J. W. Boren and A. C. Graves. Unfortunately there is no copy of this paper now known to be in existence, the files having been burned about the close of the war. Prior to the establishment of the *Journal*, Mr. Ingram's little *Missourian* was the only paper published in this congressional district.

#### SHOCKING TRAGEDY IN SPRINGFIELD.

On the evening of May 21 a terrible tragedy was enacted in Springfield. Colonel Powell Clayton's 5th Kansas cavalry was stationed at the place, and Capt. John R. Clark, of Co. B, of that regiment, was officer of the day on the occasion to be mentioned.

About dark Capt. Clark, in company with one A. J. Rice, both in a state of intoxication, called at the house of a Mrs. Willis, a widow lady who had recently come into the place from Arkansas, and demanded supper, which Mrs. Willis declined preparing for them. This refusal enraged the captain and his companion, and they drew their pistols on the guards that had been stationed to protect the family, and attempted to force their way into the house. One of the guards shot the captain through the body, when he retired a few steps and

fell dead. Rice then fired his pistol at the guard who had shot Clark, but missed his aim and the ball struck Miss Mary Willis, a daughter of the lady of the house, hitting her in the head and killing her instantly. The other guard then fired at Rice, the ball striking him in the breast and ranging up through the shoulder, which was badly shattered. The wound eventually proved fatal.

Mrs. Willis was a Union refugee, who had come to Springfield in the latter part of the previous winter. Her daughter was the third member of her family killed within less than nine months — two of her sons, Unionists, having been “bushwhacked” and killed by the Confederates in Northern Arkansas.

Capt. Clark was a Missourian, and, while his fate was doubtless deserved, it was particularly unfortunate. He was about 42 years of age, and, though a native of Ohio, had been a resident of Grundy and Mercer counties, this State, since 1836. When but 17 years of age he had served under Gen. Price in the Mexican war, and was at the battles of Bracito and Sacramento. Afterwards he was orderly sergeant of Co. B, Major Gilpin’s Indian battalion, and was in the fight at Walnut Creek. After the Mexican war he married a niece of Kit Carson; and settled in Mercer county, of which county he was twice sheriff and once a representative in the Legislature. He was also a delegate to the Democratic State convention of 1856, which nominated Trusten Polk for Governor. In the civil war he had been in the Drywood fight, and two or three other minor engagements. He left a wife and four children. He was buried the next evening after his death with military and Masonic honors.<sup>1</sup>

#### GENERAL HOSPITAL AT SPRINGFIELD.

Shortly after the Federal occupation, a general military hospital was established at Springfield. Many of the wounded at Pea Ridge were brought here for treatment, and the sick and wounded from other points were conveyed hither from time to time. In the latter part of November 1,300 sick had accumulated, and deaths were occurring at the rate of four per day. A great majority of the Prairie Grove wounded ultimately reached the Springfield hospital, and many a man now living in the North was here nursed back to health, after being weakened by disease and well nigh jolted to pieces over the rough roads across the Boston mountains, *via* Cassville, to this point.

---

<sup>1</sup> Space has been given for a mention of Capt. Clark’s public services at request of a few of his relatives, now living in Greene county.

## RUNAWAY NEGROES.

As late, certainly, as in July, 1862, slaves were recognized as such by both the civil and Federal military authorities of Greene county, although there were many emancipationists in the county at the time. The law on the statute books at the time against runaway negroes was rigidly enforced. June 6, 1862, the following advertisement appeared in the Springfield *Missourian*, to run four weeks:—

## RUNAWAY SLAVES.

THE undersigned Coroner, and Acting Sheriff of Greene county, Mo., hereby gives notice that the following runaway slaves have been arrested and lodged in the jail of Greene county, Missouri, viz.: A negro man named DUDLY, dark color, about 25 years old, supposed to belong to John Wilson, of Clay county, Mo. GEORGE, a negro man, mulatto color, about 25 years old, supposed to belong to Hiram Bledsoe, of Lafayette county Mo. A negro man named FRANK, 25 years old, dark color, supposed to belong to David Fulbright, of Greene county, Mo. A negro man named LOUIS, 30 years old, dark color, supposed to belong to Wm. B. Farmer, of Greene county, Mo. A negro woman named ANN, 21 years old, dark color, and has a child 6 or 8 years old, mulatto, supposed to belong to Benjamin Elliott, of Clay county, Mo. Unless the owners of said slaves make application to the undersigned Coroner or his Deputy, or the Sheriff of Greene (should one in the meantime be elected or appointed), on or before the 30th day of SEPTEMBER, 1862, and prove, according to law, their right to or ownership of said slaves, and pay all charges incurred on account of said slaves, the same shall then be offered at public auction, to the highest bidder, at the Court House door in the city of Springfield, Greene county, Mo., between the hours of nine o'clock, A. M., and five o'clock, P. M., of that day, for cash in hand, the proceeds thereof to be reserved and appropriated as prescribed by statute.

A. F. CHURCH, Coroner.

The negroes mentioned as belonging outside of this county had probably been brought here by the soldiers that had come in, and abandoned by them on going into Arkansas. The following is a copy of a certificate given in a runaway slave case by Esq. John J. S. Bigbee, of Campbell township:—

STATE OF MISSOURI, }  
COUNTY OF GREENE. }

I, John S. Bigbee, a justice of the peace, in and for the county aforesaid, do hereby certify that James F. Brown, deputy coroner of Greene county, Mo., hath this day brought before me Sarah, a negro woman, and a negro boy, Harry, or calling themselves such, as runaway slaves; and that it appears to my satisfaction that said Sarah and Harry are runaway slaves, the property of Mrs Elizabeth Herriott, of Marion county, Mo., and that they, the said Sarah and Harry, fled or was taken away from near Hanible [Hannibal], in the county of Marion, and was apprehended by the said J. F. Brown at Springfield, in the county of Greene; and that, in my opinion, the distance between the place where the said runaways was apprehended and the place

whence they fled is over 250 miles. Given under my hand this 30th day of June, 1862.

JOHN. S. BIGBEE, J. P.

#### DEATHS DURING 1862.

January 22, Judge James Dollison, the well-known old pioneer and county judge, aged 62 years and four days. February 7, Rev. Joel H. Haden, so long connected with the Springfield Land Office, at his home in Howard county, Mo. October 9, Maj. Daniel D. Berry, formerly a prominent merchant of Springfield (and one of the first), and ex-county treasurer.

#### THE NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1862.

Notwithstanding the presence of hundreds of soldiers in the county, and the thousand and one shocks to law and order incident to "war's alarms," affairs in Greene county during 1862 were reasonably quiet. As has been stated, courts were held and other proceedings gone through with according to the forms of law; and the vote at the election of this year, while not very large and full, was fair and free, and the election itself was conducted without intimidation or any over-awing on the part of the soldiery. So far as this county was concerned, the bayonet protected, and did not attempt to control, the ballot-box.

About the only political issue involved in the election of 1862 was the question of emancipation in Missouri. The emancipationists in this county—that is, those in favor of the gradual emancipation of slaves in the State, compensation to be given to loyal owners—were slightly in the majority, as it turned out. Everybody was for the Union—that is, everybody allowed to vote, for no one was permitted to cast a ballot without first taking an oath to support the United States government and the Gamble or provisional government against all enemies, domestic and foreign. But the Union men differed as to emancipation, some favoring, some opposing.

At this election, the soldiers of the county, who would have been qualified voters here, were allowed to vote, no matter where stationed. Those stationed at Springfield and at other points in the county, were not allowed to vote at the ordinary polling places, but each military troop had a ballot-box of its own, presided over by three sworn judges and two clerks, and this polling place was required to be separate from where the civilians voted, in order that the presence of the soldiers might not intimidate the citizens.

The principal candidates voted for in Greene county, at the November election (Nov. 4th), 1862, were: —

*For Congress* — Col. John S. Phelps, conservative Union or anti-Emancipationist, and Col. S. H. Boyd, Emancipationist.

*For State Senator* — J. W. D. L. F. Mack, Emancipationist, and Col. Marcus Boyd, anti-Emancipationist.

*For Representatives* — Sam'l W. Headlee and Jared E. Smith, Emancipationists; C. B. Holland and John Dade, conservative Union and anti-Emancipationists.

*For Sheriff* — Thos. A. Reed and John R. Ernest.

*For County Justice* — Woodson Howard and W. B. Farmer.

Wm. McAdams, for county treasurer, and John McElhannon, for assessor, had no opposition.

The following is an abstract of the official canvass of the vote in this county, and of the Federal soldiers belonging thereto that voted (many of the Greene county soldiers did not vote, being stationed far away in the South, where no polls were opened), at the November election, 1862: —

## OFFICIAL CANVASS NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1862.

TOWNSHIPS AND MILITARY COMPANIES.	CONGRESS.		STATE SENATOR.		REPRESENTATIVES.				SHERIFF.		CO. JUDGE.	
	Phelps.	S. H. Boyd.*	J. F. Mack.*	M. Boyd.	Holland.	John Dade.	S. Headlee.*	J. E. Smith.*	T. A. Reed.	J. R. Earnest.	Howard.	Farmer.
Campbell, 1st Precinct...	187	144	161	153	152	151	149	153	134	150	135	130
Campbell, 2d Precinct...	45	34	34	36	37	41	31	32	33	34	28	35
Robberson .....	9	53	62	5	11	1	68	54	37	25	63	4
Center .....	19	17	33	4	8	16	27	17	35	1	28	7
Wilson .....	7	13	13	5	5	7	5	17	16	15	5	17
Cass .....	12	30	38	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Boone .....	21	5	7	.....	.....	.....	40	33	31	9	35	3
Jackson .....	18	21	25	13	21	14	7	4	18	6	14	6
Clay .....	12	5	13	3	17	14	30	25	27	12	19	18
Pond Creek .....	.....	25	26	.....	9	7	10	8	11	6	9	1
Taylor .....	5	30	33	2	5	4	32	30	33	4	32	.....
Co. G, 72d E. M. M. ....	2	8	17	.....	1	.....	17	17	3	9	12	.....
Co. F, 72d E. M. M. ....	3	14	13	.....	1	.....	5	5	3	3	3	.....
Co. E, 14th Cav. M. S. M. ....	4	30	21	.....	1	1	21	20	7	18	21	.....
Co. A, 74th E. M. M. ....	9	3	7	5	10	5	7	.....	10	.....	.....	.....
Co. D, 6th Mo. Cav. Vols. ....	.....	29	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Co. E, 72d E. M. M. ....	8	20	24	4	5	2	22	21	20	1	23	1
Co. H, 74th E. M. M. ....	15	3	4	3	13	5	6	.....	11	.....	.....	.....
Co. G, 8th Mo. Cav. Vols. ....	16	18	.....	1	1	.....	4	2	3	.....	.....	.....
Co. D, 8th Mo. Cav. Vols. ....	12	5	15	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Co. F, 8th Mo. Cav. Vols. ....	16	1	1	.....	.....	4	12	10	4	9	10	.....
Co. A, 8th Mo. Cav. Vols. ....	14	9	18	1	5	3	11	3	10	1	5	.....
Co. B, 74th E. M. M. ....	15	16	36	1	16	4	12	3	12	3	.....	.....
Co. A, 24th Mo. Inf'y. ....	1	31	26	3	.....	4	32	17	30	1	.....	.....
Total .....	450	564	630	258	332	289	587	499	513	297	479	207

The avowed Emancipationists are marked with a star (\*).

For county treasurer, Mr. McAdams received 391 votes, and for assessor John McElhannon, 605. The vote of Co. E, 8th Mo. Cavalry — Boyd 6, and Phelps 1 — was rejected for want of proper certification.

The result in the Congressional district was the election of Col. S. H. Boyd, of the 24th Mo., over Col. John S. Phelps, latterly of "Phelps' Regiment," and afterwards colonel of the 72d E. M. M. For State Senator, J. W. D. L. F. Mack was elected over Col. Marcus Boyd. Christian county gave Mack 266 and Boyd 26 votes. The *Springfield Missourian*, published by A. F. Ingram and edited by Chas. E. Moss was the organ of the Emancipationists of Greene county, and the *Journal*, Graves & Boren's paper, was the Conservative Union journal.

#### THE "GAMBLE OATH."

Reference has been made to the "Gamble oath," meaning the oath of loyalty required by the provisional government of Missouri by all voters, office holders, etc. The following is a copy: —

I, —, do solemnly swear (or affirm, as the case may be) that I will support, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the State of Missouri, against all enemies and opposers, whether domestic or foreign; that I will bear true faith, loyalty and allegiance to the United States, and will not, directly or indirectly, give aid and comfort or countenance to the enemies or opposers thereof, or of the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri, any ordinance, law or resolution of any State Convention or Legislature, or any order or organization, secret or otherwise, to the contrary notwithstanding; and that I do this with a full and honest determination, pledge and purpose, faithfully to keep and perform the same, without any mental reservation or evasion whatever. And I do further solemnly swear (or affirm) that I have not, since the 17th day of December, A. D. 1861, wilfully taken up arms or levied war against the United States or against the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri, so help me God.

After a time the "Gamble oath" was supplemented by one more binding, more exaeting, harder to take, and still harder to observe. This was called the "iron-clad oath."

#### A JOKE ON A CARPET BAGGER.

During the Congressional campaign in this district in 1862, a practical joke was played upon Charles E. Moss, the editor of the *Missourian*. Mr. Moss was a recent importation to Greene county, having come from Iowa here with the 1st Iowa cavalry. He was a writer

of good ability, and a radical Emancipationist. Col. S. H. Boyd was stumping the district as well as he could, and on one occasion was to speak at Mt. Vernon. Moss arranged to accompany the colonel. The commander of the post at Springfield, Col. W. F. Cloud, of the 2d Kansas, sent an escort with them, as the road was thought to be infested with bushwhackers.

On the way Boyd contrived to fill Moss with more than half a pint of Dutch courage, and he was soon declaring his contempt for any kinds and all sorts of danger. Boyd supplied the escort with some of the same article and induced them, after supper, to ride on ahead and arrange a sham ambush. The men did so and when the colonel and Moss rode up — it being pitchy dark, and at a lonesome spot, some 18 miles west of Springfield — opened on them with their revolvers. Moss was mounted on a fine white stallion, and turning hastily about galloped away for Springfield, he and his horse resembling a streak of daylight as they sped along the dusky road. Boyd and the escort chased him four miles or so, and then turned about and rode on to Mt. Vernon. Moss returned to Springfield and announced that Boyd and the escort were either killed or taken prisoners, and that he had barely escaped with his life. Col. Cloud sent out a company to investigate the affair, and when the truth was learned it was made very pleasant for a few days for the Iowa carpet-bagger!

#### OPERATIONS OF THE 14TH M. S. M. IN DECEMBER, 1862.

At the battle of Prairie Grove, Ark., Dec. 6, 1862, Capt. Julian's Greene county company of the 14th cavalry, Missouri State Militia, fired the first gun on the Federal side discharged by Gen. Herron's division. The entire portion of the regiment engaged, numbering about 100 men, performed valuable service for the Union cause by uniting with 25 men of the 1st Arkansas (Union) cavalry and 175 men of Judson's 6th Kansas, and holding a road, thus preventing the Confederate General Hindman from throwing his entire force upon Gen. Herron and crushing him before Gen. Blunt could come up and co-operate. The Confederates were delayed two hours by this small force.

On the 14th of December 40 men of the 14th M. S. M., under Lieut. John R. Kelso, 60 enrolled militia under Capts. Green and Salee, the whole under command of Capt. Milton Birch, of the 14th M. S. M., raided the Confederate saltpeter works on White river, near Yellville, Ark., made prisoners of Capts. Jesse Mooney and P. S. McNamara and 36 men; destroyed 35 stand of arms; a complete sup-

ply of provisions for 50 men three months; burnt four buildings, and destroyed machinery, kettles, manufactured saltpeter, etc., to the amount of \$30,000, and brought their 38 prisoners to Springfield without the loss of a man.

Other similar "scouts" were made about this time from Springfield into Arkansas, and north and west after Confederate guerilla bands, recruiting companies, and other hostile organizations. Often expeditions were undertaken for the purpose of procuring forage, which, in such cases, was "*captured*," not bought and paid for.

#### FORTIFICATIONS AT SPRINGFIELD.

During this year the Federal military commanders constructed heavy fortifications at Springfield to command the town and protect the large stores of government property then in and about the place. Four large forts were built, as follows: Fort No. 1 (Ft. Brown) was situated a little northwest of the town, about a mile and a quarter from the public square, and is still standing, the walls in tolerable condition; Fort No. 2 was at the west end of Walnut street, near Mrs. Ruth Fulbright's, and its location can still be seen, and its embankment is yet in fair condition; Fort No. 3 was near the residence of Judge Hendrick, in the southwest part of town; it was never fully completed. Fort No. 4 was on South street, nearly opposite the Baptist church, commanded the approaches to the town from the south, and was the fort attacked by Marmaduke. Rifle pits connected No. 4 and No. 2. A covered way led from No. 1 to the Fulbright spring. Fort No. 5 was in the east part of town on the north side of the St. Louis road and overlooking the Berry spring.

These forts were built by details from the different military commands, by prisoners, by impressed citizens and negroes, but principally by details from the Federal soldiery. They were very well supplied with artillery, and Ft. No. 1 had some heavy siege guns, brought from St. Louis, and also had magazines, quarters, and was by all odds the best and most important fortification in this part of the State. The defenses at Springfield were constructed under the supervision of Col. M. LaRue Harrison, afterward the commanding officer of the 1st Arkansas cavalry. Col. Harrison was a fine civil engineer. As Springfield was the base of supplies for the Federal army of the Southwest, containing the general hospital, the quartermaster's, commissary's, and ordinance departments, etc., it behooved the military commanders to protect it well. But they did not always do it.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA.

On the 22d of July, 1862, — when Cols. Jo. Porter and J. A. Poin-dexter were leading large forces of newly-recruited Confederates throughout North and Northeast Missouri, and daily adding to their strength, and Cols. John T. Hughes, John T. Coffee, Vard Cockrell, and others were slashing about through Jackson, Johnson, and Cass counties, and Jo. O. Shelby was raising his fine regiment of cavalry at the Grand Pass, in Saline county, and the devil was to pay with the rascally “rebels,” everywhere, — His Excellency Gov. Gamble issued the following order: —

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF MISSOURI, ADJ. GENERAL'S OFFICE, }  
St. Louis, July 22, 1862. }

Special Orders No. 101.

The existence of numerous bands of guerillas in different parts of the State, who are engaged in robbing and murdering peaceable citizens, for no other cause than that such citizens are loyal to the government under which they have always lived, renders it necessary that the most stringent measures be adopted to punish all such crimes, and to destroy such bands. Brigadier General John M. Schofield, in command of the Missouri State Militia, is hereby authorized to organize the entire militia of the State into companies, regiments, and brigades, and to order into active service such portions of the force thus organized as he may judge necessary for the purpose of putting down all marauders and defending the peaceable citizens of the State.

H. R. GAMBLE,

Governor of the State of Missouri.

Three days later Gen. Schofield ordered “an immediate organization of all the militia in Missouri for the purpose of exterminating the guerillas that infest the State.” The militia were further directed to assemble at any post with whatever arms they had, and a good horse each, if they had one, elect officers, and be sworn into service according to the laws of the State. They were to be kept in service such portion of the time as the commanding officer of the district might direct, and while in service were to be paid as volunteers. The “Paw Paw Militia,”<sup>1</sup> as the E. M. M. were sometimes called did good service on many occasions, especially in Greene county, and are worthy of honorable mention.

<sup>1</sup> So called because up on the Missouri river it was said that a large portion of the members were old “rebels” and bushwhackers, who had lived on paw-paws while hiding in the river bottoms and thickets from the Federals.

At Springfield the organization of the Enrolled Missouri Militia began about the 1st of August. What a great time there was about the enrolling, to be sure! Many of the "able-bodied men" were Confederate sympathizers; many more detested "those vile guns" and abhorred the smell of "villainous saltpeter," and there were a great many ingenious devices resorted to to escape even this sort of military service.

Two regiments, the 72d and the 74th, were almost wholly recruited in Greene county. C. B. Holland was the first colonel of the 72d, followed by Henry Sheppard, F. S. Jones, and John S. Phelps. Marcus Boyd was the first and only colonel of the 74th. The Greene county companies and the names of their officers, together with the regimental officers, of these two regiments, taken from the reports of the Adjutant General of the State are here given:

## SEVENTY-SECOND REGIMENT E. M. M.

Date of Commission.	Name.	Rank.	Accounted For.
Sept. 9, 1862	C. B. Holland....	Colonel..	Promoted to Brig. Gen. Oct. 27, 1862.
Nov. 18, 1862	Henry Sheppard...	Colonel..	Resigned Sept. 30, 1863.
Oct. 1, 1863	F. S. Jones.....	Colonel..	Resigned Jan. 22, 1864; entered U. S. service, Col. 6th Prov. Regt.
June 25, 1864	John S. Phelps.....	Colonel..	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Oct. 1, 1863	John F. McMahan..	Lt. Col..	Entered U. S. service, 6th Prov. Regt.
Nov. 4, 1864	F. S. Jones.....	Lt. Col..	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Nov. 18, 1862	John Hornbeck....	Major...	Resigned Aug 15, 1863.
Oct. 2, 1863	R. K. Hart.....	Major...	Entered U. S. service, 6th Prov. Regt.
Nov. 4, 1864	John Hursh.....	Major...	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Sept. 9, 1862	J. W. D. L. F. Mack	Adjutant.	Resigned Jan. 1, 1864.
Feb. 27, 1864	John B. Waddill..	Adjutant.	Revoked by Special Order 233, 1864.
Dec. 27, 1864	James F. Harchin..	Adjutant.	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Nov. 18, 1862	William P. Davis..	Q. M....	Resigned Jan. 22, 1864.
Jan. 22, 1864	Samuel Turner....	Q. M....	Transferred to 6th Provisional Regt.
Sept. 28, 1864	Martin J. Hubble...	Q. M....	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Dec. 11, 1862	Peter Barnes.....	Surgeon..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.

## COMPANY A.

Feb. 5, 1863	Nathaniel Sink....	2d Lieut.	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
.....	D. J. McCroskey...	2d Lieut.	Killed at battle of Springfield, Jan. 8, '63.

## COMPANY B.

Sept. 19, 1862	R. K. Hart.....	Captain..	Promoted to Major, Sept. 29, 1863.
Dec. 8, 1863	Wm. F. McCullagh	Captain..	Revoked by Special Order No. 233.
Jan. 22, 1864	Stephen L. Wiles..	1st Lieut.	Revoked by Special Order No. 233.
July 7, 1864	S. Pears.....	2d Lieut.	Vacated March 12, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Oct. 3, 1862	J. E. Smith.....	Captain..	Vacated March 12, 1865.
April 2, 1863	G. S. Patterson...	1st Lieut.	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Oct. 3, 1862	S. B. Ranney.....	2d Lieut.	Resigned June 10, 1864.
June 30, 1864	T. J. Kershner....	2d Lieut.	Vacated March 12, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Date of Commission.	Name.	Rank.	Accounted For.
Oct. 3, 1862	G. A. Dillard .....	Captain ...	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Sept. 15, 1864	G. A. Dillard .....	Captain ...	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Oct. 3, 1862	Wm. F. Lane .....	1st Lieut..	Died.
Mar. 11, 1863	Andrew J. Potter....	1st Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Mar. 11, 1863	Robert Love .....	2d Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.

## COMPANY F.

Oct. 3, 1862	George T. Beal .....	Captain ...	Resigned July 16, 1864.
Oct. 3, 1862	Bryant Windfield....	1st Lieut..	Resigned Jan. 10, 1864.
Oct. 3, 1862	Joseph Windfield....	2d Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

Oct. 3, 1862	S. W. Headlee .....	Captain ...	Revoked by Special Order No. 233.
Oct. 3, 1862	Irwin W. Jenkins...	1st Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Oct. 3, 1862	Alexander Evans....	2d Lieut..	Vacated March 12, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Oct. 3, 1862	F. S. Jones .....	Captain ...	Promoted to Lt. Col. Nov. 11, 1862.
Feb. 3, 1863	John B. Perkins .....	Captain....	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Oct. 3, 1862	John L. Holland .....	1st Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Feb. 3, 1863	James K. Gilmore...	2d Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.

## SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT E. M. M.

Feb. 3, 1863	Marcus Boyd .....	Colonel ...	Resigned.
Dec. 27, 1862	John S. Coleman .....	Lt. Col....	Dismissed Oct. 5, 1863.
Dec. 27, 1862	J. F. McMahan .....	Major .....	Promoted to Lt. Col. 72d Regt., Oct. 1, '63.
Oct. 2, 1863	John Small .....	Major .....	Revoked, to date from Nov. 1, 1863.
Sept. 1, 1863	Fenton Young, Jr....	Adjutant..	Promoted to Surgeon, Dec. 20, 1862.
Dec. 27, 1862	John R. Cox .....	Adjutant..	Resigned Oct. 28, 1863.
Nov. 17, 1863	Alfred G. Lee .....	Adjutant..	Vacated March 12, 1865.
Dec. 27, 1862	James L. Rush .....	Q. M. ....	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
June 11, 1864	F. Young, Jr. ....	Surgeon...	Revoked, to date from Aug. 17, 1864.
Oct. 1, 1863	John Hunt .....	A. Surg'n.	Resigned July 16, 1864.

## COMPANY A.

Oct. 3, 1862	J. M. Redferan .....	Captain....	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Oct. 3, 1862	John McDaniel .....	1st Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Oct. 3, 1862	E. Philips .....	2d Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.

## COMPANY C.

Oct. 3, 1862	Green B. Phillips...	Captain....	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Oct. 3, 1862	Isaac P. Julian .....	1st Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.
Oct. 28, 1863	James C. Robertson.	2d Lieut..	Vacated by Special Order 126, 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Oct. 3, 1862	John Small .....	Captain....	Promoted to Major Oct. 1, 1863.
Nov. 10, 1863	Robert M. Hayter...	Captain....	Revoked by Special Order 233, 1864.
Oct. 3, 1862	Lazarus H. Phillips.	1st Lieut..	Entered U. S. Service.
Jan. 24, 1863	Robert M. Hayter...	1st Lieut..	Promoted to Captain Oct. 24, 1863.
Oct. 3, 1862	M. W. Ackerson .....	2d Lieut..	Resigned March 31, 1863.
Jan. 30, 1864	S. A. Harshburger...	1st Lieut..	Revoked by Special Order 233, 1864.
Jan. 30, 1864	Preston Gilmore .....	2d Lieut..	Resigned Aug. 29, 1864.

When fully organized the 72d regiment numbered 38 commissioned officers and 1,042 enlisted men; total, 1,080. The Greene county men in this regiment numbered 502.

The 74th regiment numbered 38 officers and 966 men. Number of Greene county men, 278.

## CHAPTER XII.

### HISTORY OF THE COUNTY IN 1863 — BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD.

Miscellaneous County Court Proceedings — Deaths of Prominent Citizens. **THE BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD.** — The Situation Described — A Fat Prize for the Confederates — Gen. Marmaduke Discovers it, and Prepares to Gobble it — “The Rebels are Coming!” — The Federal Garrison Prepare to Defend the Town — Disposition of the Troops — The “Quinine Brigade” — The Morning of the 8th of January, Anniversary of Gen. Jackson’s Battle of New Orleans — Marmaduke’s March — Bad Luck! — Change in the Programme — McDonald Cleans up the Post at Beaver — Capture of Ozark — On to Springfield — A Line of Battle Formed — Marmaduke’s Marvelous Mistake — Gen. Brown’s Preparations for Defense — The Ball Opens — The Confederate Charge on the Right Repulsed — Maneuvring — Gen. Brown Wounded — Col. Crabb Assumes Command — The Main Fight of the Day — The 72d E. M. M. “Retires.” — Temporary Confederate Success — The 72d Rallies — Shelby *vs.* Sheppard — Capture of the Iowa Cannon — The Hardest Fight of the Day — The Confederates are Driven Back — The Night After the Battle — Morning — The Fight Over — The Confederate Retreat — The Town Safe — Details of the Part Taken by the 72d E. M. M., in the Battle — List of Killed and Wounded in the 72d — Aggregate Losses of Both Sides — Incidents of the Fight — Subsequent Movements of the Confederates — Battle of Hartville — Burial of the Federal Dead at Springfield — Congratulations — Arrival of Re-inforcements — Death of Judge Littleberry Hendrick — The January Term of the Circuit Court — Judgment by Default against Certain Confederate Non-Residents — Up to the Spring of 1863 — Hard Times — The Refugees — Organization of the 6th Provisional Regiment E. M. M. — Killing of Will Wright Fulbright — The November Election — Gen. Schofield’s Order — No Troops at the Polls — Official Canvass of the Vote in Greene County.

### 1863 — MISCELLANEOUS COUNTY COURT PROCEEDINGS.

At the January session of the county court, Woodson Howard took his seat as one of the judges, in the room of Judge Joseph Rountree. Judge Gray was made the presiding justice. January 21, Wm. P. Davis was appointed county clerk in the place of Maj. A. C. Graves, killed in the battle of Springfield.

April 7, A. M. Julian was appointed county collector; hitherto the sheriffs had been, by virtue of their office, the collectors of the revenue.

Henry Matlock, the *ex-officio* collector for 1859-60 made a settlement in full and was credited with \$31,167.63.

July 6, Col. John M. Richardson was appointed the county's agent to prosecute a claim against the United States for rent and damage of the court-house, and to obtain possession of that building for the use of the county authorities. The court-house had been in the almost continuous possession of the military since Curtis' army entered. August (the 5th) Josiah Leedy, the old contractor for the building of the new court-house (the present one), not having completed his contract by reason of "circumstances over which he had no control," the matter was compromised by himself and Greene county.

#### DEATHS OF PROMINENT CITIZENS IN 1863.

January 10, Judge Littleberry Hendrick died at Springfield of fever aggravated by the excitement incident to the battle of the 8th. The same evening Maj. A. C. Graves died from his wound received in the battle. Maj. Graves was an old Greene county newspaper man, and at the time of his death was one of the editors of the *Journal*. He was also county clerk at the time of his death, and serving on Gen. Holland's staff with the rank of Major and commissary. January 16, the old Whig politician, and former Representative, Hon. Wm. McFarland, died, aged—.

This year also died John Fulbright, in Laclede county, Mo., and Thos. Tiller, at Litchfield, Illinois. Fulbright was the second treasurer of the county, and served in 1833, and Tiller was an ex-county assessor.

---

#### THE BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD.<sup>1</sup>

The year 1863 opened on Greene county with the stars and stripes waving fair and free over all her soil, and with the Federal troops in undisputed possession of all the military stations, and no vexatious "rebels" near to molest them or make them afraid. But this altogether pleasant state of affairs for the men and the cause of Uncle Sam was not long to continue. There was a mustering of the Confederate clans across the border in Arkansas that boded no good to the men in blue.

---

<sup>1</sup> The battle of Wilson's Creek was at the time and is yet frequently called the battle of Springfield. The battle of Wilson's Creek (or Oak Hills) was fought Aug. 10, 1861; the battle of Springfield, January 8, 1863.

Springfield was now the great military depot for the Federal "Army of the Frontier," which, under Gens. Schofield, Herron, and Blunt, was down in northwestern Arkansas resting on the laurels won at Prairie Grove. There were forts and cannon and muskets and powder and shot and shells and provisions and quartermasters' stores and hospital supplies in great abundance,—but few soldiers. Nearly all the available troops had gone to the front, and a detachment of eight companies of the 18th Iowa Infantry under Lieut. Col. Cook, was the only regular garrison in the place. The 3d M. S. M., under Col. Walter King, 10 companies, 500 strong, were temporarily here. There were about 1,200 sick and wounded in the hospitals in charge of Surgeon S. H. Melcher, formerly the assistant surgeon of Salomon's old 5th Missouri, and there were also perhaps 300 furloughed men and convalescents in a camp in the north part of town awaiting transportation, pay, etc., while down at Ozark and out at other points were detachments of the Missouri State Militia, which might be called in if a reasonable time were given. Col. Boyd's and Col. Sheppard's regiments of the Enrolled Militia were lying around loose at their homes throughout Greene, Lawrence and other counties. The district of Southwest Missouri was under the command of Gen. Egbert B. Brown, of the E. M. M., and under him was Col. Benj. Crabb, of the 19th Iowa Infantry, who was in command of the post.

About the 1st of January it came to be known to the Confederate General John S. Marmaduke, down in Arkansas, at Louisburg and Pochontas, that there was a big fat prize up in Missouri, and in Greene county, to be had for the taking — namely, the goodly town of Springfield, with all of its military stores and other "loot," and with all of its mules and wagons to transport the captures into Dixie. The weakness of the garrison and the exact condition of the place were described to the Confederate commander with great exactness. If a sudden concentration of forces could be effected and a swift march made, the capture of Springfield was certain — with all that the term implied. The base of supplies for Schofield's army would be broken, Gen. Blunt would be forced to let go his hold on the Arkansas river, and both Herron and Blunt would be compelled to abandon northwest Arkansas, and fall back, running the risk of fighting a battle *en route* under all disadvantages; heavy reinforcements would have to be sent to this quarter, and it would take months of time and millions of treasure to repair the damage inflicted by this raid, if it were successful,—and why should it not be?

Gen. Marmaduke divided his little army into two columns. One, under Col. Joseph C. Porter, was to move from Pocahontas, Ark., and, coming *via* Hartville and Marshfield, was to be in the neighborhood of Springfield on the east by the evening of January 10th. Porter's forces consisted of the cavalry regiments of Colton Green and Burbridge and a battalion or two besides — 800 men.

The main column under the immediate command of Marmaduke himself consisted of Col. Jo. Shelby's brigade, composed of Shelby's old regiment, then led by Lt. Col. Gordon, of Lafayette county; Col. Gideon Thompson's regiment, Col. Jeans' regiment, Col. Ben Elliott's battalion, Col. Emmett McDonald's battalion, or regiment, and Capt. R. A. Collins' battery of two pieces, the entire brigade numbering not far from 2,000 men.<sup>1</sup> All of the forces, including Porter's, were mounted. Shelby's brigade was to leave Louisburg, Ark., come north into Missouri through Taney county, swoop down upon the isolated Federal posts at Forsyth and Ozark, gobble them up, and be on the south of Springfield by the 10th and join forces with Jo. Porter.

“THE REBELS ARE COMING!”

On the evening of the 7th there came clattering into Springfield from the south a scouting party composed of detachments of the 14th Missouri State Militia and of the 73d E. M. M., all under command of Capt. Milton Burch, of the 14th M. S. M., and reported to Gen. Brown that a large force of Confederates, numbering all the way from 2,000 to 6,000, had come upon Lawrence Mill, Taney county, from Dubuque, Arkansas, and was on its way to Springfield, as fast as it could travel, to capture the place and play the mischief with the Federal cause generally! The alarm was given and Gen. Brown notified. That officer immediately sent out swift messengers who skurried over the country calling up the enrolled militia of Col. Johnson's 26th regiment, Col. Sheppard's 72d, and Col. Marcus Boyd's 74th, ordering them to concentrate immediately at Springfield. Word was also sent to detached companies in Webster, Lawrence and Dade counties, and to Mt. Vernon and Cassville.

All possible preparation was made in Springfield. Every soldier that could shoot a gun was called out, and all of the citizens belonging to the militia were mustered. The sick and wounded soldiers in

<sup>1</sup> Edwards' "Shelby and His Men," page 140, fourth line from the bottom, says Shelby's brigade numbered 1,800; McDonald's battalion 200 more.

the hospitals who were able crawled out from their bunks, were organized into companies by Surgeon Melcher, and were given muskets by him. "The quinine brigade," as these men were sometimes called afterwards, did heroic and valuable service. The transient soldiers were organized under Capt. C. B. McAfee, of the 3d M. S. M., and others.

#### EXTEMPORIZING ARTILLERY.

Fort No. 4, on South street, was without artillery. Early in the evening Surgeon S. H. Melcher, in charge of the post hospital, and Col. B. O. Carr, chief quartermaster of the Army of the Frontier, called on Gen. Brown and from him first learned of the danger. After some solicitation Gen. Brown consented that Col. Carr and Dr. Melcher should assist in the defense. Dr. Melcher suggested that it was very important that Fort No. 4 should be supplied with artillery. Gen. Brown said he had none available. Dr. Melcher replied: "There are three old iron guns, two 12-pounders and a 6-pounder, lying on the ground down by the Presbyterian church. They can be rigged up and shot off once apiece, anyhow, and that will help *scare*, if nothing more!"

Gen. Brown at last gave permission to "rig up" the cannon. At about 10 o'clock that night Dr. Melcher went through his hospital and found Lieut. Joseph Hoffman, of Backoff's battery, 1st Missouri artillery, and also a sergeant and seven privates of the same regiment. The nine artillery men readily volunteered to take charge of the guns, and to do their best, in their sick, enfeebled condition. Col. Carr furnished the front wheels of three army wagons for gun-carriages. With chains and other devices the cannons were fastened to the axles. Some carpenters made trail-pieces and prepared blocks and wedges as substitutes for elevating screws, and before morning the three guns, well mounted, were in position in Fort No. 4, supplied with plenty of ammunition, and manned by the nine gunners of the 1st Missouri, and some other volunteers. Sergt. Christian Mindener, of Battery L, 1st Mo. Artillery, had charge of one of the guns, and says he was "awakened from a peaceful slumber by Dr. Melcher, who put me in charge," etc.

A considerable detachment of the 18th Iowa occupied Fort No. 1; another detachment was in Fort No. 2. The detachments of the 4th M. S. M., the 14th M. S. M., and the 3d M. S. M., were stationed west, east and south of town watching the roads. It was hardly expected to make a successful defense of the place, since it was almost

wholly unprotected on the east along and on both sides of the St. Louis road, and it was believed that the Confederates knew the vulnerable points, and would come rattling down the little Wilson's creek valley from the east and be upon the public square in fifteen minutes after the firing of the first shot — and then the town would be lost.

Gen. Brown at first wanted to retreat. Other officers, among whom were Cols. Sheppard and Boyd, thought it might be necessary to surrender the town, but they did not wish to do so without first making a fight. Col. Crabb and Lieut. Col. Cook declared that if it came to the worst all should repair to Fort No. 1 and behind its strong walls keep up the fight until reinforcements came. Gen. Brown, never a very efficient and determined officer, was on this occasion especially flustered and irresolute, and throughout the night was in a very perturbed state of mind, declaring one minute that he would retreat, and the next that he would fight. Sheppard and Boyd, whose homes were here, were determined not to retreat or yield without first having tried the metal of Marmaduke's merry men.

Meantime Surgeon Melcher had gone through the hospitals calling for volunteers to defend the town. The hospitals then consisted of the court-house (the present) with some forty tents, the Lyon hotel (now the Southern) with forty tents, the buildings at the Berry place, and some private residences. About 300 men were obtained who were able to walk about and were willing to fight, and they were organized into companies of 50 each and placed under the command of nurses and stewards, and disabled commissioned officers. Then they were marched down to the arsenal and furnished with muskets and ammunition. Dr. Melcher at once set his cooks to work preparing cooked rations, and in the morning, with their "grub" in their haversacks, their quinine, calomel, and jalap in their pockets, and patriotic pluck in their hearts, the members of the "quinine brigade" marched tottering but bravely out to the skirmish line.

As to the character and importance of the service rendered at the battle of Springfield by Dr. Melcher and his "quinine brigade," Gen. E. B. Brown testified under oath, June 6, 1874, before Rufus Campion, notary public of St. Louis, the following being an extract from his testimony: —

\* \* \* During the attack of Gen. Marmaduke, he, the said Melcher, organized the convalescents under his control into military companies, who, acting under his (Melcher's) direction, did very efficient duty in the battle and greatly assisted in the defense of said

post, and thereby saved several millions of dollars to the government of the United States in military stores deposited at that point for the use of the Army of the Frontier, then in northwest Arkansas. I have always been and am still of the opinion that, as my command was composed entirely of irregular troops and militia, without the aid and assistance of said Melcher, as aforesaid, I could not have successfully defended said post.

All through the night and in the early morning the members of the enrolled militia kept coming in. During the night, too, confirmation of the advance of the Confederates was received from squads that came in from toward Forsyth. The people of the town were greatly excited. Many of the Unionists were seriously alarmed. It was said that the town would be taken, and then woe to the Yankee sympathizers and their property!

The Confederate sympathizers did not seem cast down with a great burden of sorrow, or plunged into an ocean of grief at the prospect of a speedy occupation of the town by their friends, and a sight, brief though it might be, of the bonnie stars and bars. From lip to lip the message had run that Marmaduke was coming, and with him were some of the Greene county boys that were wearing the gray, whom it would be an extra delight to welcome when they should enter with the flush of victory on their brows. The ladies at that day were almost universally violent partisans for one side or the other, and they were especially demonstrative at this time in expressing their glee or their dissatisfaction at the prospective coming of the "rebels."

Some of the citizens "packed their traps" and betook themselves to the houses of relatives and friends in the country; others fled from exposed situations to Fort No. 1 and to the public square; still others went to their cellars; all hid their money and valuables. It was a night of excitement, alarm, and terror, to be sure.

"FALL IN! FALL IN!"

At daylight on the morning of the 8th there came galloping into town the detachment of the 14th M. S. M., which had been stationed at Ozark, and reported that Marmaduke, Shelby, Emmett McDonald, and other chieftains of equal and lower degree had attacked them at their post at about 10 o'clock the night before, had driven them out, and were now upon their heels. They added that the Confederates had destroyed their fort by giving it to the flames, and burning everything inflammable. They had ridden all night, they said, and had

carefully noted the movements of their pursuers, and knew that Springfield was the objective point.

Immediately Gen. Brown began to prepare in dead earnest for the fight. Capt. Green B. Phillips' company of Col. Boyd's regiment of militia, was thrown into Fort No. 4, as were a number of the convalescents from the hospitals and the volunteer gunners under Lieut. Hoffman, who were to work the pieces of artillery in the fort. To the west of the old graveyard, on Campbell street, and between Campbell and Market, near Grand avenue, stood a two-story brick college building, enclosed on three sides with a stout palisade, which had been used by the garrison as a military prison. The prisoners, about 50 Confederates, were now taken out of this prison and carried to the jail, and the building was ordered by Gen. Brown to be filled with soldiers; but by some oversight this was not done. On the left of Brown's line, to the southeast of town, the cavalry were stationed, under Lt. Col. Walter King, of the 3d M. S. M. To the right of the cavalry and to the left of the fort was a detachment of the "quinine brigade." What of Boyd's regiment (the 74th) that had got into town, — with the exception of Co. C, — Phillips' company, — was over in Fort No. 1, where also the greater portion of the 18th Iowa was. In Fort No. 2 were about 100 men belonging to the 18th Iowa and the "quinine brigade." Col. Sheppard's 72d regiment, to the number of 238 men, were in the public square, awaiting orders.

Capt. McAfee organized a number of men from the convalescent camp and some citizens, armed them, and, reporting to Gen. Brown for orders, was assigned to the arsenal, the church building of the M. E. South, which is still standing on South street, and was then piled full of tons of ammunition of all kinds, cartridges, shot and shell, and hundreds of stands of arms. Gen. Brown ordered Capt. McAfee to prepare oil, turpentine, shavings and other inflammables, and be ready to set fire to and blow up the arsenal and magazine, when ordered or when it became evident that the town had fallen.

Only one battalion of the 4th M. S. M. was present, commanded by Col. Geo. H. Hall, of St. Joseph, and under him was Maj. Douglass Dale.

Dr. Melcher states that just as the last company of the convalescents was being armed, the next morning, the skirmishing began. Just then a company of citizens, forty-two in number, came running up and asked to be furnished with arms and ammunition. They were supplied, joined the "quinine brigade," and Dr. Melcher says fought bravely throughout the day.

The convalescents and citizens were distributed in Fort No. 4, and in houses and along the line in that vicinity, except the detachment stationed at the arsenal.

#### MARMADUKE'S MARCH.

Leaving Louisburg, Ark., Marmaduke crossed White river at Dubuque, and so far all was well. The march was to be made in silence and the Federals were to be surprised. Porter was to come in from the eastward and brush away the small Federal garrisons at Hartville and elsewhere, and prevent their forming in the rear, and, as this would take a little time, Marmaduke, with Shelby's brigade, was to move leisurely and give the other column plenty of time to get up to Springfield before the fight should come off. Bad luck! Near Dubuque a little scouting party was encountered, and, instead of running away, stood its ground and made a "nasty little fight" with the advance of Shelby's brigade, Elliott's battalion, and found out the size and character of the Confederate force and its probable destination, and then hurried away to give the alarm, turning about and watching from time to time, but keeping swift messengers on the way to Springfield, and these rode without drawing bridle rein, save to exchange an exhausted horse for a fresh one.

No leisure now! The march was to be a rush, and Springfield reached within 24 hours if men and horses could do it. Messengers dashed eastwardly across the country to Porter to inform him of the change in the programme rendered necessary by circumstances which could not be foreseen, and to order him to turn squarely across the country by the first road that ran westward, and be at Springfield by the evening of the 8th at the latest. But either because they missed their way and became entangled and bewildered amid the rocky roads — no better than sheep paths — that led through the mountains and hills and woods of the country, or else because Porter had passed by when they struck his trail — these messengers failed to find Porter, and that officer passed on with his force, unconscious that anything had occurred to change the original plan.

A detachment of the 14th M. S. M., under Capt. Birch, went down from Ozark to ascertain if the reported invasion was a fact. Not far from White river this detachment came upon a Confederate lieutenant and two men, who had been left sick in a house by the roadside. From them it was learned that in truth, and in dangerous numbers, the Confederates were on the war path, with such bold leaders as

Marmaduke, Shelby, and the long-haired Emmett McDonald at their head.

Striking northward, Capt. Birch made for the Federal post at Lawrence Mills, on Beaver creek, in the northwestern part of Taney county, where Maj. Turner, of the 73d E. M. M., had about 75 Douglas and Taney county men in garrison in a little block-house and fort. Reaching the fort in good time Birch warned Maj. Turner of his danger and advised him to evacuate the post and go on to Ozark. But Turner was an old man, had been long in the service, and had heard a great deal more of the Confederates than he had ever seen of them, and was incredulous about there being any more of them then in the country than a squad of bushwhackers.

Scarcely had Maj. Turner delivered himself of his opinions, when "spat — spat — spat —" the pistol shots of the Confederate advance firing on his pickets were heard! A few moments later and Emmett McDonald, with 500 cavalry, dashed up and assaulted the block house and the men in it and around it, cheering and shouting and making more noise than a *charivari* party at a country wedding! The fight was soon over. The 14th M. S. M. scampered away towards Ozark; Maj. Turner was wounded; four or five of his men were killed, and very soon nearly the whole outfit were prisoners of war, had been paroled, and McDonald was clattering across the country to join the main body under Marmaduke.

Gen. Marmaduke had come on the main Yellville road, leaving Forsyth to the left and west, and striking straight for Ozark and Springfield. McDonald had been detached to "clean up" the post at Beaver or Lawrence Mills, and not allow it to form and follow in the rear, and right well did he do his work. Three days later his work was done forever.

In the evening of the 7th Shelby's brigade was near Ozark, and stopped an hour or so to eat a hasty supper and give the horses a bundle of fodder and a few ears of corn. Near midnight a gallop was made by the advance into Ozark, where the 14th M. S. M. had abandoned the post in haste, and gone on to Springfield. The fort and block house were burned, and then, after a few prisoners had been made, the command, Shelby and Marmaduke at the head, with Elliott's battalion, struck out for Springfield on the main road, with the polar star to steer by should they miss the way. *En route* a few prisoners were picked up, mainly members of the militia, and a few citizens of Union proclivities.

By daylight the advance reached Phelps' farm, and, after some discussion as to the propriety of waiting for Porter, keeping the town closely invested in the meanwhile, a line of fight was formed between 9 and 10 o'clock. Some skirmishers from the militia, advancing through some high weeds, were discovered, fired on, and brought down severely wounded. Preparations were at first made to feel of the Federals at the southeast corner of their position, on the St. Louis road, and a regiment (Thompson's) was swung around to the right.

Two miles from the public square, in the edge of the timber, Marmaduke formed his line for the attack. Gid. Thompson's regiment held the right; Shelby's regiment, commanded by Lieut. Col. Gordon, held the left; Jeans' regiment, commanded by Lieut. Col. Chas. Gilkey, and Collins' battery were in the center. These troops were dismounted. Elliott's and McDonald's battalions continued to operate as cavalry, Elliott to the right, and McDonald to the left. The lines were formed in the open prairie, under fire.

Here Gen. Marmaduke made a fatal blunder. The Federals had been of the opinion that his force numbered something near 5,000 or 6,000 men, and were consequently much in fear of him. Now, he came fairly up in sight of them, displayed his whole force almost so plainly that every man could be counted, and gave away his weakness, showing that he had but a few hundred men more than they had, and then Gen. Brown, hitherto a little undecided, determined to fight to the last.

#### BURNING HOUSES.

Early in the morning, after it had become apparent that the Confederate attack was to come from the south and southeast, Gen. Brown ordered to be burned a number of houses that obstructed the range and sweep of the guns of Fort No. 4, on South street. Perhaps ten or a dozen buildings were thus destroyed, half of which belonged to Mrs. J. A. Stephens, widow of the Union citizen killed by accident by Zagonyi's men. Another house destroyed belonged to W. P. Davis, a Union man, in the Federal service at the time. The expediency of this action has been called in question, but no doubt Gen. Brown thought it necessary to prevent a lodgment of the enemy in his immediate front, and the severe, if not fatal, harassment of his best position. Perhaps the destruction of these houses was a "military necessity," made so by the exigency of the occasion, but in that event the government ought long ago to have paid their loyal owners full value for them, which at this date it has not done.

The burning of the houses added not only fuel to the general flame, but distraction to the already intense excitement among the citizens, numbers of whom began leaving with their *lares* and *penates* for the sheltering walls of Fort No. 1, and continued to tramp back and forth from that fortification during the day.

#### THE FIGHT BEGINS.

On St. Louis street was Walter King's 3d M. S. M. (which regiment, a month later, was broken up and distributed among the 6th and 7th M. S. M.) and the 14th M. S. M., numbering at least 600 men, and they were to the north and south of the street. Near the public square a huge steam boiler and some other obstructions were placed across the street.

Upon the front of King's regiment hovered a force of Confederate cavalry, Elliott's battalion, sent to feel the way and to learn if the route into the city by St. Louis street and down the valley of Wilson's creek were practicable. A sharp skirmish ensued. The Confederate force was small and it fell back. Then King's regiment charged and drove the force well back on the prairie, but did not follow far, fearful of being cut off. Returning to their original position the Federals fired with their carbines at somewhat long range upon such of the Confederates as showed themselves, and at least one more successful charge was made, the forces not coming to close quarters, however, and doing but little injury to each other in the matter of wounds and casualties.

Here Marmaduke made another serious mistake. Had he concentrated his entire force upon the southeast and east and made one grand rushing charge, he would have broken King's line easily and been into town upon the public square in ten minutes after his bugles had sounded the advance. The force he sent was by far too small to effect anything like success. The Federals fought well and made a display of all their force in that quarter, and did a deal of marching up and counter-marching to the rear, which had the effect to make the Confederates believe that there was a very powerful force in their front, and it was known that it was too strong for the force which had been sent to develop it. The entire Confederate force then was formed well to the southeast, and the men sat upon their horses waiting and wondering what was to be done next.

#### SHELBY SENDS HIS COMPLIMENTS.

The attack on Springfield was begun by the Confederates without a

demand for surrender, and now the bombardment of the town was commenced without notification to remove the women and children, a circumstance unfavorably commented upon by the Federals. Moving up the two guns belonging to his brigade, Col. Shelby ordered their commander, Capt. R. A. Collins, to open on the town and Fort No. 4. Collins unlimbered and soon was banging away, his balls falling about the fort and into and near the square in quite rapid succession, and with very uncomfortable precision. One shot pierced the Lyon house, (now the Southern Hotel) on South street; two others struck the church building of the M. E. South, then occupied as an arsenal, and guarded by Capt. McAfee's convalescents.

#### COMPLIMENTS RETURNED.

The iron guns in Fort No. 4 now began to reply to the two guns of Shelby's and for a time there was quite a free interchange of metallic compliments between Lieut. Hoffman and Dick Collins. Capt. Phillips' company of Marcus Boyd's regiment of militia and the convalescents in the fort tried the range of their muskets too, and quite a din arose. Hoffman threw shell, as he had howitzers, and Collins threw solid shot. (It is not certain that Hoffman did not open the fight, by shelling Marmaduke's advance.)

#### MANEUVERING.

The fighting now slackened for a time. It was about half-past 11. Marmaduke conferred with his officers, who examined the field in front as well as they were able with their field-glasses, and after a great deal of riding about and consulting, it was finally agreed to assault the Federal position from the south and southwest. Gen. Marmaduke himself, being very near-sighted, could tell nothing about the position of his enemy, but approved the plan of attack, which was begun at once.

The troops had been drawn up in line *and dismounted*; they might as well have been disarmed. Shelby's men were never themselves save when upon their horses. Right cheerfully would they have formed in column "by fours" and charged up South street, letting the firing of the fort and its supporters go for what it was worth, but very reluctantly did they abandoned their trusty steeds, and take to their "trotters" for it, just as the "web feet," as they called the infantry, fought.

The Federals were maneuvering too. Some of King's men and the 4th M. S. M. were moved out upon the Fayetteville road, and then

to the north of that thoroughfare, in the southwest quarter of town. The 72d regiment of militia was also moved up from the public square to the Fayetteville road, for it was evident to Gen. Brown that an attack was to be made in that quarter. There was a lot of galloping about on the part of the officers, and a great deal of "double-quicking" on the part of the men as they hurried from one part of town to the other. The route from town to Fort No. 1 was also well thronged with fugitives tramping back and forth from their homes carrying over their most valuable articles for safe keeping.

Many Union citizens, not already organized by Dr. Melcher, were willing to fight to defend the town, and asked for arms. Lient. Creighton was the officer in charge of the arsenal proper and he issued muskets to those having orders for them and made every man that received a gun sign a receipt for it. This proceeding required so much time that Capt. McAfee says he summarily interfered, drove Creighton away, and then gave guns to those who asked for them as fast as he could hand them out. There was no time for red-tape proceedings then, with an enemy thundering at the gates of the city and the people clamoring to be allowed to defend them.

#### GEN. BROWN WOUNDED.

At about 3 P. M. Gen. Brown was severely wounded in the arm. He had ridden out South street to the corner of State, to encourage the men, and while here with some of his staff, was shot from his horse. He went to the rear and by written order turned over the command of the troops engaged in defending the city to Col Crabb. His arm bone above the elbow was broken, and afterwards a piece was taken out. He did not leave the service, however, until several months later, and commanded the forces sent against Shelby in his raid the ensuing fall. Gen. Brown's arm was dressed and saved from amputation by Surgeon Melcher.<sup>1</sup> The operation was counted one of the most skillful in the surgical annals of the war.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Confederates, unlike some of the Federals, gave Gen. Brown great credit for courage and good conduct at the battle of Springfield. Maj. Edwards, in his account of the battle ("Shelby and His Men," p. 139.) says: "Gen. Brown made a splendid fight for his town, and exhibited conspicuous courage and ability. He rode the entire length of Shelby's brigade, under a severe fire, clad in bold regimentals, elegantly mounted and ahead of all, so that the fire might be concentrated on him. It was reckless bravado, but Gen. Brown gained by one bold dash the admiration and respect of Shelby's soldiers. \* \* \* As he rode along the front of the brigade, two hundred voices were heard above the crashing muskets, 'Cease firing—don't shoot that man—let him go—let him go.' I take pleasure in paying this tribute to a brave and generous officer."

## THE MAIN FIGHT OF THE DAY.

At about 2 in the afternoon the Confederates, dismounted, began moving around toward the southwest part of town. One of the guns of Collins' battery was also sent around and took up a position a little to the west of Market street and opened on the 72d in its front with grape and canister. Previously Lieut. Col. Jones, of the 72d, had made a reconnoissance down in the brush on the Fayetteville road and found no enemy. Presently Collins' second gun followed the first.

Sometime between two and three o'clock the fight began in earnest. The Confederates advanced from the south towards the north and northwest, coming up the little valley at the foot of South and Campbell streets, and sweeping over the ground to the westward. On they came, through "Dutchtown," as a collection of houses at the foot of Campbell street was called, taking the houses and their outbuildings for shelter as they advanced—forward to the stockaded college building, *which had been left unguarded*, and captured it without losing a man—beating down and driving backward the 72d, pushing on, on, step by step, from house to house, from street to street, until the 72d was back upon College street and they were along West Walnut.

In front of No. 4 was a portion of Jeans' regiment of Confederates under Gilkey, and some of Gordon's men, meaning to storm the fort when there was a good opportunity, but Hoffman's gunners served their old iron pieces so vigorously, and the members of the "quinine battalion" popped away with their muskets so rapidly, pausing occasionally to take a powder or a pill, and both cannoneers and quinineers worked so effectively that Gordon and Gilkey gave up for a bad job all attempts at assault, and the Confederates drifted westward and over about the graveyard.

Some of the sharpest and hardest fighting of the day was done in and about this graveyard, amid the tombstones and the cold "*hic jacets*" of the dead. Back and forth through the aisles and across the graves of the silent sleepers ran blue coats and gray jackets, and through the trees, where nothing but birds had sung and soft breezes had blown aforetime, now whistled the cannon shot and shrieked the bombshell.

## THE 72D RALLIES AND THE CONVALESCENTS COME TO THE RESCUE.

An incessant fire upon the Confederate line was kept up from Fort No. 4 and by its supports, and the 72d regiment, under Sheppard and

Jones, came gallantly "to the right about," and advanced against the enemy driving them back across and a little to the south of Mt. Vernon street. A number of volunteers from among the convalescents at the arsenal double-quickened across to the corner of Market and Mt. Vernon and took possession of the dwelling house then occupied by Mrs. Toney, and from this point of vantage opened on the Confederates in front, first driving away Mrs. Toney, who made a sudden appearance from her cellar, and refused to leave until the soldiers, in language more forcible than elegant, and inexcusable under any other circumstances, commanded her to depart, when she ran away, with the Confederate bullets singing about her ears quite lively. When the fight was over nine of the convalescents lay weltering in their blood about this house and the building itself was riddled with bullet holes, the marks of which are plainly visible at this day. On the vacant lot just east of Mrs. Toney's house known now as "the show ground," men in blue and men in gray lay scattered about, some moaning and groaning, and others silent and pulseless and cold in death.

#### SHELBY VS. SHEPPARD.

For an hour or more lively skirmishing was kept up between the Confederates of Gordon's and Thompson's regiments and Sheppard's 72d and the convalescents. A little after 4 o'clock five companies of the 18th Iowa came up from toward Fort No. 1 and went into position along the Fayetteville road, opening a galling fire on the enemy in sight. On two or three occasions some of Shelby's men, who were working themselves around to the right or west of the Federal line, were charged and driven back by the cavalry on that flank stationed there to prevent the turning of the Federal right. The Confederates in the stockade made it lively for every bluecoat in range, and an attempt to drive them out was abandoned before it was fairly begun.

#### CAPTURE OF THE "IOWA CANNON."

There were two six-pound brass field pieces over in Fort No. 1. Some time before the Confederates advanced on their grand charge, one of these guns, manned and supported by detachments from the 18th Iowa, under Capt. John A. Landis, Wm. R. Blue, and Joseph Van Meter, had been run over to strengthen the Federal right. A minute or two before the charge was made, this gun came into position on State street, a little east of Campbell, and to the east and south of the cemetery, and opened on Shelby's brigade with canister.

Immediately a battalion of Gilkey's men under Maj. John Bowman, and some of Gordon's regiment under Capt. Titsworth, sprang away for this gun, and after a short hard fight captured it and hauled it away in triumph, after driving back the supports to the fort, and to the left and into and beyond the graveyard. The hardest fight of the engagement was had here.

Maj. Bowman dashed up and called out to the Iowans, "Surrender! Surrender!" Capt. Landis replied, "We were here first; *you* surrender!" Bowman instantly fired, the ball taking off Landis' shoulder strap. Almost at the same moment a shot from the Iowan's revolver struck Maj. Bowman just below the heart. In the fierce fight that followed Captains Blue and Van Meter were mortally wounded, two or three of their men were killed, and Capt. Landis and a dozen more of the Hawkeyes were severely wounded, while the Confederates lost Capt. Titsworth, Lieut. Buffington, and Lieut. McCoy, and four or five men killed, and perhaps twenty (including Lieut. Maurice Langhorne, now of Independence) wounded.

The gunner with the primers of the piece in his possession ran to the rear, and the Confederates were not able to profit much just then by their capture, and so it was hauled off to the rear by hand. Before the Confederates had fairly started on the charge, some of the Iowans said, "Let us get away from here or they will capture us sure." Capts. Blue and Van Meter drew their pistols and threatened to shoot the first men who offered to retreat, and so saved their reputation for bravery, but lost their gun and their lives. It is said that Capt. Blue shot down three of the Confederates before he himself fell. Capt. Van Meter also fought well, and it is claimed that had not every officer of the Iowans been stretched upon the ground with fearful bullet wounds, the Confederates would have been driven back.

Capt. Blue died on the 12th, and Capt. Van Meter died on the 14th, after the fight. The remains of both are buried in the National Cemetery. The gallant Confederate, Maj. John Bowman, died a day or two after the fight. Dr. Melcher writes:—

"The next morning after the fight I found Maj. Bowman at a small house, half a mile east of the Phelps homestead, and examined his wound. He was past surgical aid—in fact, was dying. Two of his men had remained, and were tenderly but hopelessly caring for him."

The particulars of the fight for the gun have been obtained from actual participants on both sides.

## THE LAST ROUNDS.

Late in the evening, at about 5 o'clock, or thereabouts, the Confederates, under the leadership of Shelby himself, made a charge on, or rather towards, Fort No. 4. Jeans' regiment and Elliott's battalion advanced under cover of the houses and the fences and the hedges to within 100 yards of the fort, and then, opening fire, made a brave attempt to fight their way in. But Capt. Phillips' company of militia, the detachments of the 18th Iowa, and the convalescents, opened such a rapid and deadly fire of small arms that the Confederates were driven back, and the attempt to take the fort was not only a signal failure, but a disastrous one.

About sundown and until dark Collins' battery thundered away spitefully and recklessly at the town, and several shot and shell fell into the midst of the city, doing no serious damage, however. One shot passed through the *Missourian* newspaper office, on South street, scattering plaster all over the room, and knocking into "pi" half a column of advertisements on a "galley." Other buildings were struck, among which were some private houses, but, as the occupants had skedaddled and were safe over in Fort No. 1, and as there were no soldiers in that quarter, nobody was hurt, and Capt. Collins' balls served no other purpose than to furnish relic-hunters with rare treasures.

There was some charging and counter-charging, and a great deal of shooting and skirmishing as long as it was daylight, and after dark there was desultory firing until midnight. About 8 o'clock and at intervals through the night, Lieut. Hoffman, with his gun in No. 4, practiced on the stockade and different portions of the Confederate line until late at night, using shell.

## THE BUGLES SANG TRUCE AND THE NIGHT CLOUD LOWERED.

When darkness had settled down, there was an occasional boom of cannon, a pop of a musket and crack of a revolver, but no serious fighting. Some Union women made coffee and sent it out to the skirmishers who had fought so well for the town, and were even yet keeping watch and ward over it.

The lines of the two forces after nightfall seem to have been as follows: The Confederates were in two wings, which formed a very obtuse angle or letter V, with the arms much extended. The point of this angle rested on the stockade, and the right arm (or the Con-

federate left), extended in a southwesterly direction along the Fayetteville road. The left arm (the Confederate right), ran in a southeasterly course across State street, through "Dutchtown," and past a blacksmith shop, out into the open prairie.

"OIL, THAT PORTER WOULD COME!"

Here Marmaduke resolved to wait until daylight, hoping and trusting that Porter would come up or be heard from some time during the night. Along toward midnight, the skirmishing ceased, the Confederate line fell back or was withdrawn to the prairie, and at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 9th a venturesome party of Federals found the stockade abandoned, and they speedily took possession. Some of Sheppard's regiment also advanced about midnight some distance to the southward of Mt. Vernon street, finding no enemy. Details worked all night gathering up the dead and wounded, and bearing the latter to the hospitals.

#### MORNING—THE FIGHT OVER—THE TOWN SAFE.

At daylight all was quiet. From the top of the court-house the Confederates could be seen in motion to the southeast and at Phelps' farm, but whether they were preparing for another attack or for retreat was not certainly known. Gradually they moved away, and the Federal line, which had been prepared for either attack or defense, moved forward, and it was found that the battle was over, that the victory was with the "boys in blue," and that the town was safe. By and by the Union prisoners came in, and a message from Marmaduke was received asking care for the wounded, and a soldier's sepulture for the Confederate dead. The prisoners had been released on parole. Among them was Judge J. H. Show, who, with others, had been captured when the advance was made east of town.

There was a great deal of satisfaction at the result among the Federal officers and soldiers, to be sure. The usual cheering and congratulations were indulged in, mingled with sympathies and regrets for those who had fallen. Maj. Graves, of the militia, had been mortally wounded; Lieut. McCrosky, of the 72d, had been killed, and Maj. Hornbeak, of the same regiment, wounded. Gen. Brown was badly hurt, and it was touch and go whether he would lose his arm or not. The hospitals were well filled with the Federal wounded, while the Confederates were piled as thick as they could lie in the house of Mrs. Owen, in the south part of town.

The citizens began to return from Fort No. 1, and to come up out of the cellars, and order once more reigned in Warsaw. Col. Crabb decided to let well enough alone, and not attempt to follow Marmaduke and Shelby, who were moving out on the wire road toward Marshfield. A renewal of the attack was feared by some, as the prisoners had learned and reported the presence of Porter's column, somewhere to the eastward. The cavalry was ready to advance if the order should be given, but no orders came, and only a reconnoissance a mile or so eastward and south was made.

#### THE 72D E. M. M. IN THE FIGHT.

Space forbids a detailed mention of the part borne by all of the commands in the battle of Springfield. It is proper, however, to describe the part taken by the 72d regiment of Enrolled Missouri Militia, since it was called the Greene county regiment and was largely officered and composed of Greene county men. Its colonel, Henry Sheppard, and its lieutenant-colonel, Fidelio S. Jones, both of Springfield, led the regiment in person, and to them much of the efficient service it rendered is due.

From the personal statements of many of the members of this regiment yet living, and from a private letter written by Col. Sheppard himself a few days after the fight and kindly furnished by his son, Frank H. Sheppard, Esq., as well as from Col. S.'s report, this account has been derived.

Col. Sheppard states that his regiment numbered in the fight, all told, officers and privates, 253 men, represented in Companies A, B, D, E, F, G, H and I, Company C, Capt. Stone, and Company K, Capt. Moore, being absent. At daylight the regiment was formed on the public square. At about 11 it was on East St. Louis Street to repel the expected attack from that quarter. Afterward it double-quickened out on the Fayetteville road. Between 2 and 3 o'clock, and when the grand charge of Shelby's brigade was made, it lay along State street, to the right and south of the palisaded college building.

The men were "double-quickened" about over town until they were almost exhausted before they fired a shot. Gen. Brown had but comparatively few troops, and these he showed everywhere. When the main fight came off the 72d was on the right and a little in front of the Federal line, unsupported by artillery or reserves, with 200 cavalry to the right and rear, north of the Fayetteville road. The Confederate advance was in two lines, dismounted. It was composed

of some of the best fighting men of either army. Shelby's brigade won and deserved an excellent name for its dash, bravery and gallantry in action.

Col. Sheppard states that the Confederates came on in a line of convex shape, the point nearly opposite Fort No. 4, and the wings well out. When near State street the line rapidly concentrated and contracted, advancing with a rush through Dutchtown and the brushwood and gardens westwardly, cheering and shouting and pouring a hot fire upon the 72d, which the colonel had formed along the Fayetteville road, or State street, and behind fences, near the then residence of Mr. Worley. The men were lying down, but their curiosity to see what was coming caused every head to bob up and become a fair target. The men now began to fire and a hot fight was soon in progress. In the midst of the rattle of musketry and the pattering of revolvers and all of the noise of battle, a poor unfortunate calf attempted to run the gauntlet of flying bullets, and when it was struck by a shot set up a loud bawling. One of the 72d sprang to his feet and roared out to the advancing Confederates: "*You had better take care of your calf!*" A shout of laughter rose audibly over all the din.

But Shelby's men came dashing on, now using their revolvers with serious effect. The fire was too hot for the 200 militia, and they sought to *move back* from it! There was soon considerable disorder. The men lost their numbers and began to mix up. Col. Sheppard and Lieut. Col. Jones reformed and renumbered them under fire, and got them down and to work again. By this time the regiment had lost seriously. Major Hornbeak was wounded, Lieut. McCroskey was killed, Lieut. Lane's leg was shot nearly off, and the halt and maimed were already thick, and growing thicker every minute.

Very soon the regiment was again in disorder, and this time it gave way. The men trotted back in search of safer positions. Col. Sheppard shouted at them and tried to stop them until his voice was gone; Lieut. Col. Jones had lost his horse and was well nigh exhausted, but by voice and example struggled desperately to rally them; Major Hornbeak, wounded as he was, worked vigorously; the commander of the militia and his staff came up and the officers exhorted and threatened, and commanded, but "*backward, still backward,*" went the militiamen until they got under the cover of the hill that slopes down to Wilson creek, and stopped along College street, reformed, and began to load their muskets. One squad, however, led

by a commissioned officer, retreated to Fort No. 1, reporting that they were ordered to do so. Major A. C. Graves was mortally wounded while trying to rally the 72d at this time.

As soon as the regiment reformed and the men turned their faces again to the south, Col. Sheppard and Lieut. Col. Jones again ordered them forward. The men set up a shout and moved forward as readily as they had moved backward a few minutes before. Some of Shelby's more venturesome men were along Walnut street, and, following somewhat the fashion at Donnybrook fair, whenever they saw a head fired at it. The 72d drove these men away, and pushed on up the hill to near Mt. Vernon street, where the men threw themselves into and behind the houses, behind fences, and into all sorts of shelter, and so the fight went on until dark. The Confederates held the college and the line of houses and fences west of it, with Collins' battery in the rear, near Mr. Worley's place. The college building, which the Federals had blunderingly left unguarded, and which the Confederates quickly seized, was a strong position, being of brick and surrounded on the east, south and west sides with strong palisades of stout logs, driven deep in the ground, and well pierced with port holes.

"When the night came on," says Col. Sheppard, "my men were placed in the line of buildings right west of the Baptist church, in the brick Hornbeak house, at the M. E. church South (then the arsenal), and in Fort No. 4, to the command of which I was assigned. In the night I had the howitzer in the fort, a 12-pounder, pepper the rascals in the palisade college building, 250 yards away. The moon shone beautifully and the Dutch lieutenant (Lient. Hoffman) made splendid practice. The secesh vacated it and at 1 a. m. I put a company in it. All night my boys, in squads, under careful officers, were crawling over the ground to the front, spying out the land, but daybreak showed only dead and wounded rebels before us. An hour later, with Gen. Brown's field-glass, I sat in a bastion and saw the long lines of the enemy working their way eastward from 'the goose-pond,' where they had withdrawn during the night. To only one idea did it seem reasonable to attribute this movement — that the attack was to be renewed from the east and north."

Quoting further from Col. Sheppard the following extract from the private letter before referred to will be found of interest: —

\* \* \* My regiment was only 238 [privates] strong in the fight. We lost 53 killed and wounded. The advance of the enemy from

Ozark was so rapid that the members of the regiment living in the country were cut off from town and were unable to join us. We have buried 51 of the enemy. About 80 of their wounded are here; they carried away a good many of their wounded in wagons, and of course numbers of their slightly wounded rode off their own horses. Nine prisoners, armed with Enfield rifles, were taken in one house by a squad of the 72d.

Bill Frazier was with them, and badly shot; he is now in the hospital. Lingow was also with them, and so exhausted that he lay down in one of the little houses in Dutchtown, and did not wake until morning. Then, supposing the rebels had possession of the college, he went in and was kindly received by Capt. Small, who sent the gentleman over to me. He is a lieutenant of artillery.

My men are by all looked upon as the men who saved the town, protected the immense accumulations of government stores for the Army of the Frontier, and preserved the communications of that army and the quiet of the whole Southwest. I doubt not that my gallant boys rendered triple more actual valuable service to the U. S. government than Gen. Fremont's entire army and magnificent Body Guard. We lack letter-writers, however, and he had them in abundance.

#### LOSS OF THE 72d E. M. M.

The total loss of the 72d E. M. M. in the battle of Springfield was 53, of which number 7 were killed or mortally wounded, 45 severely and slightly wounded, and one man reported missing. The following are the names, by companies: —

*Field and Staff.* — Maj. A. C. Graves, brigade commissary, mortally wounded; Maj. John Hornbeak, 72d E. M. M., slightly wounded.

*Company A, Capt. Jackson Ball commanding.* — Killed, 2d Lieut. David J. McCroskey; Private John N. Cox. Wounded, Corporal Elisha L. Elam and Privates Stephen Sink, John Davis, Nimrod P. Ginger, Aaron T. Bacon, and D. M. Wallace.

*Company B, Capt. R. K. Hart commanding.* — Wounded, Sergt. John H. Williams, in thigh; Privates Levi E. Grimmitt, in the ankle, and Jackson O. Hale, in leg.

*Company D, Lieut. Geo. S. Patterson commanding.* — Wounded, Sergt. John L. Rainey, in arm, mortally; Corporal J. W. Boren, in head, slightly; Privates Silas Dugger severely, W. J. McDaniel in hip, S. M. Gresham in shoulder, Thos. Wilson in foot, Elisha Painter in foot, W. R. Russell in face, H. C. McKee in hip, N. J. Dyer in hip, F. M. Chiping.

*Company E, Capt. Geo. A. Dillard commanding.* — Wounded, 1st

Lieut. W. F. Lane, leg broken (died); Corporals Hiram Vaughn in shoulder and John Hissey in arm; Privates Charles Crane in leg, severely, George W. Townlin in head, Clay Leslie in head, Robert P. Ellison in head, Josiah M. Cunningham in arm.

*Company F, Capt. Geo. T. Beal commanding.* — Wounded, Sergts. W. R. M. Campbell in head (died); P. G. Perkins in leg; Privates, W. H. O'Neal mortally, W. Braswell severely, Louis Payne in knee, J. M. O'Neal in hand and leg, W. W. Ward, J. A. Hampton, W. R. Norman, Baker Russell and W. C. McCroskey, all slightly.

*Company G, Lieut. Irwin W. Jenkins commanding.* — Wounded, Privates W. T. Noblett mortally, and Russell Stokes slightly.

*Company H, Capt. Vincent Cummings commanding.* — Wounded, Privates Absalom Wheeler and Henry Goodnight slightly.

*Company I, Capt. J. B. Perkins commanding.* — Killed, Sergt. S. Burling; wounded, Privates James Adams, John Watson, Joseph Hursh, John Mills; missing, D. M. Bedell.

#### NUMBER OF TROOPS AND LOSS ON EACH SIDE.

According to the official reports (cited by Col. Sheppard and others) the Federals had 1,566 men, all told, in the battle. This included convalescents and the men from the hospitals. The Confederate strength was not far from 2,000.

The Federal loss was 18 killed outright, some 12 mortally wounded, who within two months, died from wounds and disease combined. The wounded numbered about 100. The total killed and wounded on the Union side, including citizens, convalescents, and all was about 125.

The Confederate loss was much greater — how much cannot now be definitely ascertained. The *Missourian* newspaper, published January 17th, after the fight, said that 32 dead Confederates were picked up on the battle-field, “and those of their wounded who have since died will raise their loss in killed to over 40.” Dr. Melcher says that altogether he *knows* 80 Confederates were buried from first to last. The doctor further says that there were left in charge of four of Marmaduke's surgeons Confederate wounded to the number of 60, of whom only 28 were alive on January 31, showing that only the more dangerously wounded were left behind. Ex-Confederates say that all of their wounded that could ride away did so. Ten days after the battle Col. Sheppard says: “We have buried 51 of the enemy.”

The official records show that on the Federal side the 2d battalion

of the 14th M. S. M. lost two men killed — E. C. Vanbibber, regimental commissary, and Private S. H. Hyde, Company D — ten wounded, and one missing. The 3d M. S. M. lost one man killed, Simon McKissick, private Company B. James T. Harris, of Co. D, was wounded, and James Pennington and H. S. Rickets were taken prisoners. The 4th M. S. M. had two men killed — Michael Schmidt, private of Company C, and Reuben H. Parker, private of Company K. The 18th Iowa had six men killed outright, five mortally wounded and 42 severely and slightly wounded. Capt. Wm. R. Blue, of Company C, of the 18th, died on the 12th, and Capt. Joseph Van Meter, of Co. H, died on the 14th. Capt. John A. Landis, of Co. D, and 2d Lieut. A. B. Conaway, of Co. C, were severely wounded.

The Confederate officers killed were Major John Bowman, of Jeans' regiment; Captain Titsworth and Lieut. John Buffington, of Gordon's (Shelby's) regiment; Lieuts. McCoy and Steigall, of Jeans' regiment. (Col. Jeans was not in the fight, the regiment being led by Lieut. Col. Gilkey.)

#### INCIDENTS OF THE FIGHT.

Will Ridgely, a young lad of 16, had his gun and accouterments taken from him by Col. Sheppard, and was ordered out of the fight, but he mounted the colonel's horse, which he had been ordered to lead to the rear, and galloped off and served all day as orderly to the commander of the militia.

It is impossible to describe the part taken by Col. Marcus Boyd's 74th, for want of information on the subject. It is believed, however, that only three companies of the regiment participated in the fight — Capt. Redferan's Capt. Phillips' and Capt. Small's. Phillips company was in Fort No. 4, and Small's occupied the college building at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 9th, after the Confederates had evacuated. Col. Boyd himself was present and assisted in directing the movements of the troops, etc.

During the fight Col. Sheppard saw a Confederate officer riding a fine black horse. Calling to Will Gott, who had a Springfield rifle musket, Col. S. bade him try his hand as a sharpshooter. At the crack of the gun the horse fell.

It was reported that 27 dead Confederates were buried on Phelps' farm; 14 in the graveyard, and that 12 more died from their wounds in ten days after the fight.

It is said that Gen. Marmaduke came near being taken prisoner. He lingered in the rear on the morning of the 9th, and when, at about

9, he left Phelps' house, where he had slept, his command had nearly all ridden away and left him, and a company of King's 3d M. S. M. was "fooling around" unpleasantly near.

Some of the Confederate sympathizers in Springfield were greatly elated at the prospect of the capture of the town, until Col. Sheppard told them that turpentine and gunpowder had been distributed in such quantities that if the town were captured it would soon be a miniature Moscow. "I intend to fire my own store with my own hands," said the colonel.

Seven resident printers belonging to the enrolled militia, took part in the fight. Maj. Graves, of the *Journal*, was mortally wounded, and Corporal Boren, of the same paper, was slightly hurt. Capt. W. P. Davis, the veteran publisher, took an active part in the engagement. Four printers from the *Missourian* office participated.

The next day after the battle Col. Jas. W. Johnson, with the 26th E. M. M., from Polk county, came into town, and his arrival made the forces already in town feel more secure. The colonel was unable to get in on the 8th, not having time to get his men together.

When Captains Blue and Van Meter were shot down in the fight over the cannon, Surgeon Whitney was promptly with them. Capt. Blue, realizing that he had his death wound, and that his end was near, asked the surgeon to stay with him while he lived. Surgeon Whitney, seeing Post Chaplain Fred H. Wines near, excused himself to perform other duties, saying, "Here is the chaplain; he will stay with you;" but Wines, who was a very active man, and much interested in the battle, breathed but a short prayer for the dying officer, and then said: "Now, captain, put your trust in Jesus; *He* will stay with you always; *I* can't." And away went the chaplain into the fight.

Surgeon Whitney and Chaplain Wines were both very industriously engaged. When it was the hottest at Fort No. 4, at one angle stood Whitney, shouting, "Give them hell, boys! give them hell!" At another angle stood Wines, solemnly but encouragingly exclaiming, "Put your trust in Jesus, boys, and *aim low!*" At the same time the fighting parson was blazing away with his dragoon revolver, and doubtless aiming "low."

One gallant Confederate evidently considered himself sufficiently armored and fortified to capture Fort No. 4 by himself. He charged bravely up alone, till within about fifty yards of the fortification, when he suddenly turned and ran toward the rear. A bullet struck him and he fell in a singular heap. After the fight it was found that he had a large skillet or frying-pan under his clothes in front. When he

turned to run he seem to forget that his rear was unprotected. The fatal bullet went clear through his body and lodged in the frying-pan.

It is said that one Federal soldier, nominally a member of the 1st Iowa cavalry, was out on the picket line with Sergt. Garrison, of the 72d, deserted and went over to the Confederates, who greeted him with a great cheer. Apparently the information he gave caused the Confederates to move away from Fort No. 4 to the west.

#### CONFEDERATE MOVEMENTS AFTER THE FIGHT.

At 10 o'clock on the morning of the 9th, Marmaduke's command was well out on the wire road leading to Rolla, seeking to join forces with Col. Porter. At Sand Springs the advance of Porter was met and a halt was made. Here the prisoners were all paroled and sent back, and the united command began to retreat eastward by way of Marshfield and Hartville. At the latter place a strong Federal force, under Col. Fitz Henry Warren, of the 1st Iowa cavalry, was encountered, and a hard fight ensued on the 11th. Here Emmett McDonald and Col. John M. Wymer, of St. Louis, both were killed and Col. Joe Porter mortally wounded, dying afterward, a week or so, near Little Rock; Maj. George Kirtley, Capt. Chas. Turpin, Capt. Garrett, Capt. Duprey and Lieut. Royster, all Confederates, were either killed or mortally wounded. After this fight Marmaduke retreated rapidly into Arkansas.

The death of the brave and chivalrous Emmett McDonald was learned with regret in the Federal lines as well as in Confederate camps. A desperate fighter when fighting was to be done, he was as kind as a brother and as gentle as a woman when it was over. His kind offices for Federal wounded and prisoners, and his generous conduct regarding the body of Gen. Lyon, a fellow-hero, though an enemy, had won for him great respect among the Union troops, and the people of Greene county and Springfield, Union and Confederate, still admired him for his many heroic, generous qualities.

#### BURIAL OF THE FEDERAL DEAD.

On Sunday, January 11th, the bodies of the Federal dead were buried, pursuant to the following order from Gen. Brown:—

HEADQUARTERS S. W. DISTRICT OF MISSOURI, }  
SPRINGFIELD, Jan. 10, 1863. }

I. The general commanding is desirous that the noble dead who have fallen in defense of Springfield should receive, in their death, that honor which they have purchased with their lives. It is there-

fore ordered that the bodies of all officers and men who were killed in the battle of Springfield be buried on Sunday, the 11th inst., 2 p. m.

II. Col. Walter King is hereby appointed field marshal of the day, and will make the necessary arrangements for the funeral.

III. Two companies of infantry will be detailed as an escort, and will report to Col. King for orders.

IV. The procession will form at four at Fort No. 4, and move through the square and out North street in the following order: 1. Band. 2. Escort. 3. *The bodies of the dead.* 4. The horses ridden by the slain. 5. Chaplains. 6. Infantry. 7. Cavalry. 8. Mounted Officers. 9. Citizens on horseback. 10. Citizens in carriages. 11. Citizens on foot. Officers and soldiers not detailed on special duty, will join the procession; they will carry their arms.

By order of

BRIG. GEN. E. B. BROWN.

JAMES H. STEGER, Asst. Adj. General.

Besides the honors thus shown the Federal soldiers who fell at Springfield, the fine monument, costing \$5,000, now standing in the National Cemetery, was erected in their memory by Dr. T. J. Bailey, the well known old citizen of Springfield, whose name so frequently appears in these pages.

#### DEATH OF JUDGE HENDRICK.

On the 10th, two days after the battle, Hon. Littleberry Hendrick died at his residence in Springfield. He had been sick with a fever for some days, and it was thought that the excitement of the battle hastened his death. Such frequent mention has been made of Judge Hendrick in this volume that it is only necessary to state in summary that he was one of the oldest settlers of Springfield, one of the oldest and best lawyers of this section of the State, a prominent politician and public man, and a gentleman of unblemished moral character. At the time of his death he was circuit judge for this circuit.

#### CONGRATULATIONS.

Upon receipt of the news of the battle of Springfield, Gen. Curtis, then in command of Missouri, sent the following dispatch to Gen. Brown:

HEADQUARTERS, ETC., ST. LOUIS, 4 P. M. Jan. 12, 1863.

*To Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown:*—Dispatch of the 11th, *via* Sedalia, received. Your gallant and successful defense of Springfield has added to the glory of the 8th of January. The troops and the people of Springfield who participated in your efforts have given imperishable proof of their loyal devotion to our cause and country, and the State of Missouri will ever cherish your memory.

S. R. CURTIS, Major General.

## ARRIVAL OF REINFORCEMENTS.

The news of the Springfield fight spread rapidly, and soon the Federal commanders woke up to the importance of protecting their base of supplies. Gen. Herron himself came up in a few days and saw that all was safe and snug against future attacks. News of the battle reached the troops down in Arkansas on the 10th. The 2d brigade, 1st division of the Army of the Frontier, was at once set in motion for Springfield. This brigade was commanded by Col. Wm. F. Cloud,<sup>1</sup> of the 2d Kansas Cavalry, and was composed of that regiment, the 10th and 13th Kansas, and Rabb's 2d Indiana Battery. The brigade started from near Elm Springs on the 10th and by a hard forced march reach Springfield on the 13th. The march from Cassville was made without stopping to feed the horses but once. The 7th cavalry, M. S. M., Col. John F. Philips commanding, joined Col. Cloud at Cassville and came on with the advance.

## THE JANUARY TERM OF THE CIRCUIT COURT, 1863.

No sooner had the smoke of battle and the roar of cannon died away at Springfield than the civil law came into dominion again so far as regarded the civil rights of the people. The circuit court for the 14th circuit convened at Springfield on the fourth Monday in January. Hon. John C. Price, judge of the circuit on the west (the 13th), presided in the room of Judge Hendrick, who had died on the 10th. M. J. Hubble was the clerk; John A. Mack was prosecuting attorney, and Capt. T. A. Reed was sheriff. Resolutions of respect for the memory of Judge Hendrick were adopted by the bar, J. S. Waddill, presiding, and spread upon the records, and then the court proceeded to business. Geo. W. Randolph acted by appointment as circuit attorney.

At this term of court a number of cases growing out of the war were disposed of. During the Confederate occupancy of Greene county many of the Union citizens had their property taken by the Confederates, some of whom were also citizens of this county and owned property. Certain other Unionists were arrested by the Greene county Confederates who of course were only acting in obedience to the orders of their superior officers. When the Confederate army left, the Greene county members under Campbell, Lotspeich, and others, left with it, and after the Federal authority was restored suit

---

<sup>1</sup> Republican candidate for Congress in this district in 1882.

was instituted against them by some of the Unionists living here whom they had arrested or whose property they had taken for military purposes. As personal service could not be had, notice of these suits was given by publication in the newspapers, which of course the defendants never saw, until long after judgment had been rendered by default and execution issued and served and their property levied on and sold.

Among other suits disposed of at this term of court were the cases of "*Sidney Ingram v. John S. Blackman and Wm. Wallace Blackman*," wherein the defendants were charged with "wrongfully and feloniously stealing, taking, and carrying away 35 head of hogs, by which the plaintiff says he is damaged in the sum of four hundred dollars," the case of "*John S. Colman v. L. A. Campbell and Geo. M. Jones*," for the sum of \$405, "caused by the taking and carrying away by the defendants of certain goods and merchandise, the property of plaintiff, without leave and against his will;" the case of *Warham McElhany v. Wm. D. Hendrick*, for "taking and carrying away nine hogs, of the value of \$200." From time to time other judgments were rendered against Confederate soldiers "by default," and afterwards trouble arose.

The Confederates always claimed that these proceedings against them were unjust and unfair, inasmuch as they were carried on during their absence, when they were prevented from appearing in their own defense and that when executions were levied on their property it was sold ridiculously low, and without regard to propriety. But the plaintiffs replied that they were not bound to await the pleasure of the defendants to bring their suits; that they, the plaintiffs, had been wronged and were not bound to submit without redress; that the defendants had no right to be in the Confederate army, away from their homes, and still less right to go about taking the property of loyal men and harassing them by arrests and imprisonments. After the war all prosecutions growing out of the military acts of either army were dismissed and forever barred by a special act of the Legislature.

#### UP TO THE SPRING OF 1863.

About the middle of February, Col. Benj. Crabb, of the 19th Iowa Infantry, was relieved from the command of the post at Springfield, and was succeeded by Col. Thomas M. Bowen,<sup>1</sup> of the 13th Kansas.

---

<sup>1</sup> At present one of the United States Senators from Colorado.

Col. Bowen's administration did not give general satisfaction. His men were too fond of foraging, and he seemed unable or unwilling to control them.

A few cases of small-pox prevailed in the hospitals at Springfield during this winter, and in February a citizen, Wm. A. Peacher, died of this disease. Other citizens were attacked, but the contagion was not suffered to spread generally.

In February and March the Army of the Frontier was scattered over Southwest Missouri. Gen. Blunt's command of Kansas troops principally was stationed in Lawrence county. The wide distribution of troops was made necessary on account of the necessity for and great scarcity of forage. How the corn and hay and fodder of the farmers suffered! How the cattle and hogs, not to mention the turkeys and chickens, suffered and perished, too! Citizens from Christian county reported to the commander at Springfield that the Federal soldiers were exterminating the hogs in that county, killing them where they could find them, and carrying them off, contrary to orders. There was no excuse for this lawlessness. Uncle Sam fed his soldiers well in this quarter, and the people had no right to expect that they would be plundered by the troops sent to protect them.

By the 1st of March the 8th Missouri Cavalry Volunteers, largely composed of Greene county men, was stationed on Finley, about 30 miles from Springfield. The scarcity of forage and the continued hard scouting required of the men had reduced the number of horses in the regiment to an average of 25 to the company. There was great complaint of the want of discipline in the command. Col. Geiger was absent from the regiment, in command of the second brigade of Heron's division. Lieut. Col. Baldwin was under arrest for having some Confederate prisoners (who had violated their paroles) taken out and shot without a trial. Maj. Lisenby was at Springfield the greater portion of the time, and the regiment was commanded by Maj. Rich.

The commanders of the posts in this quarter of the State often sent long forage trains up northward as far sometimes as into Pettis county. The chief forage-master at Springfield was Joseph Gott, still a resident of Springfield. He made several trips and never lost a train. About the middle of February, however, a forage train belonging to the 8th M. S. M., then stationed in Newton county was captured by a scouting party of Confederates (supposed to be under Standwaite and Jackman) and some of the guards killed. A force of cavalry was sent out

from Springfield to assist in the capture of the Confederates, but returned without accomplishing anything.

Some time in February, Alf. Bolen, a desperate guerilla and bushwacker, was killed across in Boone county, Ark., by an officer of an Iowa regiment, who, disguised as a Confederate, had induced Bolen to come into a house to get his breakfast. While the guerilla was eating, the officer crushed in his skull with the colter of a plow. Bolen was a terror to the Union citizens of the southern part of Greene county, as well as those of all Christian, Stone and Taney. He had killed many a man, and the Confederates detested him almost as severely as the Unionists. Among his victims was an old man, 70 years of age, named Budd, whose ears he cut off before he finished him with a revolver. This murder was committed in the fall of 1861.

There were hard times among the people of this county, and indeed of all Southwest Missouri in these days. The Confederate sympathizers were preyed upon by those among the Federal soldiers that were vicious and unprincipled, and the lot of the Union families was but little better. Persons who had hitherto struggled bravely to help themselves now gave up in despair and desperation, and daily gangs of women and children concentrated in the little towns and at the military posts, looking for bread which they could find no longer in their own desolated homes. Many of the men had enlisted in the Federal army — in the 24th Missouri, in the 8th Mo. Cavalry, the 6th Mo., the 1st Arkansas, the 14th M. S. M., which regiments were chiefly recruited here, and hundreds were in the Enrolled Militia, and many of the families of these men were in absolute want, for the Federal government had not paid its soldiers in this quarter for months, and no money could be obtained from their natural protectors or earned honorably. The families of the poor Confederate soldiers were of course in wretched plight. The result may be imagined. Hundreds of female refugees swarmed about Springfield and other posts of importance and became abandoned and depraved. Vice and immorality of all sorts prevailed.

Homeless wanderers went strolling about begging for food and clothing and shelter. If the weather had been severe there would have been the most intense suffering. But He who tempers the wind to the shorn lamb moderated the chilling blasts that ordinarily in winter sweep across the Ozarks to gentle breezes, and enabled many wretched people to pass the night in the open air without perishing. The winter of 1863 was exceptionally mild and pleasant.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE 6TH PROVISIONAL REGIMENT, E. M. M.

In February, 1863, the organization of the provisional regiments of militia was begun in this State. It was believed that the crisis calling for the *general* arming of the people of the State had passed away, and it was decided by Governor Gamble to commence the organization in the various military districts of a *picked* force of men, to be detailed from the enrolled militia for permanent service, and to consist of those who could the most easily be spared from their ordinary avocations.

In this military district (the 4th) two regiments of provisional militia were formed, the 6th and 7th, each regiment consisting of twelve companies, and organized as a regiment of cavalry. The colonel, lieutenant colonel, three majors, the adjutant, and other officers of the 6th regiment were mainly from this county, as were three of the companies, as follows:—

First Colonel, Henry Sheppard, formerly of the 72d E. M. M., commissioned April 1, 1863; resigned the following October. Second colonel, F. S. Jones, commissioned October 5, 1863, resigned January 22, 1864. Majors, John Hornbeak, John Small, R. K. Hart. Adjutant, J. W. D. L. F. Mack. Quartermaster, W. P. Davis. Assistant Surgeon Philip M. Slaughter.

*Company A.*—This company was detailed from the 74th E. M. M., Col. Marcus Boyd's regiment. Its officers were: 1st captain, John Small, promoted to major, Oct. 5, 1863. 2d captain, R. M. Hayter, commissioned Oct. 26, 1863. First, 1st Lieut., Isaac P. Julian; 2d, Lazarus J. Phillips; 3d, Samuel Harshbarger. 1st Second Lieut., Lazarus J. Phillips; 2d, Samuel Harshbarger; 3d, Preston Gilmore.

*Company E.*—This company was detailed from the 72d E. M. M. All the officers were commissioned April 15, 1863. Captain, Saml. W. Headlee; 1st Lieut., Bryant Winfield; 2d Lieut., Saml. B. Rainey.

*Company H.*—This company was detailed from the 72d. Some of its members were from Christian county. Roswell K. Hart was the first captain; Wm. McCullah, second captain, Isaac W. Faught, 1st Lieut.; O. P. Cates, 1st Second Lieut.; John A. Gideon, 2d Second Lieut.

## KILLING OF WILL WRIGHT FULBRIGHT.

In the month of May of this year, a young man known as Will Wright Fulbright, a member of the well known family of Fulbrights,

of this county, was killed in the southeast part of the county. Young Fulbright was a Confederate soldier, belonging to Marmaduke's army, then in northern Arkansas. He was about 21 years of age.

With the putting out of the leaves in the spring of this year, a favorite pastime of the Confederate boys was to make raids up into Missouri and visit their old homes. Sometimes these raids were bloodless; sometimes they were not. Young Fulbright called about him a dozen or so of his companions, three of whom are said to have been Will Merritt, "Buck" Abernathy and — Brashears, and induced them to accompany him on a raid into Greene county. What the object of this raid was has been variously stated. The party reached the county in safety and went into camp somewhere down on the James. A Union citizen discovered them and reported their presence to the enrolled militia of the neighborhood, a squad of whom was soon organized and in search of the raiders. Coming upon them suddenly the militia soon routed them, and in the melee Fulbright was shot and killed. The militia reported that he was shot while running away, and only after he had been repeatedly commanded to halt.

Some of Mr. Fulbright's relatives claim that at the time he was killed, Will Wright was on his way to Springfield, to procure medicine as he was then, or had been, sick. That his comrades were those who had volunteered to go with him to protect him, and that the party did not intent to make "a raid," as the term was commonly understood. They further allege that he was wantonly shot down in cold blood after he had surrendered. Both versions of the affair are represented as having been obtained from members of the militia who were present! The reader may believe whichever version he can.

#### NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1863.

At the general election for 1863, in Missouri, but two tickets were voted for, both claiming to be "Union." One ticket, headed by Barton Bates, W. V. N. Bay, and J. D. S. Dryden, for supreme judges, was called the conservative ticket, the other headed by H. A. Clover, Arnold Krekel, and David Wagner was denominated the "radical" or "charcoal" ticket. The latter was supported by all of the immediate emancipationists in the State.

There being large numbers of the military under arms in the State,

apprehension was felt that in many quarters they would attempt to influence the election by the intimidation of voters, etc. To prevent any action of this kind being taken, the commander of the department in which Missouri was situated, Maj. Gen. Schofield, whose headquarters were then at St. Louis, promulgated the following order: —

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, }  
ST. LOUIS, MO., September 28, 1863. }

*General orders No. 101.*

The right of the people to peaceably assemble for all lawful purposes, and the right to freely express their will at the polls according to law, are essential in civil liberty.

No interference with these rights, either by violence, threats, intimidation, or otherwise will be tolerated.

Any commissioned officer who shall incite or encourage any interference with any lawful assemblage of the people, or who shall fail to do his utmost to prevent such interference, shall be dismissed the service; and any officer, soldier or civilian, who shall, by violence, threats or otherwise actually interfere with any such lawful assemblage of the people, shall be punished by imprisonment or otherwise, at the discretion of a court martial or military commission.

Any officer, soldier, civilian, who shall attempt to intimidate any qualified voter in the exercise of his right to vote, or who shall attempt to prevent any qualified voter, from going to the polls or voting, shall be punished by imprisonment or otherwise, at the discretion of a court martial or military commission.

Special attention is called to the 5th article of war, which will be applied to commissioned officers of Missouri militia not in active service, as well as to officers and soldiers in actual service.

By command of

MAJ. GEN. SCHOFIELD

C. W. MARSH, Assistant Adjutant General.

In this county there were to be voted for a judge of the circuit court and of the court of probate and common pleas. For the former John S. Waddill (conservative), J. W. D. L. F. Mack (radical), and J. R. Cox were candidates, and for the latter John A. Mack (radical) and E. Headlee (conservative). The following is an abstract of the official vote of the county, including that of the Greene county men in Company E, 6th provisional regiment, and three companies of the 24th Mo. infantry. Returns from other military companies were rejected for irregularities, etc.: —

## ABSTRACT OF THE VOTE AT THE NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1863.

TOWNSHIPS OR MILITARY COMPANIES.	SUPREME JUDGES.						JUDGE OF CIRCUIT COURT.			PROBATE JUDGE.	
	Bates.	Bay.	Dryden.	Clover.	Krekel.	Wagner.	Waddill.	Mack.	Coz.	Mack.	Headlee.
Campbell Tp., 1st Precinct.....	172	172	172	178	178	178	159	116	44	88	142
Campbell Tp., 2d Precinct.....	70	70	70	119	119	119	62	92	21	74	45
Center.....	16	14	16	11	11	11	16	12	.....	3	17
Boone.....	10	10	10	26	26	26	18	3	12	2	25
Pond Creek.....	.....	.....	.....	23	23	23	.....	.....	23	17	.....
Cass.....	13	13	13	49	49	49	16	5	44	40	15
Wilson.....	3	3	3	10	10	10	3	11	.....	6	3
Robberson.....	5	5	.....	42	42	42	9	39	.....	35	15
Taylor.....	1	.....	1	34	34	34	1	34	.....	34	.....
Jackson.....	48	48	48	48	48	48	57	42	1	38	46
Company E, 6th Prov., E. M. M.	14	13	13	12	11	12	15	10	.....	7	16
Company A, 24th Mo. Infantry..	.....	.....	.....	55	55	55	.....	43	.....	52	.....
Company I, 24th Mo. Infantry..	.....	.....	.....	39	39	39	.....	35	.....	.....	.....
Company D, 24th Mo. Infantry..	1	1	1	16	16	16	3	6	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	353	349	347	662	661	662	353	448	145	396	324

## CHAPTER XIII.

## FROM 1864 TO THE CLOSE OF THE CIVIL WAR.

1864. — Miscellaneous County Court Proceedings — Organization of Federal Troops at Springfield — Historical Sketches of Batteries H, I, and K, 2d Missouri Artillery — The 2d Arkansas — Flag Presentation — Addresses of Misses Mohizer and Phelps and Replies of Cols. Phelps and Cameron — The 16th Missouri Cavalry — Number of Men and in What Regiments in the Federal Service from Greene County, January 1 — Guerilla Raids Through the County — Killing of Joseph Cooper by Bill Anderson's Band — The Federal Raids and Jay-Hawkers — Murders and Misdeeds of All Sorts — O, War! War! — Murder of James M. Thompson — The Union League — Gen. Sanborn's Administration — The Political Canvass of 1864 — "Bloody-Bones" Kelso — His Election to Congress — The November Election — "Come on with Your Draft" — Other Events of 1864 — Time of the Price Raid, etc. 1865. — Miscellaneous — "Richmond Has Fallen!" — The War Over — Tragedies, Murders, etc. — Military Executions During the War — The Case of the Confederate Lieutenant Brownlee.

## 1864 — MISCELLANEOUS COUNTY COURT PROCEEDINGS.

The following proceedings of the county court, and the acts of other public officials during the year 1864, have been derived from Mr. A. F. Ingram's "Chronology," published in the *Patriot-Advertiser* in the spring of 1878.

January 4 — R. A. C. Mack was appointed county clerk, *vice* W. P. Davis, resigned. — J. W. D. L. F. Mack was appointed temporary county attorney. — The collector and treasurer were authorized to receive Union military bonds for county revenue, and for principal and interest on road, canal, and school bonds.

January 6. — Mrs. Fairchilds was allowed \$15 by the county court for finding, in Stone county, and preserving, the records of the circuit court of this county. — J. W. Mack was appointed deputy county clerk.

April 4. — Benj. Kite took his seat as a county justice, *vice* J. W. Gray, and was made presiding justice until the next general election.

April 5. — T. A. Reed, collector of the revenue for 1861, entered on a final settlement, and was indebted in the sum of \$16,909.64, and credited \$15,409.64.

April 14. — R. A. C. Mack was appointed, by the county court, local military agent for the county for one year, to collect claims for widows, orphans and disabled soldiers of Missouri in the service of the United States; said Mack to be paid \$150, and give bond in the sum of \$500.

May 27. — A county tax of 40 cents on the \$100 was levied for current expense, and a poll tax of \$2 for years 1862-'3.

July 18. — A. M. Julian, collector, receipted for tax books of 1862-3, amounting to \$12,406.60, no taxes having heretofore been levied and collected for these years.

August 1. — The Assessor's books for 1862-3, made this year, showed 3,677 names.

August 16. — A special term of the county court met for the purpose of considering the propriety of levying and raising a bounty for encouraging soldiers to enlist in the United States service, but owing to the financial condition of the county, nothing was done.

November 28. — James Abbott, treasurer elect, not being a free holder, and therefore ineligible, A. F. Ingram was appointed treasurer for two years, by the county court. Mr. Ingram's bond was fixed at \$80,000.

#### ORGANIZATION OF FEDERAL TROOPS AT SPRINGFIELD.

During the winter of 1863-4 a number of companies and regiments for the Federal service were organized at Springfield, and many of their members were from this county. By this time the able-bodied men of the county had learned that they might expect to be in active service the greater portion of time, if they remained at their homes,

as militia men, and that it were as well that they entered the regular U. S. service at once and for good. There was no real peace to be found at home unless it was fought for! The Confederate sympathizers were few, but were full of trouble, and even many of them entered the U. S. service as a choice of evils.

#### SECOND MISSOURI ARTILLERY.

Three batteries of the 2d Missouri Artillery Regiment were among the military organizations perfected at Springfield during this period. They became known as Batteries H, I, and K, and were commanded respectively at the first by Capt. W. C. Montgomery, Capt. S. H. Julian, and Capt. W. P. Davis. Montgomery and Julian commanded their batteries through the war; Davis died, and was succeeded by Ephraim Confare, who resigned in June, 1864, and then Edward S. Rowland became captain. Brief histories of these batteries, composed as they were partly of Greene county men, may not be regarded as inappropriate in this volume.

*Battery H* was organized as a company of heavy artillery, at Springfield, December 4, 1863, under command of Captain W. C. Montgomery. Left February 3, 1864, and proceeded *via* Rolla and St. Louis to New Madrid, Missouri. April 27, 1864, it was ordered to Cape Girardeau, Missouri. Remained there until May 3, 1864, when it was ordered to St. Louis, Missouri, to be equipped as a battery of field artillery, arriving at St. Louis, Missouri, May 8, 1864, where it remained until September 21, 1864, when it was ordered to Pilot Knob, Missouri. Was in the battle at that place September 26 and 27, 1864. Lost traveling forge, battery wagon, baggage wagon, eighteen mules and twelve horses; then abandoned caissons and camp property, and marched to Leesburg, on the Pacific Railroad, distance, seventy-five miles. Was in the engagement at that place, September 30, 1864; marched from Leesburg October 5, 1864, to Rolla, Missouri; from there with General McNeil's command to Jefferson City, Missouri. October 8 was ordered with a division of cavalry in pursuit of General Price. Was engaged during several days with the enemy at Russellville, California and Boonville, Missouri. October 17 marched on to Lexington, Missouri, and then towards Independence, Missouri. In the suburbs of that city came up with the enemy, took position, fired about twelve rounds, when the enemy retreated. The same night left with General McNeil's command, on the Little Santa Fe road. Was engaged in the battle of the Big Blue. After the

enemy marched towards Fort Scott, Kansas, in pursuit, was engaged at Marais-des-Cygnés and Osage river, then went into Fort Scott, Kansas, for rations and forage. October 27, one section of the battery, under command of Lieutenant Smiley, marched with General Sanborn's brigade to Newtonia, Missouri, and was engaged with the enemy at that place. The remaining section, under command of Captain Montgomery, returned to Warrensburg, Missouri—distance, ninety-three miles—as part of an escort to prisoners and other captured property. From Warrensburg it was ordered to St. Louis, Missouri; Lieutenant Smiley's section joining it at that point. Battery marched, during the whole raid of Price into Missouri, about twelve hundred miles, and expended seventeen hundred rounds of ammunition. Loss, four men killed, ten captured, three missing and six wounded; twenty-five horses killed and fifteen captured.

January 1, 1865, this company was in winter quarters at Franklin, Missouri, where it remained until June 11, when, in accordance with instructions from the headquarters of the army, it was mounted and equipped as cavalry, and, with other batteries of the regiment, ordered to Omaha, Nebraska, where it arrived June 20, leaving that point July 1, 1865, as a portion of the right column, Powder river Indian expedition. During the different engagements on Powder river with the Indians, this company lost three men killed. Company returned to St. Louis November 11, and was mustered out of service November 20, 1865.

*Battery I* was organized at Springfield, December 28, 1863, as a company of heavy artillery. Left Springfield February 3, 1864, and proceeded to New Madrid, Missouri, *via* Rolla and St. Louis. Was stationed at that place until June 9, when it was ordered to St. Louis, to be equipped as a light battery. Remained at St. Louis until October 4, 1864, when it was ordered to Franklin, Missouri, and attached to Brigadier General Pike's division, E. M. M.; from that point left for Washington and Hermann, arriving there October 25, 1864. On the 9th of November, 1864, the battery was ordered to St. Louis, and then to Paducah, Kentucky. Left that place November 27, 1864, and was attached to Major General Smith's division, 16th Army Corps.

While on a scout in Osceola county, Ark., April 7, 1864, a detachment of this battery under Lieut. Lazarus J. Phillips, was surrounded and surprised by a stronger force of Confederates. A hot fight resulted, in which Lieut. Phillips, Sergt. Hanley, and five privates of this battery were killed, but the Confederates were defeated with a

severer loss. Lieut. Phillips' detachment was making this scout on foot at the time, and was surrounded in a swamp.

In December the battery was ordered to Tennessee. It guarded the rear of the army when it fell back from Franklin to Nashville. At the battle of Nashville, December 15-17, 1864, it was actively engaged the last two days, during which it fired 22,000 pounds of ammunition; lost five men wounded, ten horses killed, and had every gun struck repeatedly. It followed Hood to the Tennessee river, and was stationed at Eastport for a time.

January 1st, 1865, this company was stationed at Johnsonville, Tennessee, doing garrison duty until the latter part of June, when it was ordered to St. Louis, and was mustered out of service August 23, 1865.

*Battery K* was organized at Springfield, January 14, 1864, as a company of heavy artillery. February 3, 1864, it proceeded to New Madrid, Missouri, where it remained until May 7, when it was ordered to Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and then, May 10, to St. Louis, Missouri, to be equipped as a battery of light artillery. Remained at St. Louis until October 11, 1864, when it embarked on the steamer *Stephen Decatur*, and proceeded to Jefferson City, Missouri, and from there, October 19, *via* Pacific Railroad, to Lamine bridge, where it was stationed until November 15, 1864, when it was ordered to Franklin, Missouri, to go into winter quarters.

January 1st, 1865, this company was in winter quarters at Franklin, Missouri, where it remained until June 11th, 1865, when it was mounted and equipped as cavalry, and, with other batteries of the regiment, was ordered to Omaha, Nebraska territory, where it arrived June 20th, and left July 1st as a portion of the right column, Powder river Indian expedition. September 1st and 5th this company lost five men, killed by the Indians on Powder river. Company returned to St. Louis, Missouri, November 11th, and was mustered out of service November 25, 1865.

#### THE SECOND ARKANSAS CAVALRY.

The organization of this regiment was completed at Springfield in March, 1864, having been recruited the previous winter and fall, at Springfield, Cassville, and other points in the Southwest. A citizen of Greene, Col. John E. Phelps (afterward brevet brigadier general), a son of Hon. John S. Phelps, who had seen service almost constantly since the battle of Wilson's Creek, was commissioned colonel of the regiment March 18th. Other Greene county men in the 2d Arkansas

were Pleasant G. Potter, regimental commissary, and the following members of Company A: Wm. D. Moore, 2d lieutenant; privates, James M. Beall, Wm. McElhany, John Mills, James M. Mills, and Anthony Myers. Company E, privates, Peyton Gwinn and Samuel Gwinn. Company F, Private John F. G. Cleburne. Company M, Capt. G. W. Moore, 2d lieutenant, James P. Philips, Sergt. Geo. W. Moore, Private Rufus Alredge. Sutler, J. L. French. The 2d Arkansas was of course mainly composed of loyal Arkansans, who had either escaped the Confederate conscription laws or deserted the Confederate army. Their homes were chiefly in Northwestern Arkansas, and they were known as "Mountain Feds," or "Boomers." The regiment was engaged in many severe skirmishes in Arkansas, and all of the important battles of Price's raid, and was finally mustered out of service August 20, 1865.

#### SWORD AND FLAG PRESENTATION.

Just before the 2d Arkansas left Springfield for "the front," the ladies of the city, through Miss Mohizer, presented Col. John E. Phelps with an elegant sword. At the same time Miss Mary Phelps, (now Mrs. Montgomery) for her mother — who was also the mother of the colonel of the regiment — presented the regiment with a beautiful standard, now preserved in the capital at Little Rock.

The addresses of the ladies and the responses of the officers on this occasion are deemed worthy of publication, and are herewith given.

#### ADDRESS OF MISS MOHIZER.

My friends, we meet to-day to perform a duty that is unusually pleasant, being nothing less than the rendering honor to one who especially deserves it.

I need not speak of the bravery or patriotism of Col. Phelps; they are too well known to all present to need comment or encomium from me. He is one of those whom all true men know how to honor. One who embodied his principle in his life; who does not consider himself too good to die, if necessary, in defence of a government under whose protection he has obtained all that he has of good, and which he loves with an undying affection. One who is fighting, not for opinions, but principles: not for abolition or slavery — not for the black race or the white — not for union or disunion — but for *the rights of man*. Such a man is Col. Phelps, and *as such* I tender this sword to his acceptance, in the name of the ladies of Springfield. May it never be drawn from its scabbard save in the cause of truth and right, and its blade be always as free from the breath of dishonor as now.

## COL. PHELPS' REPLY.

Miss, I accept the present, and return my respectful thanks to the ladies for the honor conferred upon me. I cannot find words to express my feelings on this occasion. It is an event in one's life that can never be forgotten. I am made the recipient of a tribute paid only by a grateful community to eminent men for the greatest services. The ladies of Springfield, the pride and ornament of my home, bestow the same mark upon me, and you condescend to present the rich testimonial to make the honor greater still. I am and will ever be proud of the favor received, but whether I should not bow under its weight, I do not know. Methinks, however, that it is a mark of those ladies' and your friendship, and encouragement to those deeds which it is generally meant to reward. As such only could I accept it, under promise that this sword, drawn in defence of a distracted country, shall never be sheathed until Union is restored and peace once more reigns supreme over all the States, when each fireside is again made happy by the return of all of us to our homes, or the consolation that we have fallen in defence of a noble cause. Once more, ladies and Miss, I thank you.

## ADDRESS OF MISS MARY PHELPS.

Officers and men of the 2d Arkansas Cavalry, in the name of my mother, I present you with this banner of liberty. Some restless, deluded spirits, blindly seeking for what they call their rights in robbing you, have made it necessary for you to defend your homes and families. When you look on this beautiful banner, and see the eagle and thirteen stars, remember it as an emblem for which our forefathers fought — remember the constitution which they made — press it to your bosoms, and raise your hearts to the great God above, and beg His assistance in its defence.

This beautiful country is now torn by strife and discord, but you brave men have volunteered your services, nay, even your lives, in her defence; you nobly stand forth to fight and die for her. Our country is now reeking with the blood of many of her most gallant sons; but, ah! she is not dead; though trampled and bleeding, she raises her drooping head and calls on you, brave men, to rally round her banner and avenge her fallen sons.

Take this emblem of liberty, bear it high and teach the traitor to tremble and cower at its sight. Ever keep it as a sign of protection to the widow, the orphan and the grey-haired father.

"To your homes you never may return,  
Ne'r press again your loved one in your arms;  
O'er your lone graves our faithful hearts will yearn,  
Then cheer up, boys, cheer up,  
Such death hath no alarms."

Go forth, and remember the dear ones at home will watch and pray. Let "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable," ever be your motto.

## LIEUT. COL. CAMERON'S REPLY.

On behalf of my Colonel, I thank your mother for this pretty and appropriate present — this priceless product of that love which is purely patriotic and maternal. My language is utterly inadequate to a faithful expression of the gratitude due from the recipient of this most legitimate offering of that most exalted sentiment; but, on his behalf, I accept it with obligations stronger even than those imposed upon the Spartan boys. On behalf of his subaltern officers I thank her for the interest she is taking in the present success of his regiment — for the high hopes which she entertains of its future, and for his noble character and exemplary deportment. We will vie with each other in practicing his many manly virtues, and in supporting him in the enforcement of that thorough and exact discipline by which he may, ere long, fully realize her most fond anticipations. On behalf of the enlisted men, I further thank her for the generous liberality with which she has, in very many instances, provided for their distressed and destitute families, for the untiring energy which has marked her continued labors in favor of the sick and wounded, and for her encouraging sympathy by which many unfortunate soldiers have been sustained and comforted; and on their behalf I pledge her their gratitude, and a more cheerful submission to the vicissitudes of the service in which they are employed, they will, whenever opportunity offers, more than redeem the obligations imposed by this ceremony. Should dangers ever threaten this beautiful standard, the memories of this hour, having become the memories of the past, will exert a stirring power in making valiant men.

We will remember, how of yore  
Our fathers did this ensign bear.  
They did create, we *must* restore.  
Like them, we *must* endure and dare.

On behalf of my country, I thank your mother for her self-sacrificing devotion to its service — exemplified by her quiet and uncomplaining submission to the many and great sacrifices which she has been required to make. First, in separating from many with whom she had been associated for years on terms of intimate friendship, and in yielding up the accumulations of a life of industry and frugality to the enemies of good government. And finally in sacrificing to the hazard of war, not only a husband whose superior wisdom and experience, as well as his gallant services in the field, were of incalculable value to the government, but, also, an only son, whose military career will yet adorn a page in American history.

## THE 16TH MISSOURI CAVALRY.

In August of this year the 6th Provisional regiment of militia was changed by order of the commander-in-chief to the 16th regiment of cavalry, Missouri Volunteers. As many of the members of this regiment were from Greene county, and still live here, a brief sketch of

its operations may not be altogether void of interest. Its colonel was John F. McMahan; lieutenant-col., Roswell K. Hart, and its last three majors were John B. Waddill, John Small, and James L. Rush. The following brief history of this regiment is by Maj. John B. Waddill:—

The regiment, composed of twelve companies, with an aggregate of more than eleven hundred men, was mustered into the United States service in August, 1864, to date back to November 1, 1863, Lieutenant Colonel John F. McMahan commanding, afterwards promoted to colonel. The various companies were stationed in Greene, Christian, Ozark, Douglas, Webster, Laclede and Texas counties, doing much to restore quiet to the country and exterminate bushwhackers.

In the latter part of 1864 this regiment composed a part of Brevet Major-General Sanborn's command, and participated in the pursuit of General Price, and bore an honorable part in every engagement from Jefferson City until the enemy was driven from the State; being in the advance at Boonville, on the extreme right of the advance at Independence, and also at the battle of the Big Blue, where it made a brilliant saber charge upon an overwhelming number of the enemy, at that time falling back from Westport.

After the enemy was expelled from the State, the regiment again returned to the District of Southwest Missouri, and was judiciously distributed among the counties above named, for the purpose of suppressing lawlessness and preserving order. Company K, in Texas county, was very valuable to that section of country, operating against the marauders then infesting the Rolla district and the line of communication between Rolla and Springfield, killing some forty-five of the most desperate outlaws and driving out the balance. The entire regiment was mustered out of service June 30, 1865.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. WADDILL.

Late Major 16th Regiment Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers.

The 7th Provisional Regiment became the 15th Mo. Cavalry, Col. John D. Allen commanding.

#### NUMBER OF MEN IN THE FEDERAL SERVICE.

By the 1st of January, 1864, there had enlisted from Greene county, in the Missouri volunteer regiments of the Federal army, 840 men. In the Missouri State Militia there had enlisted 406 men. In regiments from other States, 141 men, making the total number of men from this county, who had joined the regular Federal service up to that date, 1,387. These men had joined the regiments named below to the number given.

## VOLUNTEER REGIMENTS.

<i>Regiment.</i>	<i>No. Enlisted.</i>	<i>Regiment.</i>	<i>No. Enlisted.</i>
2d Missouri Infantry.....	4	2d Missouri Artillery.....	199
15th Missouri Infantry.....	2	1st Missouri Cavalry.....	15
17th Missouri Infantry.....	1	2d Missouri Cavalry.....	3
24th Missouri Infantry.....	145	6th Missouri Cavalry.....	16
27th Missouri Infantry.....	36	8th Missouri Cavalry.....	306
1st Missouri Artillery.....	3	11th Missouri Cavalry.....	110

## MISSOURI STATE MILITIA.

<i>Regiment.</i>	<i>No. Enlisted.</i>	<i>Regiment.</i>	<i>No. Enlisted.</i>
4th Cavalry, M. S. M. ....	3	8th Cavalry M. S. M.....	3
14th Cavalry, M. S. M.....	400		

## REGIMENTS FROM OTHER STATES.

<i>Regiment.</i>	<i>No. Enlisted.</i>	<i>Regiment.</i>	<i>No. Enlisted.</i>
In Illinois Regiments.....	13	In Iowa Regiment.....	1
In Kansas Regiments.....	26	In Arkansas Regiments.....	101

## GUERILLA RAIDS THROUGH THE COUNTY.

During the year 1863 roving bands of Confederate guerillas passed through the county from time to time, but did no serious damage to life and property. In this year, 1864, however, some of these gangs did grievous mischief. Houses were plundered, and two or three burned and there were a few tragedies. In June two Federal soldiers, belonging to the infantry, were killed on the wire road not far from the Wilson's Creek battle ground. They were sick or foot sore and had straggled behind from their command, which had been engaged in guarding a train from Cassville to Springfield. It seemed that they had been taken out into the woods and shot, and one of the bodies had a heavy bruise on the temple, causing one of the eyes to start from its socket. Their boots were taken from their feet. As some of Col. Sid. Jackman's men were known to be in the neighborhood at the time, it was supposed that they had killed these men.

## KILLING OF JOSEPH COOPER.

In the early spring Bill Anderson's band of guerillas passed through the northwest part of this county on its way from Texas (where it had wintered), to the counties along the Missouri river. Anderson, as is generally known, was one of the most bloody villains the war produced—and it produced a great many. He asked no quarter and he gave none. He was never known to spare but one Federal soldier or ex-Federal that fell into his hands. Withal he was one of the most fearless and desperate fighters that ever lived.

Three miles from Cave Springs lived Joseph Cooper, a young man, perhaps 21 years of age. Mr. Cooper was a Union man, but not a soldier; he had served a brief time in the enrolled militia, but his services were of an unimportant character. The majority of Anderson's men were dressed in blue uniform, and easily imposed themselves on Mr. Cooper as Federal soldiers. They secured his services as a guide, and took him up into Polk county, a short distance from the county line, and killed him. The body was not found for five or six days afterward, and when discovered was only recognized by the clothes. It is reported to have received mutilation of such a horrible and revolting character as not to be described.

Other raids were made from time to time by small squads of Freeman's, Jackman's, Carter's and other bands, but the operations, so far as this county was concerned, were chiefly confined to stealing horses, and robbing citizens indiscriminately, without regard to age, sex, or political opinions. These raids were uniformly made in the night-time, the raiders lying in the bushes by day, or traveling along sequestered roads and by-paths.

#### THE FEDERAL RAIDERS AND JAYHAWKERS.

The Confederate guerillas and bushwhackers did not have a monopoly of all the raiding and plundering and burning and killing in this county and throughout Southwest Missouri. There were numbers of men in the Federal service who were guilty of atrocities for which there was hardly any adequate earthly punishment. Bands of them rode about through the country, and pouncing unawares upon some harmless Confederate sympathizer plundered him without remorse and sometimes shot him without mercy. Sometimes these villains called up men out of their beds and slew them in the presence of their terror-stricken families, and then put the torch to their homes. O, War! War!

#### MURDER OF JAMES M. THOMPSON.

During the fall of this year, October 5th, a most atrocious murder was perpetrated near Springfield. The victim was a Mr. James M. Thompson, a well-to-do, respectable citizen, living a few miles south of town. Mr. Thompson had taken the oath of loyalty, but was at heart, perhaps, what was known as a "Southern sympathizer." However his politics had nothing to do with his murder. He was killed for his money, presumably. Mr. Thompson was a stock-dealer

and had recently returned from Ft. Leavenworth and St. Louis, whither he had gone to dispose of some cattle. After returning to this county he told his wife that he would go to Springfield and withdraw what money he had in the hands of a certain party there. His money, or the greater part of it, is believed to have been in his possession at the time of his murder. He started for his home on horseback unattended, "but hame never came he." A mile or so from town he was fired upon by some parties in ambush and killed.

Who the perpetrators of this murder were will perhaps never be certainly known. Gen. John B. Sanborn, in command of the district, with headquarters at Springfield, instructed his subordinates to find the guilty parties if possible, and strong circumstantial evidence was developed against certain parties living south of the James. In a letter to the writer Gen. Sanborn says: "The circumstantial evidence was, in my judgment, conclusive as to the parties who killed James Thompson, but I do not now remember their names. They lived south of the James. When I left I gave their names and the names of the witnesses to Col. Fyan [then prosecuting attorney]. Col. Henry Sheppard knew the men toward whom all the evidence pointed. I did not order them before a commission, for the reason that prejudice ran so high, and the evidence was wholly circumstantial. I expected to have one of the parties turn State's evidence in time, and, as the parties were in good standing, I had decided that I would not proceed until the evidence was conclusive."

Mr. Thompson was a good citizen and an honorable man, and the people of the county who knew him greatly deplored his loss. His widow was killed in the dreadful cyclone that visited the country in April, 1880.

Mr. Thompson was one of the oldest citizens of the county. His father, Edward Thompson, settled in 1829, a little south of the James, on what afterward came to be known as the John Caldwell farm. His relatives have their suspicions as to who are his murderers, but it is best not to give their opinion at this time.

#### THE UNION LEAGUE.

The secret political order called the Union League had an existence and flourished in Greene county during this year. While its avowed objects were the "aiding and abetting by all honorable means of the Federal government in its efforts to put down the rebellion," these purposes were prostituted to the worst uses, and the order was often

used for the gratification of private revenges, the wreaking of personal malice, and the perpetration of crime — all in the name of “loyalty.”

In Springfield the Union League had a strong lodge, whose character during this year became at times lawless, turbulent, fanatical, and Jacobinical. Some of the members were almost insane in their “loyalty.” Its being a Presidential year added to the already intense excitement. The League declared for Lincoln and Johnson, and some of the members in their zeal went so far as to say that any man who voted for McClellan was an enemy to his country, a sympathizer with treason, and it would be only an exercise of great mercy if he were not taken out and shot. Some of these fanatics, four years before, had desired to hang everybody that wanted to vote for Lincoln, and now wished to hang everybody that desired to vote against him!

From a reliable source, a former member of the League, it is learned that at one meeting it was proposed that a number of prominent McClellan men be “removed” for the good of the cause, as they were said to be “obstructionists in the way of putting down the rebellion and punishing traitors,” and it was agreed that all such obstacles ought to be displaced, and that the end would justify the means. Among those named as proper subjects for “removal” were Col. John S. Phelps, Col. F. S. Jones, Hon. D. C. Dade and Hon. M. J. Hubble. Happily other sensible members of the League denounced all such sanguinary and incendiary schemes and schemers, and nothing serious came of them. Gen. Sanborn was often roundly denounced by some of the extra-loyalists for his conservatism and care of the rights of all, “secesh” and Union citizens alike, and that officer was often put to his wits to keep in proper subjection some of the Leaguers without a resort to the most violent means.

#### GEN. SANBORN'S ADMINISTRATION.

Among all of the Federal military commanders at Springfield, Gen. John B. Sanborn seems now to be most kindly remembered. His administration of affairs was at a most critical period, in 1864-5, when the passions of men were most violently inflamed by the war, and they were the most difficult of control. The soldiery had become accustomed to scenes of violence and disorder, and the citizens were as hard to manage as the soldiers. Some loyalists were fanatical, some secessionists were desperate. Oftentimes the general was assailed by extreme radical Union men for his protection of the persons and prop-

erty of "rebels" from those who wished to "vex the Midianites," to spoil them and spare not, and again the Confederate partisans would denounce him for his unrelenting pursuit of bushwhackers, who were rendering so much property insecure, and so many lives unsafe.

But Gen Sanborn kept steadily on his course of repressing and repelling the violent of both factions, of protecting the good and punishing the bad, and with a wise conservatism so managed affairs that at last all but the most disreputable endorsed him, and to-day he is given great praise by men of all parties and former shades of opinion.

#### THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1864.

Amid all the turmoil of the war the political canvass of 1864 went on as usual, except that it was largely one-sided. The Republicans of the county had grown in four years from 42 to hundreds, and the Democratic party was well nigh extinct. It was a "Presidential year," too. Gen. George B. McClellan and Hon. Geo. H. Pendleton were the candidates of the Democratic party, and Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson were the nominees of the Republican party, for President and Vice President. Both the Republican and the Democratic candidate for Presidential elector from this district were from Greene county. Hon. H. J. Lindenbower was the Lincoln candidate for elector and Hon. Dabney C. Dade was his opponent on the McClellan ticket.

There were four candidates for Congress in this district. Col. S. H. Boyd, the then incumbent, and Capt. John R. Kelso, of the 8th Cavalry M. S. M., were running as Radical Republicans; Martin J. Hubble, of this county, was voted for by the Democrats or McClellan men, while Dr. P. B. Larimore, of Bolivar, as frequently before, was an "independent" candidate. There were full tickets in the field for minor officers.

A very exciting contest was that for Congressman, the fight being really between Boyd and Kelso. Boyd was well known throughout the district, but his opponent had only come into public notice after the war. Capt. Kelso was a singular man. He was an old resident of Missouri, and by occupation a school teacher. By his own efforts he had acquired a first-class education, and it is said of him that, besides being master of the exact sciences, he spoke five languages with extraordinary fluency. Before the war Capt. Kelso had lived in Polk county. Upon the breaking out of the troubles he took the Union side and in the summer of 1861 was made major of the Dallas County Home

Guards. Afterwards he was a 1st lieutenant in Richardson's 14th M. S. M., and was transferred to the 8th M. S. M., in which he became captain of Company M.

From all accounts Kelso was a desperate fighter, and a desperate man. He did a great deal of scouting service for the Federal army throughout Southern and Southwest Missouri and Northern Arkansas, and experienced numerous exciting and perilous adventures. He was fanatical in his Unionism, held all Confederates to be traitors, guilty of treason and deserving death. It is said of him that he killed many a man without cause. Stories are told of him that make him appear a Raw-Head-and-Bloody-Bones sort of fellow, fit only to be denominated a monster, and entitled only to execration. Doubtless some of these stories are exaggerations, but the fact remains that Kelso was a "bad man," and held human life in very cheap estimation. In this day Capt. Kelso would have been called a "crank." Much learning had made him mad. He was a transcendentalist and was well versed in all the dogmas of the schools of modern thought. It is said that he always carried a book of some sort in his saddle pockets, and frequently engaged in the study of mental philosophy and the subtleties of metaphysics while lying in the brush by the roadside waiting to "get the drop" on a "rebel!" He believed in diet and plenty of exercise as brain-producing elements, practiced them himself, and forced his wife and daughter to adopt the Bloomer costume.

But with all of his whims and failings, Kelso had hosts of friends and admirers, especially among the soldiers, and succeeded to Congress over his competitors by a handsome plurality. He found time to make a canvass of the district, and, though it was charged that questionable means were used to elect him, and though his seat was contested by Col. Boyd, there were many who rejoiced at his success, and he retained his place in Congress to the end of the term.

#### THE NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1864.

The following was the result of the November election in this county this year, in the aggregate, it not being possible to give the vote by townships and military commands :

*For President.* — For the Lincoln electors, 2223 ; for the McClellan electors, 346. Republican majority, 1877.

*For Congress.* — S. H. Boyd (Rep.), 1129 ; John R. Kelso (Rep.), 995 ; M. J. Hubble (Dem.), 228 ; P. B. Larimore (Ind.), 1.

*For State Senator.* — J. W. D. L. F. Mack (Rep.), 1146; J. M. Moore (Ind.), 674.

*For the Constitutional Convention*, 1651; against, 302.

*For Delegates to Con. Convention.* — John A. Mack, 1543; R. L. Childers, 1485.

*For Representatives in State Legislature.* — T. A. Reed, 972; S. W. Headlee, 1359; Green B. Phillips, 334; C. Cannefax, 277; Chas. B. Owen, 282.

*For County Treasurer.* — James M. Abbott, 933; no opposition.

*For Sheriff.* — John A. Patterson, 1325; H. Matlock, 215.

*For Circuit Attorney.* — John R. Cox, 871; J. F. Hardin, 305; James M. Morehouse, 7.

*For Coroner.* — James F. Brown, 37; P. C. Beal, 16; J. C. Pilger, 12.

*For County Justice.* — Benjamin Kite, 1055; Joseph Rountree, 195.

Every township in the county went Republican. Pond Creek cast 90 votes for Lincoln; not one for a Democratic candidate. What a change in the political complexion of the county had occurred in four years, on account of the war, the Gamble oath and Federal bayonets! Though it must not be inferred that there was any military interference in this election in this county.

“COME ON WITH YOUR DRAFT.”

In the fall of this year the Federal Administration decided upon ordering a universal draft. While the matter was under discussion a telegram was sent to Gov. Bramlette, of Kentucky, advising him of the step that was about to be taken, and asking him how he thought it would affect his State. To this the Governor replied: “Come on with your draft; it won’t hurt us. Kentucky’s quota is full, *on both sides!*” Greene county might have made a similar response; *her* quota was “full” — and, indeed, running over a little on one side — and almost, if not quite, full on the other. While there was great ado in the so-called “loyal” States over the draft, and in many districts, extremely patriotic, there were great deficiencies, and substitutes and exemptions were in most extraordinary demand, Greene county, away down in Southwest Missouri, up to December 19, 1864, had furnished to the Union army all the men demanded of her — *and a surplus of 392 besides!* The 4th congressional district, comprising 21 counties in this part of the State, had a surplus of 2,455 men over its quota.

In the Confederate army, too, Greene county was well represented,

and by right its quota was full on *that side*— save that the Confederate authorities had ordered a *universal* draft through all of the Confederate States, of which, it was claimed, Missouri was one, under the Neosho ordinance of secession.

#### OTHER EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1864.

Throughout the year 1864 Greene county was under military occupation by the Federal troops, who were to be found in every quarter at any time. They passed up and down the wire road to and from Cassville and Rolla, from time to time, as they were wanted in Northwestern Arkansas or in the Army of Tennessee. Every few days a military train of some sort passed through the county. Sometimes a train would consist of artillery and ammunition therefor, from field pieces to 32-pounders; sometimes it would contain provisions and forage; sometimes ammunition; sometimes sick and wounded; sometimes nothing but empty wagons.

Troops, too, were constantly arriving and departing, infantry, cavalry and artillery. The wire road was kept hot by the feet of tramping soldiers. Every road in the county, too, was traversed by scouting parties of cavalry that roamed about to keep the country clear of bushwhackers and marauders, but sometimes themselves turned bushwhackers and marauders.

At the time when Gen. Price made his celebrated raid into Missouri, in the latter part of September of this year, there was great excitement at Springfield. Gen. Sanborn was in command of the post at the time, and he was at once ordered to the front. He took with him the 2d Arkansas, the 15th and 16th Missouri cavalry, and some other troops and went to Jefferson City, which place he successfully defended from the attacks of Gen. Price, and then, when the latter went westward, followed him, and was engaged in all the important battles of the great "raid" which resulted so disastrously for the Confederates. During the progress of this raid there was great uneasiness felt at Springfield lest the Confederates should somehow and sometime soon come upon the town and capture it. Sharp lookouts were kept upon all the roads leading to town, and pickets were extra vigilant far out in the interior and everywhere.

September 25, a newspaper, called the *Missouri Patriot*, was established at Springfield by A. F. Ingram. The *Patriot* succeeded the *Missourian*. It was Republican in politics.

## 1865 — MISCELLANEOUS.

On the 14th of January Hosea G. Mullings was appointed by Governor Fletcher brigadier-general of the militia in the room of Gen. Holland, whose commission was revoked January 12, 1865.

On the 20th of January Capt. J. T. Hubbard was appointed provost marshal of Springfield in the room of Col. J. M. Richardson, resigned. There was a force of Federal troops in and about the city, and a strong provost guard was necessary for the preservation of good order.

January 21 the Radicals held a large meeting in Springfield to celebrate the passage of the emancipation ordinance by the State convention. The ordinance was passed January 11, by a vote of 60 to 4. The delegate from this county, Hon. John A. Mack, voted for it. The four negative votes were cast by Hon. S. A. Gilbert, of Platte, Thos. B. Harris, of Callaway, Wm. A. Morton, of Clay, and Wm. F. Switzler, of Boone. In 1860 the number of slaves in this county was 1,677, but by this time there were probably not more than 500, the remainder having "gone off with the war," as it was expressed.

The troops at Springfield made several scouting expeditions throughout the county during this winter, but with no important results. A few bushwhackers were encountered and some of them killed. Only one or two were killed in this county, however. No quarter was shown on either side during these raids. Sometimes the scouts were extended down into Boone, Marion and other counties in Arkansas.

In March a census of the county was taken, which showed the population to be as follows: White, 12,829; colored, 584; refugees, 476; total, 13,899. Five years before the population had been: Whites, 11,509; slaves, 1,677; total, 13,186. The county therefore showed an increase of 713 in five years, notwithstanding the casualties of war.

The early spring of this year was unusually wet and cold, and the season was backward and unpropitious, but, notwithstanding, the few farmers in the county began to plow and sow, although it was not certain but that another should reap. The news from the chief seats of war and all the signs of the times, indicated that the war would soon be over, but these signs and tokens had all appeared before, and many had been deceived thereby. Not until the middle of May and the 1st of June was planting finished in this county.

## “ RICHMOND HAS FALLEN ! ”

About the 1st of April news came to Springfield that Lee's army in Virginia was in a bad way. April 9, four years, lacking three days, from the capture of Ft. Sumter by the Confederates, Gen. Lee surrendered to Gen. Grant at Appomattox. A few days previously Richmond had been occupied by the Federal troops, and on the night of the 10th of April the Union people of the county had a grand celebration at Springfield, which was participated in by soldiers and citizens. The town was illuminated, a salute of 200 guns from the forts was fired, and orders were issued that any *sobber* man found on the streets after 9 o'clock should be fined, and forced to drink a liberal portion of his fine !

The hearts of the Southern sympathizers of the county now sank heavy. It was now plainly evident that a bad investment had been made when stock was taken in the Confederacy ; for it was clearly apparent that defeat, utter and complete and overwhelming, would soon overtake those who followed the stars and bars. The Confederate people of the county became resigned to the inevitable, and waited patiently for the end.

## THE WAR OVER.

And the end soon came. A few days after Lee had surrendered to Grant, Gen. Joe Johnston's army surrendered to Gen. Sherman, and May 13, Kirby Smith's Trans-Mississippi Army, except a portion of Shelby's brigade and some other Missourians, gave up to Canby. Gen. Price, Gen. Shelby, and certain other Confederate Missourians to the number of 500 or more went to Mexico for awhile. Very soon thereafter the Confederate soldiers began to return to their Missouri homes. Many passed through this county, and a few lived here. In most instances the vanquished men in gray were allowed to return to their homes in peace, but occasionally some brute or brutes in blue who shamed the name of soldiers insulted and abused them ; and rarely, but yet sometimes, the returned “ rebel ” was made to leave the country, or taken out and shot, in retaliation, as alleged, for some outrage perpetrated by bushwhackers or regular Confederates during the war. Happily there were not many enormities of this sort perpetrated on returned Confederates in this county, and in no instance was any man murdered solely because he had been a Confederate soldier.

## TRAGEDIES, MURDERS, ETC., OF THE WAR.

This history is nothing if it is not impartial and faithful, and although it is painful to set down and record certain events, it is better to do so than to ignore them, and make pretense that they never occurred. Some horrid crimes were perpetrated in this county during the civil war. There was scarcely a settlement in which one or more atrocious murders were not perpetrated to blacken the page of its history. So far as reliable particulars of these enormities have been obtained these atrocities have been noted and will be found in the township histories, or in the general history. Where no particulars could be learned, it would not have been of either interest or profit to mention them.

## MILITARY EXECUTIONS DURING THE WAR.

From time to time during the war military executions took place at Springfield, the subjects uniformly being Federal soldiers, guilty of murder, robbery, desertion, and the like. Two soldiers were shot in 1863 near the Fulbright spring for desertion to the enemy.

In 1864, a soldier belonging to the regular army murdered a half crazy citizen out on the Fayetteville road for his money. He was tried by court martial, sentenced to be shot, and executed out south of town, near the residence of Mrs. Owen. He died "game" enough to delight the most misanthropic admirer of indifference to death. Being taken out of jail, he assisted in placing in the wagon his coffin, on which he rode carelessly enough to the place of execution. Being placed in position to be shot, he took "the position of a soldier" in front of a stake or post, head erect, heels on a line, little fingers extended along the seams of his pants, and gazing with steady gaze fairly in the faces of his executioners. The officer in command of the firing-party gave the word, "Make ready — take aim" — the doomed man raised his right arm and pointed to his heart with a suggestive motion, as if he said, "aim here" — then, "*Fire!*" Six muskets crashed, and the soldier did not drop suddenly, but sank slowly down by the post, his heart split into fragments and his breast torn all to pieces.

One member of the 4th M. S. M. was shot for deserting to Sid. Jackman and engaging in bushwhacking. He was executed over north of town, near where North Springfield now is.

## EXECUTION OF LIEUTENANT BROWNLEE.

In 1863 a Confederate guerilla or bushwhacker (although he may have been a regular Confederate) named Charles Brownlee, was tried and convicted by a military commission at Boonville of being engaged in murder, robbery, and burning houses in which people were living at the time. These offenses were committed in Moniteau and Cooper counties. Brownlee himself lived in Moniteau. The commission that tried Brownlee sentenced him to be shot, and Gen. Schofield, then in command of the department of Missouri, approved both finding and sentence, but before the latter could be executed, Brownlee, who was confined in the Boonville jail, made his escape, it was said through the efforts of his sweetheart, and got safely away into Arkansas, where he joined the Confederate army, becoming a lieutenant.

In the early spring of 1865 (some say March, some say April, some say May), Brownlee was making his way up into Central Missouri from Arkansas, and passed through Greene county. Up in Polk county he was captured by a scouting party and brought to Springfield. Here he was recognized by some of the officers who had tried him at Boonville, as Brownlee, the bushwhacker, etc. A telegram was sent at once to St. Louis, to Gen. G. M. Dodge, asking him what disposition should be made of the prisoner. Promptly came the answer: "Carry out the sentence of the commission and shoot him." Another telegram was sent, explaining matters, but back came the answer; "Shoot him at once; he is *not* a regular Confederate soldier."

Brownlee himself prepared a written appeal to Gen. Sanborn, asking that his sentence might be commuted to banishment during the war. This paper was afterwards printed and copies of it circulated through the county. It was a very piteous supplication for clemency, and moved many a sentimental Southern woman to tears. Of course it was not in Gen. Sanborn's power to grant the commutation asked for, but it is doubtful that if, even had he been invested with the authority, he would have done so, since he refused to recommend him to the clemency of Gen. Dodge, saying, "I shoot my own murderers and robbers and house-burners, and I can't show any favors to the enemy's rascals that I won't grant to my own."

Lieut. Brownlee (the fact that he held a commission in the Confederate army is denied) was taken out south of town, and shot

the next day after Dodge sent back the fatal message on the 10th of May. Whether he died bravely or how he died, cannot now be learned, as there seems to be no one now living in the county who was present at the execution, or at least will admit it.

There are those, even among the ex-Federal officers, who knew all the facts of Brownlee's case, who think the ends of justice would have been satisfied had Brownlee's sentence been mitigated or commuted to banishment or life imprisonment, or even imprisonment for a term of years. Many of the ex-Confederate sympathizers do not hesitate to denounce the execution as a "military murder."

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

### HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM APRIL, 1865, TO 1870.

1865. — "The Martyr President" — New Appointments — Adoption of the "Drake" Constitution — Vote on the Question in Greene County — The Famous 3d Section — The "Oath of Loyalty," etc. — Miscellaneous Matters in the Summer of 1865 — August — September — The Soldiers' Orphans' Home — Good-Bye to the Boys in Blue — The Last Armed Federal Soldier Leaves the County — October — November — Miscellaneous County Court Proceedings. 1866. — Supervisors of Registration — Radical Mass Meeting — A Shooting Scrape — The Reign of the Regulators — Details of the Murder of Capt. G. B. Phillips — Hanging of Rush and Gorsuch — Parade of the Regulators — Murder of Rev. S. S. Headlee — The November Election — County Court Proceedings — Miscellany. 1867. — Items — Killing of James Simpson by Kindred Rose — Killing of Perry Lewis by Samuel Massey — Murder of Judge H. C. Christian by Texas "Avengers" — Escape of the "Avengers" — Singular Suicide — Board of Immigration — Location of the National Cemetery. 1868. — Statistics — Storms and Floods — The Political Campaign of 1868. — Abstract of the Vote at the November Election — Miscellaneous Incidents. 1869. — Items — The Memphis, Springfield and Kansas City Railroad — Editors in Council — Statistics — Organization and History of the Confederate Burial Association — Tragedies of 1869 — Killing of Willis Wynn by Wm. Birt — Murder of John Marshall — Fatal Runaway.

#### "THE MARTYR PRESIDENT."

The news of the assassination of President Lincoln was received in Greene county with profound regret. In Springfield many business houses were closed, and the town was generally draped in mourning. April 18th, funeral ceremonies in honor of the distinguished dead were held. There were speeches and addresses, a procession, etc. A few rantankerous Confederate sympathizers in the county expressed

their delight and satisfaction because the President had been killed, and a few "tom-fool" Radicals wanted to show their great grief by killing every unarmed "rebel sympathizer," but the great majority of the people behaved with becoming propriety during the excitement.

#### NEW APPOINTMENTS.

In April, under the "ousting ordinance" of the State Constitution, Gov. Fletcher removed M. J. Hubble (Democrat), clerk of the circuit court, and appointed R. A. C. Mack (Radical) in his stead. Mr. Mack had previously been school commissioner. Col. J. W. Lisenby was appointed clerk of the county, probate and common pleas courts; the last two named courts had been united by another ordinance. Col. L. entered on his duties May 1.

May 11, Hon. S. H. Boyd was appointed by Gov. Fletcher circuit judge for this court, *vice* Judge Waddill, removed. Maj. Robt. W. Fyan was appointed prosecuting attorney. All of the new appointees were Radical Republicans. When it came to holding offices in those days, no Democrat needed to apply. Judges Bay and Dryden, of the Supreme Court (Democrats), who had been elected in 1863, were removed by force, being placed under arrest by the police of St. Louis for refusing to vacate when ordered, they holding the ousting ordinance to be unconstitutional. Those who were removed in Greene county submitted without an audible murmur!

#### ADOPTION OF THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION.

On the 18th of April, the State Convention, by a vote of 38 to 14, adopted an entirely new constitution of the State, which was to be presented to the voters for adoption on the 6th of June. For this constitution Mr. Mack, the delegate from Greene, voted. The canvass which succeeded was one of great bitterness. Although the war was practically over, all of the regular Confederate armies having surrendered, and the Confederate President, Jefferson Davis, a close prisoner, yet a few guerillas and bushwhackers continued in existence in this State, to the detriment of the peace and safety of the sections which they infested. The presence of these villains furnished an excuse for keeping bands of the military in the field, in many counties, to "preserve the peace," hold the guerillas in check, and punish them for disorders.

All of those who had participated in, or given any sort of voluntary aid or encouragement to, the rebellion or the Confederate cause, were,

by the 3d section of the proposed new constitution, debarred from voting or holding office, as well as from teaching, preaching, practicing law, etc. And all such were prohibited from voting for or against the adoption of the constitution! A spirit of unrest and malevolence, hatred and ill-will, prevailed among our people, and the character of the issues discussed, to say nothing of the discussions themselves, was not calculated to restore an era of good feeling, or cause the two factions to make haste to clasp hands over the bloody chasm. Hundreds of our tax-payers, many of them old and honored citizens, non-combatants during the war and men of education and influence, were disfranchised by the 3d section, and denied the privilege of the ballot in the decision of the great issue before the State—that issue being the adoption or rejection of an organic law, which was to govern them and their children after them.

On the other hand, the Radicals and friends of the new constitution maintained that citizens who, by overt or covert acts, had attempted to destroy their government; who had, by fighting against the Federal government, “committed treason,” or in deeds, words and sympathy, given encouragement to those who had, were not and could not be proper recipients of the ballot. It was further alleged that, had the Confederate armies succeeded, and Missouri become in fact and indeed one of the Confederate States, then every Union man in the State might have considered himself truly fortunate if he had been allowed to live in Missouri; that no Union soldier, or militiaman, or those who had sympathized with either, would have been allowed a vote; and that, in all probability, Gen. Price’s threat, made in the fall of 1861, would have been carried out—and the \$250,000,000 worth of property belonging to the Union people of the State would have been confiscated for the benefit of those who had remained loyal to the Confederate cause, and suffered thereby, etc., etc.

In the whole State only 85,478 votes (including soldiers’ votes), were cast at the election adopting the new constitution, as follows: For, 43,670; against, 41,808; majority for, 1,862—a very small majority, indeed, to decide so important a question. The constitution went into effect on the 4th of July following. At this election, Greene county cast a much larger vote than many of her sister counties with equal or larger population. The following was the vote by townships, showing an overwhelming majority in favor of the constitution.

## VOTE ON THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION, JUNE 6, 1865.

<i>Townships and Military Company.</i>	<i>For.</i>	<i>Against.</i>
Campbell, 1st Precinct, .....	174	31
“ 2d “ .....	272	94
Boone .....	69	5
Cass .....	76	2
Clay .....	54	1
Center .....	42	9
Jackson .....	82	29
Pond Creek .....	62	3
Robberson .....	114	20
Taylor .....	92	...
Wilson .....	22	14
Second Battalion 14th Mo. Cavalry .....	12	...
Total.....	1,071	208
Majority for the constitution, 863.		

## THE THIRD SECTION OF THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION.

“The 3d section,” frequently mentioned in these pages, referred to section 3 of article 2 of the constitution known as Drake’s constitution,<sup>1</sup> or the constitution of 1865. This section was as follows:—

## ARTICLE II. — RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE.

SEC. 3. At any election held by the people under this constitution, or in pursuance of any law of this State, or any ordinance or by-law of any municipal corporation, no person shall be deemed a qualified voter who has ever been in armed hostility to the United States, or to the lawful authorities thereof, or to the government of this State; or has ever given aid, comfort, countenance, or support to persons engaged in any such hostility; or has ever, in any manner, adhered to the enemies, foreign or domestic, of the United States, either by contributing to them, or by unlawfully sending within their lines money, goods, letters, or information; or has ever disloyally held communication with such enemies, or has ever advised, or aided any person to enter the service of such enemies; or has ever, by act or word, manifested his adherence to the cause of such enemies, or his desire for their triumph over the armies of the United States, or his sympathy with those engaged in exciting or carrying on rebellion against the United States; or has ever, except under overpowering compulsion, submitted to the authority, or been in the service of the so-called “Confederate States of America;” or has ever left this State, and gone within the lines of the armies of the so-called “Confederate States of America” with the purpose of adhering to said States or armies, or has ever been a member of, or connected with, any order, society, or organization inimical to the government of the United States, or to the government of this State; or has ever been engaged in guerilla

<sup>1</sup> So-called because the leading spirit in its construction was Hon. Chas. D. Drake, of St. Louis, who, prior to the war, was a strong pro-slavery man.

warfare against loyal inhabitants of the United States, or in that description of marauding commonly known as "bushwhacking;" or has ever knowingly or willingly harbored, aided, or countenanced any person so engaged; or has ever come into, or has ever left this State for the purpose of avoiding enrollment for, or draft into the military service of the United States; or has ever, with a view to avoid enrollment in the militia of this State, or to escape the performance of duty therein, or for any other purpose, enrolled himself, or authorized himself to be enrolled, by or before any officer as disloyal or as a southern sympathizer, or in any other terms indicated his disaffection to the government of the United States in its contest with the rebellion, or his sympathy with those engaged in such rebellion, or having ever voted at any election by the people of this State, or in any other of the United States, or in any of their territories, or held office in this State, or any other of the United States, or in any of their territories, or under the United States, shall thereafter have sought or received, under claim of alienage, the protection of any foreign government, through any consul, or other officer thereof, in order to secure exemption from military duty in the militia of this State, or in the army of the United States; nor shall any such person be capable of holding in this State any office of honor, trust, or profit under its authority; or of being any officer, councilman, director, trustee, or other manager of any corporation, public or private, now existing, or hereafter established by its authority; or of acting as a professor or teacher in any educational institution, or in any common or other school; or of holding any real estate or any property in trust for the use of church, religious society, or congregation.

But the foregoing provisions in relation to acts done against the United States, shall not apply to any person not a citizen thereof, who shall have committed such acts while in the service of some foreign country at war with the United States, and who has, since such acts, been naturalized, or may hereafter be naturalized under the laws of the United States; and the oath of loyalty hereafter prescribed, when taken by any such person, shall be considered as taken in such sense.

The "oath of loyalty" to be taken pursuant to the foregoing section was as follows:—

I, A. B., do solemnly swear that I am well acquainted with the terms of the third section of the second article of the constitution of the State of Missouri, adopted in the year 1865, and have carefully considered the same; that I have never, directly or indirectly, done any of the acts in said section specified; that I have always been truly and loyally on the side of the United States, against all enemies thereof, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the United States, and will support the constitution and laws thereof as the supreme law of the land, any law or ordinance of any

State to the contrary notwithstanding ; that I will, to the best of my ability, protect and defend the Union of the United States, and not allow the same to be broken up and dissolved, or the government thereof to be destroyed or overthrown, under any circumstances, if in my power to prevent it ; that I will support the constitution of the State of Missouri, and that I make this oath without any mental reservation or evasion, and hold it to be binding upon me.

The following are other choice extracts from Article II of the " Draconian code," referring to the oath of loyalty : —

SEC. 9. No person shall assume the duties of any State, county, city, town, or other office, to which he may be appointed, otherwise than by a vote of the people ; nor shall any person, after the expiration of sixty days after this constitution takes effect, be permitted to practice as an attorney or counselor at law ; nor, after that time, shall any person be competent as a bishop, priest, deacon, minister, elder, or other clergyman of any religious persuasion, sect, or denomination, to teach, or preach, or solemnize marriages ; unless such person shall have first taken, subscribed and filed said oath.

SEC. 11. Every court in which any person shall be summoned to serve as a grand or petit juror, shall require him, before he is sworn as a juror, to take said oath in open court ; and no person refusing to take the same shall serve as a juror.

No wonder the ex-Confederates and those who sympathized with them hated intensely the Drake constitution, and still retain vivid and bitter memories of the days when it was in force. Happily those days have passed, and with them nearly all of the bitterness and animosities then engendered.

By another section of Article II. every person holding any office of honor, trust, or profit in this State, whether under the authority of the State or any municipal corporation, was required to take the oath within 60 days after the adoption of the constitution. By August 15 no less than 87 office-holders in this county had complied with the law in this particular.

#### MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS DURING 1865.

Owing to the presence at Springfield of large quantities of government stores, the general hospital for the Army of the Frontier, and the fact that it was headquarters for the district of Springfield, commanded by Gen. John B. Sanborn, troops were stationed here until in the fall of the year, growing smaller by degrees and beautifully

less each month, however. On the 18th of May Gen. Mullings accepted the appointment of colonel of the 12th regiment of "Missouri Militia," or M. M., an organization gotten up in 1865 to "preserve the peace." There were two regiments of the "M. M." organized in Greene county. Jacob Hursh was colonel of the other regiment — the 13th. Gen. Mullings was placed in command of all the militia in this district.

In June a church building belonging to the negroes of Springfield was burned by an incendiary fire. It had been used as a school building for some time.

About the first of the month there was quite a temperance revival in the place, a reformation badly needed at that time, as there were a great many hard characters in the town then, and consequently much drunkenness and disorderly conduct. Gamblers, thieves, bullies and prostitutes infested the place, and came near running it, despite the provost guards and the orders of the military commandants. On the 20th the soldiers got drunk, quarreled and fought among themselves, and one of them, without provocation, shot a negro named Dick Hornbuckle.

June 9th, the citizens met and passed resolutions complimentary to Gen. John B. Sanborn, who had been ordered from the command of the district of Springfield to go against the Indians in Colorado. Gen. S.'s administration in Springfield gave very general satisfaction, and to this day he has many friends and admirers in Greene county. Gen. Sanborn was succeeded in the command of the district by Brig.-Gen. McKean, who came in June 20.

On the 25th of June about 75 ex-Confederates, from the old trans-Mississippi army, passed through the county on their way to their homes in various parts of the Southwest. They were kindly treated by the Federal soldiers at Springfield.

July 6th one battalion of the 14th Missouri cavalry, Col. Gravelly's regiment, which had been stationed in this county for some time, left for Fort Riley, Kansas, intending to accompany Gen. Sanborn against the Indians.—During the summer many bodies of Federal troops were ordered to Springfield to be paid off and mustered out of service. July 13, two regiments were so disposed of.—About the 1st of July the stage made its first regular trip between Springfield and Neosho since 1861.—During the months of June and July Col. John D. Allen, 16th Missouri cavalry; Col. Thos. Derry, 2d Wisconsin

cavalry ; Col. Dudley Seward and Maj. Albert Barnitz, the two latter of the 2d Ohio cavalry, were successively in command of the *post* or sub-district of Springfield. The 2d Wisconsin left for Fort Leavenworth July 20th.—On the 27th the general hospital at Springfield was reduced to a post hospital, and placed in charge of Dr. Moxley. Dr. H. S. Chenoweth had been relieved as surgeon of the post some days before and returned to his practice in this county.

*August.*—The men in the employ of the government at Springfield were few, but they were turbulent and some of them very wicked. August 4, in a quarrel, Jerome Leeper, a bad character and in the government service, shot and killed another employee, a man 45 years of age, from Iowa. Leeper had been released from confinement in the stockade, only a few days before. He made good his escape. — August 10, the fourth anniversary of the battle of Wilson's Creek, the siege guns which had been planted in the forts at Springfield were started for Rolla, escorted by two companies of the 2d Ohio cavalry. Other ordnance and the ordnance stores soon followed. In a few days four other companies of the 2d Ohio left for St. Louis to be mustered out. There were left behind four other companies of the same regiment to guard the other government stores left behind, and it was announced that as soon as these stores should be disposed of the soldiers would leave. Military encampments and buildings now began to disappear quite rapidly. The soldier's occupation was gone, and he began to beat his sword into a plowshare and fashion his bayonet into a pruning hook. — August 10 a meeting was held at the courthouse in Springfield for the formation of a society whose purpose should be the erection of a monument on the Wilson's Creek battle ground to the memory of the Federals who had fallen there four years before to a day. Jacob Baughman presided over this meeting, and Judge S. H. Boyd was secretary. An organization was effected by the choice of R. J. McElhany as president of the association, John A. Mack vice president, and other prominent citizens as members. Nothing ever came of the matter of a substantial character.

*September.*—About the 1st of this month, a school mistress, plying her profession in this county, was forced to give up her school because she could not take the "oath of loyalty" required by the Drake constitution, inasmuch as she had sympathized with the Confederate cause. At the same time it was believed that other teachers were at work with far less scruples about the binding force of the oath. On the 18th there was a great sale of government property at Spring-

field by Quartermaster R. B. Owen. There were sold for cash 460 head of horses, 35 mules, 17 oxen, 322 sets of harness, 56 wagons, blacksmiths' and carpenters' tools, etc., etc. The horses, many of them good ones, brought an average of about \$40 a piece. — During this month corn fell to 20 cents per bushel; meal, 50 cents; potatoes, 50 cents, and other articles of produce sold in proportion. Owing to the fondness of the soldiers for fresh pork, when they were here, there was a great scarcity of stock hogs in the county, and these animals were very dear. On the 12th the post hospital at Springfield was broken up, and the sick soldiers, only four in number, were sent to Rolla. Dr. Moxley, the surgeon in charge, started for his home in Ohio the same day to be mustered out of service. — About the 10th Brevet Brig. Gen. John E. Phelps and Capt. Orr, both late of the 2d Arkansas Cavalry, arrived at their Greene county homes.

#### THE SOLDIERS' ORPHANS' HOME.

For some time an association of ladies had been formed in this county whose object was the maintenance of an asylum or "home" wherein the orphans of Federal soldiers who had died in the civil war could be cared for until they reached an age when they could care for themselves. At the head of this association was Mrs. Mary Phelps, wife of Hon. John S. Phelps. For her services in caring for the body of Gen. Lyon, and the valuable assistance rendered the Union army generally, Congress had given Mrs. Phelps the sum of \$20,000, and this she had mainly expended in fitting up the "home" and in caring for its inmates. The home was situated at first in the east part of town and then removed south of Springfield a mile or so, and the building still stands.

For the purpose of caring for her charges properly, Mrs. Phelps resolved to get up a fair in Springfield this fall, the proceeds to go towards defraying certain necessary expenses of the orphans. In explanation Mrs. Phelps published the following card in the Springfield newspapers, about the middle of September.

#### THE ORPHAN'S FAIR.

The fair for the orphans will be opened at the court-house on the 17th of October. Since notice was published that there would be a fair to raise funds for the relief of orphans, many inquiries have been made of me. I will here state, that there may be no misunderstanding, the fair is not gotten up by the ladies of the Orphans' Home Association, to raise funds to purchase a permanent home; but by

myself, with the aid of every lady who feels interested in the comfort of the orphan and half orphan children under my care. The funds raised by the fair are to be put to immediate use. We wish to lay in wood and provisions for the winter; the house must have some repairs, and it is very desirable a fence should be put around the house, and if every lady will contribute the "widow's mite," we shall have abundance to make these dear children comfortable through the winter. All the ladies who feel interested, and will give their assistance will meet Saturday evening, at Mrs. E. M. Bowren's at 7 o'clock, for consultation and arrangements.

MARY PHELPS.

Of the fair, and its originator, the following was said at the time by the Warrensburg (Mo.) *Tribune*: —

That excellent lady, Mrs. J. S. Phelps, of Springfield, Mo., is still engaged in deeds of charity. From the day the remains of Gen. Lyon were brought to her house from the battle-field, she has ceased not to give herself to serving soldiers, refugees, the sick and the wounded. The orphans of those who have fallen in this cruel war came in for a large share of her charity and beneficence. She proposes in a card in the Springfield papers to have a fair by the ladies of that city in order to provide for orphans before the coming of winter. How chilly this world would be if there were no good women in it.

#### GOOD-BYE TO THE BOYS IN BLUE.

During the month of September the last squad of Federal soldiers stationed in this county left for their homes and to engage in other avocations. These troops belonged to the 2d Ohio Cavalry. On the 7th of September the four companies that had remained at Springfield to care for the government property took up the line of march for Rolla, leaving about 20 men behind. Five days afterward Capt. Hillhouse, with 20 more men returned and took command of the post. These 40 soldiers were all that were left in Southwest Missouri at this time, where so many thousands had been but a year before, and they were only waiting "marching orders" to take their departure for their homes off in the Buckeye State.

And at last "marching orders" came. On the morning of the 23d the bugler of the little troop stood out and sounded his bugle a merry fanfare as he blew out the notes clear and strong of the "boots-and-saddles" call. How he blew, that bugler! Blew as if he would burst his cheeks. Blew till he "set the wild echoes flying" down the now peaceful valley of Wilson's creek, and over and among the Ozarks far and wide, letting all the people know that at last the dread-

ful reign of blood and madness in Greene county was over, indeed, and for good!

Later in the day the company, Hillhouse at its head, fully equipped for a march, save in the matter of ammunition, road merrily through Springfield, taking St. Louis street that led out upon the wire road which in turn led on to Rolla, and still on to Ohio. As they rode through the town, the men called out, part in jest and part in earnest, part in glee and part in sadness, "good-bye" to everybody they saw. "Good-bye, sweetheart," "Good-bye, judge," "Good-bye, Johnny," "Good-bye, my friend," "Good-bye, Mr. Blank," "Good-bye, auntie," "Good-bye, Springfield." At the top of the little eminence on the St. Louis road, just east of where the poor-house now stands, the little column halted — the little column of 40 men that was the rear guard of the entire Federal army, gigantic in all its parts, that had been called the Army of the Frontier. "Three cheers for the people of Springfield," demanded Captain Hillhouse, and they were given with a will. Then the captain and the bugler rode out and faced the town. Winding his clear-voiced horn loud and melodious, the trumpeter, rising in his stirrups with the effort, blew out the sad notes of the "retreat." When the echoes had died and the strains were floating faintly away, the two men took their places again at the head of the company, and so passed out of sight and away the last of the blue-coats.

The ex-Confederate soldier, at work in his field, striving to repair his wasted farm and mend his broken fortunes, heard the bugle call, saw the little cavalcade in blue, knew what it all meant, and, resting upon his implement, mused a long time. The maiden waved a snowy scarf and gazed after the soldiers until they passed out of sight, although she had seen thousands of soldiers marching before. All the people called out to the men with a queer feeling at the heart they had never felt before, and gazed after them as they ambled away toward the point of compass from whence comes the rosy sunrise.

*October.*—On the 9th a little son of R. G. Strickland, living six miles from Springfield, fell into a kettle of boiling lye, and was scalded to death.—On the 21st there was a Democratic meeting at Springfield, the first since the close of the war. Only a small number of the "unterrified" were present, the Democrats in this county at that day being few and full of discouragement. Col. John S. Phelps called the meeting to order, and John Woods presided. Resolutions were adopted indorsing President Johnson's policy toward

the subjugated Southern States and approving the holding of a mass convention of the Democrats at St. Louis. Speeches were made by Phelps and Woods, who exhorted the brethren to hold out faithful and not to be cast down because of their present forlorn condition and gloomy prospects. — On the night of the 23d John Q. Appleby, living five miles northeast of Springfield, was robbed of \$600 in cash and \$700 in notes by three men, unknown. The robbers called at the house and asked to be allowed to stay all night. Mr. A. had retired and his two sons went out to the gate and were made prisoners. They were guarded by one of the brigands, while the other two went into the house and did the robbing. The guard said that they were professional robbers, and that the business was fairly profitable. — The proceeds of the soldiers' orphans' fair, held on the 26th, were \$442.90, of which Mrs. E. M. Boren received over \$200. The fair was adjourned until December 24.

*November.* — On the 16th Capt. R. J. McElhany obtained a charter for the 1st National Bank of Springfield. The capital stock was \$150,000. — About the last of the month there was great interest felt throughout the county in the proposed extension of the "South-west Branch" of the Pacific (now the "Frisco" road) to Springfield.

#### MISCELLANEOUS COUNTY COURT PROCEEDINGS.

April 3. — S. F. Gibson was appointed county collector for two years, *vice* A. M. Julian. — County treasurer's salary was fixed at \$250 per year, the same as it had been for three or four years past. — R. A. C. Mack, had been performing the duties of county school commissioner for 16 months. — County court justices commenced getting \$5 per day.

April 5. — John A. Mack appointed and commissioned judge of the probate and common pleas court, under the "ousting ordinance." In August Al. Demuth was appointed deputy clerk.

April 15. — J. W. D. L. F. Mack, was appointed county attorney until April 1, 1866, at a salary of \$400 per year. — The order heretofore made for collector and treasurer to receive Union military bonds, rescinded, and a new order made, authorizing these officers to receive 50 per cent of the county revenue proper in these bonds.

June 1. — J. W. Lisenby was appointed county agent to collect military claims, *vice*, R. A. C. Mack.

July 3. — The county treasurer was ordered by the county court to allow the county attorney five per cent. commission, to be taken

out of the interest of all money collected by him on notes in favor of the school, road, and canal funds.

October 3. — A vacancy existing in the office of county surveyor, the county court orders its clerk to recommend John L. McCraw to the Governor for appointment.

December 26. — The collector returns his land and personal delinquent list for this year, amounting to \$1,973.34, of which \$642.57, was county tax, \$579.42 State, and \$751.35 military tax. Also a personal income tax list amounting to \$546.06.

December 31. — The total receipts into the county treasury this year were only \$784. 62 in the revenue fund, but the collector had on hand over \$3,000 not paid over to the treasurer.

#### DEATHS OF PROMINENT CITIZENS IN 1865.

March 23, Judge Alexander Younger, in Texas, to which State he had removed prior to 1850, aged 80. — June 22, Rev. Thomas Potter, aged 73. — May 3, Judge John Dade. — November 29, Joseph Farrier, of consumption, aged about 55. — October 5, wife of L. A. D. Crenshaw, aged 37. — About November 1, Col. Jacob Hursh. — November 14, James R. Danforth.

#### 1866 — SUPERVISORS OF REGISTRATION.

In February the Governor appointed John L. McCraw supervisor of the registration of voters for Greene county. Mr. McCraw appointed the following officers to assist him: For Taylor township, John W. Smith; Clay, Asa Lyman; Wilson, Wm. T. Ward; Pond Creek, Hugh Boyd; Center, L. D. O. Nicholson; Campbell, L. A. Rountree; Jackson, A. J. Potter; Robberson, James K. Alsup; Cass, Stephen H. Julian; Boone, R. S. Waddill.

On the 1st of November the register announced the number of legally qualified voters in the several townships of the county to be as follows:—

Campbell township.....	505	Jackson township .....	168
Boone           “ .....	117	Pond Creek   “ .....	86
Cass           “ .....	148	Robberson   “ .....	216
Center       “ .....	103	Taylor       “ .....	120
Clay          “ .....	93	Wilson       “ .....	95

Total number of voters entitled to vote under the Drake constitu-



B. B. PRICE.



T. W. KERSEY.



tion, 1,651, of which, it was estimated, about 1,200 would vote the Radical ticket.

#### RADICAL MASS MEETING.

In the winter of 1866 upon the precipitancy of the quarrel between President Johnson and the Radical majority in Congress, the Radicals of Greene county early ranged themselves against the President. March 3d, a mass meeting was held in the court-house at Springfield to endorse the action of Congress in passing the Freedman's Bureau Bill over the President's veto.

A. B. Matthews was chairman and J. W. Lisenby secretary of this meeting. Speeches were made by R. W. Fyan, Col. Baker, John A. Mack, Lieut. Creighton and Mr. Kneeland, all indorsing Congress and condemning the President. The following resolutions, among others, were unanimously adopted:—

*Resolved*, That the late acts of Andrew Johnson have been such as to utterly destroy our faith in his integrity, and that we henceforth utterly abjure all party allegiance to him whatsoever.

*Resolved*, That we are not only proud of the fact that we are Radicals, but still prouder of the fact that we are *Missouri* Radicals.

The committee on resolutions was composed of Sam. Kneeland, J. H. Creighton, James Vaughan, A. J. Potter and H. G. Mullings.

#### A SHOOTING SCRAPE.

March 24, a Mr. Wright, a newcomer, from Illinois, living on Mrs. Campbell's farm, south of Springfield, was shot and badly wounded by James Robertson, in a wanton, wicked manner. Robertson and two men named Settles were returning from Springfield, much under the influence of liquor. One of the Settles brothers was so drunk that he could not well sit his horse. Coming up with Wright, who was driving in a wagon, the party demanded that he should haul the drunken man home. He refused, saying he and his team were too tired, whereupon Robertson drew his pistol and fired, hitting Wright in the neck. Robertson was released on \$1,500 bail.

#### THE REIGN OF THE REGULATORS.

During the spring and summer of this year there was much excitement throughout the country occasioned by the doings of the "Regulators." For some time there had been a great deal of lawlessness in this county and in Southwest Missouri generally. Robberies and horse stealings were so common as to be every day occurrences,

and even murders were not rare. It seemed that there was an organized band responsible for these depredations, since there was something of method and system about their perpetration, indicating deliberation and much wise planning. Few of the rogues were caught; fewer still were punished. Courts of justice seemed powerless to afford relief; the legal officers were unable to give protection.

At this crisis there was organized in this county, with headquarters at and about Walnut Grove, a band of men called the "Regulators," or "Honest Men's League," whose avowed object was the repression and punishment of crime of all sorts, and by any means. This organization was composed of men of both political parties and of all of the reputable classes. It may have contained some bad men, but it had many good men in it. Ex-Federal and ex-Confederate soldiers were numbered among its members, and, indeed, among its victims. Some of the best citizens of Boone, Cass, Robberson and Walnut Grove townships were "Regulators," and it was publicly and openly announced that the object of their organization was to rid the country of thieves and robbers, through the forms of law if possible, but if necessary to execute justice on the guilty in its own way, on the grounds of necessity and in self-defense.

About the last of May the "Regulators" began to move in earnest, taking the law in their own hands. Their first victim was Capt. Green B. Phillips, of Cass township. Capt. Phillips had been a prominent citizen of Greene, and had been in the Federal service during the war in this county. He was a captain in the 74th E. M. M., and did valiant and valuable service at the defense of Springfield, as is noted on other pages of this volume. But he incurred the suspicion and fell under the ban of the "Regulators," as a sympathizer with and an aider and abettor of crime and criminals, and was taken from his family and made to yield up his life as a penalty.

Capt. Phillips lived about two miles northeast of Cave Springs. Early one morning about the 23d of May, in this year (1866) he was at his corn-crib getting corn to feed his stock. A night or two before, the "Regulators" had met in secret conclave, passed sentence of death upon him and detailed three men to carry it out. These three men had come to the captain's premises about daylight and secreted themselves near the stable, where they knew he would come early to attend to his "chores."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The particulars here given have been obtained from a man, a resident of Cass township, and who says he *knew* they are true!

About sunrise Capt. Phillips appeared, and, entering his crib, began husking corn. He was unarmed, and the first intimation he received of danger was when, on looking up, he saw three formidable looking revolvers covering him through the cracks between the logs of the crib. Two of the "destroying angels" kept him covered, while the third went to the crib door and ordered him out. He obeyed and was placed between two of the men, each of whom held him by an arm, while the other followed in the rear. They had proceeded only about twenty feet toward the gate leading to the timber, whither they were carrying him, when Capt. Phillips, who was a man of great strength, jerked loose from his captors and started to run. He ran about thirty feet and stumbled and fell over a hog that chanced to lie in his way. As he rose to his feet he was shot by two of the "Regulators," one of the bullets passing through his body, making three distinct bullet holes. As a stable stood between the crib and the house, none of the captain's family could see and identify the assassins.

There have always been those who asserted that Capt. Phillips was put to death without just cause or provocation; that through friendship he had befriended certain men accused of crime, but that he had never committed himself or induced others to commit a crime of which he ever shared the profits. This may be true—it may be true.

But the "Regulators" were not yet satisfied. Other victims were demanded, and so a few days later, or on the 26th of May, they visited Walnut Grove, and made prisoners of two men named John Rush and Charlie Gorsuch, who, it was said, were among the thieves and robbers that had so long terrorized the country. The two accused were taken out and in less than an hour their dead bodies swung and swayed in the soft May breezes, and there were but few who cared to honor their memory or express regret either at the fact or the manner of their taking off.

From members of the "Regulators" willing to give information for the purposes of history, it has been learned that Rush and Gorsuch were ex-members of the Federal militia. Gorsuch had married Rush's daughter. A day or two after the killing of Capt. Phillips, they went to Walnut Grove and in denouncing the murder made threats against two of the "Regulators," who, they asserted, were the assassins.

It chanced that a meeting of the "Regulators" was being held on that

day at the Rice school house, northeast of Walnut Grove. Some parties bore word to the meeting of the presence of the two men in Walnut Grove, and their threats were repeated. The "Regulators" immediatly went into executive session, passed a sentence of death on Rush and Gorsuch, and straightway proceeded to Walnut Grove to carry it out. They entered the village from four different directions, found their victims in a store, made them prisoners, carried them about a mile southwest of town, and hung them to a red-bud tree.

Other work of the "Regulators" was the assisting of Deputy Sheriff Isaac Jones in the arrest of some parties near Walnut Grove, who were charged with stealing. Seven of those arrested were confined in jail. The names of all arrested were Joseph Mullinax, Jackson Smith, Samuel Richards, Jasper Fly, James Davis, John Perryman, Donnell Cochran, and Marion Fortune. These men were arrested about the 6th of June. Some of them were afterwards bailed out, whereupon the "Regulators" published the following card, being determined that the accused should be brought to trial, without any nonsense about change of venue, continuances, and other devices incident to the "law's delay." As published, the card read:—

HEADQUARTERS REGULATORS, WALNUT GROVE, June 16, 1866.

*To the Citizens of Southwest Missouri:—*

We, the Regulators, organized to assist in the enforcement of the civil law, and to put down an extensive thieving organization, known to exist in our midst, having succeeded in arresting and committing to jail a number of persons charged with grand larceny, robbing and general lawlessness, whom we believe to be bad men; and finding several of them have been bailed out, thereby extending to them an opportunity of again putting into execution their diabolical purposes of robbing, plundering and murdering their neighbors: Therefore, we hereby give notice, that all persons bailing such parties out of jail will be regarded as in sympathy if not in full co-operation with such, and will be held strictly responsible for the conduct and personal appearance at court for trial, of all persons thus bailed out of jail. Emphatically by the  
REGULATORS.

After the hanging of Rush and Gorsuch the "Regulators" concluded to make a display of their force and an open defense of their action. About the 1st of June 280 of them rode into Springfield, formed in a hollow square, in front of the court-house, on the public square, and organized a meeting. Speeches were made by Rev.

Mr. Brown, a Presbyterian minister; Major Downing, Col. James H. Baker, and Senator J. A. Mack, sympathizing with the purposes and justifying the action of the "Honest Men's League," or "Regulators," although deploring the necessity for such an organization. On the other hand Hon. John M. Richardson and Col. John S. Phelps spoke discountenancing the "League," and condemning its action. They asserted that the civil law was all-powerful for the prevention and punishment of whatever of lawlessness there was in the country, and that all that was needed was its vigorous enforcement. They added that if the laws were not enforced by those whose duty it was to enforce them, the remedy lay in electing men who would do their duty, and not in taking upon themselves the province of court, jury, and executioner.

The meeting adjourned, but the organization existed for some time, and it is claimed did far more good than harm, though in principle it may have been far wrong. Indeed, there are those who have since expressed a wish for the re-organization of the "Regulators."

#### KILLING OF REV. S. S. HEADLEE.

July 26th of this year occurred the murder of Rev. S. S. Headlee, just across the line in Webster county, but near the northeast corner of Greene. Rev. Headlee was a minister of the M. E. Church South. At the breaking out of the war he espoused, in sympathy at least, the Confederate cause. It was charged that at one time, in 1861, he tore down a Union flag in his neighborhood and dared its friends to attempt its protection.

At the close of the war Mr. Headlee was appointed presiding elder of the M. E. Church South for this district, and began the work of reorganizing churches. He attempted to organize a church at Pleasant View, a church building claimed by both Northern and Southern Methodists. The neighborhood surrounding Pleasant View was at that time intensely Radical, and there was already a congregation of Northern Methodists, under the leadership of Rev. H. W. McNabb, in possession of the church. Rev. Headlee's announcement that he would preach at Pleasant View on a certain day was met by a remonstrance signed by 28 men of the community, notifying him that he would not be allowed to occupy the building, and warning him to keep away. As the Southern Methodists had a deed for the church site, and the building had been nearly completed by them, Mr. Headlee concluded to disregard the warning, which had been given to the

press for publication, and make at least an attempt to possess the church building, which in truth had been *completed* and partially furnished in 1865 by the Northern Methodists.

At the day appointed there was quite a crowd at Pleasant View, and intense excitement. The Radicals and Northern Methodists largely outnumbered Mr. Headlee and his friends, and not only refused to give up the church, but declared that Mr. Headlee should not speak there, and there was a war of words between Revs. Headlee and McNabb for a time, the former reading from the discipline of the church and from certain ecclesiastical authorities to show his right to the church, and the latter maintaining that all rights of Mr. H. and his friends had been forfeited and invalidated by their "treason and rebellion," as he called it. At last ten of the Northern Methodists stepped aside and after a brief consultation approached Rev. Headlee and said: "Mr. Headlee, we have heard enough from you; it is time for you to leave." Headlee, thoroughly frightened, appealed to Rev. McNabb for protection, and the latter replied that if he (Headlee) would leave and never come back he would not be hurt.

Headlee then asked if he might go upon his own land, half a mile south of Pleasant View, and preach to those who desired to hear him. McNabb replied, "Yes, you may preach to your own rebel brethren, on your own land, as much as you please." Headlee then asked if he would be followed. McNabb and the leader of the ten replied, "No." The congregation then broke up, but Mr. Headlee had not proceeded more than a quarter of a mile when he was fired upon and mortally wounded. Two balls passed through his body, and he died within a few minutes. Rev. McNabb stated that he saw Headlee after he was shot and before he died, and that he declared that the man who shot him had a scar on his face.

This was the way that brethren and followers of the meek and lowly Jesus dwelt together in unity in those days of the reconstruction period.

There was the most intense excitement, not only in Greene and Webster counties, but throughout the State, over the murder of Mr. Headlee, for murder it was, cold-blooded, heartless, and unextenuated. The unfortunate gentleman had many relatives in this county, many of whom had been strong Union men and were then earnest Radicals, and he had hosts of friends and admirers everywhere. The grand jury of Webster county indicted McNabb, but, upon his trial at Hartville, he was acquitted. He was always censured for his connection with the affair, and many believed that although he might not have

fired the fatal shot he was the chief instigator in having it fired. Another man named Wm. Drake was also accused of having done the killing, and in August, 1871, was arrested. Upon his trial he was acquitted. For other particulars of this affair the reader is referred to a volume called "Martyrdom in Missouri."

#### THE NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1866.

The political canvass of this year was of unusual interest. The "rebels" and the "rebel sympathizers" were all disfranchised, and, like the bound boy at the husking, could do nothing but look on and work while the others danced. None but the "truly loyal" could vote, but not all of the "truly loyal" were Radicals. John M. Richardson, Marcus Boyd, and John S. Phelps, all unconditional Union men from first to last, and all of whom fought at the head of Federal regiments during the war, were now the leaders of the Democratic and conservative Republicans, indorsing President Johnson's policy of reconstruction and claiming that, now that the war was over, by-gones ought to be by-gones, the war issues, being dead, should be ignored, and the States lately in hostility to the general government restored to their original positions in the Union, under the constitution, with all their rights and privileges unimpaired.

The Radicals, as the Republicans were called, denounced Richardson and Andrew Johnson as renegades, and the Democrats as copperheads and sympathizers, and declared that "the rebels who brought on the war ought to be made to suffer for it;" that none but those who had always been loyal to the government were fit to govern it, and especially that "no man tainted with the leprosy of treason ought to be permitted to have a share in governing a country which he had tried to destroy, and whose father was George Washington."

In July the Republicans nominated Col. Joseph J. Gravelly, of Cedar county, for Congress. Later the Democrats and Johnson men, without a ghost of a chance of success, brought out Judge John S. Waddill, of this county. For State senator S. S. Headlee, of this county, and J. L. Rush were candidates. The Republicans of Greene nominated a full county ticket, headed by Lucius A. Rountree and Gen. Mullings for representatives. The other nominees were: For county justices, T. A. Reed, Benj. Kite, and Woodson Howard; for circuit clerk, J. W. Lisenby; county clerk, Albert Demuth; probate clerk, J. M. Rountree; sheriff, John A. Patterson; treasurer, James Abbott; supervisor of registration, J. L. McCraw; assessor, J. T. Walker; coroner, F. Scholten.

The Democratic ticket was called the "National Union Ticket," and was made up of Democrats and conservative Republicans, as follows: For State superintendent of common schools, John F. Williams; for Congress, J. S. Waddill; for State senator, Maj. J. L. Rush; for circuit attorney, John R. Cox; for representatives, first district, Z. M. Rountree; second district, Capt. N. D. Jenkins; for circuit clerk, Maj. John Hursh; for county clerk, F. H. Warren; for clerk probate and common pleas court, Lieut. Wm. P. Doran; for sheriff, Capt. J. C. Hurd; for county treasurer, Wm. McAdams, Sr.; for superintendent common schools, Dr. T. W. Coltrane; for supervisor registration, Capt. Alfred M. Julian; for assessor, F. M. Thomson; for county justices, J. R. Earnest, Samuel Piper, and W. B. Farmer; for coroner, Chas. W. Scholten.

During the canvass, Republican meetings were held in Springfield, one of which, July 19th, was addressed by Chas. D. Drake, the so-called father of the "Drake constitution." The Democrats held but few meetings, and they were illy attended and spiritless affairs.

The election in November was of course an overwhelming triumph for the Republicans. Out of about 1,400 votes cast in this county they received an average of 1,075. For Congress the vote stood.

<i>Townships.</i>	<i>Gravelly.</i>	<i>Waddill.</i>
Campbell . . . . .	289	156
Taylor . . . . .	92	12
Cass . . . . .	100	30
Jackson . . . . .	97	30
Robberson . . . . .	157	47
Pond Creek . . . . .	76	1
Clay . . . . .	71	10
Center . . . . .	79	12
Boone . . . . .	77	28
Wilson . . . . .	51	32
Total . . . . .	1089	358

For State Senator, Headlee received 1,068; Rush, 362.

In Jackson township five votes were rejected, by the board, on account of the alleged "disloyalty" of the voters, who were C. W. Huff, W. W. Jeffrees, Alexander Grimes, Wm. Ezell, A. W. Parsons.

As showing the relative strength of the two political parties in certain counties of Southwest Missouri, at this time, the vote in this senatorial district, then the 19th, is herewith appended:

<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Headlee, Rad.</i>	<i>Rush, Dem.</i>
Greene . . . . .	1,068	362
Webster . . . . .	401	267
Christian . . . . .	439	49
Taney . . . . .	101	8
Stone . . . . .	100	54
Total . . . . .	2,109	740

## COUNTY COURT PROCEEDINGS IN 1866.

January 1, J. W. D. L. F. Mack was reappointed county attorney. — Almarine Holloway was appointed keeper of the county poor farm, *vice* G. W. Haynie.

March 19, J. M. Richardson was authorized to receive and receipt in the name of the county for \$2,500, due from the United States for damage done to the court-house by government troops during the war.

In March a county tax of 40 cents on the \$100, and a poll of \$1 were levied for this year.

April 3, John A. Patterson was appointed commissioner of public buildings, *vice* T. A. Reed resigned.—The county was divided into two representative districts. Thereafter Campbell township was to have only one voting precinct, because the State constitution required every man to vote in his own township.

April 4, Rev. L. M. Vernon was appointed to examine school teachers, and grant certificates.

May 14, H. S. Creighton was appointed county superintendent of common schools until one was elected, and was ordered to proceed at once to visit, organize and set in operation the several schools of the county; salary \$3 per day for time actually employed. .

July 17, J. M. Rountree was allowed \$659.60, for making State and county assessments for the years 1861-5-6.

August 8, H. L. Trantham was reappointed deputy circuit clerk by R. A. C. Mack, which appointment was approved by Judge Fyan.

December 13, T. A. Reed took his seat as county justice, and Judge Kite was reappointed justice for two years.

## ITEMS.

May 25, Col. Marcus Boyd was appointed register and S. M. Kneeland receiver of the U. S. land office in Springfield.

April 5, Hon. H. T. Blow, Judge Bates and Capt. James B. Eads, of St. Louis, visited this county in the interests of the Southwest branch railroad. Mr. Blow made a speech at Springfield.

A public meeting of the indorsers of President Johnson's policy of reconstruction was held at the county seat, May 31. Col. John M. Richardson, the original Lincoln Republican, made a strong speech, indorsing the President, denouncing the Freedman's Bureau Bill, the Civil Rights Bill, Congress, and the Radical Republicans of the North and South. A Col. Foster responded.

A grand 4th of July celebration was held this year at Springfield, in Gott's grove. Addresses were delivered by Gov. Fletcher, Prof. Parker, the State School Superintendent, and others.

August 1, the ex-Federal soldiers held a meeting at the court-house to aid in securing the passage by Congress of the "equalization of bounties" bill. Col. R. W. Fyan presided.

October 20th, Geo. Bryant, living on Wilson's creek, committed suicide by shooting himself with a revolver. He left a family consisting of a wife and some small children.

In August Col. John M. Richardson, Col. Marcus Boyd, and Warren H. Graves attended President Johnson's "reconciliation" convention, at Philadelphia.

The spring of 1866 was very backward. By the 1st of June not half of the corn crop was planted, and May 29th a heavy frost fell greatly injuring early wheat and garden vegetables. In August, owing to its great scarcity, bacon sold at 30 cents per pound.

Among the prominent citizens of the county who died this year were Mrs. Louisa Campbell, widow of John P. Campbell, who died May 29th, and Col. Marcus Boyd, who died November 30th, honored and respected by all that knew him. At the time of his death Col. Boyd was postmaster at Springfield.

---

#### 1867 — ITEMS.

The assessor's books for this year showed 2,893 names. The assessed value of real estate in the county exceeded \$1,800,000. The taxable property of Springfield amounted to \$554,000, and the number of polls was 260. The total value of real and personal property in the county was \$3,211,786. A county tax of 40 cents on the \$100 was levied.

February 28 the land office at Springfield was reopened for business, but in a day or two closed, because the register and receiver, appointed by Andrew Johnson, had not been confirmed by the U. S. Senate, with which body the President was then engaged in quarreling, and under the Civil Tenure-of-Office Bill, those officers could no longer act. In April Hon. John S. Waddill was confirmed as register, and June 10th the office was reopened. From the 10th to the 30th of June there were entered at this office under the homestead act 19,634 acres; with military land warrants, 320 acres; with Agricultural

College script, 3,676 acres ; cash sales, 1,989 acres ; total, 25,619 acres.

In January A. Holloway was reappointed keeper of the county poor farm, "Alphabet" Mack county attorney, and M. J. Hubble, county road commissioner, the latter at a salary of \$1,000 a year. Other appointments were those of John Laney, Col. F. S. Jones, and Hugh Boyd in July as cattle inspectors under the Texas cattle fever law, and J. T. Hubbard in November, by the Governor, as public administrator.

A grand 4th of July celebration was held at Springfield this year. One of the noticeable features was the little flock of Federal soldiers' orphans in the care of Mrs. Phelps. They were all dressed in a uniform expressly prepared for the occasion by that lady.

The first fair of the Southwestern District Fair Association since 1861 was held this year at Springfield, October 16th, 17th, 18th, and 19th. It was fairly successful.

October 31st a teachers' institute convened at Springfield.

April 4th the first number of the *Springfield Leader*, a Democratic paper, was issued by O. S. Fahnestock & Co. The paper was an eight-column folio, and announced that politically it would uphold the principles of conservative Democracy. One of the proprietors, Mr. Fahnestock, had been in the Federal service during the war ; another, Mr. D. C. Kennedy, the present proprietor, had been a Confederate soldier.

*Deaths.*— May 29th Mrs. Ophelia Perkins, aged 33, wife of Capt. J. B. Perkins, and daughter of J. M. Rountree. — January 19th, Judge John Murray. — October 15th, David Appleby, aged 79.

#### TRAGEDIES OF 1867 — KILLING OF JAMES SIMPSON BY KINDRED ROSE.

About the 28th of February a quarrel occurred in a blacksmith shop in Springfield between two old men, James Simpson and Kindred Rose. Both men were old citizens of the county. Rose came here in 1831. There are no fools like old fools, and the two men allowed their ill-temper to get beyond all proper bounds. Simpson had been drinking but was not much intoxicated. He began taunting Rose about having "gone South" in 1861. Rose replied in a contemptuous manner regarding the Federal government, when Simpson caught up a pair of tongs and exclaimed, "You shan't talk that way to me." Rose seized a bar of iron and struck Simpson on the side of the head, knocking him down. Other parties interfered and the fight stopped.

Simpson's wound was examined by Doctors Robberson, Cecil, and

Murphy, and pronounced not dangerous at all. Simpson, with two or three friends, went to the Lyon House (now the Southern) took a drink, and started home. Soon after starting he fell into a stupor and alarming symptoms set in. The wagon was stopped and Simpson taken into the house of Mrs. McFarland. He continued to grow worse from hour to hour and died the next morning.

At first Mr. Rose was taken before the city recorder and fined \$10 and costs for assault and battery. On Simpson's death, however, Rose was re-arrested waived examination and was bound over in the sum of \$10,000. Upon his trial he was acquitted on the ground of self-defense. Hon. John S. Phelps was his counsel.

#### KILLING OF PERRY LEWIS BY SAMUEL MASSEY.

On the night of March 27, in Springfield, a young man named Perry Lewis was shot through the heart by Samuel Massey and instantly killed. It was stated that Massey, Lewis, John Gott, and Joseph Danforth, being friends and associates, were "on a spree," and about 11 o'clock at night went to a brothel in the northwestern suburbs. There they met with a stage driver, named Green, and a quarrel soon sprang up between him on the one side and Massey and Lewis on the other. All three had drawn their coats to fight, when Massey drew a pistol and snapped it at Green. In making a second effort to fire Lewis caught the weapon to prevent the shooting and in attempting to wrest it from Massey's hands it was exploded, with the fatal result to Lewis. This was the substance of the testimony before the coroner's jury.

#### MURDER OF JUDGE H. C. CHRISTIAN.

At about 9 p. m. of Friday evening, May 24, Judge H. C. Christian, of Springfield, was shot and instantly killed, at his place of business, by some parties then unknown.

The deceased, in company with one Buck, was keeping a market-house on the corner of Mill and Boonville streets. Two unknown persons entered his establishment, engaged in conversation with him, and, seizing a favorable opportunity, deliberately shot him through the head with a navy revolver killing him instantly. The ball entered the left temple, passed through the brain in an oblique direction, striking a bone opposite the right ear and ranged downward and lodged. It was extracted by Drs. Jenks and Chambers. The murderers then left the house and started on a run around the corner up Mill street a short distance, where they were met by Patrick Daly

who ordered them to halt; one immediately halted and fired a shot at Daly, but missed his mark. Daly, being unarmed, failed to arrest them. He, in company with one or two others, went to the market-house and found Mr. Christian lying dead behind his counter, his pocket book lying on the floor beside him, and a one dollar green-back on his knee.

Within an hour after the murder parties started out in all directions in pursuit. A reward of \$500 was offered for their arrest, one-half by the mayor of the city, one-half by the sheriff. A plausible theory was that he had been followed from Texas (his old home) by enemies who had sworn to take his life. He had received a letter two weeks previous warning him that his life would be taken. The murderers were pursued and one of them, Jacob Thompson, was captured next morning, west of town. The prisoner was brought to town in charge of Col. Geiger, and the other was seen near where Thompson was captured, but he escaped. On the way to town Thompson tried to bribe Col. Geiger to release him, but of course did not succeed. After being brought to town the prisoner was recognized by Patrick Daly and others.

The prisoner was examined before Justices Vangeuder and Matthews and was defended by Hon. John S. Phelps, and prosecuted by Circuit Attorney Creighton, assisted by Col. Geiger and J. W. D. L. F. Mack. He was committed to jail to await the action of the grand jury.

June 21, at 5 p. m., Thompson escaped from jail. He had broken his irons with a brick, and his cell door had been left open. Knowledge of Thompson's escape caused feelings of the strongest indignation among the citizens. The singular manner in which the escape was made caused suspicions of the gravest character to be freely expressed against the jailor, who was removed next morning by the sheriff.

After making his escape Thompson started east. About six miles from town he stole a horse from Geo. Croson. Croson and others started in pursuit the next morning about 9. They traced him through to Marshfield and from there to within five miles of Houston, Texas county, about one hundred miles from Springfield, when he was captured in a blacksmith shop, where he was getting the stolen horse shod. He mounted his horse and made a desperate effort to escape, but was fired at by his pursuers and shot in the shoulder and thigh. His captors were not aware, until informed by the prisoner,

that he was the individual that had escaped from jail, but supposed he was only guilty of stealing the horse in his possession. After capturing him they hired a two-horse wagon and brought him to Springfield, arriving at noon next day. He was conveyed to the jail and placed in confinement.

Oct. 24, Thompson escaped from jail with a colored man, and was never thereafter re-apprehended. It is reported that he was afterward hung for a murder in Texas.

Judge Christian had resided in Texas before the war and on account of his Union sentiments was forced to leave in 1862. He and his two sons entered the Federal service, and upon the close of the war he was appointed a provost marshal in Texas. It was for some acts of his while in the execution of his office that he was followed and killed.

#### SUICIDES — A SINGULAR METHOD OF SELF-MURDER.

September 24th, a man named Andrews, living near Fair Grove, separated two of the lower rails of a panel of fence sufficient to permit his head to pass through, and then fastened them in this position with an ax, the back of the blade resting on the lower rail while the whole weight of the fence rested on the edge of the ax. The trap being in readiness, he placed his neck in position, and then, with his own hand, withdrew the ax and let the fence fall on his neck. He was soon choked to death.

About Christmas, a man named Robinson, living in Center township, seven miles west of Springfield, shot himself through the head with a revolver, and died instantly. The cause was not made known.

#### BOARD OF IMMIGRATION.

In October (the 10th) the organization of the Greene County Board of Immigration was effected under the direction of State Senator Gœbel, who visited Springfield for the purpose, and delivered an interesting address. The board was composed at first of 22 members, and did much to induce immigration to this county. Hon. S. H. Boyd was a leading member.

#### LOCATION OF THE NATIONAL CEMETERY.

About the 10th of July Mr. Wm. Goodyear, the agent of the government for collecting the remains of the Federal soldiers buried in Southwestern Missouri, came to Springfield to oversee the work of removing them to the cemetery grounds, which had been purchased

near Springfield. Work was immediately begun, and the dead were collected and buried as fast as possible.

In the month of September, Adj. Gen. Lorenzo Thomas, then on a tour of inspection of the national cemeteries, had visited Springfield, coming up by stage from Fayetteville, and fully approved the arrangements here.

---

#### 1868 — STATISTICS.

From the assessor's books for this year it is learned that the number of full sections of land in the county was 469; number of fractional sections, 161; number of acres in the total superficial area, 438,424.43; number of acres not subject to taxation, 187,877.43; total valuation of real estate, \$2,519,988; total valuation of personal property, \$2,063,100. Total assessed value of property in Springfield, \$980,876; number of polls, 362.

The records show that this year the population of the county was 12,792, as follows: White males, 6,068; white females, 5,826; total whites, 11,894. Colored males, 512; females, 487; total colored, 999. Number of deaf and dumb in the county, 6; blind, 5; insane, 16. Number of horses, 6,596; mules, 1,405; cattle, 13,184; sheep, 23,626; hogs, 34,835. Number of bushels of wheat, 96,320; corn, 732,291; oats, 158,214; rye, 2,039. Number of pounds of tobacco, 17,168; wool, 45,615. Number of gallons of molasses made in the county, 34,124; of wine, 41; of whisky, 75. Number of tons of hay, 2,454.

#### THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1868.

This was the first Presidential year since the war, and although the canvass was largely one-sided, it was intensely interesting in Greene county at times. The Radical Republicans, owing to the number of Democrats disfranchised, were in a large majority, and were early in the fight. February 20th they had a meeting at the courthouse in Springfield, presided over by James Abbott. Delegates were appointed to the State Convention, as follows: S. W. Headlee, H. G. Mullings, L. A. Rountree, Maj. R. J. McElhany, and Dr. T. J. Bailey. The following resolution was adopted: —

*Resolved*, That our delegates to the Republican National Convention, to be holden in Chicago on the 20th day of May next, be instructed to use all honorable means to have the vote of Missouri cast for that pure patriot-soldier, and statesman, Ulysses S. Grant, for our

candidate for President of the United States, and that our delegates at the convention in Jefferson City, on the 22d inst., be instructed to use all honorable means to the same end.

A Republican club was formed at Springfield, Feb. 22, with James Abbott, as president, and J. R. Milner and Capt. Case, as secretaries. Upon the receipt of the news of the nomination of Grant and Colfax, a ratification meeting was held, and August 22, a "Grant and Colfax pole," 145 feet in length, was raised in the center of the public square.

July 27th, the Republican Congressional Convention for this district was held at Springfield. A resolution opposing the payment of the 5-20 bonds in greenbacks, a project then known as "the Pendleton plan," and a part of the national Democratic platform, was adopted, with but feeble dissent. The candidates before the convention were Col. J. J. Gravelly (for re-election) of Cedar county, Col. S. H. Boyd, of this county, and John R. Kelso. Gravelly had written a letter favoring the taxation of government bonds and in other ways had shown a dislike for the financial part of the Republican platform — in truth, believed in the righteousness of the "Pendleton plan." Boyd was for paying the bonds in hard money — gold, or its equivalent. Boyd was nominated by the following vote: Kelso, 5; Gravelly, 18; Boyd, 48.

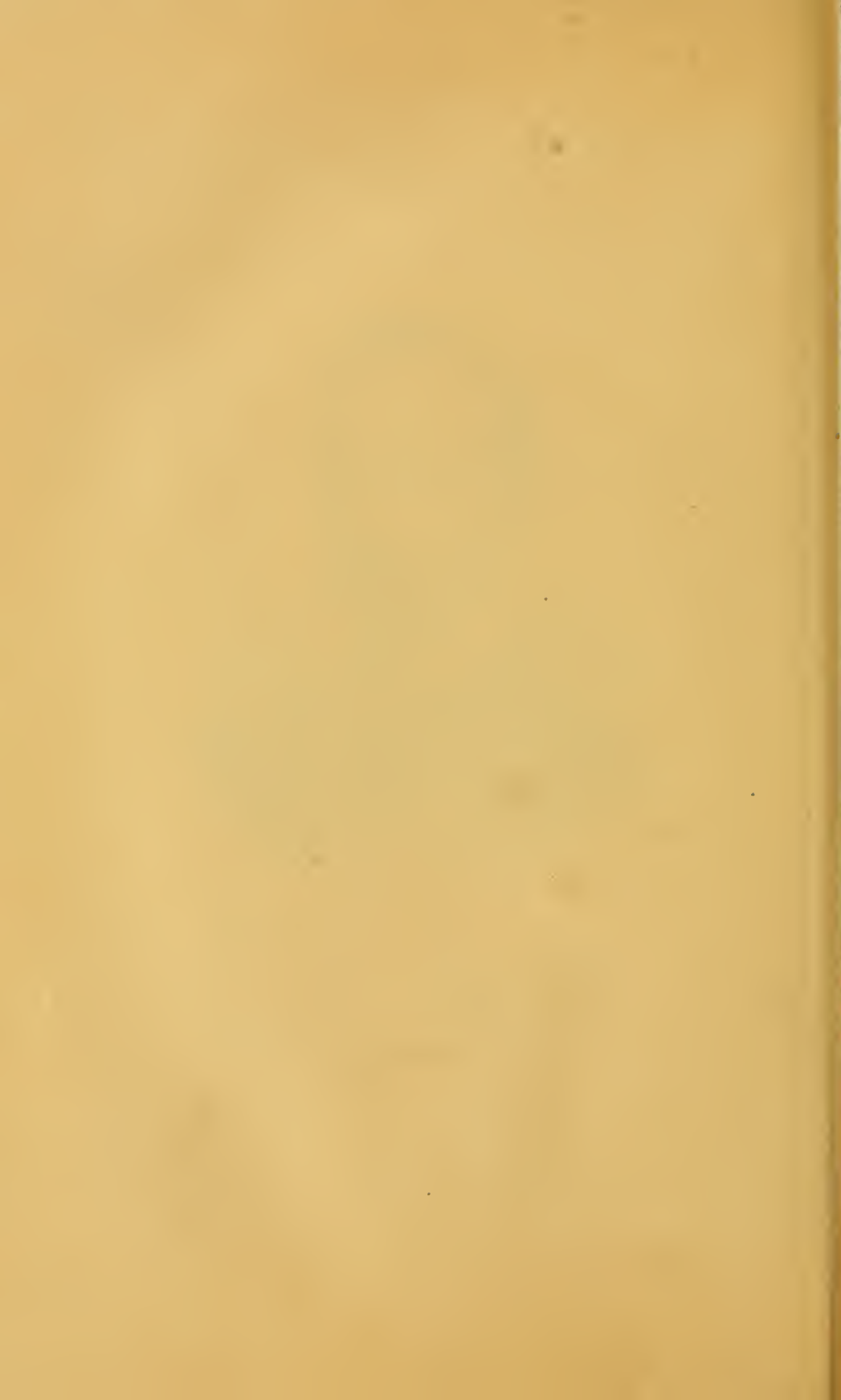
Speeches were made by Judge Fyan and others in indorsement of all the Republican candidates before the people and inviting the voters to come up to their support. Judge Fyan called upon the members of the convention to pledge themselves as a body and to each other individually to stand by the registering officers and see the registration law enforced in its letter and spirit, and to meet half way any armed resistance thereto on the part of "rebels and their friends." (Applause.)

The same day at the senatorial convention, Hon. S. W. Headlee, of this county, was renominated by acclamation.

The Democrats, though with full knowledge that they were in a hopeless minority, not only in the county, but in the district and throughout the State; were plucky and made a fairly good campaign. July 11th, at night, they held a meeting in Springfield ratifying the nomination of Seymour and Blair. A bonfire was lit, which the marshal of the town, a Radical, tried to have put out, but failed very signally. Nearly two weeks later they held a spirited meeting in the court-house, which was addressed by Hon. John S. Phelps and Hon. J. H. Show.



L. P. Shenwood.



On the 20th of October, notwithstanding the early elections in that month had demonstrated the certainty of their defeat, they raised a "Seymour and Blair pole" side by side with the Republican pole at Springfield, amid great enthusiasm.

In the summer the Democratic Congressional Convention was held at Springfield, and Capt. C. B. McAfee, an ex-Federal soldier, hitherto mentioned, was nominated for Congress. Capt. McAfee made a thorough canvass of the district, speaking even in Melville, Dade county, where the Republicans had declared no Democrat should be allowed to speak.

During the campaign Democratic speeches were made in the county by Gen. C. W. Blair, of Ft. Scott, and the Republicans were addressed by Gov. McClurg, Carl Schurz, Emil Preetorius, and Rev. A. C. George, besides their own home orators. Though the bitterness of the war had not entirely died out, and there were criminations and recriminations by both sides, there was a fair condition of good feeling between the two parties during the campaign. The following was the result of the November election in this county: —

## ABSTRACT OF THE VOTE AT THE NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1868.

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESI- DENT.		GOVER- NOR.		CONGRESS- MAN.			STATE SEN'T'R		REPRESENTA- TIVES.				SHER- IFF.		TREAS- URER.	
	<i>Grant.</i>	<i>Seymour.</i>	<i>McClurg.</i>	<i>Phelps.</i>	<i>Boyd.</i>	<i>McAfee.</i>	<i>Kelso.</i>	<i>Headlee.</i>	<i>Watson.</i>	<i>Rountree.</i>	<i>Hubble.</i>	<i>Mullings.</i>	<i>E. Headlee.</i>	<i>Patterson.</i>	<i>Owen.</i>	<i>Ingram.</i>	<i>McAdams.</i>
Clay .....	84	11	83	11	69	11	4	82	11	81	12	....	....	76	12	81	11
Pond Creek.....	72	16	72	16	68	16	1	69	16	72	16	....	....	72	16	72	16
Center.....	96	37	95	37	79	37	6	94	36	....	....	80	24	69	41	91	37
Boone.....	117	90	112	95	107	95	5	113	94	....	....	108	93	102	86	112	94
Wilson.....	44	63	44	62	28	64	8	43	63	35	71	....	....	23	80	44	61
Cass.....	107	58	102	64	73	62	27	105	62	....	....	85	61	82	56	101	61
Taylor.....	98	13	95	16	91	15	....	95	15	95	14	....	....	91	16	94	15
Robberson.....	167	66	163	69	150	67	8	158	64	....	....	145	75	153	69	164	66
Jackson.....	104	63	99	66	91	64	2	100	63	....	....	99	65	100	64	102	64
Campbell.....	414	323	374	357	366	332	13	400	331	385	350	....	....	396	332	401	332
Total .....	1303	740	1239	793	1122	763	74	1259	755	668	463	517	318	1164	772	1262	757

Republicans in *italic*. The total registration for this election was 2,318; that cast was 2,044. The total vote on other candidates was as follows: Circuit judge, R. W. Fyan, 1,276; J. S. Waddill, 707. Circuit attorney, J. M. Patterson, 1,261; Quinn, 755. Probate judge, W. F. Geiger, 927, no opposition. County judges, Benj. Kite, 1,246; R. P. Matthews, 1,249; J. R. Earnest, 652. Supt. common schools, J. R. Milner, 616; F. H. Warren, 295. Surveyor, I. N. Jones, 1,216; Chesley Cannefax, 733.

## MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS IN 1868.

*Newspapers.* — March 12th, Wm. J. Teed again became part proprietor of the *Patriot*. March 14th, A. F. Ingram issued the first number of a paper called the *Weekly Gazette*. July 3, Lindley Bros. issued an advertising sheet called the *Real Estate Herald*. In September O. S. Fahnestock retired from the *Leader*, having disposed of his interest to D. C. Kennedy. Nov. 28, the proprietors of the *Patriot* purchased Ingram's *Gazette*, and the two offices were consolidated.

*Celebrations.* — Decoration Day was observed at Springfield for the first time, this year. An imposing procession was formed, with Hon. W. F. Geiger as chief marshal. Speeches were delivered by Cols. S. H. Boyd and W. E. Gilmore. The colored population on August 4th celebrated emancipation in the West Indies by a meeting in a grove north of town. They were addressed by Col. Gilmore, Hon. James Baker, Capt. Budd, and Capt. Colby.

*The Railroad.* — July 4th ground was broken and work begun on the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, in this county, in presence of several distinguished persons, among whom was Gov. Thos. C. Fletcher, always a strong friend to the enterprise, and who for some time past had been personally interested in its construction.

*Horticultural Society.* — August 17th the Greene County Horticultural Society was organized, with C. F. Leavitt as president, and B. F. Lee, as secretary. A fair was held the ensuing fall.

---

1869—ITEMS.

Five Sunday schools were organized in the county in the month of February, by Rev. W. J. Haydon.

The number of school children in the county in 1869 was 7,640; the amount of school money was \$7,706.92; the increase in the number of children over 1868 was 431.

The first fair of the Greene County Horticultural Society was held Sept. 17th and 18th, of this year. The president was F. F. Fine, and the secretary C. F. S. Thomas.

In April there was a special election for circuit judge and circuit attorney. The candidates were W. F. Geiger and H. J. Lindenbower, for judge, and J. M. Patterson and J. M. Grammar, for attorney.

In this county the vote stood: Geiger, 598; Lindenbower, 501. For attorney, Patterson, 455; Grammar, 238. In November J. H. Show (Democrat) ran between H. J. Curtice and J. A. Mack (Republicans) for judge of the probate and common pleas court, and was elected, the vote standing: Show, 362; Curtice, 348; Mack, 161. For county justice G. M. McElhannon (Republican) received 420 votes and J. R. Earnest 350.

*Deaths.* — April 17th, Dr. T. J. Bailey, aged 67 (see biography elsewhere). April 8th, Nathaniel Massey. Dec. 11th, Judge John A. Mack, aged 62; born in Pittsylvania county, Va., Jan. 8, 1807; lived in Maury county, Tenn., from 1811 to 1852, when he came to this county; was circuit attorney during the war; a member of the constitutional convention of 1865; probate and common pleas judge of this county from 1863 till his death. Republican in politics.

#### THE MEMPHIS, SPRINGFIELD AND KANSAS CITY R. R.

This year the most interesting topic of discussion before the people of Greene county was in regard to the building of the Kansas City and Memphis railroad, *via* Springfield. Having one railroad almost completed to the county, it was of vast importance that another should be secured. The old fogies, to be sure, were opposed to this as to every other project for the public weal, likely to cost themselves a nickle, but the men of enterprise and push made earnest efforts, not only to secure the successful inauguration of the proposed new railroad, but its speedy completion.

In their zeal the friends of another railroad went to extremes, but they erred on the wrong side and there was no harm done. In September the county court made an order that at the November election the people should vote on the question whether or not the county should take \$400,000 stock in railroads, viz.: In the Fort Scott, Springfield & Memphis railroad, \$180,000, and in the Kansas City, Springfield & Memphis railroad, \$120,000. The sense of the people was against the subscription, the vote standing, for, 368; against, 486; but it is said that if all the disfranchised could have voted the proposition would have been carried, bad as the policy of subscribing bonds on the part of a county in aid of any public enterprise is — and was.

#### EDITORS IN COUNCIL.

October 1st the editors and publishers of Southwest Missouri met in convention at Springfield. In the evening a banquet was given at

the Lyon House. A heavy rain kept many invited guests away, and there were but few ladies present. At 10 o'clock about 50 members of the convention and those holding invitations sat down to the table in the dining-room of the hotel. Hon. John S. Phelps presided and announced the regular toasts of the evening, which were responded to by Col. Wm. E. Gilmore and others. The banquet broke up about 2 a. m. A ball was contemplated and arranged for, but had to be given up, by reason of the storm. The convention itself was held in the *Patriot* office. Col. James Dumars, of the *Bolivar Free Press*, presided, and H. H. Judson, of the *Granby Independent*, was secretary.

#### STATISTICS.

The assessor's books for the year 1869 show that the value of taxable property for that year was as follows: —

<i>Property.</i>	<i>Number.</i>	<i>Valuation.</i>
Acres of real estate, . . . . .	293,716	\$2,970,719
Capital stock of corporation companies, . . . . .	.....	124,000
Horses, . . . . .	6,938	369,482
Mules, . . . . .	1,550	119,064
Neat cattle, . . . . .	14,435	182,397
Sheep, . . . . .	24,848	42,057
Hogs, . . . . .	35,623	68,304
All other personal property, . . . . .	.....	1,555,727
Total, . . . . .		\$5,431,750

The number of persons assessed was 3,539.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE CONFEDERATE BURIAL ASSOCIATION.<sup>1</sup>

On the 23d of November, 1869, a meeting was held at the office of Capt. Geo. M. Jones, in Springfield, to take steps for the formation of an association whose purpose was to remove the remains of the dead Confederate soldiers in and about Springfield, to a permanent cemetery near the town. Mr. Benj. U. Massey was chairman and Mr. D. C. Kennedy secretary of the meeting. A committee, consisting of Capt. Jones and Messrs. Massey and Kennedy, was appointed to report names for a permanent organization of such an association at a subsequent meeting.

This meeting convened at the court-house on the evening of November 27, and was called to order by Benj. U. Massey. Mr. W. J. Haydon made the following report on permanent organization: President, Capt. Geo. M. Jones; vice-presidents, J. T. Morton, Col. R. W. Crawford, and Elder Kirk Baxter; treasurer, Dr. C. K. Dyer; sec-

<sup>1</sup> The idea of the formation of this association was first suggested by Mrs. Lula Kennedy, in a communication to the *Platte City (Mo.) Landmark*.

retary, W. J. Haydon ; executive committee, J. T. Appler, Rev. Wm. Protsman, J. C. Cravens, Geo. M. Jones, and W. J. Haydon ; financial committee, T. J. Gates, A. G. Leedy, J. M. Doling, J. M. Smith, D. L. Fulbright, J. Y. Fulbright, B. U. Massey, D. C. Kennedy, F. Frazier, Dr. L. Hansford, Colonel John Price, Col. E. Y. Mitchell, and F. R. Porter. On motion, the following ladies were added to the financial committee, and the president authorized to add other names at pleasure — such persons as were willing to assist : Mrs. J. L. French, Mrs. J. E. Phelps, Mrs. J. S. Phelps, Mrs. W. H. Wilson, Mrs. W. H. Graves, Mrs. A. E. Andrews, Mrs. F. R. Smith, Mrs. W. M. Protsman, Mrs. J. Chesnut, Mrs. W. C. Hornbeak, Mrs. C. K. Dyer, Mrs. M. C. Haydon, Mrs. M. W. Bowen, Mrs. Cecil, Mrs. Saml. Alexander, Mrs. Rush C. Owen, Mrs. Geo. M. Jones, Mrs. J. B. Dexter, Mrs. C. A. Leack, Mrs. A. A. Shutt, Mrs. W. J. McDaniel, Mrs. Chas. Sheppard, Mrs. Henry Sheppard, Mrs. D. C. Kennedy, Mrs. J. R. Waddill, Mrs. Joe Farrier, Mrs. John Wood, Mrs. J. C. Gardner, Mrs. J. T. Appler, Mrs. Joe Weaver, Miss Annie Leedy, Miss Weaver, Miss Vinton, Miss Boxley, Miss Wear, Miss Gates, Miss Matteson, Miss Waddill, Miss Sallie Smith, Miss Virgie Parish, Miss Evans, Miss Fristo, Miss Martin, and Miss Elliott. The following memorial was then read by Mr. Massey, as a suitable heading for subscription lists, and adopted : —

In and around the city of Springfield, and on the battlefield of Wilson's Creek, in exposed graves, are the remains of a large number of Confederate soldiers, who were killed in the various battles and skirmishes that occurred in this vicinity. In many places their fleshless bones can be seen above the earth — a reproach to the humanity and civilization of our people. In all countries, civilized or barbarous, the remains of those slain in battle are humanely interred ; whether Turk or Greek, friend or foe, all are honored with a decent burial. In order to procure a proper graveyard for the re-interment of these dead, this association has been formed, and appeals to the humanity, christianity and generosity of all good people to assist in carrying out this object.

Brief speeches were then made by Messrs. Graves, Mitchell, and Kennedy, after which subscription lists were circulated among the audience, and \$304.00 subscribed. A motion was made and adopted, that a festival be given for the benefit of this object, on Thursday, December 16th, 1869, and the following were appointed as a committee of arrangements : Messrs. Appler, White, and Gates, and Mesdames Protsman, Alexander, Bowren, Lack, and Shutt.

The committee appointed to devise ways and means for the getting up of a grand entertainment, for the purpose of re-interring the Confederate dead, in and around the city of Springfield, reported the following working committee: *North Springfield* — Mrs. Hart Wilson, Mrs. Dr. Robberson, Mrs. Hornbeak, Mrs. J. Leedy, Miss Sallie Gates, Miss Sue Wear. *Southeast Springfield* — Mrs. Dexter, Mrs. Carson, Mrs. J. French, Mrs. Dr. Cecil. *Southwest Springfield* — Mrs. Sam. Alexander, Mrs. H. J. Lindenbower, Mrs. Haydon, Mrs. Dr. Cox. Mrs. Laek, Miss V. Parish. *Country north* — Mrs. Danforth, Thos. Gates. *Country southeast* — Miss Goza, Miss Vandyke. *Country southwest* — Mrs. Bowren. *Country east* — Mrs. Rush C. Owen. *Country west* — Mrs. J. E. Phelps.

By the efforts of the workers about \$2,200 were raised — some in St. Louis and North Missouri — but the larger portion was raised in Springfield and vicinity. Three and a half acres of ground was at once purchased, three miles south of the city, — adjoining the Federal cemetery on the north, and Hazelwood cemetery on the south — which was fenced and decorated in accordance with the financial condition of the association, and into which were interred the remains of 238 Confederate soldiers from Wilson's Creek, and 263 from in and around Springfield, making a total in all of 501 interments. Of these only a few are known; among them Col. R. H. Weightman, Col. Geo. W. Allen, Cols. Foster, Austin, and Ben Brown, all of whom fell at Wilson's Creek. These graves are marked; the others with a few exceptions are unknown.

The funds — all of which were voluntary contributions — were used with a great deal of care and economy by those managing the association, and thus a good work accomplished. The association has a constitution and by-laws, and a board of trustees, composed of J. M. Doling, J. C. Cravens, and D. C. Kennedy.

This cemetery is the only distinctive Confederate cemetery in Missouri, and the ex-Confederates, at their reunion in Sedalia, in 1882, adopted it as their special charge and intend to adorn it in such a manner as to make it worthy of the dead heroes and loving citizens who figured in the lost cause. The natural situation is beautiful, and with the funds at the command of the association, it could be beautified so as to look equally as well as the Federal cemetery adjoining. It is to be hoped that this improvement will soon be made.

## TRAGEDIES OF THE YEAR 1869 — KILLING OF WILLIS WYNN BY WM. BIRT.

July 22, of this year, some young men were bathing in Sac river, in the vicinity of Gray's mill, about nine miles from Springfield. Two of them were named Willis Wynn and Wm. Birt. The former was a son of R. M. Wynn, a justice of the peace of Jackson township. Birt had come into the country from Arkansas a few months previously. Each of the two was about 18 years of age. While the bathers were sporting in the water Wynn "ducked" Birt. This made Birt angry and a quarrel followed after the parties came on the shore. Each drew his knife, but their companions interfered, and they then agreed to fight it out, "fist and skull." It seems that while Wynn laid aside his knife, Birt kept his. Wynn knocked Birt down and jumped upon him. There was a struggle on the ground, which was ended by Birt's stabbing Wynn three times, once in the region of the heart. Wynn died within a few minutes.

Birt was arrested the same evening and the next day brought to Springfield, where, upon examination before the mayor, he was held to bail in the sum of \$5,000. At the August term of the circuit court he was tried and found guilty of murder in the first degree. But the youth of the defendant and some mitigating circumstances connected with the killing of young Wynn, created a sympathy for Birt, and a pretty general belief that the verdict was too severe, and that a few years' confinement in the penitentiary would be sufficient for all the purposes of justice, was shared by the judge and he granted a new trial in November, when the jury, with substantially the same testimony, although with somewhat different instructions, found the defendant "not guilty" of any offense, whatever!

## MURDER OF JOHN MARSHALL.

About the 26th of November a man, named John Marshall, was brutally murdered in a saloon in the eastern part of the county, near the line of the railroad, by two men named James Haggerty and Thomas Carroll. All of the parties were railroaders, and the murder was the result of a drunken quarrel over a small sum of money. Haggerty was arrested at once and confined in jail and Carroll was apprehended a few days later. In June, 1870, Haggerty pleaded guilty to manslaughter in the second degree and was sentenced to four years in the penitentiary.

## FATAL ACCIDENT TO ARNOLD HELTON.

On the 10th of November a fatal accident occurred to Mr. Arnold Helton, a citizen of the western part of the county and who was on his way home from Springfield. Mr. Helton had started home on a load of lumber. He had been drinking freely and was considerably under the influence of liquor. Silas Ray, one of his neighbors, was riding with him. They were near Fulbright's spring when Mr. Helton fell from the wagon and was run over by the wheel passing over his breast, crushing him so that he died in about half an hour. Mr. Helton was a man of considerable property and not in the habit of drinking.

## CHAPTER XV.

## HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1870 TO 1875.

1870 — Miscellaneous Tragedies — The Kansas City and Memphis Railroad Subscription — Completion of the South Pacific Railroad to Springfield — Celebration of the Event — The Political Campaign of 1870 — The Conventions and the Canvass — The "Possum" Policy — The Liberals — Universal Amnesty and Impartial Suffrage — Defeat of the Radicals at the November Election and Enfranchisement of all the "Rebels" — Killing of "Ev" Hollingsworth — Items. 1871 — Miscellany — Murder of Judge Lindemower — The Armstrong-Baughman Tragedy — The Crime and Lynching of "Bud" Isbell — The Railroad Bonds. 1872 — Items — Special Election — The Presidential Election — Greeley "Crow" for the Democrats — Official Vote. 1873 — Dedication of the Bailey Monument — Miscellaneous — Lynching of Green Buis at Walnut Grove — The Grange and the Grangers — The Panic. 1874 — The "Tadpole" Campaign.

## 1870 — MISCELLANEOUS.

*Homicide.* — On New Year's Day an affray occurred in the "Humboldt Saloon" in Springfield, which resulted in the death of one Owen Monday at the hands of Michael Connery. Both men had been drinking, and the affray resulted from a former quarrel. Connery stabbed Monday four times about the head and neck. Not long thereafter Connery pleaded guilty to manslaughter and was given five years in the penitentiary. Monday lived four or five days, and before his death bequeathed about \$500 to the Catholics of Springfield to be expended in the purchase of cemetery grounds, and a small sum was given to go towards erecting a residence for the priest. During the

war Monday was in charge of the telegraph line between Springfield and Rolla. Connery (or Conway) was a saddler and in the employ of McAdams & Co.

*Robbery.* — About the 20th of February a soldier's widow living in Taylor township was robbed of her pension money amounting to \$350, by two villains who piled brush at her door and threatened to burn down her house unless she gave them the money, which she had hidden in an old house near by. They had revolvers and were disguised by having their faces blackened. They also threatened to murder the lady if she did not give them her money.

*Suicide.* — On the 21st of September John R. Kelso, jr., a boy 14 years of age and a son of Hon. John R. Kelso, ex-M. C., committed suicide by shooting himself with a pistol, and his body was found in a ravine close by his father's house, not far from Springfield. It seemed from the statements of the family, that the boy had killed himself because his sister had discovered that he was using tobacco, a habit which his father had forbidden him to practice, and which he had promised to abandon.

*A Colored Jury.* — The first colored jury ever sworn and impaneled in Greene county was convened before Esq. Beiderlinden, of Springfield, in June 1870. The case was that of Mary Button vs. John Jones, and was a controversy for the possession of a house.

*A Horrible Deed.* — About the 1st of June it was reported that one R. G. Andrews committed a nameless crime, his victim being a Mrs. Dummer, 60 years of age, who lived in old Fort No. 1, near Springfield. He was said to have met Mrs. Dummer on her way to the depot and accomplished his purpose by threats of murder.

*Deaths.* — June 15th, Benjamin Shockley, aged 73. — Sept. 12th, in Springfield, Mrs. C. W. Baker, wife of Judge James Baker.

#### THE KANSAS CITY AND MEMPHIS RAILROAD.

There was great interest taken in this county this year, in regard to the proposed building of a railroad from Kansas City to Memphis, Tenn., *via* Springfield. The people were almost universally in favor of the project, and numerous meetings in its aid were held. On the last day of May numerous signed petitions were presented to the county court, asking that body to subscribe \$400,000 stock in the Kansas City and Memphis Railroad, on certain conditions set forth in the petitions, one of which conditions was to submit the question to a vote of the tax-payers. At that time everybody seemed in favor of

the subscription, and nobody against it. After deliberating on the matter for two days, the court, in full session, Judges Benj. Kite, G. M. McElhannon and R. P. Matthews being present, made the subscription on the conditions set forth. It is this subscription that is still in litigation between the county and the bondholders.

In October, the court modified and changed its order of subscription. Among other things, L. H. Murray was appointed to act as the county's agent in the matter of transferring the bonds to the Hannibal and St. Jo. Railroad Company — really the other party in interest, but represented by the "K. C. and M. R. R.," a corporation within a corporation, "a wheel within a wheel." S. G. Appleby and M. K. Smith were appointed assistant commissioners to act with Murray, a majority of the three to constitute a quorum, and to be under the especial instructions of the court. The following is a copy of the order of the court, making the subscription: —

*Ordered by the court in full session,* That the county of Greene, in the State of Missouri, take and does hereby subscribe four thousand shares of the denomination of one hundred dollars each, amounting in the aggregate to four hundred thousand dollars, to the capital stock of the Kansas City and Memphis Railroad Company; *provided*, however, that said stock is taken and subscribed upon the following express conditions, viz.: —

*First.* The said stock, amounting to the sum of four hundred thousand dollars, shall be paid in the coupon bonds of the county of Greene, maturing in twenty years after the date thereof, bearing interest, payable semi-annually, at the rate of seven per cent per annum, both principal and interest payable at the Bank of Commerce in the city of New York; said bonds to be signed by the presiding justice of this court, and attested by the clerk, under the seal of the court, and the coupons attached to be attested or signed by the clerk.

*Second.* None of said bonds shall be signed, issued or delivered until the road-bed of said railroad shall be completed, — that is to say, the grading, bridging and masonry thereon, — to the northern line of Greene county. And when the county court shall be fully satisfied and officially informed of the completion of the road-bed, as aforesaid, to the county line aforesaid, the presiding justice of this court shall sign, issue and deliver to said company, through its legally organized agents, bonds as aforesaid, amounting to one hundred thousand dollars. And when said company shall complete the road-bed of said road to the city of Springfield, as aforesaid, then said company shall secure the further sum of one hundred thousand dollars, in said bonds. And when said company shall complete their road-bed as aforesaid southwardly from Springfield to the county line, in the direction of Memphis, then the said company shall receive the

further sum of one hundred thousand dollars, of said bonds, to be issued and delivered as aforesaid. When said company shall have their cars running to the city of Springfield, then said company shall receive the balance of said bonds, amounting to one hundred thousand dollars, issued and delivered as aforesaid.

*Third.* It is further expressly stipulated that the depot of said road shall be located and established within one-half mile of the courthouse or public square of Springfield; provided that the city or citizens of Springfield shall secure and place at the disposal of said company sufficient and suitable grounds for the purpose of a depot and depot yards, for said company.

The bonds herein provided for shall be delivered by the duly authorized commissioners or agent, to be hereafter appointed by this court, and simultaneously with the delivery of said bonds, or any portion thereof, by said company, there shall be issued and delivered to said company, to the commissioner aforesaid, a corresponding amount of the paid up stock of said company to Greene county.

It is said that the original draft of the order was written by Hon. T. A. Sherwood, now one of the judges of the Supreme Court.

#### COMPLETION OF THE PACIFIC RAILROAD TO SPRINGFIELD.

For some time the work of constructing the Southwest branch of the old Atlantic and Pacific Railroad through Greene county had been in progress, and the locomotive drawing the construction train had been slowly creeping forward. At last, on the 21st of April, the iron horse reached a point where now North Springfield is, halted, as if to gather his wind, and snorted violently and in triumph that the journey which he had been twenty years in making was at last finished, and the long-hoped for Pacific road (at this writing called the St. Louis and San Francisco) had its terminus at Springfield.

This was the same road for which a tax of \$20,000 had been levied and paid by this county in 1856, but at the commencement of the war the road was only-completed as far as Rolla, and as the original company were unable to fulfil their contract and complete the road, it fell into the hands of the State authorities, from whom, in 1866, it was purchased by John C. Fremont for \$1,300,000.

But this sale to Gen. Fremont did not result in the completion of the road to Springfield. The first installment of \$325,000 was promptly paid, and the road was completed as far as Little Piney; but when the second payment fell due, Fremont was unable to meet it, and the road again reverted back to the State.

During all these years, staging and hauling goods in wagons from

Rolla, were among the inconveniences from which the county suffered. The overland stage route to California had been continued through up to 1861, but after the war was never re-established. There was, however, a continuous line of stages to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and the telegraph line to that place was still continued. Up to the close of the war the telegraph was controlled by Federal authority, but in 1867, as before stated, it was purchased by a private company of citizens of Springfield.

Soon after Fremont's failure and the relinquishment of his claim to the railroad, New York and Boston capitalists began to be interested in the building of a number of roads in the South and West, and, in 1868, a company of Eastern men purchased this line and soon completed it through this State, to Vinita, in the Indian Territory.

During the war when Col. S. H. Boyd was in Congress, he visited President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton, and got their consent that the Federal government should complete the road from Rolla to Springfield, as a "war measure," to be used chiefly in the transportation of troops and supplies until the war should end, when it was expected that the citizens would gladly take it off the hands of the government. The project was defeated, however, by Gen. Curtis who represented to the authorities at Washington that the cost of constructing, maintaining, and garrisoning the road would largely exceed the benefits likely to be derived therefrom by the government; and these representations were perhaps true, although it might have served a good purpose at the time of the Price raid in transporting troops to the Southwestern part of the State to head off the Confederates when they retreated.

#### GRAND OPENING OF THE PACIFIC RAILROAD.

Soon after the completion of the railroad to Springfield, it was arranged to have a grand opening of the same. An excursion was gotten up, many notables invited, the day fixed, and early on Tuesday morning, May 3, 1870, citizens from the town and country began to gather at the depot to witness the arrival of the excursion train from St. Louis, and participate in the opening ceremonies. Among them were many who had never seen a locomotive or a railroad car. They had lived long lives on the verge of civilization, and were now for the first time to be overtaken by the locomotive, and catch a glimpse of its wonderful proportions. Of course, the hour for the arrival of the train was waited for with intense interest. All were interested

in beholding the novel sight of a train of passenger cars approaching Springfield, and when the long train came in sight, there was great cheering from the assembled multitudes, mingled with the loud bel-lowings of the huge guns which gave the grand salute. The cars were beautiful ones, and the locomotives were tastefully decorated with numerous small flags, flowers and wreaths of evergreen. The sight was a grand one, and will long be remembered by all who witnessed it.

By some mistake on the part of the railroad authorities to notify the citizens when the train would arrive, no carriages were in waiting to convey the guests over to "Old Town," and the party, numbering about 400, among whom were a number of ladies, had to trudge the entire distance on foot. The journey was a hot and dusty one, but at length all reached the public square, where at about two o'clock the crowd assembled around a stand erected in front of the court-house to listen to the reception speeches and responses. Upon the stand were the Governor, Lieut. Governor, Secretary of State, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and many other distinguished citizens of the State, besides the president and managing director of the road.

On motion of Hon. S. H. Boyd, Governor McClurg was elected to preside, and D. C. Kennedy and H. E. Havens, chosen secretaries. On motion the following gentlemen were appointed vice presidents: Hon. R. T. VanHorn, Hon. T. C. Fletcher, Hon. J. S. Phelps, Lieut. Gov. Stanard, Hon. S. W. Headlee, Hon. L. A. Rountree, Hon. D. S. Jewett, Hon. John Hogan, Hon. L. R. Shyrock and R. W. Jame-son.

Prayer was offered by Rev. A. Greenman. Hon. John S. Phelps was introduced by the chairman, and delivered a welcoming speech. Francis B. Hayes, president of the road, was introduced, and responded to the address of Mr. Phelps.

Ex-Governor Thos. C. Fletcher was next introduced, and addressed the meeting at considerable length in eloquent and appropriate remarks.

A rain storm coming up, the meeting adjourned to the City Hall, where addresses were made by Chauncey I. Filley, of St. Louis, John C. Orrick, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Governor McClurg, Hon. R. T. Van Horn of Kansas City, L. R. Shryock, Hon. D. T. Jewett, Hon. E. O. Stanard, and Hon. John Hogan, of St. Louis; and J. Milton Turner, of Jefferson City, all of whom spoke of the great importance and superiority of this route to the Pacific, and

congratulated the people of the Southwest upon the opening of the road to Springfield.

After speeches by Hon. S. H. Boyd, Mr. Pope and Senator Headlee the meeting adjourned. Many of the visitors returned by the 6 o'clock train, but a large number remained over and attended a ball in the evening at the City Hall.

By the 19th of May trains were running between St. Louis and Springfield on regular time, and every day about one hundred cars, including those containing railroad supplies, were received and handled at the latter point. Many a man and woman, too, of mature years, saw at Springfield this year, for the first time, a locomotive and train of cars. Many a trip of some miles was made purposely to see "the steam kyars."

#### THE POLITICAL CANVASS AND ELECTION OF 1870.

No more important or exciting political contest ever came off in Greene county, not even in Presidential years, than that in the year 1870. The contest was between the regular Republicans or "Radicals" on the one side and the Liberal Republicans and Democrats on the other, and extended throughout the State.

The questions of universal amnesty and enfranchisement, of the repeal of the Missouri iron-clad oath for voters, jurymen, ministers, lawyers, teachers, etc., were rapidly sowing the seeds of discord and disintegration in the Republican party in the State, dividing it into two "wings" as they were called, Radical and Liberal; the former maintaining the extreme and the latter the more magnanimous policy in regard to those who by word or deed, or both, had had complicity with the rebellion.

#### THE RADICAL CONGRESSIONAL CONVENTION IN SPRINGFIELD.

July 25th the Republican Congressional Convention for this district (then the 4th) met at Springfield. Col. Dale, of Neosho, presided. The candidates before the convention were H. E. Havens, of Greene, and S. W. Sennett, of Jasper. Hon. S. H. Boyd was voted for in the convention, but had withdrawn his name as a candidate. Mr. Havens was nominated by a large majority.

Speeches were made by Col. J. J. Gravelly and others. Gravelly's speech was very "Liberal," so much so that some of the delegates termed it a good Democratic speech, and Capt. White, of Barry, called out to the Colonel: "How much do the Democrats pay you for

speaking for them?" The convention was Radical to the core, and the following were among the resolutions adopted: —

7. The obligation of the nation to its brave defenders during the late war for national existence, is of the most sacred and binding character, and we favor a liberal payment of bounties and pensions to disabled soldiers, and to the widows and orphans of the gallant dead.

8. That respecting the unity and harmony of the Radical party throughout the State, we pledge ourselves to act in accord with the action and platform of the coming Radical State Convention.

12. The question of enfranchising rebels, as presented by the proposed suffrage amendment to our State constitution, should not be considered a test of fidelity to the Radical party, and we recognize the right of any citizen to act upon it according to the dictates of his own judgment.

#### THE REPUBLICAN COUNTY CONVENTION OF 1870.

For some time the breach between the two factions of the Republican party in this county had been widening, and when the county convention convened on August 22d, to select delegates to the State convention, there was, to borrow a slang expression, "music in the air." Both factions were represented in the convention, although the Radicals were largely in the majority. The wily Democrats kept aloof, knowing that their hopes of success depended entirely on the distraction, disruption and division of the Republicans, and a union with the Liberal wing, which favored the enfranchising of so many men who would vote the Democratic ticket if allowed to vote at all.

The convention was called to order by "Alphabet" Mack, and Maj. L. P. Downing presided. Matters went smoothly enough until the committee appointed to select delegates to the State convention reported. Mr. Rice, on behalf of a majority of the committee, reported the following for delegates: —

Pond Creek township, Hugh Boyd; Clay, H. H. Kershner; Taylor, F. E. Watterson; Jackson, A. J. Potter; Cass, N. H. McGill; Boone, J. Longier; Center, R. D. Nicholson; Robberson, S. W. Headlee; Campbell, J. P. Ellis, W. F. Geiger, J. H. Rector (colored) and Edgar Pitts (colored) — all Radicals.

Thereupon Gen. Mullings, representing the minority of the committee composed of himself, W. L. Mack, and J. J. Campbell,

presented a report recommending the insertion in the room of any of the six names presented by the majority of the following names: H. G. Mullings, S. N. Ingram, W. L. Mack, E. A. Andrews, H. J. Lindenbower, and M. H. Williams.

Immediately the "music" struck up. Mullings advocated a division of the delegation, and said if this were not done he would not be bound by the action of the convention. Mr. Creighton led the fight for the Radicals. He declared that the delegation was already divided, as five of those whose names were reported were known to be in favor of the suffrage amendments to be submitted at the ensuing election, and he believed that the majority should rule, and not be dictated to by a factious minority. A noisy discussion followed, and at last on motion, the townships were called on the adoption of the amendment, and the vote stood as follows: ayes 7; noes 21. Mr. Rountree then moved the adoption of the majority report. The vote was taken by townships, and stood as follows: ayes 21; noes 7.

Mullings then attempted to have a resolution passed giving certain instructions to the delegation. On this resolution he spoke at some length, being frequently interrupted. To this resolution at last Creighton offered an amendment pending the consideration of which the convention adjourned amid great confusion and excitement.

Knowing that the trouble would be increased tenfold by an attempt to nominate county officers in a convention, the Republican party managers left the selection to a primary election, which was held September 17th and resulted in the choice of the following ticket:—

For representative 1st district, F. E. Watterson; for representative 2d district, R. D. O. Nicholson; clerk of the circuit court, R. A. C. Mack; clerk of the county court, Al. Demuth; clerk of the probate and common pleas court, J. W. McCullah; recorder, Chas. Lisenby; sheriff, A. J. Potter; treasurer, A. F. Ingram; county court justice, N. B. Turner; assessor, S. R. Waddill; school superintendent, C. W. Crawford; coroner, R. P. Burns; surveyor, I. N. Jones.

The Liberals bestirred themselves. On the 22d of September they had a grand jubilee at Springfield, at which B. Gratz Brown, was the principal speaker, followed by Col. W. E. Gilmore. At the Republican State Convention at Jefferson, August 31st, there had been an



HON. JOHN O'DAY.



open disruption of the party. Headed by Carl Schurz, 250 of the delegates withdrew from the regular convention, formed another, and nominated a full State ticket headed by B. Gratz Brown for Governor and Col. Wm. E. Gilmore, of this county, for Lieutenant Governor. Owing to the shortness of time he had lived in the State, Gilmore was disqualified for the place, and Col. J. J. Gravelly was substituted.

The Liberal Republican Congressional convention for this district was held in Springfield, Sept. 23. Col. Wm. E. Gilmore was nominated for Congress, and thus, as in 1868, both candidates for Congress were from Greene county. The resolutions adopted by the convention were these: —

Be it resolved by the Liberal Republican party of the 4th Congressional District in convention assembled: —

1st. That we heartily indorse the platform of principles adopted by the Liberal Republican party of the State which nominated B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri, and pledge our mutual support to such platform of principles and the candidates nominated by said convention.

2d. That we are earnestly in favor of a reduction of the present tariff rates on sugar, coffee, tea, salt, iron, and all other articles of common consumption among the people.

The third resolution favored the equalization of bounties bill, to pay to each soldier \$8.33 for every month he served in the Union army during the war.

The Liberals held their county convention September 26th. Maj. R. J. McElhany presided and W. R. Gorton was secretary. The following county ticket was nominated: Representative of the 2d district, H. G. Mullings; representative of the 1st district, J. H. Langston; clerk of the circuit court, S. N. Ingram; county clerk, B. F. Partridge; sheriff, James Long; recorder, A. Vangeuder; county justice, George W. Brittain; treasurer, Jared E. Smith; school superintendent, J. J. Bunch; surveyor, I. N. Jones.

The Democrats — the wily Democrats — made no regular nominations, but suggested names to be voted for to fill three or four offices, and although the Liberals had nominated a full ticket, except for probate clerk, it was understood that the candidates for sheriff, circuit clerk, and county judge were not to be voted for, a trade having been consummated with the Democrats, by the terms of which they (the Democrats) were to support the Liberal ticket entire, State, Congressional and county, except in the case of the four offices named and to

fill these the Liberals — or a large majority of them — agreed to vote for E. D. Ott for probate clerk, M. J. Hubble for circuit clerk, C. B. Owen for sheriff, and Ralph Walker for county judge. Both Democrats and Liberals seemed to think half a loaf better than no bread.

The Democrats worked their “possum policy” very adroitly. Leading Democrats made no speeches, but greatly assisted the Liberals. Judge R. W. Fyan, Col. J. J. Gravelly, Col. Gilmore and others stumped the county, and November 3, Carl Schurz spoke in Springfield. Hons. H. E. Havens and J. W. Sennett represented the regular Republicans, and were assisted by the local talent. October 27th Senator Chas. D. Drake spoke at Springfield in aid of the regular Republican ticket, headed by J. W. McClurg for Governor.

The Legislature the previous winter had submitted certain amendments to the people, three of which had for their object the repealing of the provisions of the “Drake Constitution” establishing the “oath of loyalty” for jurors and voters, and abolishing certain disqualifications on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude or on account of former acts of disloyalty. For these amendments all of the Liberals and Democrats and a majority of the regular Republicans of this county were expected to vote. But many Republicans were still opposed to allowing “rebels” and “rebel sympathizers” to vote, hold office, or sit on juries, as the vote in this county will show.

The Liberals headed their tickets with the motto, “Love is Stronger than Hate.” and the burthen of their speeches was opposition to “the principles of eternal hate.” They made reference to the fact that while President Grant had an ex-Confederate officer, Col. A. T. Akerman, in his Cabinet, out in Missouri a poor ignorant, perhaps deluded, rebel could not even vote.

As the November election, 1870, forms an important epoch in the history of Missouri, marking the period at which the Republicans, for eight years the dominant party, surrendered their power, which they have not since been able to regain, — the vote of Greene county is herewith given by townships, on the three notable constitutional amendments and for the principal officers:—

## CANVASS OF THE VOTE AT THE NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1870.

TOWNSHIPS.	GOVERNOR.		CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS.						CONGRESS.		REPRESENTATIVES.			
			Second.		Fourth.		Fifth.				1st Dist.		2d Dist.	
	McCharg, R.	Brown, L.	Yes.	No.	Yes.	No.	Yes.	No.	Havens, R.	Gilmore, L.	Watterson, R.	Langston, L.	Nicholson, R.	Mullings, L.
Cass..	64	68	90	23	93	23	91	20	55	70	...	...	55	65
Clay.....	31	37	43	17	41	17	45	14	23	40	26	40	...	...
Center.....	73	58	79	36	78	34	78	36	58	69	...	...	58	58
Jackson.....	84	55	82	3	68	19	84	41	79	55	...	...	80	43
Robberson.....	65	134	138	28	138	38	115	57	58	128	...	...	52	118
Taylor.....	56	33	87	49	38	49	37	50	55	34	50	26	...	...
Pond Creek.....	64	16	17	57	18	57	18	57	62	17	63	17	...	...
Wilson.....	27	92	99	10	99	9	99	9	25	89	23	95	...	...
Boone, 1st District.....	70	43	49	44	49	47	48	46	63	47	...	...	47	52
" 2d ".....	47	70	75	32	76	35	72	35	46	69	...	...	47	69
Campbell, North Division.....	251	350	460	19	423	109	438	60	218	376	239	355	...	...
Campbell, South Division.....	210	254	358	19	353	77	349	37	172	271	177	274	...	...
Total.....	1042	1210	1577	337	1456	514	1424	463	914	1261	578	807	339	405

TOWNSHIPS.	CLERK CIRC'T C'T. <sup>1</sup>		CLERK CO. COURT.		SHERIFF. <sup>2</sup>		TREASURER		CO. JUDGE. <sup>3</sup>		SCHOOL SUPT.	
	Mack, R.	Hubble, L.	Demuth, R.	Partridge, L.	Potter, R.	Owen, L.	Ingram, R.	Smith, L.	Turner, R.	Walker, L.	Crawford, R.	Bunch, L.
Cass.....	53	73	59	73	63	69	58	74	55	73	58	74
Clay.....	29	31	24	39	28	41	25	42	28	37	27	40
Center.....	70	56	68	58	67	61	70	60	62	55	73	57
Jackson.....	82	50	80	52	88	51	80	54	80	45	80	55
Robberson.....	66	120	60	122	70	117	61	137	57	136	58	133
Taylor.....	53	27	54	33	59	27	56	32	57	21	56	33
Pond Creek.....	65	10	62	16	61	13	64	16	51	.....	64	16
Wilson.....	28	93	30	85	13	108	25	97	23	90	24	97
Boone, 1st District.....	54	43	76	37	69	23	68	41	65	44	65	48
" 2d ".....	47	68	55	62	45	69	46	68	19	88	51	62
Campbell, North Div.....	312	231	213	280	226	227	248	352	211	311	256	341
" South ".....	229	197	254	194	199	210	206	249	183	230	233	223
Total.....	1088	999	1135	1051	988	1016	1007	1219	891	1133	1045	1179

The result of the election was the choice of for representatives, J. W. Langston and Hosea Mullings, Liberals; R. A. C. Mack, Radical, clerk of the circuit court; Al. Demuth, Radical, clerk of the county court; Eli D. Ott, Democratic Liberal, clerk of the probate and common pleas court; Chas. B. Owen, Democratic Liberal, sheriff; Jared E. Smith, Liberal, treasurer; Ralph Walker, Democratic Liberal,

<sup>1</sup> S. N. Ingram received 167 votes for circuit clerk.

<sup>2</sup> James Long received 271 votes for sheriff.

<sup>3</sup> G. W. Brittain received 200 votes for county justice.

county court justice ; J. T. Walker, Liberal, county assessor ; J. Jay Bunch, Liberal, superintendent of schools.

The 2d constitutional amendment abolished the "oath of loyalty" for jurors ; the 4th abolished the "oath of loyalty" for voters ; the 5th removed certain disqualifications on account of "race, color, or previous condition of servitude," and on account of "former acts of disloyalty."

In the State the amendments carried by overwhelming majorities. Brown was elected over McClurg by a majority of 41,038. In this congressional district, Havens, regular Republican, defeated Gilmore by a large majority.

#### MURDER OF A. HOLLINGSWORTH BY O. B. REED.

On the 22d of April, 1870, A. Hollingsworth, an old citizen of this county, 74 years of age, and formerly marshal of Springfield, and county jailer — well known as "Uncle Ev.," — was killed a few miles south of Springfield, by another old man named O. B. Reed, of Christian county. It seemed that Reed had been to town with a load of lumber, and became intoxicated. He then started home, having a bottle of whisky in his pocket. He was next seen lying in the road a few miles from town by some one who passed on to Mr. Hollingsworth's house, a short distance, and informed him that a drunken man was lying in a helpless condition and ought to be taken care of. Mr. Hollingsworth repaired to the spot, where he found Reed entirely helpless, having apparently fallen from the wagon, and his team tangled in the brush and his wagon broken. Mr. Hollingsworth took a coffee pot from the wagon and filled it with water at the branch near by, and proceeded to bathe the head and wrists of Reed. He was thus engaged when Mr. W. H. Patterson, who witnessed the remainder of the affair, rode up on horseback. The effect of the cold water revived Reed so that he rose on his elbow, and began to abuse Hollingsworth, asking him if he wanted to fight, etc. Mr. Hollingsworth paid little attention to him and proceeded to pour the water on Reed's head, when the latter sprang to his feet, drew a knife and attempted to stab Hollingsworth, the latter retreating slowly for a distance of about thirty yards, closely pursued by Reed, who finally caught Hollingsworth with his left hand and struck him five times with the knife. When Mr. Patterson discovered that Reed was using a knife, he immediately jumped from his horse, caught him and tried to take the knife from him. Failing in this, he jerked

him down, placed his foot upon his wrist and, with a stone, broke the blade of the knife. Patterson then assisted Hollingsworth to get upon his horse. Reed, in the mean time, attempted another assault, when Patterson threw him in a branch where he left him.

Dr. Barrett was sent for to attend Hollingsworth and at first it was hoped his life might be saved. He, however, died the second day afterward. He was aged about 74, unusually stout and vigorous. The two were strangers to each other and no cause of quarrel existed between them. Reed was an old gray-headed man, feeble in appearance, with every indication of being inoffensive and harmless. He said he had no recollection of anything that passed after he left town until in the night when he awoke and found himself in a strange room under guard.

On preliminary examination before Justice Hubbard, Reed was committed to jail to await the action of the grand jury. He was afterwards tried and sentenced to three years' imprisonment in the penitentiary, but was soon pardoned by the Governor.

#### ITEMS.

In February, 1870, an abstract of the taxable property of the county, taken from the assessor's books, showed a total valuation of \$6,241,648.

On the 21st of April the colored people celebrated the ratification of the 15th amendment by a grand mass meeting, procession, etc., in Springfield. J. H. Rector was president of the day. Addresses were delivered by Rector, Rev. Reed, and J. Milton Turner, colored, and by W. D. Hubbard, Col. Gilmore, and Col. Mack, white. A few days later, however, Rector was expelled from the city omnibus by reason of his color.

May 14th the first man was killed by the cars at North Springfield. His name was said to be Patrick Dorland, and many thought his death a case of suicide.

The town of Ash Grove was incorporated February 2d, of this year, and North Springfield was incorporated July 12th.

---

#### 1871 — MISCELLANEOUS.

Early in January a meeting of citizens of the county was held at Springfield for the purpose of organizing an anti-horse-thief society,

to protect farmers and others from the depredations of horse thieves. Wm. Massey was chosen chairman and C. F. Leavitt acted as secretary. Geo. Lawrence, John Young, and C. F. Leavitt were appointed a committee to draft a plan of organization.

In May, Ash Grove and North Springfield were re-incorporated by the county court. Both towns had improved largely the first year of their official existence, and were still improving.

In the fall of the year there was a long and excessive drouth in the county. No rain fell from about the first of August until October 8th.

John Hursh died in November, and December 16th Hon. John W. Hancock, who, prior to the war, was a well known politician, in this county and Southwest Missouri, died at his home in Paris, Texas. Col. Hancock was long a citizen of Greene county, and is frequently mentioned elsewhere in these pages.

#### “ UNDER THE ROSES THE BLUE. ”

Decoration Day of this year was observed by a procession to the National cemetery, an address by Dr. Thos. U. Flanner, and the decoration of the graves of the soldiers by the young ladies. In the procession there were tableau cars and other interesting features.

#### “ UNDER THE LILIES THE GRAY. ”

June 21st the graves of the Confederate dead near Springfield were decorated very beautifully and very bountifully. There was no procession, however. An oration was delivered by Col. R. H. Musser, of Brunswick. Gens. Marmaduke and Shelby were expected to be present, but they failed to come. In the evening a reception was given at the City Hall. Addresses were delivered by Hon. Thos. C. Reynolds, ex-Lieutenant Governor of the State, and Hon. John S. Phelps, and letters from a number of prominent ex-Confederates, including Jeff. Davis, were read.

#### MURDER OF JUDGE H. J. LINDENBOWER.

January 24th, 1871, one Wm. Cannefax shot and killed Judge Harrison J. Lindenbower in a saloon near the court-house, in Springfield. The murder was in broad daylight and in the presence of witnesses, from whose statements this account has been derived. The judge was either seated upon or resting one foot on a barrel talking to another gentleman, when Cannefax approached him and asked:

"Well, what are you going to do about that land?" Lindenbower replied, "O, you go and see your lawyer and let him attend to it for you." Immediately Cannefax stepped behind Lindenbower and opened on him with his revolver, shooting three times. At the first fire Lindenbower sprang up and cried out in great agony and ran wildly about the room a few seconds, when he fell and expired.

As stated to the writer, Cannefax's enmity towards Lindenbower was occasioned by the following circumstances. During the war Benj. Cannefax, an uncle of William, went South, and abandoned his home in this county. He was somewhat involved and during his absence suit was brought against him by his creditors, judgment rendered against him by default, and his land, a fine farm, south of Springfield, was levied upon and sold. Judge Lindenbower was the purchaser or one of the purchasers. Afterwards William Cannefax came forward and claimed as rightfully his a portion of the land purchased by Lindenbower, alleging that he, Cannefax, had conveyed it to his uncle some time before in order that certain creditors might not seize it, but that the sale had been, and was so understood to be, a sham sale. Cannefax urged Lindenbower to let him have his portion of the land back again, but Lindenbower refused to give up his title unless the matter was properly adjudicated in the courts. This irritated Cannefax, and led to the commission of the crime before described.

Judge Lindenbower was a native of Ohio, and at the time of his death was only about 35 years of age. He had been a resident of Springfield since 1858. He was a lawyer by profession, a Republican in politics, and his public career is mentioned on other pages of this history. He was a shrewd speculator and was in a fair way to amass a competence when he was killed. Cannefax occupied a humble position in the community, and was a small farmer. He was of middle age, and was an old citizen of Greene county, his father, Joseph Cannefax, being one of the first settlers.

Cannefax was arrested, indicted for murder in the first degree, and committed to jail. He secured a change of venue to Taney county, but the next June he and three other prisoners broke jail at Springfield and made their escape. In July, 1874, he returned, was re-arrested by Sheriff Potter after quite a struggle and arraigned, and his trial coming on at Forsyth, on the advice of his counsel, J. C. Cravens, Esq., he pleaded guilty to the charge of murder in the second degree and was sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

The murder of Judge Lindenbower horrified and greatly incensed

the people. He was a man of prominence and high character and there seemed to be no sort of extenuation or palliation for his untimely taking off. His reputation as a sharp trader was well known, and there were those who said that he sometimes drove a hard bargain, but always a fair one, and this seems to have been all that was ever said in his disfavor.

Two days after his death the bar of Greene county met to do honor to the memory of Judge Lindenbower. John S. Phelps presided and J. C. Cravens was secretary. Resolutions were unanimously adopted setting forth that Lindenbower had been "basely murdered in the prime of his manhood and usefulness," and declaring that in life he had been "an able and honorable member of our profession, an affable and courteous gentleman, a trustworthy friend, and an estimable citizen." The following attorneys were selected as pall-bearers: Hons. John S. Phelps, John S. Waddill, J. H. Show, W. F. Geiger, Thos. A. Sherwood, C. F. Leavitt, J. R. Milner, O. H. Travers.

#### THE ARMSTRONG-BAUGHMAN TRAGEDY.

July 20th Constable Jacob Baughman, of Campbell township, went to the eastern part of the county to arrest a man named John Armstrong, who lived near Strafford. Baughman took with him R. M. Jones and his son Henry, both of whom lived in the neighborhood, and were not on friendly terms with Armstrong. The party arrived at Armstrong's about daybreak. Armstrong had been sick for some days, and was lying on the floor. Baughman punched the prostrate man with his cane and told him to get up and go to Springfield with him. Armstrong replied by ordering the entire party to leave his house.

One of the Jones' presented a pistol, which was caught by a Mrs. Pritchard, a sister-in-law of Armstrong's, residing in the house with him. A confused struggle between all of the parties followed, during which Armstrong and Baughman were shot, both fatally. Armstrong was shot by Henry Jones, who fired a charge of buck-shot into his victim's body, killing him instantly. It was not certain at the time who shot Baughman, but there were those who believed R. M. Jones did it accidentally, while he was struggling with Mrs. Pritchard. \* Baughman died next day. The Jones were arrested and admitted to bail.

#### THE CRIME AND HANGING OF "BUD" ISBELL.

On the 19th of June in this year (1871), a young negro, aged about 21, named Isbell, commonly called "Bud" Isbell, went to the house

of Peter A. Christian, a laborer, who lived near the old fort in Springfield, and asked Mrs. Christian for a drink of water. Mrs. C. was alone and handing the negro a cup, she directed him to the well near by. The negro returned from the well in a few moments, and confronting Mrs. Christian, knowing that she was alone and unprotected, made to her an outrageous proposal. The lady refused, but being a small and frail woman, and no help being near, she was wholly at the brute's mercy, and of course he rendered her none. The tale is best told briefly.

As soon as possible Mrs. Christian gave an alarm, but the negro had fled. A reward was offered for his apprehension, parties went in pursuit, and telegrams were sent to other points. Five days later, or Saturday, June 19th, two men from Newton county, came into Springfield with Isbell, whom they had captured near Newtonia. He was taken into the presence of Mrs. Christian and conclusively identified. He was then brought to the public square, and an excited crowd soon gathered about him. After a noisy and violent discussion for half an hour, the crowd decided to hang the black-skinned and black-hearted ravisher, and he was speedily trotted off to the northwest across "Jordan," and to near the spot where, twelve years before, Mart. Danforth was hung for a similar offense. Arriving at a suitable tree the negro was placed on a horse. Then one end of a rope was fastened about his neck, and the other tied to the limb of a tree. The horse was then led away, and "Bud" dropped so low that his feet touched the ground, and he had to be lifted up and the rope shortened, before he would swing clear. After hanging a short time some one in the crowd fired a shot into him, and he was soon after a corpse. After he was dead the crowd dispersed. The coroner soon arrived and took charge of the remains. The jury returned a verdict that the deceased had come to his death by being both hung and shot by three men (whom they named), assisted by many others.

There was no effort on the part of the officers of the law to interfere with the lynching. It was stated that the sheriff of the county and the mayor and marshal of the city were on the public square when the crowd was considering what action to take in the premises. At the place of hanging, Maj. R. B. Chappel addressed the crowd, advising the members thereof to make full and careful investigation of the prisoner's guilt before proceeding to extremes, and if it should be determined that he was guilty and ought to be hung, then let him be taken out of town, and so disposed of. But the major's motives were

misconstrued, and several revolvers were drawn on him with the adjuration to "dry up."

Isbell seemed little concerned. As stated, he was about 21 years of age and was ignorant and brutal. There was no doubt of his guilt in the particular case mentioned, and he was accused of having perpetrated the same crime on a young colored girl a short time previously.

#### THE KANSAS CITY AND MEMPHIS R. R. BONDS.

During the year 1871 there was no end of controversy and squabble over the bonds (\$400,000 in amount) issued a year before by the county in aid of the Kansas City and Memphis Railroad. The order was rescinded, re-rescinded, certain bonds burned, then reissued, etc., commissioners appointed, and a great deal of legislation and action performed by the county court. The said bonds are still in existence, as is the controversy, and when the one will become extinct and the other will terminate cannot just now be foretold.

---

#### 1872 — MISCELLANEOUS.

In January Jackson township was divided into two voting precincts. In May Center township was similarly divided, and in June Walnut Grove township was formed out of the northern portion of Boone, and at the same session of the county court a portion of Center was attached to Boone.

The assessor's books this year showed 3,963 names, and 9,146 tracts of land and town lots. The total taxable property was \$7,022,-309. The consolidated tax delinquent book showed 3,125 tracts and town lots delinquent. In November the number of registered voters in the county was 4,369.

In November and December nearly every horse in the county was afflicted with epizootic, and oxen were largely used, even in Springfield, for draft animals.

*Deaths in 1872.* — January 6th, Harvey Massey, aged 43. — July 17th, Capt. R. B. Owen. — July 18th, J. C. Culbertson. — September 20th, John W. Danforth. — November 19th, A. O. Fairchild, aged 64.

#### ELECTIONS IN 1872 — SPECIAL ELECTION IN MAY ON TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

In April a petition signed by S. H. Boyd and 100 others was presented to the county court to submit to a vote of the people, for

their adoption or rejection, the question of whether or not Greene county should adopt the township organization plan of county government. The petition was granted, and a special election ordered to decide the question on the 21st of May. This election resulted in an overwhelming defeat of the proposition, the vote standing: For township organization, 327; against, 1,350.

#### THE NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1872.

This being a presidential year, and everybody being allowed to vote that had ever been entitled to the privilege, Greene county was stirred with excitement from border to border. The nomination of Grant and Wilson was acceptable to the great mass of the Republicans, and they were enthusiastic for him. The liberal Republicans at Cincinnati, in May, nominated Horace Greeley and B. Gratz Brown, the latter Missouri's Governor. The Democrats of the Union indorsed these nominations at Baltimore, although many urged the "possum policy," so successfully tried by the Democrats in this State in 1870, and counseled that no nominations be made at all.

The canvass in this county was warm and exciting. Both parties held meetings and pole-raising, and there was all of the pomp and circumstance, the fuss and fustian, and the fife and drumming common to political campaigns when the vote is rather close and the party lines sharply drawn. As usual, Greene county was represented among the candidates to be voted for. Two of the candidates for Supreme Judge, John P. Ellis and Thos. A. Sherwood, the one a Republican, the other a Democrat, were from this county, as were the nominees for Congress, Hon. H. E. Havens, the Republican, and Hon. C. B. McAfee, the Democratic candidate.

Not all of the Democrats could be induced to vote for Horace Greeley. His bitter denunciation of them and their party for years and years could not so soon be forgotten and so easily forgiven as that they could recognize him as a proper Democratic candidate for President. A great many voted for him under protest; a great many "hurrahed" for him faintly, and a great many *tried to*, but the "hurrah," like Macbeth's "amen," stuck in the throat, and never came out. Many Democrats would not go to the polls, and some who went would vote for nothing but county officers, while others voted what was called the "straight" Democratic ticket, headed by Charles O'Connor for President, and John Q. Adams, Jr., for Vice President.

The following is an abstract of the vote in this county, by townships, on the more important offices, at the November election, 1872:—

## NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1872.

TOWNSHIPS.	PRES. ELECTORS.			GOVERNOR.		CONGRESS.		STATE SENATOR.		SHERIFF.	
	Grant.	Greeley. <sup>1</sup>	O'Conor. <sup>1</sup>	Henderson.	Woodson.	Havens.	McAfee.	Patterson.	J. L. Rush.	A. J. Potter.	C. B. Owen.
Boone.....	131	156	1	127	162	124	167	109	180	142	149
Campbell, North Division.....	524	470	5	520	482	516	484	539	459	454	558
"      South      ".....	343	317	8	345	329	338	339	332	336	313	366
Cass.....	135	79	....	135	88	133	93	131	93	125	99
Center, 1st District.....	41	91	1	40	95	36	98	39	96	35	102
"      2d      ".....	64	28	1	62	32	62	33	62	32	59	37
Clay.....	89	36	1	86	39	86	41	82	35	81	46
Jackson, 1st District.....	70	69	....	70	72	70	72	68	71	71	72
"      2d      ".....	84	63	1	86	64	78	69	82	67	96	61
Pond Creek.....	113	35	....	111	37	109	37	109	37	110	44
Robberson.....	196	149	....	199	149	175	159	181	158	178	172
Taylor.....	136	33	15	134	47	132	47	132	46	136	47
Walnut Grove.....	79	42	....	77	45	64	52	76	45	77	42
Wilson.....	77	97	4	76	102	70	111	74	105	54	126
Total.....	2082	1665	37	2068	1743	1993	1802	2016	1760	1931	1921

Ten votes were cast for R. E. Blakey for sheriff.

The aggregate vote for the other county officers was as follows:—

*Representative.*—S. W. Headlee (Republican), 1,996; John Y. Fulbright (Democratic and Liberal), 1,798.

*Collector.*—James Abbott (Rep.), 1,965; L. A. Newton (Dem. and Lib.), 1,779; A. M. Julian, 78.

*County Judge.*—M. J. Rountree (Rep.), 1,933; J. J. Campbell (Dem. and Lib.), 1,894.

*Treasurer.*—A. F. Ingram (Rep.), 2,062; Henry Scholton (Dem. and Lib.), 1,753.

*Prosecuting Attorney.*—J. T. Rice (Rep.), 1,984; J. R. Waddill (Dem. and Lib.), 1,817.

*School Superintendent.*—O. S. Reed (Rep.), 2,063; N. L. Maiden (Dem. and Lib.), 1,741.

*Public Administrator.*—S. H. Julian (Rep.), 1,940; R. Earnest (Dem. and Lib.), 1,815.

*Surveyor.*—J. L. McCraw (Rep.), 1,990; H. M. Parish (Dem. and Lib.), 1,845.

In the State Grant's vote was 119,196; Greeley's, 151,434; O'Conor's, 2,429.

For Governor, Silas Woodson (Dem.), received 156,714 to 122,272 for John B. Henderson (Rep.).

<sup>1</sup> Democrats in italics.

Havens' majority over McAfee for Congress in this district, then the 6th, was 362.

---

1873 — MISCELLANEOUS.

*Decoration Day — Dedication of the Bailey Monument.* — On the 30th of May, of this year, extraordinary preparations were made and carried out in the proper observance of Decoration Day. The fine monument provided for in the will of Dr. T. J. Bailey, to be built in honor of the Union soldiers killed at the battle of Springfield, January 8, 1863, was to be dedicated and was already in place. There was a long procession from Springfield to the National Cemetery, a tableau car, carriages, containing flowers in great profusion, visitors from abroad in considerable numbers, etc. Arriving at the cemetery addresses were delivered by Judge W. F. Geiger and others, when the veil covering the monument was removed by Miss Belle Robertson. An able dedicatory address was delivered by ex-Gov. Thos. C. Fletcher.

*Confederate Decoration Day.* — June 12th the graves in the Confederate Cemetery were dedicated with appropriate services. A large concourse of people was present. Col. Celsus Price, of St. Louis, a son of Gen. Sterling Price, was orator of the day.

*Sentenced for Life.* — At the June term of the circuit court Ed. Tilley was sentenced to life imprisonment in the penitentiary and Ned. Bryant given fifteen years in the same institution for stabbing and killing Joseph McGee (colored) at a dance in North Springfield, some time previously.

*Robbery.* — In the month of June a case of robbery occurred three miles west of Springfield, remarkable for its singular character and its remarkable mode and method. Mr. Wm. R. Robbertson was at work in his field when he was approached by his brother-in-law, one Mitchell, who had been absent from the county for some time, and who now rode up and, presenting a revolver, demanded Mr. R.'s money. Robbertson gave up what money he had, amounting to about \$50. Mitchell ordered him to go to the house and get more and when Mr. Robbertson said he had no more, Mitchell called him a liar and shot and wounded him pretty severely. Mitchell escaped.

*Murder of Davis.* — December 7th, of this year, G. W. Davis, of Christian county, was murdered by Sam Orr and Allen Cox. Orr

was afterward hung at Mt. Vernon. Cox went to the penitentiary; Jim Orr and R. K. Hart were tried as accessories and acquitted.

LYNCHING AT WALNUT GROVE — GREENBERRY BUIS HUNG BY THE VIGILANTES.

July 7, 1873, one Greenberry Buis was hung by the vigilantes near Walnut Grove. It seemed that Buis had married a daughter of Mr. Jas. Briun, a respectable citizen of this county, with whom he lived for some time. In 1872 they moved to Cass county, where Buis was arrested for stealing horses, and sent to the penitentiary. In the meantime, his wife's father had taken her to his home again, which she had left against his desire to marry the unfortunate man. The Governor pardoned Buis, who returned to the vicinity of Walnut Grove, where he had some relatives. Of course his wife returned to him. Although he had been out of the penitentiary about a month, he and a brother-in-law, Wood by name, were accused of stealing sheep and selling them to the butchers of Springfield and in Polk county. They were arrested and Buis escaped, while Wood was sent to Hermitage jail, in Hickory county.

Buis was arrested in Barry, and was being conveyed to Polk county for trial. He requested the guards to allow him to remain one night with his wife, and they accordingly stopped with her on the fatal night. About 9 o'clock a body of about twenty-five armed men rode up, took the prisoner out and hung him to a tree. The guards knew not the men, and were powerless to prevent the terrible deed. The man hung, within a quarter of a mile of his home, until the next evening at 4 o'clock, when the inquest was held and the body cut down.

THE PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

In the year 1873 the first lodges of this order were established in this county. June 23d, Mr. T. R. Allen, of St. Louis county, came to Springfield and organized the first Grange in Southwest Missouri, called Springfield Grange. The following were the first members: — Dr. A. W. McPherson, master; J. W. D. L. F. Mack, lecturer; J. B. Lawson, gate-keeper; J. J. Weaver, treasurer; C. Cannefax, chaplain; Henry Scholten, steward; R. P. Matthews, assistant steward; Miss Bettie Weaver, secretary; Mrs. M. C. L. Cannefax, lady assistant secretary; Mrs. J. A. Lawson, Flora; Miss Lizzie McPherson, Ceres; Miss Ella J. Cannefax, Pomona; S. H. Owens, Joel Philips, J. A. McConnell, B. W. McCormick, W. H. Kershner,

L. B. Austin, H. R. Langston, R. B. Porter, Henry Westmorland, Mrs. M. G. Weaver, Mrs. M. J. McCormick, Mrs. L. E. Kershner, Mrs. J. H. Show.

The same evening of the organization of Springfield Grange, Mr. Allen went a few miles west of town and there organized another. After a time, A. W. McPherson was appointed district deputy, and himself organized and set to work several granges in this county until at one time the total number was about twenty.

September 5th, 1873, the Patrons, or Grangers, held their first picnic at the Newbill farm, two miles west of Springfield. The picnic was given under the auspices of Grand Prairie Grange. Addresses were delivered, and there was an enjoyable time for all that attended. Other picnics were held at different times, while the order flourished in this county. A notable one was at Weaver's Grove, west of Springfield, June 2d, 1875. Speeches were here made by I. S. Haseltine, J. W. Mack, J. H. Show and J. H. Creighton.

After a time a county council was organized at Springfield, and from time to time delegates were sent to the State Grange. In 1873, A. W. McPherson was the delegate; in 1875, Hon. J. H. Show. At one time, in 1876 or '77, A. W. McPherson was county agent for the grangers of this county, and bought a great quantity of seeds, etc., for them, but was forced to give up his position on account of the hard work involved and poor pay received.

November 18, 1875, the district grange held a special meeting in the Odd Fellows' Hall, at Springfield, for the purpose of ascertaining the amount of stock that had been subscribed to a "co-operative store," in response to circulars. Only five granges had responded. Rocky Point grange had taken one share (\$100), Kickapoo grange, two shares; Pleasant Springs, two; Wesley Chapel, one share; Hunt's, one. Springfield and O'Sullivan granges refused to subscribe. Other granges had not received the circulars in time for action.

Afterwards a "grange store" was conducted on South street, in Springfield, by a firm already in business, but its life was short and its business insignificant. The grangers would buy where they pleased — if they could buy cheap, and get credit.

#### DISTRICT GRANGES.

In December following the organization of the first granges in Greene county a district grange or council was organized at Spring-

field. The following copy of its proceedings has been kindly furnished by Mrs. N. M. McKibben, the former secretary and well known efficient lady worker in the order : —

SPRINGFIELD, Mo., December 4, 1873.

The Patrons of Husbandry met for the purpose of completing an organization under the name of the *District Council*, composed of Greene and adjoining counties, adopted a constitution, appointed committees, and elected officers.

The following subordinate granges were represented through their delegates : —

<i>Grange.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Delegate.</i>	<i>County.</i>
Springfield.	380	R. P. Mathews.	Greene.
Walnut Spring.	711	A. J. Vaughn.	"
Yeakley.	712	J. C. Mason.	"
Wesley Chapel.	718	M. D. McCroskey.	Christian.
Valley Prairie.	1112	B. D. Smith.	Polk.
Grove Grange.	572	Wm. G. Wells.	"
Ash Grove.	864	A. M. Appleby.	Greene.
Kenton.	708	H. W. Myers.	Christian.
Ozark.	499	H. H. Mullings.	"
Morrisville.	575	H. McBond.	Polk.
Mathews.	1091	N. B. Turner.	Greene.
Central.	1114	H. S. Carrier.	Polk.
Tullah Rural.	.....	John Kemp.	.....
Cave Spring.	914	F. M. Watson.	Greene.
Woods.	1113	T. H. Rathbone.	"
Taylor Township.	714	W. J. Bosson.	"
Walnut Grove.	869	E. Wilson.	"
Three Mound.	....	O. D. Gunn.	"
Grand Prairie.	927	J. Y. Fulbright.	"
Kickapoo.	827	W. B. Anderson.	"
Ozark.	707	T. T. Gideon.	Christian.
Pearson Creek.	913	A. E. Duff.	Greene.
Pleasant Divide.	909	H. A. Neaves and wife.	"
Pickarel.	900	C. W. Garoutte.	"
Brookline.	826	T. M. Gibson.	"

#### COMMITTEES.

*Executive Committee.* — Jno. Y. Fulbright, W. B. Anderson, T. A. Reed, D. M. Cowan, Jno. Carson.

*Finance Committee.* — J. W. D. L. F. Mack, L. T. Watson, J. H. Show.

*Printing.* — Chesley Cannefax, Henry Scholten, Jno. Evans.

*Officers of Council.* — Master, M. J. Rountree; overseer, H. G. Mullings; steward, T. H. Rathbone; assistant steward, J. B. Lawson; secretary, R. P. Mathews; treasurer, A. M. Appleby; gate keeper, T. M. Watson.

January 7, 1875, the District Council adopted a revised constitution, which did not change its object, but because its center of operation



*J. G. Hewbill.*



was at Springfield it changed its name to *Springfield District Grange*. The District Council, at the time of its organization, was composed of over sixty subordinate granges, from the counties of Greene, Christian, Polk, Taney, and *Cass* [?]. But as the object of the Patrons of Husbandry became more generally disseminated, each of these counties, except Christian, had its own county organization of the Patrons of Husbandry, and such granges of Springfield District Grange as were located in these counties, withdrew, and attached themselves to their own county organization, so that the granges composing Springfield District Grange were confined principally to Greene county.

January 5, 1883, Springfield District Grange adopted a revised constitution which did not change the object of the district council co-operation, but considering it more appropriate, it changed its name to Greene County District Grange.

#### EFFECT OF THE PANIC OF 1873.

The panic of 1873 had a more damaging effect upon Greene county than on many other communities in Missouri. "Hard times" set in in the fall and continued until late in the following year. Money was scarce, the rates of interest exorbitant and usurious, while property of all sorts and kinds depreciated very seriously. Lands in the county were indeed "dirt cheap" and lots and houses in Springfield sold for one-half of their former value. North Springfield was badly injured. Many persons disposed of their property at a sacrifice and left the county.

#### CREATION OF BROOKLINE TOWNSHIP.

In this year Brookline township was formed. The order of the county court defining its boundaries, made January 23, was as follows: — "*Brookline Township* — Commencing at the northeast corner of section 1, tp. 28, range 23; thence south to the southeast corner of section 25; thence west to the southeast corner of section 30; thence north to the northwest corner of section 6; thence east to the northeast corner of section 1, the place of beginning — all in township 28, range 23."

---

#### 1874 — ELECTIONS — THE "TADPOLE" CAMPAIGN.

During the political canvass of 1874 the opposition to the Democratic party in Missouri took on the name of "People's party," or

“Reform party,” but was termed by the Democrats “the Tadpole party,” because some of its members, the Democrats said, were old Democrats gradually changing to Republicans, as a tadpole changes to a frog. The “People’s party” at its State convention, composed chiefly of Republicans, and held in Jefferson City, Sept. 3d, nominated a full State ticket, headed by Hon. William Gentry, of Pettis county, for Governor, and Hon. S. W. Headlee, of this county, for Lieutenant governor.

The Democratic convention, held August 26, nominated Chas. H. Hardin, of Audrain, for Governor,<sup>1</sup> and Col. Norman J. Colman, of St. Louis, for Lieutenant Governor. The November election in this county resulted as follows: —

*For Governor.* — Gentry, 1860; *Hardin*,<sup>2</sup> 1,604.

*For Congressman.* — C. W. Thrasher (of Greene), 1,705; *Chas. H. Morgan*, 1,722.

*For Representative.* — (Only one chosen) L. A. Rountree, 1,297; *L. H. Murray*, 1,778; H. Fletcher, 394.

*For Circuit Judge.* — W. F. Geiger, 1,564; *J. C. Cravens*, 1,513; J. W. D. L. F. Mack, 304.

*For Sheriff.* — A. J. Potter, 1,671; *C. B. Owen*, 1,825.

*For County Clerk.* — G. A. C. Wooley, 1,025; A. Demuth, 810; *J. D. Van Bibber*, 1,593.

*For Constitutional Convention.* — Yes, 842; No, 1,983.

In January the Legislature had submitted to the people of Missouri the question of whether or not a constitutional convention should be called, the question to be decided at the November election. In the State the proposition was carried by only 283 majority, the vote standing: for a convention, 111,299; against, 111,016.

---

<sup>1</sup> By one-sixth of a vote over the number of votes necessary to a choice (159), and by three votes over his competitor, Gen. F. M. Cockrill, now U. S. Senator, — the vote standing, Hardin, 159 1-6; Cockrill, 156 5-6.

<sup>2</sup> Democrats in italics.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1875.

1875—Miscellaneous—Bond Meetings, Chinch Bugs, Floods, Crimes, Casualties, etc. 1876—Celebrations—The Big Flood—The Political Campaign—Reception of Col. Phelps—A Greene County Man Elected Governor—Representative Districts—Census. 1877—Suicide of Saml. Fulbright—Murder of Bion Mason—School Statistics—During the Great Strike. 1878—Miscellaneous—The Murphy Movement—Meeting of the Missouri Press Association—The Grange—Anti-Bond Meeting—The First Train Over the “Gulf” Railroad—The County Bond Litigation—The Greenbackers—Elections. 1879—Miscellaneous—Transfer of the Springfield and Memphis Railroad to the Kansas City, Fort Smith and Gulf Company—Killing of Alonzo Fagg—Killing of H. C. Roberts. 1880—Miscellaneous Matters—The Great Cyclone—The Political Canvass—The November Election—Census Reports. 1881—First Train From Kansas City—Indignant Temperance People—Annual Conference—The Drouth—Assassination of President Garfield—Memorial Services—School Statistics, etc., etc.

## 1875—MISCELLANEOUS.

*Bond Meeting.*—June 14th there was a large public meeting at the court-house in Springfield, to consider the railroad bond question. The county, in its efforts to escape the payment of its bonds, had been defeated, and the county court had refused to appeal the case. Many members of this meeting were among those whose names were signed to petitions asking the county court to issue the bonds in the first instance, and now they wished the county to refuse to pay them, for the reason that they claimed the court had no power to issue them, after being induced to do so by their own prayers and petitions. Hon. S. W. Headlee presided. A committee on resolutions composed of T. A. Reed, Ira S. Haseltine, Sol. Cotner, T. J. Whitlock, and H. C. Young, the latter one of the attorneys for the county in the suit decided against it, reported a resolution asking the county court to appeal the bond case of Heidekoper vs. Greene county. After speeches pro and con by Young, Nathan Bray, Garoutte, Haseltine, and Odell, the resolution passed by nine majority.

*Chinch Bugs.*—This season the chinch bugs were very destructive to the crops of this county, and this also was the “grasshopper year,” when such great damage was done in Johnson, Henry, and other counties to the northwest of this. To abate this latter pest, Governor Hardin ordered June 1st to be held as a day of fasting and prayer by the people of the State, and the day was duly observed in Springfield. Later in the same month a concert was given at Springfield for

the benefit of the grasshopper sufferers, and a nice little sum was realized.

*Stabbing Affray.* — June 1st Amos Cooper, in an affray with R. C. Taylor, then the superintendent of the National Cemetery, stabbed the latter very badly, so badly, in fact, that his life was despaired of for a time. The affray occurred in Annie Boyer's house of ill-fame, in the southwest part of Springfield.

*Died.* — J. S. Garoutte died suddenly at his residence in this county, May 31st, aged 84. He fell while walking across the floor, and immediately expired. Mr. Garoutte was one of the oldest settlers in the county, having lived here since 1837.

*Taxes.* — The amount of taxes levied this year was as follows :

State revenue tax	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$10,414.10
State interest fund tax	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	13,017.68
County revenue tax	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	19,999.11
County poor tax	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	9,998.98
Railroad tax	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24,990.98
School tax	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30,666.14
Total	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<u>\$109,086.99</u>

The vote on the new constitution (the present), at the November election was very light, only about 800 votes being cast. The majority for the constitution was over 400.

#### THE STORM OF JUNE, 1875.

On the 25th of June, of this year, an extraordinary rain storm visited this county. Every little stream became a river, and the creeks were out of their banks and causing great destruction of property. Wilson's creek in Springfield was 100 yards wide. The wagon factory, the foundry, the gas factory, Eversol's mill, Schmook's mill, Raithel's lumber yard, and other buildings and establishments along the creek were flooded and injured, and a store building of Mr. Schmook's was washed down the stream. The damage in Springfield was at least \$5,000. Two large flouring mills on Sac river, the property of Messrs. Hackney and Evans, were washed away. The storm was general throughout Southwest Missouri. So many bridges and culverts were washed out on the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad that the company asked the county courts to give time for the payment of taxes, without interest.

January 26th the election for delegates to the Constitutional Convention came off. In this district (Senatorial), the candidates were

C. B. McAfee and R. W. Fyan, Democrats, and S. H. Boyd and Noah H. Hampton, Republicans. The election resulted in the choice of McAfee and Fyan. The latter gentleman (Fyan), was classed in the convention as a "Liberal."

---

#### 1876 — THE CENTENNIAL YEAR.

*Celebrations.* — A grand 4th of July celebration was held at Springfield this year. The exercises were had on the Drury College grounds, which were crowded with the large attendance. Rev. E. B. Cake read the Declaration of Independence and addresses were delivered by W. W. Ellis, J. W. Mack, Charles Crawford, and Dabney C. Dade. A lengthy and interesting historical sketch of Greene county was read by Col. S. H. Boyd.

On the 5th of August an old settlers' meeting was held in Weaver's Grove, two miles west of Springfield. There was a large crowd. Mr. Junius T. Campbell, the first merchant in Greene county was the president, and Hon. D. C. Dade was secretary. Upon request of the president a large number of citizens enrolled themselves as members of the Old Settlers' Association. Speeches were made and reminiscences related by John Y. Fulbright, E. M. Campbell, Z. M. Roundtree, S. W. Headlee, F. T. Frazier, J. J. Weaver, and S. H. Julian.

#### THE FLOODS OF 1876.

There was a general prevalence of floods in Southwest Missouri this year. Over in Douglas county, in June, the waters were so high and rose so rapidly that many persons living along small creeks were overtaken by them and drowned. Some twelve persons living on Dry, Fox, and Bryant creeks, in that county, lost their lives in this manner, and there was great destruction of property. In this county the most damage was done about the middle of July along Sac river bottom. Hale's, Hackney's, and Appleby's mills were more or less injured, and grain stored in them destroyed, while thousands of rails and acres of growing crops in the bottom lands were washed away.

#### THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1876.

The Democrats had nominated Tilden and Hendricks, the Republicans Hayes and Wheeler when the political campaign of this year in this county fairly opened. July 19th Greene county's honored and honorable citizen, Hon. John S. Phelps, was nominated by the Dem-

ocrats for Governor, and then the interest in the contest was heightened. The Republican candidate for Congress, Hon. H. E. Havens, was also a Greene county man, and as usual in political contests Greene county was well to the fore.

Upon learning that Col. Phelps had been nominated for Governor, the citizens of Springfield, almost without respect to party, arranged to give him a befitting reception on his return home from the convention. July 22, on the arrival of the "Frisco" train at North Springfield a large concourse of people were there assembled to welcome their fellow-citizen and to congratulate him on his certain prospect of elevation to the highest office within the gift of Missouri. A large procession escorted the Colonel to "old town." It was headed by the brass band and then came the "Hickory Nut Rangers," a Democratic campaign organization, the Springfield fire company, and hundreds of other citizens.

At night Springfield was illuminated, there was a great display of fire-works, and an immense public meeting was held in Market square. Speeches were delivered from the bell tower by Col. Bray, Major J. C. Cravens, Mr. McGowan, of Jasper county, Col. Phelps himself, and others. There was the greatest enthusiasm, and even Republicans, who did not intend voting for him, were warm in their congratulations of their distinguished neighbor and friend. In his brief speech Col. Phelps said he proposed if elected not to be a partisan Governor. He should extend protection to all alike, without regard to their politics, race, or color. He regarded the negro the same as the white man before the law, and should see that justice was done to the highest and lowest in the land.

The Republicans ratified the nomination of Hayes and Wheeler by a large mass meeting, June 24th. Hon. S. H. Boyd was the principal speaker. September 15th they held another meeting and went in torchlight procession over to North Springfield, and had a large meeting there. The Democrats held numerous meetings also during the campaign, and made what in political parlance is called a hard fight.

The candidates for Congress in this district were Hon. Chas. H. Morgan (Democrat), of Barton, and Hon. H. E. Havens (Republican), of this county. For representatives from this county the Republicans nominated S. W. Headlee for the eastern district and Jared E. Smith for the western. The Democratic candidates were Sam Woods in the eastern and F. T. Frazier in the western. For sheriff, A. J. Potter was the Republican and H. R. Skeen the Democratic

nominee. For treasurer, A. F. Ingram (Republican), and W. G. Porter (Democrat). At the November election the following was the vote by townships on President, Governor, congressman, representatives, and sheriff.

## NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1876.

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESIDENT.			GOVERNOR.			CONGRESS.			REPRESENTATIVES.						SHERIFF.		
										W. Dist.			E. Dist.					
	TILDEN.	Hayes.	Cooper.	PHELPS.	Funkhburg.	Alexander.	MORGAN.	Havens.	Haseltine.	FRAZIER.	Smith.	LAWSON.	WOOD.	Headlee.	SKEDEN.	Potter.	Garoutte.	
Campbell, 1st Precinct...	199	272	10	202	271	14	205	258	15	....	....	....	200	272	181	291	12	
Campbell, 2d Precinct...	186	302	8	192	300	5	187	296	7	....	....	....	188	300	175	321	4	
Campbell, 3d Precinct...	305	263	18	306	261	15	298	265	16	280	260	19	....	....	284	285	16	
Campbell, 4th Precinct...	201	163	7	198	164	....	203	163	4	185	164	8	....	....	191	176	5	
Clay.....	55	83	....	56	81	....	58	76	....	....	....	....	52	81	52	82	....	
North Springfield.....	114	73	1	112	75	1	105	82	1	....	....	....	107	77	112	75	1	
Washington.....	54	91	2	53	83	2	54	88	2	....	....	....	57	88	56	88	....	
Taylor.....	66	83	4	66	83	4	67	82	3	....	....	....	69	83	67	82	1	
Jackson, Strafford.....	46	63	24	46	65	20	47	64	22	....	....	....	69	60	50	67	10	
Jackson, Fair Grove.....	111	76	....	117	76	....	110	75	....	....	....	....	105	73	102	73	....	
Franklin.....	105	145	....	102	146	....	109	139	....	....	....	....	99	149	101	147	....	
Robberson.....	86	116	1	79	118	....	89	104	2	72	112	3	....	....	74	124	....	
Cass.....	157	178	10	153	179	5	166	177	2	136	183	17	....	....	172	173	....	
Walnut Grove.....	78	80	2	76	82	1	80	71	....	52	80	23	....	....	79	81	....	
Boone.....	174	161	4	172	163	3	171	162	3	164	160	7	....	....	172	165	1	
West Center.....	32	65	12	35	67	6	37	65	6	29	62	17	....	....	35	70	3	
East Center.....	100	34	9	98	34	8	100	34	8	98	34	7	....	....	96	37	8	
Brookline.....	136	162	11	140	166	1	146	155	2	....	....	....	146	163	134	171	2	
Wilson Creek.....	82	77	1	80	80	1	82	77	1	....	....	....	83	76	71	84	....	
Pond Creek.....	28	79	10	32	78	6	33	76	6	29	75	11	....	....	32	80	....	
Total .....	2315	2566	134	2315	2577	92	2347	2509	100	1045	1130	112	1175	1422	2236	2672	63	

Democrats in SMALL CAPITALS; Republicans in *Italic*; Greenbackers in Roman.

The vote on other offices was: For collector, *A. H. Wilson* 2,415, L. A. NEWTON 2,228; for treasurer, *A. F. Ingram* 2,435, W. G. PORTER 2,175; for county judge, *Benj. Kite* 2,479, SAMPSON BASS 2,169; for county attorney, *W. D. Hubbard* 2,340, J. R. WADDILL 2,317; assessor, *D. W. Turner* 2,338, J. G. DALLISON 2,220; surveyor, *I. N. Jones* 2,458, H. M. PARRISH 2,210; public administrator, *S. H. Julian* 2,423, I. WILSON 2,185; coroner, *Anthony Fisher* 2,307, DR. VAN HOOSE 2,220. Charley Morgan's majority over Havens in this congressional district was 747. The district (then the 6th) was composed of the following counties: Barry, Barton, Cedar, Christian, Dade, Greene, Jasper, Lawrence, McDonald, Newton, Polk, Stone, Taney, Vernon, and Webster.

## REPRESENTATIVE DISTRICTS.

In July the county court, agreeable to the provisions of the new constitution, divided the county into two representative districts, the

eastern and western. The following is a copy of the order of the court making the division : —

Whereas, under the present Constitution of the State of Missouri, it is made the duty of the court to divide this county into two representative districts, and under which each of such districts will be entitled to one representative in the House of Representatives of this State from and after the general election, to be held in November, 1876. It is, therefore, ordered and decreed by this court that Greene county be, and it is hereby, divided in accordance with the requirements of said Constitution, and for the purpose and object as before-mentioned the division shall be as follows, to wit: All that territory embraced within the present limits of the following townships shall be known as the western representative district of Greene county, viz. : Robberson, Cass, Walnut Grove, Boone, Center, Pond Creek and all that portion of Campbell township embraced within the present limits of the third and fourth precincts of said Campbell township, as defined by an order of record of this court on the 11th day of January, 1873, in Record Book C, page 268.

All that territory embraced within the present limits of the following townships shall be known as the eastern representative district of Greene county, viz. : Brookline, Wilson, Clay, Washington, Taylor, Jackson, Franklin, and all that portion of Campbell township embraced within the limits of the first and second precincts of said Campbell township, and including the town of North Springfield, as defined in said order of record of January 11th, 1873.

#### THE CENSUS OF 1876 — POPULATION.

TOWNSHIPS.	WHITE MALES.			WHITE FEMALES.			TOTAL WHITES.		
	21 and under 45.	45 and over.	Total white males	21 and under 45.	45 and over.	Total white females.	Total white population.	Whites between 6 and 18.	Whites can read and write.
Campbell.....	377	158	1,222	365	164	1,211	2,433	837	1,459
City of Springfield.....	711	319	2,183	856	227	1,269	4,452	1,280	2,973
North Springfield.....	216	51	513	192	35	492	1,005	274	669
Cass.....	228	104	829	229	91	770	1,599	521	959
Clay.....	97	45	349	93	48	359	708	229	424
Center.....	232	104	882	229	105	881	1,763	632	1,060
Brookline.....	185	67	585	178	51	577	1,162	375	697
Boone.....	248	88	919	237	78	893	1,812	575	1,097
Franklin.....	183	78	638	187	84	580	1,218	380	555
Jackson.....	164	84	655	180	76	590	1,245	386	557
Pond Creek.....	81	33	311	83	44	297	608	213	244
Robberson.....	159	67	567	173	63	555	1,122	351	673
Washington.....	102	44	416	85	43	385	801	284	480
Walnut Grove.....	109	51	373	113	41	353	726	189	435
Wilson.....	120	38	395	111	30	383	778	266	466
Taylor.....	151	64	486	128	56	434	920	272	471
Total .....	3,363	1,395	11,323	3,439	1,236	11,029	22,352	7,064	13,219

POPULATION — *Continued.*

TOWNSHIPS.	COLORED MALES.				COLORED FEMALES.				TOTAL COLORED.			
	18 and under 21.	21 and under 45.	45 and over.	Total colored males.	18 and under 21.	21 and under 45.	45 and over.	Total colored females.	Total colored population.	Colored between 6 and 18 years.	Colored can read and write.	Total Population
Campbell.....	4	40	17	176	8	50	25	191	367	139	92	2,800
City of Springfield....	29	156	62	528	40	242	78	673	1,201	356	280	5,653
North Springfield....	4	4	3	21	1	7	.....	12	33	9	9	1,038
Cass.....	8	11	4	55	3	15	9	55	110	39	10	1,709
Clay.....	.....	2	2	15	1	1	3	10	25	10	10	733
Center.....	.....	1	.....	2	.....	1	.....	2	4	.....	.....	1,767
Brookline.....	.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	.....	1	2	.....	.....	1,164
Boone.....	13	8	2	47	5	14	5	49	96	30	10	1,908
Franklin.....	10	15	9	84	4	22	5	65	149	38	5	1,367
Jackson.....	4	2	4	16	2	2	3	16	32	10	1	1,277
Pond Creek.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	608
Robberson.....	.....	6	3	25	2	7	5	25	50	16	5	1,172
Washington.....	1	.....	1	6	.....	2	1	8	14	5	5	815
Walnut Grove.....	1	5	2	17	.....	3	4	20	37	30	4	763
Wilson.....	2	18	8	61	1	21	6	44	105	33	41	883
Taylor.....	7	13	8	58	6	17	7	58	116	33	6	1,036
Total.....	83	282	125	1,112	74	404	151	1,229	2,341	728	478	24,693

## LIVE STOCK AND PRODUCTS.

TOWNSHIPS.	LIVE STOCK.							PRODUCTS.							
	Horses.	Mules.	Jacks.	Jennets.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Wheat.	Bu. Corn.	Bu. Oats.	Bu. Rye.	lbs. Tobacco.	lbs. Wool.	Tons Hay.	Gal. Molasses.
Campbell.....	816	281	2	7	1289	1150	3633	26168	211765	1107	500	7112	2200	1886	3040
City of Springfield	612	55	..	..	736	35	928	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
North Springfield.	57	4	..	..	74	.....	171	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cass.....	679	256	..	..	1338	1157	2845	22610	138185	7515	645	3265	2314	865	3298
Clay.....	238	162	2	7	455	535	1094	10828	58260	2100	.....	9400	1070	246	600
Center.....	579	231	1	10	1142	1318	1841	42120	140255	11000	500	3000	2336	1262	2000
Brookline.....	387	159	1	2	648	1189	1356	17140	77050	2150	.....	2000	2357	355	500
Boone.....	554	265	2	..	839	1006	3069	36718	129325	5516	550	1550	2012	523	2187
Franklin.....	500	230	2	5	675	998	2023	10048	70890	5841	253	14715	1175	427	2858
Jackson.....	586	195	..	..	904	1570	2322	6886	61304	11466	335	18425	2279	287	2754
Pond Creek.....	254	54	..	..	344	538	694	9720	49730	550	.....	1000	1076	487	500
Robberson.....	483	146	..	..	767	1075	2137	8610	62030	4790	525	7250	2140	519	2021
Washington.....	248	169	2	5	344	468	1437	5219	48015	2335	.....	32350	1074	220	475
Walnut Grove.....	286	77	..	..	551	587	1662	5181	41862	2303	151	8150	1210	126	1105
Wilson.....	266	182	1	..	661	815	1707	20737	100450	2060	.....	4900	1630	447	450
Taylor.....	281	176	..	..	510	709	1791	7550	54823	4130	349	38715	1395	327	2124
Total.....	6335	2642	13	36	11277	13150	28710	229529	1243914	73833	3308	150932	24298	8007	23912

## 1877 — SUICIDE OF SAMUEL FULBRIGHT.

March 20th Samuel Fulbright, an old and well known citizen of Greene county, living just west of Springfield, committed suicide, to the astonishment and horror of his friends and the general regret of the community. A short time previously he had lost by death his

devoted wife, to whom he was much attached, and after she had passed away he was extremely low-spirited and seemed broken-hearted. For a few days before his decease he had been slightly ill.

On the evening of his death Mr. Fulbright caused search to be made by sundry members of his household, for a vial of strychnine, which had been in the house for some time, saying he wanted the poison to administer to his hogs as a remedy for some disease. It was not found at the time, but after the other members of the family had retired, Mr. Fulbright procured it himself, and took a fatal dose, leaving the vial and spoon on the table by his bedside. After the poison had begun to take effect, his little boy was awakened by his father's struggles, and the family was aroused and some of the neighbors called on. Dr. Means was sent for, but the deadly drug had done its work, and Mr. Fulbright expired about midnight. When the neighbors came in he was yet in condition to admit that he had taken the fatal dose with suicidal intent, as he was tired of life and wanted to join his wife in a better world.

Coroner Fisher held an inquest over the body of Mr. Fulbright, and the verdict of the jury—J. B. Lawson, C. H. Evans, J. H. Caylor, S. Stone, G. W. Fricke and J. J. Weaver—was in accordance with the foregoing statements.

As before stated, Samuel Fulbright was one of the early pioneers of Greene county, being a member of the Fulbright family whose members were among the first settlers. In August, 1854, he was elected sheriff of the county, and one of his very first official acts was to hang old Willis Washam for the murder of his step-son; but the silly story that this act had anything to do with his self-slaughter was as false as it is unreasonable and preposterous. (The reader will find full particulars of the Washam case in another chapter).

#### BURNED TO DEATH.

On the 3d of April a little girl, four years of age, a granddaughter of Allen Mitchell, was burned to death in a clearing near North Springfield. Her clothing caught fire from the smouldering embers of a brush heap and she was fatally burned before the flames could be extinguished.

#### MURDER OF BION MASON BY CHARLES LEIGHTON.

About the 1st of January, 1877, a young man named Bion Mason was killed by a companion, named Charles Leighton, at a low dance

in the suburbs of Springfield. The two young men, it is said, had no previous enmity toward each other, but, on the night mentioned, were engaged in drinking and other revelry of a questionable character. Being half crazed with whisky, a quarrel arose between them over a trivial matter — a position in a quadrille — the favor of a siren — or some such thing. A broil took place upstairs in the building where the dance was held, but the young men were separated before either was hurt. Mason then went down stairs whither he was followed by Leighton, who shot him through the heart.

Leighton was arrested, indicted, and, on being arraigned, pleaded guilty to the charge of murder and was sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

#### KILLED BY LIGHTNING.

August 25th a young man named Wm. Carter, aged about 17, a son of a widow living on Clear creek, while driving his team along Jefferson street, in Springfield, nearly opposite Drury College, was struck by lightning and instantly killed. The mule team was knocked down, but soon recovered. The casualty was witnessed by several badly frightened ladies. The remains of the unfortunate young man were taken to Kassler & Paxson's, undertakers, where an inquest was held and a verdict rendered according to the facts above set forth.

#### SCHOOL STATISTICS.

According to the report of School Commissioner M. H. Williams, the number of white persons of school age (between 6 and 20) in the county this year was 8,047, as follows: Males, 4,030; females, 4,017. Number of colored persons of school age, males, 435; females, 509; total, 944.

Number of white scholars attending the public schools during the year — males, 2,493; females, 2,640; total, 5,133. Colored — males, 250; females, 280, total, 530.

Number of teachers employed in the county during the year — male, 62; female, 51; total 113. Average salaries per month — males, \$38; females, \$27. Amount paid for teachers' wages during the year, \$12,690. Number of white schools in operation, 105; colored, 6. Number of school houses in the county, 105.

#### DURING THE GREAT STRIKE,

Of July, 1877, while there were daily received exciting news from St. Louis and other places, nothing of consequence occurred in this

county. The railroad men held a meeting in North Springfield, resolved in favor of a restoration of wages to a former standard, and appointed a committee to confer with the railroad authorities to that end, but deprecated violence of any sort. A number of the members of the meeting withdrew and organized anew on the outside. Everything passed off quietly.

#### DEATHS IN 1877.

April 27, in Springfield, Louisa Caroline Turner, wife of D. W. Turner and a daughter of John Ropes, one of the pioneer ministers of the M. E. Church in Missouri. Mrs. Turner was one of the first native white children in Greene county, having been born in 1833. She left an infant, two weeks old.

June 16, Hon. Chesley Cannefax, of apoplexy, aged 69. He was born in Campbell county, Virginia, September 1, 1808. He came to this county with his father in 1831, and was the second sheriff after its organization. Mr. Cannefax's public services are fully mentioned on other pages of this history. He was the last member that petitioned for the establishment of the first Masonic lodge of Springfield. During the civil war he was a Union man, and for some years was a justice of the peace. At the time of his death he was master of the Springfield grange.

July 19, Prof. Geo. H. Ashley, the first chosen professor of Drury college.

---

#### 1878 — MISCELLANEOUS.

In January Alfred Adams (colored) was appointed coroner, in the room of Anthony Fisher, who had removed to Douglas county. Adams was voted for by County Judges M. J. Rountree and Benj. Kite. The other county judge, J. T. Morton, voted for Dr. Van Hoose. Adams was the first colored man to hold a county office in this county, and his first services were to hold an inquest over the body of Joe McKinney, killed by Calvin Eldridge.

The Murphy temperance movement struck Greene county in January of this year and lasted until in March. There was considerable interest manifested. Very many meetings were held in Springfield, Ash Grove, and other places. Those signing the pledge wore a red ribbon as a token of their identity with the great reform movement then sweeping the country. At Springfield over 3,500 persons took the pledge; and several hundred dollars were raised for the good of

the cause. At Ash Grove 600 names were obtained and \$1,100 raised. By March 1st the following number of names were reported from other localities in the county. From McCrary's school house, 124; from Kickapoo, do., 120; Ross's do., 120; Rock Springs, do., 132; Hopedale, do., 26; Bellview, do., 76; Ward's, do., 139; Bill's, do., 100; Walnut Grove, 150; Pisgah, 122; Republic, 126; total, 1,135.

During the prevalence of yellow fever at Memphis, Holly Springs, Grenada, and elsewhere in the South this summer Greene county sent down over \$700 in aid of the sufferers. More than \$600 were sent from Springfield alone.

#### MEETING OF THE MISSOURI PRESS ASSOCIATION IN SPRINGFIELD.

May 21st the Missouri Press Association convened in annual session at Springfield. About 150 editors, members of the association, and 50 ladies from abroad were in attendance. The citizens met them at the Frisco depot and escorted them into town in carriages. A formal reception was given in the opera house. Mayor H. F. Fellows and Hon. John S. Phelps made reception speeches, which were responded to by Col. J. E. Hutton, of the *Mexico Intelligencer*, who was the president of the association at that time. Other addresses before the association were delivered by J. B. McCullagh of the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*; Col. T. S. Case, of Kansas City; and T. W. Park, of the *Platte City Landmark* (the latter a humorous address, subject "Babies").

The session lasted three days, beginning on Tuesday. Wednesday was devoted to business. In the evening there was a ball in the opera house hall, which had been profusely and appropriately decorated. A banquet was spread in the Odd Fellows Hall, and 200 guests sat down. Hon. John S. Phelps presided. Numerous toasts were proposed and responded to, and a poem was read by J. H. Turner, of the *Carrollton Record*. Thursday there was a railroad excursion to Ash Grove and return, and then, after passing highly complimentary resolutions to the citizens of Springfield for their great generosity and kind treatment, the association adjourned.

#### THE GRANGE.

This year the Grange organization, or order of Patron's of Husbandry, flourished more than in any other year of its existence. Its county secretary, Mrs. N. M. McKibben, was active in pushing for-

ward its interests, in publishing its proceedings, and in various other ways keeping it in the public view. Numerous meetings were held, several picnics given, and various other assemblages of the order were had. But in this year, also, the Grange went into politics. The doctrines of the Greenback party were indorsed in the meetings, and other questions of party politics became topics of discussion. The majority of the Grangers were Greenbackers.

#### DEATHS OF PROMINENT CITIZENS IN 1878.

February 15th, Junius T. Campbell died. Mr. Campbell is mentioned on other pages of this work as the first merchant in Springfield, the first postmaster, etc. He was a native of Tennessee and came to Greene county in 1830.

Mrs. Mary E. Phelps, wife of Hon. John S. Phelps, died January 25th, of pneumonia. A biographical sketch of this noted and noble lady appears elsewhere.

Judge Wm. B. Farmer, died in May. He was born in Robertson county, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1811. He came to Greene county in 1840.

April 7th, Joseph H. Goodin, died in Cass township, near Cave Spring, at the age of 80. Mr. Goodin came to Greene county in 1842. He was one of the 42 Republicans that voted for Lincoln in 1860.

#### ANTI-BOND MEETING IN SPRINGFIELD.

This year the opposition to the collection of taxes for the payment of either principal or interest of the county's railroad bonds took the form of a large public meeting, held at Springfield, May 21st, under the auspices of the National Greenback party. Numerous suits had been instituted against parties who had refused to pay their railroad taxes, pending the decision of what were regarded as test cases in the Supreme Court. The beginning of these suits had caused great dissatisfaction.

The Greenback party had openly declared its hostility toward the payment of the county's bonds, and to it were soon gathered, as to King David when he went up to the cave of Adullam,—“every one that was in distress, every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented.” At the meeting in Springfield, speeches were made by W. B. Garoutte, F. J. Underwood, Ira S. Haseltine, and John McCabe. The Adullamites were numerous and enthusiastic.

Resolutions were adopted, with cheers, protesting against the further collection of railroad taxes; that the bonds of the county,

amounting to \$123,000, which had never been issued or sold should be destroyed, and that Judge Geiger should allow some "*impartial judge*" to sit in his place in the trial of any and all railroad cases.

While the meeting was in progress in the hall two young men named Cunningham, who were outside, were arrested by a policeman and incarcerated in the calaboose. A few minutes later their father obtained from the marshal an order for their release, and at the head of a wild crowd went down College street to the calaboose, and extricating his sons, with threats of tearing down the building if the door was not opened "d — d quick," a sentiment that the crowd applauded.

#### THE FIRST TRAIN OVER THE SPRINGFIELD AND WESTERN RAILROAD.

In the spring of this year track-laying began from Springfield westward on the Springfield & Western Missouri railroad, now called the Gulf road. Iron was brought over the Frisco road to Junction City and from thence the work proceeded. As Mr. Escott, in his "*History of Springfield*," says, this was the first railroad track ever laid within the limits of Springfield, and the first road that could really be claimed by this city; so it is not strange that more than an ordinary degree of interest was felt by the citizens in the laying of the last few rails, which should connect the city with the great net-work of railroads of the country.

About 3 p. m., on the 20th day of May, 1878, the people of Springfield were startled by the prolonged whistling of the engines in the wagon factory and the iron works, and by the ringing of the alarm bell in the bell tower in the center of the public square. Nearly all at first thought it was a fire alarm, but in a few moments word was passed from one to the other that it was the signal announcing the approach of the first regular train on the Springfield & Western Missouri railroad.

This discovery, however, did not check, but rather added to the excitement which prevailed upon the streets, and hundreds of people — men, women and children, white and black, old and young — were seen hastening toward the depot, or gathering in groups along the brow of the hill which commands a view of the track. When the whistles began to blow in town they were answered by the shrill whistle of the "*Thomas A. Scott*," the locomotive which was bringing in the train, and a halt was made near the bridge over Wilson creek to give the crowd sufficient time to secure suitable places of observa-

tion. Four or five hundred of the more eager and enthusiastic "citizens and small boys" went up the road to meet and welcome the train.

For a few years the train only ran as far as Ash Grove, and it was not until in the fall of 1882 that trains ran through to Kansas City, and the track was extended eastward from Springfield towards its final terminus, Memphis, Tennessee.

#### THE COUNTY BOND LITIGATION.

In this year fairly began that long period of litigation over the railroad bonds of the county issued in aid of the Springfield & Western railroad, with other aliases. In November Judges Kite and Dillard, of the county court (Judge Rountree dissenting) employed Messrs. Thrasher & Young, attorneys, of Springfield, to assist the prosecuting attorney in defending the county in a suit brought against it by J. Weil, one of the holders of the county's bonds. The compensation of Messrs. Thrasher & Young was to be \$5,000, "and in addition to said \$5,000 the additional sum of five per cent on all sums they may relieve and save the county from paying, whether it be bonds or unissued subscriptions, and pay said five per cent when any part of said subscription of bonds may be defeated," as well as all of certain traveling expenses.

There was great dissatisfaction at the employment of additional counsel on the terms named, and the judges were roundly denounced for their action. But the contract was made and signed and the attorneys went to work.

#### THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1878.

The political fight this year in Greene county was a three-sided one, and no longer only between the Democrats and Republicans. The Greenback party had come to the fore with its demand for the abolition of national banks; that the general government alone should issue the money of the country, which money should be of sufficient volume to meet the demands of all regular and legitimate business; that the bonds of the country should be retired as rapidly as possible and no more issued, and taking a liberal stand generally in favor of what it called "the masses of the people and against their oppressors, the gold-grabbers and Shylocks of the country."

In 1876 the vote in this county for Peter Cooper, the first Greenback candidate for President, was insignificant; in 1877 the number

of Greenbackers had increased somewhat; in 1878 they were very formidable, and, taking a bold stand against the payment of the county's railroad bonds, attracted to their ranks numbers of men, who were not wholly in sympathy with their financial theories generally.

All three of the parties had full State, district, and county tickets in the field, supported by their respective stump orators and newspapers, and the canvass was of considerable interest. Greene county, as has been customary, had a Congressional candidate in the person of Hon. J. R. Waddill, the Democratic nominee. The following was the general result of the November election in the county: It will be seen that the successful candidates on the county ticket were pretty evenly divided in numbers among the three parties.

*For Supreme Judge.*—Alex. F. Denny (Republican), 1496; E. H. Norton (Democrat), 1957; E. L. Gilstrap (Greenbacker), 1385.

*Congress.*—J. R. Waddill (D.), 1456; C. G. Burton (R.), 1434; M. H. Ritchey (G.), 1922.

*State Senator.*—J. B. Perkins (D.), 1421; H. E. Havens (R.), 1171; H. F. Fellows (G.), 1996.

*Representatives*—Eastern District.—J. H. Show (D.), 436; S. W. Headlee (R.), 900; M. V. Ingram (G.), 1039. Western District.—D. C. Dade (G.), 865; Wm. Denby (R.), 662; C. F. Leavitt (D.), 750.

The following officers were elected: Representatives, M. V. Ingram and D. C. Dade, Greenbackers; county judges, Benj. Kite and Chas. Likens (Rs.), and R. Dillard, (G.); sheriff, A. J. Potter (R.); collector, A. H. Wilson (R.); circuit clerk, J. R. Ferguson (R.); Recorder, Jesse Kelley (R.); treasurer, A. F. Ingram (R.); prosecuting attorney, O. H. Travers (D.); county clerk, J. D. Van Bibber (D.); probate clerk, E. D. Ott (D.); coroner, Dr. Z. Van Hoose (D.); assessor, M. O. Bedell (D.).

---

#### 1879 — MISCELLANEOUS.

January 1st, Paul Crender, a German, committed suicide by shooting himself through the brain. The tragedy happened at the house of Mrs. Walters, on Boonville street, in Springfield.

May 1st, a young man named Leroy Berry, a son of James A. Berry, living eight miles northeast of Springfield, was accidentally killed. He was engaged in hauling logs. In coming down a hill the

wagon came apart, the young man fell and a log and one wheel of the wagon were dragged over him. His father ran to him and picked him up, but life was extinct.

Decoration Day was well observed at the National Cemetery this year. A profusion of flowers was provided and the soldiers' graves bountifully strewn. There was singing by a quartette of male voices; a prayer by Rev. Bushong, and an address by Capt. W. D. Hubbard.

The current expenses of the county this year amounted to \$23,635.51.

*Deaths.* — March 18th, Judge Nathan Bray, a prominent lawyer of Springfield, died. Judge Bray was a native of Ohio, born in 1827, and came to Springfield in 1871. — August 11, Wirt Ellis, a promising young lawyer of Springfield, died at St. Paul, Minn. — Dec. 18th, Col. Henry Sheppard died at New Orleans, aged 58. Col. Sheppard was a native of New Jersey, and had been a resident of Springfield since 1844. (See biography elsewhere.)

#### TRANSFER OF THE SPRINGFIELD AND WESTERN RAILROAD TO THE KANSAS CITY, FORT SCOTT AND GULF.

About the 1st of June, 1879, negotiations were completed for the transfer of the Springfield & Western Missouri railroad, then running from Springfield to Ash Grove, to the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad company. It was known that the latter corporation would arrange for the speedy completion of the road from Ash Grove to Fort Scott, and thus effect railway communication between Springfield and Greene county and Kansas City without change of cars, a consummation much desired and long striven for by the people of the county.

As soon as it was known in Springfield that the railroad negotiations were closed, there was great rejoicing. The booming of Mr. Sam Odell's artillery summoned the people together. A huge bonfire was kindled; rockets were sent up from the bell tower; speeches were made by several prominent citizens; music was rendered by the colored cornet band, and there were great cheering, congratulations, etc. Springfield was now sure of another first-class railway, destined to connect Memphis and Kansas City — to bring into communication the land of magnolias and orange blossoms with the region of prairie roses and corn-flowers — and Springfield would be, by all odds, the most important town between the two great termini of the important

thoroughfare. Cause enough for joy and exultation, and for self-congratulation on the part of those who had labored so long and so zealously for this result.

#### TRAGEDIES OF 1879 — KILLING OF ALONZO FAGG BY SAMUEL MEANS.

April 19th a young man named Alonzo Fagg was fatally stabbed by another young man named Samuel Means, both of Springfield, and both of highly respectable families. From the testimony, as published, of Will N. Smith, it would seem that there was no immediate quarrel between the parties, but that both were under the influence of liquor. The affair happened late at night, on South street, in Springfield. Fagg and Smith were going home, when Means came up out of an alley and assaulted Fagg, chasing him a short distance and coming up with him inflicted the fatal wounds. Fagg was carried into Kirby's saloon and died in a few minutes. Means was arrested and lodged in jail. At the ensuing November term of court he was tried and to the general surprise of the community was acquitted. There was much unfavorable comment upon the manner in which the case was managed and upon the jury that rendered the verdict.

#### MURDER OF H. C. ROBERTS BY JOHN VAUGHAN.

About one month after Sam Means had been acquitted, or on December 26, 1879, one John Vaughan, recently from Texas, shot and killed H. C. Roberts, a saloon-keeper, in North Springfield. The killing was wholly unprovoked, and was committed, as most murders are, while the perpetrator was drunk. Vaughan exhibited his revolver in Roberts' saloon while quarreling with one Appleby. Roberts called his attention to the law regarding the carrying of deadly weapons. Immediately afterward, while closing his door, Roberts was shot. Vaughan then presented his revolver at Appleby, who beat a hasty retreat by the rear door. Then Vaughan lit his pipe and left the saloon. Out of doors he shot at a negro woman, but missed her. He was arrested, lodged in jail and held to await the action of the grand jury.

Vaughan was indicted and at the June term, 1880, of the circuit court put on trial. The jury failed to agree, standing ten for acquittal on the ground of insanity, one for murder in the second degree, and one for murder in the first degree. At a subsequent trial he was acquitted on the ground of insanity.

## 1880 — MISCELLANEOUS.

About the 1st of January the Southwestern Missouri Teachers' Association convened in Springfield and continued in session some days. Quite a number of teachers was in attendance.

On the 28th of February certain public spirited citizens of Springfield held a meeting to select delegates to represent Greene county at the meeting of the State Board of Immigration at St. Louis. Mayor McAdoo was chairman. Delegates were appointed and then an association was regularly formed for the building and improvement of a public road from Springfield to Harrison, Arkansas. The latter project was designed, of course, to facilitate communication with our Rackensack neighbors, and to draw their trade to Springfield. It engaged the attention of the merchants and business men for some time.

On the 27th of September the wife of Col. James Dumars, of Springfield, fell down a cellar and was fatally injured. The stairway leading from a room in the dwelling house into the cellar had been removed to allow of some repairs. Mrs. Dumars unthoughtedly stepped into the opening where the stairs had been, with the dreadful result.

*Died.* — Sept. 13th, Hon. John S. Waddill, whose name appears so frequently in former pages of this history. Judge Waddill was a native of East Tennessee, born in 1805. He came to Greene county in 1835, and first bought a farm at the mouth of Wilson's creek, but the next year came to Springfield, which was his home till his death. In December, Hon. Joseph J. Weaver, another old citizen of the county.

## THE CYCLONE OF 1880.

Sunday evening, April 18, 1880, a violent and very destructive cyclone visited Southwest Missouri, destroying not only thousands of dollars' worth of property, but scores of human lives. The town of Marshfield was prostrated and more than 60 persons killed. A dozen more lives were lost in other parts of Webster county. The people of Springfield, the physicians and many ladies went up to the stricken city as soon as they heard of the fearful calamity that had befallen it, and ministered to the victims for several days.

In Barry, Stone, and Christian counties, the same storm did considerable damage, and a great many persons were injured. There seemed to be two cyclones, one of which went through the northern part of Christian and eastward through Texas county, and the other,

which was seemingly organized near Ozark, passed up the James, through this county, and on to Marshfield.

The house of J. L. McCraw, sr., in Taylor township, had the roof blown off, and on the same farm 120 acres of valuable timber was blown down, 200 bearing fruit trees destroyed, fences blown away, and other property injured. The house of J. L. McCraw, jr., was blown down and some stock killed.

Volney Galbraith's house was blown down. Mrs. E. Turner's house was unroofed and her farm generally devastated. The houses of W. A. Gault, and his son-in-law, N. Ellis, were blown down and several farm animals killed. Mr. Gault had his shoulder mashed and several of his ribs broken. Mrs. Gault's leg was broken. Three or four children were hurt.

Other results of the cyclone were more serious. The residence of Thos. Kershner was blown down, his farm devastated, he and his wife were badly hurt, and his little son was killed. Maj. Gallaway's house, in Clay township, was prostrated, the farm damaged, and Mrs. Gallaway was killed. T. J. Scott's house, in Clay township, was blown to pieces, his son Walter and his daughter Mary were both killed outright; he was mortally injured, dying afterwards; his daughter "Donny" lost a leg. Miss Nichols, residing at Kershner's, was injured.

Mrs. Elizabeth R. Thompson, widow of James M. Thompson (who was murdered in October, 1864), was killed. She and ten other persons were at her home, in Clay township. The cyclone blew out the side of the house, letting the upper floor above fall on her. The other inmates were saved by the upper floor being held up by a bedstead on the opposite side of the room from the position occupied by Mrs. Thompson. Her son Abner lived in the house with her at the time, but neither he nor the other inmates were seriously hurt.

S. N. Ingram's mill, on the James, was blown down. James Roberts had an arm broken. The widow Simpson's farm was ruined. A Mr. Lee (known as "Sheep" Lee), who lived on the Hampton place, lost 1000 bushels of wheat, which was scattered over the country, and 3,000 pounds of bacon, which was distributed over considerable territory, and Mr. Lee himself was badly injured.

Other incidents of the fearful force and destructive effects of the storm are omitted for want of space. There are few more notable events in the history of Greene county than that of the great cyclone of 1880.

## THE POLITICAL CANVASS IN 1880.

The candidates for President and Vice President most prominently before the people this year were James A. Garfield and Chester A. Arthur, of the Republicans; Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock and Wm. H. English, of the Democrats; Gen. James B. Weaver and B. J. Chambers, of the National Greenbackers. In this Congressional district there were at first three candidates for Congress — Hon. R. C. McBeth, of Henry county, Republican; Hon. J. R. Waddill, of Greene, Democrat, for re-election, and Hon. Ira S. Haseltine, also of Greene, Greenbacker.

Two years before the contest had been triangular and Waddill had been elected by a large plurality. The combined Republican and Greenback vote in the district, however, largely exceeded the Democratic. Should the opposition to the Democratic party, therefore, be able to unite on a candidate, his election was certain. Many Republicans and many Greenbackers, too, opposed a coalition, and such a combination could be effected only with difficulty. But the party managers brought it about. Acting, it is said, on orders from Washington, the Republicans, after vainly endeavoring to induce the Greenbackers to come over to their candidate, procured a letter to be written by Mr. McBeth withdrawing from the contest, and leaving the Republican voters free to vote for Haseltine (a former Republican) if they should so choose.

Not all of the Republicans could be made to vote for Mr. Haseltine. Col. D. C. Leach's paper at Springfield, the *Patriot-Advertiser*, opposed him, as did many Republicans and a few Greenbackers. The result of the contest, which was very close and very exciting, was the election of Mr. Haseltine by a small majority over Mr. Waddill — a result which some Democrats still claim could have been avoided by the latter.

During the canvass there were meetings and pole-raising at Springfield, Brookline and at other points in the county, and some prominent speakers visited us. The Republican candidate for Governor, Hon. D. P. Dyer, spoke in October to what his party papers called a "rousing" meeting. The Democrats were in good spirits until after the October elections in Ohio and Indiana, and felt confident of electing Gen. Hancock, but when Ohio and Indiana both went Republican at their State elections, they became confused, dispirited, and panicky, and their defeat in November, while a matter of

great chagrin and mortification, was not altogether unexpected to them. The Greenbackers held numerous meetings, and numbering some 1,200 voters were important factors in the fight, it being apparent that they held the balance of power, at least. The Greenback candidate for Lieutenant Governor this year was Homer F. Fellows, of Greene county. It was amusing to witness the efforts of the Republican and Democratic party managers to "capture" Greenback voters, and also to observe Garfield men trying to induce Democrats to vote the *Greenback* ticket, and Hancock men trying to induce Republicans to do the same!

The Republicans were generally successful this year in Greene county, the following being an abstract of the votes cast at the November elections:—

## NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1880.

TOWNSHIPS.	PRESIDENT.			GOVERNOR.			CONGRESS.		CIRCUIT JUDGE.		
	HANCOCK.	Garfield.	Weaver.	CRITTENDEN	Dyer.	Brown.	WADDILL.	Haseltine.	CRAVENS.	Geiger.	Dade.
Boone.....	194	174	82	194	175	83	207	229	189	168	101
Brookline, 1st Precinct.....	88	90	53	88	90	53	104	93	81	81	67
Brookline, 2d Precinct.....	21	79	25	20	79	26	22	48	20	77	27
Cass.....	90	143	126	90	142	124	107	207	78	145	133
Clay.....	40	64	48	40	65	47	50	75	33	51	67
Campbell, 1st Precinct.....	152	217	106	148	219	105	194	199	133	209	139
Campbell, 2d Precinct.....	139	239	68	138	241	68	169	165	108	242	95
Campbell, 3d Precinct.....	248	210	97	245	210	97	277	206	203	198	150
Campbell, 4th Precinct.....	167	146	63	161	147	66	198	129	141	141	82
Campbell, N. Springfield...	143	94	37	142	97	35	149	107	134	80	60
Center, 1st Precinct.....	98	41	16	98	40	19	118	23	91	40	27
Center, 2d Precinct.....	15	50	31	15	49	32	15	56	15	41	35
Center, 3d Precinct.....	52	20	9	52	20	9	54	22	51	20	10
Franklin.....	93	117	41	92	116	42	83	80	83	111	57
Jackson, 1st Precinct.....	73	37	69	72	36	71	72	77	74	30	76
Jackson, 2d Precinct.....	27	29	66	27	28	67	32	77	25	27	68
Pond Creek.....	37	80	30	37	80	30	38	33	32	77	37
Robberson.....	61	102	67	60	101	69	60	126	59	100	72
Taylor.....	36	55	89	36	55	88	40	108	34	47	96
Walnut Grove.....	43	88	44	43	88	44	50	95	38	86	49
Washington.....	33	81	54	33	82	54	35	62	31	75	60
Wilson.....	62	42	66	60	41	69	69	82	50	38	81
Total.....	1,912	2,198	1,286	1,891	2,201	1,298	2,143	2,299	1,703	2,084	1,589

Democrats in SMALL CAPITALS; Republicans in *Italic*; Greenbackers in Roman.

## VOTE ON COUNTY OFFICERS, NOVEMBER, 1880.

TOWNSHIPS.	PROSECUTING ATT'Y.			SHERIFF.			CO. TREASURER.	
	CRENSHAW.	Boyd.	Wigfield.	ARMSTRONG.	Patterson.	Smith.	FARRIS.	Ingram.
Boone .....	207	166	82	189	178	82	236	178
Brookline, 1st Precinct....	92	86	50	88	93	49	89	93
Brookline, 2d Precinct....	22	76	26	19	80	26	27	97
Cass .....	92	133	126	76	152	130	130	139
Clay .....	39	63	49	37	68	45	46	92
Campbell, 1st Precinct....	153	208	106	125	237	106	157	224
Campbell, 2d Precinct....	124	241	75	122	241	81	98	258
Campbell, 3d Precinct....	234	201	108	231	202	111	199	223
Campbell, 4th Precinct....	164	140	67	153	157	65	146	164
N. Springfield Precinct....	149	79	44	136	87	50	76	92
Center, 1st Precinct....	92	41	24	97	41	20	26	46
Center, 2d Precinct....	15	49	32	15	49	32	32	49
Bois D'Arc Precinct....	52	20	9	52	20	9	49	21
Franklin .....	89	104	47	64	114	68	54	154
Jackson, 1st Precinct....	67	38	74	63	33	78	70	52
Jackson, 2d Precinct....	26	26	67	18	18	85	65	32
Pond Creek .....	38	79	30	38	80	30	40	94
Robberson .....	58	104	66	50	110	70	84	104
Taylor .....	38	55	85	28	52	98	86	65
Walnut Grove .....	36	75	60	41	92	42	79	89
Washington .....	33	81	55	38	78	53	53	83
Wilson .....	60	41	68	54	44	71	65	89
Total .....	1,880	2,106	1,350	1,734	2,226	1,401	1,907	2,438

Democrats in SMALL CAPITALS; Republicans in *Italic*; Greenbackers in Roman.

The Republicans elected both Representatives to the State Legislature, W. W. Langston and W. H. Wade. Haseltine's majority over Waddill in the district was 107, the vote standing, Haseltine, 22,787; Waddill, 22,680. Four Greenback Congressmen were elected in Missouri this year by fusion with Republicans, viz.: Ira S. Haseltine, Theron M. Rice, Joseph G. Burrows, and Nicholas Ford.

## CENSUS REPORTS OF 1880.

The reports of the census enumerators of Greene county showed its population this year, in June, to be as follows:—

Boone township, including the village of Ash Grove, 2,160; Ash Grove village, 500. Brookline township, including the following towns, 1,821; Brookline town, 143; Republic town, 81. Campbell township including the following places, 10,775; North Springfield village, 997; Springfield city, 6,524; 1st ward, 1,426; 2d ward, 1,681; 3d ward, 2,152; 4th ward, 1,265. Cass township, including the village of Cave Spring, 1,945; Cave Spring village, 78. Centre township, including the village of Bois D'Arc, 1,746; Bois D'Arc village, 72. Clay township, 852. Franklin township, 1,464. Jackson township, including the village of Fair Grove, 1,725; Fair Grove village,,

72. Pond Creek township, 1,009. Robberson township, 1,299. Taylor township, 896. Walnut Grove township, including the village of Walnut Grove, 921; Walnut Grove village, 264. Washington township, 1,094. Wilson township, 1,110. Total, 28,817.

The number of males, all told, was 14,649; females, 14,168. The number of whites was 26,009; colored, 2,808; foreigners, 807.

There were many complaints that this census was incomplete and inaccurate.

---

#### 1881 — FIRST TRAIN THROUGH FROM KANSAS CITY.

On the 25th of May of this year the first through train from Kansas City to Springfield arrived at the latter station. The special car composing the train had for passengers the general manager of the road, Mr. Geo. H. Nettleton, the general superintendent, Mr. L. W. Towne, and other officials, some newspaper correspondents, and a few invited guests.

On the arrival of the train at Springfield bells were rung, cannon (anvils) fired, and an impromptu reception and jollification meeting combined were held at the Metropolitan Hotel. Speeches were made by General Manager Nettleton, Hon. J. R. Waddill, Mr. Sam. Odell, and one or two others. Regular freight and passenger trains from Kansas City to Springfield began running June 6th. The road began building eastward from Springfield in the early fall of this year.

#### INDIGNANT TEMPERANCE PEOPLE.

In June and July, 1881, there was considerable feeling among the temperance people in regard to the action of the county court in granting certain liquor licenses. When applications for license were made the temperance people, through their attorneys, Mr. J. R. Vaughan and Mr. D. C. Dade, presented remonstrances and urged other reasons why the permits should not be granted. They claimed that the court, in flagrant violation of law, and against all considerations for the public weal, had pandered to the "whisky interest," to the great injury and shame of the community. Several indignation meetings were held in Springfield, Brookline, and perhaps elsewhere, strongly censuring the county court for its action.

#### ANNUAL CONFERENCE.

The annual conference of the M. E. Church South for this conference convened at Springfield September 28th of this year, and continued in

session until October 3d. Bishop Pierce, of Georgia, presided. A large number of delegates were present, as were many eminent divines of the church from Missouri and from other States. The occasion was one of great interest to the Southern Methodists of Southwestern Missouri.

#### THE DROUTH OF 1881.

The drouth of the season of 1881 will not soon be forgotten by the farmers of Greene county, nor indeed of Missouri, Eastern Kansas, and Southern Illinois. In this county no rain fell from the middle of July until about the 10th of September. Corn shriveled up in the fields, and, taking the county through, was not half of an average crop. Fruit of all kinds was "short," and potatoes and other root crops were almost an entire failure. A few fields of early planted corn yielded tolerably, but there were very few of such fields. Greene county fared much better than many other localities in this State and in Illinois, where there was actual destitution, in many instances, and grievous want.

*Died.* — June 8th, Martin Ingram, at his home, six miles from Springfield, aged 78. Mr. Ingram was a native of North Carolina, and came to Greene county in 1834. He was the father of A. F. Ingram, ex-county treasurer. Mr. J. B. Townsend, another old settler and prominent citizen, died September 26th.

#### ASSASSINATION AND DEATH OF PRESIDENT GARFIELD.

Upon receipt of the news in this county of the assassination of President Garfield (July 2) there was the greatest indignation among all classes of people. And when he died, September 20th, there was universal regret and sorrow. The mayor of Springfield, Mr. James Abbott, at once called a public meeting, which was held at the courthouse, and over which he presided. A committee, composed of Col. D. C. Leach, Geo. M. Jones, H. F. Fellows, and Judge W. F. Geiger, reported resolutions strongly denouncing the crime of Guiteau and deeply deploring its sad effects, and highly eulogistic of the character of the dead President. Speeches were delivered by Hon. H. E. Havens, Hon. J. R. Waddill, Capt. Geo. M. Jones, O. H. Travers, and Rev. Mr. Berry.

September 26th memorial services were held in the Christian church the M. E. South church, and in other churches of Springfield, including two colored. At the Christian church there were the most important services, President Garfield having been a member of that

denomination. A lengthy and able memorial address was rendered by Col. D. C. Leach, and briefer speeches were made by President N. J. Morrison, J. R. Waddill, and D. P. Putnam. At the M. E. Church South the speakers were Revs. Marks and Bond, Hon. H. E. Havens, Maj. J. C. Cravens, and Capt. Geo. M. Jones, all of whom spoke very feelingly and with much earnestness and ability of the real worth of the distinguished dead and "the deep damnation of his taking off." Perhaps it ought to be borne in mind that Maj. Cravens and Capt. Jones were gallant Confederate soldiers during the civil war.

Memorial services were also held in the churches of North Springfield, and business was generally suspended in both towns. Many stores and other buildings were draped in mourning.

#### SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1881.

From the report of County Commissioner Jonathan Fairbanks, made in August, 1881, it is learned that at that time the total number of white persons in the county, between the ages of 6 and 20, were — males, 4,717; females, 4,295. Total number of white children enumerated in the county, 9,012. Total number of colored children — males, 480; females, 483. Total, 963. Total children of school age enumerated 9,975. Number of white scholars attending the public schools during the year — males, 3,563; females, 3,223. Total, 6,786. Number of colored scholars attending the public schools during the year — males, 287; females, 325. Total, 612.

Number of teachers employed during the year — males, 77; females, 59; males and females, 136. Average salaries of teachers per month — males, \$33.60; females, \$31.66; all \$32.46. Amount paid for teachers' wages during the year, \$22,289.95.

Number of school houses in the county, 95; number rented, 3. Number of scholars that may be seated in all the school houses, 7,399. Number of white schools in operation, 116; colored 13. Average cost per day for tuition for each child, 5 1-5 cents. Value of school property in the county, \$68,053. Average rates per \$100 levied for school purposes, 50 cents. Assessed valuation of property in the county, \$5,237,711. Amount paid for fuel for schools during the year, \$934.37. Amount paid for repairs or rent of school houses during the year, \$1,346.19. Amount paid for apparatus and incidental expenses for the year, \$2,575.69. Amount paid for the erection of school houses or purchasing of sites, \$889.11. Amount expended in defraying past indebtedness, \$8,202.18. Amount paid for salaries of

district clerks, \$483.74. Total receipts from all sources during the year, \$50,776.00. Total expenditures for all purposes during the year, \$36,747.92.

Children of school age enumerated 1879, 9,648; 1880, 9,953; 1881, 9,975. The colored children enumerated were, 1879, 1,002; 1880, 1,009; 1881, 963, showing a decrease in colored children of 46 in the past year. Of the white children enumerated in 1881, there were 422 more males than females in the county. In the country districts, the males predominated, in the cities, the females. In Springfield there were of school age, 60 more females than males, and in North Springfield, 19. There were in the county, 340 more boys attending school than girls, and 18 more male teachers employed than females.

There were in the county 30 summer schools averaging 29 pupils each, and 106 winter schools averaging 41 pupils each. The schools of the city of Springfield averaged 55 to the teacher. The above was the average daily attendance. Average length of summer schools, 67 days; winter, 86 days.

The assessed valuation for 1878 was \$5,456,480.00; for 1879, \$4,768,111.00, showing a depreciation of \$688,369.00. The assessed valuation for 1880 was \$5,237,711, showing an appreciation of \$469,600 over the previous years.

Some of the school districts were reported to own property to the following amounts:—Springfield, \$1,757,197; North Springfield, \$229,279; Ash Grove, \$117,426; Hazel Dell, district No. 3, township 29, range 22, \$98,971; Edmison school house, district No. 2, township 29, range 21, \$82,767; Oak Grove, district No. 4, township 29, range 21, \$77,234; Fair Grove, district No. 2, township 31, range 20, \$70,251. There were in the county including above, fifteen districts worth over \$50,000; twenty-six districts worth over \$40,000; forty-six districts worth over \$30,000; seventy-seven districts worth over \$20,000; and there were in the county thirteen districts worth less than \$20,000. One hundred districts are included in the report.

The following districts made the smallest levies: District 3, township 31, range 22, 6 cents on the \$100; district 1, township 28, range 22, 7 cents on the \$100; district 2, township 28, range 23, 8 cents on the \$100; district 2, township 28, range 20, 11 cents on the \$100; district 4, township 30, range 23, 12 cents on the \$100; district 2, township 30, range 20, 12 cents on the \$100. Several districts levied as high as \$1.40 on the \$100, while one levied \$1.50 to the \$100.





*H. C. Swallow*

## CHAPTER XVII.

## GEOLOGY OF GREENE COUNTY.

By Geo. C. Swallow, L.L.D.

Greene county, Missouri, is a favored county of a favored State. It is, "beautiful for situation," 1,500 feet above the ocean, on the cool and sunny western slope of the Ozark highlands, and on the great highway from the central mart of the continent to the great southwest, the Pacific coast and Mexico. Every wave of the air comes laden with health, vigorous manhood and long life.

The geological features of this favored county, are in full accord with its position and surroundings. Greene county is not destined to rival some of its neighbors in the production of lead, zinc and coal; but it will surpass them all in corn, wheat, horses, cattle, sheep and swine, the *magna bona* that make civilized life the desired of all.

## THE ROCKS OF GREENE COUNTY.

The rocks which appear on the surface in the various parts of the county, are varied and interesting. The *Quaternary*, the *Carboniferous*, the *Devonian*, and the *Silurian* systems are all well represented in Greene.

To begin with the oldest of these rocks, the *Magnesian Limestone Series* of the *Lower Silurian System*, comes to the surface and forms the principal geological features of the northeastern part of the county. On the headwaters of White river in the east, and on the forks of the Sac in the north, and the Pomme de Terre in the northeast, the magnesian limestones of this geological age form the bluffs and principal features in the scenery of those interesting regions.

These magnesian limestones are fully described in my report of 1855, and it will be sufficient to repeat here that these are the great mineral bearing rocks of Missouri; that they have furnished all the copper, cobalt and nickel and a large part of the iron, lead and zinc of the State. The very best building stones and marbles in the State are in these rocks. They also furnish rich materials for the soils of the country; and besides a large proportion of the famous caves, wonderful springs and unparalleled underground streams of Southwest Missouri, are in these rocks.

The *Chemung Group* of the *Devonian System* underlie considerable portions of the county along the branches of the Sac, Pomme de Terre and White rivers, and in many places, they crop out and form the bluffs and beds of those streams.

My report of 1855 gives a full description of these rocks and it is only necessary to say that the vermicular sandstone division of this group is best developed in Greene county, that it is argillaceous, fine grained and in regular strata. When first exposed it is soft and can be easily quarried and cut into desired forms for domestic and other purposes.

Many of the farms are fenced with regular substantial walls of this rock.

But the *Subcarboniferous Limestones* underlie the largest portion of the county. These limestones furnish an abundance of good durable building stone for all domestic purposes and for all public works. They also furnish an unlimited supply of the very best material for limes, mortars and cements. The vast deposits of lead and zinc in this region, are in these rocks, and these rich ores doubtless extend into Greene county in greater or less quantities. A more thorough exploration alone can settle this matter satisfactorily.

Some *Coal* beds have been reported in Greene county; but I am unable to speak authoritatively on the subject, since I have not seen them. It is safe, however, to say such beds can not cover any considerable areas, though they may be very valuable for the immediate country around them.

The *Quaternary System* includes all the loose materials resting on the consolidated strata. The clays and marls underlying the soils on the highland belong to the *Champlain Period*; and they furnished most of the mineral ingredients of the soils, which rest upon them.

The sands, clays, and marls of the bottoms and lowlands belong to the *Recent Period*; and they furnished most of the mineral matter of the soils which rest upon these deposits.

The gravels and boulders in the beds of the streams belong to the *Recent* and preceding *Periods* of the *Quaternary System*.

#### ECONOMICAL GEOLOGY.

The soils of Greene county are by far the most valuable of its geological formations. The soils furnish all the food of all the plants and of all the animals human and brute. And besides, our clothing, dwellings, vehicles, machines, and implements are made in large part of materials grown from the soil.

The soils of the county are varied and rich and well adapted to the staple products of the county. Corn, wheat, oats, tobacco, cotton, sorghum, grasses, and all the fruits and ornamental plants of this latitude find a genial home in the productive soils of this favored region.

The soils in the bottoms are exceedingly fertile, as shown by the large growth of native trees, vines, and grasses and by the luxuriant crops which they produce. Large areas of the upland soils are also very productive and are classed with the best soils of the State.

Grand and Kickapoo prairies furnish good illustrations of this class of soils.

Some portions, as the high ridges and the abrupt slopes to the bottom lands, have soils so full of flints as to be useless for ordinary cultivation. But these soils produce good timber and pasturage and are admirably adapted to the grape and other fruits. The farmers of Greene county have ever been well pleased with their warm and productive soils.

One could scarcely wish for a more desirable lot in life than to be the possessor of one of the fine farms of this county, where, surrounded by all the pleasures and luxuries of farm life, he could enjoy the most genial and healthful climate on the continent; where the springs and streams are as pure and limpid as Castalian fountains; where the valleys are Arcadian and the skies are Italian.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### BIOGRAPHIES OF SOME OF THE PROMINENT CITIZENS IDENTIFIED WITH THE HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY.

#### HON. JOHN S. PHELPS.

The prominence, both State and national, of this most distinguished citizen of Greene county, may well serve as a reason why this sketch is given at greater length than that of other citizens mentioned; however, even this is but the merest outline of a life whose long public service makes up a history which would require a volume in itself, if given in a manner anything like that merited by the distinguished subject. John S. Phelps is the son of Elisha Phelps, and was born in

Simsbury, Hartford county, Connecticut, December 22, 1814. The father, Elisha, was a lawyer of great prominence in that State, who served his fellow-citizens in the Legislature, in State offices, and three terms in the national Congress. Noah Phelps, father of Elisha and grandfather of John S., was a captain in the Revolution and a most successful scout and spy. He was one of the "committee of safety" that planned the capture of Ticonderoga. Like his son and grandson, he, too, served the people in legislative and other capacities of public trust. Mr. Phelps was reared in his birthplace, receiving his education in the public schools and in Washington (now Trinity) college at Hartford, completing his course there in 1832. Subsequently, he studied law under his father for three years, and was admitted to the bar on the twenty-first anniversary of his birth. After two years of practice in Hartford, he determined to come West and seek a better and wider field for an ambitious young lawyer. Acting with that wisdom and foresight which has ever characterized him in both public and private life, he chose the newly admitted State of Missouri, and in 1837, set foot upon her soil. It was necessary to be re-examined, before being enrolled as a member of the Missouri bar, and young Phelps went to Boonville, where Judge Tompkins of the Supreme Court had agreed to meet and examine him; the judge, however, failed to come, and Mr. Phelps mounted a horse and proceeded to Jefferson City, where the judge resided. Here again was a disappointment, for he of the gown and peruke was some distance in the country at a saw mill where the seeker finally found him; but "all is well that ends well," and there, sitting on a log in the woods of Cole county, Missouri's future Governor was examined and licensed to practice in all courts of record, the license being written on a leaf torn from an old blue ledger, that being the only paper in the mill camp. Armed with this document, with his heart full of enthusiasm, this youth of twenty-three started for the great Southwest, locating at Springfield, then a mere hamlet, but rapidly becoming the trade center of a vast scope of country. He at once entered upon a lucrative practice, and rapidly rose to the head of the profession, practicing over a district of country extending from Warsaw on the north to Forsythe on the south, and from Waynesville on the east to Neosho on the west. He was soon recognized as the leading member of the bar in that section, for young as he was, his great legal attainments enabled him to cope successfully with the most experienced lawyers; and during the whole course of his professional career, never once did he violate the courtesies that

should always exist between members of the legal fraternity. His public life began at an early age. In 1840 he was chosen to represent Greene county in the General Assembly of Missouri, and but little of his life has been spent in retirement since then. In 1844, he was elected to Congress, that being the last election under the then existing system of a general ticket; and for eighteen consecutive years, served in the same high position of public trust. Any attempt at a full statement of his acts comprised in those years—his many valuable services—would far transcend the limits of this work; but the bare fact, that for twelve years he was a member of the committee on ways and means—always the most important committee of a legislative body—and part of the time its chairman, is, in itself, the best evidence of the esteem and confidence reposed in him on the part of his co-workers in Congress. A brief summary may here be given of some of the great questions of public interest then agitating the country, in each of which Mr. Phelps actively participated, always guided by those principles of unswerving Democracy which had been his from early boyhood: The Oregon Question; Establishment of an Independent Treasury System; Revenue Tariff Question; Mexican War, and territorial acquisition consequent thereon; Admission of California; Postage Reduction; Establishment of an Overland Mail Route (by coach) to California; Land Grants to Missouri for Rail Road Purposes; Kansas-Nebraska Bill; The Civil War, and a long series of other questions of greater or less interest, those enumerated being the most important. Only the briefest outline can here be given of Mr. Phelps' position on the weightiest of these grave questions; but those desiring to post themselves more fully are referred to the *Congressional Record* extending over those periods of time. The acquisition of California and other territory west of the Rio Grande, led to an active discussion of the slavery question, when the proposition to admit California and establish territorial governments in other districts came up in Congress. Mr. Phelps favored the admission of California, for which Congress had provided no territorial government, and which had so rapidly filled up after the discovery of gold there in 1848. The thousands of people who flocked to that Eldorado, finding themselves without any law for protection, and having the spirit of self-government strong within them, proceeded to organize as a State government, adopting a constitution and sending Gwinn and Fremont as Senators. Her admission was strongly resisted in Congress, but Mr. Phelps

made a powerful speech in favor thereof, and with the able assistance of others who favored it, succeeded in passing the bill admitting California. When the slavery phase of the question was broached, he urged the non-intervention policy, preferring to leave it to the people themselves to speak their will in this regard. He advocated postage reduction, and voted for the bill reducing it to three cents on prepaid and five cents on unpaid letters. Any further reduction he thinks unwise, as the system is now on a good, self-sustaining basis. Mr. Phelps believed in a tariff for revenue only, and voted for the tariff of 1846, a measure denounced by the protectionists as one fraught with destruction to the manufacturing interests of the country. In about ten years thereafter, when a further reduction of duties was advocated and carried, the leading manufacturers of the country besought Congress not to interfere with the rates of duties established in 1846. Mr. Phelps favored the measure granting bounty lands to soldiers and extending pre-emption privileges to actual settlers. He also favored the granting of lands by the general government to Missouri to aid in building a railroad from Hannibal to St. Joseph, and from St. Louis to the southwest corner of the State. In 1853, when Congress was discussing the building of a trans-continental railway, Mr. Phelps favored the construction of a road on or near the thirty-fifth parallel of north latitude, through the Indian country *via* Albuquerque to San Francisco, on which route the Atlantic and Pacific is now in part constructed. He was always opposed to national banks, and lost no opportunity to fight any and all measures favoring those vampire-like institutions. During his last term in Congress, which was in Mr. Lincoln's first administration, he was part of the time in the field, the war being then in progress; and he was appointed on the committee of ways and means before he had been sworn in as a member, a compliment never before tendered to any other citizen. While he advocated measures raising men and money to prosecute the war, he opposed the confiscation act as unconstitutional, and strongly opposed the practice of military arrests of private citizens and confining them without due process of law. He was still a member of Congress, as we have seen, when the war came on, and was opposed, both on principle and policy, to secession, and did all in his power under the constitution, to aid in suppressing the rebellion. In 1861, he raised a regiment, known as the "Phelps Regiment," which did valiant service for six months, and was commanded by Col. Phelps in person at the memorable engagement at

Pea Ridge, in which it suffered such heavy loss. Without solicitation on his part, Col. Phelps was appointed military governor of Arkansas, in 1862, which he accepted at the earnest request of his friends. Ill health, however, soon necessitated his return to St. Louis. In 1864 he resumed the law practice at Springfield, his congressional career having closed in 1863. His party, the great Missouri Democracy, nominated him as their candidate, in 1868, for the office of Governor. Having been a Union soldier, he could the more safely make the canvass as the Democratic candidate. He went into the campaign claiming his constitutional right to discuss any and all political questions, and he fearlessly did so. But the hated "Drake Constitution," to which Phelps was always opposed, had disfranchised so many citizens of the State that the Democrats — though greatly in the majority — failed to elect their man; and a Governor, whom only a minority of the people favored, was declared elected. The Phelps canvass, however, had an inspiring and salutary effect on the party, and eight years afterwards he was nominated and elected Governor of Missouri by a larger majority than any preceding Governor had ever received. He was the centennial (1876) candidate, and was the first to warm the gubernatorial chair under the long term — four years — provision of the new constitution of 1875. No man has ever done greater honor to that highest State office than John S. Phelps, and no lady has ever done the honors of the Governor's mansion with more becoming grace than did his daughter, Mrs. Mary Montgomery. Had not the constitution fixed the one term limit on the Governor's office, there is no manner of question but that Gov. Phelps (had he been willing) would have again been called to that great civil trust. In the convention of 1876, no less a person than the Hon. George G. Vest — Missouri's greatest Senator since the days of Benton — was defeated by Governor Phelps for the Democratic nomination. It may here be said of Gov. Phelps, that notwithstanding the many positions of official trust he has filled, yet, aside from the military, he has never held any office except by the votes of the people. Since the expiration of his gubernatorial term, Gov. Phelps has lived in greater retirement than for years previous, only occasionally giving legal advice in some very important cases. He has spent considerable time in travel, and in 1882, made a trip for pleasure and recreation to New Mexico, Arizona, and Chihuahua, Mexico. He also gave much of his time and attention to his invalid sister, Mrs. Eno, who never recovered from the illness with which she was taken down soon after her return from

Europe. Few men have greater conversational powers, or enjoy more keenly the social intercourse of friends, than does Missouri's ex-Governor, when in company of some of those that constitute his large circle of distinguished acquaintances from various parts of this broad land. Great, genial, magnanimous, as easy of approach as a child, and yet dignified withal, Gov. Phelps is just that style of a man that a whole people would love while they revere him, following his lead with that implicit confidence which is the surest criterion in pronouncing him a noble man as well as a great statesman.

HON. T. A. SHERWOOD.

Thomas Adiel Sherwood was born at Eatonton, in Putnam county, Georgia, June 2, 1834, where he spent his early life. His father, Rev. Adiel Sherwood, D.D., was a Baptist clergyman of great learning and prominence, who was born and reared at Fort Edward, in the State of New York. The family were of English extraction. Dr. Thomas Sherwood, and Andrew, his brother, immigrated to this country during its colonial period, from Nottinghamshire, England, and settled in Connecticut. Dr. Thomas Sherwood was the grandfather of Major Adiel Sherwood, who served in the war of the Revolution under Gen. George Washington, and was present with him at Valley Forge, and in several of the battles of that memorable war. Major Adiel Sherwood was the father of Rev. Doctor Adiel Sherwood, and grandfather of the subject of this sketch. In 1852 Rev. Doctor Sherwood, for several years president of Shurtleff College, and the author of several theological works, removed from Alton, Illinois, whither he had removed from Georgia, and settled at Cape Girardeau, in the State of Missouri, and with him came his son, Thomas Adiel, then a young man about 18 years of age. Young Sherwood had already acquired a good education at Mercer University, Georgia, which he completed at Shurtleff College, Alton, Illinois. After leaving college he studied law, occasionally teaching school, until he graduated at the Cincinnati, Ohio, Law School, April, 1857.

At school and college he was a thorough and diligent student, and completely mastered whatever he attempted to learn. After his graduation he received a license to practice law in Missouri, from the Hon. Harrison Hough (then Judge of the 10th judicial circuit), at Charleston, Mississippi county, in May, 1857.

In January, 1858, Mr. Sherwood removed to Neosho, the county seat of Newton county, Missouri, where he located and practiced his

profession until 1859, when he removed to Mount Vernon, Lawrence county, Missouri, where he remained until 1863.

On the 18th day of June, 1861, he married Mary Ellen Young, daughter of G. R. and N. Young. In December, 1863, Mr. Sherwood moved to Springfield, Greene county, Missouri, where he resided until January, 1868, then removed to his farm about two and one-half miles southwest of that city, where he has since resided, although from August, 1876, to the fall of 1882, he and his family resided temporarily in St. Louis.

While he was engaged in the practice of law at Springfield, his extensive business led him to visit the circuit courts of most counties in Southwest Missouri, nearly all of which at that time could be reached only on horseback or by carriage. And many were the hardships endured, and diversified and sometimes amusing the occurrences encountered, by the attorney of that day in this part of the State.

Mr. Sherwood, although by nature of a retiring disposition, was soon recognized by his associates at the bar as a young man of unusual ability and untiring industry.

He was from the beginning eminently devoted to his profession, and sought not only to know the rules of law but the reason therefor. And his arguments were uniformly marked by unusual care and research, and by a skill and knowledge of the law rarely possessed by one of his experience.

In 1872, Mr. Sherwood was nominated by the Missouri Democrats for Judge of the Supreme Court, to which office he was elected for ten years at the general election following. He presided as chief justice of the Supreme Court of Missouri, from January 1, 1876, until the expiration of his first term of office January 1, 1883.

In 1882, he was again nominated for the same position and duly elected at the general election in that year, as his own successor, for a second term of ten years; which office he now holds. In the performance of his official duties, Judge Sherwood has even more than sustained his reputation as a lawyer. Careful, learned, painstaking, and first of all, his published opinions have made a record which places him among the foremost jurists of the land.

Judge Sherwood is progressive in his style of thought; holding enlarged and liberal views on all subjects, and fully alive to the changes that are constantly taking place in the business methods and relations of men. In his hands we may be assured that our system of juris-

prudence will ever keep pace with the growing necessities of the times, and the real progress of the country. Still in the prime and vigor of manhood, a man of real merit, devoid of ostentation, dignified in manner, possessing eminent legal learning, an iron will, and earnestly devoted to the faithful performance of the duties of the office which he holds, Judge Sherwood has fully realized the fondest expectations of his friends and fully merits the honors he has so fairly won.

JOHN O'DAY, ESQ.

Among those who have given Greene county its enviable reputation for possessing men of high character, large brain, and sterling worth and ability, is Mr. John O'Day, one of the leading members of the Greene county bar. Mr. O'Day was born in the city of Limerick, Ireland, November 18, 1843. He was brought in infancy with his father's family to America, his parents settling at first in the State of New York. When he was about 12 years of age the family removed to Juneau county, Wisconsin, where John was educated in the common schools and at an academy. Arriving at the years of maturity, and developing a remarkable talent for that profession, he engaged in the study of law, under Judge Windsor, of Maustin, Wisconsin. In 1862 he attended the law school at Albany, N. Y., and in May, 1864, he was admitted to the bar at New Lisbon, Wisconsin, before Hon. Geo. W. Cate, afterward a prominent member of Congress. Leaving Wisconsin in September, 1865, Mr. O'Day settled in Springfield, February 14 following, and has here since remained, engaged in the active practice of his profession, in which he has been extraordinarily successful. For years he was one of the leading criminal lawyers in the Southwest, and now is regarded as standing in the front rank of the corporation attorneys of the country. Since the year 1870 he has been in the employ of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railway Company, and for five years past has been the general attorney of that great corporation, as well as of two other important western railroads, the St. Louis, Wichita and Western, and the Joplin and Girard railroad. A considerable portion of Mr. O'Day's time and attention has been given to politics. An active, earnest, zealous Democrat, he has performed valuable service for his party in Missouri. In 1874 he became a member of the Democratic State Central Committee, and four years later he was chosen its chairman, serving from 1878 to 1880. In 1882 he was again selected as chairman and served as commander-in-chief of the Democratic hosts that won such a

sweeping victory that year. Under Mr. O'Day's management, and mainly owing to his personal efforts, every congressional district in the State was carried by the Democracy, four Republicans and Greenbackers retiring to have their seats filled by Democrats. Though an active worker in politics Mr. O'Day has always refused to become a candidate for any office, receiving his sole reward in the gratification of seeing his party's triumphs and its principles vindicated. May 16, 1865, Mr. O'Day was married to Miss Jennie Campbell, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, a native of Painesville, Ohio. They are the parents of two promising sons, Alexander and John, Jr. Mr. O'Day in religion is a Catholic; Mrs. O'Day is a communicant of the Episcopalian church. It is quite too early to write a proper sketch of Mr. O'Day, whose future is yet so largely before him and so full of promise, and this apology is given for the imperfection of what is here set down.

DANIEL C. KENNEDY.

Mr. Kennedy was born in Queens county, Ireland, February 14, 1841, and is the third child of Michael and Elizabeth (Condon) Kennedy. His parents emigrated to America in 1843, and in 1848 his father went back to Ireland to assist his countrymen in their struggle for independence. The agitation being suppressed by the government, he returned to America, and settled permanently with his family in St. Louis, where he died in 1863, in the sixtieth year of his age. Daniel C. received a common school education in the city of St. Louis, and at the age of fourteen entered the printing office of Keith & Woods, and imbibed a taste for work of that nature, which ultimately led to his being one of the leading journalists of the Southwest. He worked in different offices and read law in his leisure moments. At the beginning of the late war he espoused the cause of the South, and joined the St. Louis militia, and was captured by Captain Lyon at Camp Jackson. When exchanged young Kennedy went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he joined an artillery company, which was ordered to reinforce Gen. Price at Springfield, Missouri. His company was with Price when he retreated to the Boston Mountains, Arkansas. After the battle of Pea Ridge it was ordered to reinforce Johnston at Shiloh. At the fall of Vicksburg, upon the 4th of July, 1863, he was taken prisoner. Again being exchanged he re-entered active service and was again captured at Hernando, Mississippi, paroled and sent to St. Louis. In 1865 he came to Springfield and entered the *Missouri Patriot* office, but in a few months took charge

of the *Southwest Union Press*. That office being destroyed by fire in 1867, he, in partnership with Captain O. S. Fahnstock, established the *Springfield Leader*. He is now editor of the *Leader*, one of the leading Democratic papers in the State. Mr. Kennedy was married November 20, 1866, to Miss Lula, daughter of Hon. Marcus Boyd.

#### HENRY SHEPPARD.

Henry Sheppard, among the early people of Greene county, was the man who made and left the best impression.

He was born in Cumberland county, New Jersey, on November 8th, 1821, of the seventh generation from the original settler of his name. His father was a quiet man of moderate means who gave to his sons what education he could in schools and at home taught them, by precept and by example, industry, self-reliance and truth. The mother was a deeply religious woman.

Henry, the oldest son, an ambitious and independent boy, supported himself from the age of fifteen. He was trained in business by an old-fashioned Philadelphia firm; and he learned well their lessons of judgment and labor. During these years of youth his chief recreation were a literary society and the volunteer fire company to which he belonged. Often after a hard day in the store he would run miles with his engine and work for hours at night, sometimes in stations of danger. A vent for his superabundant energy was necessary, and he found it in this innocent excitement. "During this period he joined the church of Dr. Albert Barnes, whose influence on his life was great and good.

Leaving Philadelphia with the savings of his salary and full credit on his late employers' book, he went in 1843 to Camden, Ark., where he remained about a year. The place was good for trade, and he always spoke warmly of the simplicity and honor of the people among whom he dwelt; but he was unwilling to take his promised wife to so unhealthy a country. He came to Springfield in 1844 and went into business with his friend Clement Jaggard, now a wealthy citizen of Altoona, Pa. He found a good climate and agreeable people. The place, though a mere hamlet, was promising, and his business prospered. In 1845 he went to New Jersey and married Miss Rhoda Nixon, the young lady to whom he had been attached from early youth.

For the next sixteen years his life was a busy one. A thriving trade, droves of stock collected and sent to other places as distant

once as California, a temporary business in Fort Smith, Ark., preparations to take part in the Mexican war ended by the sudden peace, and other like things, occupied him closely; but this material life was softened by a happy home, by sociality, by friendship, and by charity; it was made honorable by his uprightness, by his ever-developing intellect, and by his courage.

Mr. Jaggard returned to Pennsylvania in 1850 and Mr. Sheppard formed a partnership with John S. Kimbrough, now of Clinton, Mo., which continued until the war separated them. The friendship thus begun was ended only by death.

In 1861, Mr. Sheppard threw himself with all his heart into the cause of the Union. He was a Democrat and a slaveholder, owning a few domestic servants and satisfied that it was right to own them, but he was none the less a Union man. He served in the army in various grades from private to brigadier general. When he reached the latter rank his small stock of strength had all been given to his country, and he resigned, never to enjoy health again. On the 8th of January, 1863, with his regiment, he greatly assisted in repelling Marmaduke's attack on Springfield, which saved immense stores of food, clothing, and ammunition to the United States. This success preserved the fruits of the war in Southwest Missouri, which would otherwise have been lost. That day's fight was as heroic as Corse's defense of Allatoona, for it was made with but little shelter of fortifications and with no hope of succor.

After the war Col. Sheppard was engaged in active business till 1868, when he retired. Thenceforth he attended to the light duties of a bank director, and he managed his property; but most of the time he passed at his beautiful home, occupied with reading, writing, and horticulture. He was very fond of trees and of gardening, and in his success with fruit took more pride than in any other thing.

In 1874 he was attacked with pneumonia, which assumed a chronic form. The loss of a dear daughter in 1875, so depressed him that he was unable to rally, and thenceforth he gradually declined. Yet his illness, though painful, was not dark. He recovered his spirits in a great degree, he traveled, he read, he enjoyed the society of his friends, and his unselfish tenderness to his family grew with the passing years. At last on December 19th, 1879, in the City of New Orleans, among his nearest and dearest, with sunshine and flowers about him, he fearlessly — almost gayly — went out of the painful prison of his body into the presence of his long-loved Father.

He left one son and one daughter, Francis, a retired officer of the navy, and Margaret. His other two children died before him.

Col. Sheppard was six feet tall and very slender, with black hair, gray eyes and a striking appearance. His manner, though decided, was kind and engaging; but he became stern in the presence of anything offensive to his moral sense. He never filled a political office, though interested and influential in politics; and he was not affiliated with any of the secret societies. He was an excellent writer, mastering his subject, treating it originally, putting his personality into the lines, knowing what to bring out and how to arrange, and possessing an easy and rapid but pointed and epigrammatic style. He was logical and clear, in speech or on paper; and he was strong in a playful sarcasm that convinced without wounding. His style was formed and maintained by careful reading through life of Shakespeare, Macaulay, Scott, Irving, Motley, Prescott, Bancroft and Thackeray, besides the standard poets and a great miscellany. He had a large fund of information which he constantly increased. Though he always regretted that he had not a college training, it is doubtful if many graduates are, at forty, better mentally equipped than he was; while in the careful and sympathetic courtesy which was born with him he had something no school ever gave. He was a natural gentleman. He was also a delightful social companion, reassuring, appreciative, full of gayety, unassuming knowledge and pleasant humorous talk; and he had the faculty of inducing his comrades of the hour, were they high or low, to show only their good qualities. His personal purity was unquestioned; he hated meanness, and he loved the poor. None but himself knew the extent of his charity, but some persons knew it was large.

A volume could be written on the excellencies of this man, for he was most noble in nature. He was widely known and honored; and the better men knew him, the more they respected him. Doubtless he had faults — he was a man — but the memory of his virtues shine so brightly in the minds of those who knew him well, that its brilliancy either hides his defects or else makes them seem to be adornments, even as the sun turns the near clouds to gold. In him, will and courtesy, resolution and deference, purity and humor, tenacity and integrity, bravery and modesty, justice towards man and duty towards God, were so beautifully blended and harmonized that no person could name the one thing that gave him so much influence and love.

## JOHN L. M'CRAW, SR. (DECEASED).

Mr. McCraw was born in Hawkins county, Tenn., in 1808, where he was reared and educated. In 1836 he married Elizabeth H. Kenner, of the same county, and the same year he immigrated to Greene county, Mo., and bought the farm in Taylor township, where he lived and died. In farming and stock-rearing he encountered all the hardships incident to pioneer life. The stock did well upon the prairie grasses, and sheep and pigs found natural enemies in the wolves that infested the country at the time. Mills were few and far between, coffee and biscuits luxuries that could be only indulged in Sunday mornings and when "company" came. The clothing for the family was all made from the raw material by the ladies of the household, Mr. McCraw, himself, making the shoes from leather tanned by a neighbor. Game abounded, but he never killed but one deer, and that with his Jacob-staff while out surveying. He was elected county surveyor in 1839, and in 1840 surveyed the eastern boundary of the county. In 1849 he visited his parents in Tennessee, making the entire trip upon horseback. His wife died in 1855, leaving him six children, four boys and two girls, all of whom are yet living. Two children, a son and daughter, died before her. At the beginning of the rebellion he espoused the Union cause, having previously been a Whig. He was too old to take an active part and tried to remain quietly at home, but in the latter part of 1861 was arrested by a party of young "bloods," calling themselves Confederates, and taken before the commander of the post, but was released the same day. He was a charter member of the Union League with John W. Smith, Frank Plummer and D. L. Turner. In 1866 he was appointed, and in November of the same year elected, supervisor of registration. In 1872 he was again elected surveyor, and in all, held that office thirty years. He voted the Republican ticket after 1861 until his death. The Marshfield cyclone of April 18, 1880, struck his place, unroofed his buildings, destroyed a large amount of timber, but not one of the family, who were in the house, were seriously hurt. After an illness of seven days, Mr. McCraw died, upon the second of April, 1882, and was buried in the family burying-ground in sight of the house he had so long occupied. Thus one by one the noted landmarks fall.

## CHARLES WARRINGTON ROGERS.

This distinguished gentleman and successful railway manager was born at Exeter, N. H., Oct. 7, 1834. His parents were of English parentage, and he is a lineal descendant of the martyr John Rogers. His maternal grandfather, Enoch Poor, was a general in the Revolutionary army. His father, a banker, died when Charles was two years of age, and his mother died eight years later, thus leaving him an orphan at that tender age; nevertheless his early education was not neglected, as his native New England is proverbial for good schools. At the age of fifteen he went to sea as a sailor boy, and when sixteen years old he made the voyage to California round Cape Horn. He remained in California three years and then resumed seafaring and engaged upon a vessel trading between that State and the East Indies. He afterwards became captain of the merchant-ship "Winfield Scott," and upon that vessel circumnavigated the globe. In 1863 he placed his services at the disposal of the Federal government and was appointed acting ensign and commander of the gunboat "Hydranga," remaining in the service until November, 1865, participating in the naval operations in the vicinity of Charleston, S. C. After being promoted to the grade of acting master, he within four months embarked again in the California and East India trade as captain and part owner of the merchant-ship "Templar." He spent four years in this trade and returned to New England. In 1871 he came to Missouri to accept the position as wood agent upon the Atlantic and Pacific railroad. In Oct., 1872, he was promoted to be fuel and claim agent of that road and its leased lines, including the Missouri Pacific railroad. In May, 1874, he was appointed purchasing agent of the whole system embraced under the A. & P. management. In March, 1876, when the lease of the Missouri Pacific and its joint management with the Atlantic and Pacific was formally abrogated by the U. S. district court, Mr. Rogers was placed in immediate charge of the road between Pacific and Vinita by the receiver as its general superintendent. Retaining this position he became, on the reorganization of the company, one of its incorporators and general superintendent, and in May, 1879, was gazetted as general manager under its new title of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railway. March 9, 1881, he was unanimously elected to the position of 2d vice president and general manager, from which position he was advanced on the 4th of March, 1882, to that of 1st vice president and general manager, and upon the 13th of March,

1883, he was unanimously re-elected to the same position. Thus step by step, by his splendid executive ability and practical knowledge of railway management he has risen from wood agent to the high and responsible position of vice president and general manager. When he assumed charge of the road in 1876 it only operated 327 miles of road, and since that time 550 miles of new railroad have been added to the system, most of which was under immediate direction of the general manager. Mr. Rogers was married in April, 1863, to Miss Mary, daughter of Hon. Tristram Shaw, M. C., from New Hampshire. Their union is blest with one son living. No man in the last decade has, by brain and action, done more for the material advancement of Greene county, and the State of Missouri, than Charles Warrington Rogers.

COL. SAMUEL HENRY MELCHER, M. D.,

son of Woodbury Melcher, Esq., and a grandson of Capt. Samuel B. French, was born in Gilmanton, N. H., October 30, 1828. Was educated at Gilford and Gilmanton academies; graduated at medical department, Dartmouth College, 1850. Practiced first in Grafton county, N. H.; then in Boston, Mass., until 1859, when he traveled South and through Texas; and at the close of that year, settled in Potosi, Washington county, Missouri. On the breaking out of the war, he offered his services at once to Gen. Lyon, at St. Louis arsenal; and was mustered in as assistant surgeon 5th Regt. Mo. Vols. (three months), May 7, 1861. Was with his regiment at the battles of Carthage, July 5, 1861; Dug Spring, August 2, 1861; Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861, where he was the last officer on the field after the forces fell back, and brought off the body of Gen. Lyon and delivered it to Gen. Schofield the same night, as narrated on other pages of this volume. By order of Gen. Schofield, he remained a prisoner in the hands of the Confederates, to take care of the Union wounded. Was in Springfield when the "Fremont Body Guard" made their terrific charge, and attended the wounded on both sides; was furnished with wagons by Gen. Sigel, and moved the wounded in all that region to Rolla, thence by rail to St. Louis, arriving November 24, 1861, thus ending his first campaign.

He was commissioned brigade surgeon December 4, 1861, reporting to Gen. Schofield; and during the spring and summer of 1862, was in charge of the Hickory Street Hospital, and Gratiot Street Hospital for rebel prisoners, and U. S. Marine General Hospital at

the same time.<sup>1</sup> By request of Governor Gamble, he received temporary leave of absence to organize the Thirty-second Regiment E. M. M.; was commissioned colonel, and commanded the regiment six weeks; during which time he dispersed the guerilla bands in Washington and adjoining counties, captured several rebel mails, and large quantities of arms, horses, and medical stores. October, 1862, he returned to his proper duty as medical director of the "Army of the Frontier." January 8, 1863, he was engaged in the battle of Springfield, Mo., against the forces of Marmaduke, turning out 400 hospital convalescents, thereby saving millions of property, the winter supplies for Gen Schofield's army. About this time, he performed a celebrated operation on the shoulder joint of Gen. E. B. Brown,<sup>2</sup> saving his life, and giving him a good arm.<sup>3</sup> April, 1863, the army being reorganized, he was assigned to duty in charge of the hospital at Iron-ton, Mo. May 24, 1863, he was commissioned lieutenant colonel 6th Cavalry Mo. S. M., and assigned to duty as assistant inspector general of the department of the Missouri, and served in this capacity until Price's raid in 1864, when he was ordered to the field as aid-de-camp to Gen. Pleasanton, commanding the cavalry; and, in his report of the destruction of Price's army, Gen. Pleasanton mentions Col. Melcher for "gallantry and fidelity."

Col. Melcher's last service in the army was in command of the post of Jefferson City, Mo., where he was active in forwarding troops to Gen. Thomas, at Nashville, Tenn. Much debilitated from hard service, he resigned December 24, 1864. After the war, he resided four years and a half in Tennessee, and was in the Freedman's Bureau. May, 1870, he was appointed Surgeon U. S. Marine Hospital, St. Louis, Mo. February, 1871, he was appointed by the Governor of Missouri a manager of the State Lunatic Asylum. In 1873, he moved to Chicago, where he now resides.

---

<sup>1</sup> "The records of the Western Sanitary Commission show that the Hickory Street Hospital was most favorably reported; that a testimonial was awarded the U. S. Marine Hospital, and the Hospital at Jefferson Barracks, as the two best hospitals, all things considered, that were in the Department of the Mississippi. The Marine Hospital, in charge of Surgeon S. H. Melcher, and the Jefferson Barracks Hospital, the committee could not decide between, and so gave certificates to both. The awards made were fully approved and concurred in by the medical director of the department and Assistant Surgeon General Wood." — *Extract from report of Hon. James E. Yeatman, President Western Sanitary Commission.*

<sup>2</sup> See Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion; part 2, vol. 2, Surgical History, page 522.

<sup>3</sup> Five inches of the shaft and head of the humerus removed by excision.

## JUDGE WILLIAM C. PRICE.

William Cecil Price was born in Russell county, Virginia, April 1st, 1816, and is the third child of Crabtree and Linny C. Price, the family being of Welsh descent. His father was a farmer, who emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, in 1836. William had the advantage of a common English education in boyhood, and at twenty years of age was sent to Knoxville college, Tennessee. On returning from college he taught school in this county, and subsequently clerked in a general merchandise store, reading law whenever he had any spare time. In 1840 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Greene county, and one year later was appointed justice of the Greene county court, filling out an unexpired term. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, practiced law till 1847, and was then elected probate judge, holding the position for two years. In 1854 Judge Price was elected to the State Senate, but resigned in 1857 to accept appointment as judge of the 27th judicial circuit. In 1859 Gov. Stewart appointed him to represent Missouri as agent at the general land office at Washington, on the subject of swamp and overflowed lands, in which service he saved several hundred thousand acres of land for his State. President Buchanan appointed Judge Price, in 1860, to fill the unexpired term of Judge Casey as U. S. treasurer, which position he held till the inauguration of Lincoln. When the civil war came on, Judge Price being Southern in all his sentiments and interests, entered the Confederate service as a private under Gen. Price, in McBride's brigade, Missouri volunteers. He was captured at Pea Ridge, taken to Alton, imprisoned eight months and then exchanged at Vicksburg. President Davis assigned him to the adjutant general's department, with the rank of major, and he did duty as recruiting officer in Missouri. In the spring of 1864 he resigned, and being financially ruined by the war, he began farming in Arkansas, where he remained till 1867, when he removed to St. Louis and there practiced his profession. He located at Springfield in 1869, where he has ever since continued to reside. In June, 1842, he married Miss Sarah J. Kimbrough, of Kentucky. She died in August, 1859, leaving four sons and three daughters. Judge P. was again married, August 27th, 1860, to Lydia C. Dow, daughter of Ira M. Dow, of Vermont. She was born March 15th, 1836, and educated at Fairfax, Vermont. Of the last marriage there were born three children. Judge Price takes little interest in politics of late years, preferring private life. Formerly he was connected with the M. E.

Church South, but does not now join in religious services with that body.

COL. FIDELIO SHARP JONES.

Col. Jones is the son of Col. Joseph and Matilda (Sewell) Jones, and was born in Tazewell, Claiborne county, Tennessee, July 19th, 1835. His father and mother were both Virginians, and the former was once colonel of militia in times of peace. Fidelio S. was the oldest of ten children, eight of whom lived to be grown. In 1837, his parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, locating at Springfield, where the subject of this sketch was reared and educated, and where both his parents died, the father in 1865, and the mother in 1881. In 1852 he began his business career as a live stock trader, and made a successful turn on cattle and mules. His father had purchased a farm in the country, and Fidelio went on the farm where he remained till 1856. He then began clerking for Sheppard & Kimbrough, and three years later bought an interest in the store, the new firm being Layton, Jones & Co. Selling out this interest, he opened a general merchandise stock at Springfield, with a branch at Fayetteville. A. B. Stevenson was in charge of the latter, and Jones received no proceeds till after the war, when Stevenson, who had been a Confederate soldier, brought him \$3,000 in *Confederate money*, which he had carried with him through the war after having closed out the stock. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, when Lyon's men were retreating, Mr. Jones went with them to Rolla, sent for his family to join him there, and then to St. Louis. In January, 1862, he and Wm. McAdams brought a small stock to Rolla and temporarily opened out a little store, removing it to Springfield when Gen. Curtis came, selling from their wagons to needy persons on the way. Subsequently, he was associated in mercantile business with Wm. Massey till the organization of the militia in 1862. He sold out to J. T. Keet, and organized company "I," of which he was chosen captain, and when the regimental officers were appointed he was promoted to major of the 72d E. M. M. Holland was colonel and Henry Sheppard lieutenant colonel. When Sheppard became colonel, Jones was lieutenant colonel, and afterwards became colonel. [See general history.] Col. Jones resigned in the fall of 1864, and again began merchandising. He sold out again in 1865, and with three partners, that summer drove work cattle to Leavenworth for the freighting market. They had 300 head left on hand, and purchasing wagons, they took a sub-contract for freighting supplies westward. They started one train to Salt Lake



COL. F. S. JONES.



City and one to New Mexico. The latter reached its destination, but the former was snowed in at Fort Bridger, and the goods and some of the wagons used by the garrison, which had been poorly supplied by the government. Their cattle mostly died, and they got pay for the wagons and supplies used. They lost heavily on this venture, chiefly because of death of cattle and having to sell at much less than they paid when they bought at war time prices. Returning to Greene county, Col. Jones bought a farm four miles south of town, where he lived two years. He was chosen president of the Southwestern Agricultural Association, and held the position two years. He was president of the stock company, let all contracts and paid out all funds in the building of the Metropolitan Hotel, and for eighteen months was its proprietor. During the most critical period of rivalry between the two cities of Springfield he was a member of the city council and chairman of the committee on street improvement, under whose direction the four principal streets were macadamized. After another period of live stock trading, he went into the livery business with Mr. Denton till April 1882, when he leased the entire stable and fixtures, and has since done the leading business in his line, especially in the transfer department to and from all trains. He operates the only water works the city has at this writing. Col. Jones was married in 1859, to Miss Sarah R. Hackney, daughter of Wilson Hackney, deceased. They have three daughters and two sons living, and one son dead. He is a Mason, and he carries a life policy in the Northwestern Mutual and also in the N. Y. Mutual. Col. Jones has worked as hard and spent as much in building up the town as any other citizen.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE M. JONES.

Capt. Jones is the son of Henry F. and Mary (Waller) Jones, and was born in Shelby county, Tennessee, Oct. 19th, 1836. His father is still living there, aged eighty-one, his mother died in 1856. George M. grew up on the farm, receiving his education at the common schools of the county where he lived. At the age of seventeen he went to Memphis, Tenn., and sold dry goods for the firm of Cossitt, Hill & Talmadge. He remained with them something over three years, receiving for his first year's service, \$75.00 and board; for the second, \$100.00, and the third, \$150.00. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in January, 1858, but went back to Tennessee after a short time. In the fall of the same year he returned to Springfield and engaged in the general merchandising business, the firm being Miller,

Jones & Co. He only remained here a year when he went to Dillon, Phelps county, Missouri, and embarked in the forwarding and commission business, which he carried on until the war broke out in 1861. In June of that year he enlisted as a private, in Capt. Dick Campbell's company of independents, Mo. State service, in the interest of the South. He was next transferred to Foster's regiment, Company A, McBride's division, C. S. A. He was shortly afterward made quartermaster, with the rank of captain. On account of ill health, he was honorably discharged at Jacksonport, Arkansas, in August, 1863. In 1864 he re-enlisted, and was for some time acting provost marshal in Chicot county, Arkansas. He next engaged with Col. Campbell in the recruiting service until Gen. Price's last raid in 1864. He surrendered and received his parole at Monroe, Louisiana, in the spring of 1865, and saw the cause he had espoused forever lost, and the flag he had followed so long and so faithfully uprolled, never again to be unfurled over the land he had fought for and loved so well. Capt. Jones went back to his native county in Tennessee, in 1865, and remained until 1868. On the 15th of Oct., 1868, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth (Berry) Campbell, widow of Colonel Campbell. They were married in Lee county, Arkansas, and their union has been blest with three children, two girls and one boy. In December, 1868, they came to Springfield, locating on the property where they now live, in the eastern part of the city. For two or three years he was engaged in the real estate business here, but has since devoted his time and attention to his farm, a part of which lies in the city limits. His home-place contains three hundred and fifty acres, and his farm at Campbell Station, three hundred and sixty acres. Capt. Jones has been one of the board of curators of the University, and is now upon the executive board of Drury College. He is a member of the Masonic order, and is president of the Confederate Cemetery Association here at Springfield. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church South, and he has been a steward of the church for twelve years. He was also a member of the last three general conferences of that church. Greene county has no better citizen or truer gentleman than George M. Jones.

REV. WM. JACKSON HAYDON.

Rev. Haydon is the son of Jarvis and Harriet Ann (Mitchell) Haydon, and was born near Lynchburg, Virginia, June 8th, 1835. His father (Jarvis) was born in the same State, February 1st, 1797, and

died there February 10th, 1852. His mother was a daughter of John Mitchell, and was born in Amherst county, Virginia, April 13th, 1805. She was married at sixteen years old, and died August 7th, 1850. William Jackson Haydon was the third born in a family of six children, all but two of whom are dead. The other surviving one, Alexander, still lives in Virginia, engaged in railroading. The subject of this sketch received his education at Lynchburg, and Lewisburg, West Virginia, and at an early age professed religion and joined the Old School Presbyterian church. After leaving school Mr. Haydon engaged in the mercantile business at Lewisburg, and was afterwards engaged in teaching. He came to Missouri in the spring of 1860, landing at Louisiana, where he remained for some time engaged in teaching in Pike county. Subsequently he was engaged in merchandising in Mexico, Missouri, for about five years. Although the war was raging, Mr. Haydon's zeal in the Christian cause would not allow him to remain idle, and he promptly and earnestly engaged in church and Sabbath school work. He was elected a deacon in the church, and his devotion to church work was known far and near, he assisting in the convocation and organization of one of the first Sabbath school conventions ever held in Missouri. The superintendent of missions for the American Sunday school Union recommended Mr. Haydon for Sunday school missionary for North Missouri, and he accepted that work in "times that tried men's souls." The war just over, it required great Christian courage to stand up for the cause, but Mr. Haydon, like the Apostles of old, quit his peculiar vocation in which he had been successful, and followed the Master. He was commissioned June 15th, 1866, and has been faithfully laboring ever since. June 27th, 1867, he married Miss Maggie C. Ford, an accomplished young lady of Monroe county, Missouri, and a descendant of one of the best families of Kentucky. Six children have been born of this union, five of whom—Ambrose Paxson, Laura C., Bettie Ford, William Wurtz, and Leonard Mitchell, still survive. The one deceased was named William Jackson, Jr. Ambrose is, at this writing, a student of Drury College. Mr. Haydon came to Springfield in December, 1868, and took charge of the missionary work of Southwest Missouri and Northern Arkansas, under the auspices of the A. S. S. U. He went earnestly to work organizing schools, and has visited nearly all the school houses and churches in this entire region of country, from Iowa to Central Texas. Up to date (February, 1883), he has organized in this State, Arkansas and Texas, 800 schools, and gathered in

50,000 children, besides visiting and aiding as many more, out of which have grown 125 church organizations. In former years he has done the prodigious amount of work of presiding or addressing the people every evening in the week and three times on Sundays, traveling from five to twenty miles to reach appointments. He organized twenty counties into county Sunday-school conventions, and was president of the Greene county convention for seven consecutive years. April 30th, 1878, Mr. Haydon was licensed to teach the gospel by the Presbytery, and has faithfully dispensed the Christian doctrine from the pulpit since then, aiding his brethren in many revivals and meetings. Besides his devotion to the Christian cause in general, he is also a strong temperance advocate, and was, at one time grand worthy patriarch of the Sons of Temperance for Missouri, and organized 51 temperance lodges. He was one of the original movers in the Confederate Cemetery Association, and is still secretary of the same. In every good work Mr. Haydon is a leader in good works, and well known as one of the best organizers in the West. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity, and was grand representative of the Encampment for the session of 1882, held at St. Louis. He has taken all the degrees and passed all the chairs in that order. So far, he has been a success, not only as a Christian worker, but as a good, ready financier. A large, carefully-selected library — mostly works on religious subjects — has a place in his well appointed home, and his comfortable residence is ornamented with works of art and enlivened with music — the two greatest essentials to make home attractive.

DR. THOMAS JEFFERSON BAILEY.

Dr. Bailey was a native of Kentucky, born in Lincoln county, January 17, 1803, whither his father, John Bailey, had removed with his family from Virginia. There the father died, and Thomas J. grew up to manhood. He read medicine at Danville under the able preceptorship of Drs. Smith and McDowell, till he was prepared for practice. Prior to removing to Missouri, in 1828, he married Miss Harriet Sproul, a native of the same county as himself. He settled first in Ralls county, this State, where he practiced medicine till 1837, removing thence to Springfield, when that town was a mere hamlet. Both himself and wife were well pleased, and, resolving to stay, located on a forty-acre tract between the two cities of Springfield. Here he began a most successful professional career, and for nearly a quarter of a century ministered to the sick in his plain,

simple way that built him the large practice out of which he realized a fortune. His sympathetic disposition and moderate charges made him beloved of all, no one ever complaining of excessive bills. His plain style won confidence, and he was never a man to judge others by dress or outward appearance, but always looked within to find the man. He thoroughly believed that "'Twas not in rank or wealth or state, but 'get up and get' that makes men great." Dr. Bailey was a staunch Whig, who found foemen worthy of his steel in such Democrats as John S. Phelps, John P. Campbell, Nicholas R. Smith, and several others of Springfield and vicinity, with whom he coped all alone for several years, till joined by Col. Marcus Boyd in 1841. These leaders began collecting and organizing the Whigs; and though weak in number and frequently defeated, they still continued to gain strength, till by shrewd management they carried the county against the "Invincibles" in 1858. In 1860, Dr. Bailey favored the Bell and Everett ticket, and "The Union, the Constitution and the Enforcement of the Laws." When the civil war came, he gave his support to the Union cause. Too old for active military life, he stood as a reserve, and did all he could to further the success of the Federal arms. After the war, he took great interest in railroad building and did active work at Jefferson City to secure the building of the "Frisco" by legislative support. He died of pneumonia, April 17, 1869. His large estate he parceled out by will to his wife, his relatives and the volunteers who fought the battle of Springfield in 1863; and lastly, giving his ex-slaves what he considered a fair remuneration for their services. The large monument in the National Cemetery was paid for exclusively by him. Mrs. Bailey survived till 1873, when she, too, took her departure to the land of rest. Though they died childless, they were always liberal and charitable to needy children. Remembered by all, loved by many, the entire community mourned the loss of these two worthy people, and none live but can say to them in their graves, "*Requiescat in pace.*"

LILBURN H. MURRAY.

Mr. Murray is the son of John and Sarah (Luttree) Murray, and was born in Crawford county, Missouri, September, 1834. His parents came to Greene county, Mo., and settled seven miles northwest of Springfield, where they lived one year and then moved to Grand Prairie, where L. H. was reared and educated. At the age of twen-

ty-one, he went to California, where he was engaged in the stock and mercantile business for about ten years. He returned to Springfield, Mo., in September, 1866, and soon went into the hardware business. The firm was McGregor & Murray for some five years, and McGregor, Murray & Noe, until 1876. During a part of this time he lived in the country upon what is now the Judge Cowan farm. In 1871 he was elected mayor of Springfield, and in 1874 was elected to the Legislature, being the only Democratic representative Greene had had since 1858. He has been a councilman from both the Second and Fourth wards. He took active part in the building of the Gulf railroad. John M. Richardson graded the road to Ash Grove and it lay for several years unironed, until Mr. Murray, H. E. Havens and Maj. Sheppard bought the roadbed and organized the Springfield and Western Missouri Railroad Company. They then took into the company, L. A. D. Crenshaw, G. D. Milligan, Judge Ralph Walker, C. H. Heer and W. J. McDaniel. Mr. Murray was elected president, and the road was run until 1879, when it was sold to the present owners, L. H. Murray being a director for two years thereafter. He was married, November 17, 1859, to Miss A. L. Anderson, daughter of Young A. Anderson, of Napa county, California. She was formerly from this county. They have been blessed with five boys and two girls, all living. Mr. Murray is a Mason, and he, his wife and daughters are members of the M. E. Church South. His mother died in 1845, and his father in 1867. They are buried in the family burying-ground up on Grand Prairie.

REV. AUGUSTUS H. TEVIS, A. M. M. D.

The scholarly subject of this sketch is a native of Rush county, Indiana, born on his father's farm, May 13, 1841, and was the ninth child of a family of three sons and seven daughters. His parents were Dr. Daniel H. and Phœbe (Scott) Tevis, the former having been a physician by profession,—a self-made man, who enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. He (Dr. Daniel H.) was born in Bracken county, Kentucky, and was quite a scholar as a linguist, being a proficient in both Latin and Greek. The elder Dr. Tevis died in 1858, and his wife in 1862, both of whom are buried in Rush county, Indiana. After his father's death, the management of the extensive farming operations, embracing several large farms, left by him, all devolved on Augustus H., then but seventeen years old. In 1860 he entered Asbury University at Greencastle, Indiana, then

under the control of Bishop Bowman. Early in the beginning of the civil troubles, however, young Tevis left college to volunteer like a true patriot and aid in suppressing the rebellion. He enlisted in September, 1861, and became second lieutenant of company H, thirty-seventh Indiana volunteers. He was in active service for over three years, participating in many hard battles, fights and skirmishes, including Stone river, New Hope Church, Resacca, before Atlanta, and numerous others. At Stone river, he was slightly wounded, and soon afterwards was promoted to a first lieutenancy. He was mustered out in November, 1864, and soon re-entered the same institution he had left to join the army. In the close of 1868 he was graduated therefrom, and in due course was honored with the degree of A. M. On August 6, following, he married Sallie A. Webster, daughter of Dr. E. Webster, of Connersville, Indiana. One child has been born of this union, a bright little girl named Lora Belle. Dr. Tevis' first charge as pastor was that of the M. E. Church at Liberty, Union county, Ind. Following this he was stationed at Wooster and Taylorville, and was next elected superintendent of city schools at Madison, where he served one year. His conference then sent him to Palestine, thence again to Peru, from which latter charge he was transferred by Bishop Peck, to Carson City, Nevada, where he remained two years, and was chaplain both of the Legislature and State prison. It was while here that he went into print as an author, and wrote his "*Jesuitism, the Bible, and the Schools*," and also his "*Beyond the Sierras*," published by Lippincott & Co., of Philadelphia. He also corresponded for various newspapers and literary journals. Santa Barbara, California, was his next charge, and from thence he was sent to San Diego. The ill health of his family necessitated his return to Indiana in 1879, and he having already read medicine studiously, entered the Medical College at Indianapolis, from which he soon after graduated as M. D. He was then sent by Bishop Wiley to Springfield, Missouri, where he was pastor of Grace M. E. Church till the spring of 1883, when he retired therefrom. Besides his more solid literary attainments, Dr. Tevis has paid considerable attention to art, and is quite proficient in music and painting, and has his home decorated with a number of paintings indicative of true art, produced by himself and wife. He has had many of his sermons published which rank him high as a theologian. At present, he is writing a book on infidelity considered in relation to its evil effects as con-

trasted with Christianity, which will be completed before this work is put in press. Had it not been for the assassination of President Garfield, Dr. Tevis would doubtless have received the appointment to the Jerusalem consulate, for which he had received the recommendation of most public men at Washington. Zealous in his ministerial work, fully imbued with a love for mankind and a hearty desire for their spiritual and mental elevation, — always a student and given to habits of indefatigable research, Dr. Tevis is one of those rare men who constitute a valuable acquisition to any community; while the high social qualities of himself and wife render their companionship in the keenest sense enjoyable, and win them hosts of friends wherever they are known.

CAPT. S. H. JULIAN.

Captain Julian is the son of Isaac and Nancy (Wood) Julian, and was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, April 4, 1822. When he was fifteen years of age his parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, and settled the farm in Cass township, where they both afterwards died. Stephen grew to manhood upon the farm, and on May 15, 1842, was married to Miss Sarah L. Vestal, of Putnam county, Indiana, but a native of North Carolina. They were blest with six children, Flavius C., Melcena M., Mary L., John C. (deceased), Robert F. and William R. He built a house where he now lives, and in 1852, he took a drove of cattle across the plains to California. He returned by the isthmus of Panama to New Orleans and reached home in 1853. In 1857, he made another trip for the same purpose, returning *via* New York, reaching home in 1858. When the war came he espoused the Union side, and raised a company of cavalry for three years' service in April, 1862, for the M. S. M. He commanded that company a year, and was then appointed recruiting agent for this district. In January, 1864, he was elected captain of a battery, and was with Gen. A. J. Smith, who followed Price when that general was on his last raid into Missouri. In the fall of 1864 his battery was ordered to Paducah, Ky., and from there to Nashville, Tenn., and was at the battle of Nashville against Gen. Hood, and followed him into Mississippi. He was at Johnsonville, Tenn., when Lee surrendered and was mustered out at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 5, 1865, and since that time has been engaged in farming and stock raising. In politics he is a Greenbacker, though before the war he was elected justice of the peace on the Democratic ticket, and served twelve years, and elected upon the Republican ticket in 1872,

as public administrator of Greene county, serving eight years. He owns a large ranche in Kansas, besides his property here in Greene. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian church at Cave Spring.

JUDGE WILLIAM M'KERALL.

This well-known subject was born in Orange county, N. C., June 17, 1824. At sixteen he received the appointment to West Point Military Academy, and entered same class with Gen. Hancock. He was compelled to leave school, however, on account of ill health, and returned to North Carolina. There he entered Caldwell Institute, John Wilson, D.D., president, and took a regular collegiate course. At the outbreak of the Mexican war, young McKerall volunteered and was elected first lieutenant of Co. E of the North Carolina regiment, which company he served with during the war, latterly as acting captain. On one occasion, Lieut. McKerall commanded a detachment on escort, and conducted a supply train 180 miles without loss or mishap, except guerilla skirmishes. He was introduced to Gen. Taylor, and made his report on the same day the Missouri volunteers under Col. Doniphan were returning from the arduous campaign in New Mexico. After the battle of Buena Vista, his regiment encamped 14 months on the plains there, and was subsequently garrisoned at Saltillo, where Lieut. McK. studied Spanish under Dr. Gregg, of St. Louis. Still later, he served as regimental inspector and commissary. He was honorably discharged at Old Point Comfort, Va. He then settled in Louisiana, where he studied law. In 1850, he went to Texas, locating near San Augustine (East Texas), where he practiced law, and there joined the I. O. O. F. He moved to Waco in 1854, and engaged in merchandising and cattle raising. The same year he was appointed to fill an unexpired term as judge of the probate and common pleas courts of McLennan county. In 1859, he was elected to same office. A stock company of seven was formed in 1863 to operate a cotton and woolen mill, and Judge McK. was for some time financial agent of the concern. At the close of the civil war he was appointed district deputy G. M. to reorganize the I. O. O. F. lodges in the western district of Texas. In the summer of 1868, he came to Greene county, Missouri, and on November 1st of that year, married Mary A., only and accomplished daughter of Josiah F. Danforth, and settled on lands inherited by his wife from her father, eight miles northeast of Springfield. Judge McKerall has

added to this by subsequent purchases till he now owns an estate of 700 acres, one of the finest in the county, including the well-known "Brick-House Farm," formerly owned by Josiah F. Danforth. Besides farming, Judge McKerall also runs a steam saw-mill and threshing machine. He is the father of two sons and two daughters, named Fannie E., Josiah, Daisy, and John Wilson, all except the last and youngest attending the Springfield schools at this writing.

ALFRED A. LOWDERMILK, M. D.

Dr. Lowdermilk is the son of William and Martha (Rhodes) Lowdermilk, and was born in Greene county, Tennessee, June 24, 1848. In 1856, his parents moved to Sangamon county, Illinois, taking young Alfred with them. At fourteen years old, he started out to make his own living and learned the trade of tinsmith, which he followed till he was twenty-one years old. He then, in 1869, entered and took a course of lectures in the Louisville Medical College. The next year he began the practice in Vernon and Barton counties, this State, thus acquiring the means to complete his professional education. Returning to Louisville in 1875, he took a second course of medical lectures, graduating therefrom in 1876. Soon after this he began the practice in Illinois and continued till 1880, when he located at Bois D'Arc in this county, where he practiced actively till the fall of 1882. His failing health there necessitated his quitting active practice, and he opened a drug store, and has done only office practice since then. Dr. Lowdermilk has been a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge since he was twenty-one years old in which he has filled various offices. He is also a member of the Grand Lodge. February 13, 1866, he was married to Miss Lizzie Burton, of Scott county. She died April 13, 1870, leaving two children — Martin and May. Dr. L. was again married January 1st, 1882, to Miss Ellen Cravens, of Greene county. He is a gentleman of fine business qualifications, in whom the good people of that vicinity repose entire confidence.

DR. WILLIAM H. PARK.

Dr. Park is a son of John and Elizabeth (Waggoner) Park, and was born January 8th, 1825, at Milton, Pennsylvania. When he was about six years of age his parents moved to Tiffin, Ohio. He was educated at Tiffin and at the Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio. In the spring of 1855 he graduated from Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia. He was appointed resident physician at the alms house of

the city of Baltimore, Md., but soon after returned to Tiffin, Ohio. In August, 1862, he was commissioned as surgeon of the 49th Ohio Regiment, Col. W. H. Gibson. He was mustered out at Victoria, Texas, in Nov., 1865. He was at the battle of Shiloh, Stone River, Liberty Gap and Chickamauga. He was captured and taken to Atlanta, and afterwards confined at Libby Prison and at Andersonville. Afterward he was at the battle of Nashville and went with the army to San Antonio, Texas. In May, 1866, he came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon Leeper prairie, near Bois D'Arc, and was one of the first to settle upon that celebrated prairie after the war. He followed his profession and at one time owned about seven hundred acres of land. He came to Springfield in September, 1881. He is now of the firm of T. E. Crank & Co., druggists, of North Springfield, and at Golden City. He was married Nov. 9th, 1858, to Miss Clara Rupert, of Bloomsburg, Penn. They have had six children, one son and five daughters. His wife is a member of Calvary Presbyterian church. The doctor's father died at Tiffin, Ohio, in August, 1868, aged eighty, and his mother died July 12th, 1881, aged eighty-four. In 1850 Dr. Park went to California and returned in 1853. He was mining and merchandising while there.

DR. BEVERLY A. BARRETT.

Dr. Barrett is the son of John S. and Margaret (Patterson) Barrett, and was born in Ste. Genevieve county, January 8, 1826. The father was also a physician, was a Virginian, and emigrated to this State in 1811, and was a member of the first Missouri General Assembly. Beverly A. was the sixth child of a family of ten children, and had the advantages of a common school education in his native county, subsequently attending a seminary taught by Fox and Davis at Fredericktown. He began the study of his profession in 1845, and after two years' close application to medical lore, began the practice in Dallas county, Mo., where he remained till 1858, removing thence to Springfield, his present home. In 1864 he moved to St. Louis, and remained there till 1869, he moved back to Springfield which has been his constant place of abode since then. Dr. Barrett has been in the active practice for thirty-five years, and has done as much labor as any physician in the Southwest. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was at one time master of the lodge. He is also a member of the M. E. Church South and has been for about twenty-five years.

Politically, he is a Democrat, and always acts with that party. He is a member of the State Medical Association, and keeps well up in professional literature.

Dr. Barrett was married in 1847, to Miss Susan Randleman, in Buffalo, Dallas county, who bore him five children. His first wife died in St. Louis in 1865, and he was again married in 1871, to Miss Mary E. Priest, of Maury county, Tennessee, an estimable lady, devoted to the cause of the church and to acts of Christian charity. Dr. Barrett, although eminently successful as a practitioner, has never sought to accumulate wealth, but has, on the contrary, been moderate in his charges and done much charity work for which he never asked or received any compensation. During the civil war, he was a warm friend of the Southern cause, but never took any active part nor once neglected his professional duties; his principles of heart prompting him to give his services to both armies when needed, and always to bear himself as becomes the gentleman and man of honor that he is.

#### DR. JOSEPH M'ADOO.

The subject of this sketch was born in Donegal county, Ireland, August 9, 1832. His parents were Thomas and Esther (Rankin) McAdoo, and Joseph was the oldest of six children, four brothers and two sisters. He came to America with his parents in 1838, locating near West Greenville, Mercer county, Pennsylvania, and there resided till he completed his education, which was partially obtained in the common schools of the county, and completed at Westminster College, and at Philadelphia. He began teaching school at eighteen, teaching in several districts, where others failed because of bad order in the school room. Young McAdoo's executive ability enabled him to bring order out of chaos and to pass class after class through the advanced arithmetical course in the short term of three months.

For four years he carried on coal and ore mining operations quite successfully, but quit to finish his education. He located in Tiffin, Ohio, in 1856, where he began the successful practice of medicine. During the civil war, he was, a part of the time, connected with the Ohio National Home Guards, and, in 1864, was chosen first lieutenant of Co. A, 164th Reg. Ohio Vol. Infantry, and at the close of his term, was complimented by President Lincoln. In 1865 he came to Missouri in search of a dryer climate, locating at Huntsville, Randolph county, where he remained till 1867. He then came to Springfield and built the first brick store-house on College street, being the

third or fourth erected in the city, where he has for several years conducted a wholesale and retail drug and grocery business. Though he has invariably avoided politics and theology, his turn of mind fits him for such pursuits, as he is physically and mentally combative, and of argumentative and positive character. He was elected to the city council from the 3d ward in 1870 and served through '71. In 1879, the Republicans headed their city ticket with his name for mayor, and for the first time in 13 years, the entire ticket was elected. Dr. McAdoo was married January 1st, 1857, in Sandusky, Ohio, to Mrs. Mary A. Smith, of Tiffin, Ohio. To this union there were born two daughters and one son, the latter of whom died when six years old.

Mrs. McAdoo and daughters are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church. The doctor's father and mother died several years ago. Both his grand and great-grand ancestors lived to be over a hundred years old; and the uncle, after whom Joseph was named, is living at this writing and is upwards of 96. He was born in the same house as Joseph, which house is over 500 years old. All the Rankin family seem to have been born mechanics, and all were of strong mind and positive character. When but five years of age, Dr. McAdoo had small pox, and was sick nine months and blind for six weeks. His strong constitution, however, brought him through that spell as it did also during the civil war in this country, when he was given up to die at Fort C. F. Smith on Arlington Heights.

#### RANSOM D. BLADES, SR.

This old settler and prominent citizen is the son of Edward and Ellen (Maynar) Blades, and was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, January 29, 1821. He was the second child and oldest son. His parents were natives of North Carolina, but moved to Tennessee shortly after their marriage. In 1836, when Ransom was fifteen years of age, they came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled on section 10, township 28, range 24. Then that part of the county was settled by only two or three families, and to the southwest of them there were no neighbors nearer than forty miles. They went through all the hardships incidental to early pioneer life, and the wild, open country that they found upon arriving they redeemed from the wolves and foxes, and the glad earth yielded bountiful crops to bless the hardihood and pluck of these pioneers. The schools, both in the eastern part of Tennessee and here at that early day were poor and scarce, and Mr. Blades received but six weeks' schooling. But in the great

school of experience he learned his lessons well, and in due time arose to be one of Greene's foremost citizens. In April, 1841, Mr. Blades was married to Frances, daughter of Samuel Garontte, Esq. She belonged to that noted family of that name which appears frequently in these pages, and whose family history appears fully in other chapters. Their marriage was blest with eleven children. Mrs. Blades died March 17, 1863, and on June 14, 1863, Mr. Blades was married the second time to Mrs. Gillie S. Davis, *nee* Williamson. Before the war Mr. Blades had been a Democrat, but favored the Union and the winter of 1861-2 he spent in Kansas, because he was outspoken in his devotion to the Union cause, and the Confederates then had possession of the country. He has been a member of the Methodist church for twenty-seven years, and now in an old age full of honor, he enjoys the respect and confidence of all good men. He owns a magnificent farm, well stocked and equipped in all the modern improvements.

JOHN GLENN NEWBILL.

The eldest son of T. G. Newbill is a native of Southwest Missouri, his birth-place being in the northeast corner of what is now Webster county. His childhood was passed on his father's farm, two and one-half miles west of the city of Springfield. He was educated principally in the district school and schools of Springfield, and studied three years under the tutorship of Dr. Wm. V. Allen, formerly of Bates county, Mo. For several years, while prosecuting his studies, he alternately worked on the farm and taught in the public schools of Greene and Bates counties. Returning in 1876 from a two years' trip to the Pacific coast, he afterwards engaged in the business of journalism. At present he is the editor of the *Springfield Express*, one of the leading and most reliable Democratic papers in the Southwest, in which capacity he has labored with untiring energy since the establishment of the paper on the 1st day of April, 1881. He is also secretary of the Democratic Central Committee of Greene county. He was married on the 4th day of the preceding January, to Miss Carrie Leona Rhoades, daughter of B. T. and Otilie Rhoades, of Montgomery county, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Newbill are the parents of one child, Albert Glenn Newbill, born to them February 1st, 1882.

TYREE GLENN NEWBILL,

Father of the subject of the preceding sketch, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, May 17th, 1882. He was married December

1st, 1846, to Nancy A. Johnson, only daughter of James M. and Elizabeth Johnson, and in the following year removed to Southwest Missouri, locating on the farm now owned by Dr. H. H. Lea, in the northeast corner of the territory now known as Webster county. Three years afterward he removed to Greene county, where he purchased the fine farm of Samuel McClelland, two and one-half miles west of Springfield. Here he engaged largely in agriculture and stock-raising, and was one of the foremost men in the county in the importation and breeding of the different kinds of fine stock. In the spring of 1854 he took a drove of cattle and wagon train across the plains to the Golden State, returning home by way of Panama and New York in the following autumn. As will be seen elsewhere in this work, he was twice elected president of the Southwest District Agricultural and Mechanical Association for the two years prior to the war, at which time that association stood in the front ranks of similar institutions of the kind in the West. He was also prominently connected with the association as a member of the board of directors from its inception up to that time. In the political campaign of 1860 he was a staunch supporter of Douglas, but in the late war he took the side of the Lost Cause. In the early part of the winter of 1860 he went to Bell county, Texas, to close up his stock business there, after which he was never nearer his home in Greene county than when confined for a few weeks as a prisoner of war in the old McDowell college, St. Louis, in the summer of 1863. After his release he again went South to engage in cotton speculation, where it is supposed he lost his life in the month of December, 1864, the date of his last letter to his family, as nothing was ever learned of his whereabouts afterwards. His wife and six children are living, five in Greene and one in Bates county.

#### JEREMIAH C. CRAVENS.

This gentleman was born in Saline county, Missouri, February 18th, 1838. He is a son of Dr. John Cravens, who for many years was the peer of the finest physicians and surgeons of the State. They are of Virginia ancestry, Jeremiah's grandfather, Dr. Joseph Cravens, being for many years a leading physician of Rockingham county, Virginia. Jere C. graduated from the Missouri State University in the class of 1860, taking the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The civil war breaking out soon after leaving school, he cast his lot with the fortunes of the Confederacy, and followed its flag until its brilliant star set forever at Appomattox.

He was promoted by Gen. Slack to the position of aid-de-camp, to rank as lieutenant colonel. He was at the battle of Pea Ridge, in March, 1862, by the side of General Slack, when that gentleman fell mortally wounded. After the battle he went with the army to Corinth, Mississippi, and shortly after the evacuation of that place, he returned to Missouri, with Col. Hughes, and participated in the battles of Independence and Lone Jack. At the last named engagement, Lieut. Colonel Cravens commanded a company of recruits who fought desperately upon that sanguinary field. After the battle he was chosen captain and served with his company in the 6th Missouri Cavalry, under Generals Marmaduke and Shelby, until the war closed. He then began the study of the law and was licensed to the practice at Batesville, Arkansas, in 1866.

In 1868, he came to Springfield, where he has since resided, and ranks with the best legal talent in the State. He is, and has been for ten years, a member of the Board of Curators of the University. He was married at Batesville, Arkansas, August 11th, 1864, to Miss Annie D., daughter of Colonel Robert Smith.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

### WALNUT GROVE TOWNSHIP.

Description — Early History — The First Settlers and Settlements — Pioneer Life — The "Firsts" — Items — Miscellaneous — Pleasant Grove Church — Concord Church — The Town of Walnut Grove — Masonic Lodge — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens.

#### DESCRIPTION.

Walnut Grove township is the smallest civil township in Greene county, but by no means the least in importance. It contains 24 sections of land, the most of which is very valuable. The grove of walnut timber from which the township took its name was widely known from the earliest period of the settlement of the country. Large quantities of this valuable sort of timber have been taken out of this township and Boone, in recent years, and much of it shipped to the furniture manufactories not only of the United States, but even to England and Germany.

The township occupies the extreme northwestern part of Greene

county. It comprises the south twenty sections of congressional township 31, in range 24, beginning at section 13, and ending with section 36. The municipal township was formed out of Boone at the session of the county court in June, 1872.

#### EARLY HISTORY.

It is difficult at this late day to determine who was the very first *bona fide* settler of Walnut Grove township. Allen Williams came in 1832 and located in section 21, but some time afterward removed to Texas. The same year came Michael Walsh and located on section 22. Walsh was an Irishman. It is stated that one William Mallory built the first cabin which stood on the farm of A. J. McElmore.

On the head of Turkey creek and some of the tributaries of the Sac river, the first settlers were Hugh Leeper, from East Tennessee, who came in October, 1834, and started a settlement on sections 21 and 28. The land was pre-empted at first, and in December, 1838, Mr. Leeper entered 520 acres, the south half of section 21 and the north half of section 28. Capt. John ("Jack") Williamson came from Middle Tennessee, in 1836; then there were Wm. G. Sumners, from Middle Tennessee; Matthew Sims, from North Carolina, and Miles Carey, from Kentucky.

In this settlement the first marriages remembered by Capt. Williamson were those of Wm. Acuff to Elizabeth Kelley and Stephen Blakey to Sarah Kelly, both of which occurred in 1842, but probably there was a marriage antedating these. The first white child born was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Miles Carey, and the date of its birth is believed to have been in 1837. The first death was that of Boone Chastine, of Kentucky, who died in 1838, and was buried at the present site of a saw mill.

Dr. Constantine Perkins was the first physician; Rev. Hiram Savage, a Baptist minister, held the first religious services at the residence of Wm. G. Sumners; the first school was taught on the land of Mr. Sumners, and the first school house was of logs and built by the contributed labor of the settlers, the job being bossed by Allen Williams.

Hugh Leeper was born in Hawkins county, East Tennessee, Sept. 14, 1783, and died on the old homestead March 3, 1851. His wife, Elizabeth Leeper, was born in Knox county, East Tennessee, Nov. 11, 1787, and died January 3, 1829.

In another portion of the township, on and near Clear creek, in the corner of section 1, in what is now Boone township, the first settler

was Wm. Killingsworth, who came from East Tennessee in 1839. His descendants now live further north. Mr. Killingsworth died in October, 1866.

In Mr. Killingsworth's neighborhood the first marriage remembered was that of James Killingsworth and Susannah Kelly, December 24, 1846. Rev. John Gilmore performed the ceremony. A daughter of James and Susannah Killingsworth, named Eliza, was born Aug. 29, 1848, and it is claimed that she was the first female child born in the community.

Dr. A. S. Clinton was a pioneer physician, and Rev. Wm. Tatum, a Baptist, held religious services at an early day at Mt. Pleasant church, on Clear creek. The nearest school house in early days was the Kelly school house, on section 15, near Walnut Grove. During the first few years of Mr. Killingsworth's settlement, game of all sorts was abundant, and it was but little trouble to go out and kill a deer or a number of turkeys at almost any time. Wolves, too were disagreeably plentiful, and exasperatingly bold. The latter animals were often hunted on horseback, and this was considered rare sport, and no doubt it was.

Other early settlers in Walnut Grove township are named, as Gibson A. Williams, who came from Tennessee in 1831; John and Andrew Bartleson, who arrived in 1832; Joseph Welch and his sons, John, Michael, and Charles, all Tennesseans, who settled here in 1832 or 1833; Isaac Looney, who came from Tennessee and located in section 13 about the same time.

The first preachers in Walnut Grove township were Bryant Nowlin and James Mitchell, Methodists, and Elijah Williams, a Baptist. Religious services were conducted at the house of Hugh Leeper, as early as the winter of 1834-5.

The first school was taught by B. F. Walker in the summer and fall of 1836 or 1837, in a little log cabin that stood about one-fourth of a mile west of where Walnut Grove now stands.

It was a long road to market and a hard one to travel in early days. The Leepers were accustomed to haul their wheat to Boonville, away up on the Missouri river, and with the proceeds of its sale purchase the family supplies. Mr. James Leeper, still living, has a vivid recollection of making such journeys.

#### ITEMS.

Upon the first settlement of Walnut Grove nearly all the goods consumed were brought from St. Louis. The settlers clubbed to-

gether, and one furnished a wagon, another a yoke of oxen, and usually two others made the journey. Going down often the wagon was freighted with deer skins, which were exchanged in St. Louis for "store goods." The trip often occupied a month.

The women of the settlement made all or very nearly all the clothing worn, from the raw material, without the assistance or intervention of tailors and mantua-makers — a practice still in vogue in many parts of the county.

At first mortars and pestles were used to convert the corn into meal. The first mill put up within reach of the settlement was at Orleans, Polk county — or where now is Polk county — by Madison Campbell and Ransom Cates. It was a water mill and was built on Little Sac. The next mill accessible was Carey & Perkins' (or McElhannon & Perkins') on Clear creek, down where now is Boone township.

Capt. John Williamson states that when he put up his first house in this township, a log one, he gave a house raising, as was customary in that day, and settlers came to help him from 20 miles away. The people were nothing if not accommodating and disposed to bear one another's burdens.

For some years after the first settlement the Delaware and Cherokee Indians passed through the country occasionally on hunting expeditions. They were always friendly. When Capt. Williamson came a small band of Delawares was still here. The settlers bought their cattle from them, paying for them in salt. The price of a milch cow was a gallon of salt; of a three-year-old steer, a quart.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

It is said that the grandfather of Mrs. McElhannon, old James Barham, who died in this county in the year 1868, had served in the Revolutionary war and at the time of his death was 112 years of age. Mr. Barham was a native (of North Carolina.) *1868 105 to SC 1925*

A very distressing tragedy occurred in this township in the month of January, 1880. A young man named Sigel Williams, of Texas, was visiting his uncle, David Williams, who lived some three miles from Walnut Grove. Young Williams and his cousin, Miss Jemima Williams, were playing pranks on one another. Sigel jerked a chair from under his cousin letting her fall to the floor and assume a very unbecoming and indecorous attitude. Then he ran out of the house and looking in at a window laughed tauntingly at the success of his

practical joke. Miss Williams caught up a loaded gun, ran out of doors, pointed it at her cousin, fired and the bullet pierced his forehead, killing him instantly. She declared that she was quite certain that the gun "wasn't loaded," and that she had only aimed it in sport, and expressed great regret at her fearful mistake. Others thought differently, however, and she was arrested and brought before Esq. Rountree, of Springfield, where she waived examination and gave bond to await the action of the grand jury.

There are some prominent stock men in Walnut Grove township, and among them is Mr. James Leeper. In March, 1881, Mr. Leeper sold one lot of mules for \$1,840, and in the winter of 1876 one lot of cattle and hogs brought him \$1,700.

#### PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH — CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN.

This church stands on section 36, township 31, range 24, and was organized in the year 1854. The original members were John Crawford, K. E. Crawford, John Hayter, Elizabeth Hayter, S. A. Edmondson, Allen Edmondson, May Edmondson, Adaline Lawrence, Wm. Hayter, Sarah Hayter, H. Hammontree, Susan McCluer, John R. Earnest, I. J. Edmondson. The first church was a frame building; it was built in the year 1854, the same year of the organization. The present building, a frame, was erected in 1876 at a cost of \$1,200, and dedicated August 26 of that year, by Rev. W. J. Garrett. The ministers that have served up to this writing are G. W. Montgomery, Garnett Davenport, R. J. Sims, H. Tucker, Wm. Denby, Wm. Freese, W. C. Wheat. The present membership is 68.

#### CONCORD CHURCH — BAPTIST.

No very full report has been received from this church. It was organized in 1873, and the following were some of the original members: Geo. Claypool, John Williamson, I. J. Kelly, A. C. Bradley, Polly Hurst, Mary Kelly, Christy Claypool, Polly Williamson, and Matilda Bradley. The church building, which stands on section 29, township 31, range 24, is a frame and was built in 1875, at a cost of about \$500. The first pastor was A. C. Bradley; second, Geo. White; third, A. C. Bradley; fourth, Nelson Homer. Present membership, about 40.

#### THE TOWN OF WALNUT GROVE.

The town of Walnut Grove is located on the southwest corner of section 14, the southeast corner of section 15, the northeast corner

of section 22, and the northwest corner of section 23 (in tp. 31, range 24). It is beautifully located and as a trading point is of great value and benefit to the people of the surrounding country.

At an early day Joseph Moss, a Kentuckian, purchased an improvement which had been made previously on the present site of Walnut Grove and became a permanent settler. The first store in the place was opened by Nelson Montgomery, who was nicknamed and well known by the title of "Sorrel Top" Montgomery. Mr. Montgomery kept a stock of general merchandise. The first blacksmith shop was run by William H. Cook, who was one of the very first to locate here. S. A. Edmondson was another of the first residents. In early days the site of Walnut Grove was widely known as "Possum Trot."

Other stores followed Montgomery's, and several families came into the place, but the town was not regularly incorporated until 1866. Its present population is estimated at 250.

#### MASONIC LODGE.

O'Sullivan Lodge No. 7, A. F. and A. M., was instituted by T. W. Coltrane and others. The dispensation was issued in October, 1866. The charter bears date, October 19, 1867. Some of the charter members and first officers were T. W. Coltrane, A. C. Sloan and W. C. Wadlow. Present officers are J. W. Blakey, W. M.; J. O. Edmondson, S. W.; James M. Fryar, J. W.; H. Ivey, Treas.; F. A. Barclay, S. D.; Wm. Owen, J. D.; R. Davis, tyler; A. F. Kerr, Sec. The lodge meets in a frame hall that was built in the year 1867, at a cost of \$800. The present membership is 40.

---

#### BIOGRAPHIES.

##### JEREMIAH ACUFF.

Mr. Acuff was born in Granger county, Tennessee, March 14, 1806. Was educated in his native county, and followed the vocation of farming there till 1836, when he moved to Polk county, this State. His parents were John and Nancy (Watson) Acuff, the former a native of Virginia, who died in Granger county, Tennessee, shortly after the civil war, and the mother, a native of same State, and died in same county as her husband, in 1856. Jeremiah followed blacksmithing in Missouri, and, in 1837, bought a "claim" which he kept and improved. He went into the government land office in 1839, and entered a tract of 160 acres, whereon he resided till 1864. After some other trades and removals, he finally traded for the store house at Walnut Grove, now occupied by his son, and himself, son and Chithim opened a general store, to which B. J. Acuff is successor and sole proprietor. Mr. A. was married December 12, 1826, to Rebecca Cates, who died in Walnut Grove, January 27, 1882. Mr. A. and wife had seven children, six now living four sons and two daughters.

## B. Y. ACUFF.

This enterprising gentleman is a Missourian by birth, his nativity being Polk county, where he was born August 31, 1840. His father was a Tennessean, and was born in 1806, and is still living at this writing, his home being at Walnut Grove. Mr. Acuff's mother was Rebecca Cates, who died January 27, 1882. The subject of this sketch was educated in the schools of his native county, and began life as a farmer, which vocation he followed till 1870, when he came to Walnut Grove, this county, and opened a general merchandise store. Coming to the place when it first started, Mr. Acuff has been in the lead of every enterprise to advance the interest of Walnut Grove. His was the pioneer mercantile house of the village, and in one sense, he may be called the father of the town. In 1863, Mr. A. enlisted in the State militia and served about two years, mostly in Polk county. He was married April 1, 1876, to Miss Carrie Hawk, daughter of David Hawk, a prominent citizen of Polk county. He has two children — both daughters. Mr. A. is a Freemason of good standing, and is regarded as one of the most enterprising and public-spirited citizens of the county. He has, by thrift and industry, amassed a good property, thus showing what may always be accomplished by energetic and painstaking effort.

## F. A. BARCLAY.

Mr. Barclay is the son of Alexander and Catherine (Nelson) Barclay, and was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, but was taken by his parents to White county, Tennessee, when he was quite young. His father was killed by bushwhackers on July 11, 1863. His mother is still living in White county, Tennessee. Mr. Barclay was educated in the common schools of Tennessee. He learned the carriage and wagonmaker's trade, and carried on the business until January, 1870, when he removed to Illinois, where he lived but a few months, and then went to Cherryvale, Kansas, and helped to lay the foundation of the first house built in that place, and taught the first school in Montgomery county. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in the spring of 1878, and farmed a year. He next went into the dry goods business at Walnut Grove, with Mr. J. Brown. December 24th, 1881, he, in partnership with J. H. Brown, opened a drug store, where they also carry a full line of groceries. Mr. Barclay was married October 11, 1875, to Miss Rebecca, daughter of J. Brown, Esq., one of the early settlers of the county. Their union has been blessed with three sons, two of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Barclay are members of the Baptist church, and he is a Master Mason. He enlisted in the First Tennessee Regiment, Company F, in 1864, and was in some of the battles at the close of the war.

## J. H. BROWN

Is a son of Josiah and Annie (Wright) Brown, both natives of Tennessee, and the father among the early settlers of Polk county, Missouri, to which he emigrated in an early day, and where J. H. Brown was born in 1842. He was educated in the schools of Polk county, and early in life began farming there, continuing till 1882, when he began business with Mr. F. A. Barclay in the drug line at Walnut Grove. They also carry a full line of staple and fancy groceries, and take a leading rank among the business men of that place. In July, 1861, Mr. Brown enlisted in the U. S. service, 6th Mo. Cavalry, and served till July, 1864, participating in a number of hard-fought battles of the civil war, including Pea Ridge and Sugar Creek. He was married October 20, 1864, to Miss Wood, daughter of Isaac Wood, of Polk county. Her mother was Susan Boatwright, and both her parents are dead. Mr. Brown has had a family of seven children, four of whom, three sons and a daughter, still survive. Both Mr. Brown and his wife are members of the Baptist church, and rank high as citizens and church members.

## JOHN CLAYPOOL

Is a son of Jeremiah and Rebecca Claypool, and was born in Warren county, Kentucky, October 18, 1822. His father was a native of Kentucky, and emigrated to Polk

county, Missouri, in 1839, where he still resides. John's mother was from Ireland, and died when he was but a boy. He received his education in the common schools of Polk county, and after his school days were over, began farming as the business of life. He had moved with his parents to Polk county in 1839, and continued there till he came to Greene, and located where he now resides in 1851. He owns a fine farm of 160 acres two and a half miles northwest of Walnut Grove. When the war came on in 1861, Mr. Claypool enlisted for Union defense, under Col. Phelps at Rolla, and served till mustered out in 1862. During his term, he participated in the battle of Pea Ridge and other fights and skirmishes. Mr. Claypool was married in May, 1851, to Miss Rebecca M., daughter of James Christian, a prominent farmer of Polk county. Mrs. C.'s mother was a Ross, and she died in Tennessee. Mr. C. and wife have had a family of ten children, five sons and four daughters of whom are living at this writing, named as follows: Robert B., Elmira J., Susan A., Esther M., James E., Jeremiah M., Harriet Geneva, John P., and David E. Anna E., born April 21, 1856 died when but three months old. Mr. Claypool belongs to the Baptist church, and his wife to the Cumberland Presbyterians, and no family ranks higher with their neighbors than does that of John Claypool.

#### DR. JOHN F. CLAYTON.

Dr. Clayton was born in Washington county, Maryland, February 5, 1832. His father, Joseph Clayton, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1804, and is still living at this writing in Ohio, having been a prominent merchant for many years. His father (grandfather of John T.), was a captain in the Revolution and was killed at the battle of Long Island. His widow was famous for the part she played on behalf of freedom. She resided at Sharpsburg, Maryland, and one of her many useful services was knitting stockings for the American soldiers. Often she entertained Gen. Washington at her house. In religion she was a Methodist, and was one of the western pioneers of that creed, dying at Rushville, Ohio, having been for years a government pensioner in consideration of her services in the cause of liberty. At about ten years old, John T. Clayton moved with his parents to Fairfield county, Ohio, where he was chiefly educated. He began the study of medicine at twenty-one, and at twenty-four commenced the practice, and for eighteen years continued the practice in Central and Northern Ohio, achieving quite a reputation as a successful physician. In 1872, Dr. Clayton came to Cass county, Mo., having recommendations from some of the leading citizens of Ohio. Here he practiced ten years, building quite a business in his profession. He came to Walnut Grove, Greene county, in July, 1882, and invested in property at Springfield as well as Walnut Grove. Besides being a physician, Dr. C. was for many years a local preacher of the Methodist church, and preached both in Ohio and Missouri. He is now, however, devoting his undivided attention to the study and practice of his profession. Dr. Clayton has had a family of seven children, having been married in January, 1853. All the children survive at this writing save one. John C. Clayton, the oldest, is in the livery business at W. G. Wm. C. Clayton, another son, is manager of the Clayton House of W. G., and fully understands the art of pleasing the public.

#### ROBERT A. FRYAR.

Mr. Fryar is the son of John and Sarah (Jack) Fryar, and was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, August 25th, 1820. His father was a native of Ireland and died in 1831, at the age of eighty-eight. His mother died in 1838. Robert was educated in the common schools of his native county, and began farming when he was quite young. At the age of twenty-three he learned the carpenter's trade, which, in connection with farming, he has followed all his life. He came to Greene county in the fall of 1851, and purchased land two miles west of Walnut Grove. He sold out in 1853, and purchased land in Vernon county, where he lived two years, and then went to Cedar county and bought land. He soon after removed to Benton county, Arkansas, where he remained two years, and then moved back to Greene county, Mo., and built the seventh house in Walnut Grove, and has lived there

ever since. He enlisted in the militia during the war and was stationed most of the time at Ash Grove. He was married in 1850 to Miss Martha E. Williams. Their union has been blest with five children, four of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Fryar are members of the C. P. church, and have a host of friends in this county.

#### A. F. KERR.

This popular merchant and postmaster is the son of Jesse and Polly A. (Henry) Kerr, and was born in Blount county, Tennessee, December 18th, 1854. His parents were also natives of Tennessee, and emigrated to Missouri in 1869, and settled in Greene county. They are yet living in Walnut Grove. Their son, A. F. Kerr, was educated in the common schools, and at the High School at Greenfield. He taught school until February, 1879, when he embarked in the hardware business at Walnut Grove, and is now one of the leading business men of the place. The post-office was located at Walnut Grove in July, 1881, and his store was selected as the house, and himself as postmaster. He has filled the office with credit to himself, and given satisfaction to all. Mr. Kerr was married January 30th, 1879, to Miss Carrie R., daughter of John Hursh, Esq., a prominent citizen of Springfield, who died in 1874. Their union has been blest with one child, Amelia A., born March 17th, 1881. Mr. Kerr, though a young man, is one of Greene's most trustworthy business men, and a gentleman of whom all speak well.

#### WILLIAM A. KILLINGSWORTH.

Mr. Killingsworth was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, January 6, 1827. His parents were William and Matilda (McClure) Killingsworth, who came to this county in 1839, and settled in section one of Boone township. The father died in 1865, though the mother still survives at this writing, and is living on the old homestead. William, Jr., received his education in the common schools, and early in life chose the vocation of farming. In 1848 he purchased the place where he now resides, three miles southeast of Walnut Grove, his farm containing 171 acres of good land and well improved. During the civil war of 1861-65 he was one of the first to volunteer his services for home protection, and served faithfully till the close of the war. Mr. K. was first married February 17, 1848, but his wife died in 1865, and he was again married September 6, 1866, to Miss Rebecca Jordan. By his first marriage Mr. K. had seven children, and three by the last marriage. Five of the first and all of the last children survive at this writing. The present Mrs. Killingsworth belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian church. Mr. K. is one of the early settlers, as he came to this State with his parents in 1839. Having passed through many changes and privations, he has at last, by industry and economy, amassed a competency sufficient for comfortable living and stands well in the community where he is known.

#### W. H. KING.

Mr. King is the son of Jonas L. and Mary King, and was born in Polk county, Missouri, January 8th, 1837. His father was a native of Tennessee, born in 1807, and died in Polk county, Missouri, November 30th, 1880. His mother was also a Tennessean, born in 1808, and is still living upon the old homestead in Polk county. W. H. King was educated in the common schools of the country, and when he was twenty years old, in 1857, he took the "gold fever," and went to California, where he remained two years, having good success in mining. He returned to Polk county, Missouri, in 1859, and followed farming until 1880, when he removed to Greene county and engaged in the mercantile business at Walnut Grove, and is one of the most substantial business men of the place. He enlisted in the 6th Missouri U. S. cavalry in 1862, and was with that regiment until discharged in February, 1863. He was married March 7, 1865, to Miss Mary, daughter of Jonathan Rice, a prominent citizen of Polk county. Mr. King is a member of the A. F. & A. M. in good standing. He does a large business in Walnut Grove and enjoys the respect of all.

## JAMES LAREW.

Mr. Larew was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, April 23, 1814, receiving his education in the common schools of those primitive times. George Larew, father of James, was a Pennsylvanian by birth, and died in Tennessee, in 1856. James' mother was Sophia (*nee* Chilton) Larew, a native of Virginia, who died previous to 1850. At an early age James began farming and followed that calling in his native State until 1872, when he came to Bates county, Mo. From Bates he moved to Polk county, and in 1876 removed to this county, where he has since resided with his family. April 20, 1843, Mr. Larew was married to Elizabeth Inman, a native of Jefferson county, Tenn., born February 10, 1818. Her parents were Jeremiah and Prudence Inman, both natives of Virginia. Nine children have been born to Mr. L. and wife, five of whom survive at this writing. Their names are: Mary C., Catherine, Charles P., Ann E., and Chilton. At this writing the family reside two miles west of Walnut Grove village, and are held in high esteem by their neighbors.

## JACOB LONGCRIER.

Mr. Longcrier was born in Lincoln county, N. C., June 23, 1818. His father, Jacob Longcrier, sr., was also a native of North Carolina, and died shortly after the civil war, closing an eventful life. Catherine Longcrier (*nee* Bollich), Jacob, jr.'s mother, was a native of Pennsylvania, and died in North Carolina during the war. Jacob was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at an early age began farming. In 1846 he commenced blacksmithing, which he carried on in connection with farming till he came to Greene county and purchased the place where he resides at this writing, one mile southeast of Walnut Grove. He there owns a well improved farm of 160 acres, nearly all in cultivation. In 1862 Mr. L. went into government employ at Springfield, his engagement being mechanical, that of blacksmithing. He had been one of the foremost in 1861 to volunteer for home protection, serving with the Home Guards till his engagement as a mechanic in 1862. In the last named year, his son, Jones A. Longcrier, enlisted under General Phelps, and was at Springfield at time of the battle at Wilson's Creek. He was killed March 10, 1863, at the battle of Pea Ridge. Jones was the eldest child of his parents, born October 28, 1845. Mr. Longcrier was married February 11, 1845, to Miss Lydia Harmon, daughter of Peter and Lydia Harmon, natives of Pennsylvania, but both deceased. Mr. and Mrs. L. have had ten children, five of whom survive at this writing, all residents of Greene county. Both husband and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, of which he is an elder, and are highly respected by many friends of this county, where they have spent many years of their useful lives and become identified with the development and prosperity of the country, and especially Walnut Grove township.

## JAMES B. McELHANON.

Was born in Jackson county, Georgia, May 19, 1810. His parents were Christopher and Margaret (Bell) McElhanon, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of North Carolina. The family moved to Greene county, Mo., in 1834, where both parents died, the father in 1851, and the mother in 1865. James was educated in the common schools, and early in life began farming, and came to Missouri with his father. They located near the present site of Springfield, and James carried the chain in the location of that city. Lots could then have been purchased near the public square for from three to five dollars each. In 1840, Mr. McE. moved one mile northeast of Ash Grove, and engaged in farming and stock raising till he bought the place where he now resides, two and one-half miles southeast of Walnut Grove, where he owns a nicely cultivated farm of 102 acres. Though he took no active part during the civil war, he saw many hardships and privations growing out of the war troubles. June 24, 1840, Mr. McElhanon was married to Miss Dorcas F., daughter of Thomas McKoun, a native of North Carolina, who died in Greene county, Mo., in (about) 1870. Mr. and Mrs. McE. have no family, except an adopted daughter they took to raise

in 1872. Both husband and wife are consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and are held in great esteem by a large circle of acquaintances in the county where they have spent so many years of their life.

#### A. J. McLEMORE.

Was born in Monroe county, East Tennessee, September 10, 1829. His father, Mr. A. McLemore, was a native of North Carolina, born March 11, 1787. He died in Tennessee. The subject of this sketch was the youngest child of his parents, there being nine older than he. When fifteen years old, he came to Greene county, Mo., and after a short stay at Springfield, went to Dade county. In 1851, he, with other adventurers, took the gold fever and went to California. Here he remained some five years, and accumulated a considerable sum of money. Returning to Dade county, Mo., in 1857, he speculated in live stock a short time, but returned to California in the spring of 1857, accompanied by his wife (Dialtha Alexander) to whom he had been married February 5, 1857. They drove a large herd of stock through to the West, on which Mr. M. realized handsomely. They located in Eldorado county on a stock ranch, remaining eighteen months. Returning to Missouri, Mr. McLemore bought the old Alexander homestead near Ozark, on which he remained till the civil war. He then sold out and made a trip to Texas, but returned almost immediately, and located again just north of Ozark, where he remained till he moved to where he now lives, near Walnut Grove. He has one of the best improved farms in the northwest part of Greene county, his residence being elegant and well located. Seven children have been born to Mr. M. and wife, six of whom, Ida F., John S., Detroit M., Maggie M., Greeley N. and Myrtle O., are still living. The deceased child was their first born, a son named Cornelius A., born June 23, 1859, and died March 23, 1863.

#### JAMES McMEHEN.

Mr. McMeheh was born in London township, Middlesex county, Ontario, April 26, 1826. He is the son of George and Mary A. (Anderson) McMeheh. His parents were natives of Ireland, born in the years 1800 and 1802, respectively. James was educated in the common schools of his native county, and, at an early age commenced farming, and followed it in Canada until his removal to Illinois in 1865. He settled in Champaign county and carried on farming there until 1870, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and purchased the farm containing two hundred and fifty acres of fine land near Walnut Grove where he still lives. He was married in March, 1856, to Miss Rebecca, daughter of Andrew McConnell, of Ontario. Their marriage has been blest with nine children, seven of whom are now living. Mrs. McMeheh is a member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. McMeheh is one of Greene's substantial farmers, and enjoys the respect and confidence of all.

#### W. D. RICE.

This gentleman is the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Porter) Rice, and was born in Polk county, Missouri, February 11, 1857. His father was a native of Logan county, Kentucky, born in March, 1801, and died in 1860, in Polk county, Missouri, upon the old homestead. His mother was the widow of James Chastine, who was married to her in Kentucky. Mr. Chastine was one of the early settlers of Greene county, and entered the land where Walnut Grove is now located. He died about the year 1838, and Mrs. Chastine was married to Mr. Rice in 1839. She died November 6, 1880. W. D. Rice was educated at Morrisville Institute, and taught school in Polk and Greene counties about two years. He then followed civil engineering in Texas for two years, and returned to Greene county in January, 1880, and went into the drug business in Walnut Grove. He followed it about six months, and then embarked in the general merchandise business of Brown & Rice, and at once took the lead in the business of that place. Mr. Rice was married about June 5, 1881, to Miss Maggie, daughter of Josiah Brown, Esq., one of the prominent citizens of this county. Their

union has been blest with one son, born March 23, 1882. Mr. Rice is one of the substantial business men of the county, young as he is, and already ranks well in the mercantile world.

#### B. C. RICE

Was born in Polk county, Missouri, December 15, 1844. His father, Jonathan Rice, was a native of Logan county, Kentucky, and came to Polk county, this State, in about 1830. The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at an early age began farming. In 1863, he enlisted in company L, 15th Missouri cavalry, of Confederates, under Col. John Allen, and was on Price's last raid through Missouri, and participated in the battle of Big Blue, and other engagements. After the war, he returned to Polk county and went to farming on the old homestead, and also engaged in buying mules for the Southern market. Mr. Rice came to Walnut Grove in 1878, and clerked for B. Y. Acuff and J. Brown till August, 1880, when he opened up a drug store for himself, the firm being Rice & King. The firm was dissolved by mutual consent in October, 1882, and Mr. Rice made a trip to Texas, returning in December following. Mr. Rice was married December 5, 1880, to Miss Barbara McMehen, daughter of James McMehen, one of the most prominent citizens of the northwest part of Greene county. Mr. and Mrs. Rice have one child, a boy named James B., born May 12, 1882. Mr. Rice is a Freemason in good standing, and his wife belongs to the M. E. Church South. They have many warm friends, and are highly esteemed by all who know them. Mr. Rice has been quite successful in business, and retains the confidence of the people among whom his business career has been known.

#### J. W. SMITH.

Mr. Smith was born in Polk county, Missouri, March 20th, 1851. He is the son of J. B. and Kiziah (Crawford) Smith, both Kentuckians. His father was one of the early settlers of Polk county, and is a prominent citizen. J. W. Smith was educated in the common schools of the country, and when old enough learned the blacksmith and wagon-maker's trade, and has followed that occupation ever since. He came to Walnut Grove in the fall of 1879 and opened a shop, since when he has done a flourishing business. He was appointed postmaster of Walnut Grove, in July, 1881. He is an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and a citizen in whom all have confidence as a Christian and a gentleman. He was married October 3d, 1869, to Miss Amanda E. Kelley, a daughter of Thomas J. Kelley, a prominent Baptist minister of Greene county. She died December 25th, 1878, leaving two children. Mr. Smith was married the second time, July 5th, 1880, to Miss Lucina, daughter of Robert McGill, Esq., of this county. Their marriage has been blest with one child.

#### JULIAN D. SMITH.

This gentleman is the son of William and Sarah (Julian) Smith, and was born in Laurel county, Kentucky, March 31, 1831. His father was a native of Kentucky, born in 1801, and died in Oregon in 1866. His mother was a native of Tennessee and died in 1876. They emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, in 1838, and settled upon Grand Prairie, in Center township. Julian D. received his education in the common schools of the county, and when he was twenty-two years of age took the "gold fever" and went to California. He stopped one winter at Salt Lake City and then pushed on to the gold fields of California. Not being very successful in the mines he returned to this county in 1855, and commenced farming, and with the exception of two trips to Texas has been a resident of this county ever since. He was married September 18th, 1855, to Miss L. P. Landreth, daughter of Wm. S. Landreth, one of the old settlers of Greene. They have a family of six children, four boys and two girls. Mr. Smith was in the militia during the war but took no active part in the struggle. He is a Greenbacker in politics, and one of the substantial farmers of his section. He owns a fine farm of one hundred and fifty-five acres, one mile southeast of Walnut Grove.

## JAMES E. STRINGER.

Mr. Stringer was born in Putnam county, Indiana, September 18th, 1845. His father, Col. Thos. M. Stringer, was a native of Kentucky, born in 1822, and is now a resident of Jasper county, this State. His mother was Miss Nancy Watkins, a native of North Carolina. James E. was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at Thorntown, Boone county, Indiana, where he attended college some fifteen months. He studied law when he was about twenty years of age, but came West in 1866 and went into the real estate business at Fort Scott, Kansas. He removed to Lawrence county, Missouri, in 1868, and followed the same business. He came to Greene county in January, 1881, and has been one of the leading spirits of Walnut Grove, dealing largely in real estate. He enlisted in 1862 in the Federal cavalry under Col. Wilson, and fought until his discharge in October, 1864. He was with Gen. Thomas in the campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta and back to Nashville. Mr. Stringer was married December 14th, 1862, to Miss Georgie Alexander, a native of Hart county, Kentucky. Their union has been blest with three children, two girls and a boy.

## CHAPTER XX.

## BOONE TOWNSHIP.

Description—Natural Features—The Ash Grove Lead Mines—Mason's Cave, or the Cave of Adullam—Early Settlements—Pioneer History—Miscellaneous—The Town of Ash Grove—Baptist Church—Cumberland Presbyterian Church—Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens of Boone Township.

## DESCRIPTION.

Boone is one of the best townships in Greene county. A considerable portion of its territory is prairie and contains some very excellent farms, while the most of the timbered land is not altogether worthless. Its economic geology is very valuable and important, the extensive lead and zinc mines in the southwestern part of the township being of great worth and promise. Ash Grove, the third town in the county, is in Boone township. A very valuable railroad furnishes communication with the leading marts of the country, while the people as a rule, have more of enterprise and public spirit than many of their neighbors.

Boone township is well supplied with schools, churches, mills, stores, and small manufacturing establishments, which go to advancing the material interests of the community and contribute to the general welfare.

The natural features of the township are to be admired. Two important and interesting caves are opened and have attracted hundreds

of sight-seers, fond of the beautiful and marvellous. Clear waters and pleasant streams, a variety of fine views and scenes, and much else interesting and profitable to contemplate can here be found by him who will seek it, while an intelligent, enterprising, hospitable, and generous populace make of Boone township a delightful and interesting abiding place.

#### THE ASH GROVE LEAD MINES.

The first lead known to exist in Greene county was discovered in the locality where now are united the lines of Lawrence, Dade and Greene counties, in section 31, township 30, range 24, soon after the first settlement of the county, but altogether in the form of float mineral and in very small quantities, and, as since discovered, was simply an outlier of the Ash Grove mines. In the year 1859 large pieces of galena were thrown from a well being sunk on the land of C. F. Corum. It however led to no discoveries until after the war.

In 1867 Parson Justice, residing in the vicinity of Ash Grove, happened to mention this discovery of 1859 to Judge Ralph Walker, who was then engaged in the mercantile business at that place, and this conversation led to the leasing of the land in question as well as other large tracts adjoining. A company was soon after formed, composed of Judge Walker, John G. Perryman, A. M. Appleby and others. A great deal of prospecting was done by this company, in a very crude way however, and no profitable results grew out of it. The company was reorganized and John McGregor, H. C. Tanny, Judge Bray, and Dr. W. C. Swiney were added to the former three names. Considerable work was done by this company, but the results failed to give satisfaction, as in fact the main bodies of the mineral were not discovered. This company was in turn disbanded and after some time again reorganized by Judge Walker, J. G. Perryman and Dr. W. C. Swiney, who were fortunate in discovering the main bodies of the mineral, now known as the "Rail Road" and the "Rothschilds Mines."

Judge Walker has yet clung to this interest and is now sole owner of the mines, having bought out the others. He has made valuable experiments in these mines during last year. In the "Rail Road" mines he drilled from the bottom of a deep shaft a six inch hole to a depth of 220 feet, carefully preserving specimens from the different strata gone through and subjecting them to a careful examination, so that from this, as also from experience gained at different deep wells sunk in the neighborhood, he has preserved a perfect geological history

of the formation of that locality. In his experiment he has established the fact that lead exists in his mines to a depth of 170 feet.

#### MASON'S CAVE

Boone township abounds in natural curiosities and remarkable features. The most remarkable of these is the large cave near Ash Grove, known as Mason's Cave, than which there is no more interesting subterranean feature of the many caves, caverns and other characteristics of Southwest Missouri. Mason's cave is about one-half mile southwest of the town of Ash Grove. Through it runs a small stream, called Dry Branch, from the circumstances of its containing no water the greater part of the year.

The cave proper is about 500 yards in length, and runs nearly east and west. The mouth, or entrance, is on the bank of Sac river. The principal entrance, and the one most used by visitors, is about sixty yards from the mouth, and the descent into the cavern is made by means of a long wooden stairway, which runs into a circular opening into the cave. About seventy-five feet from this entrance, a wing diverges to the right at an angle of twenty degrees, and up a slight incline. This portion of the cave contains the greater wonders, and is the most accessible. It is, perhaps, 200 yards in length, and at an average of every hundred feet there are cross sections running at almost right angles to the main gallery.

In nearly all of the sections are rooms, or chambers, whose ceilings are from five to thirty feet high, and from fifteen to thirty-five feet wide. Some of the rooms have huge stalagmitic pillars or columns, seemingly placed there by the architect and builders who constructed the cave. These columns are circular, and from three to twenty inches in diameter. Some of the rooms are ornamented with the whitest and most delicately carved stalactites, which hang from the ceiling and walls in graceful profusion, while from the floor rise those statue-like formations of carbonate of lime denominated stalagmites. These have suffered no little mutilation and other injuries at the hands of relic-hunters and curiosity seekers.

One large room on the left hand of the entrance is called the "ball room," from its being so frequently used as such. The young people of the neighborhood, who are light as to hearts and heels, often assemble here and dance all care and sorrow away, enjoying not only the exhilarating pastime, but the weird surroundings and the pluto-nian scenery about them.

Mason's Cave is sometimes called the Cave of Adullam, so named for the one mentioned in Scripture, sought by King David as a place of refuge from Saul and his armies, and whither "every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them." The modern Boone township Adullam is well known throughout the State. It is thus mentioned by Prof. J. G. Broadhead, in his Geological Report of 1857: —

On Sac river, in the northwest part of Greene county, we find a cave of beautiful interior, with two entrances, one at the foot of a hill, opening toward Sac river, forty-five feet high and eighty feet wide. The other entrance is from the hill-top, 150 feet back from the face of the bluff. These two passages unite. The exact dimensions of the cave is not known, but there are several beautiful and large rooms, lined with stalagmites and stalactites, which often assume both beautiful and grotesque life-like forms. The cave has been explored for several hundred yards, showing the formations to be thick silicious beds of the lower carboniferous formations.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Capt. Nathan Boone, son of Daniel Boone, the old Kentucky pioneer, was one of the first settlers of Boone township, and located in the heart of the ash grove — a large grove of timber, lying mostly in sections nine and sixteen, in which the principal timber is ash and walnut. Nathan Boone's sons were James, John, Benjamin and Howard. The Boones came here in 1834. It was Nathan Boone and his brother, Daniel M. Boone, sons of old Daniel Boone, who came up the Missouri in 1807, to where is now Howard county, and manufactured salt at what afterwards came to be known as "Boone's Lick." The popular conviction is that the old pioneer, Daniel Boone himself, gave his name to "Boone's Lick" and the "Boone's Lick country," when the fact is that he never owned salt springs in Howard county, and never even resided in that settlement. Old Nathan Boone died in 1856, and is buried in this township, a mile and a half north of Ash Grove, with no monument to mark his resting place, and only one or two books to keep his memory green in the minds of Missourians. It was for Nathan Boone that this township was named, and perhaps this will prove a more lasting monument than a shaft of marble or brass.

William and Thomas Caulfield and Alfred Hosman were also early pioneers in the grove. Josiah Burney came from North Carolina,

and at an early date settled in this township. Wm. G. Summers came to the township from North Carolina in the fall of 1834, and after temporarily locating at the Walnut Grove, came to what is now Boone township, and settled in sections fifteen, thirty and twenty-four.

Other early settlers were Thos. G. Barham, John C. Johnson, William Haralson, William Tatum, Silas Grantham, R. K. Boyd, John Rush, James Cox and John McElhanon. The latter came from Bedford county, Tennessee, and settled in the ash grove in 1835. Boyd, Rush and Cox lived on the west side of the grove. James Dunn settled on Clear creek, on section eleven. Michael Welsh was an old settler, who lived on Clear creek, in section three. Peter Ooley located on section five, at an early day. Some families, named Johnson, lived in the eastern part of Leeper prairie in 1835.

#### ITEMS.

The oldest settler now (March, 1883), living in Boone township is Thomas G. Barham, who says that the first child born in the township was John C. Johnson, whose birth occurred in the fall of 1835. The first death was that of Thomas Hancock, who lived in the eastern portion of the township, and died in 1836. William Tatum, a Baptist, held the first religious services. Dr. Constantine Perkins was the first regular located physician. John H. Tatum was the first school teacher, and the first school house was built near Lotspeich's, in the eastern part of the township. The first goods sold in the township were by Howard and John Boone, at the old Boone homestead.

Dr. Constantine Perkins settled on Clear creek in section four, and had a mill there, probably the first in the township, long known as McElhanon's & Perkins' mill. Perkins went to California on the breaking out of the gold fever in 1850, and died there. The second mill put up in the township was on the Sac, about the year 1848.

Jesse Mason, a Hardshell Calvinistic Baptist preacher, came to the township before 1840, settled on the Sac, and was one of the first preachers living in the township. The first Baptist church organized in the township was what was known as the Ash Grove church. It was first organized at the Elm Spring school house. The first regular pastor was Thomas J. Kelley. A sort of shed was put up for the purpose of holding meetings, and stood near the present Ash Grove church.

Rev. J. E. B. Justice came from Kentucky in 1843, and settled on section 14, where he lived two years and then removed to a farm



Your friend  
Geo. M. Jones  
"



which had been improved by William Conrad and Lewis Hospers, two Germans who had come to the place in 1840. Conrad and Hospers were the pioneer German settlers of that part of the county, and erected a distillery, on a small stream, which is still known as the Dutch Branch. Peter J. Nicholson, in 1842, came to Greene county from Washington county, Indiana, and settled in the southern part of Boone township.

A few months since there died in this township Wm. Haraldson, an old pioneer, and just before his death the oldest living settler in Boone township, Greene county. Now Mr. Kindred Rose, of Campbell township is probably the oldest settler of the county, and Mr. Barham, before mentioned, the oldest in the township. Mr. Haraldson was a native of Tennessee, and at the time of his death had reached the extraordinary age of 96 years.

#### MISCELLANEOUS TRAGEDIES AND CASUALTIES.

Among the tragedies and casualties not elsewhere noted that have occurred in Boone township, may be mentioned the killing of Wm. H. Dabbs by Henry Cooper, near Ash Grove, August 23, 1877. The killing was done with an old musket and was an accident. Both Dabbs and Cooper were personal friends.

February 14, 1876, James B. Bresby, a little boy of nine years, and a son of Joshua Bresby, went to water the horses, and was found soon after lying speechless. The little fellow lived but five hours afterward, and it was thought he had been thrown from a horse.

July 23, 1881, in Ash Grove, George Tucker and Paschal Tucker shot and killed one John Sewell. There had been trouble between the parties, and after the close of a public meeting in Ash Grove, they met on the street, drew their pistols and began firing. Sewell was shot twice in the head. The Tuckers escaped.

The cyclone of a year or two since is vividly remembered. It came from the southwest and struck Greene county near Stony Point. The Baptist church was blown down, and the storm passed on to Ash Grove, where it did some damage and demolished a number of buildings on the road. Center school house, three and a half miles from Ash Grove, was torn down. Fayette West's house was demolished, and a school teacher at the house was badly burned by being thrown on the stove.

## ASH GROVE.

The town of Ash Grove is located in the southern part of section 21 — 30 — 24, and is an important station on the Gulf railroad. It is already the center of an extensive trade. The surrounding country is generally fertile and easily and cheaply cultivated, yielding good crops of all kinds of grain, vegetables and fruit. East of town is a fine rolling prairie, in which almost every acre is under fence, and in good state of cultivation. On the west side is timber land, and a short distance off Sac river bottom, where are many excellent farms. Lead was first discovered several years ago, but until recently not in sufficient quantities to pay for working. Now strikes have been made, and it is probable, judging from the developments thus far, that the lead mines of Ash Grove will prove to be very valuable, and will of course add largely to its income.

The first settler on the present site of Ash Grove was Joseph Kimbrough, who established a store here in 1853. The first dwelling was built by Mr. Kimbrough. Afterward the business at the store was conducted by Sheppard & Kimbrough. Then a Mr. Hyatt established a blacksmith shop, and the store and the smithy comprised about all there was of Ash Grove until after the close of the civil war.

February 2, 1870, the town was incorporated by the county court, but this incorporation was defective, and in May, 1871, the court reincorporated "the town of Ash Grove."

The town is surrounded by a very rich agricultural country. It has a peculiarly favorable position for growth and prosperity, as the town is the nearest railway station for the wealthiest portions of Polk, Dade, Lawrence and Cedar counties. Ash Grove is twenty miles from Springfield, on the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf railroad, and has a population of 600 inhabitants, which is receiving constant accessions, not only in the "natural way," but by new comers. The town is regularly laid out, with graded streets, and has many fine business blocks. It is beautifully situated on gentle undulating ground, the business portion being in a charming valley. There are many beautiful private residences on the rising ground above the city and overlooking it. The citizens are wide awake to the growing advantages of their town, and are as enterprising and progressive as one could meet in a month's travel.

There is in Ash Grove a very fine public school house, of the most modern construction and elegant architecture. There is a corps of

four teachers, well qualified for their positions, and the attendance is large. The school is considered one of the best in the State.

The following figures of shipments made over the Kansas City, Fort Scott and Gulf railroad from Ash Grove station will give an idea of the capabilities of the town as a shipping point, and show how great the volume of business must be. The figures are for the year 1880:—

	<i>Cars.</i>
Stock . . . . .	304
Grain . . . . .	511
Lead . . . . .	42
Zinc . . . . .	24
Walnut lumber . . . . .	22

There is a region of rich, fertile, black soil, a mile west of Ash Grove on each side of Sac river, which can be bought at reasonable cost. Some very fine farms are located near. A large part of these lands is under the control of the land department of the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Ash Grove Baptist church is situated on lot number 2, and was organized May 28, 1859. The original members were Alfred Hosman, William Burney, John Rush, Rebecca Rush, Marion Burney, and Eliza J. Killingsworth. The church is a frame building, and was built in 1871, at a cost of \$907. It was dedicated in January, 1875, by Rev. J. S. Buchner. The pastors that have served this church have been Elders Thomas J. Kelley, J. W. White, James Hill, J. S. Buckner, and B. McCord Roberts. The present membership is 70.

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized March 22, 1868. The original members were A. R. Clinton, Louisa M. Clinton, A. M. Appleby, L. Appleby, J. W. B. Appleby, J. L. Hamilton, Mary Hamilton, Sarah T. Hamilton, W. R. Hamilton, Wm. Potter, M. S. Kelly, M. J. Lloyd, Sarah Lloyd, John Reynolds, L. P. Brown, Sarah Brown, Leander Smith, Miss Crockett, and others. The church is a frame building and was built in 1882, at a cost of \$2,250. It was dedicated by Rev. Adkinson. The pastors that have served this church have been R. J. Sims, J. W. Garrett, Rev. Guthrie, G. W. Brown, Rev. Cole and J. P. Campbell. The present elders are A. M. Appleby, J. L. Hamilton and A. R. Clinton.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

## GIDEON P. BALAY.

Mr. Balay was born in Greene county, Kentucky, July 9th, 1818. He is the son of Perry and Tomsey (Warren) Balay. When he was about ten years of age his parents emigrated to Johnson county, Indiana. Gideon moved to Marion county, Missouri, in 1839, but only remained in that section of the State a year, and then removed to Cole county, where he remained until 1866. He then moved to Greene county and settled permanently. He now owns a fine farm two and a half miles southeast of Ash Grove. Mr. Balay held the office of constable, for four and one-half years, of Boone township. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church at Ash Grove. He was married June 15th, 1843, to Miss Eliza A. Hightower, of Patrick county, Virginia. Their union has been blest with thirteen children, five of whom are dead. Their family is one whom every one respects, and no man in Greene county enjoys the confidence of his neighbors to any greater extent than Mr. Balay. During the war he was chairman of the Home Guards of Cole county. His oldest son John, was killed in Arkansas by a band of bushwhackers. He was a Union soldier, defending his country from the advances of the Confederates.

B. H. BOONE, (DECEASED).

Mr. Boone was the grandson of that famous pioneer, Daniel Boone. His father, Col. Nathan Boone, was Daniel's youngest son, and an officer in the regular U. S. army from 1812 until the time of his death, in 1855. His son, B. Howard Boone, was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, March 15, 1814, and was educated in the common schools of that county. He came to Greene county in 1835, and lived here until 1863. He was married in 1840 to Miss Mary E. Stallard, of St. Charles county. Their union was blest with five children, three of whom are still living, viz.: Joseph, Charles and James. Mr. Boone, after leaving Greene county in 1863, was engaged in the hotel business in St. Louis, but shortly after he moved over to Illinois, remaining but a few months, and then returned to St. Charles county, Missouri. He was a Mason in good standing, and helped organize the lodge at Greenfield, Missouri. He died February 7, 1866. His estimable wife survives him, and is now living at Ash Grove with her son, J. D. Boone. J. D. Boone was married in 1867 to Miss A. E. McClure, of St. Charles county. Their marriage has been blest with six children, four of whom are living, viz.: Edna G., Laura E., Mary E. and Joseph D. Mr. Joseph Boone remained in St. Charles county two years and returned to Greene in 1869. He moved to Montgomery county in 1874, where he lived five years, returning to this county in 1879. He and his wife are, at this writing, keeping the popular Grove House at Ash Grove.

## A. BUTTRAM.

This gentleman was born in Cass county, Missouri, October 12, 1843. His father, Jacob Buttram, was a Kentuckian, and came to Cass county, this State, in 1847. His mother, Elizabeth (*nee* Burnett) Buttram, was born in Virginia, and is still living at this writing. Abram Buttram was educated in Barry county, and followed farming after leaving school till he took the mail contract between Walnut Grove and Springfield in 1880, which he filled up to December, 1882. In October, 1882, he went into the livery business at Ash Grove with Mr. I. J. Kelly, and they are doing a good business. January 29, 1865, Mr. Buttram was married to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua and Rhoda Owen. They have had five children, of whom only two are living at this writing. Mr. Buttram is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and his wife belongs to the Methodists. During the civil war Mr. Buttram was in government employ at Springfield, driving post teams.

## WARREN C. CRANE.

This gentleman is the son of Joseph W. and Olive (Chatfield) Crane, and was born in Medina county, Ohio, May 15, 1840. His father emigrated from Massachusetts to Ohio about the year of 1820, and settled in Sharon township of said county. His mother was a native of New York, but married in Ohio. They had nine children, viz.: Tryphena C., Warren C., Corydon G., Mary, Charles A., Martha, Henry L., Willis G., and Etta M., all of whom are living save Corydon, who died in 1862 in Ohio, aged eighteen. Tryphena C. is the wife of J. F. G. Bentley, the leading merchant and banker of Ash Grove; Charles A. is engaged in the lumber business at same place; Willis G. is a harness-maker at same place; Etta M. is the wife of J. W. B. Appleby, cashier of the bank and salesman for J. F. G. Bentley. Warren C. Crane, the subject of this notice, lived in Ohio until 1854. He then engaged in the photographing business for two years. Then, with a cousin, he took a drove of five hundred sheep to Minnesota where he lived for about two years, when he came to Springfield Missouri. He returned to Ohio, and with his brother, Charles A., brought out a drove of fifteen hundred sheep, being ninety days upon the road. After selling his sheep he went out to Chetopa, Kansas, and sold groceries for about a year. In 1870 he came to Ash Grove and sold goods for J. F. G. Bentley for nine years. In 1879 he embarked in business for himself at Ash Grove, selling furniture, agricultural implements, and sewing machines, in which he had no competition. He was married January 20, 1866, to Miss Lucy Wright, of Dade county, Mo. This union has been blest with one child, Mabel Olive, born November 29, 1876. Mr. Crane is regarded as one of Ash Grove's most enterprising business men, and a thorough gentleman.

## THOMAS N. CULBERTSON.

Mr. Culbertson was born in Greene county, Tennessee, August 26, 1849. When he was three years old his parents came to Greene county, Mo., bringing Thomas N. with them, and here he grew up, receiving his education in the common schools. He began life as a farmer, and is still engaged in that worthy calling. In July, 1882, he purchased the place where he now resides, containing 200 acres of fine land, well improved, and part of it in a high state of cultivation and productiveness. His farm lies one mile and three-quarters south of Ash Grove, and ranks among the very best in the township. Mr. Culbertson was married January 26, 1879, to Miss Nancy J. Hammond; she died, however, in July, 1880, and the next year Mr. C. married a second time, his last wife being Huldah R. Hammond, a sister to his first wife. The great grandfather of Thomas N. (whose name was also Thomas Culbertson) was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Culbertson has one child, a son by his first wife, named Everette, born July 22, 1880, just before the death of his mother.

## J. P. CULBERTSON

Was born in Burke county, North Carolina, July 28, 1826. He went to Tennessee in 1848, and resided in Greene county, that State, till his coming here in 1852. He first entered land in Center township, where he remained till 1859, when he changed to Boone township, and again entered land. He enlisted in the army on the side of the United States in 1862, and fought the rebellion for about a year. After the war he returned to this county where he has ever since lived. Mr. C.'s parents were Thomas and Martha Culbertson, both North Carolinians by birth. Mr. C. was married August 26, 1848, to Miss Mary A. Rincor, a native of Tennessee, who died in this county, April 1, 1879. They had six children, five of them still living at this writing. Though Mr. Culbertson owned many slaves before the civil war, he was, on principle, an abolitionist of decided views; and he gave up his slave property under emancipation with that patriotic spirit always so becoming to loyal citizens.

## H. S. DUNCAN

Was born in Morgan county, Tennessee, July 8, 1843. In the spring of 1846, he removed with his parents to Lawrence county, and there received his education in the common

schools. His parents were Dennis K. and Melinda (Hope) Duncan, the former of whom died in 1850, and the latter in 1865. He entered the Confederate service in 1861, and took part in many of the principal engagements of the West, including Lexington and Lone Jack. In 1863, he was taken prisoner and sent to Richmond. After the war he returned to Lawrence county and engaged in school teaching. Coming to Greene county, he taught school here for two years during 1869-70. In 1871, began merchandising, but taught again in 1872-3. Soon after this, he began merchandising with Mr. W. T. Chandler, at Ash Grove, where his business interests still are at the present writing. Mr. Duncan was elected registering officer of Boone township in 1872, and was mayor and member of the council when Ash Grove was incorporated. At the election in the fall of 1872, Mr. Duncan, on the Democratic ticket, was elected to the office of county collector, by a good majority over his Republican opponent. Mr. Duncan was married October 12, 1871, to Miss Mollie C. Robbins, daughter of Harvey Robbins, deceased; Mrs. D.'s parents were also from the State of Tennessee. Four children have been born of this union, three of whom still survive. Mrs. Duncan is a member of the Baptist church, and it is one of her prime objects in life to rear her children in a manner becoming to Christian parents.

#### J. K. P. DUNCAN.

Squire Duncan is the son of Dennis K. and Malinda (Hope) Duncan, and was born in Roane county, Tennessee, June 1st, 1845. His father came to Lawrence county in 1846, and lived there several years, and then took a trip to Arkansas, where he died. His mother died in 1865. J. K. P. Duncan attended his first school in Greene county, James Van Bibber being the teacher. He was educated principally, however, in Lawrence county and at an early age commenced farming, which has been his occupation ever since, with the exception of two years spent in Texas. Mr. Duncan is one of the most prominent citizens of Boone township, having been a justice of the peace for eight years and deputy assessor two years. He was a candidate for the Legislature in 1880. He purchased the farm where he now resides in 1874. It is two miles south of Ash Grove, and consists of one hundred and twenty acres of fine land, most of which is under cultivation. Mr. Duncan was married December 28, 1865, to Mary E., daughter of Josiah Mason, Esq. She was born May 7th, 1842. Their union has been blest with eleven children, viz.: Wm. H., born October 26th, 1866; Tennessee M., born February 23d, 1868; Josiah H., born May 25th, 1869; Mary C., born October 19th, 1870; Mattie, born February 16th, 1872; J. K. P., born June 2d, 1873, and died September 26th, 1873; Edward W., born March 26th, 1875, and died May 27th, 1877; Rosa, born July 3d, 1876, and died November 17th, 1876; Cinderilla, born November 25th, 1877, and died February 8th, 1879; Cora A., born January 6th, 1880; and Hale S., born March 21st, 1882. Mr. Duncan and wife are members of the Sac river Baptist church.

#### W. P. ELSON.

Mr. Elson was born in Stark county, Ohio, September 9th, 1837. He was educated in the common schools and at Mt. Union College at Alliance, Ohio. He taught school for a time and then embarked in the mercantile business for a number of years. He moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1866, where, by strict attention to business, economy and perseverance he has accumulated a magnificent property, owning some five hundred acres of choice lands two miles east of Ash Grove. Mr. Elson was married in 1875 to Miss Elizabeth C., daughter of S. P. Frame. Their union has been blest with three children, two boys and one girl. Mr. Elson's father was John Elson, and his mother was Miss Osee Wilson, a daughter of Douglas Wilson, of Ohio. They are still living at Waynesburg, Ohio. His ancestors were from Virginia, and W. P. Elson's grandfather, John H. Elson, was a captain in the war of 1812. Mr. Elson is a thorough-going successful farmer, having been one of the first to introduce into the county the celebrated merino sheep, which breed he successfully rears.

## HON. FRANKLIN T. FRAZIER, (DECEASED).

Franklin Tennessee Frazier was the third child of Julian and Elizabeth Frazier who reared a family of thirteen children. He was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, March 15, 1810. He grew to manhood upon his father's farm, and was educated at Paris, Tenn. He was married the first time to Maria J. Crawford, when he was twenty-three years of age. That union was blessed with five children, viz.: George W., Thos. M., Wm. J., James M., and Samuel L. His first wife died June 4, 1847, and he was married the second time, April 26, 1848, to Miss Malcena Boone, daughter of Col. Nathan Boone, of this county. By this marriage there are four children, viz.: Constantine C., Nathan B., Laura J., and Franklin T. Mr. Frazier was elected to the State Senate in 1858, and was one of the ablest members of that body. He met with the Legislature called by Gov. Jackson, at Neosho, and voted in favor of the secession ordinance. He was a member of Gov. Jackson's staff at the battle of Wilson's creek, and then went with the army to Arkansas, and lived at Fayetteville until 1863. He then went to Collin county, Texas and lived there until September, 1865. He then returned to Missouri and lived in Saline county, until 1867, and then returned to the farm he settled soon after coming to the State, and where his widow still lives. He carried on farming upon a large scale, and no man in the county stood higher in the regard of the people than he. He was always an unswerving Democrat, — never proved recreant to any trust committed to his care. He died upon the old homestead, December 16, 1881, in his seventy-second year and was buried in the family burying ground upon the home place by the Masonic fraternity, of which he was a member.

## THOMAS D. GLOVER..

Mr. Glover is the son of Samuel and Ellen (Metzger) Glover, and was born in Vermillion county, Indiana, September 8, 1831. His father was born April 8, 1802, in Ohio, and died December 25, 1872. His mother was born in Pennsylvania, June 21, 1803, and is now living at Perryville, Indiana. Thomas D. was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at an early age commenced the occupation of farming, which he has followed to the present time. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in October, 1866, and purchased the farm upon which he now resides, one mile and a half south of Ash Grove. He has by strict frugality, industry, and perseverance, made a splendid farm, and is well fixed to enjoy the fruits of his labor, and is one of the best farmers in the county. Mr. Glover was married February 29, 1856, to Miss Indiana, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Craig) Metzger. They have had ten children, of whom only two, Eliza and Elias, are living.

## JAMES G. GRANTHAM.

This gentleman was born in Washington county, Indiana, February 23, 1828. His father was Silas Grantham, a native of North Carolina, and his mother was a Miss Nicholson. They removed to Illinois about the year 1835, where they lived a year and then removed to Montgomery county, Indiana, and lived there until James was about twelve years of age, and then emigrated to Missouri. James G. was educated in the common schools of Indiana and in Greene county, Missouri. He has followed the occupation of farming all his life, except a short time spent in blacksmithing. When the "gold fever" broke out in 1850, Mr. Grantham, with several of his neighbors, went to California and spent four years in mining with varying success. He returned to Dade county, Missouri, in 1854, and bought land upon which he lived until 1860, when he moved to Greene county, and engaged in farming. He enlisted in the Home Guards at Springfield. He went with them to Rolla and remained there until just before the battle of Pea Ridge, where he received two severe wounds, which came near rendering him totally disable. He was then mustered out and returned to Greene where he has since lived. He has a fine farm of three hundred and twenty-one acres of land in this part of the county. Mr. Grantham was married November 18th, 1849, to Miss C. Robinson. Their union has been blessed with two children, Sarah, born November 22d, 1854; and James W., born April 14th, 1858. Mrs. Grantham is a member of the Baptist church.

## JUDGE WILLIAM P. HAWKINS.

Judge Hawkins is the son of Henry and Anna (Majors) Hawkins, and was born July 13, 1816, in Grainger county, East Tennessee. His grandfather came to Tennessee from Prince William county, Virginia. His father was reared in Tennessee, and his mother was a native of Sullivan county, same State. They had ten children, viz.: Elizabeth, Catherine, Sarah, Matilda, Priscilla, Susan, Stephen, Henry, William P., and Madison, all of whom are dead, save Susan, Priscilla, William P., and Madison. William P., grew to manhood in the State of his birth, upon his father's farm. At the age of twenty he sold goods for Gen. Brazelton, at New Market, Tenn., for three years. He was then married on the 6th of June, 1839, to Elizabeth M. Burnett, of Cocke county, Tenn. He farmed for five years, and then emigrated to Dade county, Missouri, where he farmed two years. He next moved to Stockton, Cedar county, Mo., and sold goods for Wm. Jones for two years. He traveled over the country, selling goods to the Indians and the soldiers at Fort Scott in the year 1852. In 1853 he sold goods at Caplinger's mill. In 1854, in partnership with James Frazier, he sold general merchandise at Stockton until the breaking out of the civil war in 1861. The judge being a Union man suffered somewhat at the hands of the Confederates. In 1863 he was elected probate judge of Cedar county, and became *ex-officio*, recorder and deputy county clerk. He served about one year, and then removed to Ebenezer, ten miles north of Springfield, in Greene county, where he and his brother Madison sold goods for two years. In 1866 he moved to Ash Grove, and in partnership with Joseph Aumoth and Calvin Kraft, under the firm name of Kraft, Aumoth & Co., did a general merchandising business for three years. Then, with his son Henry, and son-in-law, C. A. Crane, he sold goods for two years in a house where the new brick store-house of Wilkerson & McCray now stands. Since that time the judge has not been actively engaged in business. He and his wife have been blessed with eight children, viz.: Ada Ann, who died at Stockton, Mo.; Henry, a physician and druggist of Ash Grove; Cornelia, wife of James Smith of Texas; Swan P. Burnett, who died in August, 1853; Thomas J., of Ash Grove; Sarah, wife of C. A. Crane, lumber dealer; William J., a farmer of Greene county, and Benjamin F., a merchant of Ash Grove. The judge is still in fine health, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of all. He is courteous and affable, and endears himself to those who meet him. His brother, T. J. M. Hawkins, represented Stone county in the Legislature a few years since. Mrs. Hawkins is of North Carolina stock, and is a very estimable lady.

## THOMAS J. HAWKINS.

This gentleman was born July 6th, 1847, in Tennessee, but his parents emigrating to Missouri when he was two years of age, he grew up and was educated in Missouri. They first stopped in Dade county, but shortly afterward removed to Cedar. They lived in Cedar until 1864, and then moved to Greene county, where he has since lived. He was educated chiefly at Stockton, Cedar county, and after coming to Greene he followed farming until 1874, when he served an apprenticeship in blacksmithing, and opened a shop of his own in 1876. He has built up a good trade, and is one of the substantial men of Ash Grove. He commenced running his shop in connection with Mr. Daniel Murray's wagon shop in 1881, and they do excellent work, and are deservedly successful. Mr. Hawkins was married in 1874 to Miss Sarah R., daughter of John Tyler, one of Greene's early settlers. Their union has been blest with one child, William L.

## ALFRED HOSMAN.

Mr. Hosman was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, August 2, 1810. His parents moved to Fayette county, Kentucky, when Alfred was about eight years of age. They soon after moved to Scott county, Kentucky, where his father, Esaias Hosman, died in 1831. His mother died in 1843. Alfred was the youngest child and was educated in the home schools of Fayette and Scott counties. He was married in Scott county, December 23, 1830, to Miss

Martha H. Cox, who died August 9, 1839. They were blest with four children, one son and three daughters, viz., Sarah A., born January 1, 1831; Nancy E., born November 25, 1834; James W., born December 6, 1836, and Martha H., born June 24, 1839. Mr. Hosman came to Missouri in 1841, where he married the second time to Miss Mary C. Boone, of Boone township, Greene county, Missouri. She was the ninth daughter of Nathan Boone, the youngest child of the famous Daniel Boone. This marriage was blest with thirteen children, viz.: Mary F., born July 22, 1842; Olive A., born February 9, 1844; Daniel B., born February 12, 1845, and died February 22, 1852; Nathan B., born April 16, 1847, and died January 8, 1848; Mahala P., November 25, 1848, and died June 16, 1852; Charles L., born, November 10, 1850; Sanford E., born May 8, 1853; John B., born May 5, 1855; Thomas A. born June 4, 1857; Luther A., born, August 31, 1859, and died, September 25, 1859; Joseph K., born, September 22, 1860, and Robert L. and Belle P., born June 3, 1863. Shortly after his second marriage, Mr. Hosman moved back to Kentucky and lived upon the old homestead, and remained there till the death of his mother, when he came back to Greene county, Missouri, and lived upon his farm till 1863, when the unsettled condition of the country during the civil war caused him to remove his family to Howard county in September of that year. In March, 1864, he moved to Illinois, and lived near Bloomington until December, 1865, when he came back to Missouri, and lived in Springfield about two years, and then moved to where he now lives in Boone township. He carries on farming upon a large scale, and is one of the first citizens of the county. He is probably one of the oldest master masons in the county. He was made a member of Benevolent Lodge, No. 58, in Fayette county, Kentucky, in 1843. Mr. Hosman has served as school director for many years, and has been a leading member of the Baptist Church since 1850.

#### J. H. HUDGINGS

Was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, February 26, 1851. His parents were William and Mary Hudgings, and they came to Greene in 1854, where the subject of this sketch grew up and was educated. Early in life he began farming, and that has been his vocation since. In 1874 he came in possession of the place where he now resides, three and a half miles southeast of Ash Grove. The farm contains eighty acres of fine land under good cultivation, and well improved. He was married January 5, 1873, to Miss Judith Spraggins, who was born February 7, 1854. Her parents were William and Sophronia Spraggins, who were natives of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Hudgings were blessed with two children, Ethel, and Marcia A. Mr. Hudgings and wife are members of the Baptist church, and stand well in the regard of all who know them.

#### I. J. KELLY.

This gentleman is a son of T. J. Kelly, a native of Tennessee, who came to Missouri in about 1830 and settled in Polk county, and was one of the pioneer Baptist preachers of this part of the State. He came to Greene county in 1858. The subject of this sketch was born in Polk county, February 16, 1849. His mother was Jane (*nee* Lemon) Kelly, also a native of Tennessee, and still resides in this county. Mr. K. received his education in the common schools of this county, and at an early age began farming, which has ever since been his chief vocation. In October, 1882, he and A. Buttram opened a livery stable in Ash Grove, since which time his interests have been identified with that town. He was married December 23, 1866, to Miss Mary L., daughter of James Bradley, of Lafayette county, Mo. Mr. Kelly and wife have three children, — all living at this writing, — named Matilda, John, and Polly, respectively. Both Mr. and Mrs. K. are members of the Baptist church.

#### JUDGE CHARLES H. LIKINS.

Judge Likins is the son of William and Sarah (Squibbs) Likins, and was born June 13th, 1828, in Green county, Tennessee. His parents were natives of that State. They reared a family of four children, viz.: Charles H., Hannah, Elvina, and George S., all of whom are

yet living save Elvina, who died in 1875. She was the wife of L. B. Whinrey, of Greene county, Missouri. Mrs. Likins, the mother of this subject, died in 1840, and is buried at the old Quaker church burying-ground, in the county of her birth. His father married the second time to Rachel Horn, also of Green county, Tennessee. That union was blest with two children, viz.: James and William, both living. They moved to Greene county, Missouri, in October, 1843, and settled about six miles south of the present site of Ash Grove, upon the Sac river. He lived there about twenty-nine years, when he moved to Lawrence county, Mo., near the Chalybeate spring, where he still resides. Judge Likins grew to manhood in Greene county, Missouri. He received his education in Tennessee, and carried on farming until he was twenty-two years of age, when he learned the hatter's trade under his father, working at the trade for five years. He then bought a mill known as the Harrelson Mill, and milling has been his occupation ever since. He was married the first time to Miss Amanda H. Gray, November 4th, 1860. This union was blest with but one child, Amanda H., who is the wife of John Sisk, living near Ash Grove. His first wife died in September, 1861, and is buried in the cemetery at John's chapel. At the beginning of the war Judge Likins opposed secession, and became a pronounced Union man. When Gen. Sterling Price occupied Greene county he went to Fort Scott and became a scout for Col. Judson, of the Sixth Kansas, for four months. The next November he volunteered in the regular U. S. service in the 8th Missouri cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Prairie Grove and Little Rock, and in many small skirmishes. He returned to peaceful life in 1865, and on the 14th of October, 1866, he was married to Miss Eliza Jane Adams, of this county. By this marriage they had four children, viz.: Emma Elizabeth, Charles D., John L. and James W., all living except Charles D., who died in March, 1879. His last wife died in March, 1878, and is buried at John's chapel.

Being a leading Republican, possessing the confidence of his party and his friends, he received the nomination of that party for associate justice of the county court for the western division of Greene county. His opponents were W. C. Garoutte, Greenbacker, and Columbus Headley, Democrat. Judge Likins was elected by a plurality of 170. He served two years, and was renominated and re-elected. His opponents were C. Headley, Democrat, and — Grenwade, Greenbacker. His plurality was 216 votes. Judge Likins served his county well and faithfully, making a record that will be a proud heritage for his children. He was urged to run again, but declined because he did not wish to antagonize himself with his friends by being forced to levy the tax to pay the railway bonded indebtedness. He is a large land-owner, and a partner in the Likins mill. The judge is conservative in politics, and is regarded as one of Greene's most substantial and upright citizens.

#### JOHN R. MARSH

Was born in Greene county, East Tennessee, January 5, 1852. He is a son of James and Deliah Marsh, the father being a man of considerable prominence, who was born in Tennessee in 1802, and died in Greene county, Mo., in 1855. John attended the schools of his native county in boyhood, and in 1866, came out to this county, remaining the first time but little over a year. Returning to Tennessee, he attended college there until the spring of 1869, when he went to Washington county, same State, and engaged in farming until the fall of 1870. After clerking awhile in a store in Tennessee, he went to Dalton, Georgia, and there was similarly engaged. He then returned to his native State, but made only a short stop, when he emigrated to this country, in 1871. The next year he went back to Tennessee to "fetch his bride," and was married to Annie E. Dobson, daughter of Rev. J. B. Dobson. They are the parents of six interesting children, four boys and two girls. Mr. Marsh has served as constable and deputy sheriff, and still holds the latter, having been appointed in 1878. He was engaged for two years in the mercantile and livery business in Ash Grove, but now, after a varied life, has moved, in 1880, on the old homestead four miles southeast of Ash Grove, and is engaged in farming. He is both a Free Mason and an Odd Fellow in good standing in each order.

## JAMES McCrORY.

Mr. McCrory is the son of William and Mary (Hubbard) McCrory, and was born in Wilkinson county, Mississippi, in 1829. His father was born in Ireland, December 25, 1792, and died in Wilkinson county, Mississippi, in 1843. His mother was a native of Tennessee, and died in 1829. James was educated in the common schools of his native State, and was engaged in farming until his removal to Louisiana. He remained there until 1867, most of the time farming in Catahoula parish. He then came to Missouri and stayed a year in Saline county, and then removed to Greene and located where he now lives, three miles east of Ash Grove, upon a fine farm of one hundred and seventy acres. He has been engaged in farming and stock-raising ever since. He was one of the first in his section to help organize a grange in 1874. Mr. McCrory was married in 1855 to Miss Moss, daughter of George Moss, Esq., of Wilkinson county, Mississippi. Mrs. McCrory died February 14, 1868. They reared a family of three children, all of whom are married and living in Greene county.

## ALFRED M. McGOWN.

This gentleman is the son of Luther and Mary F. McGown, and was born August 10, 1860, in Greene county, Missouri. His father was a native of Tennessee, and died near Ash Grove, Mo., in November, 1860. His mother was a native of Kentucky, and is still living five miles southwest of Springfield. Alfred was educated in the common school at and near Ash Grove, and as soon as large enough began farming, which has since been his occupation. His parents moved to Illinois when he was a small boy, where they lived several years in McLean county. Returning to Ash Grove, Alfred farmed for about ten years five miles southwest of Springfield, and in July, 1882, he purchased a farm of forty acres of land three miles south of Ash Grove. He was married November 23, 1879, to Miss Martha A. Wood, daughter of Benjamin Wood, Esq., formerly a farmer near Springfield, who died during the war. Her mother was Nancy E. Abney. Mrs. McGown was born March 15, 1826, in this county. They are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and enjoy the confidence of all. They are blessed with two children, Myrtle B., born November 22, 1880, and Estella F., born February 27, 1882.

## THOMAS MURRAY.

Mr. Murray was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, July 8th, 1825. He was educated in the common schools of Monroe county, Tennessee, and followed the occupation of farming until his emigration to Arkansas in 1848. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in December, 1850, and took up a tract of government land. He sold out in the spring of 1852 and crossed the plains to Oregon, and went from there to California and followed mining for two years with varying success. He then went back to Tennessee and stayed a year and then returned to Greene county, Missouri, and purchased the place upon which he now resides, about two miles southeast of Ash Grove. He has a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres in his home place, besides a tract of one hundred and seventy-nine acres on Sac river. Mr. Murray was married November 16th, 1856, to Miss Nancy E. Small. She died March 12th, 1876. Their union was blessed with eight children, four of whom are now living. Mr. Murray was married the second time, December 3d, 1876 to Miss Sarah, daughter of Edward West. They have two children. He and his wife are consistent members of the Baptist church. In making a home for himself in Greene Mr. Murray endured many of the hardships of pioneer life, and now enjoys the profits of his early labors. Mr. Murray's father, Renne Murray, was a native of North Carolina, born May 25th, 1801. His mother was Miss Annie Elliott.

## DANIEL MURRAY.

Mr. Murray was born in county Down, Ireland, October 12th, 1854, and was educated in the common schools of that country. He emigrated to America, landing at Castle Garden

in January, 1870. He soon after came to St. Louis, but remained only a short time, and then went to Potosi, Washington county, Missouri, where he served an apprenticeship at wagon-making. In the fall of 1874, he went to Dade county and set up a shop at the Pemberton mines, which he ran a year and then came to Ash Grove and opened a shop, and does a good business. He is the patentee of the new adjustable vehicle wheel, for wagons and buggies, by which a wheel can be set to any grade or dish desired. It is a most useful invention and likely to come into general use everywhere. Mr. Murray's parents are yet in Ireland. He has one brother in Manchester, England, and one in Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. Murray is a member of the Knights of Labor.

#### W. H. MURRAY.

Mr. Murray was born in this county, March 30th, 1858, being the eldest son of Thomas A. and Nancy E. Murray. He laid the foundation of his education in the common schools of the country, and at the age of seventeen entered Drury College, at Springfield, where he completed his education. On leaving school, he taught one term of school in Greene county, after which he began farming and continued till July, 1880. He then, in connection with his father went into the grain business, under the firm style of Murray & Son, and have done a large grain shipping business from Ash Grove since that time. In November, 1882, Mr. Murray was elected justice of the peace for Boone township, which position he fills in a becoming manner, though few younger men than he have ever so served the public. He was married October 23, 1879, to Miss Fannie, daughter of James McCrory, an old citizen of Greene county. Mr. and Mrs. Murray have two children, named Nora and Ethel, the former born August 26th, 1880, and the latter, December 24th, 1881. Mr. Murray is a member of the A. O. U. W., and also of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

#### J. J. MURRAY

Was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, March 1, 1841, and is the son of Renne and Rebecca Murray. He was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at an early age commenced farming which has been the occupation of his life. In 1863, he removed to Bartholomew county, Indiana, where he lived until the fall of 1864. He then moved to Iowa, and stopped in Lucas county, near Chariton. He lived there until 1875, when he removed to Greene county, Missouri, and bought a fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres of land about one and one-quarter miles south of Ash Grove. He was married February 25, 1866, to Miss Clara Henry, of Lucas county, Iowa. Their union has been blest with three children, viz.: Renne A., born June 15, 1867; Zora A., born May 7th, 1870; and Almira E., born January 30, 1872. Mr. Murray is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and wife are members of the Baptist church, and at present, he is deacon in that church. Mr. Murray is one of the successful farmers of his section, and respected by all.

#### CHARLES MANNEL.

Mr. Mannel was born in Prussia, November 15, 1832, where he was educated and learned the tinner's trade. He came to America in 1853, and settled at Quincy, Illinois, where he lived until 1863, and then went to St. Louis. He worked at his trade in that city until 1869, when he came to Springfield. He was in business there two or three years, and then came to Ash Grove and engaged in the hardware business, and also carries a large stock of tinware. He has built up a splendid trade, and is one of the best merchants in the place. Mr. Mannel was married in 1858 to Miss Annie Smickle, of Cairo, Illinois. They have a family of three children, two girls and one boy. Mr. Mannel is one of the substantial citizens of the county, and is held in high esteem by all.

#### WILLIAM MURRAY.

This subject is a native of McMinn county, Tennessee, born, June 24, 1829. His parents were Renne and Anne Murray, the former a native of North Carolina, born May 25, 1801,

and living in Greene county at this writing. When William was a small boy his father removed to Gibson county, Tennessee, where his mother died. From thence they moved to Monroe county, where William was chiefly educated. He came West in 1852, and crossed the plains to the gold country (California) where he remained over two years, returning to Tennessee, in the fall of 1854. In 1855, he came out to Missouri, locating in Greene county, and the next year purchased the place where he now resides in Boone township. He has added to his original purchase from time, till he now owns a fine farm of 360 acres, and is one of the best and most successful farmers of the township. He was married March 8, 1853, to Miss Melinda Stone, a native of Tennessee. Her father was James and her mother Meriline (Browder) Stone, both of Tennessee. Mr. Murray and wife have nine living children, named: Thomas J., Mahala E., William B., Harvey, Melinda J., Sarah B., Mary E., Charles and George. Both Mr. Murray and wife are members of the M. E. Church South. The land, now comprising Mr. M.'s farm, was an unbroken wilderness when he first came to the county. He has, however, by perseverance and industry, improved it into a splendid homestead, and has 150 acres of it under fence, the most of which is in a high state of cultivation.

#### A. H. MURRAY.

Mr. Murray was born in Gibson county, Tennessee, January 11th, 1832. He learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed about twelve years before his coming to Missouri in September, 1881. He embarked in the hardware business at Ash Grove, and has gradually increased his stock until now, besides a general and complete stock of hardware, he has added both dry goods and groceries to his stock, and his store is one of the leading houses of Ash Grove. He was married December 28th, 1852, to Miss M. J. Patten, also of Tennessee. She was a daughter of Wm. and Jane Patten. Their married life has been blest with six children, viz.: J. T., John W., Wm. R., Margaret A., Anna J. and Henrietta. Mr. Murray enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861, and was at the battles of Perryville, Champion Hill, Grand Gulf and the siege of Vicksburg, where he surrendered July 4th, 1863. He came out of the war without a scratch. He is an old-time Democrat and steadily adheres to the principles of that party as taught by America's greatest statesmen. Mr. Murray is a Mason in good standing and himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian church. For the length of time he has been in business at Ash Grove he has made rapid strides to the front as one of the safe, reliable merchants of the county, and no man stands higher in the confidence of the people.

#### DR. A. J. NORRIS.

This gentleman was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, June 24, 1836. When he was but six years of age he walked three miles to school. The doctor says his teacher knew the front part of the spelling book, but stuttered so badly the scholars could hardly understand him. He also states that in four days he mastered the alphabet, which had been cut out of the book and pasted upon a shingle for his especial benefit. He was then taken sick and lay upon a bed of pain for four years and arose a cripple for life. He then went to school a short time, and at the age of seventeen he began teaching school, which he followed for fifteen years. When the civil war came on he enlisted in the 19th Kentucky Volunteers, United States Infantry, and served for nine months when he was discharged for disability. He then entered the secret service and served as a spy for eighteen months. He then assisted in raising a battalion of cavalry, known as the Hall's Gap Tigers, with which he served until the close of the rebellion. He was in several hard fought battles and skirmishes, including the sanguinary battle at Perryville. At the close of the war he attended school in Illinois and resumed the occupation of teaching. He went to Kansas in 1867 and taught school in Council Grove, read medicine, and in 1870 went to Fayetteville, Arkansas, where he read law three years, taught school and prosecuted claims against the government. He then turned his attention to one branch of the medical profession, viz.: Ophthalmia. The doctor moved to Ash Grove, Greene county, Mo., in 1876, where he fitted up a hotel, known

as the Empire House. To use his own words, he is "an oculist, hotel-keeper, livery stable boss, notary public, real estate and insurance agent, a Greenbacker in good standing, practices law for exercise and preaches for fun." He is a whole-souled, genial gentleman and one of the substantial citizens of Greene county.

#### JOHN G. PERRYMAN

Is the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Wood) Perryman, and was born December 13th, 1821, in Rutherford county, Tennessee. His father was a Tennessean and his mother a native of Virginia. They had nine children, viz.: Thos. J., Jacob G., Owen Wood, Benjamin F., Jane, Louisiana, Martha and Harriet, four of whom are now living. John G. is the oldest of the nine children. He came with his father to Greene county, Missouri, 1837, and settled in the northern part of the county upon Grand Prairie. He lived with his father upon the farm until he was twenty years of age, when he learned the blacksmith trade, and carried on the business for fifteen years in this county. He then abandoned it for farming and stock-trading, which he has carried on until the present. In the year 1871 he bought the old Hosman homestead, adjoining Ash Grove, where he now lives. Mr. Perryman married the first time, August 10th, 1848, to Miss Mary Lemon, by whom he had six children, four of whom lived to be grown, viz.: Jacob L., Owen Wood, Sarah and James G. His first wife died in November, 1860, and is buried at Cave Spring, this county. He married the last time Cassandra Gresham, of Dade county. By this union he was blest with seven children, viz.: Mary, Burton, Nancy, Emma, George, Walter and Lura, all of whom are now living. Mr. Perryman owns one of the best farms in his section, well stocked, in a high state of cultivation, and the best orchard in the township. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church at Ash Grove. He is regarded as one of Greene's most substantial citizens, and is a gentleman of integrity.

#### PETER PIPER.

Mr. Piper was born June 18th, 1810, in Pickaway county, Ohio, and is the son of Philip and Sarah (Gay) Piper. His parents were both natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Piper removed to Vermillion county, Indiana, in 1838, and followed farming until 1872, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, where he has since resided. Mr. Piper has been married five times. His present wife was Miss Jane, daughter of Jesse Hines, Esq., of Kentucky. Although Mr. Piper is in his seventy-third year, he is hale and vigorous as a man twenty years his junior. He has seen many changes come over the land since his youth, and yet has promise of many years to come. One of his sons is a prominent farmer near Ash Grove.

#### HENRY C. RUBY

Was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, July 15, 1842, receiving his education in the common schools of that county, where he grew to manhood. His parents were S. S. and Mary Ruby, the former a native of Knox county, Indiana, and the latter of Franklin, Kentucky. His first business venture was that of mining in Dade county, Mo., in 1874, where he was quite successful. He continued there till 1880, then came to Ash Grove and opened a first-class restaurant and boarding house. In July, 1867, he married Miss Elizabeth Simpson, who was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, September 5, 1842. They have four children, two sons and two daughters, named, Mary I., born January 4, 1869; Clyde, born November 8, 1872; Myrtle, born January 22, 1878, and Charles, born February 6, 1882. During the civil war Mr. Ruby enlisted in the government service in September, 1861, joining company I, of the 7th Ill. Cavalry, under Col. W. P. Kellogg, and served till mustered out, November 3, 1865, during which time he was once taken prisoner. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and himself and wife both belong to the C. P. church, of which denomination Mr. R. is a local preacher.

## JOHN TURNER, ESQ.

The subject of this sketch is the son of John and Mary (Williams) Turner, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, April 2, 1809. His parents were natives of North Carolina, but emigrated to Tennessee in 1806, where they lived for about six years, and then removed to Kentucky in 1812, and settled in Logan county, where John Turner, sr., died. His widow survived her husband thirteen years, and died in 1825. They were buried in the Turner family burying-ground in Logan county, near the Tennessee line. They had twelve children, all of whom lived to be grown, save one little girl, who died in infancy. Their names were, Elizabeth, Archibald, Charles, Thomas, Sarah, John, William, James, Henry, Joseph, and Elijah. John, this subject, grew to manhood in Kentucky upon the old homestead, working upon the farm until he was sixteen years of age, when, upon his mother's death, he went to Tennessee and lived with his relatives until his marriage. He was married November 6, 1828, to Miss Nancy Price, of Robinson county, Tennessee. By this union they had three children, viz.: Mary Jane, Nancy Fisher, and James William. His first wife died November 13, 1855, and is buried in the county of her birth. His eldest daughter married Samuel A. Doss, and the younger married J. C. Howard, of their native State. Mr. Turner, with his sons-in-law and his daughters, moved to Missouri in March, 1856, and settled in Greene county. He bought a farm three miles east of Ash Grove, from Silas Grantham in 1857, which he still owns. He was married the second time to Mrs. Nancy B. Seward, of Lawrence county, Missouri, on the 7th of December, 1856. This union was without issue. His last wife died November 2, 1881. He was elected a justice of the peace in 1857, and served four years. At the breaking out of the war, Squire Turner being above the regulation age for soldiers, took his wife, together with his and his sons'-in-law negroes to Texas, so as to be practically out of the war. He lived in Collin county, Texas, for four years, and returned home in October, 1865. He lived upon his farm until 1877, when he rented it out, and moved into Ash Grove, where he still lives. He is now in his seventy-fourth year, hale and hearty, and has promise of years yet. He reared an orphan girl, Mary E. Casteel, who still lives with him. He began life poor, but, by perseverance and economy he has amassed a handsome competence. He is a member of the Baptist church, and is respected by all as an upright Christian gentleman.

## ALBERT T. WEIR.

Mr. Weir is a native of St. Clair county, Missouri, born, December 29, 1848. He was educated in the common schools, remaining in the county of his birth till the civil war. His father was Samuel and his mother Lettie (Compton) Weir, the latter having died in 1862. Early in the war, Mr. Weir was burned out by a marauding party from Kansas, and in the fall of 1861, the youthful Albert, then but thirteen years old, enlisted in the Confederate service and fought till the surrender at Shreveport, in June, 1865, having participated in many hotly contested battles. He was on Shelby's raid through Missouri, and was three weeks in the saddle day and night. At the close of the war, Mr. Weir spent eight months in Tennessee, and returned thence to Callaway county, Missouri. In 1869, he came to Greene county, where he engaged in blacksmithing for five years. He then purchased a farm in Boone township and has ever since followed the vocation of a farmer. He now owns two good farms, one containing 160 acres, and the other 100 acres. Mr. Weir was married December 16, 1869, to Miss Laura J., daughter of ex-Senator Frank T. Frazier, of Greene county. They have a family of three girls and two boys. Mr. Weir is at present a popular salesman in the dry goods house of Wilkerson & McCray, though he resides just north of Ash Grove. He is a Freemason of good standing, and belongs to lodge number 436, A. F. & A. M., at Walnut Grove.

## H. H. WEST.

Mr. West was born in Grainger county, Tennessee, Feb. 21, 1839. He is the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Gilmore) West. His parents emigrated to Missouri, when he was in

his first year, and settled in Greene county. He was educated in the common schools of this county, and was engaged in farming until the fall of 1862, when he enlisted in the Confederate army, and remained in the service until the surrender in 1865. He was in the engagement against Steele on the Saline river, and in many skirmishes, but escaped without a scratch. When the war closed, Mr. West went to Cooper county, this State, and remained three years. He returned to Greene in 1871, and has, by integrity, economy and perseverance accumulated a fine property. He owns one hundred and ninety acres of land three miles southeast of Ash Grove. He was married in October, 1872, to Miss Martha Hudgens, daughter of Wm. Hudgens, of Greene county. She died August 16th of the following year. Their union was blest with one child, Willie E. Mr. West was married the second time to Miss Laura, daughter of John Van Horn, of Jefferson county, Ohio, October 14th, 1880. She died August 12, 1881. Mr. West is a member of the Baptist church at Sac river.

#### JACOB WHITE.

Mr. White was born in Putnam county, Indiana, January 24, 1836, being a son of Edwin White, a native of North Carolina, who died, however, in Greene county. When Jake was about nine years old, his parents moved to Iowa, where the subject of this sketch was educated. On leaving school, Mr. White engaged in farming, which vocation he followed in Iowa till he came to Greene in 1868, and settled in Boone township. In 1873 he purchased the place where he resides at this writing, four miles southeast of Ash Grove. His farm is a well cultivated tract of land. November, 1878, he married Miss Nancy J. Sparks, who was born February 24, 1837. They have one son and one daughter. Mr. White's grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in Greene county, January 31 1882. Politically Mr. White is a Democrat, and always votes the straight ticket of the party to which he belongs.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

### CENTER TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

Description — Organization — The First Settlements — Items of Early History — In the Civil War — Churches — Tatum Chapel, John's Chapel, Yeakley Chapel, Stony Point, M. E. South, M. E. Church — The Town of Bois D'Arc — Civic Orders — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens of Center Township.

#### DESCRIPTION.

Center township contains considerable portions of the Grand and the Leeper prairies, and, as its area is considerable, has some excellent land within its borders, and some fine farms. It has also some poor and worthless territory.

Pond and Pickerel creeks unite in the southwest part of this township and form the Sac river, and numerous springs furnish plenty of water.

---

<sup>1</sup> East and West Center are given under one head.

There are two railroads running through portions of this township, adding greatly to the convenience and interest of the people. Each has a station within the township. Bois d' Arc is on the Gulf railroad, in West Center, Campbell is in East Center, and Dorchester, in East Center, is on the St. Louis & San Francisco.

There are numerous lead and zinc mines in the western part of the township, which by the employment of sufficient capital and by proper management could be made fairly profitable. Lead mines were opened a few years since in sections 33 and 34 in range 24, and for a time promised large results. In the northwest part of the township are numerous mines of both lead and zinc.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Center township was organized April 7, 1856. It was at first called Farmer township, for Judge W. B. Farmer, a well-known citizen of the county, and that time a judge of the county court. The judge was absent when the township was named, and when he appeared, at his request and upon his motion, the name was changed to Center township.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlers in Center township were members of the Leeper family, from Tennessee. The widow Leeper and her sons, John, Frank, and Guion, located in 1832, on the head of Leeper prairie, in section 19 or 18—29—23, on what afterward became the county poor farm. The next settlers were George Young and Joseph Dobbs. In 1837 came Jephtha Mason, Josiah Mason, Isaac Redferan, and Townley Redferan. The latter purchased the farm of David Dobbs.

At the head of Leeper prairie, Hugh Leeper was one of the first settlers, and the prairie was so called from that family. William Tatum came from Logan county, Kentucky, 1837, first settled on the Leeper prairie, and in 1839 came to the head of Clear creek in section four of township twenty-nine, range twenty-three. He had twelve children, of whom four are now living in Center township. James Wilson came to the township in 1837, and settled on section three of township twenty-nine, range twenty-three, on the farm afterward occupied by Mrs. Matilda Jones. Isaac N. Jones was one of the oldest residents of the township, and a man well-known throughout the county. Henry Paulsell lived in the township for many years. John Yeakley moved from East Tennessee the fall of 1839, then moved to Polk county, and in March, 1840, located in Center township. His

son, Thomas Yeakley, is a well-known citizen of the township. In 1847 Nathaniel Batson came to Center township, and James Hughes came from Ray county, Tennessee, in 1844, and settled in section nineteen, township twenty-nine, range twenty-three. Several other old pioneers and settlers are living in the township.

#### ITEMS OF EARLY HISTORY.

It is claimed that the first white child born in Center township was Nancy Jane Mason, a daughter of Jephtha and Sallie Mason, and the date of her birth is given as March 20, 1838. The first death was that of another child of Jephtha Mason's, named Jesse Mason, who died in 1838, and was buried in the graveyard at 'Squire Squibb's. The first marriage was that of Mack Leeper and Mary Redferan, the latter the daughter of Townley Redferan.

The first school within the confines of Center township was taught in the winter of 1841 by Miss Rachel Q. Waddill, a sister of Judge John S. Waddill, of Springfield. The school was taught in a house built by Elijah Wiley, and which stood on section 23—29—24, on the farm now owned by Widow Cotter. The house was built of logs. It had a dirt floor, and there was *no chimney*. A way for the escape of smoke was provided by building a double wall at one end of the room—the outer wall built two feet from the inner, and the latter not running down all the way to the floor, by some three feet. Thus the entire end of the building was a fire-place. Some stones were piled along the log wall to keep it from taking fire. The building was about fourteen feet square, and the logs were cut by Geo. J. Wiley. Miss Waddill taught two terms in this house and received 75 cents per scholar for each month's instruction. Her average attendance was about 25. Miss Waddill afterwards married George McElhanon, and died in 1857 of cancer.

In a year or two after the first school was taught the people built a better school house near the Widow Redferan's place, in section 14, which was the first building erected especially for a school house.

The first religious meetings were held at Isaac Redferan's, by the Baptists. Rev. Jesse Mason was the first preacher in these parts. The worshipers took their guns with them when they went to meeting, and often killed deer and other game along the way. It is said that even the preacher carried his gun, and was known on one or two occasions to ride to his labors in a wagon, and after having preached a "powerful" sermon, to return home by way of a pile of clapboards

that he had riven and haul away a load. Probably the deed was hal-  
lowed by the day. Many of the men at that day attended meeting  
dressed in buckskin pantaloons and caps made of fawn skins or 'coon  
skins.

The first practicing physician to locate in the western part of  
Greene county was Dr. Constantine Perkins, who lived in Boone town-  
ship, near where the town of Ash Grove now stands. He was the  
first physician that ministered to the fleshly ills of the people of  
Center township as a regular practitioner. Dr. Perkins' medicine  
chest contained no drug that would ward off the gold fever, and he  
was seized with that malady in 1850 and went to California, where he  
died some ten years later.

#### IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Center township saw a great deal of the civil war. When Gen.  
Lyon's troops first came into the county, in July, 1861, they en-  
camped in the southern part of this township for a time, as did  
Gen. McCulloch's Confederates after the battle of Wilson's creek.

The township furnished men for both armies. Capt. Campbell got  
some of his best men from Center to go with him and fight for the  
South, and numbers of the good citizens put on the blue and did  
valiant service in the Union army. Capt. Redferan's company of  
militia, which was mostly composed of men from this township, did  
a great deal of service in this part of the State.

In 1864, one Bob Akin, a Confederate bushwhacker, was killed by  
Capt. Redferan's company. Some time previously Akin and three or  
four others had captured Lieut. J. W. McDaniel and Mr. Squibbs  
and a wagon load of provisions. At the same time they bushwhacked  
Capt. Redferan, wounding him severely. The bushwhackers released  
Squibbs upon his pledging himself not to tell what had become of  
Lieut. McDaniel. It was intended to kill McDaniel, but the next  
day he was released, after being robbed of his clothing, etc.

Capt. Redferan discovered that Bob Akin was one of the men that  
had bushwhacked him, and a few days afterward came upon him and  
shot and mortally wounded him. He had on McDaniel's coat at the  
time. McDaniel visited the wounded guerilla before he died. Akin  
said, "O, this is all right; everything is fair in this war. I would  
have killed Redferan if I could." He died in a day or two.

Some time during the war a Confederate sympathizer named Bay-  
liss was called out and brutally murdered by a party of Federal  
militia.

## COUNTRY CHURCHES.

*Tatum Chapel—Missionary Baptist.*—This church was organized February 17, 1867. Some of the first members were James Murray, Thomas D. Murray, Samantha J. Murray, John L. Thompson, Green B. Robinson, Martha M. Frazier, John Turner, Nancy B. Turner, Mary W. Delaney. They first met in a school house, and the present church building was erected in 1867. It has not yet been formally dedicated. It is a frame, 36x40 feet. Geo. W. White has been its pastor since its organization and was instrumental in its organization.

They have a membership of 111. The deacons are J. A. Blanchard, Samuel Frazier, John Turner, John M. Tatum and Dennis Kime. The church building is on section 4, township 29, range 23, near the head of Clear Creek.

*John's Chapel—Methodist, South.*—This church was organized at Stony Point, in 1875, by Ida Breeden, Mary Nicholson, Nancy Lower, M. Y. Wallace, John Neil and Martha White. They held the first services at a school house at Stony Point, and in 1878 it was reorganized by the above named members and D. B. Johnson, M. S. Squibb, — Nicholson, R. T. John, S. E. John, M. V. Dire, L. M. Holland, Henrietta Bills, Lorinda Phillips, Eliza Bennett, Elvina White, M. M. Squibb, Rhoda Robinson, — Breeden, T. H. Holland, B. R. Johnson, and Mrs. C. D. Johnson. Through the influence of R. T. John the present church was built, he giving over one-fourth of its cost. The church was named in his honor. It is a frame building, built in 1878, at a cost of one thousand dollars. It was dedicated in May, 1880, by Rev. J. L. Haegler, who is now the pastor. The pastors have been Revs. White, Ewing and Haegler. It has a membership of about sixty. The trustees are R. T. John, B. R. Johnson and J. J. Nicholson. The church building stands on section 5, township 29, range 24, near John's mill, on the Sac river.

*Yeakley Chapel—Methodist.*—This church was organized in 1865, and is on section 19, township 29, range 22. Some of the first members were A. A. Lawson, Mrs. Catharine Lawson, John Yeakley, Eliza Yeakley, J. N. Jones, Martha Jones, B. Johnson, Susan Johnson and J. C. Richardson. The building was erected in 1870. It is a frame 37x50 feet, and cost two thousand dollars. It was dedicated in 1870, by Rev. S. R. Reece. The pastors have been Revs.

Howell, J. J. Bentley, — Smith, H. Gardner, B. F. Pool, E. E. Condo, — Day, James M. Darby, S. Worner and A. A. Lawson. They have a membership of about sixty. The chapel was burned January 29, 1883.

*Stony Point — Baptist.* — This church was organized March 30, 1872, by Rev. George White, and is situated upon section 6, township 29, range 24. The original members were Edward West and wife, Henry West, Sarah West, John Davis and wife, S. I. Davis, J. H. Hudgings, Mirah Hudgings, J. L. Powell and wife, C. F. Powell and Mary King. The building was begun in 1880 and finished in 1882. It is a frame building 32 x 48 feet, costing near a thousand dollars. It is not yet dedicated. The pastors have been Revs. James Hill, George White, B. F. Meek, T. T. Eaton and C. F. Corum. Their present membership is about 110. The deacons are H. H. West and R. E. Hudgings. They have services the 3d Saturdays and Sundays in each month. Except some small bills, the church is out of debt.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, South.* — Is located on section 4, township 29, range 23, at the head of Clear creek. It was organized in Clear Creek school house, near where the church now stands, by John Frazier, P. C. Rev. George Winton was presiding elder at the time. C. C. Wright was next P. C. He was succeeded by T. D. Payne, Charley Jones and M. McAllister. The latter gentleman was in charge when the church was built. The original members were W. W. Brower, P. T. Prophet, D. A. Prophet, J. R. Grigg, Henry McAllister, William Minor, J. R. Brower, Thomas Henley, J. J. Troughden, John A. Minor, Silvester Blackwell, J. D. Brower and Peter Blackwell. The church is a frame building, erected in 1874, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars. It was dedicated April 16, 1880, by Thomas M. Cobb, presiding elder. The pastors of this church have been M. McAllister, T. D. Payne, Thomas Hill, Jesse Mitchell, H. M. White, Morris E. Ewing, J. L. Hegler, and Joseph King was the presiding elder for 1882. The present membership is 111.

*Center M. E. Church.* — This congregation, has, as yet, no place of worship of its own, but uses the Center school house, located on section 22, township 29, range 23. The church was organized in 1875, by members from Yeakley Chapel residing in this neighborhood, who found it inconvenient to attend longer at the chapel. The following were the original members: Samuel Wilson, Mrs. S. J. Wilson, Elizabeth Wilson, A. A. Lawson, Catherine Samson, Mary C. Lawson,

Charles J. Lawson, J. C. Richardson, Margaret Richardson, James K. Richardson, Geo. J. Wiley, Elizabeth Wiley, John H. Wiley, J. D. L. Wiley, Rufina Wiley, Ann Wiley, Wm. M. Bennett, Martha F. Bennett, Solomon Dale and Catherine Dale. The following are the names of pastors that have served since the organization: Rev. Mortland, Rev. Day, B. F. Pool, E. Conda, J. M. Darby and S. Warner. The present pastor is A. A. Lawson. The class leader for four years past has been Wm. M. Bennett. The congregation holds worship every Thursday evening and every Sabbath. The pastor preaches once a month. There is a Sabbath school connected with the church. The present membership is seventy-four. The organization expects soon to build a house of worship of its own.

*Missionary Baptist Church.*—A church organized of the Missionary Baptist denomination was formed November 13, 1880, and meets on section 29, range 24. The first members were Elder George Long, James Gray, Nancy J. Gray, John Williams, Susan Batson, Nancy Ann Owens, Sarah Dillmyer, Mary Graves and Julia Melton. There is no church building, but the membership is thirty-three. The pastors have been George Long and Robert Long.

---

#### BOIS D'ARC.

The village of Bois D'Arc is situated in West Center Township. It is a station on the Gulf railroad, and the shipping point for a considerable area of territory in the Western part of the county.

Bois D'Arc was founded by John Bymaster, who moved to the site in the spring of 1872, and purchased thereon six acres of land of Dr. W. C. Swinney. Formerly, for thirty years or more, there had been a post-office called Bois D'Arc (pronounced Bo-dark), a few miles to the southeast, near where Campbell station now is, in section 15, range 22, but in the year of Bymaster's settlement the office was removed to his house and he was appointed postmaster, which position he still holds. For the first four months of his official existence, Mr. Bymaster carried the mail to his office himself. Then he had a road laid out by his house and the stage traveled along the thoroughfare. The post-office department was notified, and the stage was compelled to leave the mail with Mr. Bymaster.

The name Bois D'Arc is that given to the osage orange hedge trees. In 1844, Joseph Goodwin, who kept the old post-office, put

out quite a length of hedge on his farm, and named the post-office Bois D'Arc. When the office was removed to its present site it was called New Bois D'Arc at first, to distinguish it from the old locality.

In 1873 Mr. Bymaster built a storehouse and engaged in merchandising, in which business he is still engaged. The same year John Bayles built a house, and in 1874 John Roth put up a blacksmith shop and engaged in blacksmithing. These were the first buildings in Bois D'Arc.

In 1878 the railroad came through and the Burnett's gave ten acres of land for a town site. Dr. Park and Mr. Bray purchased the ten acres from the railroad company and laid off the town. To the energy and influence of Dr. Park more than to any other one man is due the prosperity of the place.

At present (March, 1883), Bois D'Arc contains five stores that sell general merchandise; two drug stores, two blacksmith and repair shops, one carpenter's shop, a shoe shop, a hotel, a Masonic and Odd Fellows' lodge, and one saloon. About 200 car loads of produce, chiefly wheat, are shipped from the station in a year, and the town does a trade of perhaps \$75,000 in the same time. The village contains a Christian church organization, which meets a short distance from town, in a school house, where the children attend school. Arrangements are being made to erect both a church and a school house in the village this year.

#### LODGES.

*Masonic.*—Bois D'Arc Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was organized under dispensation Jan. 3, 1883, by C. C. Woods, M. W. G. M. The first members were R. T. Johns, J. L. Hoyal, Chas. A. Young, John Cotter, J. R. Morris, James C. Johnson, C. J. Johnson, Jesse Cotter, Lewis Tatum, Nathan Wilson and B. G. W. Jones. The first officers were R. T. Johns, W. M.; J. L. Hoyal, Sen. W.; Chas. A. Young, Jun. W.; John Cotter, secretary; J. R. Morris, treasurer; James C. Johnson, sen. deacon; C. J. Johnson, jun. deacon, and Jesse L. Cotter, tiler. None of them are officers of the Grand Lodge. The number of present membership is twelve. They meet in a frame hall, built in April, 1882, at a cost of six hundred dollars.

*Odd Fellows.*—Bois D'Arc Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 207, was instituted by W. H. Woodard, R. W. G. M. The dispensation was issued April 27, 1882. The charter bears date May 19, 1882. The charter members were A. A. Lowdermilk, Fayette West, J. T. West, John Nicholson, Monroe Lower, James Leeper, T. J. Duncan. Some of the

first officers were A. A. Lowdermilk, P. G. ; James Leeper, N. G. ; Fayette West, V. G. ; J. M. Cotter, Sec. ; J. T. West, Treas. The present officers are Jas. Leeper, P. G. ; R. H. Swinney, N. G. ; Monroe Lower, V. G. ; J. C. Freeman, Sec. ; James West, Treas. A. A. Lowdermilk is G. L. Dept. The lodge has no hall of its own. It meets in a hall built by the Masonic fraternity and by subscription. The present membership is 18.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### JAMES M. BAKER.

Mr. Baker is the son of Hamilton and Nancy (Haynie) Baker who were natives of Tennessee. James was born in McMinn county, Tenn., Nov. 2d, 1851. In 1854 his parents moved to Greene county, Mo., where he grew to manhood, and received but a limited education. He has since lived in the county and owns a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres of land, besides property in Bois D'Arc. In 1881 he, in partnership with Mr. E. E. Hendrix engaged in merchandising at Bois D'Arc, to which place he moved his family in 1882. He was married January 8th, 1870, to Miss Catherine, daughter of James and Sallie (Leeper) Harralson of this county. By this union they have three children, viz. : William, Ardello and Walter E. Mr. Baker is one of the safe, reliable men of the county, and enjoys the confidence of all.

### WILLIAM M. BENNETT.

This gentleman is the son of Parminter M. and Sarah (Kelsy) Bennett, and was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, October 13th, 1840. His parents were natives of South Carolina, but emigrated to Tennessee in an early day, and came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1844. His mother died in 1876 and his father died in 1880. William grew to manhood in this county, and on the 26th of July, 1862, enlisted in company A, 8th Missouri Cavalry, U. S. A., and served until the war closed. He was at the battles of Prairie Grove, Little Rock, Ashley Station, and numerous scouting and skirmishing expeditions. After the war he returned home and has since been engaged in farming. He owns a farm of ninety-five acres in Center township. He was married October 29th, 1865, to Miss Martha A., daughter of James W., and Susan C. (Bird) McSpadden of this county. Mrs. Bennett's father was a native of Tennessee, and her mother of Georgia. Her father was a soldier in the Mexican war, and in the civil war, was upon the Confederate side, and died from the effects of a wound received at Iuka, Mississippi. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have had a family of seven children, six living, viz. : Susan L., Henry W., Sarah C., Aurelia C., Mary O. and William I. Mr. Bennett and wife have been members of the Methodist church for sixteen years, and he has been class-leader for four years.

### NATHANIEL BETSON.

This gentleman is the son of Robert and Mary (Mount) Betson, and was born in Clinton county, Ohio, December 20, 1821. His father was a native of New Jersey and his mother of Pennsylvania, in which State they were married. Nathaniel was the second of a family of eleven children, and when he was about three years of age his parents moved back to Greene county, Pa., where they remained until 1833, when they returned to Clinton county, Ohio. In the fall of 1840 the Betsons moved to Missouri, and located in Greene county, in the northern part of Pond Creek township. Nathaniel lived with his father until he was

twenty-five years of age and then he was married to Miss Nancy C., daughter of James and Jane (Stockton) Hughes. She was born in Rhea county, Tennessee, November 14, 1829. When she was four years of age her parents moved to Alabama, and in 1844 they moved to Greene county, Missouri. Her father was a soldier in the Mexican War and also in the Union army in the civil war. He died from wounds received at the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas. He served his country in two great wars, and at last met a soldier's death. Mr. Betson has always followed farming, and is one of the most successful and substantial farmers in Greene county. He owns a finely improved farm of five hundred and forty acres. He had four sons in the Union army, one of whom died in the service. Mr. and Mrs. Betson were blest with nine children, eight of whom are living, viz.: Malina, Isaac, Abner B., James M., George W., Nathaniel L. H., Sarah L. G. and C. David.

#### WILLIAM WALLACE BLACKMAN.

Mr. Blackman is the son of Stephen and Matilda J. (Campbell) Blackman, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, December 28th, 1831, and came with his parents to Greene county, Missouri, in 1835. His parents were natives of Tennessee, and his grandfather upon his mother's side was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in the army at New Orleans. His father entered the land now used as a race track near Springfield. He died March 18th, 1870 and his wife died December 18th, 1870. William grew to manhood in this county, and in 1852 he went to California with a drove of cattle. He remained there two years, working and trading. He returned home in 1854 *via* Lake Nicaragua, landing at New Orleans, having saved twenty-five hundred dollars. In 1857 he took a drove of cattle across to California upon his own account, and returned the same year, coming *via* Isthmus of Panama and landing at New York with seven thousand dollars. He then began farming and stock dealing in this county, and at the beginning of the civil war was worth twenty-five thousand dollars. June 17th, 1861 he enlisted in Captain Campbell's company of cavalry, Confederate service, and served until the war closed. At Wilson's Creek he was a guide for General Rains on that memorable battlefield. After the battle at Pea Ridge he was transferred east of the Mississippi to Corinth, and in 1862 Major Campbell was sent with seventy-five men into this section to recruit a regiment. They succeeded and Mr. Blackman was with that regiment at the battles of Little Rock, Pine Bluff, Poison Spring, Jenkin's Ferry and Pilot Knob. He was desperately wounded in September, 1864, being shot in the head at the ear, and the bullet is still in his head in the back part near the base of the brain. He also carries a ball in his leg which broke the bone, and has never been extracted. It was eleven days before he could get his wounds dressed, as the surgeons thought it would hasten his death. But they finally dressed them and he began to mend at once. When the Confederates left, he was taken prisoner by the Federals and sent to the Alton penitentiary, and afterward was exchanged at Richmond, Virginia, and sent to Mobile, and then to Jackson, Mississippi. When the war closed he went to Texas, where he remained until 1869 and then returned to Greene county. He found his affairs in a bad plight and himself about twenty-five hundred dollars in debt. He set about to retrieve his fallen fortunes in which he has succeeded well. He has a large farm well stocked and an elegant residence. He was married October 29th, 1866, to Miss Julia, daughter of Madison and Margaret S. (Davidson) Fanning of Titus county, Texas. They are blest with three children. Mr. Blackman is a member of the Christian church.

#### PETER BLACKWELL.

Mr. Blackwell is the son of Sylvester and Martha (Gregg) Blackwell, and was born in Polk county, Tennessee, January 20th, 1839. In 1846 his parents moved to McMinn county. His father was a justice of the peace and colonel of the militia. Peter came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1855, and in 1857 he went to Kansas where he lived until 1865. He served during a portion of the war with the Kansas State troops, and since 1865 he resided

in this county engaged in farming. He has been a member of the A. F. and A. M. since 1865, and for twelve years has been a member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. Blackwell owns a good farm of one hundred and forty-two acres. He was married in 1860 to Miss Frances J., daughter of Edmund and Mary (Frazier) Hart, of Allen county, Kansas, formerly of Illinois. By this union there are four children living, viz.: Julia A., Laura E., Edmund S. and Mary L. Mrs. Blackwell died November 27, 1879. Mr. Blackwell was married the second time, October 28th, 1880, to Mrs. Mary Grubbs, daughter of Galon and Rebecca (Tatum) Johnson, of Greene county, Missouri. Their union has been blest with one son, Walter M. Mrs. Blackwell had two children by her former husband, Lewis A. and Annie May. Mr. Grubbs died in 1877.

#### SYLVESTER BLACKWELL.

This gentleman is the son of Peter and Lydia (Padget) Blackwell, and was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, November 14, 1810. Both his grandfathers were Revolutionary soldiers. One of them, Blackwell, was at the battle of Cowpens. Sylvester Blackwell was born within four miles of the battle ground. In 1823 his parents moved to McMinn county, Tennessee, where he grew to manhood. He was a farmer and blacksmith, and was quite a prominent citizen there, having held the office of justice of the peace four years, and being colonel of a regiment of State militia. In 1855 he moved to Greene county, Missouri, and in 1863 moved to the farm where he now resides. He has been twice married, the first time to Miss Martha, daughter of Joel and Eunice Grigg, of McMinn county, Tennessee. They had by that union fourteen children. Mrs. Blackwell died August 27, 1876, and he was married the second time to Mrs. Boyd, widow of the late Col. Marcus Boyd. She was a Miss Price, daughter of Crabtree and L. Price, natives of Virginia, who came to Greene county in 1836. Mr. Blackwell had one son in the Federal and one in the Confederate army. He has been a member of the M. E. Church South, since he was nineteen years of age, and is regarded as one of the most upright citizens of the county.

#### JOHN A. BLANCHARD.

This gentleman is the son of Henry H. and Mary W. (Patton) Blanchard, and was born in Logan county, Kentucky, December 7, 1836. In 1839 his parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon Leeper Prairie, where John grew to manhood. When he was twenty years of age he began teaching school and followed that in connection with farming until 1874. In 1861 he enlisted in Capt. Campbell's company of Missouri State Guards as orderly sergeant, and was at the battles of Dug Spring and Wilson's Creek. At the expiration of his term of enlistment he was taken with typhoid fever, which disabled him for further service at the time. In February, 1862, he and his father started South in the rear of Price's army. They were overtaken upon the 12th of that month by Federal troops, who took his father out of the wagon and killed him. He was sick in the wagon at the time. He returned home with his father's body, and in 1863 moved to Boone county, Missouri, where he remained until 1865. He then returned to this county, where he has remained ever since. He has been justice of the peace, and was county recorder from 1874 to 1878. Mr. Blanchard is a Mason, and a deacon and clerk of the Baptist church, of which he has been a member for twenty-seven years. In 1865 he only had a wagon and team, and he now owns a finely improved farm of one hundred and eighty acres. He was married September 17, 1863, to Miss Cordelia D., daughter of Lewis F. and Sarah (Robinson) Tatum, of this county.

#### FRANK C. BOBBITT

Is a son of John and Amanda Bobbitt, and was born in Grayson county, Virginia, August 25, 1856. His father was a blacksmith by trade, and Frank worked with him, learning that trade in his father's shop, and has followed that vocation all his life. From 1875 to 1879, he worked at his calling in Ohio and Kentucky, and in the latter year came to Greene

county, Missouri, working at his trade in Ash Grove and for the railroad company. He located in Bois D'Arc in 1882, where he does a flourishing business in his line. Mr. Bobbitt was married in 1879 (March 2d) to Miss Lizzie Alexandre, of Lincoln county, Kentucky. They have two children, one boy and one girl, named Rosa B., and John. Mr. B. is a man well thought of by the people of the community, and is a reliable and trustworthy citizen.

#### JOHN J. BROWN, M. D.

Dr. Brown is a son of John and Ellen (*nee* Henderson) Brown, both of his parents being natives of Virginia. He was born in Rockcastle county, Kentucky, February 5, 1847, and grew up in his native county, receiving his education in St. Mary's College and the University of Kentucky. Early in life he began the study of medicine. In 1866 and 1867 he attended the medical college at Cincinnati, Ohio, and on leaving there began the practice at Mt. Vernon, near where he was born. In 1875, he entered the medical department of the State University, returning to Mt. Vernon and resuming his old practice after he took his degree of M. D. in 1876. He was appointed the same year by Gov. McCrary to serve as official examiner for the fifteenth district, to pass upon applicants who desired to practice medicine before graduating from a chartered college of medicine. For eight years Dr. Brown filled the office of county school commissioner in his native county. He was married December 15, 1867, to Miss Mollie E. Snodgrass, a native of the same county as himself. They have seven children, all living at this writing. In the fall of 1882, Dr. Brown came to Green county, locating at Bois D'Arc. So well-informed and experienced a physician will, doubtless, win for himself that full share of the professional practice which his ability and general fitness so fully merit.

#### ROLLA CARTER.

Mr. Carter is the son of Caleb and Nancy (Ferguson) Carter, and was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, in 1830. His father was a native of Virginia, and his mother of Tennessee. His grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. In 1833 his parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, and were among the early pioneers of this country. His father was a blacksmith by trade and had his shop where Rolla now lives. There being no shop near him, he did the work for a space of country extending twenty-five or thirty miles from home. During the war Rolla served in Captain Redferan's company of militia about a year. Mr. Carter was married in 1850 to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen and Sarah Darrell, of this county. Her parents were from Indiana, and were among the first settlers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Carter were blessed with thirteen children, nine of whom are still living. Mr. Carter is one of the most substantial citizens of Center township, owning over five hundred acres of land.

#### THOMAS J. DUNCAN.

Mr. Duncan is the son of James and Elizabeth (Yeakle) Duncan, and was born in Greene county, Tennessee, March 23, 1848. His parents were natives of that county, and his grandfathers upon both sides were soldiers in the war of 1812. In 1863, before he was fifteen years of age, he enlisted in company E, 4th Tennessee regiment, infantry, and at the battle of McMinnville, Tenn., was taken prisoner by General Wheeler. He was paroled and in the spring of 1864 was exchanged and served through the war. He was at the battles of Knoxville and Warm Springs. He learned the blacksmith trade after the war and worked at it in Tennessee until 1876, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and located at Bois D'Arc, where he has since carried on his trade, and is doing a flourishing business. He owns a nice property in town, and is one of the charter members of Bois D'Arc Lodge, I. O. O. F. Mr. Duncan was married February 9, 1871, to Miss Mattie J., daughter of William and Mary (Lowdermilk) Chapman, of Greene county, Tennessee. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Annie B., John H., Bessie A., and Freddie W. Mr. Duncan is a good, substantial citizen and respected by all.

## WILLIAM J. FRAZIER.

This gentleman is the son of Hon. Franklin T. and Maria J. (Crawford) Frazier, and was born in Henry county, Tennessee, September 22, 1838. His parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1847, where William grew to manhood upon the farm. In 1861 he enlisted in Captain Campbell's company of Missouri State Guards, and was at the battle of Dug Spring and Wilson's Creek, and was slightly wounded at the former engagement. He served out his term of enlistment, and, as his health failed, he did not enter the regular Confederate service, but went with his father to Texas, and stayed until 1865, when they came back to this State, and in 1866 they returned to Greene county. Since the war Mr. Frazier has been engaged in farming, and is a prosperous, substantial citizen. He has been both justice of the peace and constable. He is a Mason, and has been a member of the Baptist church six years. He was married July 27, 1863, to Miss Martha, daughter of Greenberry and Prudence (Tatum) Robinson, of this county. Their union has been blest with two children, George T., and William F.

## JAMES K. GRAY.

Mr. Gray is the son of John and Sallie (Whinrey) Gray, and was born in Greene county, Tennessee, December 12, 1827. His parents were natives of that State, and his maternal grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. James K. grew to manhood upon the farm in his native State, and has always followed farming. He moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1850, and in 1853 he came to the place where he now resides. During the war he served for some time in Captain Redferan's company of militia. He owns a well improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Gray was married March 17, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of James and Jane Johnson, of this county. By this union they had three children, one of whom, Sarah J., is still living. Mrs. Gray died November 16, 1858, and upon the 11th of August, 1859, he was married the second time to Miss Nancy J., daughter of Edward and Elizabeth West, also of this county. Her parents were among the pioneers of this county, and were natives of Tennessee. Her grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. Their marriage has been blessed with seven children, John E., Julia A., deceased, Elizabeth, James H., Noel, George W., and Louisa C. Mr. Gray has been a member of the Baptist church twenty-five years.

## JAMES HARRALSON.

The subject of this sketch is the son of William and Catharine (Wills) Harralson, his father being one of the pioneers of Greene county, coming as early as 1837, when there were but five other families in what is now Center township. The father, William, was a native of North Carolina, born June 22, 1784. He moved to Tennessee in an early day, and soon afterwards served through the war of 1812. He died December 16, 1882, aged ninety-eight years. James Harralson's grandfather served through the revolution of 1776, and James has a relic — a candle-stick — that his ancestor captured when Charleston was taken. James, with whom this sketch has particularly to deal, was born in Monroe county, Tenn., December 16, 1823. He came with his parents to Greene county in 1837, and they settled on the land where he resides at this writing. He attended the first school taught in that part of the county, remaining in Greene till 1856, when he moved to Laclede county, Mo., and there resided till 1863. He then returned to Greene county, and has ever since resided here, chiefly engaged in farming. He lost his personal property by the war, but retained his land. At this writing he owns 600 acres of land, and has given 400 acres to his children. Mr. Harralson was married August 9, 1849, to Miss Sarah Leeper, of the pioneer family of that name, in Greene county. She died June 9, 1876, and he was again married March 31, 1878, to Mrs. E. S. Hughes, a daughter of William and Susan McClure, who came to Greene in 1837, from Tennessee. By his first marriage Mr. H. had six children, five of whom are living. Mr. H. ranks as one of the best citizens and most substantial farmers of the county.

## ELI E. HENDRIX.

His parents were Nicholas and Sarah Ann (White) Hendrix, both natives of Tennessee. Eli, was born in Greene county, Tennessee, March 9, 1853. He came with his father's family to Kentucky in 1856, but they all moved back in 1860, remaining till 1872, when Eli came to Greene county, Mo., where he has since resided. Farming was his principal calling till early in 1881, when he began merchandising in Bois D'Arc. Mr. Hendrix married December 24, 1876, his wife being Miss Nancy, daughter of Merideth and Eliza Jane Redfearn, old settlers of Greene county. Mr. and Mrs. H. have had three children, — Sarah Ann, William, and Maude J. Mr. Hendrix, besides his residence in Bois D'Arc, owns a farm of 103 acres, and other property, most of which he has accumulated by his own energy and industry.

## JESSE L. HOYAL.

Mr. Hoyal's parents were David and Margaret J. Hoyal, both natives of Tennessee. Jesse was born in Roane county, Tenn., June 24, 1846. In 1858 his parents moved to Lawrence county, Mo., where they continued till 1863, when they removed to Randolph county. There they remained but a short time, removing next to Cooper county, Mo., where they remained till the civil war closed. The family then moved back to Lawrence county, where the elder (David R. Hoyal) was soon afterwards killed, shot by some unknown assassin as Mr. H. was on his way to the barn. Jesse then spent a year on the plains, and, in 1868, located in Greene county, and engaged in farming and mule trading, buying mules and driving to the Southern markets. He also bought and shipped wheat, and that latter still continues to be his business in part,—he shipping over 150 car loads per year. He owns a fine farm of 200 acres, and also owns property in Springfield, all of which he has accumulated by his own efforts. Mr. Hoyal was married June 4, 1868, to Laura, daughter of A. and Susannah Leeper, of Greene county. They have had five children, three of whom still survive. Mr. H. is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also belongs to the Methodist church. He is a citizen in whose trustworthiness all who know him have confidence.

## MELVIN S. HOYAL.

Mr. Hoyal is the son of David R. and Margaret E. Hoyal, and was born in Roane county, Tennessee, October 29, 1844. In 1860 his parents moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, and in 1863 Melvin enlisted in the Confederate army and served until the end of the war. He spent the years 1865 and 1866 in Colorado, Montana, and Dakota. He then came to this county and engaged in farming until 1879, when he went to Bois D'Arc and embarked in the mercantile business, under the firm name of Bymaster & Hoyal. In the spring of 1882 he became one of the firm of Hoyal, Redfearn & Johnson, the leading house of the place. Mr. Hoyal was married in 1866 to Miss Harriet E., daughter of Josiah F. and Lucy R. Redfearn, of Greene county. Their union has been blest with five children, four of whom are still living; Addie C., Leonidas S., Olive and Lucy. Mrs. Hoyal's parents were natives of Tennessee, and among the pioneers of Greene county.

## WILLIAM D. JOHNSON

Mr. Johnson is a son of Barton and Susannah (*nee* Horne) Johnson, both natives of Tennessee. The family moved to Greene county, this State, in 1839, where William D. was born, April 19th, 1850. He was reared on the farm and educated in the common schools, and for some time followed the vocation of farming himself. In 1882, however, he engaged in the mercantile business at Bois D'Arc, as a member of the firm of Hoyal, Redfearn & Johnson, one of the liveliest business houses in the county. Mr. Johnson was married September 12th, 1870, to Miss Eliza, daughter of Jefferson and Hannah Grantham, of Greene county. They have had six children, five of whom survive at this writing, named: Estella V., James C., William F., Maggie M., and Pearl. Mr. Johnson is a live young business man, and has the entire confidence of his neighbors and patrons.

## BENJAMIN R. JOHNSON

Was born in Greene county, Tennessee, September 1, 1824. His parents were Benjamin and Mary Johnson, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of Virginia. Benjamin, jr.'s, father was a great hunter, and achieved quite a reputation for sports of the chase in Tennessee. He came with his family to Greene county Missouri, in 1841, and settled where the subject of this sketch still resides, in Center township, where he lived till his decease in 1867. His wife, the mother of Benjamin R., also died in this county the following year. Benjamin was then seventeen years old when he came with his parents to this county, which has been his home ever since, with the exception of a short time spent in Dade county. In 1862, he enlisted on the Union side for the civil war in Capt. Redfearn's company, 44th State Militia, and was in active service for two years, doing duty all over Southwest Missouri, and participating in a number of fights and skirmishes. He held the rank of sergeant. Mr. Johnson was married October 6, 1846, to Miss Celia D., daughter of L. and Millie Morris, natives of Tennessee. Mrs. J.'s mother had died when she was an infant, and a Mr. Douglas adopted and reared her. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are the parents of twelve children, of whom there are living at this writing: James W., Susan J., Martha C., Catherine H., Benjamin, Alexander S., Joseph R., and Emma D. Mr. Johnson owns a fine farm of 250 acres, besides the liberal gifts made to his married children. He has been a consistent member, for over forty years, of the Methodist church in which he has filled many official positions. He is regarded as one of the most substantial farmers of that part of Greene county.

## ROBERT T. JOHNS.

This gentleman is the son of William and Martha (Robinson) Johns, natives of Tennessee, who came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1844. Robert was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, March 4, 1838. He grew to manhood here in this county, receiving such education as the schools of the county afforded. At the age of seventeen, he commenced to work at milling. His father built a mill in 1855, near where the Johns Bros.'s mill now stands. He has since followed milling and farming, building his mill in 1872. Mr. Johns was married December 23, 1860, to Miss Sarah E. Wallace, daughter of Prior and Martha D. (Neil) Wallace, of this county. Her parents were natives of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with five children, all living, viz.: Montzell, Mary O., Belle R., Ida L., and Stella J. Mr. Johns has been a liberal patron of the religious denomination to which he belongs, the M. E. Church South, giving about one-fourth the cost of the church building named in his honor in his neighborhood. He has been an active member of the Methodist church for eighteen years, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He owns over three hundred acres of land, besides his milling property. No man in the county enjoys the confidence of his neighbors to a greater extent than Robert T. Johns.

## MOSES A. KIRKHAM.

Mr. Kirkham is the son of Moses A. and Elizabeth (Warren) Kirkham, and was born in Davis county, Iowa, June 27, 1851. His father was a native of Ohio, and his mother of Kentucky. His grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his father was an Indian agent. His father moved to Kansas in 1857, and was the nearest neighbor of John Brown, and also took an active part with Brown in the Kansas troubles. When Moses was about fifteen years of age, he started out for himself and learned the plasterer's and bricklayer's trade. Since then he has worked at his trade in Kansas, Iowa, Texas, and Missouri. During the year 1876 he mined for lead at Galena, Kansas. In 1881, he moved to Springfield, and in 1882, he went to Bois D'Arc, where he now resides and works at his trade, and is proprietor of the Bois D'Arc hotel. He was married November 20, 1870, to Miss Lucinda, daughter of Squire and Lucinda (Hawkins) Owens, of Franklin county, Kansas. Their union has been blest with four children, three of whom are now living, viz.: Geneva, Tyrena, and Pearl.

## JENNINGS W. LAMBETH.

Mr. Lambeth is a son of Josiah and Rebecca Lambeth, and was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, May 8th 1842. He was left an orphan when but three years old, and was reared by his grandmother, and received his education at the Monticello Academy, of his native State. At the age of twenty, in the spring of 1862, he enlisted for the Confederate service in the Second N. C. Cavalry, but was transferred the following fall to Gen. Lee's command, and served under Stewart and Hampden till the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Newberne, Culpepper, Fredricksburg, and all other important movements of that active army. He was once seriously wounded, and disabled for ten months, and was subsequently captured, just before the surrender. Returning home after the war, he went to Henderson, Texas, and engaged in merchandising. In 1868, he went to Montgomery county, and there married Miss Julia Bymaster. Removing thence to Lebanon, Mo., he was engaged as engineer in locating the "Frisco" R. R. to Springfield.

In 1870 he moved to Christian county, Mo., and engaged in farming and stock raising till 1882, when he sold out and came to Bois D'Arc, this county, and began merchandising with John Bymaster. Mr. Lambeth is the father of four children, two of whom — Virgil C. and Fannie O. — are still living at this writing. He is a consistent member of the Christian church.

## AARON NUTT.

Mr. Nutt is the son of Moses and Catherine (Haley) Nutt, and was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, Feb. 22nd, 1810. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. His parents moved to Pennsylvania, and in 1822 they moved to Clermont county, Ohio. When Aaron was about fourteen years of age his father was killed by the falling of a tree while chopping in the woods. Aaron was then bound out and learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1831 he worked at his trade at Cincinnati, and for about two years followed steam-boating. In 1836 he went to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and worked at his trade. In 1838 he went to the Choctaw Nation, where he followed his trade until 1852, and was said to be the best blacksmith in the nation. In 1852 he came to Springfield, Mo., and went to work for Maupin & Perkins. He was soon made foreman and held the position two years, and then carried on a shop for himself. In 1857 he moved out upon the farm where he now resides, and is one of Greene's most substantial citizens. He was one of the charter members of the first Odd Fellow's Society in this county. Mr. Nutt was married Jan. 11th, 1853, to Miss C. Blackman, daughter of Stephen and Matilda (Campbell) Blackman. Their union has been blessed with eight children, five of whom are now living, viz.: Stephen R., Kate, Lizzie, Lucy and Moses. His first wife died in 1871, and in 1876 he was again married, to Miss Nannie Hammonds.

## JOHN W. McDANIEL.

Mr. McDaniel is the son of William and Sarah A. (Blades) McDaniel, and was born in Greene county, Mo., March 21, 1839. His parents were natives of Tennessee, and his grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. His father was one of the pioneers of Greene county, and when he settled in Pond Creek township, there was but one other family, that of David Reynolds, in that part of the county. John W. grew to manhood upon the farm and has always followed that occupation, being very successful and owning two well improved farms, and a half interest in a tract of mining land. In 1861 he enlisted in Phelps's regiment and served out his time of six months, and at the organization of Capt. Redferan's company of militia, in 1862, he was appointed first lieutenant, and was afterward promoted captain, serving with that rank until the end of the war, doing efficient service for the government in Southwest Missouri, in scouting, etc. He is a member of the Methodist church, and is one of Center's best citizens. He was married July 3, 1866, to Miss Sarah Virginia C., daughter of Silas and Jane Ray, of this county, formerly of Tennessee. Their union has been blessed with eight children, five of whom are living, Hannah A., Amanda E. Jesse O., Dora A. and Mary B.

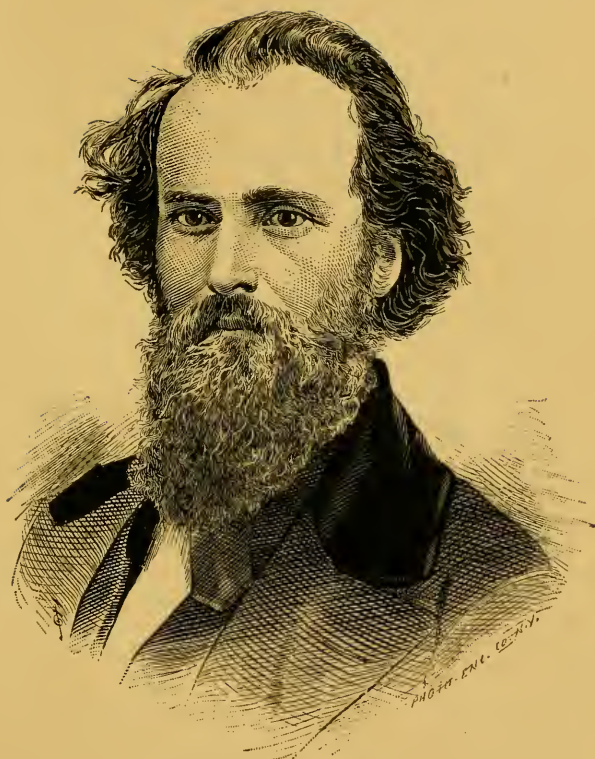
## JAMES T. McKIBBEN.

Mr. McKibben was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in December, 1824. His father, Joseph McKibben, moved with his wife and child in 1824, settling in Richland county, Ohio, where he "cleared" a new farm in a newly and sparsely settled district. With willing hands the "new comers" (other families besides his own being so styled by first comers) made fences, built houses, opened shops, and organized schools and churches. In this new and active community, Mr. McKibben grew up, receiving his education in the home circle, on the farm and in the public school. There were eight other children in the family, all girls and all younger than J. T. His help was needed on the farm, and he cheerfully gave it till he went to attend school at Oberlin, in 1847. From an article written by Mr. E. M. Leonard, it appears that Mr. McKibben spent two years at Oberlin the first time, then taught two years, and then, in 1851, made a fourteen months' tour in the West. Returning to his father's farm, he assisted him till the spring of 1854, when he returned to Oberlin, took the course and graduated from the commercial college, in the meantime studying law. In the fall he went back to assist his father, but returned to Oberlin the following spring, and continued his study of law. In the fall of 1855, he married Nancy M., daughter of Stephen and Lydia Potter, of Cortland county, N. Y. They remained in New York till 1863, when they came to his father's, in Ohio, and spent the winter with him on the farm, the last that he (the father) spent on the farm. His father has since died in Ohio. In 1864 Mr. McKibben took a flock of sheep to Iowa for another man, and in 1865 took out a flock, part of which were his own. He wintered in Iowa, and in 1866 came to Missouri, stopping at Osceola till the fall of 1867, when he drove his sheep to Greene county and let them out "on shares" to S. F. Gibson. He then improved a farm on a tract of railroad land on Grand Prairie, on which he still continues to reside. He joined the Presbyterian church in Springfield, and also the Patrons of Husbandry and Brothers of Freedom. He has held the most important offices in his subordinate grange and also in the county grange. His health failing in early life caused him to become a "vegetarian" and diets himself accordingly on the hygienic system. He neither drinks, uses tobacco, nor takes medicine. Mr. McKibben has no use for Pharisaical religion, but believes in the religion of right doing *vs.* wrong doing, because it is right — believes in a religion of action, not merely of profession. In politics he is independent, and opposed on principle to monopolies in general and government favors to pet corporations. In appearance Mr. McKibben is a man of medium build, height and weight, of the blonde type, and is some older looking now than the portrait we publish would indicate. The following is quoted from a delineation given by Prof. Sanford in 1849: —

"J. T. McKibben has a predominance of the mental motive temperament, with the vital moderately indicated. His constitution is naturally strong with more than ordinary powers of endurance. He has a fondness for the grand, the sublime and the ideal in nature and art. He has a taste for the exquisite and the embellished, and is fond of painting, drawing and the fine arts. He is original, and with application, might almost excel as an inventor and mechanic. He is disposed to examine, search out, and investigate. Is fond of order, system and refinement, and compares and analyzes to advantage. He is benevolent, humane, kind in disposition, and wishes to benefit those around him."

## MRS. NANCY M. McKIBBEN.

This lady was born at Solon, Cortland county, New York, in the year 1820. Her ancestors were Quakers, who came from Europe at an early day, and were probably in the Penn colony. Her parents, Stephen and Lydia Potter, were natives of Washington county, New York, where they were born in 1776, and were afterwards married. They removed as early as 1800 to Cortland county, and were among the pioneers of that section. Here they made a home and lived in this new country till they had reared to majority five sons and six daughters. The Potters dropped the Quaker religion and became Baptists, being charter members of the first church organized in that region, and their latch string always hung out to the itinerant preacher, the only kind then known thereabouts. Educational advantages



J. T. McKibben.



were limited. Schools were of the primitive kind, and as people then raised, spun, wove, and made-up their own clothing material, the time of both boys and girls was demanded largely at home, to the necessary neglect of the schools. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, seven of the Potter family became school teachers, the oldest son finally becoming eminent as a Baptist minister. Still another son became an eminent physician and medical author. The subject of this sketch was the tenth child, and began teaching at the age of seventeen, and taught her first school in her native town. For this labor she received the astounding sum of seventy cents per week, and "boarded round!" On becoming more experienced, her salary was actually raised to *one dollar per week!* As late as 1845, she taught in her native town for the last named price per week. Her higher education was acquired at the academies of Courtland and Courtlandville (two different institutions in the same county), and teaching in the intervals of her attendance. She gave up the principalship of the Union Schools at McGrawville to care for her aged father in his decline, who died in February, 1849. After next teaching a select school, she secured a position in Elmira Female Academy, where she taught and studied two terms. In the summer of 1850, she opened a female seminary in Penn Yan, but abandoned that enterprise to care for her aged and infirm mother till her death in 1851. In the spring of 1851 she began teaching as the principal of Syracuse Female Seminary, continuing till the winter of 1852-3. She entered Oberlin College, Ohio, the following fall, in which institution she remained till the fall of 1855, studying Greek and Latin, while herself teaching the higher English branches. In November of that year she married Mr. J. T. McKibben, a former student of Oberlin. Mrs. McKibben continued teaching in Oberlin till 1864, when she accompanied her husband on his tour to Iowa and Missouri, finally locating with him in Greene county. [See Biog. of J. T. McKibben.] Here her time and attention were taken up in the discharge of duties incident to the opening of a new farm, in which she took great interest. Still attached to her former vocation, in 1878, 1880 and 1882, she again taught in the intervals of her other duties. On account, however, of a partial deafness, she was forced to abandon teaching, and has since given close attention to her household duties. Though still she visits schools and writes and canvasses for educational journals in her spare time. Mrs. McKibben is a member of the Calvary Presbyterian church of Springfield, and is a member of the order of Patrons of Husbandry. In early life—at the age of fifteen—she had connected herself with the Baptist church. She took great interest in Sabbath schools and missionary enterprises, organizing such schools, societies and benevolent institutions, and was often selected to write essays on anniversary occasions of missionary societies. Since joining the P. of H. she has held important offices in the subordinate and county grange. She was elected secretary of Springfield district grange in 1878, and has held that position for five consecutive terms. In 1880 she was chosen lecturer by the last named grange, and also deputy of Greene county, and was recommissioned for the same in 1881. In 1879-80, she was delegate to the State Grange, at each session of which she delivered an address. She has delivered many addresses at grange meetings, picnics, Farmers' alliance meetings, etc., always with a view of benefiting her race. Want of space forbids the extended mention, together with quotations from many favorable press comments, that Mrs. McKibben has received and so justly deserves. She has studied well the laws of correct living, and has put her hygienic theories into beneficiary practice. This has made her a woman of great physical endurance and mental activity, and it is a remarkable fact that during a life of forty-five years as student and teacher, *she never lost a day on account of sickness!* The winter of her sixtieth year, this remarkable woman taught a school two and a half miles from home, to which she walked back and forth every school day for four months, aggregating a distance of 400 miles, at the same time doing her own housework, including laundry! Taken all and all, this lady is one of the most decided characters in Greene county; and her many labors of love in the cause of human elevation, will be remembered here and hereafter.

## AMOS G. MOUNT.

This gentleman is the son of Amos and Charlotta (Woodsmall) Mount, and was born in Oldham county, Ky., May 17, 1841. He was educated in the common schools of his vicinity, and grew to manhood upon the farm. In October, 1861, he enlisted in company B, 6th Kentucky regiment, infantry, U. S. A., and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesborough, and Woodbury, Tenn. January, 1863, he was severely wounded in the right arm, breaking the bone and disabling him for active service for some time. After his wound healed he returned to his regiment and served until his three years' term of service had expired, and was discharged at Nashville in October, 1864. He then returned to Kentucky, and in 1865 he came to Scotland county, Missouri, and in 1868 he came to Greene county, where he has since resided and followed farming, owning two farms of 100 acres each. He has been a Mason since 1865, and a member of the Baptist church since 1858. In 1869 Mr. Mount was married to Miss Ellen Hacker, of this county. She died December 25, 1870, and November 3, 1872, he was married the second time to Mrs. Kate Frazier, *nee* Tatum, daughter of Lewis F. and Sarah (Robinson) Tatum, of this county. She was born in 1846 and has never eaten a Christmas dinner outside of her father's house. She was first married to Samuel Frazier, who died ten months thereafter. Mr. and Mrs. Mount are blessed with three children, Frank C., Sallie C., and Amos L.

## PLEASANT T. PROPHET.

The subject of this sketch is a son of Arnton and Jemima (Brigham) Prophet, and was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, August 31, 1835, where he continued to reside till 1852, when he moved with his parents to Greene county, Missouri, and settled at the head of Clear creek. Here he engaged in farming till 1881, when he sold his farm and embarked in the mercantile business at Bois D'Arc, of which place he is one of the leading business men, as well as a highly respected citizen. He joined the M. E. Church South, at twelve years of age, and has constantly adhered to the faith since then, filling creditably the several functions of steward, secretary, class-leader, and trustee of the church. He was one of the original members in the organization of the church on Clear creek. He was married in 1858, to Miss Nancy Barrett, of Greene county. She died in 1862, having had two children, one—Sarah J.—still survives her. Mr. Prophet was a second time married in 1868, to Miss Blackwell, daughter of Sylvester and Martha Blackwell, of this county. Seven children have been born to this union, all of whom are still living, and are an honor to their parents.

## JESSE O. REDFEARN.

Mr. Redfearn is the son of Josiah and Lucy K. (Bennett) Redfearn, old settlers of Greene county, the former a native of Tennessee, and the latter of North Carolina. Jesse was born in this county, April 10, 1856, and was reared on the farm and educated in the common schools. Like his father, he, too, became a farmer, and continued in that vocation till 1882, when, moving to Bois D'Arc, he engaged in the mercantile business with Messrs. Hoyal and Johnson, the firm style being Hoyal, Redfearn & Johnson. Mr. Redfearn was married December 21, 1877, to Miss Catherine H., daughter of Benjamin R. and Celia D. Johnson, of Greene county. Mr. and Mrs. R. have had three children, named respectively, Bertha C., Carrie J., and William R. Mr. Redfearn has amassed what he possesses by his own industry and thrift, and owns, besides other property, a well-improved farm of sixty-five acres.

## JOSIAH F. REDFEARN.

Mr. Redfearn is the son of Townley and Sarah (Mason) Redfearn, and was born in Robertson county, Tenn., July 23, 1830. His parents were natives of North Carolina, but were reared in Tennessee. They emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, in 1837. His father died in 1838, leaving his mother with a family of six children. His mother died in 1880, being

eighty-three years of age. His grandfather, Jesse Mason, preached the first sermon in the western part of the county, at the house of Josiah's father. Josiah received his education in the county, going to the first school taught in the township. He has always followed farming, and served as school director several terms. He saw six months' active service in the militia in his brother's company. He owns 160 acres of good land, the result of his industry and perseverance. Mr. Redfearn was married February 3, 1848 to Miss Lucy K., daughter of Perminter and Sarah (Kelsey) Bennett. They were natives of South Carolina, but moved to Greene county, Mo., in 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Redfearn have had ten children, seven of whom are now living. Mr. Redfearn is one of the best citizens of Center township.

#### DAVID M. RITTER.

Mr. Ritter is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Miller) Ritter, and was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, February 10, 1843. His grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, and was one of the men who threw the tea overboard in Boston Harbor. David grew to manhood upon the farm, and in July, 1862, he enlisted in the 21st Indiana battery, and was at the battles of Rome, Gainesboro, Carthage, Hoover's Gap, Cattle Gap, Chickamauga, Nashville and Columbia, besides many smaller engagements. He held the rank of corporal, and was mustered out June 26, 1865. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1866 and located upon Leeper prairie, where he lived two years, and then came to the farm upon which he now lives, containing two hundred and seventy acres, well watered and stocked. It has fourteen hundred bearing apple trees, one thousand of which were of his own planting. Mr. Ritter was married May 30, 1872, to Miss Josephine, daughter of Joseph and Lucinda Martin, of Greene county. Her father was a soldier in the Mexican war. Mr. and Mrs. Ritter have three children, Howard J., Clara L. and Ethel.

#### JOHN B. ROBINSON.

This gentleman is the son of Charles and Sarah (Barham) Robinson, and was born in Stokes county, North Carolina, March 2, 1810. His parents were natives of that State, and his grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution. The parents of John B. moved to Lyon county, Kentucky, the same year he was born. It was here he grew to manhood upon the farm and received his education. For some time after he was grown he drove the stage between Russellville and Bowling Green, Kentucky. In 1837 he came to Polk county, Missouri, and engaged in farming. In 1844 he moved to this county and settled upon the place where he now resides. He is one of the pioneers of the county and has seen many changes come to the people and the face of the country. He owns a fine farm of four hundred acres, and has accumulated it all since coming to the county. Mr. Robinson was married in 1840 to Miss Louisa E., daughter of Geo. H. and Susan (Gee) Irwin, of Polk county, Missouri. Her parents were natives of North Carolina, and her father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was at the battle of New Orleans. They have had seven children, five of whom are now living, Geo. W., James F., Sarah S., Mary L. and Martha J. They are all married and living in Greene county. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have been members of the Baptist church for over forty years. He is regarded as one of the best citizens of the county.

#### EDWIN D. ROBINSON, M. D.

The professional gentleman whose name heads this sketch is a native of this State, and was born in Chillicothe November 2d, 1854. His parents were Edwin and Eliza (*nee* Cravens) Robinson. He grew up in the town of his birth, and there acquired his elementary education. Subsequently he attended Central college at Fayette, Missouri, and in 1875, commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Ross of Springfield. He entered the Missouri medical college, of St. Louis, in 1877, graduating with the degree of M. D. in 1879. Soon after he located for practice at Bois D'Arc, this county. In 1881, he entered Bellevue hospital medical college of New York, graduating from there in March,

1882. After practicing three months in the hospital department he returned to Bois D'Arc, where he is enjoying a fine practice and taking a leading rank among the M. D.s of the Southwest.

#### LEONARD M. SIMS, M. D.

The gentleman whose name heads this sketch is a native of Polk county, this State, born January 16, 1855, and a son of B. D. and Eliza<sup>a</sup>A. Sims, the father being a native of North Carolina, and the mother of Virginia. They came to Missouri in 1832, and the year succeeding the birth of Dr. Leonard M., moved to this (Greene) county where they remained till 1870. The family then removed to Benton county, Arkansas, where the doctor grew up and completed his general education, attending Pea Ridge high school three years and the State Industrial University for one year. During the years 1877-8-9, he taught school and read medicine, his preceptor being Dr. Clark, of Bentonville, Arkansas. In 1880 he entered the Missouri medical college at St. Louis, graduating with the degree of M. D. in 1882. He then located for the practice at Bois D'Arc, in November of same year, where he is building up a fine practice. Few young physicians enjoy the confidence of the people to a greater extent than Dr. Sims. He is a hard student, and keeps well "read up" in his profession. He was married September 10, 1882, to Miss Mattie Bond of Greene county. Both Dr. Sims and wife are members of the Methodist church.

#### JAMES SQUIBB.

This gentleman is the son of Caleb and Susan (Johnson) Squibb, and was born in Washington county, Tennessee, December 15th, 1813. His grandfather upon his father's side came from Ireland, and upon his mother's side from England. Mr. Squibb's father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and both of his parents were natives of Tennessee. James grew to manhood in Washington and Greene counties, Tennessee, and was educated in the subscription schools of that section. He followed farming in Greene county Tennessee, until 1851, when he moved to Greene county, Missouri, where he has since lived, and is one of the most substantial, honorable citizens of the county. He has been a member of the Methodist church since he was seventeen years of age, and his wife has also been a member of that church for over forty-five years. He has filled the office of justice of the peace for fourteen years, school director for thirty years, and township clerk for five years. He has always been a strong Union man, and lost heavily during the war, Price's men stripping him of all but his land. He owns a fine farm of two hundred and thirty acres of land, and has given eight of his children one thousand dollars each. He was married February 14th, 1837, to Miss Rachel, daughter of Joseph and Nancy (Bacon) Shields, of Washington county, Tennessee. Their union has been blest with eleven children, nine sons and two daughters.

#### GEORGE STONES.

Mr. Stones is the son of George and Sarah (Walbank) Stones, and was born at Blackburn, Lancastershire, England, May 28th, 1836. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed for seven years to learn the trade of a bricklayer. He worked at his trade in England until 1874 when he came to the United States and settled in Greene county, Missouri. Since coming here he has been engaged at his trade and in farming. He helped to build Drury College and some of the best residences in the county, being an excellent workman. Mr. Stones was married July 28th, 1861, to Miss Mary A., daughter of James and Mary (Arnold) Lawson, of his native county in England. Their union has been blest with eleven children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Richard, Fielding, Mary, James, Sarah E., George and Hannah.

#### ANDREW C. SWINNEY,

Is a brother of R. H. Swinney (see sketch) and was born in Rockcastle county, Kentucky, February 19th, 1843. He was reared in East Tennessee, and received his education partly there and partly in his native State. He began learning the mercantile business as a clerk in

1866, and the succeeding year went into business for himself in partnership with a man by whose dishonesty Mr. Swinney lost heavily. In 1873, he moved to Greene county, engaging in farming, in which vocation he has by thrift and economy again placed himself in good circumstances. In 1882, he purchased a half interest in his younger brother's drug store, but still continues to operate his farm. He was married November 14th, 1863, and has seven children, four of whom, — Benjamin A., Vinton, and a pair of infant twins, still survive at this writing. Mr. Swinney has been a member of the Christian church since he was fifteen years old, and is a worthy and exemplary citizen.

#### R. H. SWINNEY

Was born in Rockcastle county, Kentucky, August 1, 1850. His parents Robert and Lydia Swinney, were both natives of Kentucky, and his paternal grandfather served as a soldier in the Revolution of 1776, dying at the age of one hundred years. R. H. Swinney was educated at Gilmore Seminary and the University of Kentucky, and subsequently engaged in teaching and farming. In 1877, he came to Ash Grove, in Greene county, and served as principal of the school there till 1880; then after teaching two terms at Bois D'Arc, he engaged in the drug business, and still successfully follows that vocation. At fourteen years old, he joined the Christian church, and soon became leader of the choir. At twenty-five he was made an elder in the church. March 19, 1874, he married Miss Susan, daughter of Thomas G. and Elizabeth Lawrence, with whom he had been intimate in early childhood, she being a native of same county, and her parents also being Kentuckians. They have had three children, two of whom still survive. Mr. Swinney is noble grand of the I. O. O. F. lodge at Bois D'Arc, and his wife, like himself, is a member of the Christian church.

#### LEWIS F. TATUM.

Mr. Tatum is the son of Rev. William and Phœbe (Barham) Tatum. His father was a native of North Carolina, and died in Greene county, Mo., in 1856. His maternal grandfather, James Barham, was a native of Virginia, and a soldier of the Revolution. He, too, died in this county, aged 103 years. Lewis F. was born in Logan county, Ky, Nov. 4, 1812, where he grew up and resided till his removal to this county in 1836. He settled on the Leeper prairie fourteen miles from Springfield, there being no house at that time between his and that town. In 1842, he moved to the farm where he now resides, and has steadily followed the vocation of farming. Though he was three hundred dollars in debt when he first came to the county, he is now out of debt, and owns a good farm of 160 acres in Center township all made by his own industry and economy. At the outbreak of the war, he joined Capt. Campbell's company of Confederate State Guards, and although fifty years of age, he served out his term of enlistment, and was in the battle of Dry Springs and Wilson's Creek, and at the latter had his horse killed under him. Mr. Tatum was married December 22, 1855, to Miss Sarah Robinson, daughter of Littleberry Robinson, of Logan county, Kentucky. Her grandfather, like his, was also a Revolutionary soldier. Mr. and Mrs. Tatum had eight children, four of whom — Cornelia B., Phœbe C., Jemima E., and Henry T. — still survive. They had two sons in the Confederate army — Columbus, who was killed at Glasgow, and John who died in Arkansas. Mr. Tatum is remarkably active for a man of his age. He has been a Freemason for 16 years, and was a charter member of Bois D'Arc lodge. He also belongs to the Baptist church, and is a worthy and honorable citizen, respected by his neighbors and loved and honored by his family.

#### S. SPENCER TRACY.

Mr. Tracy is the son of Seymour and Ellen (Kelland) Tracy, and was born in Yates county, New York, July 25, 1844. His father was born in 1804, and from 1839 to 1879 did an extensive milling and grain business at Penn Yan, New York, with a mill of four hundred barrels capacity per day. Spencer grew to manhood and was educated in his native

SEE  
Pg 611

county. He began learning the machinist's trade at the age of sixteen, and in 1862 he went to Springfield, Massachusetts, and worked in the United States armory. In 1864, he took a course in Burman's commercial college, graduating in 1865. He was then appointed government inspector, to inspect cavalry equipments at Newark, New Jersey, which position he held until the war closed. In 1866 he went to Kansas City, Missouri, and that fall went to Galva, Illinois, where he clerked in a store for two years and then went to Van Buren, Arkansas, staying there four years, and in 1873, he moved to Greene county, Missouri, where he has since resided. He owns a farm of two hundred acres, and is one of the rising young farmers of the county. Mr. Tracy was married November 3, 1873, to Miss Jennie, daughter of Ellis C. and Parthena (Bryant) Powell, of this county. By their marriage they have five children, viz.: Maud, Ellen, Seymour, Clara and Freddie. Mr. Tracy has been a member of the A. F. and A. M. society since he was twenty-one years of age.

#### HON. WILLIAM H. WADE.

This gentleman is the son of Isaac S. and Eleanor (Lamb) Wade, and was born in Clarke county, Ohio, November 3, 1835. His father was a native of Virginia, and was for thirty years a justice of the peace. His mother was born in Ohio, and her father was a captain in the war of 1812. William H. grew to manhood in his native county, where he was educated, finishing his education at Antioch college. He followed farming and teaching until the civil war began, and went out at the first call of troops as 1st lieutenant of a company in the 16th Ohio regiment. He was mustered out as lieutenant colonel in April, 1866, having served five years and nine days. He was at the battles of Corinth, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and all the battles in the department of the Cumberland. On May, 1866, he moved to Saline county, Missouri, where he lived until 1874. He then came to Greene county, and in 1880 he was elected to the Legislature, and re-elected in 1882. He was one of the ablest members of that body. Mr. Wade was married in 1867 to Miss Mary, daughter of William and Lydia (Price) Knott, of Clark county, Ohio. Their union has been blest with six children, four of whom are living.

#### GRANVILLE H. WATTS.

This gentleman is the son of Joseph and Patsey Watts, and was born in Halifax county, Virginia, July 6th, 1818. His parents were native Virginians, and his father was a soldier in the war of 1812. He grew to manhood in his native county upon the farm, and at the age of twenty-five he learned the saddler's trade, which he has followed in connection with farming until the present. In 1857 he went to Lincoln county, Kentucky, where he carried on the saddlery business at Crab Orchard until 1879. He then came to this county, settling at Ash Grove, but in 1880 removed to Greenfield, and in 1881 came back to Greene and located permanently at Bois D'Arc, where he and his nephew carried on the saddle and harness business very successfully. Mr. Watts has reared two of his nephews, though never married. He has been a consistent member of the Methodist church for forty years, and is regarded by all as an upright, Christian gentleman.

#### HENRY WATTS.

Henry Watts is the son of Milton and Lucinda (Brown) Watts, who were natives of Virginia, and his grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. Henry was born in Scott county, Virginia, March 7th, 1845, and when twelve years of age he went with his uncle, Granville H. Watts, to Lincoln county, Kentucky, where he was reared, working on the farm and at the saddler's trade with his uncle. He lived in that county until 1879, when he came to Ash Grove, Greene county, Missouri, where he engaged in the harness and saddlery business. In 1880 he went to Greenfield, and in 1881 located at Bois D'Arc, where they are now doing a flourishing business. He also owns one hundred and twenty acres of land, the result of his industry and energy. Mr. Watts is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is one of the most substantial citizens of Bois D'Arc.

## JAMES T. WEST.

Mr. West is the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Gilmore) West, and was born in Greene county, Missouri, March 7th, 1844. His parents were natives of Tennessee, and were among the earliest settlers of Center township, in Greene county. James grew to manhood here, where he was educated. In 1862, when he was but eighteen years of age, he enlisted in company H, 3d Missouri cavalry, C. S. A., and served until the close of the war. He was under Gen. Marmaduke for over two years. He was in the battles of Little Rock and Cape Girardeau, and in Price's raid. He was wounded at Jenkin's Ferry, Ark., in 1864, and surrendered at Shreveport, La., in 1865. He then went to Pettis county where he lived until 1868, when he returned to Greene, and has since been engaged in farming. He owns one hundred and ninety acres of good land, and is one of Greene's most respected and useful citizens. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., and is a trustee in the Baptist church. He was married Sept. 1st, 1870, to Miss Margaret E., daughter of Andrew and Susan (Redferan) Leeper of this county. Their union has been blest with four children, three of whom are now living, viz.: Albert E., Hugh G. and Stella C.

## EDWARD WEST.

This gentleman is the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Thompson) West, and was born in Grainger county, Tenn., Nov. 18. 1807. His parents were natives of Virginia, and his father was a captain of a company raised for the war of 1812, but was not called into active service. Edward West grew to manhood in his native county, where he lived until 1839, when he moved to Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon the place where he now resides. He was married March 10th, 1832, to Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh and Sarah (Gallion) Gilmore, of Grainger county, Tenn. She died in 1873, and Mr. West was married the second time to Mrs. Nancy Nelherton, *nee* Morris, of Lawrence county, Mo., upon the 18th of February, 1879. He reared a family of five sons and four daughters. Mr. West came to Greene county when game was abundant and neighbors lived far apart. He has seen many changes come over the face of the country, and to the people, and went through all the trials of pioneer life. He has been a consistent member of the Baptist church for over fifty years. He has always given liberally to the church, and his hand is ever ready to assist any deserving enterprise. He owned a farm of over six hundred acres of land, but has given it all, except eighty acres, to his children. Mr. West is yet active for a man of his age, and reads without spectacles.

## JOHN D. L. WILEY.

Mr. Wiley is the son of Elijah and Ann B. (Waddill) Wiley, and was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, November 1, 1832. His parents were natives of that State, and his father was a soldier in the war of 1812. Both of his grandfathers were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. John came to Greene county, Missouri, with his parents in 1837, where he grew to manhood and has since resided. His parents moved to Texas in 1858, where his mother died in 1863, and his father in 1868. In July 1862, John D. L. Wiley enlisted in company A, 8th Missouri cavalry, U. S. A. He was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Little Rock, and Ashley Station, and numerous skirmishes in Missouri, Arkansas, and Kansas. In the spring of 1865 he lost his health and was discharged on account of disability in June of that year. He then returned home and has been engaged in farming. He owns a farm of one hundred and twenty acres of land, made by his own industry and energy. Mr. Wiley was married, September 20, 1854, to Miss Rufina J., daughter of James and Jane (Stockton) Hughes, of this county, formerly of Alabama. Her father was a soldier of the Mexican war, and was in the Union service during the rebellion, as was four of his sons. He was wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge, and died from its effects within a few days. Mr. and Mrs. Wiley have had nine children, eight of whom are living, viz.: Nettie J., Jesse M., Martha M., Nancy E., George S., Lillie E., Lucy M., and Charles E. Mr. Wiley has been a member of the Methodist church for thirty years, and is one of the best citizens in the county.

## GEORGE J. WILEY.

Mr. Wiley is the son of Elijah and Ann (Waddill) Wiley, and was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, July 27, 1829. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, as was his grandfather upon his mother's side. His mother was a sister of Judge Waddill. His parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1837, and built the house in which the first school was taught in Center township. He moved to Texas in 1858, where he died in 1868, and his wife died in 1863. He was a strong Union man, but had two sons in the Federal army, and two in the Confederate army. George J. has lived in this county since coming here with his father in 1837. In 1862 he enlisted in the 8th Missouri cavalry, U. S. A. He served under Gens. Herron and Davidson in Southwest Missouri and Arkansas. He was at the battle of Little Rock, and upon many skirmishing and scouting expeditions. He was promoted to sergeant and served until the war closed. He then returned to Greene county, where he has since been engaged in farming. He has a good farm of two hundred acres and is well fixed to enjoy life. He was married September 24, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of James and Jane (Stockton) Hughes. Her father was a soldier in the Mexican war, and in the Federal service during the civil war. He was wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge and died from the effects of the wound. The married life of Mr. and Mrs. Wiley has been blest with twelve children, nine of whom are still living, viz.: John H., James F., Lenora A., Rachel J., George L., Margaret C., Mary E., Nancy and William. Mr. Wiley has been a member of the Methodist church for twenty years.

## JACOB WOODWARD.

Mr. Woodward is the son of Edward and Mary Woodward, and was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, September 13, 1820. His parents soon after moved to Callaway county, Kentucky, where he grew to manhood. He learned the shoemaker's trade when he was fourteen years of age, which, in connection with farming, has been his calling ever since. In 1843 he moved to Ash Grove, Greene county, Missouri, where he bought out a distillery and carried on the business for some time. In 1859 he moved to the farm where he now lives, where he has since followed farming and shoemaking. He served in the militia from 1863 to the close of the war. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and has made all he has by his own industry and perseverance. Mr. Woodward was married in 1846 to Miss Susan E., daughter of Charles N. and Sarah G. Robinson, of Greene county, Missouri, formerly from North Carolina. Their union has been blest with seven children, all of whom are living, viz.: Sarah A. P., William H. S., James R., Ransom B. J., Charles R. E., John A. S., and Mary R.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## POND CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Description — Early Settlers and Settlements — Tragedies of the Civil War — M. E. Church — Hopewell Baptist Church — Christian Church — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens.

## DESCRIPTION.

Pond Creek township is in the southwest corner of Greene county, and comprises the north thirty sections of township 28, range 24. A



*Mrs. N. M. McGibben.*



considerable portion of the township is prairie, but by far the greater part is timbered land, and some portions are very rough. Along Pickerel creek discoveries of lead have been made and certain quantities mined. When the country is developed, as it can be, and will be, lead mining will be a leading industry in this township.

Ponk Creek township was first organized in April, 1859, after Christian county had been cut off of Greene. (See general history, events of 1859.)

#### EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.

According to the Greene County Atlas, published in 1876, David Reynolds was the first settler of Pond Creek township. He came from East Tennessee in 1834, and settled in section two, of township twenty-eight, range twenty-four. His death occurred a few years ago. Edward Blades, the father of R. D. Blades, settled in section ten, in the year 1856. He was a native of North Carolina, but emigrated to Missouri from McMinn county, East Tennessee. William McDaniel settled in 1836, on section eleven, coming at the same time with Blades. Robert Batson settled in section three, in 1840. Samuel Garroute emigrated from Greene county, Tennessee, to Gasconade county, Missouri and after living there perhaps ten or fifteen years came to Pond Creek in 1837, and located in section twenty-seven. Anthony Garroute and William D. Garroute came from Ohio in 1838. James Garroute came about the same time. The Garroutes have been public-spirited citizens of the township. They are all descended from an old soldier of the Revolution who came over with the French troops to assist in securing the independence of the Americans, and after the war was over remained in this country, and settled in New Jersey, whence his descendants have emigrated West. A man named Connor lived at an early date for a period of two years on Pickerel creek. John Loose lived on a branch of the Pickerel, near the southern line of the township, but he also only remained two or three years. Magruder Tannehill came about 1840 and settled in the southeast corner of the township. In the southwest corner Robert Carr settled on the waters of the Turnback. G. W. Brittain, now one of the leading farmers of the southwest part of the county, emigrated to Missouri in 1833 or 1834, first settled ten miles west of Springfield, and afterwards came to Pond Creek township. N. B. Neil, from East Tennessee, settled in section seven in 1836. Stephen Batson came from Ohio in 1842, and lived on the Pickerel, near the south line of the

county, but afterward removed. Esquire John Laney was one of the old settlers. George M. Laney came to Greene county in 1848.

The first school taught in this township was by Robert Batson in a private house built by R. D. Blades on his father's place on the northwest corner of section ten. Stephen Batson also taught school in the township, as did also William B. Garroute. The first school house was built on section ten; it was a log, 14x15 feet in size. The first church erected was the Bethel church, a frame meeting house, used for meetings of various denominations, which stood on section sixteen. It was burned down in May, 1872.

The first white child born in the township was either William Blades, son of Edward Blades, or Jackson McDaniel, the son of William McDaniel. The latter was born Aug. 30, 1837.

The first female child was Betsey Blades, born in May, 1837. She was a daughter of Edward and Penelope Blades. In the Atlas, it is set down that in Pond Creek township the first marriage was that of Duncan Hood to Nancy Blades, but old settlers say that a marriage antedating this was that of Harvey Hazelton and Martha Reynolds. The marriage service was performed by Rev. Thos. Ashley. The couple afterward removed to Oregon, where an unfortunate disagreement occurred, and a separation followed. Mrs. Hazelton returned to Pond Creek township and died in 1879. The first death was a child of David Reynolds that died immediately after its birth, May 9, 1844; a few days afterward Edward Blades died. Both bodies were buried in the graveyard on the old Reynolds place.

The first sermon preached in the township was by Rev. Thos. Ashley, a Methodist, who held services in the house of old David Reynolds in the year 1838.

#### TRAGEDIES OF THE CIVIL WAR.

Some of the fearful murders growing out of the civil war were perpetrated in this township. Each side furnished victims, and the bloody incidents are remembered with horror to this day.

The first victim was John S. Reynolds, a Union man. Mr. Reynolds was a worthy citizen, and was generally respected and held in high regard by those who knew him. He was a Republican in politics and one of the ten men in Pond Creeek township who voted for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He was killed on the night of November 22, 1861, while the Confederates occupied the country, their headquarters being at Springfield.

At about 8 p. m. on the night named, two or more men came to the house and coming in told Mr. Reynolds that they had come to hang him for voting for Lincoln. The man who said this was standing near the fire-place, where also Mr. Reynolds was. Reynolds caught up a fire-shovel and struck the intruder over the head and then threw him out of doors. He then fastened the door and held it to keep the murderers out. While leaning against the door one of the diabolical assassins broke a window on another side of the house, put a musket through and fired, shooting Mr. Reynolds through and killing him almost instantly. He held to the door with a strong grip and sank down slowly. Mrs. Reynolds sprang from her bed, caught her dying husband in her arms, and he died on her breast. He muttered, "O! that —," naming a Confederate enemy of his from Lawrence county, whom it was thought he recognized.

The next man murdered was a Confederate sympathizer named Daniel McCray, who, in the summer of 1862, was waylaid and shot and killed by two boys, neither of whom was over 16 years of age. The boys hid in the bushes and did their work effectively.

On the night of Nov. 8, 1862, Joel M. Skelton was murdered. Mr. Skelton had removed from Georgia to Pond Creek township in 1854. His sympathies were with the Confederate cause, but he was a harmless and inoffensive man, without an enemy among his immediate acquaintance, so far as he knew. On the night in question two men, believed to be from Lawrence county, came to Mr. Skelton and began abusing him shamefully, threatening to kill him, in retaliation for the killing of John Reynolds, and forcing him to dance, turn somersaults, and perform other humiliating and shameful antics in the presence of his wife.

Mrs. Skelton, poor woman, was greatly terrified and implored the miscreants not to murder her husband, and when they said he had done enough to deserve death, she declared he had done nothing, and begged them not to kill him until she could run half a mile away and bring the old pioneer, David Reynolds, well known as a staunch Union man, who would come and testify as to the harmless character of her husband. The villains promised to spare him until Mr. Reynolds should come, and away the poor lady ran as fast as her weak, trembling limbs could carry her.

Reaching Mr. Reynolds' house, and imploring his help, the old man refused to return with Mrs. Skelton, saying he was afraid of his own life, but that his wife might go, and so the two women started. But

they had not gone far when they heard the report of a revolver, and on arriving at her home, Mrs. Skelton found her husband a corpse, weltering in his blood, almost in his own doorway. Ever since Mrs. Skelton has been partially deranged — and what wonder?

The same night that Joel Skelton was killed, Andrew Owen was inhumanly butchered, presumably by the same brutes that murdered Skelton. Two men came to Owen's house, called him out, shot him down, and rode away singing merrily.

Soon afterward, Richard Owen, a citizen of this township, was killed while on his way to Springfield by some Federals. Mr. Owen's son was driving the team and Mr. Owen himself was walking behind the wagon. Two soldiers rode past Mr. Owen and past the wagon, and then turned back and riding to where the unsuspecting man was walking along suddenly shot him dead.

A Union man named John Gower was murdered at his home by Confederate bushwackers in 1863.

In 1864 a young man named Lum. Johns, a nephew of Mrs. Townley Rose, was visiting his aunt, was waylaid and killed. He was a Southern sympathizer.

In 1865, James Everhart, an ex-militiaman, was killed by Lieut. Harshbarger, of the 16th Mo. Cavalry, in Nathaniel Batson's doorway, and was there buried. Everhart had won for himself the name of a horse thief, a robber and rascal. It was believed that the killing was authorized by Gen. Sanborn.

#### RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

*M. E. Church.*—The M. E. Church congregation, which formerly met at Bethel church, was organized in 1867. The original members were George Laney, Amy Laney, George W. Brittain, Betsay Ann Brittain, James Brittain, Elizabeth Brittain, Mrs. Martha Skelton, Wm. McDaniel, Sarah A. McDaniel, R. D. Blades, Mrs. Gillis Blades, James C. Mc Daniels, Adeline Mc Daniels, John W. Mc Daniels, and Sarah Mc Daniels. The congregation worshiped at Old Bethel church until it was burned down in May, 1872. Since that time, meetings have been held at the Grandview school house, in section 14.

This congregation was first organized at the time of the division of the M. E. church of the United States, in 1844. The first members were Anthony Garoutte, Margaret Garoutte, James Garoutte, Charlotte Garoutte, John Laney, Sophia Laney, R. D. Blades, and

Frances Blades. Services were first held at the residence of Anthony Garoutte, afterwards at Bethel. During the war the congregation was broken up, and was reorganized in 1867. In 1882 the congregation numbered fifty members.

Some of the pastors that have served the church are: Revs. J. J. Bentley, H. Gardner, B. F. Pool, E. E. Condo, James M. Darby, S. Warner, and A. A. Lawson.

*Hopewell Baptist Church.*—The congregation of the Hopewell Baptist church was first organized in section 19, on the 15th of June, 1867. The original members, or some of them were: Elizabeth, Jane, Martha, and Mary Garoutte, Ann Skelton, Susan Batson, and E. M. Howard. The first church building was erected in 1873, at a cost of nearly \$600. It is a frame and stands on section 15. The committee appointed to see after the building funds was appointed December 18th, 1872, and consisted of W. W. Garoutte, Dallas Thurman, John Etheridge, and Alpha Hazelton. The pastors that have served Hopewell church have been: D. R. Clark, Geo. Long, Isaac Stanley, and D. T. Balcom. The present membership is twenty-five.

*Christian Church.*—A congregation of the Christian Church meets at St. Elmo school house, on section 8, in this township. It was organized May 1st, 1881, with the following among other members: A. C. Greene and wife, James W. Hargus, Margaret J. Hargus, Franklin Porter, Mary Porter, Mary Porter, James Porter, and Mary Ann Porter. The pastor has been Rev. Clark Smith; the elders: A. C. Greene, James W. Hargus, Franklin Porter. The number of members is thirty-two.

---

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### M. F. BRITAIN.

Mr. Britain is the son of George W. and Betsy A. (Bailey) Britain, and was born in Greene county, Missouri, July 19, 1849. His father is one of the leading farmers of the county, and the largest tax-payer in Pond Creek township. Mark, as he is familiarly called by his friends, is an energetic, active business man and prosperous farmer. He owns 240 acres of good land, which he keeps in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Britain was appointed deputy sheriff in 1880, and reappointed in 1883, discharging the duties of his office satisfactorily. He was married March 5, 1872, to Miss Mary J., daughter of John and Christiana Jackson, of this county, formerly of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with four children, Hubbard M., Pearle M., Zillah R., and Mary C.

## GEORGE W. BRITAIN.

This gentleman is the son of John and Catherine (Hensley) Britain, and was born in McMinn county, Tenn., June 20, 1827. His parents were natives of that State. His father was a soldier of the war of 1812, and his grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. In 1836 his parents moved to Greene county, Mo., where his mother died in 1837, and in 1838 his father moved to Bates county, Mo. In 1840 his father died, while on a trip back to this county, so George was left an orphan at the age of thirteen years. The children were brought back to this county, and George was bound out to Royal Hazelton, then of Brookline township. When twenty-one years of age he was offered eighty acres of land for one hundred dollars, which he took, and upon which he has since resided. He now owns over fourteen hundred acres of land, besides giving a thousand acres to his children. He is next to the largest farmer in the county, and the largest tax-payer in Pond Creek township. He is a liberal, enterprising citizen, and his hand is ever ready to help the deserving. "Starting in life as a "bound-boy," his rise to wealth, position, and honorable and useful citizenship is almost without a parallel, and is a fine example to those who have energy and determination. During the war he served for a year in Capt. Redfearn's company of militia. He has been a member of the Methodist church for over thirty years. Mr. Britain was married in 1849 to Miss Betsy Ann, daughter of Alexander and Margaret Bailey, of this county, formerly of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with nine children, eight of whom are living, viz.: Marcus F., John W., Eli H., Melissa A., James A., Sarah E., Albert A., and Amanda B.

## WILLIAM B. GAROUTTE.

Mr. Garoutte is the son of James S. and Mary (Bobington) Garoutte, and was born in Washington county, Ohio, May 9, 1820. His grandfather was a French soldier, who settled at Tuckahoe, N. J., after the Revolutionary war was over. France sent some of her best sons to aid us in securing our independence, and many of them staid in America. In 1829 his parents moved to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and in February, 1830, his mother was frozen to death. She was an eminent practitioner in midwifery, and had gone nine miles to see a patient. She was caught in a snow storm, and it is supposed she dismounted to walk so as to keep warm, and her horse got away from her. She was found the next day dead. In 1837 he and his father came to Greene county, Mo., and settled in Pond Creek township. His father died in 1876. William went back to Indiana in 1848, and in 1849 went to California and returned in 1852, and has since resided in Greene county. He was elected justice of the peace when he was twenty-one years of age. In 1856 he was a candidate for the State Senate upon the Benton ticket, but was beaten by Judge Price by seventy-seven votes. In 1859 he was a candidate for Congress, and in 1882, he was a candidate for the Legislature upon the Democratic ticket, and though his district was Republican by three hundred majority, he reduced it to fifty-six. He was a Union man until the war actually came on, and then took the position that the Jackson troops were the law and authority troops. He was offered and refused a brigadier general's commission. In 1862 cast his fortunes with the Confederacy, and went South with Gen. Price. In the fall of 1862 he returned to Greene county, as provost marshal for the county, but was taken prisoner at his home before the Confederate troops arrived. He was taken to St. Louis, then to Johnson's Island, and from there to Fort McHenry, and held prisoner two years. Just before the war closed he was exchanged at Demopolis, Alabama, and sent by Gen. Hardee, with dispatches to Gen. Price in Arkansas. He was there when the war closed. He lost about twenty thousand dollars by the war, and has since labored to repair his losses. He owns over seven hundred acres of land. Mr. Garoutte is a Master Mason. He has been married twice, the first time to Miss Amanda, daughter of Royal and Mehitable (Arms) Hazelton, of this county. They were blest with five daughters. Mrs. Garoutte died April 7, 1857, and he was married the second time, October 15, 1857, to Miss Mehitable, daughter of Magruder and Theresa (Hazelton) Tannahill, also of Green County. They have by this union eight children.

## W. W. GAROUTTE.

His name indicates his French extraction. His grandfather came over from France as one of the soldiers who helped us so gallantly in the Revolutionary war. After the close of that war he settled at Tuckahoe, New Jersey, where William, the father of W. W., was born, in 1798. William moved to Ohio, where he was married in 1829 to Elizabeth Dutton. This marriage was blest with ten children, Warren Werter Garoutte being the fifth child. He was born in Washington county, Ohio, July 23, 1839. When he was eight months old his parents moved to Green county, Missouri, and settled in Pond Creek township, a sparsely settled portion of the county. His father died in 1863, and his mother in 1869. Mr. Garoutte was married in September, 1860, to Miss Martha, daughter of John S. and Mary (Chastaine) Richmond. Her parents were natives of Tennessee, but she was born in Missouri. Their union was blest with ten children, nine of whom are living, William S., John L., Anthony S., Mary E., Susan R., Marcus D., George L., Franklin L. and Lillie M. Mrs. Garoutte died October 19, 1882. She had been a consistent member of the church since eighteen years of age. Mr. Garoutte settled where he now lives in 1866. He owns a farm of two hundred and forty acres, besides one-third interest in another tract of the same size. He has always followed farming and blacksmithing. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Baptist church since 1868.

## WILLIAM McDANIEL.

This gentleman is the son of Thomas and Rebecca (Britain) McDaniel, and was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, June 23d, 1810. His father was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was with Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. In 1818 they moved to Roane county, Tennessee, and in 1821 they again moved to McMinn county and lived there and in Monroe county until 1836, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled in Pond Creek township. When he came, there was but one man living in the township, David Reynolds. He has passed through all the experiences, hardships and excitement of pioneer life. He had his milling done forty miles south of him, taking a week to make the trip with an ox team. He settled the place upon which he now lives in 1838, and improved a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres. He reared a large family. Four of his sons were in the Union army, and one rose to the rank of captain. Mr. McDaniel has been a member of the Methodist church for over forty years, part of the time class-leader. He was married August 28, 1836, to Miss Sarah A., daughter of Edward and Penelope (Maynard) Blades, of McMinn county, Tennessee. Her parents were originally from North Carolina, and came from Tennessee at the same time, 1836, and settled in Pond Creek township. Mr. and Mrs. McDaniel were blest with ten children, nine of whom are living: Jackson, John W., James C., Jesse W., Ransom T., Elijah A., William, Henderson C., and Sarah J. M.

## JOHN REYNOLDS (DECEASED).

Mr. Reynolds was the son of David D. and Polly (Kelly) Reynolds, and was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, November 28, 1824. His parents were natives of that State, and emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, in 1834, and settled in Pond Creek township. At their house was held the first religious services in that part of the county. It was here that John grew to manhood upon the farm. He was married October 31, 1850, to Miss Hannah E., daughter of William and Sarah (Squibb) Likens, of this county. Their union was blest with six children, four of whom are now living: William F., James H., Thomas B. and Susan J. Mr. Reynolds was one of the prosperous farmers of his neighborhood, owning a farm of two hundred and thirty-four acres. He was a member of the Methodist church, and was a quiet, peaceable citizen. He was a member of the Home Guards, and was the first man murdered in that part of the county. He was killed in his own house on the night of November 22, 1861. About eight o'clock a party of men, three or more, came to his house and one of them came in, saying, "We've come to hang you for voting for Lincoln!"

Mr. Reynolds hit him upon the head with a shovel and put him out, and, while holding the door he was shot through the window, dying in a few seconds. His widow is yet living, and reared her little ones under difficulties which only a fond mother and noble woman could surmount.

#### JOEL M. SKELTON (DECEASED).

This gentleman was the son of Noel and M. (McGee) Skelton, and was born in Franklin county, Georgia, March 1, 1822. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. Joel grew to manhood in his native county, where he was married February 28, 1845, to Miss Martha E. A., daughter of Tavner and Elizabeth (Wades) Rucker. Their marriage was blest with eight children: Mary E., Sarepta E., Sarah A. C., deceased, George V., Annie M. J., William J. W. R., Martha H. A. and James M. T., all of whom are married. In 1857 Mr. Skelton moved, by wagon drawn by oxen, to Greene county, Missouri, and settled where his widow now resides. He was an inoffensive, quiet gentleman, a member of the Baptist church. He took no part in the civil war, but his sympathies were with the "sunny South," where he had been born and reared. Upon the night of November 8, 1862, he was wantonly and cruelly murdered in his own yard by two men dressed in Federal uniform. They made him dance, and otherwise subjected him to indignities, and while his devoted wife had gone to get a Union neighbor to intercede for her husband, the fiends murdered him. The shock dethroned the reason of his beloved wife, and she yet lives under that great affliction.

#### THOMAS W. WADE.

Mr. Wade is the son of Rev. James and Nancy (Herron) Wade, and was born in Franklin county, Georgia, November 12, 1847. His father was a native of Virginia, and mother of Georgia. His father was a local Methodist preacher for over fifty years, a man of sterling integrity and one beloved by all who knew him. He moved with his family to Greene county, Missouri, in 1850, where he lived until 1868, and then went to Arkansas and died at the age of eighty years of age in 1881. Thomas W. grew to manhood here in Greene county, where he has since resided, except in 1869 and 1870, when he lived in Arkansas. During the war he was in the employ of the government for fourteen months. Mr. Wade is an enterprising farmer, and owns a good, improved farm. He was married September 15, 1860, to Miss Sarepta E., daughter of Joel M. and Martha E. (Rucker) Skelton, of Greene county. Their union was blest with eight children, Marth E., Nancy J., Mary M., Eda S., Laura E., Julia A., Ira C. and Charles W. Mrs. Skelton's father was killed November 8, 1862, by a party of men in blue uniform who hated him for his Southern principles.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### BROOKLINE TOWNSHIP.

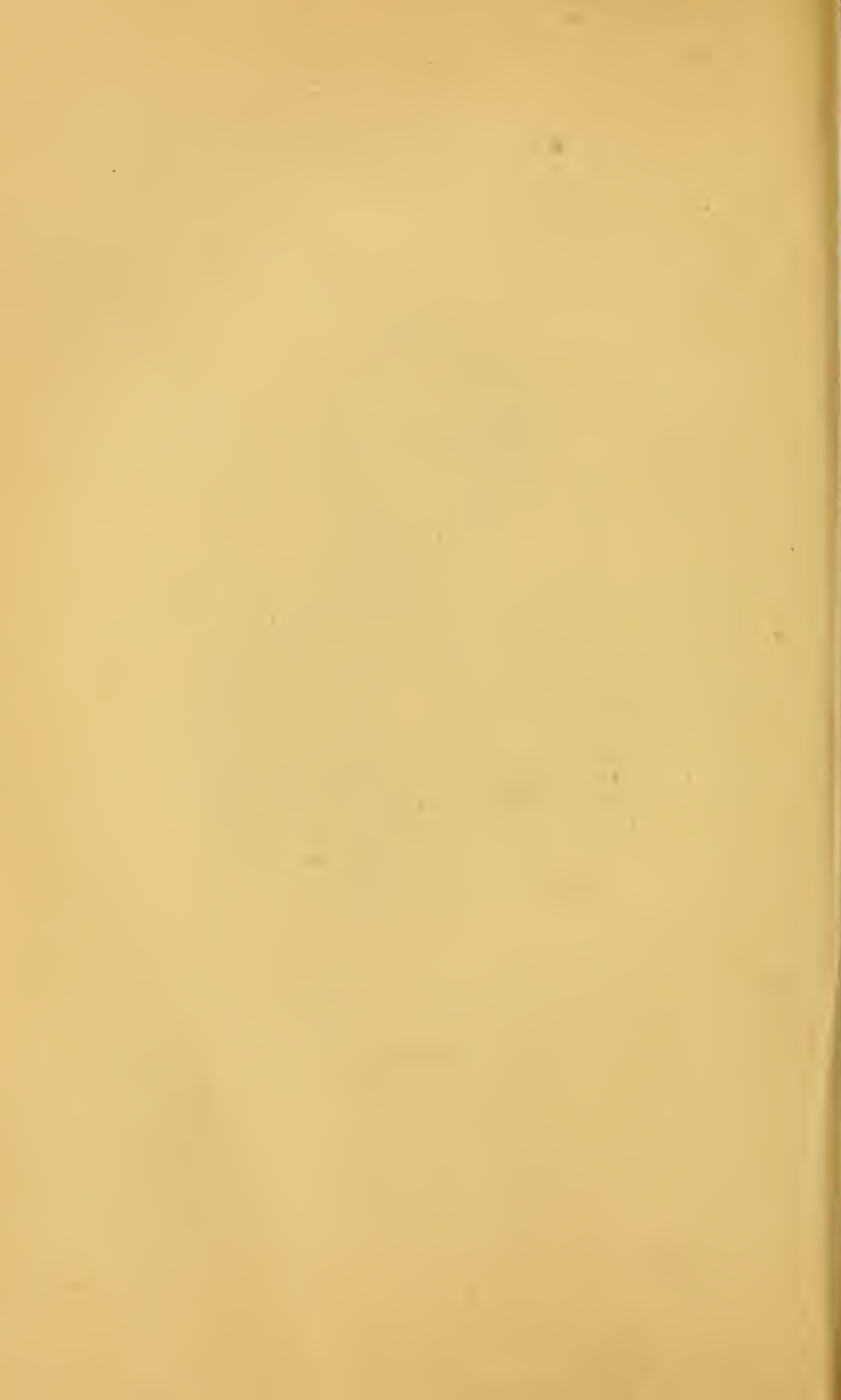
Description — First Settlements — The Town of Brookline — Churches — Masonic Lodge — Republic — Churches — Miscellaneous — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens of Brookline Township.

#### DESCRIPTION.

Brookline township comprises the north thirty sections of Congressional township 28, range 23, and the south twelve sections of township 29, same range. When the township was organized, in January,



W. J. Hayden



1873, the metes and bounds were defined to be a line commencing at the northeast corner of section 1, tp. 28, range 23; thence south to the southeast corner of section 25; thence west to the southwest corner of section 30; thence north to the northwest corner of section 6; thence east to the northeast corner of section 1, the place of beginning — all in township 28, range 23. Subsequently the sections in township 29 were added. The township was named for its chief town.

In the northern and western portions of the township there is considerable prairie land, some of which is very excellent, and there are many fine farms. Some of the timbered tracts are rough and unproductive. No doubt there is a great deal of valuable mineral land in this township. In January, 1875, both lead and zinc were discovered a mile south of Brookline. Three men took out a ton and a half of zinc. Considerable mining has been done here and in other parts of the township, and ought to be continued in a more thorough manner and on a more extensive scale. The resources of Brookline township, like those of many another bailiwick in Southwestern Missouri, are very imperfectly developed.

It was on portions of sections 23, 24, 25 and 26, in township 28, in Brookline township where the battle of Wilson's Creek was fought. Many of the present citizens of the township resided here at that time, and have a vivid recollection of that memorable day.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

In congressional township 28 of Brookline, the first settlers were Thomas Hazeltine, who came in about 1834, and settled on section 4; John McCall, of Tennessee, who came also to section 4; N. D. McCall, from Tennessee, to section 3; Joel Phillips, of Tennessee, to section 2; Wm. Herrington to section 9; Thomas Dodd, to section 7. John Boyd settled on section 17, and was the first on the prairie in that quarter. Other pioneer settlers were Wm. Kerr, L. Robertson, Ben. Hagedwood, Magruder Tannehill, Thomas Dodd, and Henry Small. These settlers came in at different periods, from 1834 to 1849.

The first school of any sort within the present confines of the township was taught by David Boyd, in Mr. Hazeltine's barn. It was a subscription school and Mr. Boyd received a dollar a scholar per month. The first resident physician remembered is Dr. R. C. Prunty, now living in Wilson township.

## ITEMS.

February 25, 1878, John R. Williams, living a few miles south of Brookline, and an old citizen of the township, was hauling a load of wood. The mules he was driving became frightened at a hog and ran, throwing Mr. Williams from the wagon and fracturing his skull. He died in a few days, aged 64.

Mrs. Margaret D. Boyd is now (March, 1883,) the oldest inhabitant of Brookline township. Her age is 88. She has been living at her present home since 1849, and has been a resident of the State for more than 70 years.

The oldest burying ground in the township is situated on what is now known as the Lindsey Robertson farm, section 20.

---

THE TOWN OF BROOKLINE.

The town or village of Brookline stands on the west half of section 2-28-23. It was laid out by the railroad company upon the completion of the road to this point, in the fall of 1871. The first building was erected by T. M. Mills, in October of that year. It was a store and dwelling house combined. Then John Potter built a store and dwelling, and soon other houses went up, churches followed, and the town became what it is.

The village contains two general stores, a drug store, a grain elevator, a school house on the east line of town, three churches — Cumberland Presbyterian, Congregational and Baptist — and a population of perhaps 150. It is a station on the "Frisco" railway, and there is here a good switch and other conveniences. A great deal of shipping is done from this point, and it is of great convenience to the people in the region around about.

Brookline is about ten miles west of Springfield, and is surrounded by a gently undulating and beautiful prairie. The soil is fertile and when thoroughly tickled with a hoe laughs with an abundant harvest. The zinc and lead mines near the town, though only partially developed, are of an important character. In 1875 these mines were in good working condition, and a great deal of both lead and zinc was shipped. The shipments from this station that year of grain and mineral were reported to be 48 car loads of corn, 150 car loads of wheat, 74 car loads of zinc, and 242,441 pounds of lead. Of course, this did not include other articles of produce, etc.

Since the completion of the railroad three men have been killed near Brookline. In 1872, an engineer accidentally shot himself at the Winfield crossing, about one mile and a half north of town. He was on his engine at the time, and seeing some prairie chickens, he caught up his gun to shoot them, when the weapon was accidentally discharged, and the unfortunate man was instantly killed.

In the spring of 1881, Frank Root, a brakeman, was killed near the town. The particulars of his case are to be found elsewhere.

In the spring of 1882, a tramp, named A. J. Dobbs, was killed while stealing a ride on a freight train. This happened at the water tank, about a mile south of town.

#### CHURCHES IN BROOKLINE TOWN.

*The Cumberland Union.*—This church was first organized in the spring of 1841. The original members were: C. Ward, M. M. Chapman, E. Langston, P. Martin, W. G. Perkins, J. P. Steele, Y. A. Anderson, J. A. Chapman, J. P. McCorkel, Mary Thompson, E. McCorkel, M. M. McCorkel, E. Thompson, Thos. L. Bone, E. Bone, N. M. Bone, J. D. King, Mira King, M. W. Sims, Margaret Sims, Mary Steele, Jonathan Carthel, Rebecca Steele. The first church building, a frame, was built in 1867; the present, also a frame, was completed in 1881, at a cost of \$2,500, and dedicated June 5th, of that year, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. R. V. Atkisson. The pastors that have served the church have been: Revs. C. C. Williamson, — McKenzie, R. J. Simms, David Amos, J. N. Edmiston, J. C. Sheppard, T. H. Henderson, and the present pastor, Rev. J. B. Fly. Mr. Edmiston died within a few days after preaching his first sermon. This church is now in good working condition, is financially healthy, and the interest felt, is in every respect very good. It employs its pastor all of his time. Present membership, 90.

*Baptist Church.*—The Union Baptist Church of Brookline, was organized in 1862 (?) at Little York (then a hamlet of a few houses, about two miles a little south of west of the present site of Brookline), the original members being Charles McCluer and wife, T. D. Fain and wife, Joel Phillips, J. Gartner, Mr. Craney, H. Small, Henry Hill and wife, Mr. Cribbs, Mrs. Letter, Ruth Phillips, W. Fain, and Wm. Phillips. The latter gentleman was the moving spirit in the first organization. The church building, a frame, was erected in 1872, and cost about \$700. It was built by subscription, but many of the subscribers proved poor paymasters, and the

building was sold by the carpenters who had built it, and to whom the church was indebted for work done. The structure was redeemed by Mr. Charles McCluer, and given to the church. The pastors have been John D. Shelton, Geo. Long, Abram May, Thos. Balcom, Wm. Phillips, George Black, Elisha Clark, and Solomon Forrester. The present membership is 22.

*First Congregational Church.* — This is, comparatively speaking, a new church, for its organization did not take place till on the first day of June, 1880. The number of original members was 102. For want of space the names have been omitted, although kindly furnished. The church is a frame structure. It was erected in the year 1882, at a cost of \$2,300, and was dedicated by Rev. James Harwood, D. D. The pastor of this church is John Vetter. There has been one other church organized from the members of this church, by withdrawal by letter, in an adjoining town. The present membership is 59.

#### MASONIC LODGE.

Relief Lodge No. 341, A. F. and A. M., was instituted by R. W. J. Y. Fulbright, D. D. G. M. The charter is dated October 13th, 1870. The charter members were J. W. Wilhoit, F. W. Laker, John H. Young, Townly Rose, H. A. Noe, M. B. Loyd, M. T. McCluer, W. B. Searcy, A. N. Green, B. L. Noe, A. G. Mount, and L. F. Tatum. The first officers were J. M. Wilhoit, W. M.; W. B. Searcy, S. W.; F. W. Laker, J. W.; M. B. Loyd, treasurer; J. G. Dollison, secretary; L. F. Tatum, S. D.; J. H. Young, J. D.; A. G. Mount, tyler. The present officers are W. B. Searcy, W. M.; J. P. Steel, S. W.; Townly Rose, J. W.; John Potter, treasurer; S. F. Gibson, secretary; Peter Blackwell S. D.; P. G. Perkins, J. D.; L. M. Shankle, S. S.; L. T. Robertson, J. S.; J. M. Green, tyler. The lodge was organized and worked in the Cumberland Union church, until about January 1st, 1882, when the present hall was purchased at a cost of \$300. It is situated over W. T. Adams' store. The present membership is 31.

---

#### REPUBLIC.

The village of Republic is situated at about the center of the eastern line of section 19 (28-23). It is located in the midst of a rich, thickly populated, and well settled prairie, and has an excellent local trade.

It is a station on the "Frisco" railroad, and a well known shipping and trading point.

Republic was built after the completion of the railroad. The first building was put up by W. H. Noe, and was a store house; then H. A. White built a store and hall. The first dwelling house was erected by John Sumner and Rev. Loping. The second was by Dr. Bartlett. The railroad company refused to build a depot or a switch for the accommodation of the people, until the village and the surrounding country raised \$1,000 and put in the switch. This was done by subscription. The project was set on foot and carried to success by Mr. W. H. Noe, to whom the town is very largely indebted, not only for its advantages, but perhaps for its very existence. Mr. Noe's name and fame are co-existent with those of the town.

At present (March, 1883), Republic contains two general merchandise stores, two drug stores, one hardware and agricultural implement house, one shoe shop, three blacksmith shops, a livery stable, two grain houses, a good grist mill with three run of burrs, two churches — Baptist and Congregational — and a population of 150. Sometimes one of the churches is used as a school house.

#### CHURCHES OF REPUBLIC.

*Congregational.* — The Congregational church at Republic was organized in the month of September, 1876. The original members were P. L. Anderson and wife, Edward Howell, Phoebe Tibbetts, W. S. McCleary and wife, Arminta Criswell, Mary Hackett, Mrs. J. F. Brooks, Minnie Smith, and Hattie Brooks. The church building was completed in September, 1880, at a cost of \$2,000, and dedicated in the same month by Rev. Robert West, at that time president of the Home Missionary Society. Its pastors have been Rev. S. G. Elliott and N. M. Wheat, the latter the present pastor. The present membership is 40.

*First Baptist Church.* — This church was organized June, 11, 1874, by Elder J. M. Lappin, and is situated in Republic on section 20, township 28, range 23. The original members were W. B. Searcy, W. H. Harrison, J. P. Youngblood, A. E. Searcy, T. J. Harrison, P. A. Youngblood, Anna Newberry, Celia Stamps, and Ella Decker. The church is a frame building, built at a cost of \$1,200. It is beautifully located and is out of debt. The pastors that have served the church have been Eld. J. M. Lappin, Eld. J. W. Burgess, Eld. Z. T. Eaton, Eld. Geo. W. Black, and Eld. D. T. Balcom, each of whom served one

year. The present pastor is Eld. S. Forester. The deacons are W. B. Searcy and J. P. Youngblood. The present membership is 36.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### PETER L. ANDERSON.

This gentleman is the son of James and Hetty (Looney) Anderson, and was born in Marion county, Tennessee, July 28th, 1820. He grew to manhood in his native county, where he received his education. In 1850 he moved to Missouri, and reached Greene county the 6th of December. He rented land upon which he raised six crops, and then, in 1856, he purchased his present farm from a Mr. Rose, where he has since lived and added many valuable improvements. Mr. Anderson was married in Marion county, Tennessee, in 1837, to Miss Martha Hollaway. By this union there were five children, viz.: Hetty, Wm. H., John, Zaney and Elijah, three of whom are living. His son Wm. H. was a member of Kelsoe's cavalry company in the regular service, U. S. A., and was taken prisoner in Newton county by some men who were disguised as Federal soldiers, and was never heard of afterwards. It is supposed he was put to death by his captors, as no word or trace of him ever reached his friends. Mr. Anderson's first wife died in January, 1853. He was married the second time in December, 1865, to Mrs. Sarah Luce, of this county. Their marriage was blest with four children, viz.: Alexander, Henry, George and Martha Jane. Alex. died in 1880. Mr. Anderson is a member of the Congregational church at Republic. He is a member of the Greenback party, and is an honored citizen of the county.

### JAMES WILSON BISHOP, M. D.

Dr. Bishop is the fourth son of David F. and Eunice (Wilson) Bishop, and was born at Derby Centre, Orleans county, Vermont, May 27th, 1828. He leaned toward the medical profession, when quite a child interesting himself in the anatomy of all animals killed upon the farm. He received his education at Oberlin, Ohio, and began the study of medicine under Dr. Baxter of that place, where he took one course of lectures. He practiced one year, and then entered Ann Arbor medical school, graduating in the class of 1854. He then resumed practice at Tower Hill, Shelby county, Illinois, where he lived six years, and then removed to Story county, Iowa, remaining there in active practice for thirteen years. He then took two courses of lectures at the Keokuk medical college, where he graduated in medicine, surgery and therapeutics. He returned to Story county, Iowa, and resumed practice, but at the end of eight months he came to Greene county, Missouri, and located for the practice of his profession at Republic, making a specialty of obstetrics and diseases of women. He was married in Williams county, Ohio, February 22d, 1850, to Miss Mary Meade. Their union has been blest with three children, two boys and one girl. The doctor is a Mason in good standing and a most agreeable gentleman.

### WILLIAM PARISH CAMP, M. D.

Is the son of William G. and Lucy C. (Foster) Camp, and was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, March 22d, 1841. His parents emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, when he was quite young. At the death of his father, the family being poor upon account of unfortunate ventures, he was thrown upon his own resources, and set about fitting himself for the profession of medicine. He worked upon the farm in the summer, went to school in the winter, and soon began teaching, which he successfully carried on until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted at the first call for troops in Phelps' regiment, and served until Phelps' term expired and then re-enlisted under Colonel Geiger, — 8th Missouri cavalry, — and served until the end of the war. At the battle of Prairie de Han the doctor was put in com-

mand of his company, and received a dangerous wound in the right side. He was transferred to an ambulance corps, where he had fine opportunity to study medicine and surgery. At the end of the war he came home and resumed teaching, and attended college as his means would allow. He practiced for some time in Arkansas, and as soon as he had acquired money sufficient he took a regular course of medicine, graduating from the Missouri medical college in 1875. He then located at Ozark, Christian county, where he practiced three years. He then settled permanently in Brookline where he has built up a large and lucrative practice, and where he enjoys the confidence of all. He was married August 15th, 1880, to Miss Alice O'Bryant. Their union has been blest with one child, Fred. O. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He is a member of Relief Lodge, No. 341. A. F. and A. M. The doctor is Republican in politics and generally liberal in all questions.

#### WILLIAM CLIBORNE.

Mr. Cliborne is the son of Jubal and Charlotte (Williams) Cliborne, and was born in Knox county, Tennessee, January 30th, 1820. He was reared upon a farm in Tennessee, and in 1851, he emigrated to Missouri, settling in Greene county, where he has since resided. When he reached here game was abundant and the settlers never knew what it was to be without fresh meat. As late as 1860 a large herd of deer passed over Mr. Cliborne's farm. When the war of the rebellion came on he was elected second lieutenant of Captain V. Abernathy's company of Home Guards. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, a party of rebels went to Mr. Cliborne's house and put a rope around his neck and threatened to hang him, because they said he had signed a petition for the Dutch soldiers to come to the county. They released him upon the condition of his leaving the country. He went to Rolla, but returned with the army. He suffered at the hands of both armies who "pressed" his stock and feed. Mr. Cliborne was elected justice of the peace in 1860, and served until 1876. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk war. He was married the first time in Monroe county, Tennessee to Miss Drucilla Ann Gilbreth. That union was blest with four children, three of whom are living. He was married the second time in March, 1855 to Mary Logan. They have three children, two boys and a girl. Mr. and Mrs. Cliborne are Methodists, and he is a Democrat in politics. He gave the first ground for the town site of Republic, and is a gentleman who takes active interest in the good of the county.

#### WILLIAM W. COOVER.

Mr. Coover is the son of S. H. and Catherine (Wilhelm) Coover, and was born at Vandalia, Montgomery county, Ohio, September 16, 1850. His parents moved to Iowa, and settled near Muscatine in 1857, where they lived about nine years, and then came to Springfield, Greene county, Missouri, where his father was a contractor and builder for some time. William W. was educated in the common schools of the county. His first mercantile employment was with Sheppard & Co., in Springfield. After being in their employ three years, they put him in charge of a stock of goods at Brookline, he receiving one-third of the profits. In 1875 he, with his father and John Potter, sold goods for themselves at the same place. In 1878, Mr. Coover moved to Republic, and opened the same line of goods in partnership with M. P. Johnson, a commercial traveler, who continued to travel, and Mr. Coover managed the business. At the end of three years that partnership was dissolved, and now Mr. Coover owns the whole business. Besides his merchandizing Mr. Coover deals largely in grain shipping last year about one hundred thousand bushels of wheat. Mr. Coover was married December 27, 1876, to Miss Mary E., daughter of S. F. Gibson, of Brookline. Their union has been blest with one child, Samuel Clyde. Mr. Coover is one of the staunch business men of the county, and enjoys an enviable reputation.

#### THEODORE F. CRISWELL.

This gentleman is the son of Gregory and Sarah (Baer) Criswell, and was born in Stark county, Ohio, November 30, 1844. He was educated in his native county, and upon the 7th

of August, 1862, enlisted in Company B, 115th Ohio volunteer infantry, in the army of the Cumberland, under Gen. "Pap" Thomas. He was mustered out July 6, 1865, at Cleveland, Ohio. During the war he participated in the battles of Stone River and Block House. In April, 1867, he, with his brother, H. G. Criswell, came to Greene county, Missouri, and bought the Sharp farm, which was the Wilson's Creek battle ground. Previous to engaging here in farming, he taught school in Lawrence and Christian counties of this State. In March, 1874, they sold the Sharp farm and purchased and moved to their present home, two miles north of Republic, upon the Mt. Vernon and Springfield road. It is a splendid farm containing one hundred and eighty-seven acres. Mr. Criswell was married February 4, 1869, to Miss Arrimba, daughter of Thomas Greene, one of the old settlers of Greene county. Their union has been blest with two sons and two daughters. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church at Republic. Mr. Criswell's parents are yet living in Stark county, Ohio. They had ten children, two daughters and eight sons, Theodore F., being the third child.

#### REV. THOMAS D. FAIN.

This gentleman is the son of Jesse and Nancy (Doil) Fain, and was born October 24, 1821, in Johnson county, Illinois. He was educated in the common schools of his native county. In June, 1856, he came to Greene county, Missouri, and lived near where Brookline now is until the close of the war. In 1866 he moved to Lawrence county, where he remained until 1879, when he returned to this county and purchased a small farm. Mr. Fain was licensed to preach by the Baptist church in 1865, by George Long, moderator, and Wiley W. Fain, clerk. He was ordained to preach the third Sabbath in April, 1869, by Elders Elisha Clark and George Young, with T. B. Youngblood, church clerk. Mr. Fain was married in November, 1842, to Miss Nancy Toller, of Johnson county, Illinois. Their union was blest with four children, three of whom are living. Mrs. Fain died December 22, 1857, and in February, 1858, he was married the second time to Miss Mary R., daughter of William Phillips. They have one son, Calvin C., by this marriage. Mr. Fain joined the Baptist church at the age of eighteen, in Illinois, and both his wives were of the same faith. His father was a native of Georgia, and went to Illinois when six years of age, where he died at the age of sixty. His mother was a native of Kentucky, and died in Lawrence county, Missouri. They had eight children, six of whom are living, Thomas D., being the second child.

#### WILLIAM H. GOTT.

This gentleman is the son of Richard S. and Nancy (McChesney) Gott, and was born October 10, 1843, at Van Buren, Ark., while his parents were on their way from Tennessee to Greene county, Mo. In 1852 his parents moved to Lane county, Oregon, where William received most of his education. They lived in Oregon some two or three years, and then returned to Springfield, Mo., where he worked at printing for about three years. At the age of eighteen he joined the militia, and then joined company E, 16th Missouri cavalry, and served about two and one-half years: He was at the battles of Springfield, Jefferson City, Boonville, Independence, and Westport. He was mustered out at Springfield in July, 1865. Mr. Gott was married March 1, 1866, to Miss Almira J., daughter of Thomas Green. They were blest with six children, five girls and one boy, one daughter dying in infancy. Mr. Gott owns a good farm near Brookline, upon Grand prairie, and eight miles southwest of Springfield. He has been a successful farmer, and is one of Greene's substantial citizens. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

#### JUDGE JAMES N. HOSEY.

This gentleman is the son of Samuel M. and Sarah (Newell) Hosey, and was born September 25, 1832, in Clarion county, Pa. He was educated at Allegheny college, Meadville, Pa., graduating in 1856. From 1857 to 1861 he was principal of the academy at Freedom, Pa. In August, 1861, he was made captain of company E, 78th Pennsylvania volunteers, and served

two and one-half years with that rank, and in February, 1864, he was commissioned major. He was in the battle of Stone river, and all through Sherman's campaign. After the war he returned to Pennsylvania, and for some time was engaged in the oil business in different parts of the State. In April, 1872, he came to Greene county, Mo., where he has taken rank as one of the best citizens of the county. He was elected associate justice for the western district of Greene county in 1882, upon the Republican ticket, and as county judge is making an enviable record. Judge Hosey was married November 15, 1860, in Pennsylvania, to Miss Lawson. Their union has been blest with nine children, eight of whom are living. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church. The judge's father is a native of Clarion county, Pa., and is still living. His mother died in 1851. They had six sons and two daughters, James N. being the oldest.

#### EDWARD HOWELL.

Mr. Howell is the son of Benjamin and Nancy (Bishop) Howell, and was born in South Hampton, Long Island, June 20, 1824. When he was about twelve years of age his parents emigrated to Michigan, and settled in Wayne county. He grew to manhood in that county and has always followed farming. He received his education in Long Island, and in Wayne county, Michigan. He came to Missouri in December, 1870, and stopped in Audrain county until the following May, when he moved to this county, and lived in Springfield nine months. He then purchased the farm upon which he now lives in Brookline township. He owns one hundred and forty-five acres of the best land in the county, and has the best farm house in his section. Mr. Howell's mother died in September, 1870, in Michigan, and his father died in this county, in 1874. He has been married twice, the first time to Miss Leona Moore, in 1849. This marriage was without issue, Mrs. Howell dying in the fall of 1849. Mr. Howell was married the second time to Mrs. Jane M. Tibbets. This union has been blest with four children, all of whom are living. He is a member of the Congregational church at Republic. He is Republican in politics, and has always acted with that party. No man in Greene county stands higher in the estimation of the people than he, and all regard him as one of Greene's most substantial citizens.

#### WILLIAM McCLEARY.

Mr. McCleary is the son of Joseph C. and Margaret (Smith) McCleary, and was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, March 31st, 1840. He was educated at Liberty academy, Virginia. He emigrated to Iowa, where he remained four years, and then came to Greene county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming, making a specialty of wheat. His health becoming impaired he moved to Republic, engaging in the hardware and agricultural implement business. There was no station upon the road where Republic now stands when Mr. McCleary first came, not even a switch. He has been largely instrumental in building up the town, and had a highway established to Springfield. He was married the first time in Morgan county, Ohio, to Miss Annie, daughter of Robert Gray. Their union was blest with three girls, all living. He was married the second time to Eliza K., daughter of David Smith, of Belmont county, Ohio. They have had three children, one boy and two girls.

#### WILLIAM H. NOE.

Mr. Noe is a son of L. F. and Catherine M. (Holmes) Noe, and was born in Monmouth county, New Jersey. He was educated in the public schools of Livingston county, New York, and followed farming until his eighteenth year, when he dealt in horses for some time, and then he engaged in railroad building, taking charge of the horses used in the transportation of track and building material. After this he became a contractor and builder of railroads, and built first the road from Housatonic to Danbury, Connecticut. He then took a contract upon the old Duchess and Columbia R. R., then upon the Stamford and New Canaan railway, and many smaller contracts upon leading roads. He laid the foundation

for the Rockland Print Works, taking a contract to remove seven thousand yards of "hard pan" in thirty days. He finished the work in just *twenty* days. Mr. Noe made the beautiful and extensive improvements upon the grounds of W. T. Garner, on Staten Island. He then came West, taking contracts and handling stock. He bought land in Greene county, and has one of the best improved farms in this section, stocked with the finest breeds of horses, cattle and hogs. In politics Mr. Noe is a Democrat.

#### WILLIAM B. O'NEAL.

Mr. O'Neal is a son of Jesse and Annie (Brown) O'Neal, and was born March 30th, 1841, in Carroll county, Arkansas. In 1861 he enlisted in the 24th Missouri volunteers, Col. Boyd, and remained in the service three years and four months. His regiment was assigned to Gen. Curtis' command, operating in southwest Missouri and Arkansas. He was at the battles of Pea Ridge, Fredericktown and many skirmishes. He was with Gen. Baldy Smith at the charge of Fort De Russy, Sabine Pass, and the various engagements of the *Red river expedition*. His regiment was at the battle of Wilson's Creek, but was not called into the action. He was mustered out at St. Louis in October, 1864. At the close of the war he located upon a farm in Greene county, near Republic. He was the founder of the town, making the original plat. Besides farming, he has been engaged in general merchandise, and is a large property holder in the town. Mr. O'Neal has filled the office of constable of the township for ten years, and received the Greenback nomination for sheriff in 1878. He was married the first time, August 5th, 1865, to Miss Sophrina, daughter of John Luce, of Greene county. She died August 16th, 1881, and Mr. O'Neal was married upon the 30th of January, 1882, to Elizabeth Hainer, also of this county.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON PATTERSON, M. D.

Dr. Patterson is the twelfth son of Lewis and Mary Y. (Pearson) Patterson, and was born in Hamilton county, Tennessee, March 7th, 1850. He was educated at the Sale's creek academy. He was engaged in farming until 1875, when he began the study of medicine under Dr. H. C. Rose, of Rhea county, Tennessee. In 1876 he entered the Kentucky school of medicine, at Louisville, and afterward practiced under Dr. Rose, and graduating from the Nashville medical college in 1878. He then started west, overland, making a short stop at Springfield, Missouri. Then continued west, and when the party got to the head of Clear creek they were stricken with malarial fever. As soon as they were able to travel they went to Newton, Kansas. The doctor returned to Greene county and began the practice of his profession at Cave Spring, where he remained a year and then removed to Bois D'Arc, and in partnership with Dr. E. D. Robinson practiced for a year. He next moved to Republic, where he practiced a year, and then went to Bellevue hospital medical college and graduated in the class of 1881-82, and returned to Republic, where he is gaining the professional reputation he so well deserves.

#### JOHN POTTER.

Mr. Potter was born in Eurzig, Prussia, and emigrated to America in 1857, and located at Jefferson City, Missouri. He moved to Greene county in 1860, locating where Brookline now stands, where he remained until 1862, when he went to Springfield and worked in the government wagon-shops until 1865. Mr. Potter was married upon the 30th of March, 1862, to Elizabeth Phillips. Their union has been blest with four children, one girl, Mary Josephine, and three boys, Frederick William, Lyman Theodore and Roy. Mr. Potter was the first man sworn in Captain Abernathy's Home Guards and his sympathies were always with the Union. When General Marmaduke attempted to enter Springfield in the fall of 1863, he with all the hands of the shop, was called out to repel the attack. At the close of the war he engaged in the manufacture of wagons at Springfield, but at the end of a year removed to Little York, one and one-half miles from Brookline, where he embarked in the grocery business until November, 1871, when he moved to Brookline and engaged in general merchandise. He has been postmaster of Little York and Brookline for sixteen consecu-

tive years, and station and express agent at the depot for eight years. In politics Mr. Potter is a Republican and has the confidence of all.

#### JOHN P. STEELE.

This gentleman is the son of Richard and Margaret (Grimes) Steele, and was born January 10th, 1822, in Williamson county, Tennessee. In the fall of 1834 he came with his parents to Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon Kickapoo prairie, where he lived with his father upon the farm until he was twenty-one years old. He then went to White river, in Tanney county, where upon April 13th, 1843, he married Miss Jane Ramsey. That marriage was productive of five children, four of whom are living. Soon after his marriage he came back to Greene and settled near his father, where he lived until 1866. He then went to Stone county, where he lived five years, when he came back to this county and settled at Brookline. Mr. Steele's first wife died October 9th, 1858, and he was married again April 19th, 1859, to Martha M. Gibson. By this union they had three children, two are living. Mr. Steele is a Mason and a member of the Congregational church. He was compelled by General Lyon to act as one of the guides to Wilson's Creek battle ground. His father was a native of North Carolina, and died in Missouri at the age of eighty-two. His mother died in 1856 upon the old homestead in Greene. They had twelve children, John P. being the tenth. Mrs. Steele is a devout member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and Mr. Steele is one of the most worthy citizens of the county.

#### HARVEY A. WHITE, M. D.

Dr. White is a son of John Wesley White, and was born in the township of Westminster, Canada, November 27th, 1838. His parents moved to Illinois in 1839, and settled in McHenry county, where his father was engaged in milling and merchandising. Harvey farmed until he was twenty-one years of age, and then enlisted in the army, joining at the first call for troops, and continued until discharged upon account of disability. He then went to Chicago, where he was engaged at the carpenter's trade for about four years. He moved to Missouri in the fall of 1866, stopping in Greene county for a short time, and then going to the counties of Christian and Taney, building the Cedar Valley Mills in the last named county, where he was employed in milling and the practice of his profession for about eight years. He then removed to Greene county and located at what is now known as Republic, and took an active part in the building of the town, and was one of its first trustees. He received his medical education in the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati. The doctor was engaged in the mercantile business at Republic for seven years, but closed out in December, 1880, and resumed his profession. He was married in February, 1867, in this county, to Miss Jane, daughter of P. L. Anderson. Their union has been blest with three children, two sons and a daughter.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### WILSON TOWNSHIP.

Description, Etc. — Early History — Pioneer Life, Etc. — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens.

#### DESCRIPTION.

Wilson township comprises the north thirty sections of township 28, range 22. It contains a considerable portion of the Kickapoo prairie, on which are some of the best farms in Missouri. The wheat

lands in this township are unsurpassed and in favorable seasons many tracts produce more than thirty bushels to the acre. Some of the best and most substantial citizens of Greene county have lived and still live in this township.

Wilson township was organized in 1859, upon the formation of Christian county (see general history), and was named for old James Wilson, the early settler so frequently named in the pioneer history of this volume, who came to Greene county with the Delaware Indians and lived with a squaw of that tribe on the creek which now bears his name. Wilson's creek runs through the northwest part of the township, and the James makes a horseshoe in the southern part of the township, in sections 27 and 28.

#### EARLY HISTORY.

As has been stated on previous pages of this history (see Chapter I.), the settlements on the James in Wilson township were the first made within the present limits of Greene county. Albert G. Patterson came to this township in 1822, and there lived until his death, a few years since; it is said he died on the place he first settled, having lived there continuously from 1822, except from 1829 to 1831 when the whites were not permitted to inhabit the country on account of its being the reservation of the Delaware Indians. Then the Pattons, John and Nathaniel, and David Wallace were among the very first settlers.

Among other settlers who came in later years was John Briscoe, who arrived in 1831, or 1832, from Tennessee, and settled where the widow of William M. Ward now lives, and died there. His sons-in-law were Jacob and Andrew Roller. The former settled the farm of Elijah Gray, and the latter the place where Scott Fry afterward located. The Rollers and Briscoes left in a few years. Elijah Gray was from Halifax county, Virginia, removed to Tennessee, and in 1840 came to Greene county, and in 1841 removed to Wilson township. Dr. Jewett lived on this same farm before the Grays came. When Elijah Gray moved into his house in December, 1841, it was then called the finest house in Wilson township. It was built of hewn logs, with a shingle roof and a rock chimney, while most of the old settlers' houses boasted only of board roofs and wooden chimneys, daubed up with mud.

L. A. D. Crenshaw came to Greene county in 1841 from Nashville, Tennessee, and settled near Springfield. In 1845 he came to Wilson

township, and 1848 settled in section three of township twenty-eight, range twenty-two. He had no capital when he came, but has now reached a foremost position among the solid citizens of Greene county. In Wilson township he owns 1,200 acres of land, all lying in one body, forming one of the finest farms in the county.

William T. Ward recently deceased, was an old settler of the township. W. B. Anderson began improving his farm in the northeastern part of the township in 1842.

The O'Neals are pioneer settlers of this township. Mrs. Mary O'Neal, wife of ——— O'Neal, gives many interesting reminiscences of her life in the primitive days of this township's existence. When she and her husband first came here the Delaware Indians passed back and forth through the neighborhood on their visits to the different hunting and trapping grounds. They were always orderly and never gave the settlers any trouble.

The settlers had their grinding done at Marshall's old mill, on the James. No saw-mills were in existence here and all wooden articles or implements used were hewn out with an ax. Spinning wheels were made at Sidney Ingram's shop, in Springfield, but looms were usually made by the settlers themselves. Nearly every lady of 18 and over at that date could spin and weave.

Game was abundant, and venison steaks were staple articles of the pioneer's bills of fare. Wolves were plenty and predatory, and the sheep-folds were always placed convenient to the dwelling in order that the sheep might be protected from the ravages of the lupine marauders.

Among the early marriages was that of Lee Yarbrough and Louisa Gray, who were married March 29, 1843. John H. Miller, whose newspaper articles on the early history of this county have been consulted in the pioneer chapter, and Margaret Blakey were married July 14, 1843, on the McDaniel farm. Mrs. O'Neal remembers that the wedding came off in a little cabin 14 x 14 feet in size, and that about one hundred and fifty guests were present at the wedding feast, all of whom were bountifully fed and generously cared for. Mrs. O'Neal is of the opinion that no more enjoyable wedding ever occurred in Greene county. Mr. Reson Hayden owned a still-house in the neighborhood and supplied whisky to all who cared to indulge in that beverage.

There are no towns or villages in Wilson township, and no churches reported. The farthest point in the township from Springfield is not

more than ten miles, and the people are so convenient to that city that they do not care to be bothered with a town of their own. They are also so moral and upright that they can dispense with churches.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### W. B. ANDERSON

Is the son of William H. and Asenath (McCorkle) Anderson, and was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, March 6, 1820. When he was about fourteen years of age his parents moved to Greene county, Illinois, where they lived three years, removing thence to Bond county, in which the family resided till 1841. They then came to Greene county, Mo., and entered land on what is now known as the "McCracken place," in Clay township. They sold out there in 1855, and went to California, where both the parents of W. B. died. The subject of this sketch entered the land of his homestead from the government, and at this writing owns about 492 acres in this county, and 200 acres in Christian county. He was reared upon the farm, and has always followed farming as a vocation, with the exception of two years spent in California in mining. In July, 1855, Mr. Anderson married Miss Caroline Murphy, of Greene county, a native of Tennessee. Eleven children have been born to them, eight of whom still survive. Both Mr. A. and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church at Springfield. He has always been a Democrat, and votes in accordance with the principles of that party.

### GEORGE T. BEAL.

Capt. Beal is the son of Daniel and Nancy (Gibson) Beal, and was born in that part of Greene county that is now Lawrence county, Missouri, Nov. 10, 1832. His father settled the place upon which the town of Verona now stands. When George was about a year old, his parents moved to near Springfield and settled upon the place that is now known as the Wingfield place, where he grew to manhood. In 1854 he took the "gold fever," and went to California and remained two years. He again crossed the great plains to California in 1857 with a drove of milk cows, and returned the same year. He was married March 20th, 1860, to Miss Ann Eliza Rountree, daughter of Junius Rountree, one of the pioneers of the county. Their union has been blest with seven children, viz.: Thos. M. (deceased), Edward L., Marshall F., Joseph S., infant (deceased), Carrie M. and Nettie R. At the battle of Wilson's Creek Mr. Beal was one of the four guides who directed Gen. Lyon to the memorable battlefield. In the fall of 1861 he took his family to Carlinville, Ill., and remained near there until the spring of 1862, and then returned to his farm. In August of 1862, he enlisted in the Enrolled Missouri Militia, and was elected captain of company F, 72d regiment. After six months' service he resigned and took no further part in the war. Since that time he has been continuously engaged in farming, owning two hundred acres of land in Wilson township. Capt. Beal, his wife and oldest son, are members of the C. P. church. The Capt. thinks he is the oldest citizen of the county now living, who was born in the county.

### ISAAC N. BROCKMAN.

This gentleman is the son of William and Harriet Brockman, and was born at Greensburg, Indiana, May 8th, 1833. His parents took him to Kentucky when he was but a year old, and located in Lafayette county, where Isaac grew to manhood. He came to Missouri in 1854, and stopped at Weston, in Platte county, where he lived thirteen years. He was married April 5, 1855, to Miss Rachel K. Fry, of Platte county, a native of Ken-

tucky. This union was blessed with seven children, one of whom is dead. His oldest daughter, Eliza A., married A. E. Mack, of this county, but died December 12, 1882. Before the war Mr. Brockman was a slave owner, and carried on extensive farming operations in Platte county. When the war came on, he entered the E. M. M. in 1862, and served three months. He was elected justice of the peace in Platte county in 1882, and served four years. In 1867, he sold out in Platte and came to Greene county, purchasing the old Dick Steele place southwest of Springfield, and again engaged in farming and stock raising. He was elected justice of the peace for this county in 1870, on the Democratic ticket, serving eight years. In 1882 he was again elected to the same office. Mr. B. owns 280 acres of land in Greene and Christian counties.

#### ELIJAH GRAY, (DECEASED.)

This venerable pioneer was a Virginian, born in Halifax county, December the 14th, 1799. When he was about seven years old, his parents (John and Anne Gray) moved to Williamson county, Tenn., where he lived till 1827, and then emigrated to Callaway county, Mo. Here he remained but one year, then returned to his old home in Tennessee. In 1840 he sold out there and came direct to this county, settling two miles west of Springfield, where he remained a year. He next removed to the place where James Price Gray now resides, and that continued to be his home till the time of his death, which occurred May 23, 1882. He had been married, September 25, 1823, to Annie Brooks, of Tennessee, and when he died left four living children, of whom James P. is the only son. Elijah Gray lies buried in the Gray family cemetery on his old homestead in Greene county. James Price, the son above mentioned, was born in Williamson county, Tenn., January 10, 1832, and came with his parents to this county in 1840, and when he was grown up, settled upon the place owned, at this writing, by Mrs. J. P. Campbell. He sold out in 1864, and moved to Montgomery county, Mo., but the succeeding year returned to his father's old homestead in Greene county, which place he fell heir to on the division of property left by the elder Gray. Mr. Gray was twice married, his first wife being Mary E. Blakey, to whom he was married January 24, 1856. She died in 1857, leaving one child, who also died when four years old. He was married a second time on January 10, 1859, to Sallie Gilmore, of Cass county, Mo. By the last marriage, Mr. Gray has had seven children, six of whom still survive.

#### JAMES P. EDWARDS.

His parents were William B. and Mary (Ratliff) Edwards, and James P. was born in Newton county, Mo., November 10, 1840. When he was quite a child his father came with his family to Greene county, and located in Wilson township, on Wilson creek. James was reared on the farm, and acquired his education in the schools of the county. In 1862, he enlisted to aid the Union cause of the civil war, under Col. Jones in the E. M. M. and served for nine months. He then enlisted in the regular U. S. army, joining the 16th Mo. cavalry under command of Col. McMahan, and served thus till the war closed. He was in the fight at Springfield when Marmaduke attacked that place in 1863, and a number of other fights and skirmishes. After the war, he took a government contract to furnish the Cherokee Indians with meal, during the famine that fell upon them. He then returned to his farm, and has made farming and stock trading his chief vocation ever since. Mr. Edwards was married September 16, 1866, to Miss Sarah F. O'Neal, of Greene county. They have had seven children, five of whom still survive. The children's names are: James C., William R., Mary E., Harry A., Annie Belle, Fidelio J., and Tillie May. Mr. Edwards owns 110 acres of the best land on Kickapoo prairie. He has been a citizen of this county from early childhood, and is a successful farmer and a fine business man generally.

#### JACOB GARTON.

Mr. Garton is a native of Tennessee, born in Dixon county, November 14, 1822, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Condrey) Dixon. When he was twenty-four years old, he went

to Marshall county, Miss., and there took charge of a large plantation, which he managed successfully for two years. Returning to Tennessee, he engaged in the cotton culture for seven years in Maury county. August 12, 1855, he married Miss Penelope Elizabeth Rainey, a native of the above county. Five children were born of that union, three of whom are living at this writing. His first wife died in September, 1865, and he was again married, March 5, 1870, to Miss Alzany Wallace, a native of this county. Six children — four surviving and two deceased — were born of the latter marriage. It was in November, 1855, that Mr. Garton came to Missouri, stopping the first three years on the "Blakey place," in this county, before purchasing the place on which he now resides in Wilson township. He has added to his original purchase from time to time, till he now owns some 380 acres of fine land in Greene and Christian counties. Mr. Garton built a hotel and some bath-houses at Eaudevia Springs in Christian county, the waters of which are good for neuralgia, rheumatism, and sore eyes, and is also a specific for growths of a cancerous nature. During the war Mr. Garton enlisted, in 1862, in the Home Guards under Gen. Holland, and served about eight months. Both Mr. G. and wife are members of the Congregational church at Brookline. Politically, he is a Democrat, and holds allegiance strictly to that party. He has always been a farmer, and his industry has been well rewarded.

#### ABNER HAMBLÉN

Is the son of Hezekiah and Nancy (Holt) Hamblen, and was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, May 16, 1820. He grew to manhood in his native county, and was there educated at McMinn academy, of Rogersville. August 19, 1841, he married Miss Matilda Beeler, also of Hawkins county, Tennessee. He emigrated to this county (Greene) in September 1848, settling on Kickapoo prairie, where he purchased land. Two years later he bought the place (his present homestead) on which he has lived thirty-three years. For two years, after coming to Missouri, he utilized his education by teaching, but since that time has devoted himself to farming. He was elected justice of the peace for Campbell township in 1850, when Wilson was a part of Campbell. In all, he has served twelve years in the two townships. In politics Squire Hamblen has always been a Democrat. During the latter part of the great war he served in the 46th Infantry, U. S. regulars, commanded by Col. Fyan. His original sympathies were with the South, as he was a slaveholder. Several times his life was attempted at his home by robbers and camp-followers. On one occasion Mrs. Hamblen forcibly ejected one of the robbers from the house. Since the war Squire Hamblen has held no office, though often solicited to accept official positions by his friends. His married life has been blest with nine children, five of whom still survive. The county was sparsely settled when Squire H. first came, and he has lived to see many changes come over both the country and the people. He relates that, in early times, the chief topics of conversation were "pre-emption claims" and "bull yearlings." Immediately after the war when the schools were being reorganized, out of a total of thirty votes cast for director, Mr. Hamblen received twenty-nine of them, himself being the only man who cast his vote for another candidate.

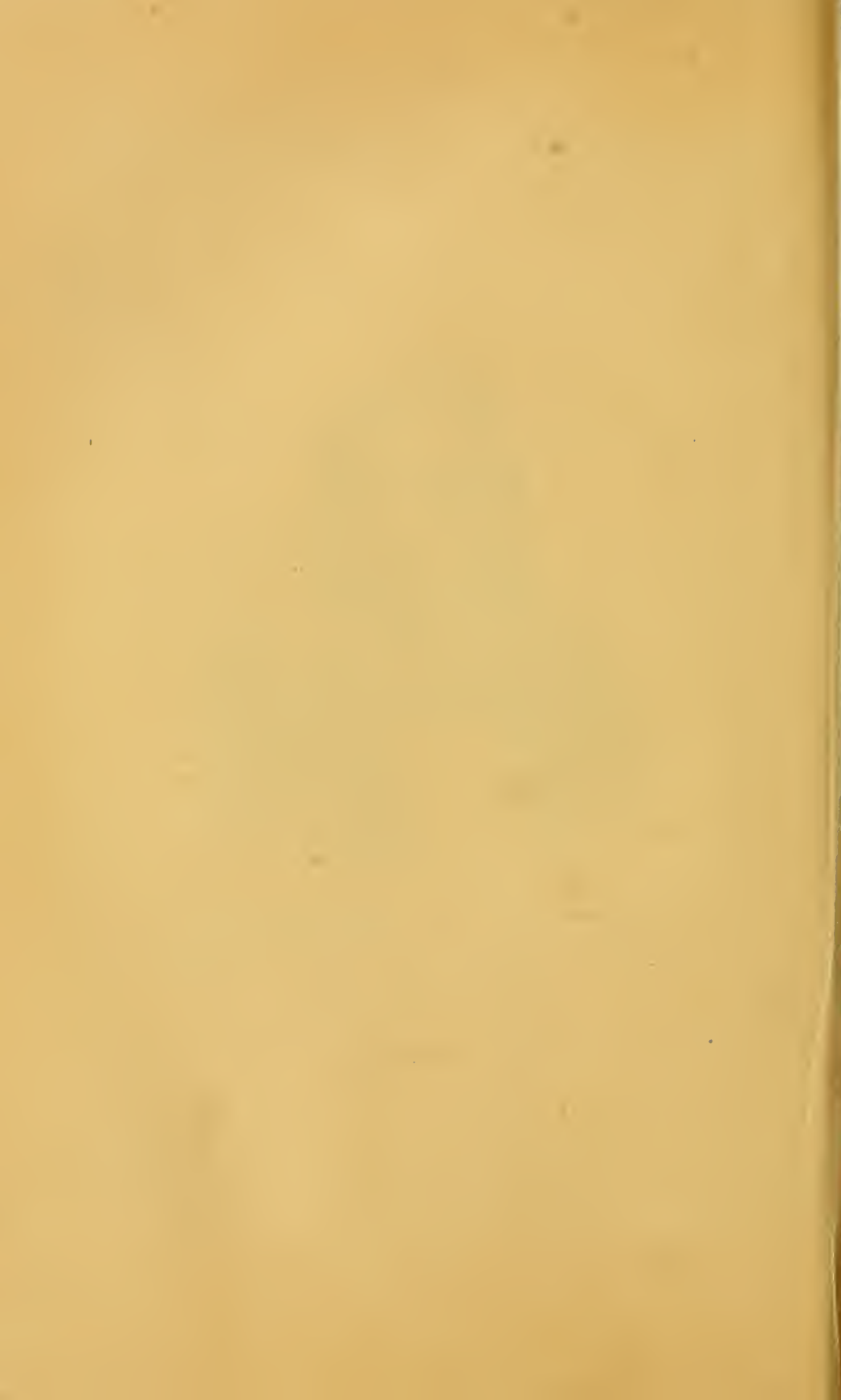
#### CHARLES BAKER OWEN.

Capt. Owen is the son of Solomon H. and Mary E. (Bushong) Owen, and was born in Marshall county, Tennessee, February 28, 1827. At the age of about nine years his parents came with him to Greene county, Mo., and the father entered land four miles north of Springfield.

Charles Baker grew up on the farm, and received his education in the neighborhood schools. When he arrived at manhood he began trading in stock for himself, and at the age of twenty-seven was made deputy under Sheriff Sam. Fulbright. In April, 1855, he went on "Pool's Gold Hunt" out to Kansas, on which the party made quite a trip, killing plenty of game, but finding none of the metal which is heavy to get, but light to hold. They were gone about four months. In September, 1856, Mr. Owen was married to Miss Sarah Ellen



*Truly, A. H. Lewis.*



Garbrough, a native of the same county as himself. Two sons — John S. and Stephen A. Douglas — were born of that marriage, both of whom still survive. His first wife died March 18, 1862, and he was a second time married, January 31, 1865, to Nancy C. McCroskey. Eight children were born of this second marriage, all of whom are living at this writing. Until the civil war began, Capt. Owen was continuously engaged in farming and stock raising. Being Union in principle, he at once became a supporter of the national government, enlisting in the Home Guards in the spring of 1861. On the night of the 9th of August, 1861, he guided Gen. Sigel to the Wilson Creek battle ground. On the 19th of the same month, he enlisted in 24th Mo. Infantry, U. S. A., but saw no active service till the next year. March 1st, 1863, Mr. Owen was promoted to the captaincy of company D, and thus served till mustered out, October 14, 1864. He was at Fort De Russey, Pleasant Hill, and Yellow Bayou. At the close of the war he returned to Greene county and engaged in farming. In 1856, he went to Texas and soon after traded for a lot of cattle from the Chickasaw Indians, which herd he drove to Leavenworth, Kansas. In 1868, Mr. Owen was defeated as the Democratic candidate for sheriff. He was elected as an independent candidate in 1870, but beaten as the Democratic nominee in 1872, by only five votes. In 1874, he was elected by 154 majority. He again received the Democratic nomination in 1882, but his Republican opponent was elected. Captain Owen owns 1,133 acres of land in this and Christian counties, the best of which lies along the James river, the bottom of that stream being exceedingly rich and productive.

#### ROBERT COATS PRUNTY, M. D.

Dr. Prunty is the son of Thomas and Sarah (Rives) Prunty, and was born in Warren county, Kentucky, July 7, 1820. His grandfather, Robert Prunty, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, and emigrated to Kentucky in 1806. His grandfather, upon his mother's side, Burwell Rives was also of Franklin county, Virginia, and came to Kentucky about the same year. Robert Coats Prunty lived in that State until he was nineteen years of age, receiving his education at Bowling Green. In 1839 his parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, and purchased the place upon which the doctor is now living. His father died September 10, 1860, upon the homestead, and his mother died in McLean county, Illinois, March 18, 1864. Robert read medicine under Drs. Shackleford and Perham, and began the practice in 1845 at Ash Grove. His health failing he went to Virginia, and on his return stopped in Warren county, Kentucky, and practiced four years in the vicinity of his birthplace. While making his home in Kentucky, he attended the medical department of the Missouri State University, at St. Louis, that department of the University being then in that city, and graduated in 1847. He was married January 18, 1848, in this county, to Miss Mahala S., daughter of Col. Nathan Boone, who was the eighth child of Daniel Boone. She died November 2, 1849, leaving one child, now Mrs. Belle Boone Cowden, of Springfield. The doctor was married the second time to Miss Olivia Shipp, of this county, in January, 1854. She died in 1859, and he married Mrs. Mary F. McGown, on the 22d of March, 1863. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Burwell R., Matilda P., Amanda J., and Mary F. In 1863, Dr. Prunty went to McLean county, Illinois, and sold goods at Leroy for some time. He then sold out and practiced medicine at Down's Station until his return to this county in 1868. He practiced two years at Ash Grove, and then moved back upon the old homestead, where he has since been engaged in farming and stock trading.

#### JACOB THOMAS.

Mr. Thomas' parents were Christian and Martha Thomas, and he was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, January 2, 1809. He grew to manhood in his native county, and there received his education. For three years of his life he worked at the tanner's trade, which he learned in youth, and subsequently engaged for two years in the distillery business. For the next six or seven years he worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1834 he moved

to Ohio, stopping for a short time in Wayne county, going thence to Pickaway county, where he continued two years. He spent several succeeding years in various parts of that State, engaged chiefly in farming. In 1863 he crossed the plains with a drove of horses. Returning the same year, he made another trip, in 1864, to the same place and for the same purpose. Again, in 1865, he repeated this operation, returning in 1866. He had sold his Ohio farm in 1864, but his family remained there till he brought them out to this (Greene) county in 1866. After a short sojourn in Springfield, he invested in lead mines in Christian county, which proved, however, not to be a financial success. From that time he turned his whole attention to farming. He bought the farm he now owns in 1868, and has lived there ever since. May 4, 1858, he married Emiline Brockley of Marion county, Ohio. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, four of whom are still living. In politics, Mr. Thomas is a life long Democrat, and always acts with that time honored party.

---

## CHAPTER XXV.

### CLAY TOWNSHIP.

Description — Springdale (or Fisher's) Cave — Early History — Tragedies of the Civil War.

#### DESCRIPTION.

Clay township includes all that portion of township 28, range 21, that is in Greene county — to-wit, the north thirty sections. It was organized in April, 1859, and named in honor of Henry Clay. Two of the county justices at the time, J. W. Gray and J. R. Earnest, were old Clay Whigs.

The Kickapoo prairie extends into Clay township, and there are some very superior farms here. It is fortunate, too, that so many intelligent and enterprising farmers have located in this township and have made thorough and practical development of its many natural advantages and resources. Some of the best and most progressive farmers of Southwest Missouri have their homes here, and their improved lands grow year by year more valuable.

The James fork of White river — usually called “the James,” and sometimes “the Jeems,” — flows through the township from northeast to southwest and adds no little to its beauty and general advantages. There are numerous fine springs and some beautiful caves, and, indeed, much beautiful scenery. For not all of the land is here level and valuable for agricultural purposes, but much is broken and rough and wild, though picturesque. The White river branch of the “Frisco” railway, or Springfield and Southern, has recently been built through the township, and is of great value and advantage to the

people. Trains stop at Gallaway, a station established for the convenience of the citizens in the lower part of section 9.

#### SPRINGDALE CAVE.

About six miles from Springfield, on the Springfield and James river bridge road, and on the line of the Springfield and Southern **R. R.**, about three-quarters of a mile above Gallaway station, is a cave of considerable note. From it issues one of the finest streams of water in Greene county and the Southwest, and on account of this spring it became the site of one of the earliest settlements, having been entered in 1840 by Jacob Painter. During the war it was owned by Benj. Brashears, a Confederate soldier and ranger, who is said to have contracted a cold which caused his death while hiding in the cave from his enemies, the Federals. Some time after the war it came into the possession of T. B. Fisher and bore his name until recently.

From Mr. Fisher the present owner, P. F. Vaughan, bought it in November, 1881. It is Mr. Vaughan's intention to add much to the beauty and convenience of the place by setting out evergreens and vines, constructing ponds for fish and boat-riding, clearing and seating groves to be used by picnic parties, and adding many other attractions.

But the cave itself is and will be the chief attraction. The little valley through which the Springfield and Southern R. R. finds its way to the James is bordered on the east side by an abrupt limestone bluff, into which the cave enters in a northeasterly direction. At the mouth it is about 35 feet wide and the roof is about eight feet above the water, and the water from one to two feet deep. At a short distance from the mouth is the chimney, which is a round hole extending upward some 30 or 40 feet and from the lower edge of which hangs a huge pear-shaped stalactite. About 12 rods from the mouth hangs a group of very large stalactites, reaching nearly to the water. Groups of various sizes can be seen all along the roof. At about 25 rods from the mouth the cave widens to from 75 to 100 feet, and here is a row of stalactites 30 or 40 feet long, which are beautiful, indeed. At about 29 rods a spring enters from the east side, and here is a singular formation on the floor, reminding one of a huge evaporating pan with its various sections and divisions. A few rods farther the roof suddenly raises to about 15 or 18 feet. In the center of this high roof is a circular group of stalactites arranged as if by a scenic artist, while the edge of the lower roof is draped most beautifully.

At 40 rods from the mouth there is a natural dam, over which the water falls about 3 feet. Above the fall the cave forks, the right hand branch bearing nearly east, while the left bears nearly north, the water flowing through both branches and uniting just below the fall. Each branch is about one-half the width of the main cave, and the left one is about 7 feet high at the fall and gradually lowers until the "serpent's attitude" ends the exploration at about 90 rods from the mouth. The right or east branch is entered by a mere hole, but it soon becomes wider and higher and then lowers to about 4 feet, which height it holds nearly to the end. At about 10 rods above the fall the water disappears (or rather appears as the visitor ascends the stream) and the cave continues dry to within about six rods of the end, when the water reappears and is remarkably clear. At the extreme end the water comes from the rock and falls about six feet to the bottom of the cave. This fall is 92 rods from the mouth. A boat runs to the first fall, and by lifting it over can be run in the east branch about 10 rods.

Springdale cave will well repay a visit, and if Mr. Vaughan carries out his plans it will be one of the most attractive places in Southwest Missouri. Already it has attained considerable reputation, and the attractions of "Fisher's cave," as it was formerly and is now frequently called, are known to many.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Mention has already been made in the general history of this volume of the settlements that were made at an early date along the James within the limits of this township. The Thompson family was probably the first. Edward M. Thompson came to the county in 1830 and settled south of the James. Chas. A. Haden is one of the pioneers and is prominently identified with the history of the township. Samuel McCorkle, came in from Tennessee in 1839, and first settled in Campbell township, southeast of Springfield. Wm. H. Anderson located here in 1841. A Mrs. Page and family are reported to have located here in 1830 or 1831. This family was of French descent and came from St. Genevieve. Jacob Painter entered the land whereon Fisher's cave is in 1840.

#### TRAGEDIES OF THE CIVIL WAR.

The civil war bore hard on Clay township. Its citizens were preyed upon by both armies and much of their property taken and

destroyed. At the same time nearly all of the able-bodied men were in the army as soldiers, on one side or the other.

Not always did the people escape with the loss of their property. Some of the men of the township were inhumanly murdered. The case of Mr. James Thompson is the most prominent instance of this sort, and is fully recorded on another page. (See history for 1864.)

On the night of March 22, 1864, Elijah Hunt, a citizen of this township, was inhumanly murdered by a party of Union militia. Mr. Hunt was a "Southern man" as the Confederates were called. He was at his home on the evening in question when his murderers came up. One of them went in the house and Mr. Hunt accompanied him to the door, where the miscreant suddenly turned upon him and shot him down.

The same night Joel Dodson, another "Southern man," was murdered, presumably by the same party that killed Hunt. Mr. Dodson was at home, seated at his fireside, playing on a violin. The party rode up, called out, and Mr. Dodson went to the door, with his violin in his hand, and was shot down in cold blood. It has not been learned of what either Hunt or Dodson was accused, except that each was not considered "loyal."

---

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### JOHN J. CAMPBELL.

'Squire Campbell is the son of Robert and Sarah (Mills) Campbell, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, May, 1818. His parents were natives of South Carolina, and his grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He lived in his native county, engaged in farming until 1850, when he moved to Texas, and in 1853 he moved to Greene county, Missouri, where he has since resided and followed farming. During the war he served in the Home Guards. His oldest son, William, was killed at the battle of Springfield, January 8, 1863, when it was attacked by Gen. Marmaduke. His son John R. served through the war. Mr. Campbell has been a justice of the peace for seventeen years, and has never had a decision reversed by a higher court. He was married in 1839 to Miss Julia J., daughter of William and Mary (Blair) Mack, of Maury county, Tennessee. Her parents were from Virginia, and her grandfather was also a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Squire and Mrs. Campbell were blest with nine children, six of whom are living, John R. M., Mary R., Margaret E., Iantha A., George W. and Ida, all of whom are married. No man in the county is more highly regarded than 'Squire Campbell.

### CALVIN M. CLOUD.

This gentleman is the son of William and Rebecca (Mitchell) Cloud, and was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, June 24, 1820. His father was a native of Virginia, and a soldier of the war of 1812. His mother was a native of South Carolina. In 1837 his

parents moved to Jefferson county, Mo., and in 1838 to this county, and settled at the Hunt Spring, where they took a large tract of land. Mr. Cloud, Sr., lived there until 1856, and then moved to California, where he died in 1857. Calvin M. has lived in Clay township since 1838, and consequently is one of the oldest settlers in that part of the county. He was badly wounded by bushwhackers during the war. They were trying to steal some of his horses, and shot him while he was in his own yard. He carries the bullet in his body to this day. Mr. Cloud has held the office of justice of the peace for eight years, and only one of his cases has ever been reversed by a higher court. 'Squire Cloud is one of the prosperous, reliable citizens of the county, and one in whom all have implicit confidence. He was married April 8, 1847, to Miss Kershner, daughter of John and Martha (Amos) Kershner, of Greene county, Missouri. Their union has been blest with ten children, all living, viz.: Susanna F., John J., Mary E., Martha M., Thomas H., Sarah R., Lucy A., William B., Harriet E. and Edward C. Squire Cloud has had twenty-seven grand-children, twenty-five of whom are living.

#### DANIEL B. GATES.

This gentleman is the son of Zebediah and Betsy (Maxon) Gates, and was born in Courtland county N. Y., March 11th, 1836. His mother is the daughter of General Maxon of Revolutionary fame, and his great-grandfather was General Gates, whose name and deeds are familiar to every schoolboy. Mr. Gates' grandfather enlisted in the Continental army at the age of fourteen, and his father was a soldier in the Black Hawk war. Daniel lived at home until he was seventeen years of age and then went to Chicago where he was engaged in railroading for several years. He speculated largely in Missouri lands by buying and laying land warrants, owning at one time twenty thousand acres of land. He raised a company for the 111th Ill. Volunteers, but resigned the captaincy and was appointed by General Yates assistant provost marshal for the 11th Ill. congressional district, where he remained until the close of the war. In 1866 he went to Kansas City and Fort Scott, and in 1867 purchased the place where he now resides. He owns a finely improved farm of eight hundred acres, besides other lands in different parts of the State. He is one of the most substantial citizens of Greene county, and is regarded as a thorough gentleman. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for twenty-five years. Mr. Gates was married December 28, 1858, to Miss Mercy Wells, of Lafayette county, Wisconsin. They have had four children, two of whom are living, E. E. and Henry.

#### COL. CHARLES A. HADEN.

This gentleman is the son of Joel H. and Marth. (Smith) Haden, and was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, May 9, 1813. His mother was a native of that State and his father of Virginia. His grandfather was a captain in the Revolutionary war. His father, the Rev. Joel Haden, was a Christian minister and organized nearly all the older churches of that denomination in Southwest Missouri. In 1824 he moved to Howard county Missouri, and in 1835 he and his son Charles came to Springfield, where he was appointed register of the land office, which position he held several years, and also carried on the work of organization of Christian churches. He returned to Howard county, where he died in 1862. Charles worked here in his father's office until 1841, when he removed to the farm upon which he now resides, where he has been farming and dealing extensively in stock. He now owns a fine farm of five hundred acres, besides giving to his children some three hundred. Mr. Haden is one of the pioneers of Greene county, and was a colonel of militia in the early days of the county. He has been a member of the Christian church since a young man, and a Mason since 1842. He was married May 6, 1841, to Miss Louisiana, daughter of Major Joseph and Judith Weaver. Their union was blest with eight children, six living, Martha H., Judith M., Gabrella S., Joel H., John S. and Mollie E. Mrs. Haden died August 18, 1859. Her parents were among the earliest settlers in Greene county, and her father was a soldier in the war of 1812.

## HENRY B. HILL

This young gentleman was born in Tioga county, New York, February 22d, 1856, where he grew to manhood and received a good education. In 1877 he came to Christian county, Missouri, where he engaged in teaching and farming. In 1881 he embarked in the mercantile business at Ponce De Leon Springs, and in 1883 he located at Galoway Station, in this county, where he and Mr. Ethan Miller are doing a general merchandising business. They are building up quite a trade, and deserve the success they meet.

## REV. JOSEPH W. LANGSTON.

This gentleman is the son of R. N. and Martha A. (Galion) Langston, and was born in Logan county, Kentucky, October 5th, 1829. He is of Scotch descent, and his grandfather was a colonel in the Revolutionary war. Joseph's parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1831, and settled first upon what is now known as the Turner place, on the Rock-bridge road, upon the James. In 1859 they moved to Howell county, Missouri, where Mr. Langston, Sr., was killed in 1863, by "rebel" bushwhackers. Joseph W. grew to manhood in this county, and in 1859 removed to Howell county. He returned to Greene county in 1862, where, as a Union man, he was much safer. He represented Greene county in the Legislature in 1872 and 1873, and was one of the most intelligent men of that body. He is a minister of the Methodist church, and has preached for twenty-seven years, and organized churches all over the Southwest. He owns a fine farm of two hundred acres. Mr. Langston was married in 1853, to Miss Mary A., daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Collins) Cargile, of this county, formerly of Alabama. Their union has been blest with ten children, eight of whom are living, William M., Thomas H., Willis J., Martha A., Mary E., James H., Edward A., and Robert R.

## ASA LYMAN.

This gentleman is the son of Asa and Sarah (Davis) Lyman, and was born in New Hampshire April 25, 1811. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. When Mr. Lyman was a small boy his parents moved to St. Lawrence county, New York, where he grew to manhood. At the age of sixteen he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he has followed until a few years ago. In 1834 he moved to near Cleveland, Ohio. In 1840 to Parke county, Indiana, from there to Arkansas, and in 1844 he came to Greene county, Missouri, where he has since resided. He had the first shop in that part of the county. He owns a good farm, and spends most of his time reading at home. He was postmaster for about eighteen years, and has been a consistent member of the Christian church for forty years. He enjoys fine health, which he attributes to his temperate habits. Mr. Lyman was married in 1831 to Miss Rhoda, daughter of Ezra and Nancy Young, of St. Lawrence county, New York. She died in 1839. He was married the second time in 1840 to Miss Margaret K., daughter of Peter and Isabella Myers, of Parke county, Indiana. By his first marriage there were three children, Calvin, John, and Mary. Five children bless the last union, viz.: William, Lawson, Susan, Isabella, and Margaret.

## JUDGE JOHN W. D. L. F. MACK.

This gentleman is the son of John and Sarah V. (Mack) Mack, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, January 15, 1821. His great grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution, and his great uncle was one of the men killed at the battle of New Orleans. His father was a native of North Carolina, and his mother of Virginia. He grew to manhood in his native county and lived there until 1852, when he moved to Greene county, Missouri, and located at Springfield. In 1855 he accepted the position of deputy circuit clerk, which position he held until 1859, when he was elected circuit clerk and served until 1861. He read law before and during his clerkship and was admitted to the bar in 1856. From 1863 to 1866 inclusive, he was a member of the State Senate, and for some time was adjutant of the 46th Missouri regiment, U. S. A. He was editor of the *Springfield Journal*

from 1862 to 1865, and from 1867 to 1870 he was prosecuting attorney for Greene county. He then practiced his profession until 1875, when he retired from law and politics and moved out to his farm in Clay township where he has since given his time and attention to farming. He has a fine farm of three hundred and forty acres. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and has been a member of the Christian church since the age of twenty-two. He is a self-educated, self-made man, never having gone to school a day in his life. He was married in 1842 in Maury county, Tennessee, to Miss Sarah E., daughter of Nathaniel G., and Charlotta Murphy. She died in 1849 leaving three children, Francis J. R., Sarah R., and John D. L. W. Judge Mack was married the second time in 1850, to Mary J. Murphy, a sister of his former wife. Their marriage was blest with nine children, seven of whom are now living, Nathaniel C., James B., Mary M., Robert A., Charles L., Minnie L., and William F.

#### ALBERT G. McCracken (DECEASED).

This gentleman was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Holmes) McCracken, and was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, Jan. 28, 1823. His parents were natives of North Carolina, but were reared in Tennessee. Albert was one of a family of thirteen children, and the ninth son in rotation. His grandfather was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and his father in the war of 1812. When Albert was twelve years of age he hurt one of his legs, and as it gradually grew worse he had it amputated after he came to Polk county, Missouri, in 1844. He came to this county in 1845. He went to school after he lost his leg and fitted himself for business. In 1854 he was elected clerk of the circuit court, which office he held until 1860. In 1855 he bought out W. H. Anderson, in the nursery business, then the only nursery in the Southwest, and carried on that business until 1875, having branches in Kansas and Arkansas. In 1859 he went into partnership with S. M. Ingram in the milling business, upon the James river, and so continued until his death, Sept. 28, 1878. The last fifteen years of his life he was a devoted Spiritualist, and died in that belief. He left a handsome estate. Commencing life a poor boy and a cripple, he rose to wealth and honor by his energy and good management. Mr. McCracken was married Jan. 23, 1855, to Miss Jane, daughter of Martin and Annie (Howard) Ingram, of this county. Their union has been blest with six children, all living, William F., James S. R., Laura E., Edward E., Benton H. J. and Albert G.

#### ETHAN MILLER.

Mr. Miller is the son of David and Susan (Warner) Miller, and was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, Dec. 2d, 1850. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Ethan grew to manhood in his native county, and was educated at the South western Normal College. He then taught school for a short time, and in 1872 he came to Greene county, Mo., and followed teaching and farming. In 1883 he, in partnership with Mr. H. B. Hill, engaged in general merchandising business at Galway Station in Clay township. They are deserving young men and enjoy the confidence of the people.

#### JOHN W. PLANK.

Mr. Plank is the son of Jacob and Barbara (Zook) Plank, and was born in Wayne county, Ohio, January 27th, 1824. His parents were originally from Pennsylvania. John W. grew to manhood in his native county, and learned the cabinet-maker's trade with his brother-in-law, but worked for a number of years at the carpenter's trade. In 1847 he moved to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he lived until 1868. He then came to Greene county, Missouri, and purchased the farm upon which he now resides. It is a splendid place of four hundred and eighty acres, and he is also the owner of an improved farm in Cedar county, containing two hundred and eighty acres, all of which was made by his industry and perseverance. He is one of Greene's most substantial citizens, and enjoys the confidence of all. Mr. Plank was married March 30th, 1848, to Miss Mary, daughter of Michael and Elizabeth (Blough)

Stutzman, of Elkhart county, Indiana. Their union was blest with eleven children, nine of whom are living, Chaney, M., Lavinia A., Amanda J., Lucy A., Milo J., James M., Harvey A., Leander D., and Jerome N. C.

#### WILLIAM L. THOMPSON.

Mr. Thompson is a son of Edward and Elizabeth (Dollison) Thompson, and was born in Henry county, Tennessee, December 13, 1822. His father was a native of Maryland and his mother of Kentucky. After their marriage they moved to Henry county, Tennessee, where they lived until 1829, when they came to Greene county, Missouri. He purchased a claim, but soon sold it and in 1831 moved to what is now known as the Crabtree Price farm, where he lived until 1841, when he moved to Clay township and settled upon the farm where he died in 1850. William was reared and educated in this county, where he has lived, except from 1863 to 1868, he resided in Kentucky. When the war began he owned a farm of five hundred acres, but owing a few hundred dollars his land was sold to pay his debts in his absence. He returned a poor man and has since endeavored to recuperate his fallen fortunes. He has now a good farm of one hundred and sixty-seven acres, and is regarded as one of Greene's best citizens. Mr. Thompson was married March 27, 1851, to Miss Elizabeth P., daughter of John M. and Elizabeth (Blakley) Hagan. She was a native of Logan county, Kentucky, and was married while upon a visit to this county. They are blest with five children, M. E., Mary A., Edward R., Georgia Ann and Willie Douglas.

#### JACOB R. D. THOMPSON.

This gentleman is the son of Edward M. and Elizabeth (Dollison) Thompson, and was born July 12, 1836. His father was a native of Maryland and his mother of Kentucky. His father was among the very first settlers, coming to this county in 1829, where he died in 1851. Jacob R. D. Thompson grew to manhood in the county and has always followed farming and stock rearing. He has a fine farm of two hundred and twenty acres, all but sixty of which he acquired by his own industry and energy. He was married in 1866 to Miss Eliza, daughter of Junius T. and Mary A. (Blackwell) Campbell, who were among the early settlers of Greene. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson were blest with three children, Mary J., James C. and Elizabeth A.

#### JAMES M. THOMPSON (DECEASED).

This gentleman was the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Dollison) Thompson, and was born in Henry county, Tennessee, and when he was quite a child his parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, reaching here in 1829, and were thus among the earliest settlers. James grew to manhood here and made it his home until his death. He was married May 21, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth R. Dabbs, and settled in Clay township. He became a very prosperous farmer, dealing largely in cattle, and owned a farm of eight hundred acres. He was assassinated October 5, 1864, while upon his way home from Springfield. He had, or was supposed to have, a large amount of money upon his person. The money was never found and it is supposed the murderers got it. He left a widow and four children, which she reared to be grown, and kept the estate intact. She was killed by the cyclone of April 17, 1880. Her oldest son, Abner, was born July 28, 1855, and was married December 4, 1879, to Miss Jane, daughter of Major Charles and Susan Galoway of this county. Her mother was killed in the same cyclone. Their union has been blest with two children, Jesse L. and Susan E. Besides Abner, Mr. and Mrs. Thompson left three children, James P., Mary L. and Betty C.

#### JOHN E. TISDELL.

This gentleman is the son of Burrell and Elizabeth (Barrett) Tisdell, and was born in Sumner county, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1836. In 1840 his parents moved to Arkansas and in 1843 to Greene county, Missouri, where he grew to manhood and has since resided. From 1852 to 1860 he was engaged in dealing in cattle, and selling principally to the government. Since then he has given his entire attention to farming. Mr. Tisdell was married May 12,

1862, to Miss Jennie, daughter of Crawford and Francis (Bagby) Crenshaw, of this county formerly of Tennessee, to which State her father went from Virginia. They are blest with five children, Allie, Frank E., John T., Hannah B. and Fannie. Mr. Tisdell is one of the substantial citizens of the county.

P. F. VAUGHAN.

This gentleman is the son of Philander and Harriet (Page) Vaughan, and was born in Vermont, Feb. 9, 1843. In 1847 his parents moved to Summit county, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. He was educated at Hiram College, when James A. Garfield held a professorship there. In 1862 he enlisted in company G, 42d Ohio, Col. Jas. A. Garfield, and was at the battles of Chickasaw Bayou and the siege of Vicksburg. He served until the three years men were mustered out and then went into the Pennsylvania oil regions, where he remained until 1878. He then moved to Springfield, Mo., and in the spring of 1879 engaged in the well-drilling business. He has been eminently successful in obtaining water, knowing all the time that it was only a question of depth. The drilling outfit is of his own design and construction. Some of the deepest wells in the State are here, in Southwest Missouri, and drilled by Mr. Vaughan. In 1881, he bought the farm upon which is the celebrated Fisher cave, and moved out to the place in the spring of 1883. Mr. Vaughan intends fixing it up as a pleasant resort. He was married in 1871, to Miss Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah McCunkey, of Warren county, Pa. Their union is blest with two children, Clarence and Florence. Mr. Vaughan has been a member of the Christian church since seventeen years of age, and is one of the substantial citizens of the county of his adoption.

THOMAS J. WATTS, M. D.

Dr. Watts is the son of James and Delilah (Tabor) Watts, and was born in Tennessee, Aug. 10, 1837. His parents were natives of North Carolina. His great grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his grandfather of the war of 1812. His parents moved to Greene county, Missouri, and settled on the James river, near the Webster county line. Thomas grew to manhood here, and was educated at the Ozark High School. He taught school for some time, and in 1858 commenced the study of medicine under Drs. Robinson and Barrett, and took lectures at the St. Louis Medical College. In 1861 he commenced the practice in Webster county, and in 1864 he removed to where he now lives. He enjoys a large and lucrative practice, and is one of the leading physicians of the county. He owns a fine farm of four hundred acres, and deals extensively in stock. He began life poor and has arisen to dignity and wealth by his own exertions. Dr. Watts was married in 1863 to Miss Martha A., daughter of Wiley and Charlotta (Edwards) Hedgheth, of Christian county, Mo., formerly of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with two children, James W. and Lula T., deceased.

JAMES G. WOOD.

Mr. Wood is the son of John and Elizabeth (Morris) Wood, and was born in Madison county, Alabama, February 24, 1832. In 1834 his parents moved to Illinois and took up a claim where the city of Rockford now stands. In 1836 they moved to Lawrence county, Tennessee, where James grew to manhood and learned the trade of tanner and shoemaker. He moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1852 where he was engaged in farming and stock-rearing until 1861. He then went to Arkansas where he followed tanning and shoemaking until 1864, when he came back to this county, and has since been engaged in the rearing of stock and farming. He owns a farm of one hundred and eighty-five acres, finely improved. He was married in 1857 to Miss Susan, daughter of Henderson and Sallie J. (Hail) Dishough. Her father was a native of North Carolina and her mother of Tennessee. Her grandfather was a native of France, and herself of Lawrence county, Tennessee. Her father was killed by lightning in 1847. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have had two children, one living, Susan J. Mr. Wood's parents came from England to the United States in 1827. His father was a skilled mechanic and cotton-spinner. He operated the first cotton mill in Tennessee, and became quite wealthy.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Description — Early Settlers — Kelley Chapel — Biography of Jacob E. Bodenhamer and Abel J. Neaves.

## DESCRIPTION.

Washington is the southeast township of Greene county, and comprises the north thirty sections in township 28, range 20. It is considered the least important township in the county. For the most part its soil is poor and unproductive, and its people are not of the most thrifty and enterprising, having little taste for books and newspapers and but a meager acquaintance with the outside world.

Pioneer life, in many respects, is lived by the people of Washington. The old log cabins, with the mud-and-stick chimneys, the carpetless floors, the rough interiors and rougher exteriors; the homespun and home-made clothing, the guns, and dogs, and other adjuncts of frontier life are still to be seen here. There is no progress or desire for any improvement. The people are mostly uncommunicative, suspicious of strangers, and seemingly desire nothing but to be let alone. Their motto is "*laissez faire*," and while in obeying it they are singularly persistent and consistent, they are often ridiculous. Perhaps the best thing a large majority of the old fogies of this township could do would be to die and go straight to heaven, and give room on earth to others who would not become mere cumberers of the ground.

But it must not be supposed that thirty sections of land can be found in Green county whereon live none but Yahoos. A few men of intelligence and enterprise abide in Washington township, have comfortable homes, pleasant surroundings and are hospitable, and generous. There is also *one* church reported.

## EARLY SETTLERS.

Washington township was early settled. One of the first settlers was James Thompson, from Tennessee who came to the county in 1836, settled in Taylor township a few months, and then moved to a place on the James. A man named Phillips was also an early resident, and made a settlement in the southwest corner of the township, afterward moved to Wester county and is said to be now living at the head of

the James. John Gwin settled in the southeast corner of the township in 1836. Robert Beattie arrived from Middle Tennessee in the spring of 1837, and settled on section eleven. William Dillard has been mentioned as one of the early settlers of Taylor township. His son, R. D. Dillard, came to this township in 1849. William Sawyers, since deceased, came to the township in 1840 from Virginia, and settled in the northeast corner. D. M. Logan, lived on section eight since 1847, although he came to the county from Tennessee in 1836, and first settled in Campbell township, five miles northeast of Springfield.

#### THE CHURCH.

*Kelley Chapel.*—The church congregation at Kelley chapel belongs to the M. E. Church South and was first organized in 1847. The first members were Jessy Evans, Peggy Evans, Dennis Evans, James Gray, W. M. Rogers, E. B. Garrison and wife, John Refar and wife, and David Cosby and wife. The first church building was a log, built in 1847. The second was a frame, completed in 1872. It stands on section 23. The present membership of the organization is reported at 18.

---

#### BIOGRAPHIES.

##### JACOB E. BODENHAMER.

This gentleman is the son of Jacob and Nettie Bodenhamer, and was born in Giles county, Tennessee, November 20th, 1834. His father came to Greene county, Missouri, when Jacob was six months old. He grew to manhood and received his education in this county. He began teaching at the age of seventeen, and has taught nearly ever since, farming part of the time. During the war he was in the Home Guards for three weeks, but was always called a "rebel." He was married September 3d, 1867, to Mrs. Sarah A. Neaves, widow of Abel J. Neaves, whose sketch also appears in this work. Since his marriage, Mr. Bodenhamer has been engaged in farming and teaching. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, Patrons of Husbandry, Brothers of Freedom, and Good Templars. Politically he is a Democrat.

##### ABEL J. NEAVES (DECEASED.)

Mr. Neaves was a native of Kentucky, born October 12th, 1833. His parents brought him to Missouri when he was an infant. His father, Thomas B. Neaves, was sheriff and representative of this county. Abel grew to manhood and was educated in this county. He was a farmer and stockdealer, and one of Greene's best citizens. The farm he owned is the one his surviving wife, now Mrs. S. A. Bodenhamer, resides upon. He was married in Arkansas, January 29th, 1854, to Miss Sarah A., daughter of Philip C. Holledger, of Pope county, Arkansas. They were blest with four children, three of whom still survive, all daughters. Mr. Neaves was a Southern man during the war, and was a recruiting captain for Waldo P. Johnson. He was killed at Yellville, Arkansas, in October, 1863. During his lifetime he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## TAYLOR TOWNSHIP.

Description — Important Springs — Indian Graves, Etc. — Early Settlers and Settlements — Items — The "Firsts" — Old Jerry Pearson's Mill — "The Jeems" — Drownings in the James River — Organization — Notes of the Cyclone of 1880 — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens.

## DESCRIPTION.

Taylor township is in the eastern part of Greene county, and comprises one Congressional township — 29, in range 20. The six northern sections running up to the base line are "long sections," however, — that is two and one-half miles long by one mile wide, instead of being one mile square. Taylor township, therefore, contains 27,200 acres.

By far the greater portion of the area of this township is timbered land, much of which is rough, broken, and unproductive. A great many tracts have never been entered, and still belong to the general government. The prevailing rough and rocky character of the land in Southwestern Missouri finds no exception here. Many fine farms have been made in Taylor, however, and their owners are men of thrift and prosperity.

The township is well watered by springs. The James fork, of White river, runs through from northeast to southwest, and its small branches extend in every direction on both sides of the stream. Pearson creek, which rises at the Powell spring, in the southern part of section 5, has water enough as a rule to turn a mill, and was so used by old Jerry Pearson, when he first came to this country, in 1828, when the Indians were still here. The Sayers branch or fork of the James is another small stream.

*Springs.* — Taylor township contains many springs, some of which are remarkable. The old Pearson spring (now called the Powell spring) in section 5, turned a mill and ran a distillery. On the land of W. S. Dillard, in section 7, is situated a very large spring, known as the "spout spring," which flows out of a small cave under the root of a large tree, on the north side of Pearson creek, the cave being in the side of the bluff of the creek. The water is always cold and the supply abundant, the latter being subject to but little variation in

volume in the wettest or driest seasons. A doorway has been made and a door hung in the mouth of the cave, and the cavern itself is utilized in summer as a milk house. Just above the "spout spring" is a fine quarry of the species of magnesian limestone known as "cotton rock," much used in building everywhere, and of which the State House of Jefferson City is chiefly composed. The fine cream-colored and white beds of the "cotton rock," are regularly stratified, easily quarried, and can readily be converted into ashlers. Already this stone has been of much service to builders, railroad contractors and others.

*Indian Graves.* — When the red men had possession of this country, in "the long ago," they seem to have had a town in this township, near the "spout spring" before mentioned. On top of the bluff, above the "cotton rock" quarry, seems to be what once was an Indian "city of the dead," consisting of mounds composed chiefly of heaps of stones, which, at one time, covered the remains of dead Indians. A few years since Mr. Dillard's sons opened one of these mounds and took therefrom a basketful of human bones — skulls, leg and arm bones, etc. These bones were restored to their original resting places by the Dillard boys, but a month or two since, upon the grave being re-opened, they could not be found.

#### EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.

The very first settler in Taylor township was one Davis, mentioned in the first chapter of this work, who came, it is said, in 1822, or soon afterward, and located on the farm now (1883) owned by Col. John H. Price, in section 13-29-20. Mr. Davis was afterward killed by the Indians. Edward Thompson occupied the farm after Davis, and then came Samuel G. Martin, who held it until 1836, when Crabtree Price came into possession and lived thereon until his death. Rev. Mr. Mooney, a Baptist minister, came upon the Julian Foster place, on the James, about the year 1827 or 1828, and in the latter year rented his farm from the Delawares. John B. and Edward Mooney were living here in 1830. Nicholas Darnold lived on this farm at the time of his death, in 1837.

Other early settlers were Samuel Martin, presiding justice of the first county court and his brother, Cowden Martin, both from North Carolina, who came in 1829, to section 24; old Jerry Pearson, who settled a little below the Powell spring, on Pearson creek, in section 5; and Nicholas Darnold and Benjamin Harper.

On the south side of James river, Edward Thompson, a Tennessean, settled in 1830, and four years afterward removed to the Kickapoo prairie. Andrew and Richard C. Martin, sons of Samuel Martin, lived on the James at an early date, the first in section 23, and the latter in 27. John L. McCraw came to the county in 1836, and settled the place where he died. The Galbraith place in section 31, was, sometime previous to 1836, occupied by the family of a French woman by the name of Mrs. Page. Rev. Thomas Potter, a preacher of the Christian church, was an early settler. James Martin, in 1836, settled the farm of Thomas W. Sawyers in section 36. Mr. Sawyers, one of the old and respected citizens of the township, came to the county in 1840. In the fall of 1837, William Dillard came from Monroe county, Tennessee, and settled on section 17 on the place first settled two years before by Braxton Sams. Mr. Dillard died April 12, 1877, aged nearly 95. He was a native of Buncombe county, North Carolina. Immediately preceding his death, Mr. Dillard was the oldest citizen of Greene county.

## ITEMS.

It is believed that the first white male child born in Taylor township was Wm. Thompson, a son of Edward Thompson. The first white child of either sex was a daughter of Cowden Martin. Wm. Thompson was born in 1830; Miss Martin, a year earlier, in 1829. The first death was that of Thomas Martin, on the James, in 1831. The body was buried on the home place. Cowden Martin died of cholera, contracted in Springfield, in 1835. The first marriage remembered was that of William Darnold and Sallie Thompson, in 1833. The groom was a son of Nicholas Darnold, and the bride a daughter of Edward Thompson. Another early wedding was that of John Cardwell and Faith Darnold, at the residence of the bride's father, Nicholas Darnold, in the spring of 1837. Judge Samuel Martin performed the ceremony in the latter instance.

It is claimed that the first regular physician in the township was Dr. Wm. C. Caldwell, of Virginia, now living at Fair Grove. The first minister was Rev. Mr. Mooney, the Baptist preacher before mentioned, who held the first services at private houses. Soon after came Rev. Thos. Potter, of the Christian denomination. The first school was taught in 1836, in an old log house on the Danforth farm, but the name of the first teacher has been forgotten.

## PEARSON'S MILL.

One of the very first mills in all Southwest Missouri was that built by old Jerry Pearson, somewhere between the years 1828 and 1831. The Delaware Indians were in possession of the county then, and and from them Mr. Pearson obtained permission to build his mill. Pearson was from Tennessee. He located near the large spring which is near the residence of Mrs. Letitia Powell, on section 5. The water from this spring forms Pearson creek, and it was this creek that turned the mill. Some idea may be gained of the volume of water that flows from the old Pearson spring (now called the Powell spring) by this circumstance.

Pearson also set up a distillery afterwards, along in the '30's somewhere, and this establishment was near the mill; but the first still-house in the township was set up by John Burden, at the Burden spring. The hollow where it was situated is *still* called "still-house hollow."

Pearson's mill was an important institution in its day. It ground the corn of the settlers for a radius of several miles. The Campbells, the Fulbrights, the Rountrees, and others from Springfield came here for their grinding, until the little horse-mill was started — which was afterward owned by Judge Hendrick. The capacity of Pearson's mill was not large — perhaps fifty bushels a day, and quite often its patrons remained over night waiting their turns.

## THE "JEEMS."

The first settlements in this township were made along the James fork of the White river, now called simply the James river, but as well known by its oft-mispronounced title, "the Jeems." Old settlers say that the James river was remarkably high in 1830 or 1831; higher by four or six feet than it has ever been since. The highest water since the country has been settled up was in June, 1855. Fish were formerly very abundant in the stream, but have become scarce by reason of the dams thrown across.

## DROWNINGS IN THE JAMES.

In the month of March, 1849, Wm. Ireson, a school teacher, aged about 35, was drowned in the James, at the the Neaves ford, in trying to cross the stream on horseback. The water was high, and Mr. Ireson neglected to take off the martingals, and so the horse could



*B. A. Barrett*



not swim. The man's body was recovered the next day, about 100 yards below the ford, and buried by Finley Danforth, at the Danforth church.

In April, 1856, a young lady, the daughter of John Breedlove, was drowned in the James, near the Baughman ford. Miss Breedlove and a younger companion were crossing the stream on a foot-log. The latter fell into the water and pulled Miss Breedlove after her. Singularly enough, the younger girl was washed ashore and saved, while Miss Breedlove was drowned. The alarm was given and her body was recovered and brought ashore while still warm, but life was extinct, and all efforts at resuscitation failed. Miss Breedlove was about 18 years of age.

Another case of drowning occurred near the lower Neaves ford, the victim being a stone-cutter named Forrester. It was supposed that the unfortunate man was also trying to cross on a foot-log, as he had made inquiries for such a crossing. His dead body was found floating in the stream several days afterwards.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Taylor township was formerly a part of Mooney, and indeed, at one time a portion of it belonged to Campbell. At the April term of the county court, 1850, on petition of sundry citizens of Greene county, the township of Taylor was organized, and by request of that staunch old Whig, John L. McCraw, and others, was named in honor of Gen. Zachary Taylor, then President.

As established by the county court, the first boundaries of Taylor township were these: beginning at the northwest corner of section 18, on the line dividing range 20 and 21; thence east eight miles to the northeast corner of section 17, township 29, range 19; thence south eight miles to the southeast corner of section 20, township 28, range 19; thence west eight miles to the line dividing ranges 20 and 21; thence north to the beginning. All of the territory in range 19 is now in Webster county, but that county was not created until in 1855. The first elections in Taylor township were held at Robert Beatty's, and Robert Dillard was appointed the first enumerator of school children.

#### THE CYCLONE OF 1880.

The great cyclone of April, 18, 1880, which is described in full in the general history of this volume, was especially severe in Taylor township. The house of John L. McCraw, sr., was unroofed, the

kitchen blown away, and much valuable timber prostrated. The house of John L. McCraw, jr., was entirely destroyed, some of the *debris* being blown entirely away. The out-buildings were destroyed, and one cow, three head of sheep, and some hogs killed, while all of the horses were more or less crippled. The damage amounted to between \$700 and \$800.

The cyclone struck the farm of T. J. Henslee, sweeping fences, houses, barns, and everything before it. Mr. Henslee was swept out of his house and dashed against a post twenty feet distant, sustaining severe injuries. His leg was fractured in two places, and his right arm badly sprained. From these injuries, Mr. Henslee has not yet wholly recovered. Mrs. Henslee's shoulder blade was broken, and James Baker, a farm hand, was injured in the back and had three ribs broken.

---

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### JOSIAH F. DANFORTH (DECEASED).

This gentleman was born in Maryville, Blount county, Tennessee, August 23, 1800. He was educated in the common schools of his neighborhood. On the 9th of December, 1830, he was married to Miss Letitia, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy Prather. He emigrated to Gasconade county, Missouri, in September, 1832, but soon after came to Greene county, and purchased thirteen hundred acres of land. At that time there were only four farms in Taylor township. He represented this district in the Legislature from 1844 until 1848, and was one of the ablest members of that body at the time. He established the Cumberland Presbyterian church in his neighborhood, and served as deacon until his death, upon the 13th of August, 1849, at Las Vegas, New Mexico. He had started to California to regain his health, but only got as far as Las Vegas. He is buried at the American cemetery in that city. During his life he was an earnest, devoted Christian, kind husband and loving father. He was the father of seven children, only two of whom are now living, viz.: Josiah J., and Mary R.

### WILLIAM SMITH DILLARD.

Mr. Dillard is the son of William and Sarah (Gregory) Dillard, and was born in Monroe county, Tennessee. When he was about ten years of age his father moved to Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon the farm William and his brother George A. now own in partnership. Here their father lived and reared his family, carrying on farming until his death. William acquired his education chiefly in the subscription schools of that day, which were not very extensive or good. He has always been a farmer, and soon after his marriage began farming for himself on the old homestead, and that has been his chief occupation since. He has traveled considerably in his time. In 1849 he took the "gold fever," and in the company made up for that expedition by Ex-Gov. McClurg, went to California as a gold-seeker. He remained there about twenty months, and then went by water to Mazatlan, Old Mexico, and from there came to Texas and sold a drove of horses and mules which he had bought in Mexico. In 1852 he returned home, and his travels since then have been in Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Nevada, Kansas, Arkansas, Indian Territory and Colorado. During the war, Mr. Dillard was a Union man and served in the enrolled Missouri militia, 72d regiment, and was in the Marmaduke fight at Springfield. He married September 20, 1848, Miss

Nancy E., daughter of Thos. Langley, of Illinois. They have had ten children, eight of whom are still living. Mr. Dillard is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Stafford lodge, No. 497.

#### CAPT. GEORGE A. DILLARD.

Mr. Dillard was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, December 4, 1826, and is the son of William and Sarah Dillard. When he was eleven years of age his parents emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon section 8, township 59, and range 29, where George grew to manhood, and where he has always lived since coming to Missouri, with the exception of three years service in the army. In 1862 he was commissioned as captain of enrolled militia, and served as such until the war closed. He was engaged the most of the time in the defense of Springfield, and keeping the "bushwhackers" out of the country as far as practicable. Captain Dillard was married upon the 31st of May, 1849, to Miss Eliza J., daughter of J. H. and Gabella Gibson. Their union has been blest with nine children, six of whom are now living. Captain Dillard is one of the best farmers and most enterprising gentlemen of this section, and no man is held in higher esteem in the county than he.

#### BENJAMIN W. DILLARD.

Perhaps no young man in Taylor township stands higher in a social or business point of view than Ben Dillard. He was born near Strafford, Greene county, Missouri, December, 22, 1855. He was educated in the common schools of his neighborhood, and grew to manhood upon the farm. In February, 1882, he formed a partnership with W. J. Williams, M. D., in the general merchandise and drug business in the town of Strafford, where he has since resided, taking foremost rank in business. He was married October 14, 1880, to Miss Mary F., daughter of John E. and Mary Pritchard. Their union was blest with one child, born, August 22, 1881, and died, January 31, 1882.

"The fairest flowers the soonest fade,  
Else little graves were never made."

During the latter part of December, 1880, Mrs. Dillard took a severe cold which settled upon her lungs. She had a slight cough until her baby's death, when she became rapidly worse. She was confined to her bed two months before her death, which occurred May 16, 1882. March 8, 1883, he was married the second time to Miss Fannie, daughter of Dr. S. B. and Melissa (Rountree) Neil, of Polk county, Missouri. Mr. Dillard bought his partner's interest in the store February 1, 1883, and now owns and controls the business alone.

#### SAMUEL G. MARTIN (DECEASED).

The subject of this notice was born in Cabarrus county, North Carolina, February 19, 1808. He was educated in the common schools of his section, and in 1829 he, with his parents, emigrated to Greene county, Missouri. He entered eighty acres of land in section 13, township 29, and range 20. He was married January 10, 1840, to Miss Cynthia, daughter of John and Rachel Riley, by whom he had seven children, viz.: Rachel E., born November 4, 1840; Daniel F., born July 30, 1842, and died in the army in July, 1864; James S., born September 20, 1844; Margaret M., born February 20, 1848, and died September 22, 1853; William C., born January 6, 1851; John A., born January 27, 1854, and Thomas R., born June 19, 1856. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Martin bought one hundred and sixty acres of land in section 22, and made his homestead upon it, where he lived until his death, which occurred on the 20th of October, 1874, and Mrs. Martin and three of her sons still live upon the home-place. Mr. Martin was one of Greene's early pioneers, and was one of her substantial citizens.

#### J. L. McCRAW, JR.

John L. McCraw, jr., was born in Taylor township, Greene county, Missouri, September 30, 1838, and till he left, the oldest man in the township who was born in it. He received such education as the log cabin schools afforded at that early date. In July, 1861, he enlisted

in Captain F. E. Watterson's company of Home Guards. On the 10th of August, 1861, he was taken prisoner by rebels while reconnoitering near the Wilson Creek battlefield. He was held prisoner five days, and fed upon raw roasting-ears once a day by his captors. He was exchanged in the early part of 1862, and in May of that year he enlisted in Colonel Wood's battalion, 6th Missouri cavalry, but was mustered out in July, because the battalion had two more companies in it than were allowed. In the same month he enlisted in company L, 5th Missouri cavalry, under Capt. Robert V. Keller, and served as first sergeant. He was at the battles of Prairie Grove, Springfield, and Little Rock. He was in active service until the close of the war, the last was at the surrender of the Confederates at Camden, Arkansas, where there was a general handshaking and division of rations. He was mustered out at Little Rock, in August 1865, and returned home, where he resumed farming. Mr. McCraw was married in September, 1839, to Miss Virginia A., daughter of Martin Ingram. He moved to Dakota in the Spring of 1883. April 18, 1880, his place in Taylor was struck by a cyclone, — buildings, fences and everything that would break, was swept away and crushed. Himself and wife found shelter under a bluff and escaped unhurt.

#### COL. JOHN H. PRICE.

Col. Price was born in Russell county, Virginia, in July, 1822. He went to the common schools of that county until he was fourteen years of age, when his parents emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, and settled in Taylor township. His father becoming afflicted with rheumatism, the care and cultivation of the farm devolved upon John until 1843, when he commenced the study of law. His health becoming impaired he resumed active business and made several trips to Texas in 1844. In 1854 he took five hundred head of cattle to California, and returned to Missouri in 1855. At the beginning of the civil war, in 1861, he espoused the cause of the South. He was captured at the battle of Wilson's Creek and taken to St. Louis, where he was soon afterwards exchanged for Major White. He resumed service and was at the battle of Elk Horn. He was recaptured upon the 8th of March, and taken to the Alton military prison, where he was confined six months and released upon the 21st of September. Again he sought the armies of the Confederacy and was in Price's raid into Missouri. At the close of the war he went to Batesville, Arkansas, and lived there two years and then returned to Missouri, and resumed control of the farm, where he has since resided. Col. Price was married in September, 1869, to Mary, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Caldwell. Their union has been blest with two children. He has one of the best farms upon the James river, and is one of the most prosperous farmers in that section. Col. Price is a gentleman of the old school and has the respect and confidence of all.

#### CAPT. F. E. WATTERSON.

This gentleman was born March 21, 1827, in Hawkins county, Tenn. At the age of sixteen he was elected major of a regiment of Tennessee militia. In July, 1847, he enlisted for the war with Mexico, and was elected 1st lieutenant of company E, 5th Tennessee volunteers. He was mustered in at Knoxville in November, 1847, and discharged at Memphis, July 20th, 1848. During the war he served under Gens. Scott, Twiggs and Smith. Mr. Watterson was married November, 24, 1848, to Miss Martha E. Galbreath. In the fall of 1851 he moved to Greene county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming until 1854, when he was appointed by the county court to fill a vacancy as justice of the peace, and acted until the general election. In 1858 he was appointed deputy sheriff, by Henry Matlock, and was deputy when a mob hung a negro in 1859. In 1860 he was reappointed deputy, by Sheriff T. A. Reed, and served until the spring of 1861. In May of that year he was elected captain of a company of Home Guards, and was on duty in Springfield when the battle of Wilson's Creek was fought. The Home Guards were then disbanded, and in November, 1861, he went with the Fremont retreat, as a citizen, to Rolla. During the winter he was a scout for the commander at Rolla, and in February, 1862, he was guide and scout for Gen. Curtis from Rolla to Pea Ridge. The remainder of the spring he was engaged in

recruiting for the 8th Missouri cavalry, and elected 1st lieutenant of company L, and served as such until Jan. 22d, 1865, when he resigned at Little Rock, Ark., and returned to Greene county, where he has farmed ever since. He has served as constable of Taylor township for six years. Capt. Watterson is the father of eleven children, nine of whom are now living. Mrs. Watterson died March 3, 1878.

---

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### CASS TOWNSHIP.

Boundaries — Description — Natural Features — First Settlers — Early Historical Items — Organization — In the Civil War — Capt. Julian's Fight with Bushwhackers — Cave Spring — Its "Firsts" — History of Mt. Zion Church, the Mother of Presbyterian Churches in Southwest Missouri — Mount Pleasant Church — Miscellaneous Matters — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens of Cass Township.

#### BOUNDARIES.

At present Cass township is bounded by a line beginning at the southeast corner of section 36, township 30, range 23, running thence due north to the county line; thence west along the county line between Greene and Polk counties to the northwest corner of section 18, township 31, range 23; thence south to the southwest corner of section 31, township 30, range 23; thence east to the beginning. The township is a perfect parallelogram, ten miles from north to south by six miles from east to west, contains sixty full sections of land, or 38,400 acres.

#### DESCRIPTION.

The principal portion of the township is timbered land. There are within the confines of the township, however, the greater portion of the Whittenberg prairie, so named from Peter Whittenberg, one of the first settlers, and a considerable portion of the Grand prairie. The latter contains about fourteen sections in Cass township. It is a beautiful area of country, containing some excellent land. Since the first settlement of the country, timbered tracts have come into existence where once was nothing but bare prairie. When the Indians held possession of this country they regularly burned the prairies every year, destroying everything growing or beginning to grow thereon, and thus preventing the spread of timber. When the whites came they did not burn the prairies, and also kept fire out of the

wooded tracts along the creeks, and in time the timber crept up from the creek bottoms upon the prairies.

This township is on the north side of the water-shed, and its streams flow northward into the Osage, and then into the Missouri. The principal streams flowing through this township are the Little Sac, Asher creek, and Clear creek. There are numerous springs in the township, and it may be said that it is well watered. The Watson spring, in 14-30-23, is the source of Asher creek.

In 32-30-23 is the Lapham cave, or caves, a very interesting locality. In the north west part of 35-30-23, on a branch of Clear creek, is a good stone quarry. Plenty of stone is to be found anywhere in the township, however. The top of the ground, in many places, is covered with boulders.

A great deal of the soil of Cass township is rich and fertile, but very much of the territory is sterile and unproductive. No cases of starvation among the citizens have ever been reported, however, and the people generally are well-to-do and thrifty, the result of hard work, close management and persistency.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlements in Cass township were made in township 30, range 23, and on and near the Whittenberg prairie. The first settlers were Peter Whittenberg, Isaac Hasten, I. Cook, John Murray, James Gilmore, John Griffiths, James Adams, Jacob Perryman, Archibald Morris, Chas. Peck, J. Johnson, J. Simmons and Isaac Julian, who came in at various periods from 1830 to 1837.

Wm. Johnson was also one of the first settlers, and so was Jesse Kelly. John Richardson made a settlement on the prairie as early as 1834, and Charles L. Peck came in 1835. Wm. Killingsworth came to the prairie in 1839, and Charles McClure, in the same year. Wm. McClure, in 1837, came from East Tennessee, and settled on the prairie in section thirty-one, township thirty-one, range twenty-three, where he is still living in the enjoyment of a hale old age.

Isaac Julian, father of S. H. Julian, arrived in 1837, and made a settlement on section thirty-four, of township thirty-one, range twenty-three. He was a native of North Carolina, but came to Missouri from Tennessee, and his sons have been prominent and influential citizens. The place where Isaac Julian first settled was improved by a man named Payne. Archibald Morris was an early resident of the eastern end of the prairie. At Cave spring John Grigsby was an early resi-

dent. His location was immediately at the spring. The farm of Dr. L. T. Watson was first improved by John Dillard, an East Tennessean. Thomas Fanon, from East Tennessee, was another early settler. Isaac Hastings, likewise an emigrant from East Tennessee, settled about a mile east of Cave spring about 1835.

Esquire John W. Wadlow came to Greene county from old Virginia in 1837, and settled on section fourteen, of township thirty, range twenty-three, and has since lived in that immediate neighborhood. Isaac Cook, about 1835, came from Tennessee and settled on section thirty-six, township thirty, range twenty-three. Where Mr. Biggs now lives, on the Melville road, William Parish made a settlement in 1837. He was a Kentuckian, and the last general muster ever held in the county came off at his place in 1844.

Of these general musters a writer in one of the Springfield papers, a few years since, said: "These general musters were the scenes of considerable excitement, and brought together people from all parts of the country, Three of these musters were held yearly — the company, battalion and regimental musters. The two former were commonly held in the spring, and the regimental muster, the grandest occasion of all, came off in the autumn, and was a time long to be remembered. After the muster at Uncle Billy Parrish's the militia disbanded and never assembled together again on muster day."

James Gilmore came from East Tennessee, in 1835, and lived in Cass township, on the place where he first settled, until his death in August, 1879. W. L. B. Lay, an East Tennessean, but who lived in Indiana, settled on Clear creek, in the southwest part of Cass township, in 1837, and after living there ten years removed to Center township.

#### ITEMS.

One of the first, if not *the* first, marriages in Cass township was that of Archibald Morris and a daughter of old Peter Whittenberg, and her death, a few months after the marriage, was one of the first demises in the community. Dr. Constantine Perkins was the first physician. Rev. Jeff. Montgomery, a Cumberland Presbyterian, and Rev. E. P. Noel, O. S. Presbyterian, were the first ministers. Montgomery preached at old Isaac Julian's, and Noel at Grandma Renshaw's, and under the arbor that was the first temple of religious worship built in the township. (See history of Mt. Zion church.) A. D. White was a pioneer school teacher, and taught his first school at Charles Peck's, where there was a primitive school house, built of logs, by the settlers, without public aid of any sort.

When the first settlements were made in this township the pioneers often shot deer from their own door-yards. Wolves were very plenty and gave the settlers no little trouble by carrying off their sheep and pigs. The usual privations of early settlers and pioneers were borne by those of Cass township. Many of the old pioneers, however, lived to see Greene county developed as at present, and enjoy its advantages and benefits.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Cass township was first organized by the county court, May 1, 1846, and named for Gen. Lewis Cass, of Michigan, who, two years later was the Democratic candidate for President. At the head of the petition asking for the creation of the township was the name of Jacob Perryman. The first boundaries of the township were as follows: "Beginning on the northern boundary of Greene county, six miles east of the eastern boundary of Dade county; thence to the south boundary of Robberson township; thence east seven and one-fourth miles; thence north to Sac river; thence down Sac river to the range line dividing ranges 22 and 23; thence north with said range line to the north boundary of Greene county; thence west with the line dividing the counties of Greene and Polk to the place of beginning." The boundary was afterward changed in the northeast corner to the present limits.

The first voting place in the township was at the house of old Isaac Julian, and John W. Wadlow, John Grigsby, and Isaac Julian were the first judges of election.

#### IN THE CIVIL WAR.

During the civil war a large majority of the people of Cass township were for the Union, and sent many men into the Union, or Federal army. For particulars the reader is referred to the general history department of this volume.

#### A BUSHWHACKER FIGHT.

In August, 1863, a party of bushwhackers, supposed to be under the command of one Captain Lotspeich, were attacked on the Ralph Lotspeich farm, in this township, by Capt. S. H. Julian and about 30 Home Guards, or militia. The bushwhackers numbered 17, and were encamped in a dense thicket unconscious of danger. Capt. Julian surrounded the thicket and he and three of his men crawled in to reconnoiter. The bushwhackers were startled and began mounting

their horses in an effort to escape. The captain and his three men opened fire with their pistols. The bushwhackers made a dash through the thicket, and as they came out were greeted with a volley from the Home Guards, who were waiting for them. This fire was returned, but none of the Home Guards were hit, and perhaps the bushwhackers escaped as well, although an uncorroborated story was current for some time that two weeks after the fight two newly-made graves were found in the timber near where the fight took place.

The same party of guerrillas encountered by Capt. Julian were charged with having killed Solomon Daniels the night before. Julian and his men had followed their trail from Daniels' residence to their encampment in the thicket. As has been stated, Mr. Daniels was an inoffensive Union man, and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of his neighbors. The bushwhackers went to his house late one night to get his horses, and hearing a noise Mr. Daniels went out to see what was the matter, when he was shot down dead by the murderous miscreants, who then took away all of his horses that were of any value.

#### CAVE SPRING.

The village of Cave Spring is the only one in Cass township. It stands on the southeast corner of section 4, township 30. The town takes its name from a large spring flowing out of a sort of cave on Asher creek near by. The first house in Cave Spring was built by John Grigsby, a farmer and trader and an old settler, who afterward removed to California and died there. The house was of logs. The first store was established in 1848, by Alfred Staley. It contained probably \$500 worth of goods, chiefly staple articles, which had been "wagoned" in from Boonville.

The first physicians who practiced in the village and surrounding country were Drs. Perkins, Wilson, Clinton, and Matthews. The first ministers were old E. P. Noel and Milton Renshaw, Presbyterians.

The first school teacher is said to have been David Dalzell. In 1868 a high school was established in Cave Spring. A Professor Perry was the first principal and taught for two years. After him came Prof. O. H. Griffin, of New York, who taught two years; then came a Prof. McCord, who served one year, and he was followed by one Ward, who taught a portion of one year, when the small pox broke out and scared away teachers and scholars, and the school has not since been re-opened.

The first child born in the village was Lula Staley, daughter of the pioneer merchant, and now the wife of Dr. T. W. Coltrane. The first death was that of Lydia Staley, a sister of Mrs. Coltrane.

The postoffice at Cave Spring was established about the year 1867 or 1868. The only voting place in Cass township is at Cave Spring. The village now contains five stores and one blacksmith shop, and one church building belonging to the Presbyterians.

#### MOUNT ZION CHURCH — PRESBYTERIAN

This church was organized October 19th, 1839, at Mrs. Jane Renshaw's (familiarily called "Grandma Renshaw"), by Rev. E. P. Noel, of Hermon church, near Bolivar, Polk county. The original members were, Elizabeth Stowell, Stephen Dillard, Julia Ann Dillard, Jane Renshaw, Margaret A. Appleby, Joseph A. Renshaw, Robert S. Reid, Amanda F. Reid, David Appleby, and Catharine Appleby, — ten in all. The first ruling elders were David Appleby, Robert S. Reid, and Stephen Dilliard. The church was called Mt. Zion Presbyterian church. The congregation met and worshiped in private houses at first. In the spring or early in the summer of 1840, a brush arbor was put up a short distance south of Grandma Renshaw's house, and under this, meetings were held. In the summer of 1861 a shed was erected at Cave Spring, and was called Cave Spring camp ground. It was used by all demoninations for camp meetings. This shed being too small, it was extended by a brush arbor. The first camp meetings were held the last days of July and the first days of August, in the year 1841. These camp meetings were held annually, and attended by people from a great distance, who came in wagons, carts, on horseback and on foot. The first person received into the church was Margaret McElhanon; she came in by letter November 17, 1839. The first on examination was James Appleby, on August 1st, 1841. Rev. E. P. Noel was the pastor from the organization of the church until November 14th, 1881. He held regular monthly services. Then came Rev. G. A. M. Renshaw, a graduate of Maysville college, East Tennessee. He died March 27th, 1857. On the 14th of June, 1857, Rev. A. E. Taylor took charge, and served until February 26th, 1860, when Rev. L. R. Morrison was called and served the church until April, 1861. From January 28th, 1866, to some time in the fall of 1869, the Rev. J. M. Brown, of Illinois, who was sent by the Board of Home Missions, served as pastor; Rev. Enos M. Halbert took charge on May 14th, 1870, and after him came Rev. George Davis,

who served as "stated supply" in the year 1881. The present pastor is C. C. Hembree. The ruling elders in their order from the time of its organization up to the year 1876, were, David Appleby, Stephen Dillard, David Dalzell, Charles Hughes, Wm. E. Thompson, Nathan Thompson, Newton A. McGill, Robert S. Reid, Alexander Stowell, Wm. Walker, David S. Dalzell, John R. Lee, Moses C. Anderson, and Samuel Hall. The first church building was erected in 1845. It was built of hewed logs taken from the forest near by. During the war this building was used for a dwelling house, and by the soldiers as a commissary and for quarters. The first meeting of the Osage Presbytery, after the war, was held in this building. The present building was erected in 1869, at a cost of about \$3,500, including the school rooms. It was dedicated August 22d, 1869, by Rev. Dr. Hill, of Kansas City. Mt. Zion is one of the very oldest Presbyterian churches in Missouri, and lays claim to being the first regularly organized west of St. Louis. It is the parent of three other churches — Springfield, Mt. Bethel, and Grand Prairie. Space forbids anything like a complete history of this church, which would be not only interesting, but highly instructive.

#### MOUNT PLEASANT BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church stands on section 29, township 30, range 23, and was organized in 1838. The original members were, Wm. Tatem, Elijah Williams, Rebecca Tatem, Andrew Simmons, Thomas Simmons, Rebecca Simmons, Agnes Davis, John Davis, Margaret Davis, B. Gilmore, Elizabeth Grantham, J. C. Johnson, A. Johnson, C. L. Peck, and Louisa Peck. The first building was a frame, built in 1842. The present church is a frame, and was built in 1882, at a cost of \$700. It was dedicated January 8th, 1882, by Eld. James Buckner. The pastors have been Elds. Wm. Tatem, E. Williams, George White, J. E. B. Justice, James Buckner, B. F. Meek, and George Wilson. The present membership is 95. Mt. Pleasant had a church building erected but not completed, when the storm of December 4th, 1880, completely demolished it. Mount Pleasant was one of the very first Baptist churches in Southwestern Missouri. For many years it was the only church in the neighborhood, and was attended by people from many miles around.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

*School Houses.* — The Murray school house is situated on section 35 in township 30. The present building was erected probably in 1872,

at a cost of about \$1,000. It is the third building erected on the same site, which was donated by Mr. Murray. The first building was a log; the next was a frame, as is the present, whose dimensions are 24x40 feet. Cherry Grove school house is on section 7, township 30. It is a frame and was built in 1867.

*Cemetery.* — The Murray cemetery is located on section 35, township 30. It was first opened in 1845, and the first interment was that of Mrs. John Murray, on the 6th of January of that year.

*Mysterious Death.* — About the 13th of September, 1876, the dead body of a stranger was found on the Whittenberg prairie, in this township. A coroner's inquest was held, but the jury could not determine the cause of the death. No money or valuables were found on the person, but it is remembered that a slip of paper, bearing the address "Eaton, Lawrence county, Mo.," was discovered. An individual name could also be faintly discovered, but not made out, distinctly, although supposed by some to be McClaffin. The corpse seemed to be that of a middle-aged man, of medium height, with light moustache and light hair.

*Murder.* — August 3, 1877, at Cave Spring, at the celebration of negro emancipation in the West Indies, there was a riotous time among the colored people. Whisky was plenty, and a number of fights occurred. In one row a negro named Jim Hendricks was killed. It was claimed, however, that this row was in no way connected with the celebration.

---

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### GEORGE J. BIGGS.

Mr. Biggs is the son of Moses Allen Biggs, and was born in Giles county, Virginia, October 20, 1827. He came with his father to Missouri in 1837, and in 1839 they located at Westport, Jackson county. Here George assisted his father and learned the wagon-maker's trade. His father died in 1848, and the following year he moved to Kansas City, and built the first blacksmith and wagon-shop in the place, and continued the business until 1853. He was married November 11, 1849, to Miss Louisa Jane Barnett. He left Kansas City in 1853, and removed with his wife and little daughter, who died in her first year, to Fremont county, Iowa, and carried on his former occupation, until he was elected, in 1857, to the office of treasurer, recorder, and collector of that county, all those duties being combined in one office. In 1862 he went to the famous mines of Nevada, where he engaged in mining until 1866. In the autumn of the same year he removed his family from Iowa to Greene county, and bought his magnificent estate in Cass township, where he has since lived and farmed very successfully. In 1872 his wife died, leaving four children, viz.: James H., Charles H., Cora H., and William W. Mr. Biggs was married the second time August 2, 1876, to Elizabeth E. Ernest, of Greene county. Two children were born to this marriage, a boy and a girl. The little boy died December 1, 1882.

## THOMAS W. COLTRANE, M. D.

This gentleman has been a citizen of Cass township since 1867. He is a native of North Carolina, and was born in Guilford county August 16, 1842. He was educated in the common schools of his county, at the Quaker college at New Garden and at Trinity college, North Carolina, from which institution he graduated in 1859. He left North Carolina that year, and after traveling considerably over the United States he found himself at Springfield, Missouri. He then began teaching school in Walnut Grove township, and was so engaged when the war came up. He had previously studied medicine while at college, and had a natural bent in that direction. In 1865 and 1866 he attended the St. Louis medical college, and then went to Pennsylvania, where he attended the medical department of the Pennsylvania State university in 1869 and 1870. Then, in 1877 and 1878 he took a course at the celebrated Bellevue medical college in New York, and in 1880 and 1881 he took his last course at the Missouri medical college at St. Louis. He began practice at Walnut Grove in 1866, and removed to Cave Spring in 1867, where he has practiced ever since, save when attending medical colleges. October 10, 1882, he was elected professor of surgery and clinical surgery at the Joplin college of physicians and surgeons, which position he still holds. They had a very successful term of the college the first year of the doctor's connection therewith, and the institution is building up an enviable reputation. Dr. Coltrane was married November 24, 1867, to Miss Lucina, daughter of Alfred Staley, one of the first settlers of Cave Spring. There union has been blest with two children, viz.: Daisy (deceased), and Victor, born December 20, 1868. The doctor has, beyond question, the finest medical library in the county. In politics he is a Democrat, and is a member of the Presbyterian church. He is also a distinguished member of the Masonic fraternity.

## JAMES KENNON GILMORE.

This gentleman is a native of Grainger county, Tennessee, and was born in 1827. He moved to Greene county, Missouri, in December, 1835, and has been engaged in farming ever since coming to the State. He was married in this county on the 24th of May, 1849, to Miss Sophronia E. Edmonson. They have ten children living, four of whom are married and living in Greene county. His father was one of the early settlers, and died in August, 1879. Mr. Gilmore owns about seven hundred acres of land in the county, and is one of its most substantial citizens. During the war he was a Union man, and has since been identified with the Republican party. He and his excellent wife are members of the Baptist church. They have passed through all the phases of pioneer life, and now enjoy the fruits of their industry.

## ISAAC N. HASTEN, J. P.

Squire Hasten is a son of Carroll and Nancy (Leak) Hasten, and was born in Cass township, Greene county, Missouri, January 22, 1844. His father emigrated from Knox county, Tennessee, to this county in 1835 and settled upon Grand prairie, and lived upon the farm he settled until his death in 1845. He was buried in the old Hasten family burying-ground. Isaac was educated in the common schools of the county. He grew up on the farm, and in 1861 enlisted in the 72d Missouri militia. After six months he joined the 16th Missouri Rangers, and served with them two years. He then enlisted in the regular service under Capt. Isaac Julian, in the 46th Infantry of U. S. A. He was mustered out at the end of seven months. He was married January 29, 1865, to Miss Mary E. Jennings, of Neosho, Mo. Their union has been blest with three children, viz.: Alice Theodosia, John, and William (deceased). He was elected justice of the peace in 1878, and re-elected in 1882. The Squire is a Greenbacker, but had been a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church, and he is a member of both the A. F. and A. M., and I. O. O. F. societies.

## MICHAEL JOHNSTON (DECEASED).

Mr. Johnston was born in St. Louis county, October 3, 1823. His parents emigrated to Greene county, when he was six years old, and settled upon Whittenberg prairie, where he

grew to manhood. He was married April 13, 1848, to Lydia Simmons. Their union was blest with six children, five of whom are now living. Mr. Johnston settled upon the place where his widow now lives. He entered two hundred and forty acres of land in his home place and resided upon it until his death, which occurred February 1, 1872, in the forty-ninth year of his age, and is buried in the cemetery at Cave Spring. He was a consistent member of the Baptist church, being a deacon of Mount Pleasant Church, where he died. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the lodge at Ash Grove. Mr. Johnston was a Republican in politics, and was an honored citizen of the county.

#### ISAAC JULIAN (DECEASED).

Among the prominent names that figured conspicuously in Greene's history, none is of greater note or better known than that of Julian. Isaac Julian was born April 2, 1786, in North Carolina. His parents brought him to Knox county, Tennessee, when he was ten years of age, and there he grew to manhood. He then went to Indiana and lived there three years, killing bear, deer, etc., near where Bedford now stands, in Lawrence county. In 1821 he moved back to Monroe county, Tennessee, and lived there sixteen years. He moved to Missouri in 1837, and settled upon Grand Prairie, in Greene county, where he lived until his death, July 27, 1872. He married Nancy Wood, of Knox county, Tennessee, by whom he had twelve children, ten of whom, six girls and four boys, lived to be grown. Seven of his children are now living. Two of his sons, Isaac and Stephen, were captains in the U. S. army in the late war.

#### DENNIS KIME.

Mr. Kime was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, September 25, 1836. He is the son of Abraham and Eliza (Brower) Kime. He came to Missouri in 1854 and settled in Cass township, Greene county. He was married August 11, 1859, to Miss Barbara C. Spoon, of this county. She was from the same part of North Carolina that her husband was, but came to Missouri three years later. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Mary Ellen, now the wife of Theodore Kelso, of Center township, this county; William H., George W., and King Asa, all living. Mr. Kime is one of the best citizens of the county. He is a good farmer and deals largely in stock, particularly cattle. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church at Tatum's chapel. During the war Mr. Kime enlisted in the M. S. M., and served nine months. He has always been a Democrat.

#### REV. GEORGE LONG.

Mr. Long is the son of Maples and Mahala (Atchley) Long, and was born in Sevier county, Tennessee, October 30, 1829. His grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. George grew to manhood and was educated in the common schools of his native county. He was reared upon a farm, but worked some at the carpenter's trade. In 1857 he moved to Boone county, Arkansas, and in 1863, he came to this county, where, for a time, he served in company H, 8th Missouri S. M. Mr. Long has been an ordained minister in the Baptist church since 1860, and since the war, has devoted most of his time to that most noble calling. He has organized quite a number of churches in Southwest Missouri. He owns a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres, and enjoys the love and confidence of all. Mr. Long was married in 1848 to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Atchley) Lindsey, of Sevier county, Tennessee. Their union has been blest with thirteen children, ten of whom are living, and six are married.

#### JOSEPH POLLACK.

Mr. Pollack was born in Reidseltz, Province of Alsace, France, October 30, 1842. When he was about eighteen years of age, he emigrated to America, landing in New York city in November, 1860. He came straight on to Dayton, Ohio, where he remained six months, and then moved to Springfield and embarked in the clothing business, and sold goods until 1866.

He then sold out and went to farming, which occupation he has since followed. Mr. Pollack was married March 1, 1866, to Miss Bettie Skeen, of Greene county. Their union was blest with nine children, six of whom are now living. Mr. Pollack is a member of St. Nicholas lodge, No. 435, A. F. and A. M. He is a Democrat in politics, and is one of Greene's most substantial citizens. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church South.

#### WILLIAM J. ROBERTSON (DECEASED).

Mr. Robertson was born in Tennessee in 1806, and grew to manhood in his native State. He was married in 1836 to Miss Mary A. Lotspeich, of Monroe county, Tennessee, and in 1839 they emigrated to Missouri, and settled in Greene county, where he entered three hundred and sixty acres of land. He was one of the pioneers of the county, and helped to "make the wilderness bloom as the rose." During the late war farming in his neighborhood was carried on under difficulties. The girls would act as sentinels, and give the alarm at the approach of the soldiers, and the men would hide themselves. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson reared a family of nine children, seven girls and two boys. He died October 12, 1877, being nearly seventy-one years of age. His widow still survives him, living upon the farm with her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. David Snider. One by one the fathers of the county are being called home, and their hardy descendants become the life-blood of the land.

#### WELDON E. STALEY.

This gentleman is the son of Alfred and Lucinda (Brower) Staley, and was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, July 9, 1840. His father represented his county in the North Carolina Legislature, and was a very prominent member of that body. In 1847 his parents moved to Clinton county, Missouri, and in 1849 to this county, where Weldon E. grew to manhood and has since resided. His father died in 1852, and Weldon followed merchandising in Cave Spring until 1878, and since that time has devoted his time exclusively to farming and stock rearing. He has a splendid farm of one hundred and ninety acres. Mr. Staley was married January 21, 1861, to Miss A. C. Evans, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Evans, of this county. Her parents were natives of North Carolina, and among the early settlers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Staley have eight children, viz.: William W., Mollie, Dollie, Fannie, John H., Joseph A., Katie and Bunch E.

#### GEORGE W. THOMAS.

Mr. Thomas is a son of Jonathan and Anna Thomas, and was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, December 15, 1819. His father was a native of North Carolina, and died in Monroe county, Tennessee, in 1857. George grew to manhood in his native county where he was married to Miss Sarah A. Smallin, of the same county. Their union was blest with ten children, nine of whom are living, five boys and four girls. Mr. Thomas came to Missouri in 1854, and settled on Grand Prairie, this county, where he lived two years, and then purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land in sections 7 and 8, township 31, where he has since resided. During the war Mr. Thomas served in the enrolled militia ten months and was at the battle of Springfield. His son, Jonathan C., a member of Company E, 8th Missouri regiment, was killed in the southwestern portion of the State, while pursuing a band of three hundred bushwhackers. Mrs. Thomas died February 17, 1880, and is buried at the Mt. Pleasant cemetery. Mr. Thomas is a member of Baptist church, and one of Greene's successful farmers.

#### WILLIAM C. WADLOW, M. D.

Dr. Wadlow is the son of Charles W. Wadlow, a native of Tennessee, who came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1837. He was a farmer and blacksmith, and died in February, 1863. His wife died in February, 1875. Wm. C. was born October 18, 1842, in Cass township, this county, and studied medicine at Walnut Grove with Dr. A. C. Sloan. He then attended the famous Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, and has been practicing eight

years. Dr. Wadlow was married October 21, 1860, to Miss Susan E., daughter of R. C. Julian, a former prominent citizen of the county. Their union has been blest with six children, two boys and four girls. The doctor stands high in the profession, and enjoys the confidence of all who know him.

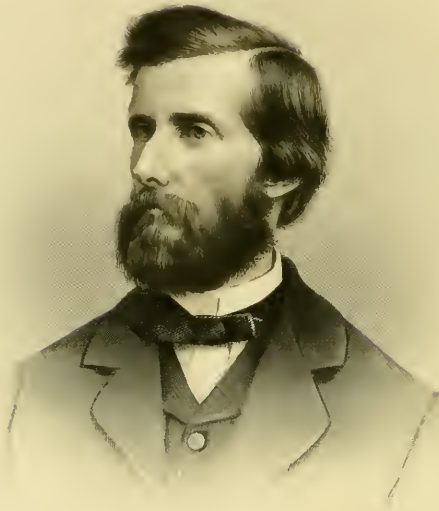
#### JOSEPH B. WILSON.

Mr. Wilson is the son of Isaac N. and Malinda E. Wilson, and was born in Greene county, Missouri, December 29, 1861. His grandfather, Thomas Wilson, settled in Ebenezer, this county, in 1834, where his father, Isaac N., was born September 2, 1835. He grew to manhood in his native county, and was married March 11, 1856. He died with consumption, May 24, 1870. He was a man highly respected by all. He served one term as deputy assessor of Greene county. Joseph B. Wilson is one of the prosperous young farmers of Cass township. He was married January 31, 1883, to Miss Theodosia, daughter of I. N. and Mary E. Hasten, of Cave Spring.

#### W. W. WOODWARD.

Mr. Woodward was born in Callaway county, Kentucky, December 6, 1824. In 1843 his father moved to Greene county, Missouri, and engaged in farming. Our subject went to California in 1850, and returned to this county in June, 1855, and on December 4th, of that year, he married Miss Emily, daughter of William S. Landreth. His first wife died December 18, 1862, leaving one child, a daughter. Mr. Woodward was married the second time to Miss M. F. Gilmore, January 27, 1864. He has lived upon the farm, where he now makes his home, since 1864. Mr. Woodward is a practical surveyor, and was deputy county surveyor for several years.





*Henry Shepard*

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## HISTORY OF THE CITY OF SPRINGFIELD.

Early History — Indians and Mound Builders — Delaware Town — Burnett's Cabin — Juvenile Vandalism — First Election — Temporary County Seat — Early Days — Hospitality — Early Sports — Origin of the Name "Springfield" — First Merchants — The "Firsts," Births, Deaths and Marriages — Primitive Church — Pioneer School — First Blacksmith — First Frame — Brick Making — First Postmaster — Pioneer Press — Incidents — Permanent County Seat — Deeding the Town Site — Roberts Tragedy — Incorporation — Britt-Renno Tragedy — Primitive Amusements — Items — 1850 to 1860 — Epidemic — R. R. Excitement — Politics — Ingram's Foundry — Telegraph — Civil War — Continuation — Biographies of Prominent Springfieldians.

So much has been written in the general history department on other pages of this volume concerning the history of the city of Springfield, that but little is left here to say. A recapitulation of the statements made is, perhaps, not only allowable, but proper and necessary.

EARLY HISTORY.<sup>1</sup>

Prior to the year 1830 the land on which the busy city of Springfield now stands had for occupants, the Kickapoo the Delaware, and the Osage Indians, who sang their songs and danced and hunted over its surface with none to molest or make them afraid. Anterior to the *red* Indians, sometime in the remote past, so long ago that no man's memory for centuries hath run back to the exact time, that mysterious race of beings, the Mound Builders, were here, and, departing, left behind them their flint arrow and lance heads, their stone axes and pottery, to tell of their presence. About the year 1810 — or possibly not until after the close of the war of 1812 — a band of Kickapoo Indians built a village on what is now the fourth ward, or southwestern portion of the city. In its prime this village contained about 100 "wick-a-ups" or huts, composed of bent poles covered with bark, grass or skins, and a population of perhaps 500 souls. The Kickapoo town was abandoned by its inhabitants about 1828.

Northward were the enemies of the Kickapoos, the Osages, and to the south or southwest were the Delawares, friends of every man, whether his skin was red, or white, or copper colored. The Delaware town stood about ten miles southwest of Springfield, founded about the year

<sup>1</sup> Free use has been made in this chapter of an article written by the compiler of this history and published in the *Springfield Leader*, January 1, 1883.

1800, or at that time when that tribe, once great and powerful, came west of the Mississippi.

Some of the houses in the Delaware town were quite respectable structures, being built of logs, chunked and daubed, with good clap-board roofs and puncheon floors, and some of them with two and three rooms. The chief, old John Anderson, had a very comfortable house. The traders also were respectably domiciled.

Seven miles south of Springfield, at the Patterson spring, on the James, was another Indian town, in which dwelt a small branch of the Delawares, called the Muncies, who had come from Central Indiana. The chief of the Muncies was Swannick, a lazy, fat fellow, who was a son of old John Anderson, a sort of crown prince as it were. Swannick was a "good Indian," who was born tired and was harmless enough. He wanted badly to have a white wife, and frequently tried to *buy* one from the few settlers here then. The Muncies went away with the Delawares, in October, 1831.

There were marrying and giving in marriage between the whites and Indians in those days. Old John Marshall, who owned the famous mill at the mouth of Findley, had an old fat squaw for a wife. Marshall did not leave with the Delawares, but went the following spring, in 1832. Other white men had squaw wives, as has been narrated. J. P. Pool, the blacksmith of the Delawares, employed by the Government, was a half-breed, who had a very pretty white woman for a wife.

About the middle of February, 1830, Wm. Fulbright, John Fulbright, and A. J. Burnett, from Tennessee, settled near the Fulbright spring, and put up some cabins, built of small oak poles. Previously in the fall of 1829, John P. Campbell and his brother, Madison, Tennesseans also, had "claimed" the land occupied by the Fulbrights, by cutting their names on some trees in the vicinity of the spring. Returning to Tennessee, J. P. Campbell and his brother-in-law, Joseph Miller, set out for Missouri in the month of February following, and on the evening of March 4th, encamped near the "natural well," a little north of the former residence of R. J. McElhany. Mr. Burnett having completed a cabin on the same site, and Mr. Campbell claiming priority of ownership, evidenced by his initials on an ash tree near the "well," Mr. Burnett was compelled to remove and readily gave way and removed five miles to the eastward. Messrs. Campbell and Miller, with their families, in all seven persons, took possession of the vacated cabin, 12x15 feet in size, while their slaves, six in number, dwelt

for a time in a stout, comfortable tent, which had been used for sleeping quarters en route from Tennessee.

The cabin built by Mr. Burnett, the first habitation for white men on the town site of Springfield, stood on the hill, south of the "natural well," near where the public school building now is, on Jefferson street.

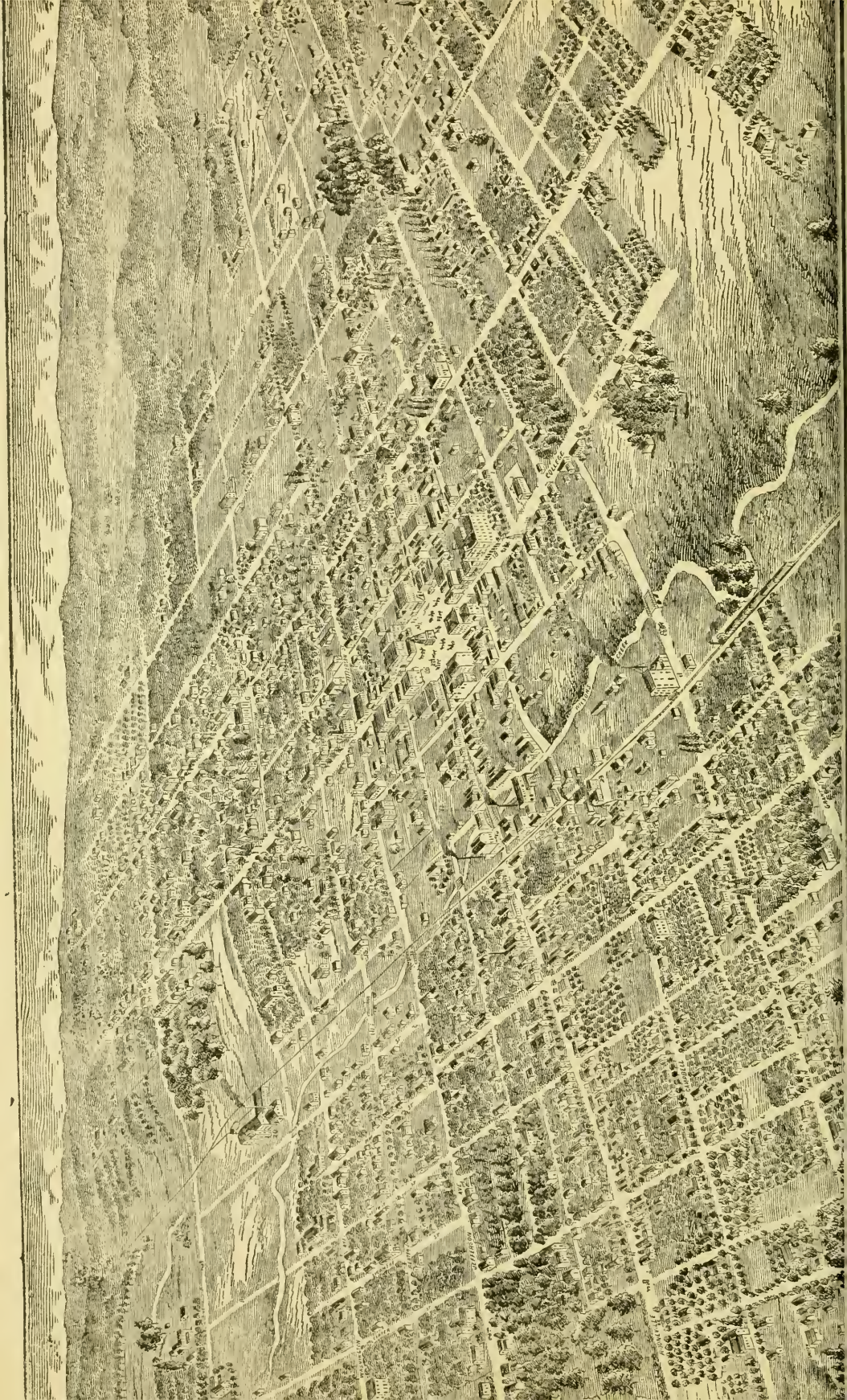
At once all hands set to work, the axes rang out in the surrounding wood, and soon a good sized field had been cleared and fenced where the principal portion of the town is now, it being the intention of Campbell and his compeers, not to found a city, but to open first class farms. The site of the town was covered by a magnificent growth of red oak trees, making a fine grove, and furnishing most valuable timber. It is the testimony of old settlers that nothing like this grove was then to be found hereabouts, or now to be seen in all the county.

Among those who settled on and adjoining the present site in 1830 were Thomas Finney, Samuel Weaver, and Joseph Miller. In the next year came Daniel B. Miller, Joseph Rountree, Sidney S. Ingram, Samuel Painter, and Junius T. Campbell. The latter opened a little store near where the public school building is now. His stock, a small and by no means a varied one, was hauled from Boonville. Mr. Campbell had a partner, one James Feland, an old Santa Fe trader.

In 1831 the Delaware Indians were notified to again "move on" farther toward the setting sun, and with their departure in October, came another influx of white settlers to Springfield and the neighborhood round about.

Many of the old Kickapoo wigwams were still standing in what is now the southwest part of the city in 1830, although they had been abandoned some time. Being composed of bark, and poles and brush for the most part, they were highly inflammable, and the boys of that day, — old men, bent and gray now — John H. Miller, Lawson Fulbright, and others, had rare sport in burning them in the spring of 1830, after night fall, when the fire would show to the best advantage and on Sundays, too. Nor did the young vandals stop their devastation until the last old ragged wigwam was reduced to ashes.

Springfield was not regularly laid off into a town until 1835; but by that time perhaps fifteen or twenty cabins had gone up on and near the town site and were occupied. The locality was a favorite one by reason of the numerous springs therein abounding, which furnished plenty of pure, wholesome water. John P. Campbell built no less



than thirteen cabins in one year, his daughter states, vacating one after another in order to let some new comer have an abiding place. The location became known far and wide throughout Southern Missouri and Northern Arkansas, for where even two or three cabins were gathered together in this quarter at that day, the locality was remarkable. There seemed to be an instinctive belief among the primitive visitors to Southwestern Missouri that some day there would be a town at "Fulbright's and Campbell's springs," and hence people were attracted hither — all sorts of people — good people for the most part, but all sorts of people. The first settlers of Southwestern Missouri generally were men of high character, bold, honest, and industrious, who had come to the new country to make comfortable homes for themselves and their posterity after them forever. Some of them remained to see the grand old red oak forests about Springfield leveled, and a city builded whereon they had grown, and to see moreover wild prairie and timbered glade subdued by the plow and made to bud and blossom and bring forth abundantly.

Three years after the Fulbrights and Campbell had come to the "springs" which bore their names, Greene county was organized, as a county, then embracing all Southwest Missouri. On the first Monday in February, 1833, the voters of "Ozark township, Crawford county, Missouri," met at "the usual place of holding elections," then "the house of John P. Campbell," and elected Jeremiah N. Sloan, James Dollison, and Samuel Martin judges of the county court, and John D. Shannon sheriff. The county court designated the "house of John P. Campbell" as "the place of holding the county and circuit courts" for the county of Greene, and this was the first movement toward locating the county seat of the county permanently on the town site of Springfield. It is said that at first the county judges were in favor of fixing the county seat somewhere near where Mt. Vernon now is, so as to bring it nearer to what was then the geographical center of the county; but that Mr. Campbell, whom they appointed county clerk, entertained their honors so sumptuously and *treated* them generally so hospitably that they readily acceded to his suggestion to locate the capital of the new county at "Campbell's spring."

#### EARLY DAYS OF SPRINGFIELD.

The "first families" in Springfield in 1830-35, would not be considered the "first families" in this year of grace, 1883. The houses were of logs, rugged on the outside and rough within. The floors

were of puncheons, the roofs of clapboards held on by weight poles. The carpets used were very durable, since both woof and warp were of good red-oak timber, close grained as iron and sound as a dollar. Doors were of rough boards, but the latch-strings always hung on the outside and he who pulled them was always welcome. Bedsteads, chairs and tables were made by craftsmen who wielded only such tools as axes, frowns and whipsaws. When babies came — as come they did, and come they always will into every well regulated community, heaven abundantly bless them! — they were snuggled and cuddled into cradles fashioned sometimes from hollow logs, with hickory bows *pegged* on for rockers.

The tables were supplied with the best the market afforded, to speak in the language of inn-keepers. That same market was the forest whose trees made shadows upon the door yards and the clearings lately opened to the rays of the sun. The one produced honey in abundance and delicious as nectar, venison and other game meats, bountiful and luscious, and the other brought forth corn and turnips and potatoes. At first the corn was made into meal by pounding it in mortars which clumsy pestles, and then sifting it through sieves, made sometimes of buckskin perforated with hot wires and then stretched over a hoop. The finer meal was baked into bread, the coarser particles made “small hominy.” The first mills were Jerry Pearson’s, five miles east, and John Marshall’s, near the mouth of Finley.

Hospitality was the universal rule, and extreme friendliness and sociability characterized all the people of the little town. The ladies made calls without card cases, and no man waited to be introduced to his new neighbor before visiting him. Sports and diversions were not lacking. Shooting matches were common among the men, and in 1833 John P. Campbell laid out a circular race track on the prairie a little southeast of the town, and there was fine sport there to be had on Saturdays for a few years, until a great light fell upon Mr. C. and he renounced horse-racing and embraced Calvinism. according to the tenents of the Presbyterian church, and the race track was broken up.

Dancing there was, and it was freely participated in by the light of heart and heels of both sexes. Early in the settlement a house of prayer and praise went up, for following close upon the footsteps of the first settlers came the pioneer preachers “crying in the wilderness.” Very soon there was a school, where reading, spelling,

writing and arithmetic were taught, according to the most approved methods of that day, to about a dozen pupils of all ages and both sexes.

Springfield was laid off into lots, with streets, alleys and a public square, in the year of 1835, by John P. Campbell. The original town plat comprised 50 acres, lying on both sides of "Jordan," and this tract was donated by Mr. C. to the county for county seat purposes. The plan of the town was that adopted in the laying off of Columbia, Tenn., Mr. Campbell's birth-place. The town took its name from the circumstance of there being a *spring* under the hill, on the creek, while on top of the hill, where the principal portion of the town lay, there was a *field*. This version of the origin of the name is disputed by the editor of the *Springfield Express*, Mr. J. G. Newbill, who, in the issue of his paper, November 11, 1881, says: "It has been stated that this city got its name from the fact of a spring and field being near by just west of town. But such is not a correct version. When the authorized persons met and adopted the title of the "Future Great" of the Southwest, several of the earliest settlers had handed in their favorite names, among whom was Kindred Rose, who presented the winning name, "Springfield," in honor of his former home town, Springfield, Robertson county, Tennessee. Mr. Rose still lives on his old homestead, 3½ miles southwest of the city, where he has continuously resided for nearly fifty years."

At this time the business men of the place were D. D. Berry, Henry Fulbright and Cannefax & Ingram, dealers in dry goods and groceries; James Carter and John W. Ball, blacksmiths, and S. S. Ingram, cabinet-maker. John P. Campbell kept a hotel, if it be proper to call a dwelling house, where everybody was entertained free, a hotel. From the amount of tax paid by the merchants in 1835 it is estimated that in that year they sold about \$8,300 worth of goods. These goods had been bought of wholesale dealers at Boonville and Old Franklin, up on the Missouri.

#### . THE "FIRSTS."

The first settlers on the town site of Springfield were Wm. Fulbright, John Fulbright, A. J. Burnett, John P. Campbell and Joseph Miller, in February and March, 1830.

The first house was a little pole cabin, built by A. J. Burnett, in January or February, 1830. It stood on the hill a little south of the old "natural well," and a little north west of the present brick public school building, on Jefferson street. In size this cabin was 12x15 feet.

The first white male child born in the city was Harvey Fulbright, a son of John Fulbright, and the date of his birth was in 1831. The maiden name of his mother was Kirkendall, and she was from West Tennessee. She was a sister to the first wife of Levi Fulbright. Harvey Fulbright now lives in Laeledge county, and the place of his birth was on or near the ground (now 1883) occupied as the residence of Capt. G. M. Jones. The first white female child born within the present city limits was Mary Frances Campbell, a daughter of John P. Campbell, the founder of the town. This is the child referred to in the chapter on the early history of the county as "Kickapoo, My Beautiful." She was born in 1831, on the hill south of the old "natural well." She married Dr. S. M. Sproul, and died soon after marriage, at Greenfield, Dade county, leaving no children. Mrs. John P. Campbell brought with her to Springfield from Tennessee, a child, then an infant in arms, named Talitha Campbell, who afterwards became the mother of the wife of Frank Sheppard, Esq. A little later in the year 1831, Frank Miller, a son of Joseph Miller, was born in a house which also stood near the old well. He is now residing at San Diego, California. It is claimed, for these children, that they were the first whites born in Greene county.

The first death was that of a child of Joseph Miller, in 1831. The body was buried under a large oak tree, near the Miller spring.

The first marriage in the neighborhood was that of Lawson Fulbright and a daughter of David Roper, living four miles east, in 1831.

Junius Rountree married Martha Miller, a daughter of Joseph Miller, then living about one and a half miles west of Springfield, August 7, 1831. Not long afterwards Junis T. Campbell married Mary Blackwell, at a house a mile and a half southwest of Springfield. These are believed to have been the first marriages within the present limits of Greene county.

The first meeting house or house of divine worship was built of oak logs, in 1833, at a spring in the woods north of the creek, and was occupied by the Methodists and Cumberland Presbyterians. Dr. James H. Slavens, of Warren county, who came in 1831, was the first Methodist minister to hold services, not only in the town, but in the county.

The first school house was built in 1832. It was of small logs and stood where is now the old Christian church (used at present as a private residence), on the north side of College street, a little west of

Main, and near where Gen. Lyon's general headquarters were, and where his dead body lay. But the first school house attended by children who then lived on the present site was built in 1831, and was also of small logs. Of this school house, John H. Miller says it stood a mile and a quarter west of town, and the first teacher was old uncle Joe Rountree; the pupils were Henry Fulbright and some of his younger brothers, the Rountree boys, John Miller, J. J. Weaver, and his two older sisters, Louisiana, late wife of Col. C. A. Haden, and Jane, mother of Joe Farrier, and a few others. The school house had a good dirt floor, and one log cut out for a window, no door or shutter. Here they learned to spell, read, write and cipher in Pike's arithmetic, on three-legged benches. Mr. Miller says the old school house on College street had a loose plank floor, a door shutter, a mud-and-stick chimney, and then the builders thought that in the matter of school house architecture they had nearly reached the top round of the ladder of civilization, and the Ruskins of that day were greatly delighted with the beautiful effect produced.

The first merchant was Junius T. Campbell, a young man only 19 years of age, who in 1831 started in trade in a little log hut near the present site of the public school building.

The first blacksmith was James Carter, who came in 1834.

The first frame house was built by Benj. Cannefax, in 1836. Previous to that all were constructed of logs. Up to the close of the year 1835 there was not a sawed plank in the county of Greene. The substitute was, as in most new places of the West, split or hewed slabs.

In 1837, the first bricks were burned here, and soon after a chimney was built of brick and mortar, which attracted vast attention and interest. The whole population superintended the erection of that structure.

The first post-office was established in the fall of 1834, and Junius T. Campbell, then just 22 years of age, was the first postmaster. Mail was brought twice a month by horseback from Harrison's store, at the mouth of Little Piney. This is believed to be the most reliable account, although the following from the *Springfield Express*, of Feb. 17, 1882, is worthy of attention:—

Springfield has the honor of the first post-office that was established in Southwest Missouri, the same being done in the year 1833, at which time the mail was brought on horseback, once in each month, from Harrison's on the Little Piney river. The title of P. M. was

conferred upon Mr. Junius T. Campbell, and the office was kept in a hewed log house one story high, the logs of which now constitute the walls of a room on the northwest corner of Jefferson and East Walnut streets, which belong to Dr. L. T. Watson. They are of oak timber and still in a good state of preservation, which speaks volumes for the salubrity of the atmosphere in these favored regions of the Ozark mountains.

The building in which the office was kept stood a little more than one hundred yards about north of its present location until the year 1842, when C. B. Holland purchased it for a dwelling house and removed it to where it now stands. In those days sawed lumber was almost out of the question, and even the floors were mostly made of puncheons.

The difference in the date of the establishment of the office, it will be observed, is wide in the two accounts, but 1834 is believed by the compiler to be correct.

The first newspaper was the *Ozark Standard*, established by J. C. Tuberville, in the spring of 1837. Shortly thereafter the name of the paper was changed to the *Ozark Eagle*.

Mr. John H. Miller, who was deputy county clerk of this county, says he has the record to show that the *Standard* was established by Mr. Tuberville in the spring of 1837. But Mr. Warren H. Graves, one of the first newspaper men in Southwest Missouri, in a letter to Mr. A. F. Ingram, a few years since, wrote:—

The *Ozark Standard* was started some time in the spring or summer of 1839. I remember that I was working in Jefferson City during the winter of 1838-9, when C. W. Starks proposed to me to go with him to Springfield and start a paper. I was then young and declined the proposition, but Starks did go, and, in company with some one else, started the *Standard*. It lived but a short time, but I do not remember when Huffard changed it to the *Eagle*. I started the *Advertiser* in May, 1844, publishing it continuously up to the summer of 1861, I left, at Neosho, a full file of the *Advertiser*, with orders to my brother there to send by express to my son Joseph, then at Springfield. I am under the impression that the box was never sent, although I paid the express charges. In those bound volumes, I think, is one copy of the *Standard* and one of the *Eagle*, bound with the second or third year of the *Advertiser*. They were given to me by uncle Joel Haden. The original *Advertiser* office was the same in which the *Standard* and *Eagle* had been printed. It had been idle for some time—I think for two or three years—was under control and in possession of Jno. S. Phelps, but there was a suit between Jno. P. Campbell and him in relation to the ownership, which was afterwards compromised, and the office went to Campbell. This was in the spring of

1846, and I purchased a new office. The material of the old office was used in 1846, in the interest of Campbell for Congress — the paper being published by E. D. McKinney.

#### EARLY HISTORIC INCIDENTS.

In the month of June, 1835, Asiatic cholera visited Springfield and carried off four or five victims. In July Jeremiah N. Sloan and Geo. M. Gibson, of Barry county, and Markham Fristoe, commissioners appointed by act of the Legislature, met and selected Springfield as the “permanent county seat of Greene county.” About the first of September, 1835, the U. S. land office was established with Joel Haden, of Howard county, as register, and R. T. Brown, of Ste. Genevieve, as receiver.

On the 18th of July a special session of the the county court was held, “for the purpose of receiving and approving a plan for laying out the town of Springfield, the county seat of Greene county.” The following order of the court was entered of record: —

It is ordered by the court here that the plan presented by John P. Campbell be filed and received as the plan for the town of Springfield; and the county commissioner for Greene county is hereby ordered to lay off the town of Springfield accordingly, viz.: To lay off the public square, and one tier of blocks back from said square. The square to contain one acre and a half, and each block to contain one acre and a half, to be divided into six lots or parts, by said commissioner or by some person for him, and each of the other lots back to contain two acres, subject to division as the court may hereafter order. The streets leading to the square in the above named plan to be sixty feet, and an alley way fifteen feet back of said first tier of lots; and the commissioner is further ordered to establish the front corners in the second tier of lots; and that Daniel B. Miller be appointed commissioner of the county.

At the August term of court, 1835, on motion, it was ordered that so much of the order made at the special term of said court on the 18th day of July, 1835, be amended so as to make the public square of Springfield two acres instead of one and a half acres, and that it should never be changed.

Owing to the uncertainty at that time with reference to what would become the western boundary, and on account of the county extending so much farther east, it was for some time quite doubtful whether the county seat would remain here, or be removed to some point farther east; and, although the question had been once regularly decided

by commissioners appointed for that purpose, it still continued to be agitated until 1836, when a petition was circulated by the friends of Josiah F. Danforth, to have it removed to a site which he offered, on his farm eight miles east of town. John W. Hancock, who was that year elected to the Legislature, promised to work for whichever party got the most signatures to its paper, and as Mr. Campbell's friends, in this part of the county, were successful in getting the most names to their remonstrance, the county seat remained unchanged.

When Springfield was accepted as the county seat of Greene county, none of the lands were owned in fee simple by the persons who claimed and occupied them. All were alike "squatters." Those who had come here as early as 1833, had a pre-emption claim to one hundred and sixty acres each, under an act of Congress passed June 19th, 1834. This act required as conditions precedent, that the claimant should have cultivated the land claimed, in 1833, and been in actual possession of it at the time of the passage of the act.

August 27, 1836, John P. Campbell and his wife, Louisa T. Campbell, deeded to the county of Greene, for county seat purposes, 50 acres of land, whose metes and bounds were described as follows: "Beginning at a point in the middle of the channel of the branch running through the northwest quarter of section 24, township 29, range 22, where the west boundary line of said quarter section crosses said branch, running up said branch, meandering the main channel thereof, eastwardly to a point where the north boundary line of said quarter section crosses said branch; thence with said line eastwardly to a point immediately north of the spring which the said John P. Campbell uses, on said quarter section; thence southwardly to a point immediately east of said spring ten feet; thence south  $23\frac{1}{2}$  degrees; thence twenty-three and seven-elevenths poles to a black oak tree; thence east and south for complement, in the proportion that 80 bears to 100, so as to include the said quantity of 50 acres." The tract of land so described was the original plat of the city of Springfield, the northeast corner being a little east and north of the public school building on Jefferson street.

Other particulars regarding the location of the county seat, the official acts of D. B. Miller, the first town commissioner, etc., are set out on other and prior pages of this volume.

In the summer of 1836 occurred the killing of John Roberts by Judge Chas. S. Yancey. The latter was acquitted on the ground of self-defense. This was the first case of homicide in the place.

In 1837 the town was the base from which operations against the Indians were directed in the Osage and Sarcoxie wars. This year there were twelve business establishments, which did an aggregate business of \$22,450.

February 19th, 1838, the town was first incorporated, the metes and bounds being established as follows: Beginning 25 rods west of the northwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 24, tp. 29, range 22; thence east 155 rods to a stake; thence south 135 rods; thence west 155 rods; thence north to the beginning. The first board of trustees was composed of Joel H. Haden, Daniel D. Berry, Sidney S. Ingram, Robert W. Crawford and Joseph Jones. Fifteen business houses, including only those where general merchandise and groceries were sold, were in operation and the total amount of sales reported for the year were \$62,600. In the summer of this year Randolph Britt stabbed and killed Joseph Renno. Britt was afterward convicted of manslaughter, sentenced to the penitentiary, but pardoned. Population of Springfield this year, according to the U. S. *Gazeteer*, was "about 300."

#### AMUSEMENTS OF THE FIRST CITIZENS OF SPRINGFIELD.

From 1836 up to 1844, camp-meetings, political discussions, dancing, hunting, and picnicking were the chief amusements of the people of Springfield and of Greene county. Whisky was plentiful and everybody drank it, a custom giving rise to great and general hilarity. The managers of the dances, it is solemnly averred by a few old gray-beards who were here then, used to count the puncheons in the floor, and then charge admission in proportion to the size of the party that could be accommodated.

Red bandanna handkerchiefs were considered the height of fashion and very "lum-ti-tum" in those days among the young gentlemen. If a young man displayed a *white* handkerchief, a titter would pervade the room and some one would call out, "Look! he has got his *sister's* handkerchief!"

Mr. Escott and Col. Gilmore state that D. D. Berry often opened his house to these social reunions. On one of these occasions he invited nearly everybody in town to a dance, but for some reason, or perhaps by accident, left out one man named Shockley, who had recently moved to town. He was angry at being thus slighted, and determined to let people know it. He had a fine horse and a dog, which he valued very highly. He strung to the horse and dog as many bells,

tin-pans, and other noise-making instruments, as he could devise, and tied the dog to the saddle of his horse, with a strong rope. When all was ready, and the dancers in the midst of their amusement, Shockley mounted his horse, and, adding to the jingling of bells and the howling of the dog, his own voice in yelling and screaming, he rode around Mr. Berry's house, to the consternation and amazement of the company. Everybody, of course, rushed out to see what on earth was the matter. Satisfied with the effect there, he left the house, and, at full speed, made the circle of the town.

It is said that every man, woman, and child, of Springfield, was out of doors that night, and the more superstitious, no doubt, thought that a certain individual with horns, hoofs and tail, who was then supposed to live in the sulphurous regions, had paid a visit to the town. Shockley's poor dog paid for the sport with his life, and the horse and his rider came near meeting the same fate. While passing a tree, at break-neck speed, the dog took one side and the horse the other. The dog was instantly killed, and the horse and his rider were overthrown, but, as it happened, not seriously injured. With this event, Shockley passes out of sight, probably removes to some neighborhood of more congenial spirits, and is never heard of again in Springfield.

The sports and amusements of the young folks, in the early days of Springfield, were sometimes of a rather dangerous, and even tragic character. In 1835 and 1836, it became a custom among the youngsters, to "make niggers" of such strangers as they could manage. This was done by blacking their faces with burnt cork or other blacking, and, when their object was accomplished, their shouts of laughter would "raise the town." To illustrate how this was done, two or three instances are given, which were vouched for by one who always took part in such sprees:—

Two men, named L—— and B——, who were brothers-in-law, were in the habit of coming to town to get their grog, and nearly always made a two or three days' "drunk" of it, when they came. On one occasion they were induced to separate for the night, and each one slept with one of the town boys. In the night, while sleeping off the effect of their potations, both of their faces were thoroughly blacked with burnt cork, and in the morning they were well prepared, in complexion, to appear as "Brudder Bones" or "Banjo Sam," but the looking-glasses were carefully kept out of sight, and both of the men were unconscious of the joke that had been perpetrated upon them. It was arranged to bring them to McElhany's "grocery," to take a

morning dram, and this being done, all hands were invited up to drink, and promptly accepted the invitation. B—— was surprised to see a black man come up to drink with them, and told L—— that he “was not in the habit of drinking with niggers.” L——, hearing this speech from a man whom he considered a negro, at once pitched in, and a first-class muss was at once inaugurated, each thinking he was punishing a “d—d impudent nigger.”

On another occasion, after this joke of blacking faces had been run for a number of months, a strapping big fellow came into town, with his loaded rifle on his shoulder, and announced that he had come expressly to have his face blacked by these Springfield boys. He looked dangerous, but it would not do to allow him to escape, after thus daring the venture. So a council was held by Charlie Haden, “Buck” and Lucius Rountree, Ki. Blankenship, John Cox and others, and a programme arranged. One of the boys “Old Red” “cousined in” with the stranger, and soon got on intimate terms with him. After introducing him around, and getting him to drink a few times, “Red” suggested that a shave would improve his appearance, and he was induced to submit to the operation. In the meantime one of the number, who acted as barber for the occasion, was prepared with a cup of diluted printer’s ink, which he used as lather, and after pretending to shave him, he was sent to the glass to see how he liked it. A glance was sufficient. With a short, quick scream of rage, the victim sprang for his gun. Another of their number had quietly taken that during the shaving operation, and emptied the priming from the pan and spiked the tube with a wire; but, as most of the boys were not aware that the gun had been rendered unserviceable, there was some pretty fast running done. The stranger chased them for some time, trying every few yards to fire his gun, but finally ascertaining that it had been spiked, he stopped, and in his rage and disappointment began to cry very lustily. The boys then came back to him, and after he had promised to behave himself and go home, he was taken around to old Jacob Painter’s gun shop and his gun put in order. Then he departed southward, swearing he would never set foot in the accursed town again, and it is believed that he kept his vow.

---

#### FROM 1840 TO 1850.

In the year 1840 occurred the “log cabin campaign,” which resulted in the election of President Harrison, and this was the first politi-

cal campaign that excited much interest in the town and county. For the first time both political parties held public meetings and barbecues in Springfield.

In May, 1841, John T. Shanks shot and killed one Davis; both were intoxicated at the time. Shanks broke jail and escaped to Texas.

In 1844 two citizens of the county, Hon. John S. Phelps and Hon. Leonard H. Sims, were elected to Congress at the same election, both Democrats. Mass meetings were held at Springfield by the partisans of Polk and Clay, respectively, the Democratic and Whig candidates for President. In May the first number of the Springfield *Advertiser* was issued by Warren H. Graves.

In May, 1845, the Springfield branch of the State Bank of Missouri was established. James H. McBride, president; J. R. Danforth, cashier; C. A. Haden, clerk. In this year, also, R. J. McElhany succeeded Wm. B. Farmer as postmaster. The latter had held the office three years.

In 1846 Springfield bade farewell and God speed to Captains Julian's and Boak's companies of volunteers, who started for the Mexican war. Julian's company was not accepted and returned. Boak's men saw service, and when they came home were given a worthy reception by the people.

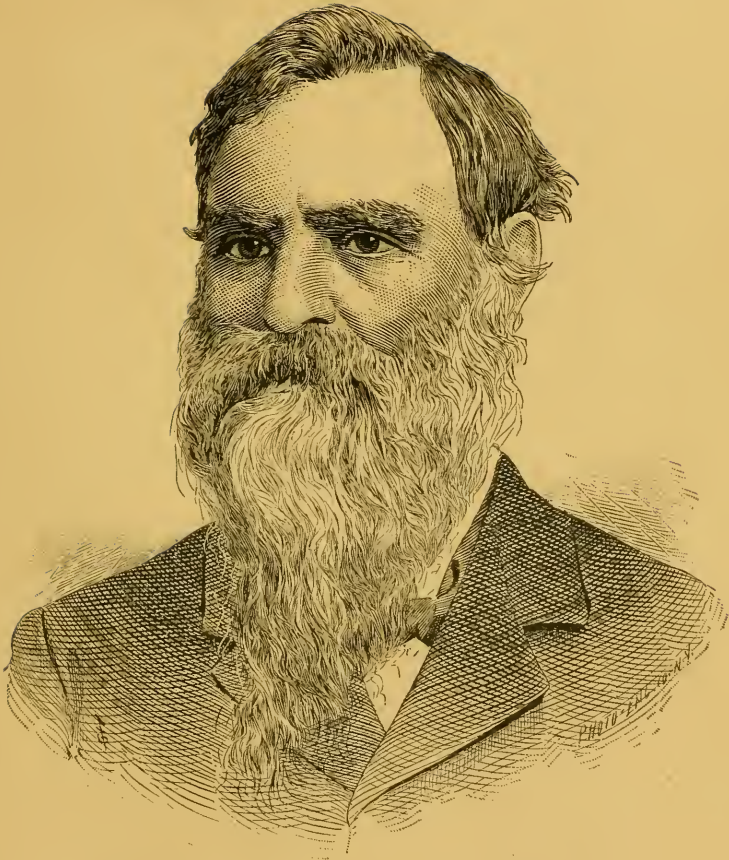
September 10, 1848, the first number of the Springfield *Whig* was issued by Fisher & Swartz. Hon. Littleberry Hendrick was editor. Big Whig and Democratic meetings were held this year. The total population of Springfield this year was 344, of which 108 were slaves.

In 1849 a temperance wave swept over the town. The Sons of Temperance had 75 members, and there was only one licensed dram-shop in the place.

In the summer of 1849 Col. Thomas H. Benton spoke in Springfield in opposition to the "Jackson resolutions."

From 1840 to 1850 the public affairs of the town were managed very loosely. The trustees neglected to meet and sometimes there was no election held to choose new officers, and the old ones refused to serve. The town ran itself. When an offense was committed a justice of the peace took cognizance thereof.

The merchants did a fair business. The wholesale markets at that day were St. Louis, Boonville and Linn Creek. All merchandise was brought into the county in wagons. A trip to St. Louis and back occupied about one month. By 1850 stage lines ran regularly to and through the place from Boonville, Jefferson, Lebanon and Fayetteville.



W. A. Park M. D.



“Select schools” were established early in the '40's. In 1849 the Southwestern Missouri High School, the Springfield Academy, and Mrs. Merritt's and Miss Anderson's schools for young ladies were in full operation, as was Miss McDonald's Female Institute.

---

FROM 1850 TO 1860.

The population of Campbell township in 1850, was 2,142 whites and 561 slaves; total, 2,703. Of this population Springfield contained about 500. This year the California fever broke out, carrying off many victims.

March 3, 1851, an attempt was made to resuscitate the almost dead and defunct act of incorporation, making Springfield a city. The affairs of the town had been running at loose ends too long to please some of the citizens. The temperance people were anxious to put down the dramshops by municipal legislation and regulation, and desired a complement of town officers. An election was held at which only 50 votes were cast. Of these Wilson Hackney received 45 and Peter Apperson 5, but Hackney was ineligible, and Apperson was declared elected. W. B. Logan, Wm. McAdams, S. S. Vinton, A. A. Mitchell, and Presley Beal were elected trustees, or aldermen; Richard Gott was chosen assessor and E. P. Gott, constable.

From 1850 to 1855 coffee sold at 12½ cents per pound; sugar, 10 cents; salt, \$3 and \$5 per sack or barrel; nails, 6 cents per pound; castings, 5 cents; muslin, 7 and 10 cents per yard; flour, \$1.25 and \$1.50 per hundred; meal, 40 cents per bushel; bacon, 8 cents per pound; spun cotton, \$1 and \$1.10 per bunch.

In 1852 the county court refused to grant licenses for dram shops in Campbell township, but some months afterwards rescinded the order. There was great interest taken in the prohibition question in that year and during succeeding years.

In 1853-4 the first considerable interest was taken by the town and county in the project to build a branch of the Pacific Railroad into Southwestern Missouri, making Springfield a point on the line. The county court took \$100,000 stock in the enterprise. August 25, 1854, Willis Washam, an old man nearly 60 years of age, was hung at Springfield, upon conviction of the murder of his son, on White river, in Taney county.

May 3, 1855, the first number of the Springfield *Mirror*, a Whig paper, was issued by J. W. Boren, now a compositor in the *Leader*

office. In this year, December 13, a court of common pleas was established, with Hon. Patrick H. Edwards, recently deceased, as judge. At the close of the year 1855 there were twenty-four business firms in the place, which, during the year, had done business to the amount of \$235,246.

From 1855 to 1860 there were warm times in Springfield among the politicians. Benton, Anti-Benton, or "Sag Nichts," Whigs, Americans and Know Nothings, all held meetings in Springfield from time to time, and excitement ran high at times. In 1856 Col. Benton, then a candidate for Governor, again addressed the people of Greene county at Springfield. The same year, October 3, the first fair in Greene county was held by the Southwest Missouri District Agricultural and Mechanical Association.

June 17, 1858, the first foundry (Ingram's) was established and did its first casting. The first Presbyterian church building was dedicated July 4, of this year, and that of the M. E. South was begun in the spring. Christmas day the population of the place was estimated at 1,200. There were 16 mercantile houses which had sold \$300,000 worth of merchandise during the year 1858. There were two tin-shops, two saddle and harness shops, three shoe shops, three wagon shops, three tailor shops, a gunsmith, a hatter, three meat markets, three hotels, three jewelry stores, two printing offices, three churches, five schools, four secret orders, (Masons, Odd Fellows, Sons of Temperance, and Good Templars), three confectionery stores, two milliners, a daguerrean gallery, a carding machine, a foundry, a land office, a bank, one livery stable, one saloon, ten lawyers, five doctors, four clergymen, one dentist, four land agents, twenty carpenters, two brick masons, three house and sign painters, etc. Two tobacco factories, manufacturing 200,000 pounds of tobacco annually, were in full operation. A planing mill was completed the following spring by Smith & Graves. August 28, 1858, the first steps were taken to build the present court-house.

In 1859 the sum of \$417.39 was expended in improving the streets, sidewalks, street-crossings, etc., of the place, and this is said to have been the first *public* money so expended. In August of this year Mart Danforth, a negro rapist, was lynched in a grove just west of the cotton factory.

April 3, 1860, Springfield was first placed in telegraphic communication with the outer world, *via* Bolivar and Jefferson City. The line was afterward extended to Fayetteville and Ft. Smith. W. H. Parsons was the first telegraph operator in Springfield.

## DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

At the outbreak of the civil war Springfield contained about 2,000 inhabitants, and though not larger in population than many of the shire towns of the surrounding counties at present, it was then, as now, the most prosperous and important town, in a commercial point of view, in what is generally known as Southwest Missouri. The merchants and traders of those days, whose mantle of enterprise has fallen upon the shoulders of their successors, kept in the van, and by their shrewd and capable management of private and public affairs, not only placed Springfield in the advance among the first of inland towns of Missouri, but constantly urged its growth and influence to the utmost limit. Its power in a political, commercial and social point of view has been described on previous pages of this history, and at the beginning of the year 1861, it will suffice to say, its progress was steady in the march of general improvement.

The war summarily checked this happy progress. In no part of this distressed State was public opinion more at variance upon the momentous questions which gave rise to the civil war. Neighbors found themselves arrayed suddenly one against the other; the energy that had characterized the people was none the less abated, now that it had been turned from the channels of industry into those of war, and the great highways leading from the city to the north, south, east and west, which were wont to resound with the cheery greetings of the hundreds of wagoners who were the patient and plodding means of social and business communication, were filled with the advancing or retreating forces of Federals or Confederates.

Early in the struggle the leaders of both armies recognized the fact that Springfield was from a military, as it had been from a commercial view, a strategic point,<sup>1</sup> and its possession throughout the war was bitterly contended for. It was this fact that led to the battle of Wilson Creek, so disastrous to the Federal arms in the death of Lyon and the rout of his army; to Zagonyi's fight, to the battle on the memorable 8th of January, 1863, when the Confederate leaders, Marmaduke, Shelby and McDonald, knocked for admission at the south gates

<sup>1</sup> "In conversation with the Committee of Safety about the 1st of May (1861), Lyon divulged the plan of making Springfield the outpost of St. Louis, in case of imminent danger from rebels in the State."—Peckham's "Lyon and Missouri in 1861," p. 117.

"The town of Springfield ought to be occupied by a strong force at once, and made the base of operations in that quarter."—Ben McCulloch to the Confederate Government, May 28, 1861. See "Rebellion Record," vol. 3, p. 228, *et seq.*

of the city and were refused admission ; to many other military movements in Southwest Missouri and Northern Arkansas. During the entire struggle it was held as a base of supplies and operations by one or the other of the contending armies, and not until peace had been finally declared and effectually accomplished was any attempt made toward repairing the enormous waste of property and vitality incident to that terrible five years' storm.

The history of Springfield during the civil war is a part of that of the county, and has already been given on other pages. From February 12, 1862, until the close of the war, it was held by Federal garrisons, and was the great Federal military depot for the army of the frontier and of the Southwest. The name of the Federal or Union commanders here during the war is legion, and cannot be given with accuracy in their proper order. Gen. John McNeil was here from the spring of 1863 until about the 24th of October following, when John B. Sanborn assumed command, and remained here until long after Lee had surrendered to Grant at Appomattox.

During the military occupation of the city it was greatly injured ; many houses were burned, fences and out-buildings were also burned — the latter for fuel, the former for fun ! Churches became hospitals and arsenals, private houses barracks and quarters, gardens and parks were converted into camping grounds, and everywhere were soldiers and cannon, “and guns and drums and wounds.” There was much disorder, too, in the social world. Many respectable families were destroyed, some of the members going out of the country, others going to the bad. Hundreds of adventurers and adventuresses were attracted hither by the wild, reckless life led by the military, and the *vivandieres* and other camp followers corrupted where they could not destroy.

Sometimes grim-visaged War smoothed his wrinkled front and gazed placidly upon the spectacle of some of his bravest partisans whirling in waltzes, or tripping in quadrilles, with ladies of the opposite party in politics for partners. The Kansas officers, with all of their rough reputation for savage fighting and free foraging, were noted gallants, and many of them became social favorites while here — their balls and routs, and free-and-easy gatherings being the “events” of the season. Other officers from other States came to be well known. Some were honorable, some were not. Owing to the unnatural character of the times and the tendency to demoralization, it was easy to work harm, and harm was worked. Many a matron, now demure and

proper, was then a Miss, young and wild and gay, and had her name bandied about among many a mess with a freedom that would shock her ears fastidious, were it to be spoken of in these days.

The close of hostilities found Springfield much the worse for them, but such was the spirit of the then stricken and shattered little city, that no sooner did the sun of peace once more send forth its genial rays and assert the brotherhood of man, than she threw off the weeds of woe and at once set about to rebuild the waste places. Soldiers whom the chances of war had assigned to this locality returned to their homes with marvellous tales of its wondrous charms, and about the year 1866 a tide of emigration set in from the four points of the compass, and which continued uninterrupted until 1870. Every stage from the north and east was loaded with those who had left their homes with the intention of making an abode with us. As a consequence money was plentiful, business houses multiplied, property was advanced to fictitious values, all of which tended to a suicidal extravagance in the matter of building which was not warranted by the class of emigrants being received.

It will now be proper to give the history of the city by years from 1865 to the present time. (See next chapter.)

---

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### JAMES ABBOTT.

Mr. Abbott is the son of William and Abigail (Steward) Abbott, and was born in Salem county, New Jersey, February 13th, 1835. He was educated at the public schools of that State, and, in 1855, went to St. Louis, Missouri and took a position as clerk in the retail dry goods house of J. C. Havens & Co., for whom he worked until 1862. He then came to Springfield, Missouri, and engaged in the mercantile business with Wm. R. Gorton until 1871, when he was elected county collector upon the Republican ticket, and served until 1874. He was appointed county treasurer in 1864, but declined to serve, but was regularly elected to serve in 1866, and held that office until 1868. In 1865-6, was city treasurer of Springfield. He was elected secretary and treasurer of the Springfield Iron Works in 1875, which is now the Springfield Foundry and Machine Shops. He was mayor of the city in 1881, and chairman of the Republican Congressional Committee of this district in 1882. Mr. Abbott was married January 30th, 1866, in New York city, by the Rev. Theodore L. Cuyler, to Mary E., daughter of Timothy C. Wooley, Esq. Their union was blest with seven children, six girls and one boy, of whom six are living, one daughter dying in infancy. He and his wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church, and he is one of the trustees. His mother died in New Jersey in 1874, and his father is still living at Brighton, Illinois. From the many positions of honor and trust that Mr. Abbott has held, it is the best evidence that no man in Greene county has a better hold upon the affections of the people than he.

### REV. MARCUS ARRINGTON.

This gentleman is the son of Abel and Margaret (Cobb) Arrington, and was born in Wilkes county, North Carolina, July 13th, 1820. In 1823, his parents moved to Rhea

county, Tennessee, and, in the fall of 1829, they emigrated to Fulton county, Illinois, and, in 1839, came to Greene county, Missouri. He was educated by B. McCord Roberts, and at the school at Ebenezer. Mr. Arrington then taught in several of the counties in Southwestern Missouri for several years. From the scholars of his first school nine afterwards became ministers. He was married in this county July 14th, 1842, to Miss L. McClure, daughter of John McClure. They had by their union two sons and two daughters. He carried on farming two years, and was then licensed to preach by the M. E. Church South, and appointed to the Osceola circuit. In the fall of 1844, he joined the conference, and, in 1845, was appointed to Hartville circuit. Then, at his own request, he was discontinued, and farmed for two years. He sold his farm, and, after moving about for a year or two, he joined the St. Louis conference in the fall of 1850, and preached upon different circuits. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, he took charge of some of the sick and wounded, and finally took them to Lexington. He then went to Arkansas, and was appointed by Dr. Caples as chaplain of the Missouri State Guards, under Gen. McBride. At the battle of Pea Ridge, he was taken prisoner and sent to Alton, Illinois, where he was kept five months, and then released by order of the War Department. He then went South, where he met his wife and children in Arkansas. He then went to Illinois, and remained until 1865. He was then put upon a circuit, and so remains at the present. In 1870, he took his family to Arcadia, Iron county, Missouri, where he educated his children. He has been presiding elder of several districts, and is now living at Springfield. John B., son of the Rev. Marcus Arrington, was born in Polk county, Missouri, October 22d, 1853, and was educated at Arcadia college, Iron county, Missouri. In 1873-4-5, was principal of Doniphan High School, Ripley county, Missouri, and, in 1878-9 taught the high school at Marble Hill, Missouri. In the fall of 1879, he took charge of the Mountain House Academy, and was its principal for two years, and then returned to Springfield. In the fall of 1882, he was the Greenback candidate for circuit clerk, and received about eleven hundred votes.

#### JUDGE JAMES BAKER.

Judge James Baker is the son of M. and Margaret (Waters) Baker, and was born April 1st, 1819, in Mason county, Kentucky. He was educated at the Indiana State University, at Bloomington. In the fall of 1838 he moved to Davenport, Iowa, where he studied law in the office of Judge James Grant. He remained there until 1843, when he moved to Ottumwa, Iowa, and practiced law in that city for ten years. In 1853 he was appointed by President Pierce as register of the land office, at Chariton, Iowa. After two or three years he resumed the practice of law at Chariton. In 1861 the Legislature of Iowa created an executive commission to raise money and equip troops for the army, and he was appointed as one of the commissioners. In the fall of 1861 he recruited the 13th Iowa infantry, and was its lieutenant colonel. He was at the battles of Shiloh, Iuka and Corinth. He resigned because of sickness, and in the spring of 1864 came to Springfield, Mo., where he was for a time associated in law with Capt. A. M. Julian and Col. Fazan. In 1868 he was appointed attorney for the Atlantic and Pacific railroad. In the fall of 1870 he was also appointed attorney for the Missouri Pacific railroad, and was attorney for both roads until 1876. He has been attorney, vice president and president of the St. Louis and San Francisco railway. He was appointed as one of the judges of the Supreme Court by Gov. Fletcher in 1868.

#### JOHN S. BENSON.

Mr. Benson is the son of Samuel and Nancy (Bull) Benson, and was born in Accomack county, Virginia, April 17, 1813. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of seventeen went to Baltimore and learned the watch-maker and jeweler's trade. In 1835 he came West and stopped at St. Louis, Mo. In 1842 he went to Lacon, Illinois, where he followed his trade and carried on farming, for twenty-seven years. He came to Springfield Missouri, in the spring of 1869. Mr. Benson was married in 1842 to Miss Amanda F. Houge, a native of Kentucky. Mrs. Benson is a member of the Episcopal

church. Her mother is still living at the age of ninety-two. Mr. Benson's father died in Virginia in 1855, and his mother in 1866. They had four sons, none living save John S.

#### HON. SEMPRONIUS H. BOYD.

This gentleman, one of the best known and most talented men of Southwest Missouri, is the son of Marcus and Eliza (Hamilton) Boyd, and was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, May 28th, 1828. His parents came to Missouri in 1840, and his father shortly after took high political rank, representing Greene county several times in the Legislature, being appointed receiver of the land office, at Springfield, and a colonel in the militia during the civil war. He died in 1866. His son, S. H. Boyd, was educated at Springfield, in English and the classics. After completing his education he made a trip to Texas with a train loaded with bacon; sold out the entire outfit, save the negroes whom he refused to sell, and returned with them and the proceeds safely to Springfield. He then took a position as clerk in the store of D. Johnson & Co. In 1847, the firm established a branch store at Forsyth, Missouri, and Mr. Boyd placed in charge, though but nineteen years of age. In 1849 he crossed the great plains, arriving in California in August of that year. He mined in the placers of the Yuba, Feather and Moquelnes rivers, taught school at Volcano, Amador county, returning to Springfield in 1855, *via* Nicaragua and New Orleans. He then studied law under Judge Price; was mayor of Springfield in 1856-7; was the first clerk of the probate and common pleas court of Greene county, and was twice city attorney. In 1861 he was major of Gen. Phelps' Home Guards; then colonel of a regiment of United States volunteers, and was in several engagements. He was elected to Congress over Gen. Phelps, the opposition candidate, and took his seat in December, 1863, was active in re-organizing the postal service in Southwest Missouri; member of the committee of post-offices and post roads, chairman of the committee of revolutionary claims and pensions. He was circuit judge of the 14th judicial district in 1865-6, which office he resigned to interest himself in the completion of the Southwestern Pacific railroad. He was again elected to Congress, in 1868, as the regular Republican nominee, running largely ahead of his ticket. He took an independent stand in Congress; and for favoring rebel enfranchisement and supporting B. Gratz. Brown, he was ostracised by his party. He was not a mere partisan, and, with him, principles were never prostituted to position. He was the Missouri member of the Republican national executive committee from 1864 to 1868. In 1872 he founded the Springfield wagon factory, and resumed the practice of law in 1874. Though born in Tennessee, Col. Boyd had never been back there until 1883, and being greatly pleased with Memphis, will make that city his home.

#### MILTON BOWERMAN.

Is a son of Stephen and Phoebe (Garrett) Bowerman, and was born April 14th, 1837, in Sombra, Canada. He was educated at Detroit, Michigan, and there learned the carriage and sign painting trade. At the age of twenty-one he went to Janesville, Wisconsin, and in September, 1861, enlisted in company A, 13th Wisconsin infantry as a private, but was afterward promoted to the first lieutenantcy. He served upon the staff of Gen. Rosseau in the topographical department for eleven months, with headquarters at Nashville, Tennessee. At the close of the war he was mustered out there, and went back to Wisconsin. He came to Springfield in February, 1868, and followed his trade until 1878, when he, in partnership with Jess & Weaver, manufactured carriages until 1882, when he sold out, and in partnership with his father-in-law, Asa Root, opened a grocery store at 712 Boonville street. He married Miss Sarah E. Root, of Janesville, Wisconsin. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church, of which he is clerk, deacon, and superintendent of Sunday school. Mr. Bowerman has been secretary of the public school board for seven years. His father died in 1864, at Battle Creek, Michigan, and his mother is still living at that place. They had a family of eight children, two girls and six boys, and our subject Milton, one of the six boys, is one of Greene's best citizens.

## BENJAMIN R. BREWER.

This gentleman is the son of Fredrick and Sarah (Wright) Brewer, and was born in Polk county, Tennessee, April 2d, 1852. His parents moved to Arkansas in 1859. When the war began his father enlisted as a volunteer in the Confederate service, and died in 1863. In 1866 his mother moved to Greene county, Missouri. He was educated in the public schools aided by his own industry at home. In 1873 and 1874 he taught school in this county. In 1874 he read law and upon the 25th of March, 1875, was admitted to the bar at Marshfield, before R. W. Fyan, judge. In 1877 was admitted at Mt. Home, Arkansas, and also at Little Rock in U. S. court, upon the 3d of June, 1879, by Judge Caldwell. He took charge of the *Webster County News* November 14th, 1881, as editor, and published a vigorous paper for fourteen months, chiefly directed against the then dominant political party of that county. He came to Springfield February 15th, 1883, and is now one of the most promising young attorneys of the city. Mr. Brewer was married March 10th, 1875, to Miss Addie Wisby, at Marshfield. Their union has been blest with two daughters and one son, Gertude, Clara, and Harold. Mr. Brewer is a Mason and I. O. O. F. and a member of the Christian church, and his wife of the Congregationalist. His parents had four sons, Benjamin being the second. His mother died in Webster county in the fall of 1880.

## JOSEPH BUCK.

This gentleman is the son of Joseph and Sarah (Medley) Buck, and was born at Hull, Yorkshire, England, October 25th, 1844. In 1850, his parents came to the United States, landing at New York. They soon after came West with an English colony, and settled in Clinton county, Iowa. They lived there two years, and then moved to Dubuque, and then to Dewitt, Iowa. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in May, 1870, and, in the following December, went into the grocery business. The store was burned in 1875, but they soon resumed business. The firm at that time was Morhiser & Co., but in November, 1880, it became Joseph Buck & Co. Mr. Buck was married at Dubuque, Iowa, July 9th, 1868, to Miss Mary L. Morhiser. They have two children, George M. and Mary A. Mr. Buck is a member of the K. of H. and the I. O. O. F. His wife is a member of the Episcopal church. His father was also a native of Hull, England, and died in that country in 1869, while on a visit. His mother died in Iowa. They had five sons and three daughters, Joseph being the sixth child.

## JOHN L. CARSON.

Mr. Carson is the son of Jesse H. and Nancy Carson, and was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, November 4th, 1833. He came to Springfield, Missouri, July 29th, 1855, and began work for William McAdams in the saddlery and harness business. He worked at his trade some fifteen months, and then accepted a clerkship in the dry goods store of Shepard & Kimbrough. After staying with them six months, he worked again at his trade a short time, and then sold goods for Vinton & Hornbeak two years. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, he left Springfield, but returned and clerked for L. A. D. Crenshaw for a year, and then for two years the firm was Crenshaw & Carson. He then went into the drug business with Oliver Smith. In 1865 Smith sold out, and the style of the firm was J. L. Carson & Co. Mr. Carson then bought out the concern and changed the business back to dry goods. In 1870 he went to St. Louis, and was a travelling salesman for a year. He returned to Springfield, and was of the firm of Hornbeak, Carson & Oliver eight months, and, from September, 1871, to February, 1873, was of the firm of Doling, Carson & Robberson, of North Springfield. In February, 1874, he bought out Massey & Onstott, and has continued the dry goods business ever since. He also owns the grain elevator on Jefferson and St. Louis streets, and has been dealing in grain, more or less since 1874. He was married December 12th, 1864, to Miss Annie E. daughter of Maj. Joseph Weaver, sr. They have three sons and one daughter. His father was born in Virginia, and died in Tennessee in 1874. His mother was born in North Carolina, and died in Tennessee in 1858. They had a family of five sons and three daughters, John L. being the third child.

## LEWIS S. CASS.

Mr. Cass is the son of Dudley and Martha (Robbins) Cass, and was born in Madison county, New York, November 3, 1838. When he was about six years of age his parents moved to Wisconsin. When Lewis was about twenty-three years of age he went to Lake county, Illinois, where he lived two years. He then went to Benton county, Iowa where he also lived two years, and then, in 1867, came to Springfield. In July of that year he taught a select school for a few weeks upon Boonville street. In September of that year he took a position in the public school where he taught three years. In August he commenced selling groceries and continued the business while he was engaged in teaching. In 1875 they built the store-house they now occupy upon College street. It is a two-story brick, 20x80 feet. The grocery firm of L. S. Cass & Co. is one of the oldest and best in the city. They own besides their business house, the house occupied by Parce & Gray. Mr. Cass married Charlotte Collier, of Lake county, Illinois. They have six children, one boy and five girls. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of H., and A. O. U. W. He was elected upon the Democratic ticket to the city council from the fourth ward in 1878 and 1879. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church.

## ROBERT A. CLARK

Is the son of John B. and Margaret (Horner) Clark, and was born at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, June 19, 1824. His parents emigrated to Missouri, 1837, and settled at Warsaw, Benton county. Robert went to California in 1849 and returned to Melville, Dade county, Missouri, in 1851, where he, in partnership with T. A. Switzler sold goods. In 1871 he represented Dade county in the Legislature, being elected upon the Republican ticket. In 1874 was elected presiding justice of the Dade county court. In 1876 he came to Springfield and was of the firm of Peck & Clark in the wholesale and retail notion business until 1879. When the Queen City Milling Company was organized, he took stock and was chosen manager, which position he now holds. He was married at Warsaw, Missouri, in September, 1862, to Miss Julia A. Withrow, of Virginia. They have four children, two boys and two girls. Judge Clark is a strong advocate of the temperance cause, and Mrs. Clark is a member of the Calvary Presbyterian church. Judge Clark has in his possession an old musket, that was carried by his grandfather in the Revolutionary war.

## THOMAS CONLON.

Is the son of Roger and Mary (Smith) Conlon, and was born November 23, 1832, in county Leitrim, Ireland. At the age of eighteen he came to America, landing in New York City. He soon after went to Auburn, New York, where he learned the carpenter's trade. In 1851 he went to Cincinnati, and from there to Columbus, Ohio, where he lived until 1854. He then went to Chicago, where he lived until 1859, and then removed to St. Louis where he lived until 1870. While in St. Louis he had charge of the repair work in the post-office building from Lincoln's to Grant's administration. He also had charge of Jefferson Barracks as foreman, for four months. In 1870 he moved to Lebanon, Laclede county, Missouri, and built the Catholic church of that place. In 1872 he came to Springfield, and was soon appointed foreman of the carpenter construction of the 'Frisco railroad in the Cherokee nation. He then went to Texas, and was superintendent of bridge construction for a private corporation for eight months. He returned to this place and lived three years, and then went to Leadville, Colorado, and followed mining and carpentering for a year and returned to Springfield, where he has since lived. Mr. Conlon is a large contractor and builder, having built many of the business blocks and fine residences of the city. He is a director and valuator of the Building and Loan Association of Springfield. He is a member of the city council from the first ward, elected upon the Democratic ticket. Is vice-president of St. Vincent De Paul Society, a Catholic organization. He was married January 15, 1853, to Miss Ann Mooney, of Columbus, Ohio. Their union has been blest with nine children, six

boys and three girls, all living, and all members of the Catholic church. Mr. Coulon's father died in Ireland in 1845, and his mother died at sea in 1848, on her way to America. They had seven girls and five boys, of whom, Thomas is the second son.

#### M. D. CORDRAY.

Mr. Cordray is the son of J. P. and Sallie A. (Allen) Cordray, and was born near Farmington, Delaware, November, 1846, and was educated at the Farmington institute. In January, 1869, he went to Attica, Ind., and lived in the State of Indiana until 1878. He then went to Shelby county, Tenn., where he was superintendent of a large cotton plantation for two years. In the spring of 1880, he went to Lonoke county, Ark., and engaged in the hotel business for fifteen months, and then moved to Gallaway, Ark., where he was in the mercantile business until January, 1883, when he came to Springfield, Mo. Mr. Cordray is a member of the Knights of Pythias, having joined Lonoke lodge, No. 9. He is past chancellor, and was master of finance for two years, and also a member of the Endowment Ring, K. of P. Mr. Cordray was married March 9, 1873 to Mary O. Pierce. He and wife are both members of the M. E. church. His father was a native of Delaware, and was a large real estate owner, and dealt largely in fine stock. He died at his home in Delaware, February 16, 1881. His wife died when our subject was but thirteen years of age. They had seven children, five sons and two daughters.

#### CHARLES W. CRAWFORD.

Mr. Crawford is a son of Charles and Lucy (McNeil) Crawford, and was born October 14, 1825, in Robertson county, Tennessee. His parents died, and are buried in the county which gave him birth. Charles W. received his education at the common and private schools of his section, and at Walnut Academy in Robertson county, Tenn. He began teaching school in 1852, and continued until 1857, when he closed his last school in Tennessee, in Cheatham county. On the 28th of April, 1857, he reached Springfield, Missouri, where he shortly afterwards married Sallie M. daughter of John H. and Nancy M. (Holland) Jernigan, and then returned to Tennessee. In November, 1857, he came back to Springfield, stopping with his father-in-law until June, 1858, when he moved to Keetesville (now Washburn), Barry county, Missouri, and on the 14th of the same month took charge of a private school called the Union Institute, which he conducted until 1861. In January, 1862, he returned to Springfield and lived upon the farm of his father-in-law until September, 1864, when he accepted a clerkship in the quartermaster's department, then at Springfield, where he remained until the war closed. Mr. Crawford then taught school in and around Springfield until 1875. In 1868 he moved into Springfield, and bought property, and in 1871, sold his town property and bought a small farm, two miles east, on the St. Louis road, where he now resides. He has a family of six boys and one girl. His wife died July 17, 1882, and is buried beside her father, mother, and two brothers in the family burying-ground. In 1880 he was nominated by the Republican party for county collector, and elected. His son, Alonzo B., was his deputy. He is a Mason, and has been secretary of the lodge, and is regarded by all as an upright official and a thorough gentleman.

#### CHARLES L. DALRYMPLE.

This gentleman is the son of Allen S. and Eliza (Churchill) Dalrymple, and was born March 2, 1832, in Marion county, Tenn. He was educated at Knoxville and Chattanooga, and in 1849 he came to Springfield, Missouri. Shortly afterward he left Springfield for Santa Fe, New Mexico, where for two years he was agent for a transfer company. He then travelled about for some two years and then returned to Chattanooga, Tenn., where he lived until 1856. In 1857 he went to Memphis, where he remained until 1868. He was engaged in railroad construction work until 1860. April 29, 1863, he was appointed assistant U. S. Assessor for the eighth district of Tennessee, and held that office until 1866. He was then

appointed U. S. cotton weigher, which position he retained until 1868, being also at the time tobacco inspector. July 21, 1868, he came to Springfield, and in the latter part of that year was made assistant U. S. assessor for the counties of Laclede, Dallas, Polk and Cedar, and held that office until 1871. In 1872 he was deputy circuit clerk of Polk county, and in 1873 came back to Springfield, where he was deputy county recorder for some time. In 1874-5, he was city recorder upon Republican ticket, and was elected justice of the peace in 1874, and resigned in 1879. Mr. Dalrymple was married March 21, 1856, to Miss Martha J. Thurston. Their union was blest with three sons and four daughters. His father was born Dec. 18, 1802, and is yet living. His mother was a native of Virginia, and died in 1856. They had but one child, Charles L.

#### EDWARD C. DAVIS.

Mr. Davis is a son of Charles and Mary (Cummings) Davis, and was born in Wisconsin, March 21, 1854. His parents moved to Iowa when Edward was an infant, and settled upon a farm in Johnson county, fourteen miles from Iowa City. It was here Edward grew up and attended the public schools of the neighborhood. When he was seventeen years of age his mother moved with the family to Missouri, his father remaining in Iowa to settle up his business. He died, however, in Iowa, and Ed. and his mother located at Springfield. He attended Drury college three consecutive terms, beginning the second term after the opening of that institution. He then went to live with Mr. E. C. Powell, with whom he farmed, and in 1872 his mother died, and then he began farming for himself, and part of the time operated a threshing machine. He was appointed deputy sheriff in October, 1877, under Sheriff A. J. Potter, and has served ever since, receiving his last appointment from Sheriff Patterson. Mr. Davis was married June 12, 1879 to Miss Alice M., daughter of Z. M. Rountree, Esq., of this county. Mr. Davis has made an efficient officer, and enjoys the confidence of a large circle of friends. He is a member of the C. P. church.

#### HON. DANIEL E. DAVIS.

This gentleman is the son of Isaac N. and Malinda A. (Gillespie) Davis, and was born July 6, 1834, in what is now Pulaski county, Missouri. When he was fourteen years of age his parents moved to California. Daniel returned in 1855, and in the latter part of that year went back to California. He remained there until 1858, when he again returned to Missouri. He was educated in his native county, and at the university at Sonora, California. In 1863 he enlisted in company A, 48th Missouri volunteers, as first lieutenant, but soon promoted captain. He was mustered out January 30th, 1865, at St. Louis, and returned to Richland, Pulaski county, where he was for many years engaged in farming, building and merchandising. In 1870 he was elected upon the Democratic ticket to represent the county in the Legislature. He was the representative of the county every time but once until 1877. He had been county surveyor of Hickory county from 1858 until the war began. He came to Springfield in the fall of 1881, and is now extensively engaged in contracting and building. He employs a large force of help and has already taken high rank in the business. Mr. Davis was married November 2, 1855, to Miss Mary P., daughter of A. H. Foster, county and circuit clerk of Hickory county, Missouri. They have two sons and two daughters. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Davis is a Mason and a member of the A. O. U. W. His oldest son, C. H. Davis, is prosecuting attorney of Pulaski county.

#### WILLIAM H. DAVIS.

Mr. Davis is the son of Robert and Mahala J. (Murray) Davis, and was born December 15, 1847, in Cass township, Greene county, Mo. When he was fifteen years of age his parents moved to Gentry county, Mo., where he received his education. In 1867 they came to Polk county, Mo., where they lived a year, and then moved to Walnut Grove, Greene county, Mo. William taught school and read law, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1878, at

Springfield. He practiced at Walnut Grove until November, 1881, when he came to Springfield. His parents came to this county in 1847, from Monroe county, Tennessee, and settled upon Clear creek, where they lived three years, and then moved to Lawrence county and lived there six years, and returned to Greene. Mr. Robert Davis was second lieutenant for six months in the Home Guards. In 1868, 1869, and 1870 he operated a carding machine, and was connected with a saw and grist mill at Walnut Grove. William's grandfather, Lewis Davis, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served under Gen. Jackson. At the battle of Horseshoe he was taken prisoner. He is now living at Lebanon, Laclede county, Mo., aged eighty-eight.

#### CALEB W. DAWLEY.

This gentleman is the son of James and Nannie H. (Ambrose) Dawley, and was born April 2, 1859, in Covington, Ky. His parents moved to Kansas City, Mo., in 1867. He received his education at Kansas City, William Jewell college, and at the State university at Columbia, graduating in the class of 1879. He then returned home and taught school at Belton, Cass county, for a year. Here he met the lady whom he married December 23, 1881. She was Miss Lula Boyer. He and his wife are both members of the Baptist church. He came to Springfield in May, 1881, where he has since been superintendent of the Springfield Gas-Light Company. His parents are living upon a farm near Kansas City. They have three sons, Caleb W. being the oldest.

#### \* GEORGE SALE DAY.

This gentleman was born at Lynchburg, Va., December 23, 1826. In 1837 he came to St. Louis, where he was educated in private schools, and at St. Xavier's College, now St. Louis University. While in St. Louis he learned brick-laying and brick-making, and then became a contractor, and has since followed that business. In 1850 he went to New Orleans and staid there until 1852. He then went to Vicksburg, where he lived until 1856. He next returned to St. Louis, where lived until 1871, when he came to Springfield, and has since made this his home. He has had contracts on many of the best buildings in the city. Mr. Day was married at New Orleans in 1852 to Theresa A. Fox. Their union was blest with one child, Laura, who married Prof. S. M. Godby, of Morrisville Institute. She died February 13, 1880, leaving an infant daughter. Mr. Day's first wife died May 29, 1882. In December following Mr. Day was married at Independence, Mo., to Mrs. L. C. Leftwich, by Dr. W. M. Prottzman. In 1876 Mr. Day was elected councilman of the city, serving two years, and in 1882 he was elected mayor upon the Republican ticket. Mr. Day was a Whig during his early life, but, on the dissolution of that party, became a Republican. He is a member of the M. E. Church South, and has been since eleven years of age. His father was Ezekiel Day, and mother was Miss Elizabeth Sale, a daughter of Col. George Sale, of the war of 1812. Mr. Day was named for him.

#### THOMAS J. DELANEY.

Mr. Delaney is the son of James and Alice (Mahon) Delaney, and was born at New Orleans, La., May 10, 1859. His parents were natives of Ireland, and came to this country when still young. They first stopped in New York city, but moved to New Orleans in 1858. They had four daughters and one son. His father was a Confederate soldier, and was killed in battle. Thomas was educated at St. Mary's academy at New Orleans, and at the age of fifteen left home. In April, 1874, he came to North Springfield, Mo., and worked for the St. L. & S. F. R. R. for four years, being, during the time, fireman, baggage-master, and store-keeper. For seven months he was clerk in the offices at St. Louis. He entered the St. Louis law school October 15, 1878, and graduated June 9, 1880, taking the highest honors of a class of twenty-nine. He then practiced law for a year in the office of Britton A. Hill. In June, 1881, he came to Springfield, Mo., and on April 4, 1882, was elected city attorney upon the Democratic ticket. Mr. Delaney was married December 29, 1880, to Miss Cordie, daughter of Hon. S. H. Boyd. They have one child, Thomas James.

## S. DINGELDEIN.

Mr. Dingeldein was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Middle Germany, October 15th, 1842. He learned the trade of a brewer, and traveled around for some seven years. He landed at New York City, October 6th, 1837, and went from there to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and in October, 1858, he went to St. Louis, Mo. He worked in the largest breweries and malt-houses of that city for over eight years, and then came to Springfield, Missouri. He was married in St. Louis to Miss Dora Stuet. They have two sons and one daughter. His father died in Germany in 1859, and his mother died in 1862. They had a family of seven girls and six boys. Four boys and four girls are yet living. The brewery was built by Buehner & Finkenauer in 1872. Mr. Dingeldein leased the property in October, 1876, for ten years, and in June, 1882, bought it before the lease expired. The old cellar is 16x36, 11 1-2 feet high; fomenting cellar is 30x15; brew-house is 25x30 feet; the new cellar is 68x38, 13 feet high, and will store 1,200 barrels. The walls are of the best rock and laid in cement. The new brewery is 40x40, 2 1-2 stories high. When first started the brewery turned out eight hundred barrels per year. In 1882 they made twenty-one hundred.

## F. M. DONNELL.

Mr. Donnell was born December 22d, 1847, in Jackson township, Greene county, Missouri, and received his education in the country schools of his neighborhood. In 1864 he enlisted in Company E, 16th Missouri cavalry, and was in the battles of Big Blue, Jefferson City, and Lexington. He was mustered out June 30th, 1865. In 1868 he went to California, and for several years he was foreman upon a farm of fifteen thousand acres. He returned to Missouri and lived a year at Sedalia, and then came back to Greene county. He was on the police force in 1879, 1880 and 1882. In November, 1882, he was elected to the office of constable of Campbell township. Mr. Donnell married Miss Jerusha Roberts, who died in March, 1879, leaving two sons. He was married the second time to Mattie J. Williams, a native of Knox county, Kentucky. Mr. Donnell is a member of the K. of P.

## JOHN H. DUNCAN.

Mr. Duncan is the son of Harvey and Mary (Bowden) Duncan, and was born at Georgetown, Kentucky, January 8th, 1854. He was educated at Evansville, Indiana, Canton, Illinois, and McGee College, Macon county, Missouri. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in March, 1876, and studied law in the office of Bray & Cravens, and was admitted to the bar upon the 20th of October, 1876. He was elected, upon the Republican ticket, city recorder, in April, 1878, and re-elected in 1879. In November, 1878, he was elected justice of the peace, and served four years. He was appointed notary public by Gov. Crittenden, January 19th, 1883. He is now a practicing attorney before the courts and has the qualifications to succeed. Mr. Duncan was married June 6th, 1877, to Miss L. A. Carson. They have two children, Hume and Leroy. His father is living at Canton, Illinois, and his mother died at Evansville, Indiana, in 1861.

## GEORGE D. EMERY.

Mr. Emery is the son of Amasa and Abigail (Dutton) Emery, and was born December 4, 1831, in Cheshire county, New Hampshire. His father is yet living there, and his mother died in 1876. They had seven children, but two of whom are now living, George D. and Alonzo A. George was educated in his native county, and in 1850 went to New York city where he lived about fifteen years in that city and in Brooklyn. He was in the hotel business for about twelve years, and 1861 had a contract to feed the soldiers of several regiments for three months, when Chester A. Arthur was quartermaster general. September 20, 1870 he came to Springfield Missouri, and for nine years was of the firm of Emery & Comstock, furniture dealers. In 1880 he was elected marshal of the city of Springfield upon the Democratic ticket and served one year. He is now the proprietor of a general feed store on South street. Mr. Emery was married October 23, 1863 to Miss Maria Van

Arsdale, of Brooklyn, N. Y. They have two sons, Alonzo W. and Frank E. Mr. Emery is a member of the Knights of Honor, and Mrs. Emery is a member of the Calvary Presbyterian Church.

#### CAPTAIN S. H. EPLEY.

This gentleman was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, November 15, 1843, and is a son of George W. and Catherine Epley. When about two years of age his parents moved to Marion, Ohio, where his father died, and he learned the carpenter's trade. In April, 1861, he enlisted in company K, 4th Ohio, infantry, as a private, and served three years with that company. He was promoted to second lieutenant, and after a successful engagement against Colonel Ashby he was promoted to the captaincy of his company, and served with that rank until the war closed. He was in the "Gibraltar Brigade," and was wounded five times, three times severely, viz.: by a sabre cut in the head at Rappahannock, and left for dead; he next received a severe bayonet thrust while charging a North Carolina brigade who were behind a stone wall at Gettysburg; and was shot in the knee in front of Richmond, and nearly died from lockjaw. After the war he returned to Marion, Ohio, and in the spring of 1866 went to Mansfield, Ohio, but in the fall of the same year he came to St. Louis and followed his trade until 1879. He then came to Springfield and engaged in contracting and building. Captain Epley was married October 26, 1878, to Miss Rebecca, daughter of Enoch and Emily Harris, of St. Louis. He is a member of I. O. O. F. and G. A. R. societies.

#### THOMAS J. EPPERSON.

This gentleman is the son of Joseph and Jane (Walker) Epperson, and was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, February 13, 1808. His father died when he was but six years of age, and at the age of thirteen he went to Kentucky and engaged in driving cattle. He remained in that State about nine years, and in November, 1837, came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled about fourteen miles south of Springfield, where he lived for some time and then removed to within four miles of Springfield, where he lived until 1875, when he moved into the city and has lived here ever since. Mr. Epperson was married in 1829, in Hawkins county, Tennessee, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Wolf. Mr. Epperson began life without a dollar, and now has a sufficient competency to live upon without being actively engaged in business.

#### DR. ARTHUR H. EVERSOL.

This gentleman is the son of Silas and Sarah (Godman) Eversol, and was born in St. Louis, Mo., September 27, 1849. He was educated in that city and at the military institute near Kirkwood, Mo. He first studied his profession in the office of Dr. P. L. Williams, of Cairo, Ill. He came to Springfield, Mo., in 1873, and studied for some time in the office of Dr. C. F. Wright. He now has a large and lucrative practice. Dr. Eversol was married April 9, 1877, to Miss Minnie, daughter of Mrs. Dr. Augustus Smith, of Springfield. They have one child, a daughter. He and his wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church. The doctor's parents are now living at Commerce, Mo. They had four children, two sons and two daughters. The girls are both dead. His father was a Virginian, and settled in St. Louis in 1829.

#### CYRUS M. EVERSOL.

Mr. Eversol is the son of E. K. and T. A. (Godman) Eversol, and was born in Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, July 11, 1839. He received his education at the St. Louis High School, and then learned the miller's trade in Scott county, Missouri. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company A, 15th Illinois cavalry. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Fort Henry, and Corinth. He was mustered out at Springfield, Ill., September 1, 1864, when he returned to Scott county, Missouri, where he lived some four years. In July, 1868, he came to Springfield, Mo. In 1870 he built the Eagle Mills, on Boonville street, and has carried on that business ever since coming here. The firm is now Eversol & Son. Mr.

Eversol was married November 29, 1864, in Scott county, Missouri, to Miss Julia Rhodes. Their union was blest with three children, Felix, Anne, and Hattie. He and his wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church, and he belongs to the A. O. U. W.

#### JONATHAN FAIRBANKS.

This gentleman is the son of Varnum and Margaret (Haddin) Fairbanks, and was born in Andover, Massachusetts, January 7, 1823. When he was about a year old his parents moved to New York, and his father, being a manufacturer, took charge of a large factory. His father died in 1832, and the family then returned to Massachusetts. Mr. Fairbanks is a fourth cousin of Fairbanks, the inventor of the celebrated scales of that name. Jonathan lived with an uncle at Sudbury, Massachusetts, until he was eighteen years of age, and then went to school for three years. First went to New Ipswich, and from there went to Wilmington, Delaware, and taught school just out of the city for several years. He next went to St. Mary's, Ohio, and taught as first assistant there, and went to Piqua and took charge of the high school for a year. He then returned to St. Mary's, where he remained six years as superintendent of the public schools. He again went back to Piqua where he was superintendent of the high school there for five years. He resigned his position in the fall of 1866, and came to Springfield, Missouri where engaged in the lumber and real estate business for about ten years. Subsequently he accepted the superintendency of the public school here, to which position he had been elected in 1875. He has held the position ever since, save one year when he traveled. R. L. Goode, Esq., was in charge of the school during Mr. Fairbanks' absence. Mr. Fairbanks has been mayor of the city, member of the council, member of the board of education three years, and president of the board two years. During the time he had been traveling he has done hard and faithful work, so hard, indeed, that his health ran down under it, and he had to desist from overwork. He taught his first school as Ashby, Massachusetts, and it was pronounced the best in the place. He was married August, 1855, to Miss Angie Bowker, daughter of Noyes and Mary Bowker. They were educated together at Sudbury, Massachusetts. By this union they have four children living, viz., Annie P., George B., John W. and James O. Mr. Fairbanks is one of the best educators in the country and deserves his popularity.

#### COL. H. F. FELLOWS.

Col. Fellows, whose full Christian name is Homer Franklin, was born in Wellsborough, Tioga county, Pennsylvania, July 30th, 1832. Johnathan Fellows, grandfather of Homer F., came from England prior to the Revolution, and settled first in Connecticut, where Erastus Fellows, father to the subject of this sketch, was born. They subsequently (1815) moved to Pennsylvania, where Erastus married Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson, relict of Moses Johnson, who became the mother of Col. Fellows. Homer passed his early life in Wellsborough, where his father was a hotel-keeper and farmer. He worked on the farm in spring and summer and, during winter, attended the schools of his native town. He spent one year in a general merchandise store at the age of eighteen, then taught school one term at Osceola, Pennsylvania, at the conclusion of which he entered Geneseo College, at Lima, New York, remaining one year. In 1853, he, being "of age," started with a party to Texas, but changed his mind and went to Iowa. He had procured letters of introduction to some prominent gentlemen, including Gov. Grimes. Procuring an engagement as traveling salesman for Geer & Baum, of Burlington, he remained one year, till the firm dissolved, traveling on both sides of the Des Moines river with a team. After the dissolution, Mr. Fellows was employed in settling up the business, and in 1854, was sent by Mr. Baum with a stock of goods to Chariton, Iowa, where he remained a year, and wound up the business when Baum sold out. He then came to this State and went into the real estate business with Messrs. Scheller & Baum, in Plattsburg, where he remained till 1857, when he established two other offices, one in Warsaw, Benton county, and another in Springfield, this county, the firm then being Fellows, Todd & Robinson, he taking charge of the Springfield office. Col. Fel-

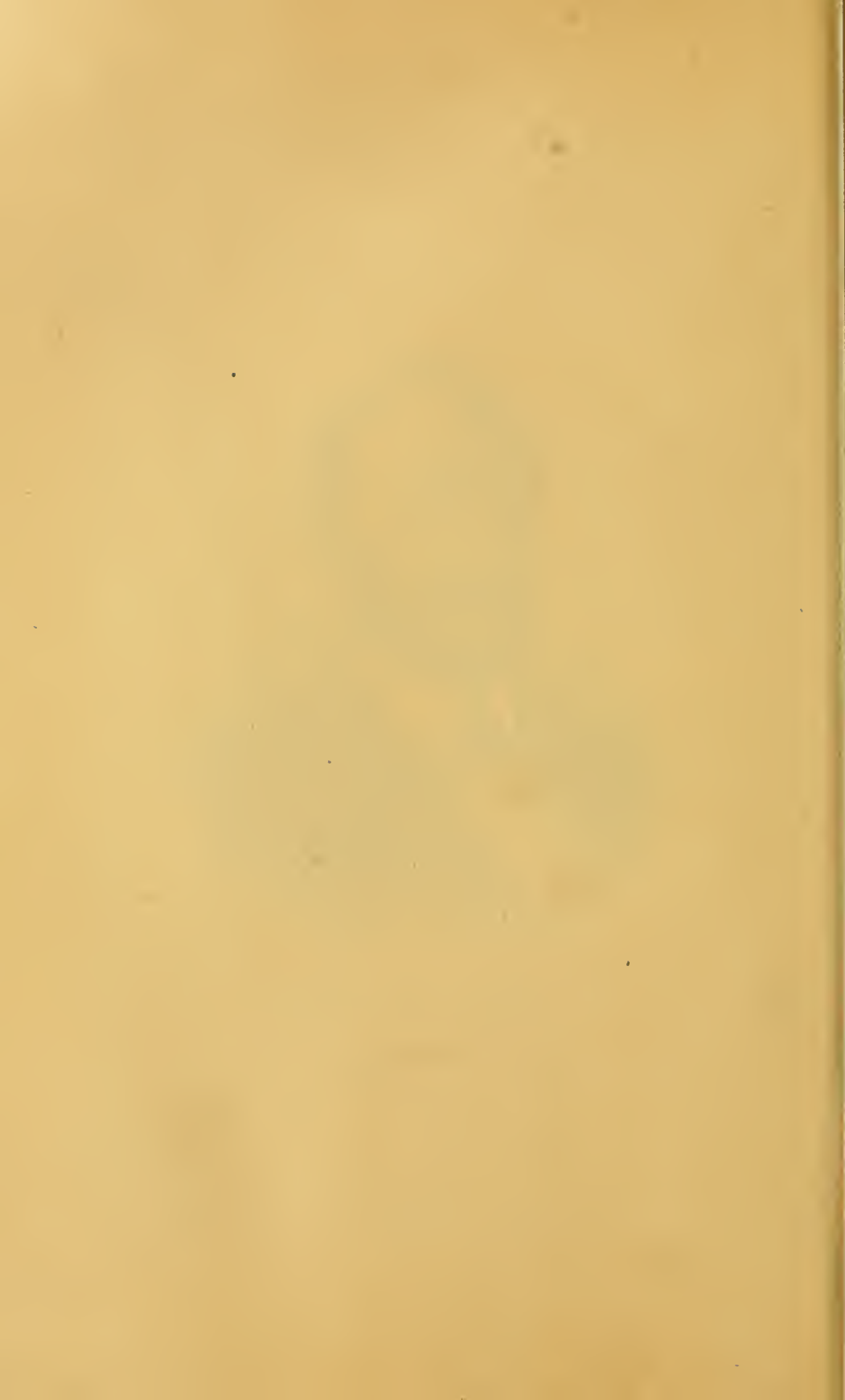
lows was married November 18th, 1859, to Miss Vidie, daughter of Maj. R. J. McElhaney. She died at Springfield, October 10th, 1869, leaving three daughters — Emma, Clara, and Adah. He was again married August 18th, 1872, to Miss Minnie L. Boyden, daughter of Capt. Ezekiel Boyden, of Peoria, Illinois. During the civil war, Col. Fellows was engaged in the mercantile business at Rolla, Phelps county, but left there in 1864, to engage in the wholesale grocery business in St. Louis. He was associated with several different firms in St. Louis till the spring of 1867, when he moved to Arlington, then the Southwest Pacific R. R. terminus, where he was interested in business. When the road was completed to Springfield he moved to that point, engaging in merchandising and erecting an elevator, which was burned in 1872. In December of that year he became superintendent of the Springfield wagon factory. Two years later he and his brother bought out the concern, assuming all liabilities. They are still conducting the factory, and the reputation of the "Springfield wagon" is well and most favorably known throughout the Southwest. In 1865 Col. Fellows was a director of the Missouri Loan Bank, and also of the Occidental Insurance Company. He was Lieut. Colonel of the 63d Missouri Militia, called into active service on Price's raid into this State. In 1861 he was appointed register of lands by President Lincoln. He was elected mayor of Springfield in 1877, and re-elected by an increased majority in 1878. Few men have more of genuine public spirit than Col. Fellows, or are more ready to further public improvements by purse and personal action. He took a leading part in the construction of the Springfield street railway, and when the water-works question was agitated, he lead out in that enterprise, and paid for the carriages, out of his own pocket, to bring voters to the polls the day the question was carried in favor of the Perkins proposition to supply the city with water. In politics Col. Fellows is an independent Republican. He is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and a member of the Brotherhood of Druids, and Knights of Honor. He is liberal in his religious opinions, and willing that all men should do their own thinking.

#### JOHN R. FERGUSON.

Mr. Ferguson is the son of John S. and Elizabeth (Allison) Ferguson and was born February 10, 1842, in Pike county, Missouri. He received his education at the country schools of his neighborhood and worked upon his father's farm until he was seventeen years of age, when he took a clerkship in the patent medicine house of Coyle & Potter, in St. Louis, in 1860. He remained with the firm until the war began in 1861. He returned home and enlisted in the Federal service under Colonel T. J. C. Fagg for six months. He was mustered out and then re-enlisted in the Third, afterwards the Tenth M. S. M., for three years' service. He enlisted as a private, but was after a short time promoted to 2d sergeant. Upon the 14th of April, 1865, he was mustered out at Macon City, Missouri. He was then appointed by Governor Fletcher to a clerkship in the office of Paymaster General William J. Dougherty, of Gov. Fletcher's staff. He served in that capacity for two years, and then went to Ironton, Missouri, and engaged in the drug business with Dr. J. R. McCormack, who subsequently represented that district for two terms in Congress. Mr. Ferguson married in Jefferson City, Missouri May 8, 1867, Miss Virginia C., daughter of Hon. Jared E. and Sarah Roberta (Mask) Smith. Mr. Smith was at that time state register of lands. They have been blest with eight children, four boys and four girls. The oldest, a girl, died in infancy. Mr. Ferguson followed the drug business until 1868, when he was appointed docket clerk of the State Senate by Hon. G. A. Moser, secretary of that body. In the spring of 1869, he and his father-in-law, Hon. Jared E. Smith came to Springfield and bought out the drug store of W. G. Gray & Co., and carried on the business until 1876, when he sold his interest to W. A. Hall, and engaged in farming and stock rearing. This proved unprofitable, and in the fall of 1878 he was elected upon the Republican ticket to the office of circuit court clerk. He was renominated in 1882, and re-elected. He has been a member of the city council once, and city treasurer two terms. He is a member of the Knights Templar, and Royal Arch Chapter, and of the A. O. U. W. Himself and wife are members of the Christain church. His father was a Virginian and his mother a native of Franklin county, Kentucky. They were among the early settlers of Pike county, Missouri.



*L. H. Murray*



## COL. HEZEKIAH FLETCHER.

Col. Fletcher is the son of Abraham and Margaret (Crocker) Fletcher, and was born June 16th, 1818, in Washington county, Maine. He was educated at Washington academy, and graduated from the Worcester medical college of Massachusetts in 1848. He practiced at Grafton, Mass., for two years, and then went to St. Anthony's Falls, now Minneapolis, Minnesota, and continued the practice there two years. He then sold goods there many years, and was one of the largest merchants of the place. During the last four years of his residence there, he was receiver of public moneys in the land office, having been appointed by President Lincoln. As receiver of public moneys, hundreds of thousands of dollars passed through his hands, all of which was scrupulously and accurately accounted for by Col. Fletcher. When a final settlement on his accounts was had at Washington City, there was one cent placed to his credit, which still stands on the books, the Colonel keeping it there with the gratified consciousness that "Uncle Sam" is in his debt. He was also prominent in assisting the Governor in equipping several regiments for the war. He came to Springfield, Mo., in March, 1867, and engaged in the mercantile business for about eight years, and is now in the real estate and insurance business. Col. Fletcher was married to Miss Priscilla S. Sanborn. Their union has been blest with five children, two sons and three daughters. Three are now living, one son and two daughters. His wife died in 1858, and in 1862, he was married the second time, to Miss Laura Woodbridge, of Lincoln county, Maine. One daughter was born to this marriage. Col. Fletcher's father died in 1856 and his mother in 1859, at Minneapolis. They had twelve children, nine boys and three girls.

## JOHN L. GARDNER.

Mr. Gardner is the son of John and Letty (Woods) Gardner, and was born in Barren county, Kentucky, May 27, 1815. When he was quite a small boy his parents moved to Carroll county, Tennessee. Shortly after, they came to Greene county, Missouri, and entered the land where the 'Frisco depot now stands. They lived there two years, and then moved to Springfield, where John L. learned the trade of a wagon and carriage maker, and has followed it ever since. During the war he remained in Springfield, and helped to bury the dead at the battle of Wilson's Creek. Mr. Gardner was married to Miss Matilda E. Parker, of Kentucky. Their union was blessed with four sons and three daughters. His first wife dying, he was married, the second time, to Miss Freeman, by whom he had three sons and two daughters, all living. Mr. Gardner's father was a native of North Carolina. He moved from his native State to Kentucky, from there to Tennessee, thence to Dallas county, Missouri, and finally to Greene county.

## WILLIAM C. GARDNER.

Mr. Gardner is the son of J. L., and Matilda (Parker) Gardner, and was born in Polk county, Mo., November 11, 1849, and came to Springfield when but a small boy. He was educated in Springfield, at private schools. He is one of seven children, four boys and three girls. His twin brother, James A., died September 23d, 1882. They had been proprietors of the "Twin Brothers'" saloon for five years. William now conducts the business himself.

## JUDGE WASHINGTON F. GEIGER.

This gentleman, the present judge of the twenty-first judicial district of Missouri, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in June, 1836.

His family ancestors on the paternal side came from Germany, and settled in Pennsylvania at an early date. His grandfather served in the Revolutionary war, and his father, Henry Geiger, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was afterward a thrifty farmer — living in his native State until 1834, when he removed to the State of Ohio, where he died in 1860. He was married in 1816, to Julian Ruebush, whose family were natives of Virginia.

Washington F. Geiger received an English and classical education in Urbana, Ohio. He began the study of law in 1853, teaching school at the same time. He afterward continued

his studies in the law office of his brother, in Urbana — was admitted to the bar in 1858, in Springfield, Ohio — practiced in Urbana one year, and removed to Steelville, Crawford county, Missouri, in 1859, where he practiced his profession until the outbreak of the civil war

He then organized a company of infantry, which with others was organized into the Phelps Regiment, United States volunteers. Of this regiment he was commissioned major, and on the second day of that hard fought battle of Pea Ridge, was in command of the regiment, Col. Phelps being in command of the brigade. In this engagement the Phelps regiment suffered terribly, more than one-half of the officers and enlisted men being either killed or wounded, Major Geiger having his horse killed under him by a cannon shot. In 1862, he organized at Springfield, the 8th Missouri Cavalry, United States volunteers, of which he was commissioned colonel, in June of that year. After the first six months he was put in command of the second brigade of the Army of the Frontier, and subsequently, for four months commanded the 3d division of the 7th army corps. Thence to the close of the war he commanded the 2d brigade, cavalry division, 7th army corps.

Col. Geiger participated in the battles of Prairie Grove, Clarendon, Brownsville, Little Rock, Bayou Metre, Prairie Long, also a number of minor actions and skirmishes. He retired from the army at the close of the war, having given four years of honorable service to his country, and leaving behind him a record without a stain. In September, 1865, he was married to Henrietta C., daughter of Almaren Bodge, Esq., of Portland, Maine, and located in Springfield, and at once resumed the practice of his profession. In 1868 he was elected circuit attorney of the 14th judicial circuit. In 1869 he was elected judge of the 21st judicial circuit, which was formed from parts of the 13th and 14th circuits. At the expiration of his first term, in 1874, he was re-elected, and again in 1880, at present serving his third term, he being the only judge who has presided over the courts of the 21st judicial circuit.

As a practitioner Judge Geiger was regarded as a safe counsellor, and skilful in the management of his causes. Upon the bench — added to his legal attainments, his manner of conducting proceedings, dispensing even-handed justice without fear or favor, has won for him the esteem and confidence of the entire bar in this circuit. Politically he is a Republican.

#### THOMAS J. GIDEON.

Mr. Gideon is the son of William C., and Malinda (Byrd) Gideon, and was born in Greene county, near Ozark, Mo., January, 28, 1845. He was educated at private schools at Springfield. In 1861 he was in Capt. Jesse Gallaway's company of Home Guards for about two months, and upon the 7th of March, 1862, enlisted in company F, 14th Missouri cavalry. He was wounded January 8, 1863, in the Marmaduke attack upon Springfield, and discharged March 7, 1863. In November, 1866, he was elected county and circuit clerk of Christian county, and served two terms. He studied law in the office of his brother, Hon. James J. Gideon, at Ozark, and was admitted to the bar by Judge Geiger, in 1877. In the fall of 1880 he removed to Springfield, Mo., where he enjoys a good practice. Mr. Gideon was married to Miss L. F. Williams, of Ozark, Mo. They have been blest with three sons and two daughters. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and A. F. and A. M. His father was a native of North Carolina, but was taken to Hawkins county, Tennessee, when a child. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1836, and settled near Ozark. In the late war he enlisted in company F, 14th Mo. Cavalry, and then in company I, 8th Mo. State militia. He was killed December 17, 1863, near Highlandville, Christian county, by bushwhackers. He was out recruiting for Rabb's battery. His wife is still living upon the farm in Christian county. They had seven sons and one daughter.

#### JOSEPH GOTT.

Mr. Gott is the son of John S. and Grace (Stubbins) Gott, and was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, August 24, 1812. His father died when he was about ten years old, and he stayed upon the farm until he was twenty years of age. In 1832 he went to Bowling Green, Ky.,

and learned the carpenter's trade. He was married upon the 13th of October, 1833, to Miss Nancy C., daughter of John McKee, of Rutherford county, Tennessee. Their union was blest with four children, three girls and one boy. The first born died in infancy, and those living are Margaret M., Sarah J., and Benjamin J. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Gott moved to Warren county, Kentucky, and farmed until 1842, and then emigrated to the Red river country, Arkansas, and located in Pike county, for a short time, and then moved to Hempstead county. In October, 1845, they came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled in Springfield, in a log house where the Southern Hotel now stands. Mr. Gott then worked at his trade for about eight years, and helped to build some of the first good houses in the city. He and his son own the farm upon which are the famous Pacific springs, three miles north of Springfield. He was constable of Campbell township in 1856, and in the fall of 1862 he was employed by the government as general forage master. In 1867 he was city assessor, which position he filled with credit to himself, and his books were always reliable. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church, and he is a Mason of the best standing. His father died in 1822, and his mother 1846. They had seven children, five sons and two daughters, only three of whom are now living, viz.: Rowland S., John S., and our subject, Joseph.

#### CONRAD GOTTFRIED.

Mr. Gottfried is the son of Sebastian and Catherine (Dillon) Gottfried, and was born December 2d, 1826, in Prussia, Germany. At the age of thirteen he commenced to learn the cabinet-makers' trade, and, at the age of twenty-one, he emigrated to America, landing at New York November 13th, 1847. He lived there about twelve years, and then went to Columbus, Indiana, where he remained only one year. In 1859, he came to Springfield, Missouri, where he has since resided. He worked at his trade for a year and a half and then embarked in business for himself, opening a furniture store on Boonville street, where he kept for about eighteen years. He then moved to his present location on St. Louis Street, where he carries a magnificent stock of furniture. He was married August 24th, 1851, to Miss Eva E. Shelhurst, of New York city. They were blessed with eight children, all of whom are living, viz.: Annie, Charles, book-keeper and salesman for his father; Fernando, upholsterer of St. Louis; William, clerks for his father; Henry, book-keeper in St. Louis; Eliza, Albert and Emma. During the war, Mr. Gottfried was a member of the Home Guards, and a member of Phelps' regiment, and participated in the battle of Pea Ridge. His father died in 1828, and his mother in 1838. They had four children, three girls and our subject, Conrad.

#### DANIEL GRAY.

Mr. Gray is the son of Robert and Mary Gray, and was born April 18th, 1806, in Christian county, Kentucky. He was educated in the common schools of his county, and at the age of twenty-one, went to Logan county, Kentucky, and worked at the carpenter's trade until the fall of 1831, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled one mile south of the James river. From there he went to Finley creek and lived six years, and then returned to James river, where he, in partnership with his brother-in-law, R. M. Langston, ran a saw mill for a year, sawing the lumber with which the first court-house of the county was built. He was the second assessor of the county, viz.: in 1835 and 1836. He moved to Cedar county, Missouri, in 1839, and came back to Greene in 1847. He next crossed the great plains to California, and returned in 1851. Mr. Gray was married June 4th, 1829, to Miss Elizabeth Gallion, by whom he had four boys and one girl. His first wife died April 2d, 1848, and is buried on the old Langston farm. He married October 13rd, 1853, Elizabeth Crumpley, and they were blessed with four boys and one girl. Mr. Gray is the tenth child of a family of twelve children, and the only one living. He is remarkably well preserved, enjoying good health and a fine memory.

## G. WILSON HACKNEY.

Mr. Hackney is the son of Wilson and Mary (Kimbrough) Hackney, and was born in Springfield, Mo., in the house where he now lives upon West Walnut street, May 29, 1855. He was educated here, and learned the tinner's trade, following it about seven years. In September, 1881, he formed a partnership with Ernest Speaker. The firm of Hackney & Speaker is the third largest stove and tinware house in the city. Their store is on Boonville street, and is a 70x20 two-story building, besides a warehouse 16x25. They employ three tanners, one salesman and one porter. They have been very very successful in business, and are one of Springfield's substantial business firms. Mr. Hackney married Miss Ora Goffe, of this city, January 22, 1880. Their union has been blest with two children. Mrs. Hackney is a member of the Baptist church. Wilson Hackney, sr. came to Springfield from Bowling Green, Kentucky, in 1840, and was the only hat-maker ever in Springfield. He died April 12, 1863, and his widow is yet living.

## WILLIAM A. HALL.

Mr. Hall is the son of John and Elizabeth Hall, and was born in Tennessee, in November, 1834. His parents were Pennsylvanians by nativity, and emigrated to Tennessee in 1828, where they lived ten years, thence removing to St. Louis, where the husband and father died in 1862. In 1848, the mother, with her youngest child, was lost in a steamboat disaster on the Alabama river. William acquired a common school education in St. Louis, and resided, after his mother's death, with his married sister — Emily Jane — wife of Mr. Mordecai Oliver, then a resident of Richmond, Ray county, Missouri. While living in Richmond, he attended the academy presided over by A. C. Redman. He opened a drug store in Liberty, Mo., in 1856, in which business he continued fourteen years, then accepting the position of cashier of the Commercial Savings Bank of Liberty. In 1872, he went to Mexico, Missouri, and engaged one year in the drug business, going thence to Springfield, where he and John R. Ferguson opened a drug store. In March, 1876, he bought his partner's interest and has continued to build up an extensive wholesale and retail trade. In 1876 he was elected mayor of Springfield. Mr. Hall is a prominent Mason, and has served as W. M. of United Lodge No. 5, and also as eminent commander, of St. John's Commandery No. 20, Knights Templar. Politically he is a Democrat, having cast his first vote in the interests of that party, to which he has ever since adhered. In 1856 he married Florence, daughter of Samuel Ringo, of Liberty, Missouri. Six children — four sons and two daughters — have been born to them, named: William, Samuel, Richard, Oliver L., Lizzie, and Florence. Both Mr. Hall and wife have been active members of the Christian church for a quarter of a century. Personally, Mr. Hall is a gentleman of commanding presence, and his genial, social qualities and strict business rectitude, render him popular as a man and a citizen.

## HENRY R. HALL.

Mr. Hall is the son of Dr. James H. and Mary (McCreedy) Hall, and was born in St. Louis county, Missouri. He was educated in St. Louis county and at Belleview college. He attended the law school at St. Louis, and was admitted to the bar February 28th, 1882, at Hillsboro, Jefferson county, Missouri. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in September, 1882. He was married in January, 1882, to Miss Carrie Kerr, of St. Louis. They are both members of the Methodist church. Though young, Mr. Hall gives promise of becoming an able lawyer, and, to that end, has cast his lot among the good people of Greene.

## FRANK E. HEADLEY.

Mr. Headley is the son of Aaron C. and Hannah (Eberly) Headley, and was born at Groveport, Franklin county, Ohio, September 5th, 1852. He was educated at the public school of Columbus, Ohio. He came with his parents to Springfield, Missouri, in October, 1870, and he and his brothers were in the game and produce business for six months. June,

1871, found them penniless, and Frank then accepted a clerkship in the grocery house of N. Kelley at a salary of twenty dollars per month. He worked there about three years and six months, and then clerked for Sutter & Townsend for six months. He then bought out Mr. Townsend's interest, and the firm became Sutter & Headley for four years. Then Oscar bought out Sutter, and the firm became Headley Bros. The firm of Headley Bros. is now composed of Frank E. and Oscar M. They have a house 106x23 feet, two-story and a basement, and employ some seven men. They do a wholesale and retail grocery business, and they do the largest retail business in the Southwest. In 1879, Frank was elected upon the Democratic ticket to the city council from the second ward, and again in 1882. His father and mother are both living in Springfield. They had five children, four sons and one daughter; the little girl died at the age of two years. The young men have had fine success, and deserve to rank as highly as any merchants in the country.

#### HENRY M. HECKART.

Mr. Heckart is the son of John and Nancy (Pool) Heckart, and was born at Hannibal, Missouri, February 28th, 1855. In 1863, his parents moved to Marshfield, Missouri, where Henry was in the jewelry business for five years. He came to Springfield June 3d, 1879, and now has one of the leading jewelry houses in the city. He was married December 26th, 1878, to Miss Belle Jarrette, of Marionville, Missouri. They have one child, Bessie. Mr. Heckart's father was a native of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, but came west, settling first in Iowa, then at Hannibal, then at Marshfield. He died July 2d, 1882. His widow is living in Springfield. Their union was blessed with four sons and four daughters, all of whom are living. Henry M. is a member of the K. of H., and he and wife are members of Grace M. E. church. He is one of the substantial business men of the city.

#### CHARLES HENRY HEER.

Is the son of Gerhard W., and Mary E. (Klecker) Heer, and was born in the parish of Ostercappeln, province of Osnabruck, Hanover, upon the 30th of April, 1820. His father died in January, 1820, and Mr. Heer is consequently a posthumous child. He was educated in Germany at the common schools, and in company with his mother and step-father, Lewis Schneider, emigrated to America; landed at Baltimore, December, 1835. From there they went to Wheeling, West Virginia, and stayed a short time, and then went to St. Louis, Mo., in January, 1836. He soon found employment in the wholesale china and glassware house of R. D. Watson, where he remained six or seven years. In October, 1842, he, in partnership with an old schoolmate, Rudolph Hiltkamp, started a general grocery store, but sold out in 1843, and with Bernard L. Meyer, went into business on the corner of Eighth and Franklin streets. His health failing in 1844, he bought a farm in Monroe county, Illinois, where he lived two years, when he returned to St. Louis and remained there until 1847, when he again went to Illinois and opened a general store at Waterloo, and continued to sell goods until the war, when he again moved upon the farm. In March, 1868, he came to Springfield, Missouri, and purchased the lot where his fine store now stands, upon Boonville street. The building was completed in 1869, and in 1871 the firm of Heer, Farmer & Co., was organized. In 1874 C. H. Heer bought out his partners, and the firm changed to C. H. Heer & Co., C. H., jr., being the other member of the firm. They have one of the largest wholesale and retail dry goods and boot and shoe houses in Southwest Missouri, having two traveling salesmen and about fifteen clerks in the store. C. H. Heer is manager of the wholesale department, and W. C. Hornbeak, of the retail department. Mr. Heer was married January 6, 1846, to Miss E. Beneneman, of St. Charles county, Missouri. They had seven children, four boys and three girls, viz.: C. H., Henry L. (died April, 1882), Mary E. (widow of William Crodus), Agnes (a sister of the Sacred Heart, St. Louis), Lewis H. (died April 30, 1863, at Waterloo, Ill.), and Celia Ann. Mrs. Heer died December 25, 1881, and is buried in the Catholic cemetery at Springfield. She was a member of the Catholic church

for twenty-four years, and all the family are of the same faith and belong to that church. Mr. Heer was chairman of the financial committee in the city council in 1875, and has been urged to run for mayor, but declined.

#### FRANCES S. HEFFERNAN.

Mr. Heffernan is the son of Stephen S. and Margaret (O'Day) Heffernan, and was born in Walworth county, Territory of Wisconsin, March 13th, 1846. He was educated at the country schools of his native county, and at Hamilton University, at Red Wing, Minnesota. He afterwards took a course of study at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College at Milwaukee. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in October, 1867, and finished the study of law in the office of Julian & O'Day. He was admitted to the bar August 9th, 1868. He was solicited to run for Congress in 1882, and received the votes of several counties, but was defeated in the convention by Robert Fyan. Mr. Heffernan was married April 29th, 1872, at Springfield, to Miss Alice Chambers, a native of Augusta, Georgia. Their union has been blest with three children, viz.: Talma, John F., and Marie. Mr. and Mrs. Heffernan are members of the Catholic church. His father was from Limerick, Ireland, and came to the United States in 1832, and located in Vermont. In 1839 he went to Chicago, Illinois, and was one of the first settlers of that now great city. He is now living in Springfield, Missouri. His wife was from county Clare, Ireland, and died at Springfield, January 18th, 1871. They had fourteen children, of whom nine are now living.

#### DAN. H. HERMAN AND BROTHER.

These enterprising gentlemen, who are the leading spirits in the Herman clothing and tailoring house of Springfield, are both sons of Henry and Hannah Herman, and were born in the State of New York. D. H. Herman, the senior member and general manager, is a native of the city of Syracuse, born June 2d, 1857, and received his education partly in his birth-place and partly in Rochester, of the same State. He came to Springfield in 1880, and went into the clothing business, as D. H. Herman's one price clothing house. The firm name was changed, however, as above, when they opened the other establishment on the southeast corner of the public square and South street. Both houses are under the same general management, but the one on Boonville street is under the especial direction of Mr. Charles Herman.<sup>1</sup> The south-side house has three floors, devoted to the respective departments of clothing and furnishing goods on the first floor, cutting and piece goods department on second floor, and manufacturing department on the third floor. The entire building is elegantly and attractively fitted up, with all the novelties in the way of modern conveniences for the display and sale of goods. As a tailoring establishment, this house is doing an immense business, and the solicitors for orders of elegant suits made by this house have done business far and near, and even taken and filled orders for five suits in the city of St. Louis itself. They work a large force of operatives in the way of clerks, book-keepers, cash-boys, tailors and janitors, and no establishment anywhere can boast of a more attentive and respectful corps of salesmen than this one. It may be said in justice to Mr. Dan Herman, that he was the first to introduce and establish the one-price system in the Southwest. They had their grand opening in March, 1883, of the newer and larger branch of the concern, and hundreds of people visited the building, delighted by the display and by the elegant music for which Mr. Herman had provided, with a cornet band outside and an orchestra of skilled musicians inside the house. Springfield may well congratulate herself on the acquisition of these live young gentlemen to the ranks of her already wide-awake business men. Young, energetic, liberal advertisers and pushing, their success on a grand scale is already assured.

#### DR. H. LOT HIGGINS.

Dr. Higgins is the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Balthis) Higgins, and was born in Virginia in 1830. He received an academic course in education, and received his medical edu-

<sup>1</sup> The Boonville street branch house was suspended in the spring of 1883, that Charles Herman might become manager of a larger branch house in Lamar.



*Chas. Herman.*



*Dan. H. Herman.*



education at Winchester College and at the university at Baltimore, where he graduated in the spring of 1853. In the spring of 1854, he went to Wardensville, West Virginia, where he practiced his profession until 1872. In the spring of 1874, he came to Missouri, and lived four years at Graysonville, Clinton county. He then went to Iowa, and, in October, 1882, he came to Springfield, Missouri. In June, 1861, he joined the 14th Virginia regiment as surgeon, and so remained until the close of the war. He was married October 12th, 1858, to Miss Martha O. Shull. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. Dr. Higgins' father was a minister of the church of the United Brethren. He died when the doctor was a small boy. His mother died before the civil war. Of a family of six children the doctor was the third child.

#### LEE HOLLAND.

Mr. Holland is the son of John L. and Martha (Wade) Holland, and was born in Springfield, Missouri, January 6th, 1849. His parents were natives of Robertson county, Tennessee. Educational facilities being poor in Missouri during the civil war, Lee was sent to McKendree College and the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, to be educated. He graduated in a commercial course at the Christian Brothers' College at St. Louis, and then returned to Springfield, where he engaged in the mercantile business for about three years. He then accepted a position in the First National Bank as book-keeper, and afterward as teller. In 1879, he was elected vice-president of the bank, which office he now holds. He was married November 15th, 1873, to Miss Alice, daughter of Dr. E. F. and Elizabeth (Sproul) Robberson. This union has been blessed with two children, viz.: Ralph and James. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church South. Mr. Holland is one of the safe, substantial business men of Springfield, and is an upright, honorable gentleman.

#### WILLIAM C. HORNBEAK.

Mr. Hornbeak is the son of James T. and Sallie (Johnson) Hornbeak, and was born January 18th, 1835, in Warren county, Tennessee. His parents emigrated to Missouri in December, 1840, and stopped at Springfield for a short time, and then moved seven miles south of town, to where the bridge crosses the James River. There was quite a little town there, consisting of a saw and grist mill, carding machine and distillery, and Mr. Hornbeak was interested in all them. They lived here two years, and then removed to a farm, where William C. grew to manhood. He then came to Springfield and clerked in the dry goods house of S. S. and R. A. Vinton from 1856 until 1861, and also being a partner in the firm for some time. When the war began, he joined Phelps' regiment as adjutant; then he went to St. Louis and was mustered out, and took a position in the quartermaster's department. In January, 1862, he was appointed by Gov. Gamble as one of the bank commissioners with A. J. Edwards, of St. Louis, now one of the assistant treasurers of the United States. At the close of Gamble's administration, he went to Davenport, Iowa, where he sold goods until 1855, when he returned to Springfield and formed a partnership with W. H. Graves in the general merchandising business. In 1871, John B. Oliver bought out Grayes, and the firm became Hornbeak & Oliver, and continued so until 1874, when he went in with C. H. Heer & Co., where he now is, in charge of the retail department. Mr. Hornbeak has been a member of the city council, is connected with the public school now, and has been for nine years. He was one of the organizers of the national bank here, was one of the directors and vice president, and has been connected with various railroad enterprises of the Southwest. He is a prominent member of the Royal Arch Chapter, and was secretary of the lodge for some time. He was married June 14th, 1860, to Miss Georgia E., daughter of Hon. Mordecai Oliver, ex-member of Congress, and ex-secretary of State under Gov. Gamble. They had six children, five boys and one girl. Mrs. Hornbeak died in May, 1875, and Mr. Hornbeak was married again, to Miss T. E. R. Paul, on December 27th, 1877. They have two children, a boy and girl. Mr. Hornbeak has been an elder in the Christian church for twenty-four years. His mother died in 1857, and his father in 1864. They had eleven children, four boys and seven girls. John, the oldest son, represented Christian county, Missouri, twice in the Legislature.

## DR. E. HOVEY.

Dr. Hovey was born in Trenton, Oncida, county, New York, September 23, 1816. He is the son of Eleazer and Sibyl (Coburn) Hovey. They moved to Indiana in 1820, where his father died. In 1826 his mother moved to the northeastern portion of Ohio. Dr. Hovey received his education at the common schools, but acquired most of it by his own exertions. He came to Texas county, Missouri, in 1840, and worked at the millwrights' trade for ten years. It was here that he studied dentistry, and afterwards studied medicine, and practiced both in conjunction at Buffalo, Dallas county, Missouri. He soon abandoned medicine and made dentistry a specialty. He belongs to the Missouri State Dental Association, having joined in 1865. The doctor is well posted in his profession, and was at one time offered a chair in one of the St. Louis dental colleges. He went back to Ohio and remained a few months in 1850, but soon returned to Missouri, and entered into partnership with his old preceptor, at Buffalo, Dallas county. He practiced until the war commenced, and was elected a lieutenant colonel, of a regiment of Home Guards raised in Dallas county. He came to Springfield in 1862, and his family followed in 1863. He practiced his profession here until the war closed, then, on account of failing health, he sold out to his partner and returned to his home in Dallas county, Missouri. He lived there for fourteen years, and came back to Springfield in 1880. He married the first time in 1836 in Ohio to Miss Evelina Abell. This marriage was blest with two children, Mrs. Julia A. Colby and Mrs. Ellen Lewey, both of Marshfield. His first wife died on a steamboat at Louisville on their way back to Ohio and is buried at that city. In 1848 he married again to Miss Caroline E. Penniman of Ohio. By her he had three children, viz.: Eva Celestia, Romeo Hamlet and Charles Eugene, now postmaster at Buffalo, Dallas county, Missouri. Dr. Hovey was solicited to run for State senator, but prefers private life. He is of Scotch descent upon his mother's side, and German upon his father's.

## HUMPHREY E. HOWELL.

This gentleman was born in Wales, about forty miles from Liverpool, on the 23d of October, 1839. He came to Newark, Ohio, when he was about five years of age. He was reared upon the farm, and received his education at Dennison University, Ohio, Columbus, Ohio, in a commercial school, and at Dartmouth college, where he graduated in 1863. He then attended the law department of the Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, and graduated from that celebrated university in the spring of 1866, and came to Springfield, Missouri, to practice his profession. He was nominated without his knowledge or consent for city attorney of Springfield, and was elected by a handsome majority. He was in office when the Gulf railroad entered the corporate limits, and acted in the city's behalf during negotiations between the road and the city. He married September 2d, 1864, Miss Sarah Reese, also a native of Wales. This union has been blest with four children, viz.: Maynard D., Mellila, Mary and Una, all of whom are now living. Himself and wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church.

Mr. Howell is a gentlemen of integrity, and one in whom all place great confidence as an honest man and a gentleman.

## HON. WALTER D. HUBBARD.

The subject of this sketch is a son of John H. and Sarah A. Hubbard, and was born in Madison county, Kentucky, October 3d, 1840, and is of Welsh-English stock. He received a good English education in Clay and Clinton counties, this State, his father having moved to Missouri in 1845, and settled in Clinton county in 1849. He developed great mathematical talent, and before he was fifteen years old, had mastered arithmetic, algebra, and geometry. He began reading law in 1859, continuing his legal studies while teaching school in the years of 1860-61. In the latter year he was principal of the public school at Plattsburg, Missouri, but gave up the school to enlist for national defence in Captain Edgar's company of militia.

He served in that company till 1862, when he re-enlisted for three years in the 6th regiment of cavalry militia. To attempt anything like a full outline of the many valuable services of Mr. Hubbard to his country during that long and bloody struggle for national existence, would far excel the space that this volume can assign for personal mention; suffice it to say that he was promoted through various gradations from private, as he first enlisted, to adjutant of his regiment and captain of a company, and was several times commended from high official sources for "gallant conduct in battle." He mustered out his own company in May, 1866, and was retained to muster out the volunteers then serving on the plains, which duty finished, he was ordered to Springfield, Missouri, where he was finally and honorably discharged, and was "breveted" by President Johnson, lieutenant colonel of volunteers. After quitting military life he entered the law and claim office of Col. John M. Richardson, and in 1870 was duly enrolled as an attorney and counsellor at law in the circuit court of Greene county, and has actively practiced his profession ever since. In 1875-76 he was U. S. circuit court commissioner, and was a member of the common council of Springfield in 1869-70. He was elected county attorney in the fall of 1876, on the Republican ticket, that having been his political bent at all times. June 28th, 1866, he was married to Miss Emily F., youngest daughter of Maj. Gen. Joseph Powell, deceased. Scarcely yet in the prime of life, full of vigor, an efficient organizer, devoted to his profession and to his party, there remains for Mr. Hubbard a long period, the most useful part of human life, in which to labor for the benefit of self, home, and country.

#### JOHN P. HUBBLE.

This young gentleman is the son of Martin J., and Mary J. (Powell) Hubble, and was born on Market street, Springfield, Mo., April 3d, 1860. He was educated in the common schools and at Drury College, in this county, and in the fall of 1877 he went to St. Louis, and attended Washington University three years, one year in the law department. From 1881 to 1883 he was State adjuster for the insurance department. He was admitted to the bar by Judge Fyan, in March, 1882. He has a good practice for a young man, and "is of such stuff as men are made."

#### BENJAMIN F. HUNTINGTON.

This gentleman is the son of Ambrose, and Parmelia (Keeler) Huntington, and was born August 2d, 1843, at Mexico, Oswego county, New York. At the age of fourteen he was bound out to his uncle and learned the tailor's trade, at Watertown, New York, serving seven years. In 1849 he went to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He lived in California about fifteen years, following at his trade and mining. In 1866 he came to Springfield, Mo., where he has since lived, working at his trade. He has been very successful in building up a good business. His shop is on the north side of College street, in the old Presley Beal property, one of the landmarks of Springfield. He employs several hands and carries a fine line of goods, both imported and American. He was married to Miss Ellen E. McElhany. Their union was blest with one daughter, now dead. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Harmony Lodge No. 71, and his wife is a member of the M. E. church. Mr. Huntington is one of the substantial business men of Springfield, and is regarded as an upright, honorable citizen.

#### SIDNEY N. INGRAM.

This gentleman is the son of Martin and Annie A. (Howard) Ingram, and was born July 15, 1832, at Wilson, Tennessee. His parents came to Greene county, Missouri, in December, 1834, where Sidney received his education, attending school until nearly of age. He taught school for several years and in 1857 taught in Collin county, Texas. In 1859 he and A. G. McCracken built a mill on the James river and ran it in partnership until Mr. McCracken's death in 1878. Mr. Ingram and his sons now run the mill and have fitted it with the latest and best improvements and make the best grades of flour. Mr. Ingram enlisted in the Home Guards in 1861, and in 1863 and part of 1864 was first lieutenant of a home company organized in the neighborhood of the mill. In the fall of 1864 he was in R. J. McElhany's company, 46th Missouri infantry. During the war Mr. Ingram was a Republican, but in

1870 joined the Liberal movement and was nominated for circuit clerk. In 1876 he was upon the Greenback ticket for county assessor. In 1882 he made the race for presiding justice of the county court. He ran ahead of his ticket receiving 1,115 votes. He was married January 19, 1860, to Miss E. Stephens of this county. She died December 10, 1868, leaving four sons and one daughter. He was married the second time April 27, 1871, to Miss E. J. Fine, also of this county. She died November 23, 1871, and on the 4th of January, 1874, he was again married to Mrs. Hellen Burnham. They have one son Emory H. His sons Herchel and Thomas are graduates of the Springfield public school.

#### ARCHIBALD F. INGRAM.

The subject of this notice is the son of Martin and Annie A. (Howard) Ingram, and was born June 30, 1830, in Wilson county, Tennessee. His parents emigrated to Missouri in 1834, reaching Springfield on the 29th of November. He was educated in the common schools of the country, and remained at home with his parents until he was twenty years of age when he went to work on the *Southern Flag*, the second paper ever published in Greene county. The publisher was W. P. Davis, and the editor, John M. Richardson, the U. S. commissioner at Carthage. He worked in that office until the paper changed hands in 1851, when he and W. P. Davis went South. They returned in 1852, and in 1853 they started a book store. On the 4th of July, 1853, he was appointed postmaster of Springfield by President Pierce, and served for fourteen months when he was succeeded by William Jones. In the fall of 1855 he went to Greenfield, Dade county, Missouri, and started the *American Standard*, afterward changed to the *Greenfield Southwest*, which he published until 1859, when he returned to Springfield and established a job printing office, the first of the kind in Springfield. He continued the business until the war broke out, and then enlisted in Captain Holland's company of Home Guards, for three months. In 1862 he started an irregular paper, The Springfield *Missourian*, which he sold in 1863, and in 1864 he bought the *Missourian* again then established the *Patriot*. In the following October he sold one-half interest of the *Patriot* to William J. Feed. He was appointed county treasurer in 1864, to fill the unexpired term of William McAdams and served two years. In 1867 he sold his interest in the *Patriot* to E. R. Shiply, the present postmaster. In 1868 he started the *Weekly Gazette*, and after nine months, sold it to the *Patriot*. He was then elected county treasurer on the Republican ticket. He ran again in 1870, but was defeated by the Liberals. In 1872 he ran again and was elected. He was married in February, 1854, to Miss Mary A., daughter of Randolph W. and Sarah (Gibson) Moore. They have four children, viz.: Charles R., one of the proprietors and publishers of the *Daily Extra*; Frank M., of California; Sallie A., a teacher in the public school, and Mollie, also a teacher.

---

## CHAPTER XXX.

### AFFAIRS IN 1865.

Peace, Sweet Peace—Election—Wild Bill Kills Tutt—Burning of an Academy—Coleman-Orr Tragedy—Wild Bill Again—Newspapers—Items—Hazelwood Cemetery—Matters in 1864—Improvements—R. R. Convention—Miscellaneous—More Items—From 1865 to 1866—Location of R. R. Depot—Biographical Sketches.

### MATTERS IN 1865.

With the dawn of peace Springfield began to improve very rapidly and substantially. The place was well advertised, and many who had

seen it during the war began to seek it for a permanent home. In August Holcomb & Thompson rebuilt their foundry at the intersection of "Jordan" and Campbell street; the steam mill was rebuilt and started up; a large brick yard was in operation, and several fine brick residences were going up. September 14, M. F. Hudson started up his plow factory. About this time there was a large emigration to the place. October 1st, there was a revival of interest in the public schools, two of which were opened, two more contemplated, and one colored school started.

## CITY ELECTION.

September 13th occurred the first city election in Springfield after the war. The election passed off quietly, and the following was the vote:

For Mayor — Ben. Kite, 159; George C. See, 73.

For Recorder — J. S. Bigbee, 121; A. Vangrender, 110.

For City Attorney — James K. Waddill, 122; J. H. Creighton, 102.

For City Marshal — Charles C. Moss, 107; J. B. Hickok ("Wild Bill"), 63; James R. Mays, 57; Thos O'Neil, 3; Gott, 1.

City Council — First Ward — Jas. Vaughan, 35; James Baker, 33; J. L. French, 30; A. F. Bigbee, 9; Joseph Morris, 9; L. Bigbee, 1.

Second Ward — R. J. McElhany, 35; J. W. D. L. F. Mack, 22; James Boren, 12.

Third Ward — John B. Perkins, 41; Elisha Painter, 39; David Smith, 16; Bedford, E. Henslee, 14; John Caynor, 13; A. F. Church, 11, A. Mitchell, 4; R. S. Gott, 1.

Fourth Ward — A. F. Ingram, 44; F. W. Scholten, 37; Chas. Hoenick, 14;

## KILLING OF DAVE TUTT BY "WILD BILL."

For some time after the close of the war Springfield was the resort of many hard characters. Adventurers of every sort came in and met the ruffians of both armies, who, lately disbanded, were seeking a livelihood by any means not involving hard work. Among those who were in the town in the summer of 1865 was one J. B. Hickok, who came to be known as "Wild Bill," and as such has been made the hero of divers improbable adventures set forth in certain flashy, sensational publications.

Hickok had been in the Federal service in Southwest Missouri and Northern Arkansas, as a scout for the army of the frontier, and in the performance of his duties had grown to be well acquainted with danger, and being by nature a ruffian he soon became a desperado — a drunken, swaggering fellow, who delighted when "on a spree" to

frighten nervous men and timid women, After settling in Springfield a favorite diversion of his was to ride his horse on sidewalks and into saloons, hotels, stores, and other public places, and make the animal lie down and perform other tricks, to the infinite delight, no doubt, of the proprietors, none of whom, unfortunately, had grit enough to blow the bully's head off.

A man after Wild Bill's own heart was one David Tutt, an ex-Confederate soldier, who had lived at Yellville, Arkansas, and had come, with his mother, sister and younger brothers, to Springfield, early in the spring. Tutt was a ruffian and a crack pistol shot. He was said to have "gotten in his work," not only on Federal soldiers, but on citizens who had crossed his path against his protest. Both Tutt and Hickok were gamblers, and good ones, although the ex-Confederate was the more proficient of the two. The two men were boon companions for a time; the one touch of ruffianism made them both akin. They walked the streets together, they drank together, they gambled together — and in the latter pastime Tutt effectually "cleaned out" Bill.

On the night of the 20th of July the two men played poker in a room at the "Lyon House," now the Southern Hotel, on South street. Hickok was the loser. First his money went; then his watch, a fine gold hunting-cased "Waltham," with a flashy chain and seal, then his diamond (?) pin and ring. He rose from the table completely "strapped," and much irritated and crest-fallen. Everybody knew Wild Bill's watch, and after it had been surrendered to Tutt this night, Bill asked him at a special favor, not to wear it publicly, or let people know that it had changed owners, as he (Bill) felt bad enough already and did not want the evidence of his misfortune, of his ill-luck and bad playing, flaunted in everybody's face.

Tutt laughed a mocking laugh at Bill's humiliation, and assured him that it would give him as much pleasure to wear the watch on the streets as it had already given him to win it. "I intend wearing it in the morning," he added. Bill replied with an oath, "If you do, I'll shoot you, and I warn you not to come across the square with it on." The two men parted and retired to their rooms — to put fresh caps on their revolvers!

The next morning Tutt put on his watch, — and his revolver, too, and went down on the square. Going along the west side he entered the livery stable on the northwest corner and sat in the door where he could command a view of all four sides of the square, and especially

of the Lyon House and South street. Very soon afterward Hickok came out of the hotel and down on the square, at the corner of South street. He stood on the west side of the street, and stopping one or two passers-by inquired if they had seen "Dave Tutt down town this morning?" On being told that Tutt was on the square, Bill said, "Well, it's all right if he hain't got my watch on, but if he has there'll be merry hell, you bet your life!" Tutt's younger brother came up, and to him Bill said, "You had better go and tell Dave to take off that watch;" and when young Tutt said he thought his brother had a right to wear what he pleased if it belonged to him, Bill answered, "He shan't wear that watch anyhow." Just then Tutt came out of the livery stable and walked south along the square. Bill saw him and exclaimed, "There he comes now." The little group about Bill scattered, and he took a few steps forward and drew his revolver, a Colt's dragoon, with cap and ball.

Just as Tutt reached the corner of the court-house and Campbell street, Bill called out, "Dave, don't you come across here with that watch." Tutt, as some say, drew his pistol, and almost instantly Bill fired, using one arm as a rest for his revolver. Tutt fell, shot nearly through the heart, and died very soon.<sup>1</sup> Some deposed that Tutt's revolver was out of its scabbard when the body was first examined, and that Tutt had fired first. One chamber of the revolver was empty, and there were those who swore that they heard two pistol shots. Bill's shot was a fine one, but it is said by those who knew him well that it was a *chance* shot, for it is averred that when here Wild Bill was not considered a crack shot at all, and that his shot which killed Tutt at a distance of 75 yards was an accident.

As soon as he had fired and seen that his shot had taken effect Bill handed over his pistols to the sheriff, who came up, and informed that officer he was his prisoner. A few minutes afterward Bill was observed riding leisurely up South street taking the morning air. The circuit court was in session at the time. Bill was promptly indicted, arrested on a bench warrant, and brought to trial. He was vigorously prosecuted by the circuit attorney, Maj. R. W. Fyan, and ably defended by Hon. John S. Phelps. Witnesses testified that they heard two shots, and that the first came from near where Tutt's body

---

<sup>1</sup> Tutt's body was at first buried in the old cemetery, inside the city limits. In March, 1883, it was disinterred by Lewis Tutt, a former slave of the Tutt family, and reburied in Maple Park cemetery.

was found. The empty chamber of Tutt's revolver was exhibited, and upon the ground of "reasonable doubt" that Hickok was the aggressor, the jury acquitted him. There were those, however, who asserted that Hickok was cleared because he was an ex-Federal and a Radical, and the man he shot was a "rebel," and the jury were all men who could take the "Drake oath." A prominent attorney harangued the crowd from the balcony of the court house, and denounced the verdict as against the evidence and all decency, and there were threats of lynching Bill, but nothing was done, and he was allowed to live until shot by another desperate character, named Jack McCall, at Deadwood, D. T.

In the spring of this year the old female academy, which stood on the corner of State and Campbell streets, across the street to the west of the cemetery, was burned down. At the time, and for several months previously, the building had been occupied as barracks by the soldiers, and was for a long time used as a military prison. It was so used at the beginning of the Marmaduke fight, the prisoners being transferred to the jail. It was occupied during the fight by some of Shelby's men. The building was set on fire by the negligence of some of the soldiers who slept there.

---

1866.

On the 25th of January certain citizens of Springfield made overtures for the purchase of the telegraph line from Springfield to Rolla. August 15 the line was purchased by Isaac Hoff, C. C. Dawson, and Ingram & Teed, the latter of the *Patriot* newspaper. The purchasers assumed a debt of \$1,400 that had accumulated against the line.

#### KILLING OF JAMES COLEMAN BY JOHN ORR.

On the 25th of January one James Coleman, a young man living in the country, was shot and killed in Springfield by a policeman named John Orr. The circumstances were that James Coleman, his brother Samuel, and another man named Bingham, rode into town that day and got on a spree. As they were riding out on South street Bingham, who was very drunk, began whooping and yelling. A policeman arrested him. Sam Coleman followed and seemed to be trying to effect Bingham's release. James Coleman, who had been left with the horses, came up, a scuffle ensued, and he was killed. The noto-

rious "Wild Bill" (J. B. Hickok,) was an eye witness of the affair, and detailed the circumstances under oath as follows:—

#### WILD BILL'S TESTIMONY.

When I got where the fuss was, the police took a man off a horse. After they had got him off the horse Chas. Moss came and took hold of him; he did not appear to want to come with the police; kept talking, and when they got opposite Jacob's store he commenced scrambling, and they threw him down the second time; then they took him along to where Ladd keeps grocery, and by that time one of his comrades came up; those they stopped; Samuel Coleman commenced talking, and the one who was killed had tied the horses at the blacksmith shop and came up and joined them at Ladd's, or near Ladd's grocery; the two Colemans wanted to stop the police and have a talk with the police; from that they got to jarring worse and worse until they commenced shooting; the first I saw of the shooting I saw John Orr jerk his pistol and put it up against the man and shot; did not see whether James Coleman had a pistol or not; his back was to me, and Samuel Coleman grabbed a stick and struck, but I do not know whether he struck John Orr or Charles Moss, and as soon as the first shooting was done Orr turned and shot Samuel Coleman; the crowd scattered around, and some person, or persons, grabbed the first man arrested and ran off down town this way; we pulled the man up on the platform and intended taking him into Ladd's, but he was locked up, and he was then carried to the drug store of N. P. Murphy & Co. The affray commenced first opposite the Lyons House and closed opposite Ladd's grocery, on South street, Springfield, Missouri.

J. B. HICKOK.

There was much excitement over the killing of Coleman, and a great deal of ill-feeling on the part of the country people toward the Springfield police, who, it was alleged, arrested country people for trivial offences, and allowed the town gentry to go unmolested for grave ones. The excitement culminated in a public meeting, which was held on the Monday following. The meeting was presided over by Capt. See, Col. Marcus Boyd, and other prominent citizens. A resolution calling on the city authorities to discharge the police was unanimously adopted, and then the meeting adjourned, the country people being apparently satisfied.

Orr was arrested, but managed to be released on bail. He fled the country, and was never afterward brought to trial. It is said that on one occasion this same Orr, in Springfield, made Wild Bill "take water," and put up with a gross insult.

## NEWSPAPERS.

In May, J. West Goodwin, now the well-known newspaper publisher of Sedalia, arrived in Springfield for the purpose of establishing a Democratic paper—the first in the county since the war. Hon. John S. Phelps and certain other prominent Democrats gave him a considerable amount of money—perhaps \$1,500; quite a list of subscribers was secured in this and adjoining counties, and June 8th the first number of the paper, which was called the *Southwest Union Press*, was issued. September 5th, Goodwin sold out the *Press* to Kneeland & Waddill.

September 11th, the *Patriot* issued the first number of its daily edition, Ingram & Teed, publishers. The *Daily Patriot* contained telegrams, local news, etc., and was a sprightly little sheet. In October, A. F. Ingram retired from the paper, being succeeded by E. R. Shipley.

## MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS.

On the 8th of February, the city council of Springfield passed an ordinance prohibiting dram-shops inside of the corporation—this, in view of the killing of Coleman, and because there was a great deal of disorder in the place growing out of the use of liquor.

February 15th, the Springfield Public Library was thrown open to the public.

About the 1st of March, there was a large influx of people to the place, who came in from Iowa, Illinois and Ohio.

At the city election in April, J. H. Creighton was elected mayor, by a vote of 117 against 46 for W. H. Warrell.

On June 7th, the branch bank of the State was entered by burglars, who broke open the safe and carried away \$12,000, of which sum \$11,100 was said to have belonged to John T. Smith, of Springfield.

October 10th, a twelve-year-old lad named George Benton was drowned in the public school well. His hat had fallen in the well, and he was descending for it, when the wall crumbled and fell with him into the water.

November 1st, the census showed the population of the town to be as follows: Whites, 2,863; colored, 700; total, 3,563. There were three newspapers, one of which, the *Patriot*, was a daily; and the town was “booming.”

November 15th, the town council took action to forbid the erection



JUDGE WILLIAM M'KERALL.



of any more wooden buildings on blocks 4, 6, 9, and 10 — probably the first definite action toward establishing fire limits.

---

1867 — ITEMS.

In January of this year (1867), the taxable property of Springfield amounted to \$554,000. The number of polls was 260. A property tax of one-half of one per cent, and a poll tax of one dollar, produced a revenue of a little over \$3,000, which, added to the fines collected, made a total of about \$4,000.

*Fire.* — On the 3d of February, a fire broke out on the north side of the square, which destroyed nearly all the buildings from Booneville Street to the northeast corner. The fire originated in a two-story building owned by Mr. McQuister, in the first story of which was Clark's store, in the second the *Union Press* office; the latter was totally destroyed, except four cases of type. Westward, it burned the old Union Hotel, one of the oldest buildings in Springfield, then owned by Messrs. Olive; from this northward, Watson, Staley & Co.'s store, and the shoe shop of P. & W. Daly was torn down to save adjoining houses. Eastward from the starting point, it burned another building occupied as a saloon and residence; two warehouses, a number of small buildings on the alley occupied by negro families, scorched the Danforth building, occupied by Massey & Keet and J. L. Carson, and did other serious damage.

About two weeks after the fire, a hook and ladder company was organized, with nineteen members.

In the spring of this year the town was crowded to overflowing by the large number of newcomers. Hotels, boarding houses, and every room capable of sheltering a human being was occupied, and the cry was "still they come and more are coming." There was a very heavy emigration to Southwest Missouri from other States, including New York, Pennsylvania, and other Eastern States.

In April Hon. John S. Waddill was appointed by President Johnson register of the land office, and Mrs. P. C. Stephens, widow of John A. Stephens, killed at the time of Zagonyi's charge, was given the post-office. Previously, and for some months after the death of Col. Boyd, Mr. J. B. Winger had been acting postmaster.

May 23 Hon. H. E. Havens assumed full control of the *Weekly Patriot* newspaper.

June 6th a savings bank was organized, with a capital of \$75,000. The first officers were: R. J. McElhany, president; T. J. Bailey, vice president; J. C. Culbertson. Among the directors were S. H. Boyd, W. C. Hornbeak, and James Abbott.

August 8th the town was first lighted with street lamps.

#### DEDICATION OF HAZELWOOD CEMETERY.

Saturday, October 26, pursuant to previous notice, a large concourse of citizens assembled on the public square, and organized in procession under Col. W. E. Gilmore as marshal and Lieut. J. C. S. Colby as assistant marshal, and proceeded to the cemetery grounds,



METROPOLITAN HOTEL, SPRINGFIELD, MO.

which had been purchased by the city June 13th, for the purpose of performing the dedicatory services. The procession was headed by the Springfield band; then came the ministers of the city; then members of Star Lodge No. 5, A. F. & A. M., followed by citizens in carriages and on horseback.

After arriving at the grounds Mayor R. B. Owen called the audience to order and stated the object of the assemblage. He alluded to the design of the city in purchasing the grounds, and stated that ten acres had been conveyed to the government to be used as a national cemetery for the interment of the remains of the Federal soldiers then buried at various points in the Southwest. Prayer was then offered by Rev. J. J. Bentley of the M. E. church. Addresses were delivered by Rev. R. S. Nash, of the Episcopal

church; Rev. I. A. Paige, of the Presbyterian church; Rev. Kirk Baxter, of the Christian church; Rev. McCord Roberts, of the Baptist church; Father Graham, of the Catholic church, and M. J. Hubble, presiding officer of the Masonic fraternity. After the benediction had been pronounced by Rev. McCord Roberts, the assemblage dispersed.

---

1868 — ITEMS.

February 20th the Greene County National Bank was organized with a capital of \$100,000. The first officers were John S. Phelps, president; W. J. McDaniel, vice president; and a cashier.

The Y. M. C. A. held its first meeting February 18th. R. B. Chappel was the first president; W. D. Sheppard, secretary.

November 16th a destructive fire occurred on St. Louis street. The *Leader* newspaper office, Skinner & Rainey's furniture store, Dittrick's dry goods store, and Bigbee's livery stable were entirely destroyed. The loss was about \$40,000.

As the Atlantic & Pacific railway was rapidly approaching Greene county and Springfield, the greatest interest was felt in the location of a depot. Efforts to have the site fixed within a few hundred yards of the public square were without avail and about the 1st of December Andrew Pierce and Thos. McKissick, the railroad commissioners, located the depot about a mile north of the court-house. The people were greatly indignant, but could not help themselves.

August 14th, an extraordinary rain-fall occurred in Springfield. For the first time since 1850, Wilson's Creek overflowed its banks. Many families living along on the bottom were driven to the second story of their houses. The foundry of Holcomb & Thompson was injured to the extent of several hundred dollars, and Allen, Mitchell & Co.'s mill was greatly damaged.

At the municipal election in April, Col. Wm. E. Gilmore was elected mayor by *one* majority over J. B. Dexter. The election was decided illegal, and held again May 2d, when Dexter was declared elected by *three* majority over Gilmore.

---

MATTERS IN 1869.

January 12th, the *Leader* newspaper was re-established. — On the 1st of January, the Odd Fellows' Hall was dedicated. — July 12th, a

stranger named Wm. Hartley, who lived on the Gasconade somewhere, died suddenly of rupture of the heart, while driving in a spring wagon along Rolla Street. — May 16th, the M. E. Church was dedicated by Rev. Mr. Hagerty. The building cost over \$7,000, of which sum \$2,100 were raised that day. — August 12th, David Durst stabbed a bar-keeper named Stevens, wounding him four times very seriously. The affray came off in a saloon on Boonville street. — August 17th, the sheriff, Capt. Budlong, and James Long, the city marshal, arrested a man named J. J. Leeper, for killing another man named Ferguson at the old fort, near town. The killing was done with a stone of several pounds weight, with which Ferguson's skull was crushed. — The total number of school children in the town this year was 937. — April 15th, the carpenters and builders formed a permanent organization, of which J. D. Six was president.

*Trying to get the Depot.* — The location of the depot of the Atlantic & Pacific (now the "Frisco") railroad upon the present site of North Springfield was due to the niggardliness and selfishness of some of the moneyed men of the old town, who refused to pay the expense of making a deflection in the route of the road from its original surveyed line. Whereupon the railroad men went a mile north, and selected not only a location for a depot, but a site for a new town as well. No sooner was it known that the depot would be a mile from the public square than a desperate effort was made to change the location. May 11th, of this year, a public meeting of citizens passed a resolution requesting the city council to issue bonds to the amount of \$75,000, to be *donated* to the railroad company if it should "change the location of its depot to within one-half mile of the public square." Too late. The stakes had been driven, the matter settled, and now twice \$75,000 could not prevent a formidable hinderance to the prosperity of Springfield, when \$25,000 would have done so at the proper time.

*City Improvements.* — This year the town council asked for an expression of the citizens as to the propriety of expending \$75,000 in the improvement of the city, as it was evident something had to be done to offset the establishment of the new town of North Springfield. July 6th, the proposition was voted on and carried by a vote of 156 to 91. Much opposition to the measure was allayed by certain members of the council, who declared that only \$25,000 should be expended in improving the streets, etc., and that \$50,000 should be given to the proposed Springfield & Ft. Scott railroad; but, as the latter action would have been unlawful, it was never done.

*Extension of the Corporation.* — March 4th, the Legislature passed an act extending the boundaries of the corporation and defining its limits, and also investing it with certain powers. This act was as follows: —

*An act to amend an act entitled an act to incorporate the city of Springfield, and more fully define its powers.*

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows:

SEC. 1. The following shall be the corporate limits of the city of Springfield, in Green County, and State of Missouri: Commencing at the northwest corner of section 14, township 29, range 22; thence south to the southwest corner of section 23, in said township and range; thence east to the southeast corner of section 24, in same township and range; thence north to the northeast corner of section 10, in said township and range; thence west to the place of beginning, so as to include the whole of sections 13, 14, 23, and 24, aforesaid. *Provided*, that such portions of the real estate as is embraced within the foregoing limits, and which is not subdivided or sold in lots of less than three acres, shall not be subject to any municipal tax, except for the improvement of such streets, lanes, avenues, or alleys as are immediately adjoining the same, or for school purposes. *Provided* further, that when any real estate hereby excepted from municipal taxation shall be divided or sold in lots of three acres or less, the same shall thereupon and from thenceforth be deemed and considered within the corporate limits of the city of Springfield, for all purposes, as fully and completely as if the same was not excepted by the provisions of this section.

SEC. 2. Section two of the act to incorporate the city of Springfield and more fully define its powers, approved December 13th, 1855, is hereby repealed.

SEC. 3. This act is to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 4, 1869.

*Railroad Convention* — August 25th a large convention was held at the court-house in favor of the Memphis, Springfield & Kansas City railroad. Delegates were in attendance from all of those cities named, as well as from other towns and cities along the proposed line. Enthusiastic speeches were made and it was resolved to build the road. Probably this was the first important action taken regarding that great enterprise, now rapidly approaching completion.

At the April election of this year Col. Wm. E. Gilmore was elected mayor, by 202 majority, over J. B. Winger.

*Burned to Death.* — About the 3d of September, a Mrs. Clark, wife of a lumber man of Springfield, was filling a lamp with coal oil

from an ordinary can. The lamp was not lighted, but a fire was burning close by in an open fire-place. From some unknown cause the oil ignited, the can in Mrs. Clark's hands exploded, scattering the burning oil over her and her three daughters who were close about her. The two younger daughters died from the effects of their burns, the mother was in a very dangerous condition, and the older daughter was painfully injured, but not seriously.

---

1870.

About the 1st of February the first number of a newspaper called the *Southwest* was issued by H. Lick. In June the office was removed to North Springfield, and the paper was issued by Taylor, Hedges & Co.

In March the annual conference of the M. E. church met in Springfield. Bishop D. W. Clark presided, and Rev. L. M. Vernon was secretary.

At the city election this year Col. Gilmore was elected mayor without opposition. The vote for marshal stood: C. C. Avery, 328; J. L. French, 216. This was the first election where colored men voted, and a negro, J. H. Rector, was elected alderman from the second ward over a Mr. Imler, by a vote of 101 to 54.

At a meeting of the council March 8th the sum of \$30,000 in bonds was voted to aid in building a street railroad. In order to evade the law, which would prevent the council from *giving* money or bonds to the street railway company, an ordinance was passed appropriating \$30,000 to grade and macadamize Jefferson street from the northern boundary of the city to Water street, and Water street from Jefferson to Boonville street, the object being to prepare these streets for the laying of the railway track.

On the 24th of February a company was organized and steps taken to raise means for erecting the present Metropolitan Hotel. Col. F. S. Jones was the first president of the company. The various principal streets were invited to bid in stock for the location. March 24th the location was made, the bids having been as follows: College street, \$31,150; St. Louis street, \$26,500; South street, \$34,250, but the latter bid provided that the old Lyon House should be made a part of the new hotel.

A boy named Richard Fitzgerald was accidently shot and killed in the laundry room of the Lyon House about April 12th. A colored

boy, Albert Abernatty, was playing with a pistol when the boy Fitzgerald came up and wanted to look at it, and was in the act of taking it when the pistol was accidentally discharged, causing death in twenty minutes.

June 30th a well digger named David Smith was suffocated in a well which he was digging for Col. Young, on South street. The body was recovered by a negro man, named Charles Womack.

September 13th a convent school for young ladies was opened on Walnut street. Madame Ligouri was the principal.

December 15th a man named Morgan, a painter, shot his wife, making a dangerous but not fatal wound, and then in a few minutes committed suicide by shooting himself through the brain. The couple had separated, and Morgan was trying to induce his wife to live with him again. There were evidences that he was insane.

The population of the city this year was 5,814.

---

#### MATTERS IN 1871.

At the city election in April the Democrats and Liberals swept everything and elected every officer but one alderman as follows: Mayor, L. H. Murray; recorder, D. C. See; marshal, J. L. French; attorney, J. R. Waddill; councilmen, R. L. McElhaney; L. A. Huston, F. S. Jones, and J. N. Miller, the latter a Republican.

June 26th the post-office was removed to its present quarters, in the Metropolitan hotel building.

September 7th the new Metropolitan hotel was opened by a grand banquet and ball. Messrs. Kitchen & Young were the proprietors.

In May a board of trade was organized with J. T. Keet, Esq., as the first president. And yet, just at that time trade was duller and the prospects gloomier than they had been for years.

---

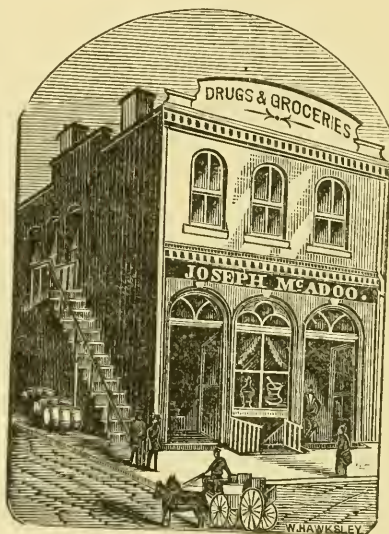
#### SPRINGFIELD IN 1872.

On the 1st of March, the Springfield Wagon Company was organized. Its capital stock was \$20,000, and its declared object was the manufacture of plows and wagons. Hon. S. H. Boyd was elected the first president of the company. In May following, the city, by a vote of five to one, decided to issue the sum of \$22,000 in city bonds,

in aid of certain of its manufacturing establishments, in order to help along its "infant industries" until they should grow strong enough to take care of themselves.

At the city election this year, in April, Jonathan Fairbanks was elected mayor, defeating L. H. Murray, Esq.

Some idea of the character of the city at this time may be gathered from a report of its business for this year, which report was made December 31, and showed the aggregate amount of sales to have been \$2,797,572.07.



#### SPRINGFIELD MATTERS IN 1873.

At the city election in April, there was a tie vote on the mayor. John McGregor, Democrat, received 406 votes, and Jared E. Smith, Republican, the same number. Another election being held, McGregor was elected by 85 majority.

On the 1st of July, there was a severe wind storm. The woolen mill was damaged to the extent of \$5,000, and some buildings in North Springfield was considerably injured.

Drury college was located July 28th, of this year.

A fire on South street, August 1, destroyed a row of frame buildings, causing a loss of \$5,000. The fire originated in Capt. Johnson's photograph gallery, in Mrs. Hackney's property.

November 22, Jones' Female Institute, a school for young ladies, on Walnut street, was burned to the ground. Loss, about \$5,000.

In December, Dan Whitfield shot and killed Bob Fitzhugh, as the latter was coming out of the house of T. J. Keet, where the wife of Whitfield was employed as a servant. The shooting was done at about 4 o'clock in the morning. All of the parties were negroes.

Also in December, Bob Wyatt, another negro, was killed in the jail under the following circumstances: He had been arrested for some misdemeanor and confined in jail. The marshal ordered him out to work on the streets, but the negro refused. When visited again after two days, it was found that he had a revolver which he brandished about, and with which he threatened to shoot any one that interfered with him. In attempting to remove him from his cell, he drew his revolver on the marshal, and was immediately shot and killed by the deputies.

---

#### MATTERS IN 1874.

On the 1st of March, the Odd Fellows Hall was dedicated, a large crowd being present.

In March, the noted defalcation of Maj. W. J. Bodenhamer was discovered.

May 21st, the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church convened in Springfield. Rev. Dr. Blake was moderator. Representatives were present from Pennsylvania, California, Texas and even from Scotland. The session lasted more than a week.

---

#### 1875—ITEMS.

In January, during the progress of a religious row at the African M. E. church, a negro, named Bob Johnson, was fearfully stabbed.

During the month of February there was a great religious revival in the city, conducted by Rev. T. Marshall. There were 192 converts. The religious meetings were followed by a temperance revival in March.

March 15th a fire on College street destroyed Denton's livery stable, and Cassler & Co's. furniture and coffin store, and damaged Chas. Evan's restaurant. May 9th another fire destroyed ten business houses occupied by J. L. Carson, H. O. Dow & Co., McCormick

& Co., Wade Bros., A. R. Fearn, and Stone & Gatewood. Loss nearly \$40,000.

March 24th Dr. J. C. Reed died of pneumonia, aged 56, and on the 8th of April Dr. A. A. Shutt committed suicide by shooting himself while alone in his office, on the corner of College street and the public square. He left a wife and three children. The cause of his suicide was supposed to be financial embarrassment.

Mrs. Mary Picher, a daughter of Col. Henry Sheppard, died about September 1, at Logansport, Ind., while on her way to Clifton Springs, N. Y. The body was brought home and buried at Springfield.

*Sudden Deaths.* — May 18th Wm. Barren, a tinner, aged about 40, fell dead in the alley at the northeast corner of the public square. The verdict of the coroner's jury was that the death was "superinduced by intoxication." In the same month a stranger from Arkansas, drove up in front of a wholesale house, and as he pulled up his team he fell over backwards dead, from heart disease. A collection was taken up for the proper preparation of the body, and it was sent home in charge of a companion of the unfortunate man.

*Homicide.* — November 5th Amanda Collins, living in the south part of town, killed her husband, James Collins, by crushing in his skull with an ax. The cause, as shown, was his ill-treatment of her and threats to "fix her with a knife," he being jealous of her. The woman gave herself up. A little boy nine years of age witnessed the killing. Collins and his wife were negroes.

The erection of the gas works was begun in May of this year.

---

#### RESUME FROM 1865 TO 1875.

As soon as the debris of the war had been swept away, Springfield began to improve very rapidly and very substantially. Indeed, the town outgrew the country tributary to its local trade, and, to use the common but incorrect expression, business of all kinds was "overdone." The effects were soon felt. About the summer of 1870, shortly after the completion of the present St. Louis & San Francisco railroad, and the location of that portion of the city known as North Springfield, a reaction occurred from which it took several years to recover. The mushroom population, whose presence added to value only in point of numbers, disappeared as suddenly as it had come; and, while in itself this detracted nothing from the city's real status,

it had a disheartening effect which told upon values. This was supplemented by the financial troubles of 1873, and for a time empty business houses and residences confronted the passer-by in every part of the city.

But all this, like the lopping off of superfluous limbs from a healthy tree, was for ultimate benefit. While the city was at a stand-still, the country was making rapid improvement. Enterprising, intelligent farmers filled the vacancy in the population caused by the fleeing idlers from town. Under their experienced and careful supervision, the rich lands throughout the county that had hitherto been "hidden talents" were made to equalize the ruinous differences heretofore existing between town and county, and the result was soon visible in a generally improved condition of affairs. Another lasting benefit derived from the scourge of "hard times," to which the town was subjected in those years, was the awakening of its capitalists to the fact that Dame Fortune would not persistently smile upon those who would not help themselves. This forced realization was made manifest in a concentrated effort toward establishing manufactories, public improvements, and other essential adjuncts to healthy advancement and permanent prosperity.

It may now be well to speak of the effect produced by the laying out of North Springfield — or "Moon City," as it was at first called — and the circumstances connected therewith. Some of these circumstances are noted elsewhere, but will bear repeating in this connection. Immediately before the old Atlantic & Pacific railroad (now the "Frisco") was completed to Springfield — and for some time before — a controversy arose in regard to the location of the depot. This was in the flush days of 1869–70, before spoken of. A proposition was made by the company to run the road in on a survey that would bring the depot within a half mile of the public square, provided a certain sum should be raised. If this was not done, another route would be taken which would be less expensive in construction, but which would necessitate the location of depot buildings at least one mile north. An indifference, or rather a stinginess, on the part of some of our moneyed men at this crisis cost the immediate advantage incident to the co-operation tendered by that corporation. The depot was located at the threatened point, about one mile to the north, and antagonistic interests at once sprung up. The new town, or North Springfield, as it was called, developed a wonderful vitality, and was aided in all its enterprises by the railroad company.

A bitter rivalry arose between the two places. The company built an enormous frame hotel—the Ozark House—three stories in height, handsome in appearance and elegant in its appointments, which was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1875. As an offset to this, the citizens rallied to the assailed pride of “old town,” and, forming a joint stock company, erected the commodious, four-story brick structure known as the Metropolitan Hotel. In a thousand different ways, during the first few years succeeding the completion of the road, was this antagonism promoted. After it had been demonstrated that “old town” could not be “busted,” and that “new town” could not be kept from growing, the hatchets were, by tacit agreement, buried; and since then the prosperity of both towns have been promoted by a very general recognition of the fact that our interests are mutual. The short, open space between the places has been gradually occupied; and it will be but a brief period when it will require a sharp-sighted and well-informed person, indeed, to point out the line of demarkation between old Springfield and “Moon City,” or “new town.”

---

### BIOGRAPHIES.

#### CAPT. WM. S. JOHNSON, U. S. A.

Captain Johnson is the son of James J. and Julia (Graham) Johnson, who were from Pennsylvania, and of Scotch-Irish origin. His parents moved to Fulton county, Illinois, in 1835, and it was there that William S. was born, May 7th, 1841. He was educated in his native county, and, upon the 8th of April, 1861, enlisted as a private in company A, 4th battalion, District of Columbia, under President Lincoln's first call, and served three months. In August, 1862, he came to Springfield, Missouri, and enlisted in the 1st Arkansas cavalry as private, but was promoted to the first lieutenantcy in October, and in February, 1863, was again promoted to the captaincy of his company. He was wounded in the right arm at the battle of Fayetteville, Arkansas, and the arm was saved by taking out a section of bone four and one-half inches in length. September, 1864, he was transferred as first lieutenant of the veteran reserve corps at Washington City, where he was also regimental quartermaster in the provincial cavalry at K street barracks. He was at the theatre when Lincoln was assassinated, and had charge of the battalion that acted as escort of the body to the White House. In 1866, he was superintendent under Col. J. M. Moore, for the building of national cemeteries in the State of Virginia, and was on duty until June 12th, 1867, when he was transferred to the regular army and assigned to duty at Fort Wayne as quartermaster. May 20th, 1871, he retired with rank of captain, mounted. January, 1871, he came to Springfield and engaged in the photograph business, and followed it until 1882. He was married December 28th, 1863, to Miss Nora Oustott. Their union has been blest with six children, three of whom are living, viz.: Wm. H., Julia G. and Harry D. The captain is a Mason, and a member of the A. O. U. W.

#### HENRY KANNING.

Mr. Kanning was born at Kiel, Denmark, where he was educated and learned the tailor's trade. In 1849, he was drafted into the army, and served two years. He came to the United

States in 1852, landing at New Orleans. In 1861, he enlisted in the 6th Kentucky volunteers as second lieutenant, company H. He was mustered out in the winter of 1864. In 1865 he went to Leavenworth, Kansas, and carried on a tailoring establishment, working about sixteen hands. In 1870 he went to Oswego, Kansas, and resided there until the fall of 1882, when he came to Springfield, Missouri. Mr. Kanning was married at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1857, to Miss Mary Kimmel. They have six boys and five girls, all living. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. His parents died in Denmark, his father at the age of sixty-nine, and his mother at the age of sixty-three. His father was a German soldier, and fought against Napoleon the Great.

#### MARTIN KEENER.

Mr. Keener is the son of Gottleib Keener, and was born at Batenheim, Germany, May 9, 1846. He came to the United States, landing at New York, September 1, 1865. He then went to South Bend, Ind., and then to Michigan. In the summer of 1869 he went to Davenport, Iowa, and in the spring of 1870, he went to Fort Scott, Kansas, and in October of that year he came to Springfield. November 7, 1870, he bought out the bakery of C. Woollmann, who had started the bakery the year previous. Mr. Keener now has the largest bakery in the city, and has carried on the business successfully for thirteen years. In 1870 he was married to Mrs. Woollmann, widow of C. Woollmann. They had by that marriage one daughter. Mrs. Keener died September 23, 1879. Mr. Keener's parents were natives of Germany. His father died when he (Martin) was a boy, and his mother died in 1876. They had four sons and one daughter.

#### JOSIAH T. KEET.

This gentleman is the son of Charles Keet, and was born in England September 8, 1822. He emigrated to America and settled in Arkansas in 1839. In 1840 he moved to Barry county, Missouri. He began merchandising before he was of age, and has been engaged in it steadily to the present, except about six months. He came to Springfield in 1862, and has been engaged in the wholesale and retail trade until within the last five years, when they concluded to do an exclusive wholesale business. The firm was at first Keet, Massey & Co., but now it is Keet, Rountree & Co. They have the only wholesale dry goods and boot and shoe house in the city, and sell for about one hundred an fifty miles southeast, south, and southwest of Springfield. Mr. Keet was married in Barry county, Missouri, August 10, 1843, to Elizabeth P. West. They have been blest with six children. He is a Mason, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

#### THOMAS W. KERSEY.

Mr. Kersey is the son of Benjamin and Amanda (Van Gilder) Kersey, and was born in Knox county, Illinois, June 28, 1851. He was educated at the State Normal University, and at Eureka College. He entered the law office of F. A. Willoughby, at Galesburg, Ill., and next in the office of Robert Dollard, at Yates City, Ill. He was admitted to the bar September 10, 1874, at Ottawa, Ill., before the Supreme Court. In November, 1874, he came to Springfield, Mo., and is now of the firm of Kersey & Price, attorneys. He was married April 25, 1876, to Miss Lizzie, daughter of A. A. Powell, of Springfield. Their union has been blest with three daughters. Mr. Kersey is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church. His parents are living in Springfield. They had but two children. The firm of Kersey & Price enjoy a good practice and deserve the confidence they receive.

#### THOMAS M. KINNEY.

Mr. Kinney is the son of John and Mary (Roach) Kinney, and was born November 1, 1850, in county Limerick, Ireland. His parents emigrated to America when he was an infant, and when he was still a small boy, they moved to Lafayette, Indiana. Thomas was

educated at Notre Dame College, and at the age of sixteen he went to St. Louis and worked at his trade. In 1869 he went to Hannibal, Mo., and worked at his trade two years and then went to Columbus, Ky., and lived there over two years. He then returned to St. Louis and remained there until 1877. In November of that year he came to Springfield and worked some six months for Shipley, the tailor. He then embarked in business for himself with only a hundred dollars worth of stock. He now owns the building, No. 238 Boonville street, where he carries a splendid stock of piece goods, and employs about ten of the best tailors, and where the best work is done in the city. His stock and building is worth about six thousand dollars. Mr. Kinney was married April, 16, 1872, at Hannibal, Mo., to Miss Mary A. Nevatt, a native of England. Her father was Isaac Nevatt, for many years editor and publisher of the *Lancaster Advertiser* in England. Their union has been blest with two sons and two daughters, all living. Mr. Kinney's father died in 1862, and his mother when he was some five or six years of age.

#### JAMES M. KIRBY.

Mr. Kirby is the son of Hendley and Elvira J. (Gilbert) Kirby, and was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, August 24th, 1844. In 1857 his parents moved to Arkansas, coming *via* Springfield. In November, 1863, he came to Springfield and enlisted in Col. J. E. Phelps' 2d Arkansas regiment, cavalry, in company K. He was mustered out at Memphis, Tennessee, August 20th, 1865, and returned to Springfield where he has since resided. He was for a long time a wholesale liquor dealer, and has accumulated considerable property. He was married to Alvira J. Williams, of Indiana. Their union has been blest with seven children, five of whom are now living. Mr. Kirby is a member of the Knights of Pythias. His mother died in 1861, and his father in 1876, at their home in Arkansas.

#### CAPT. CHARLES KROFF.

This gentleman is the son of John and Elizabeth (Derry) Kroff, and was born in Monroe county, Ohio, December 11th, 1837. In 1853 he went to Decatur county, Indiana. He was educated at Milford, Indiana, and at Asbury University, located at Greencastle, Indiana. He studied law at Asbury, and in February, 1866, he graduated at the Indiana State University, and was then admitted to the bar. In July, 1866, he came to Hermitage, Hickory county, Missouri, and there practiced his profession until March 1st, 1883, when he came to Springfield. During the time he was in Hickory he was prosecuting attorney for seven years, upon the Republican ticket. Captain Kroff was married at Quincy, Hickory county, Missouri, July 21st, 1867, to Miss Mary Green. Their union is blest with two sons and two daughters. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. Captain Kroff's parents were from Switzerland, and came to this country in 1808 and settled in Ohio. His father died in 1852, and his mother December 25th, 1875. They had thirteen children, ten of whom are living. In 1861 Captain Kroff enlisted in company F, 11th Indiana volunteers, as a private and was in the following engagements: Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Port Gibson, Raymond, Champion Hill, Siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, Carrion Crow Bayou, Lake Tasse, Halltown, Va., Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek. He was mustered out as captain of the company in which he first enlisted, August 10th, 1865. He is now engaged in the law practice and real estate business.

#### B. H. LANGSTON.

This gentleman was born upon a farm three miles southeast of Springfield, Missouri, and was educated in the log school houses of his native county. At the age of fourteen he enlisted in the 8th Missouri cavalry, Col. W. F. Geiger, U. S. A., and served three years, having enlisted in August, 1862. He was mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas. In 1872 he was appointed deputy U. S. marshal, and served until 1877. He was then appointed deputy revenue collector, and in 1881 received the appointment of collector. Mr.

Langston was married in 1867, to Miss Martha, daughter of John Pursley. Their union has been blest with six sons. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of H. and A. O. U. W. He and his wife are members of the M. E. church.

#### W. W. LANGSTON.

Mr. Langston is the son of Jackson P. C. and Mariel (Gallian) Langston, and was born Jan. 1, 1842, three miles southeast of Springfield, Missouri. He remained at home until the civil war, and in August, 1861, he enlisted in Holland's company, three months' service. He was afterward appointed second sergeant of the 26th Missouri infantry, Col. John S. Phelps. He served with that regiment six months, and in July, 1862, enlisted in company D, 8th Missouri cavalry. He was first lieutenant, but was afterward promoted captain. They were mustered out at St. Louis in August, 1865. He returned to Greene county, and farmed upon the old homestead. In 1880 he was elected to represent the eastern district of Greene county in the Legislature, and is now deputy internal revenue collector for his brother, Bryant H. He lives upon the farm where he was born. He was married August 15, 1862, to Miss A. Ingram. Their union has been blest with two sons and four daughters. He and his wife are members of the M. E. church.

#### COL. JOHN W. LISENBY.

Colonel Lisenby was born March 22, 1836, in Washington county, Tennessee, and is the son of Charles and Susan (Carr) Lisenby. He was the seventh of a family of twelve children. His father dying when he was about thirteen years of age, the remainder of the family moved to Monroe county, Kentucky. John W. received his education at Columbia, Adair county, Kentucky, and taught school about three terms. In April, 1859, he came to Springfield, Missouri, and soon after taught school in what was then known as the Lane school house, three miles southwest of town. He accepted a clerkship in the general store of Logan & Morton, in the fall of 1859, and when the war began was a member of the Home Guards. In 1861, he enlisted in company D, Missouri volunteers, Phelps' regiment, and was first-lieutenant of that company, and afterwards promoted to the captaincy. He was wounded severely at the battle of Pea Ridge, March 7, 1862, being shot in the left shoulder and through both legs. This was in the six months' service, and upon the 30th of August, 1862, he was mustered in company A, 8th cavalry, Missouri volunteers, as captain, and afterward major. His health becoming poor, he resigned his commission in February, 1865, but was promoted to lieutenant colonel in a few months afterward. At the close of the war he was appointed clerk of the county, probate and common pleas courts, and in 1866 was elected upon the Republican ticket as clerk of that court, and served in that capacity for four years. In 1873 he was elected mayor of the city, which office he filled with satisfaction to his constituents and honor to himself. He was in the real estate business here since 1865, and the firm of Milner & Lisenby did the largest business in that line in Springfield. Col. Lisenby was married to Miss Columbia, daughter of John H. Jennings, Esq., upon the 9th of May, 1865. Mrs. Lisenby, died October 13, 1872. The firm of Milner & Lisenby dissolved in the early part of 1883, and the captain still carries on the business.

#### WILLIAM MASSEY.

This gentleman is the son of James and Faithful (Strickland) Massey, and was born March 19, 1824, in South Carolina. His parents moved to Middle Tennessee in 1825, and to Greene county, Missouri, in 1835, and settled three miles east of Springfield. In 1838 William went to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and then to St. Louis, Missouri, and back to Springfield. In 1849 he again went to St. Louis where he remained three years and then came back to Springfield, where he has been actively engaged in business ever since. He was one of the company that built the Metropolitan hotel, and has also built several large stores upon the square. He has been city treasurer for two terms, and

has always been prominently identified with the building interests of Springfield. Mr. Massey was married in 1845, to Miss Almarinda C., daughter of Joseph Rountree. That marriage was blest with seven children, four sons and three daughters. His first wife dying, he married Miss Laura Oustott, by whom he had one son and one daughter. His father was born in Ireland, and came to the United States when a child. During the Indian wars he was captain of a company. His wife died in 1837, and he died in 1864. They had nine children, but three of whom are now living, viz.: Mrs. McAdams, Mrs. Z. M. Rountree and William, who, during the war, was a quartermaster in the Union army.

#### JAKE MARX.

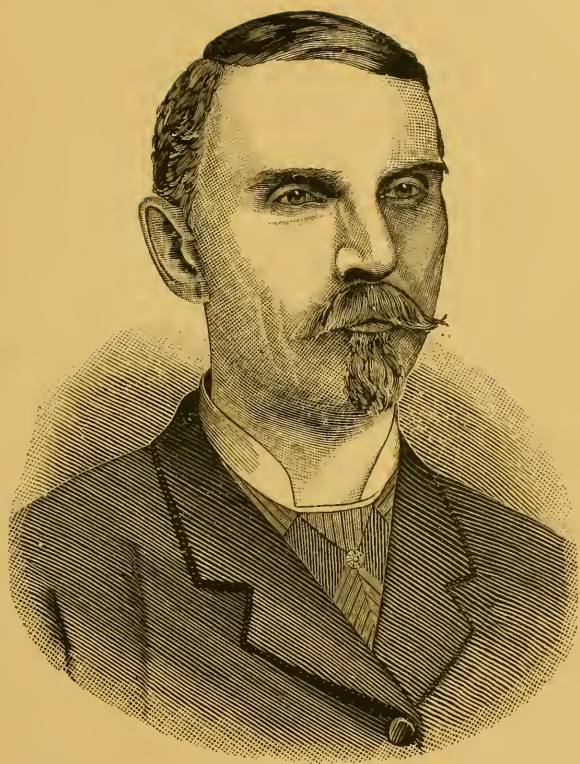
This gentleman was born in Prussia, November 13, 1850, and is the son of Emanuel and Hannah Marx. In 1867 he came to America and located at Louisville, Kentucky, where he was a clerk in a dry goods and clothing house for two years. He then went to Paducah, Kentucky, and sold the same line of goods for about eight years. He came to Springfield in February 1878 and was a partner in the dry goods and clothing house of Cohn Bros. & Co. He bought out his partners and has since carried on the business alone. He carries an immense stock of fine goods and is deservedly popular. Mr. Marx was married at Louisville on the 19th of September, 1877, to Miss Francis Cohn.

#### WILLIAM McADAMS.

The subject of this notice is the son of William and Gabella (Barnes) McAdams, and was born in 1815, in county Down, Ireland. His parents emigrated to America when young William was about nine years old, and settled in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. His mother died soon after, and his father in 1839. William, jr., our subject, learned the saddler's and harness-maker's trade in Pittsburg, serving five years at the business. In 1840 he came to the new and growing West and settled down permanently in Springfield, Missouri. Here he opened a shop for the manufacture and repairing of saddles and harness, and has been in the business for over *forty-two years*. He had the first shop of the kind in Springfield, and probably in Greene county. He built up a large and lucrative business, and wishing to retire, he sold out his stock of goods to Smalstig & Co. Mr. McAdams was elected county treasurer of Greene county in 1858, and served until 1864. He was married October 31, 1841, to Miss Margaret Massey, daughter of James Massey. By this union they have been blest with eight children, five boys and three girls, of whom two boys and two girls are now living. Mr. McAdams has been a member of the city council several terms. He is a member of United Lodge, No. 5, A. F. and A. M., and Royal Arch Chapter, No. 15. He is secretary of both the lodge and chapter. Himself and wife are members of the M. E. church south. He is one of Greene's landmarks, and is regarded as an upright Christian gentleman.

#### JOHN P. McCAMMON.

Mr. McCammon is a son of Samuel and M. E. (Brown) McCammon, and was born May 25, 1853, near Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and was educated at Wesleyan university, located at that place. He graduated from that institution in 1877, and taught at the university one year. During the years 1878 and 1879, he was superintendent of public schools at Brooklyn, Iowa. He resigned and came to Ash Grove, Mo., where he taught school two years. He then came to Springfield and studied law in the office of Hubbard & Simmons. He had read law previously in the office of Gen. Weaver, of Iowa. Mr. McCammon was admitted to the bar in this city, June 22, 1881, and was appointed notary public January 30, 1883. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and moved to Iowa about 1851. He died in 1864, at Pulaski, Iowa. His wife is still living. They had three sons and two daughters, John P. is the oldest. He is a member of the Masonic order, and a young lawyer of good promise.



*A. V. Lowdermilk M.D.*



## JAMES McCARTY.

Mr. McCarty is the son of James and Bridget (Coakley) McCarty, and was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in January, 1827. He lived in that city nineteen years, and then learned the trade of a slater at Harrisburg, Pa. In 1856 he went to Saline county, Mo., and in 1861, he came to this county and settled in Pond creek township. In early times Mr. McCarty freighted goods from Rolla to Springfield and Fort Smith, Ark. He was married in Iowa City, Ia., in October, 1858, to Miss Margaret Kennedy. Their union was blest with nine children, seven of whom are now living. Mr. McCarty's father was a native of county Cork, Ireland, and came to the United States in 1833, landing at New Orleans. He died at Cincinnati, Ohio, in August, 1859. His wife died in the same city soon after coming to this country. They had a family of nine sons and one daughter, James being the only one born in America. He has been a property holder in Greene county for over twenty years.

## JAMES W. MCCOLLAH.

Mr. McCollah is a son of John W. and Nelcenia (Short) McCollah, and was born at Kingston, Tennessee, January 25th, 1845. His parents came to Greene county, and settled about ten miles southwest of Springfield. In 1852 his parents removed to Stone county, Mo. and remained there until 1866. Upon the 13th of January, 1865, James enlisted in company A, 1st Missouri regiment. At the close of the war he came to Springfield, and from 1866 until 1878 he was deputy postmaster of the city. In 1880 he was elected city treasurer upon the Republican ticket, which office he still holds, discharging the duties of that responsible office in a most acceptable manner. Since 1878 he has been connected with the government mail service. He was married in November, 1869, to Miss Anna Stevens. That union was blest with three sons and one daughter. His first wife died March 14th, 1880, and he was married the second time to Miss Catherine H. Greene, of St. Louis, Mo. Mr. and Mrs. McCollah are members of the M. E. church. His mother died in November, 1860, and his father died October 13th, 1864, and he had been in the State service for two years, and was a strong Union man during the war. They had six children, four sons and two daughters. Mr. James W. McCollah is the second child.

## WILLIAM JASPER MCDANIEL (DECEASED).

Mr. McDaniel was the son of Samuel A. and Sarah (Bray) McDaniel, and was born May 12th, 1832, in North Carolina. When he was about twelve years of age his parents came to Missouri and settled in Christian county. At the age of twenty-one Jasper came to Springfield and accepted a clerkship in the store of Maj. McElhany at eight dollars per month. He was married in this county November 11, 1863, to Miss Emma Evans, a native of North Carolina. Three sons and two daughters bless the union. Mrs. McDaniel is a member of the M. E. church south. Wm. J. McDaniel's father was a native of North Carolina also, and died in April, 1876. His mother died in March, 1865. They had a family of three sons and four daughters, the oldest son, Alfred, was killed by bushwhackers near Ozark, Missouri. Jasper was the sixth child, and at his father's death received a handsome patrimony, and being one of the most careful, far-seeing business men of the county, he had already accumulated a fine estate, to which was added his portion of his father's property, and made him one of the wealthiest men of the city. He was enterprising and progressive, many of the best buildings in Springfield being built by his money and judgment. He died in the spring of 1883.

## MAJOR ROBERT J. McELHANY.

This gentleman was born in Grainger county, Tennessee, about the year 1815, the family records being lost upon his father's death, when young Robert was seven years of age. Being thrown upon his own resources when a mere child, he faced the world and fought through all obstacles, and came out victorious. He would carry his book in his hat, and read at noon and other odd times, while his horse was resting during the day, and took advantage of every spare hour he had to improve himself intellectually. He came to Missouri in 1835,

penniless, in company with a blacksmith. He helped the blacksmith burn a coal pit, and then secured a position on the U. S. survey at forty-five dollars per month, for three months. He soon returned to Springfield and accepted a position as clerk in a store, where he worked for one year. Then three friends advanced him one hundred dollars each, and with that sum he bought a stock of groceries, and opened out in the business here, which he followed three or four years, and next engaged in the dry goods business, which he followed until 1865. He then sold out, engaged in banking, organizing the first national bank of Springfield in 1870, and has been its president to the present. He was postmaster of Springfield, under Polk's administration, and had been a major of militia in 1840. During the late civil war he was captain of Co. A, 46th infantry; the company was called out late and saw no active service. He was one of the prime movers in the wagon-factory enterprise of Springfield, which is one of the noted industries of the place. Major McElhany was married November 9, 1838, to Miss Cordelia M., daughter of John and Margaret Bunch, of Polk county, Missouri. Mrs. McElhany is a native of Grainger county, Tenn., and is a niece of Gen. Clement C. Clay, one of Alabama's senators, who resigned his seat at the commencement of the late war. They have three children living, viz.: Margaret M., wife of Hon. S. H. Boyd, Robt. L., and Lucy, wife of the late Col. L. A. Campbell, of Mississippi. Major McElhany is a Royal Arch Mason, and has been a member of the Methodist church for thirty-four years. He is one of Greene's most substantial citizens, and upright in all dealings with his fellow-man.

#### DR. ALEXANDER W. MCPHERSON.

Dr. McPherson is the son of Mark and Jane (Boggs) McPherson, and was born in Boone county, Kentucky, September 7th, 1820. His father died when he was but eighteen months old, and his mother died at Helena, Arkansas, in 1841. They had five children, two boys and three girls, only two of whom are now living, viz.: Alexander W. and Elizabeth A. Dr. McPherson lived in Kentucky until 1840, when he moved to Helena, Arkansas, where he was engaged in farming for some time, and, in 1841, he was second clerk upon a Red river steamboat. He then removed to Texas, where he lived some seven months, when he was summoned home to attend his mother's funeral. December 28th, 1843, he came to St. Louis, where he was married to Miss Almira Cummings. Their union has been blest with nine children, five of whom are now living. After his marriage he went to Ghent, Kentucky, and from there to Louisville. In February, 1845, he returned to Helena, Arkansas. He next moved to Norwalk, Ohio, in 1848. He graduated from Sterling medical college at Columbus, Ohio, in 1851, and in January, 1853, he moved to St. Louis county, Missouri, where he practiced his profession until 1862. He then carried on farming until March, 1870, when he came to Springfield, and for ten years was extensively engaged in the cattle business. He was elected in 1881 and 1882 city recorder of Springfield, and in November, 1882, was elected upon the Democratic ticket to the office of treasurer of this county. Dr. McPherson is a Mason, and is a member of the Baptist church. His brother, Wm. M., was president of the Missouri Pacific railroad for four years, and also of the St. Louis and Illinois Bridge company. He died November 2d, 1872, in St. Louis, Missouri. Dr. McPherson's wife died in November, 1882.

#### WALTER F. MCPHERSON.

Mr. McPherson is the son of H. W. and Martha (Stone) McPherson, and was born at Wabash, Indiana, May 19th, 1849. He was educated at the university at Indianapolis, but now located at Irvington, Indiana. He graduated in the scientific course. He learned the trade of carpenter at Wabash and Indianapolis. He came here in February, 1876, and the first buildings of importance built by him were the residence of W. G. Porter, on St. Louis street, and the school building at Ash Grove. He built the first year about twenty-five houses, and in 1882, between seventy-five and a hundred. He employs about twenty-five hands, and is the largest contractor and builder in the city. In 1882 he built the residence of Col. Fellows. He was married November 25th, 1871, to Miss Matilda Stephens, of Wabash, Indiana. Their union has been blest with two sons and one daughter. Mr. McPherson is a member of the K. of H., and himself and wife are members of the Christian church.

## ELDER HENRY W. McPHERSON.

This gentleman is the son of William and Mary (Stickney) McPherson, and was born December 19, 1811, in Baltimore, Md. His parents moved to Lafayette county, Indiana, in 1824, where Henry received his education. In 1837 he was licensed to preach by the Christian church at Wabash, Ind., and preached in what is known as the old "Boundary Line church," one of the first churches organized in the county. He preached at that church until 1875, and then moved to Springfield, Mo., and is now an elder in the Christian church at this place. He was married May 1, 1834, to Miss Martha Stone, of Scott county, Kentucky. Their union has been blest with nine children, five sons and four daughters. Mrs. McPherson has been a consistent member of the Christian church for over fifty years. Elder McPherson's father was a native of Scotland, and came to the United States in 1808 as a missionary of the Congregational church. He was educated in Glasgow and Edinburgh, Scotland, and in his work in America he traveled from Maine to Georgia. He died at the age of seventy-three. His wife died when Henry was an infant. Elder McPherson is one of the "salt of the earth," and enjoys the confidence of all.

## JAMES T. MEANS, M. D.

Dr. Means was born in Monroe county, Kentucky, September 4, 1824. He is the son of James and Sidney (Mayfield) Means. His father was a native of North Carolina, and his grandmother on his mother's side was born in Wales. His father died in Monroe county, Kentucky, in 1854. James T., our subject, came to Mt. Vernon, Lawrence county, Mo., in 1846. He was reared upon the farm, but began the study of medicine in 1844, and graduated in the medical department of the State University in 1847, under the instruction of Dr. McDowell, who afterward established McDowell's Medical College at St. Louis. He commenced the practice of medicine at Mt. Vernon, and afterwards removed to Cassville, Barry county, where he remained ten years, and then moved to Farmington, St. Francois county, where he continued the practice until the war broke out. He was the surgeon of a cavalry regiment under Gen. Jeff. Thompson, in 1861, after that he was with Gen. Sterling Price, and was in most of the battles of the trans-Mississippi department. He was not actively engaged in military or professional duty during the war all the time, as he sometimes would be relieved for a few months. His family returned to Kentucky during those trying times. At the close of the war he practiced medicine at Hodgenville, Larnie county, Kentucky, for a short time, then went to Gallatin, Tennessee, where he lived two years. From there he moved to Pocahontas, Arkansas, where he remained about eighteen months, when he came to Springfield in 1869, and has lived here ever since. He was married in 1862 to Miss Lizzie M. Curtis. He is a member of Solomon lodge, A. F. and A. M., and is also a member of the Christian church. Mrs. Means is an Episcopalian.

## WASHINGTON MERRITT.

This gentleman is the son of Samuel and Sallie (Ross) Merritt, and was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, January 30th, 1809. His forefathers were among the earliest settlers of North Carolina, his grandfather, James Merritt, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His father was a pioneer settler of Tennessee, and moved to Kentucky late in life, where he died. Washington was reared upon a farm in Tennessee, where he early learned what is meant by hard work. In July, 1833, he was married to Louisa Owens, of his native county, and in the spring of 1840 he emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, where he became a leading citizen, and improved several farms in Campbell township. His first wife died in January, 1842, and he then married Mrs. Maria Chapman. She died in March, 1854, and in August, 1856, Mr. Merritt was married to Elizabeth Blakey. Mr. Merritt is the father of twelve children, and those that are now living are all doing well. In politics Mr. Merritt has always been a Democrat, and ever since his residence in this county has been a con-

sistent member of the Christian church. No man in the county stands higher in the regard of his fellow-man than he, and he is one of the few landmarks showing the character of the early settlers of this part of the State, that is yet left in full vigor to show what manner of men it took to make the "wilderness blossom as the rose."

#### JAMES R. MILNER.

This gentleman is the son of David M. and Mary A. (Chambers) Milner, and was born at Mount Pleasant, Jefferson county, Ohio, September 4th, 1845. He attended the public schools of his native town until 1862, when he enlisted in company D, 98th Ohio regiment. He served until the war closed and was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky. He was with Sherman in his "march to the sea." After the war ceased he attended the law department of the Michigan University for two years, graduating in 1867. In September of that year he came to Springfield, and practiced his profession for some time, and in 1869 was deputy United States collector for Southwest Missouri. In 1870 he was elected upon the Republican ticket to the office of county superintendent of public schools, which office he held for two years. Mr. Milner was president of the board of regents of the State normal school from 1870 until 1874, and was deputy United States attorney for some time of this part of Missouri. In 1880 he was elected from the second ward, to represent that ward in the city council. He has been engaged in the real estate business nearly ever since coming to the county. He was married July 5, 1876, to Miss Hattie A. Cummings, who, at that time, was lady principal of Drury College. They were married at the bride's home at Oberlin, Ohio. He and his wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church, of which he is a deacon. Mr. Milner's father is still living at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio. His mother died in 1873. They had six children, three boys and three girls, all living, of whom James R. is the youngest son.

#### COL. SAMUEL MOORE.

Col. Moore is the son of Galiheew and Rhoda (Lawrence) Moore, and was born February 27, 1819, in Surry county, North Carolina. He was educated in his native county, and remained at home upon the farm until he was twenty-one years of age. He then married Miss Sarah Moore, of Hawkins county, Tennessee, in January, 1842. Their union was blest with five children, viz.: Anna M., Laura E., Francis A., a physician of Lamar county, Texas, Samuel, jr., and Walter S., a lawyer, now judge of the common pleas court of Lamar county, Texas. Col. Moore lived in Dade, Polk and Cedar counties in Missouri, and in 1849, he went to California, where he lived two years. In 1852 he sold goods in Greenfield, Dade county, Missouri, and remained there six years. In 1858 he moved to Osceola, St. Clair county, Missouri, and lived there until 1861, when he was burned out entirely by Jim Lane's Kansas troops. He then went to Fayetteville, Arkansas, and remained there until 1865. His next removal was to Matamoras, Mexico, and from there to Paris, Texas, where he lived until 1868. Then he moved to Springfield, Mo., where he has been city treasurer and street commissioner. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church South. Col. Moore's father died in 1864, and his mother in 1863. The colonel's father represented Surry county in the North Carolina Legislature twice, and at an early day was colonel of the North Carolina State militia. At present, Col. M. is City Recorder of Springfield.

#### CAPTAIN PHILIP C. MORHISER.

The captain is the son of J. P. and Mary M. (Fogelson) Morhiser, and was born in Baltimore, Maryland, May 11, 1812. He was educated in his native city. In 1836 he went with his parents to Dubuque, Iowa, where Philip was chief of police for four years. He afterward became a member of the city council and president of the board of town trustees, and after that received the appointment of city marshal. In 1861 he had charge of a force of detectives employed in the custom-house for the government. In 1863 he was made captain of

company G, 8th Iowa cavalry. He was wounded in the head at the battle of Noonan, where he and his company were captured and taken to Macon, Georgia, and then to Charleston, South Carolina, and there paroled. He was chief of police on patrol under General Thomas at Nashville, and in the fall of 1865 was mustered out at Clinton, Iowa. In 1866 he was appointed by the governor to take charge of a distillery. During 1867 and 1868 was again marshal of Dubuque. In the fall of 1869 he came to Springfield, Missouri, and sold goods for a year, and has been a member of the city council from the first ward. He was married November, 1834, in Baltimore to Miss Amelia Buch. They were blest with seven children, six girls and one boy. The captain is a Mason and his wife is a member of the Episcopal church. His father came to Baltimore from Prussia in 1809. He was a soldier in the wars between France and Prussia some years before he died in 1849, and his wife in 1854. They had eleven children, three of whom are now living. The captain was the fourth child.

#### LEON MORICE.

Mr. Morice is a native of France, and came to the United States in 1867. In 1869 he went to St. Louis, and in May, 1876 he came to Springfield. He was married to Miss Bourguenot, and by their marriage have two children, Edmond and Eugenie. Mr. Morice is by trade an engraver, and worked at it for some time in Philadelphia. He is one of the firm of E. J. Bourguenot & Co., candy manufacturers of Springfield, and do the largest business of the kind in the Southwest.

#### THOMAS J. MURRAY.

This gentleman is the son of W. C. and Malinda (Stone) Murry, and was born December 5, 1857, two and one-half miles southwest of Ash Grove, Greene county, Mo. He was educated in the country schools and at Ash Grove. In the fall of 1880 he taught school upon Leeper prairie, and from January 1, 1881, until November, 1882, read law in the office of W. H. Davis, and was there admitted to the bar by Judge Geiger. He is a young man of much promise and is building up a good practice. His parents are yet living in this county. They came from Monroe county, Tennessee, and located in Dade county, Mo., in 1854, and in the summer of 1855 they came to this county. They had nine children, five sons and four daughters, Thomas J., being the oldest child.

#### JOHN H. MURPHY.

This gentleman is the son of William and Isabella (Rider) Murphy, and was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, December 11, 1807. His parents moved to Edgar county, Ill., in 1819, and at the age of twenty John went to Danville, Ill., and entered the law office of John J. Brown, a prominent attorney of that place. He was admitted to the bar in 1833, and practiced there until 1853. In 1836 he was elected, upon the Whig ticket, to the Illinois Legislature, from Vermillion county, and served until 1840. In 1853 he moved to Alton, Ill., where he lived twelve years, and in 1865 went to Topeka, Kansas, and was appointed district judge for one term. While at Alton he was a member of the city council for seven years. He was receiver of the land office at Danville, Ill., appointed by President Taylor. He has been U. S. commissioner both in Illinois and at Springfield, Mo. He came here in August, 1867, and practiced law for about five years, and has held the office of city treasurer and recorder. He was married in December, 1829, in Danville, Ill., to Miss Cynthia Alexander. Their union was blest with four children, but one of whom is now living, William, at Alton, Ill. His first wife died March 24, 1840, and upon the 8th of December following, he was married to Miss Ada Pinson. Mr. Murphy's father died June 16, 1840, and his mother, at the age of eighty-eight, upon the 16th of December, 1870, in Edgar county, Ill. They had seven children, three sons and four daughters. Mrs. McCowan, of Edgar county, Ill., and John H., are the only children living.

## CHARLES S. NEISWANGER.

This gentleman is the son of Isaac and Elizabeth S. (Askew) Neiswanger, and was born at St. Clairville, Ohio, April 14, 1849. In 1868 he went to St. Louis, Mo., but soon after came to Springfield where he was in the drug store of Milner & Co. for two years. He then went back to St. Louis, where he graduated in the St. Louis College of Pharmacy, and also took a private course in chemistry at Washington University under Professors Leonhardt and F. E. Nipher. He returned to Springfield in 1880, where, upon January 11th, of that year, he was married to Miss Hayes. They have one child, Helen. Mr. Neiswanger's father is a noted veterinary surgeon, of St. Clairville. He and his wife reared a family of four boys and four girls, all of whom are living. Neiswanger Bros. have one of the best appointed retail drug stores in Southwest Missouri, and do the largest retail business in the city. Charles S. and his wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church.

## LEWIS A. NEWTON.

This gentleman is the son of Henry W. and Mary (Coleman) Newton, and was born June 16th, 1832, in Caroline county, Virginia. He was reared upon the farm, and attended Richmond College for three years. After completing his education he returned to the farm and lived there until 1859, when he moved to Lawrenceburg, Kentucky, where he taught school two terms, and then went to Owensburg, Kentucky. He returned to Lawrenceburg soon after, and upon the 30th of September, 1860, was married to Miss Eliza V., daughter of Edwin Martin. Their union was blest with nine children, four boys and five girls. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in October, 1860, but soon went to Cassville, Barry county, and followed his profession of teaching. In the spring of 1862 he returned to Springfield, and accepted the position of first clerk in the quartermaster's department, which position he held until November, 1865. In January, 1866, he went with Captain R. B. Owens to Fort Riley, Kansas, and took charge of the abstract department. In November, 1866, he came back to Springfield, Missouri, and engaged in prosecuting claims against the government. He was elected upon the Democratic ticket to the office of county collector, in 1874, and served two years. In 1869 he was city assessor, and a member of the council in 1871, and has been a member of the school board as one of the directors. Mr. Newton is a Mason, and he and his wife are members of the Baptist church. His father died in 1852 and his mother in 1876. They had seven children, four boys and three girls, of whom Lewis A. is the oldest.

## JOB NEWTON.

This gentleman was born in the State of Delaware, July 26, 1826, and came to St. Louis, Mo., in 1838. In 1849 he crossed the great plains to California, leaving St. Louis in March and reaching California in the following September. The train he was with took the first merchandise to Salt Lake. In 1851 he returned to St. Louis, and in 1854 he re-crossed to California and freighted goods for John Howe, with a large wagon train. He returned to St. Louis January 8, 1855, and upon the 5th of October, 1855, again started to California, going by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He came back to St. Louis in 1856, where he remained until 1868, when he came to Springfield, and brought his family the year following. He was engaged in the general merchandise business until 1872, and then embarked in the general produce trade, which he still carries on. He was elected to the city council in 1869, from the fourth ward, upon the Democratic ticket. He has always taken an active part in the building up of the city, and was a leading spirit in the erection of the opera house. He was married in September, 1856, to Miss Minerva C. Ault. They were blest with five children, all sons, three of whom are now living. Mr. Newton is a Royal Arch Chapter Mason, St. John's Commandery, No. 20. His father died when he was but an infant, and his mother died in St. Louis soon after her removal to that city. Mr. Newton is one of the staunch business men of Springfield, and has done much to advance her commercial interests.

## WILLIAM S. NORFLEET.

Mr. Norfleet is the son of David and Elizabeth (Shackleford) Norfleet, and was born March 10, 1826, in Wayne county, Kentucky. His parents emigrated to Polk county, Missouri, in 1838, and at the age of eighteen William came to Springfield, and went to school to J. A. Stephens, who was killed by Zagonyi's men in their charge into Springfield, in 1861. He lived here until 1848, and studied medicine in the office of Dr. Shackleford. In the fall of 1848 he went to Sarcoxie, Jasper county, and practiced his profession for a time. In the spring of 1850, he went to California, and returned in the winter of 1854, to Springfield. He next purchased a farm on Grand prairie, four miles northwest of the city, where he dealt largely in stock. He sold the farm in 1863, and in 1868 he bought another farm upon Kickapoo prairie, a mile and a half southwest of Springfield, where he lived until September 15, 1881, when he moved into Springfield. He suffered greatly during the war at the hands of the soldiers, his stock driven off, and himself kept a prisoner for a week in the court-house. Mr. Norfleet was married May 13, 1858, to Miss Elizabeth C. Shultz, a native of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with seven children, five of whom are now living, three sons and two daughters. He is a Mason, and his wife is a member of the M. E. Church South. His father sold goods for a while at Ebenezer, this county, but was a farmer most of his life. He died in Texas, in 1868, and his mother died in 1862 at Ebenezer. They reared four boys, all now living, William S. being the oldest. Mr. Norfleet is one of Greene's affluent citizens and a thorough gentleman.

## SAMUEL ODELL.

Mr. Odell is the son of Samuel and Ovela (Welch) Odell, and was born at East Hartford, Connecticut, October 8, 1834, and was educated there and in Lower Canada. At the age of thirteen he was bound out for three years to learn the carpenter's trade. In 1858 he went into the "oil regions" in Pennsylvania and Canada. He put down the first well at Enesciow. He enlisted in May, 1861, in company A, 5th Connecticut volunteers for sixty days, and was at the battle of Bull Run. After the expiration of sixty days, he and his brother Alexander joined company A, 8th Connecticut volunteers, and remained three years and ten months. He was wounded at the battle of Seven Pines, and was captured before Richmond and confined six weeks at "Castle Thunder", and escaped. In 1865 he returned to the oil regions, and was master and superintendent for the United States petroleum company. In 1866 he went to Cincinnati, and from there to St. Louis, Missouri. In 1868 he was a delegate to the national Democratic convention from the eighth ward of St. Louis, that nominated Seymour and Blair, and also a delegate to Jefferson City in the interest of John S. Phelps. He came to Springfield in the latter part of 1868, and in 1871 was street commissioner, and in 1872 was a member of the council from the fourth ward. In 1877 he went to the Black Hills, and travelled over the great West. He is now proprietor of the Odell house on Boonville street. He was married February 2, 1868, to Miss Victoria Bouguenot, who was born at Paris, France. They have one son and two daughters. Mr. Odell's father died at East Hartford, Connecticut, in 1846, and his mother died in 1864. They had three children, viz.: Alexandria, Victoria, and Samuel. Samuel's father was a civil engineer, and was on the government survey in Illinois, Missouri, and the one establishing the boundary line between the United States and Canada.

## JOHN. H. ONSTOTT.

Mr. Onstott is the son of Jonh W. and Rebecca Onstott, and was one of a family of two sons and two daughters, born in Fayetteville, Arkansas, July 23, 1839. His father, John W., was a native of Kentucky, born in Shelbyville in 1781. He served in the "war of 1812," and was in the same company with Dick Johnson, who killed Tecumseh, enlisting as a private, but coming out as a commissioned officer. After the war he came to Little Rock, Arkansas, and entered 80 acres of land, where the court-house now stands. He sold

the land for a shot-gun and thirty dollars in money. In 1837 he moved with his family to Fayetteville, where he died in 1863. His wife, mother of John H., died in Springfield, Missouri, in August, 1882. She was a South Carolinian, and was married to the elder Onstott at Little Rock. The subject of this sketch was educated at Arkansas College, located at Fayetteville, then presided over by Robert Graham. At 21 years of age, he went to Illinois, whither he removed his mother and family after his father's death. After the civil war, he came to Springfield, this county, where he has been engaged in active business ever since. For several years he was at the head of the "Springfield Zinc and Lead Company," and in 1876 he opened the "Alma" mine in Christian county, of which he is sole proprietor, its name being in honor of his oldest daughter. Mr. Onstott takes great interest in public improvements, and was largely the means of securing the water works in Springfield. Formerly he was president of the implement and hardware firm of H. O. Dow & Co. In 1882, he organized the South Western Implement Company, with a cash capital of \$10,000, and is now the president and principal proprietor of that concern. They work about 75 operatives, and have four men "on the road" as "drummers." Their works cover half an acre of ground. They have the exclusive right of manufacture and sale of the Davis Automatic Hay Stacker. Mr. Onstott was married to Miss Veda Massey, of Springfield, February 14, 1869. They have three children — Alma, Edna, and John H., jr. Mr. O. belongs to K. of P., K. of H., and Chosen Friends. He is also a strong temperance advocate, and labors arduously in that cause.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### RESUME OF THE CITY'S HISTORY FROM 1876 TO 1883.

A Real City — Dead Weights — New Era — R. R. Extension — Incidents — Rise and Fall of a "Daily" — Thompson Tragedy — Fires — Birth of the *Daily Extra* — National Cemetery — Public Schools — Churches — Lodges — Biographical Sketches.

#### GENERAL.

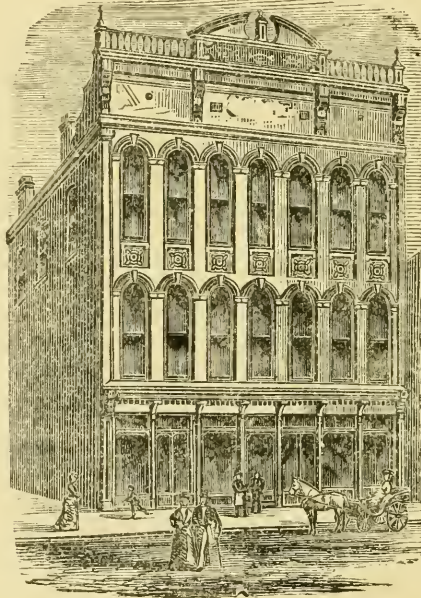
By 1876 Springfield had assumed the proportions of a city, and since that time its progress in that direction has never received a check. Wholesale and jobbing houses have been established, and a considerable foreign trade has long been attracted to the place. Manufactories have been built and operated and made fairly successful. The streets have been repaired — although there is still much improvement needed in this particular — additions made to the corporation, reforms of every sort introduced into its municipal government, and in short, there has been an honest, earnest effort of the vast majority of the people to make the city what it should be. Many northern men, with their proverbial pluck, enterprise, and sagacity, have been attracted to the place, and to them in great part is due much of the city's prosperity.

Springfield has never been without its dead weights, however. Certain of its citizens, who have lived long in the place, have always opposed every enterprise to which they have been asked to contribute a dollar, and there are yet a few old fogies, with objects selfish and sordid and ideas old and obsolete, who have opposed and still oppose all schemes of public improvement likely to cost themselves a penny, but the proportion of this class of individuals to the entire population never was large, and each year is growing smaller by degrees and beautifully less. "Old Scrooge" lives in Springfield yet. He has made some money by the industry and enterprise of others, and by the Shylockian system of cent-per-cent; but he does not enjoy his gains, or permit others to, and in a few years will die and make no sign, and be buried "unwept, unhonored, and unsung." Vex not his ghost.

The building of the Memphis road, as the Kansas City, Fort Scott, & Gulf Railroad is called, especially its completion through from Kansas City to Springfield, was the beginning of a new era of prosperity in the history of Springfield. The extension of the branch of the "Frisco" road from North Springfield to Ozark, and thence southward into Arkansas, promises ultimately important results, but as yet has not begun to bear full fruit. A short history of the building of the Gulf road to Springfield may not be inappropriate.

The idea of a line of railroad from Kansas City to Memphis, *via* Springfield, is by no means a very recent one. Years ago the feasibility of the project was recognized, and initiatory steps taken toward the enterprise. It was, from some cause dropped, and not again revived until 1870. A convention was then held in Springfield, as before noted, which was attended by delegates from most of the counties along the proposed route, and amid the greatest enthusiasm it was resolved to once more undertake the building of so important a line. Col. John M. Richardson, then of our city, was elected president, and Greene county, together with Dade and others, issued bonds in its aid. The amount of the Greene county issue was \$400,000. Work was commenced at once, and the road bed constructed from Springfield to Ash Grove, in this county. Considerable grading was also done in Dade county, but at this stage the financial panic of 1873 overtook the work and completely prostrated it. This placed our people in an embarrassing position. Over \$200,000 of the \$400,000 issue had been sold, and the holders were clamoring for their interest. We had nothing to show for the investment but the twenty miles of road which was rapidly going to ruin. Varied and desperate efforts were made from

time to time by our people to get the enterprise in such a condition that some public benefit could be realized from the investment. In 1875 three public-spirited citizens, Messrs. L. H. Murray, H. E. Havens and another man, purchased of Mr. Richardson all the right, title and interest his company had in the road, with a view of pushing its completion. But they were met with obstacles at every step which were insurmountable, owing to the prejudices toward railroads, and for two years their investment, like that of the county, was so much dead capital.



OPERA HOUSE, SPRINGFIELD, MO.

The road — or the proposed road — was at first called the Springfield and Western, but its name changed about as frequently as its fortunes. In the fall of 1877 the spirit of public enterprise, so often the offspring of desperate necessity, again strove with the people and they determined to resurrect the sleeping Springfield and Western, and give Messrs. Murray, Shepherd, and Havens an opportunity to build their road. The matter was agitated, meetings were held all over the county, and subscription books opened. In a short time the sum of \$35,000 was secured, the subscribers receiving for their money transportation certificates — dollar for dollar. The contract was at

once let to Ash Grove, and in the spring of 1878 the cars began to run between that place and Springfield. In 1881, under a new management, the present, the line was completed between Springfield and Kansas City.

Immediately after the Kansas City connection had been made, property of all sorts, and especially realty, in Springfield advanced rapidly and considerably, increasing in value in one year from 50 to 200 per cent, and now (in March, 1883,) is still advancing. Buildings of every valuable kind are going up all over the unoccupied portions of town, and there is not, and has not been for months, a vacant house in the city. Just now, it may be well to state for the benefit of some future historian, that the early completion to Springfield of a branch of the Chicago and Alton railroad system is confidently looked for. What the future of the city will be of course can only be conjectured, but it is now certainly promising enough to satisfy the most sanguine and hopeful.

#### THE ARKANSAS TRADE.

What is known as the "Arkansas Trade," has been, and with proper attention, always will be, an item of importance to the merchants of Springfield. This territory embraces the leading towns and cross-roads, places of business in Northwestern Arkansas this side, and even beyond, the Boston mountains. It amounts to over a million dollars per annum, and is being yearly increased, the venturesome missionaries of our wholesale houses constantly spying out new fields of operations within the borders of much abused "Rackensack." It is largely from this country that the enormous quantities of cotton, hides, furs, and peltries, which form so important a part in our exports, are received. This trade is nursed carefully; and so long as our merchants manifest their present enterprise in catering to the wants of Northern Arkansas, it will be retained.

The completion of the Ozark branch of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad to Harrison, Arkansas, certain of accomplishment in the near future, will greatly facilitate trade and communication between the merchants of Northern Arkansas and those of Springfield. This line of railway will open up a large section of country tributary to Springfield, and not only give it communication with the outer world, but assist largely in its development, now in a very imperfect state.

At present a great deal of the commerce between the sections is carried on by the primitive method of wagoning. From far down in Arkansas, in Boone, Carroll, Marion, and other counties, daily come

into Springfield teams hauling cotton, furs, hides, etc., to this market, returning soon afterward, commonly with loads of merchandise for the Arkansas retail dealers. The cotton haulers are numerous, and a class *sui generis*. With any sort of a team, a horse and a mule, an ass and a horse, in violation of the Pentateuch, these Rackensack teamsters make a vocation of hauling cotton to Springfield, and follow it for many months in the year. Two bales is an average cargo per wagon. The round trip sometimes occupies ten days. Often the teamsters travel in caravans. They camp out every night, even in the coldest weather, and are unlettered, uncouth, and unrefined, but jolly, generous hearted, and honest.

---

#### INCIDENTS OF THE CITY'S HISTORY FROM 1876 TO 1883.

In 1876 the population of Springfield was 5,653, divided as follows : Whites, 4,452 ; colored, 1,201. The population of North Springfield was 1,038 — whites, 1,005 ; colored, 33.

---

#### 1877.

In July, 1877, the residence of Henry Matlock, on North Campbell street, was burned ; loss, \$2,000. In October a little son of J. G. Willeke was accidentally scalded to death.

In the fall and winter of 1877 great interest was manifested in Springfield in the science, or subject, or whatever it may be, of the spiritualism, or the spirit philosophy. Numerous meetings were held, and numbers of prominent citizens became spiritualists. A "liberal society," with many members, was formed, and held regular meetings. Lectures were delivered by Mrs. Nettie Pease Fox, who was regarded as the leader of the believers in the harmonial philosophy. A magazine, called *The Spiritual Offering*, was established this year, with an office at 215 South street. Mrs. Fox was the editress of the *Offering*, which publication was short-lived, as was the "liberal society," as a society. Mrs. Fox left Springfield a few years later. Her husband, "*Mr. Nettie Pease Fox*," as he was sometimes called, was also a spiritualist. Furthermore, he is remembered as a borrower of money, but not a prompt payer at all times. Later in 1877 Prof. W. F. Jamieson lectured for the spiritualists and Liberals.

1878.

In January, 1878, the *Patriot* newspaper issued a daily morning edition. The paper was a folio, with five columns to the page, and contained telegraphic news, markets, etc. It was not a long-lived journal, failing to receive sufficient support. The paper was ahead of the times.

February 26, began a discussion between Prof. W. F. Jamieson, spiritualist and "Liberal," and Elder W. R. Cunningham, of the Christian church, on the subject of spiritualism. The debate lasted for some days, and attracted considerable attention.

August 21, a terrible storm of wind and rain visited the city, demolishing buildings, prostrating orchards, shade trees, etc. Keet, Rountree & Co.'s two-story building was unroofed and torrents of water poured in on the goods with which the building was well filled. The M. E. church was injured. The cotton mill was damaged to the extent of \$1,500. A building in the rear of the post-office was utterly demolished. A shoemaker's family had just moved in, but all escaped uninjured.

## CENSUS REPORT OF SPRINGFIELD FOR 1878.

AGES.	White Females.	Colored Females.	Total Females.	White Males.	Colored Males.	Total Males.	Total Whites.	Total Colored.	Grand Total.
Under 10 years.....	739	240	979	792	256	1048	1531	496	2027
Between 10 and 20.....	620	223	843	508	187	695	1128	410	1538
Between 20 and 30.....	545	173	718	452	154	606	997	327	1324
Between 30 and 40.....	343	125	468	318	98	416	661	223	884
Between 40 and 50.....	224	73	297	241	64	305	465	137	602
Between 50 and 60.....	100	38	138	140	37	177	240	75	315
Between 60 and 70.....	43	14	57	58	16	74	101	30	131
Between 70 and 80.....	14	5	19	20	6	26	34	11	45
Over 80.....	2	7	7	1	2	3	3	9	12
Total.....	2630	898	3526	2530	820	3350	5160	1718	6878

## THE MRS. THOMPSON TRAGEDY.

On the evening of May 29, 1878, a fearful tragedy occurred in Springfield, which horrified the citizens at the time, and must ever be remembered with a shudder. The locality where the terrible event occurred, was the residence of W. H. Lawson, Esq., on East Walnut

street, between South and Jefferson streets, and the actors were Mrs. F. M. Thompson and Miss Nettie Thompson, mother and sister of Mrs. Lawson.

Mrs. Thompson cut her unmarried daughter's throat, and then committed suicide. The alarm was given and a number of citizens repaired to the scene. Those who first arrived say that when they entered the room one woman was lying on the bed in a pool of blood, and the other on the floor, each with her throat cut almost from ear to ear, and the blood still spurting from the ghastly wounds. The coroner and jury unite in asserting that it was altogether the most horrible sight ever presented to their eyes.

Before the coroner's jury, Mr. W. C. Holland testified that he was going home, passing Dr. Clements' house, between half-past ten and eleven o'clock, when he heard the door-bell ringing at the scene of the tragedy, and going on, saw Mrs. Lawson standing on the steps of her house. She asked him to come in, when he inquired what was the matter, but she replied she could not tell him. He thought possibly that burglars were in the house, and hesitated for a moment, when Dr. Clements arrived, and the two went in together. Going into the parlor, Mrs. Lawson said that her mother had killed Nettie and then herself. The first intimation which Mrs. Lawson had had of the tragedy was hearing a strange gurgling noise, and the fall of a body on the floor. She thought it was her children; calling to them, and finding them all right, she went into her mother's room and found her and her sister, with their throats cut.

Dr. Clements testified that about six weeks previous he was called to see Mrs. Thompson, and learned that at times she could not sleep. She was an oldish-like lady, being something near fifty years of age, and at times was very nervous. He had seen her every day after that up to the time of the tragedy, two weeks prior to which she had another attack of melancholy, but had been better and eaten heartily. The day before her suicide the doctor saw her, and she seemed cheerful, talking and laughing as lively as a young girl. At near eleven o'clock he was called in by Mrs. Lawson, and found Nettie Thompson on the bed and Mrs. Thompson on the floor near the bed, in the terrible condition before described. Other witnesses testified to the same effect. The jury rendered their verdict in accordance with the above facts, further finding that the act was committed by Mrs. F. M. Thompson while laboring under temporary insanity, induced by recent sickness.

The instrument with which the deed was done was an old, dull and rusty razor, which one of the children had found in the cellar a few days before. The razor was found on the bed, seeming to have been thrown or dropped there by Mrs. Thompson. Some of the young lady's garments, lying in a chair near the bed, were marked with bloody streaks, showing that the razor had been wiped off before it was used the second time.

Miss Nettie Thompson was aged about sixteen, and was a young lady of much promise. The three ladies, with the children of Mrs. Lawson, were living alone in the house, Mr. W. H. Lawson being in St. Louis, where he is employed in business.

---

## 1879.

January 18, 1879, Mrs. Wellman's boarding house was burned. Loss, \$1,500.

November 1, the first number of the *Daily Extra*, an evening paper, was issued by Renshaw & Ingram, who are still (1883) the publishers. At first the *Extra* was a folio sheet, containing but five columns of matter to the page. It has been enlarged to a seven-column paper. From the start, the *Extra* has been Republican in politics, but has many readers and admirers among those of opposite politics.

---

## 1880.

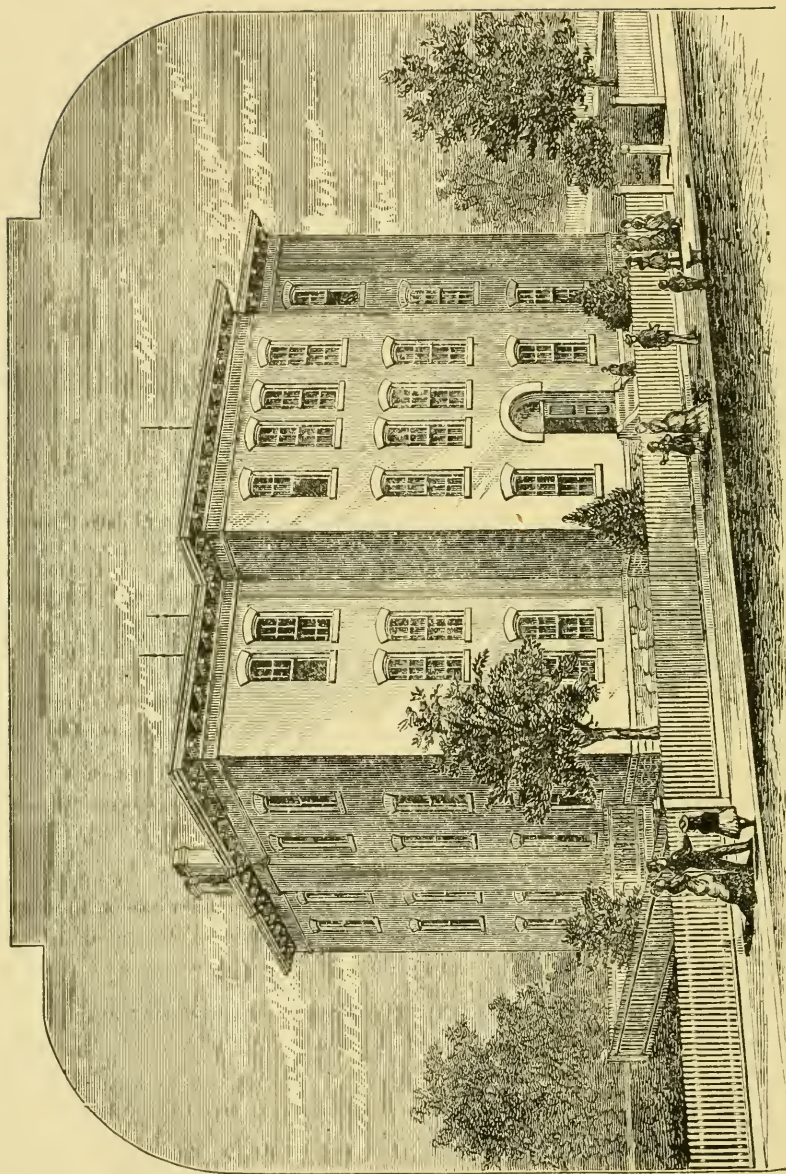
At the city election this year, M. J. Rountree was chosen mayor; G. D. Emery, marshal; Z. M. Rountree, recorder; R. L. Goode, attorney; all Democrats. The Republicans elected H. D. Brown, clerk; J. W. McCollah, treasurer; Isaac Wunder, assessor. Four tickets were in the field — Democratic, Republican, Greenback and Temperance. The latter received 100 votes.

The population of the place this year, as reported by the census enumerators, was 6,524. (See general history for 1880.)

---

## THE NATIONAL CEMETERY.

The National cemetery was established in 1867. The land, five acres, was purchased from the city at a cost of \$218.75. The first



CENTRAL SCHOOL BUILDING, SPRINGFIELD, MO.

superintendent was — Frane; the next Martin Schmidt; the next, R. C. Taylor; the next, the present, Capt. Peter McKenna. The total number of interments is 1,564, of which 848 are known, and 716 are unknown. The total includes 30 Union citizens.

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The public schools of Springfield were not efficiently organized until April 24, 1867. James Baker was the first president of the school board, and D. L. Gorton, the first superintendent. In 1869, J. H. Nixon was superintendent; succeeding Nixon were B. F. Newland, in 1872-3; C. W. Hutchinson, in 1873-4; Jonathan Fairbanks, in 1874-5-6; R. L. Goode in 187-; J. Fairbanks, in 1878 to —. The main school building was erected in 1869. The site, corner of Jefferson and Olive, was purchased for \$2,000. The colored school building was completed in the spring of 1872, at a cost of \$4,867. In 1868, the high school was taught in the Mathias building, with 68 pupils; the primary in Phelps' hall, with 204 pupils; total white pupils, 272. The colored school was taught in the African M. E. church, with 48 pupils. Present number, about 2,000.

#### CHURCHES OF SPRINGFIELD — ST. PAUL'S — M. E. SOUTH.

From the conference held at McKendre's chapel, Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, beginning September 15, 1831, Rev. J. H. Slavens, who, after two years on trial as a minister, had been received into the conference, was appointed to what was called the James Fork of White River Mission. Rev. Slavens spent the first Sabbath after conference at Greenville, Wayne county; the next on the Gasconade river; he reached Springfield about the middle of that week, and stopped with Wm. Fulbright, who lived near the large spring bearing his name, now in the western part of town. The next Sabbath, which was October 10th, he preached in Mr. Fulbright's house, and this was the first sermon ever preached in Greene county. Three weeks thereafter, or on October 31, 1831, Rev. Slavens preached again and organized the first class of members of the M. E. church west of the Gasconade and south of the Osage river. The original members, eight in number, were Mrs. Ruth Fulbright, Isaac Woods and wife, Jane Woods, Bennett Robberson, Elvira Robberson, Samuel S. Mackay, and Sarah Mackay. (The last named afterward became Mrs. Sarah Mitchell).

Polly Alsop, who afterward lived in Robberson township, north of

Ebenezer, was the first person who made a profession of religion on this mission. Rev. Slavens reported 47 members on his circuit at the close of the year 1831. Of this circuit, take Springfield as a center and Bolivar, Greenfield, James Fork, Hartville and Buffalo as points on its periphery, and some idea may be found of its extent. During the first decade the mission became a district, with 1,850 members. "Springfield circuit" had 580; but how many there were connected with Springfield *church* cannot now be learned.

Springfield was made a station in 1848. Rev. A. H. Matthis was the first stationed preacher. In 1849 he reported 80 members. The station that year was left "to be supplied." David Ross was the "supply," and in 1850 he reported 87 members. In 1860 Springfield station reported a membership of 207. Then the next year the civil war broke out and the church suffered greatly in every way. Before the close of the conflict, Rev. L. M. Vernon, of the M. E. (Northern Methodist) church took possession of the church building and records and held them both until about the close of the year 1868, when the building was recovered by its proper owners, but the records were never restored.

As an instance of how the church suffered in loss of membership by the war, it may be stated that in 1870, five years after the close of hostilities, Springfield station reported a membership of only 119 against 207 ten years previously. In 1880 the number of members was 226. At this writing (February, 1883,) the number is 209.

The first house of worship occupied by the Methodists of Springfield was built in the spring of 1832, only a short time after the organization of the first class, and stood about one mile east of the public square, near a large spring. It was a log house, with a puncheon floor, and furnished with slab benches, and a very plain pulpit. William Fulbright was the architect and contractor and built the house complete for \$18. It was named and known as the Kickapoo Meeting House. As the land on which it stood had not yet been put on the market by the government, the site was never deeded to the church. The first quarterly conference of which there was any record was held in this meeting house, April 27, 1833. Rev. Jesse Green was presiding elder; James McMahan, P. C.; Rev. J. H. Slavens secretary. The minutes of the conference 1831-2 (if any conferences were held) were never recorded.

The next house, a neat frame building, was erected in 1843, on a lot some two blocks southwest of the public square in Springfield.

The site was deeded to Rev. J. H. Slavens, J. R. Danforth, E. Headlee, and E. Perkins, trustees, who had been appointed by the quarterly conference held January 1, 1842.

The present church building, a substantial brick, was built in 1858, and stands on the southwest corner of Walnut and South streets. Its present value is estimated at \$10,000. During the war this church was used for a variety of military purposes, being occupied at different times as a hospital, a commissary store house, a barracks, and an arsenal. At one time it was well nigh filled with shot and shell and ordinance stores of all sorts. At the time of Gen. Marmaduke's attack on the city, January 8, 1863, the building was cannonaded by Collins' battery of Shelby's brigade. Three or four cannon shot struck the south walls; the indentations are yet plain to be seen. Other shots passed through the roof.

The pastors who have served the church at Springfield since its organization have been the following: —

J. H. Slavens, <sup>1</sup>	S. S. Colburn,	A. H. Powell,
James McMahan,	W. W. Jones,	J. W. Hawkins,
H. J. Joplin,	Joseph Williams,	J. H. Rhea,
J. P. Neil,	J. M. Kelly,	D. M. Proctor,
M. B. Evans,	B. McC. Roberts,	W. M. Protsman,
Edwin Robberson,	G. M. Winton,	G. W. Horn,
C. F. Dryden,	Joseph Dines,	Warren Wharton,
T. T. Ashby,	A. H. Mathias,	M. J. Law,
B. P. Wood,	David Ross,	E. S. Smith,
Elijah Perkins,	J. L. Porter,	T. M. Cobb,
Silas Williams,	D. S. Holman,	W. M. Poage,

and Rev. C. H. Briggs, the present pastor.

#### CHRIST CHURCH, EPISCOPAL.

This church was organized in the spring of 1859, Rev. T. I. Holcomb, who was formerly assistant in Christ's church, St. Louis, being the first minister. The original members were: Mrs. Wade H. Burden, a pioneer church woman; Mr. J. A. Stephens, the first senior warden; Mr. H. B. Farmer, first junior warden; Miss Laura J. Berry,

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Slavens was received on trial in 1829, into full connection in 1831, and located in 1835. He was a practicing physician in Greene county for many years. On his way to James' Fork of White River Mission, in 1831, he overtook some movers at noon one day. He alighted and took lunch with them. The family settled near where Springfield now is, some of whom were present when he organized the class and one of whom became his wife. They were married the next summer and Brother Slavens had to go to Cooper county to get a preacher to marry them.

first adult baptized ; Miss Sue Ware, baptized by immersion in Fulbright's spring ; Mrs. Dixon, a lineal descendant of John Rogers, the martyr ; Mr. Royal Greaves, Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Steele, Mrs. Sanford Peck. The following were additional members prior to the war : Lieut. Cregbo, Dr. Cecil, Mrs. Wm. Simpson, Miss Mollie Fairchild and Miss Fannie Goff. Mr. Holcomb first came to Springfield, at the request of Mrs. Burden, to baptize her infant daughter, and Miss Nellie Burden was therefore the first person baptized into this church in Springfield. During Mr. Holcomb's first visit here he also baptized several others, members of some of the leading families of the place. The baptisms were performed in the Presbyterian church, and for some time after that the services of the church were held in Temperance Hall, which stood on the east side of the public square. After that, services were held on alternate Sundays in the Baptist church. Mr. Holcomb remained in charge until the spring of 1861, when he was called to the charge of St. Paul's church in Cincinnati, which he accepted for three months, hoping while there to obtain aid for the construction of the new church which the society contemplated erecting here. The war coming on about this time, Mr. Holcomb did not return, and the project of building was postponed. This society had services occasionally during the time of the war, among which was one extraordinary service, conducted in the Baptist church by a Confederate officer, a layman, who read the Episcopal church service and then called upon Col. Mitchell, a Methodist minister, to close with prayer, which he did with a great deal of earnestness, including a lengthy exhortation to the congregation. About the year 1868, under the efforts of Rev. Wm. Charles, the erection of the present church, on the corner of East Walnut and Kimbrough streets, was commenced, but it was not completed and consecrated until New Year's eve, 1870. The consecration services were conducted by the Rev. C. T. Robertson, LL. D. The church was at this time under the care of Rev. J. H. Waterman, by whose efforts the house was completed and cleared of debt. This church has always been celebrated for its excellent music, having always maintained a good choir. The first regular quartette choir was organized by Mrs. Burden, before mentioned, and consisted of Miss Jennie Stephens, soprano ; Miss Fannie Stephens, alto ; Wm. Stephens, tenor, and Geo. M. Sawyer, bass, with Miss Annie Stephens, organist. Among those who have officiated as organists were Miss Nellie M. Madison, Mrs. James Smith and Miss Clem Culbertson. The present membership is eighty.

The rectors who have served this church have been Rev. T. I. Holcomb, Rev. C. Nash, Wm. Charles, J. H. Waterman, Timothy O'Connell, Frank B. Gilbert, T. W. Mitchell, T. F. C. James, Octavius Parker and Wm. Page Case. The parish aid society, now called Parish Guild, was organized in 1867, and has been in active operation up to the present time, with the exception of a few months. This band of ladies has been very successful in raising money for church purposes.

#### THE FIRST CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SPRINGFIELD.

This church was organized in the year 1844. Relating to its beginning is the following minute:—

“Ozark Presbytery of the C. P. Church, in session on the 4th of April, 1844, at Pomme de Terre camp ground, in Polk county, Mo. On petition:—Resolved, that a new congregation be organized in Springfield, to be known and called Springfield Congregation of the C. P. church, bounds to be Springfield and its vicinity, and Revs. J. Carthel and T. M. Johnson attend the organization of said congregation.” This resolution was carried out, and on the 19th of May, 1844, the following named persons, many of whom are dead, signed the constitution, and thus became an organization:—John S. Bigbee, C. B. Holland, Emaline H. Holland, and “Leah,” a black woman, S. B. Allen, H. Snow, S. H. Owens, A. Younger, Richard Younger, J. T. Morton, John S. Kimbrough, Mary Hackney, Katharine Kimbrough, Jane N. Younger, Lucinda Morton, Susan Julian, and a few other names by transfer. H. Snow, C. B. Holland, and S. B. Allen were elected ruling elders of the congregation, and S. B. Allen was at once made clerk of the session. This duty he faithfully performed until his death in July, 1847. C. B. Holland was then chosen clerk of the session, and has been performing the duties of this office for thirty-six years. For some years the congregation had no house of worship. In the year 1859 they began to erect the present brick, but the war came on and the congregation was disbanded, and the work on the house ceased. The house was used during the war by the Federal army and somewhat damaged. In 1868 the congregation was reorganized, the house completed, and in 1869 it was dedicated, the Rev. J. B. Logan officiating. The following are the ministers who have at different times had charge of the church:—

J. Cathrell, T. M. Johnson, J. B. Logan, C. C. Williamson, Z. A. Anderson, W. W. Waters, Wm. McKenzie, J. N. Edminston, P. A. Rice, C. W. McBride, T. W. Pendegrass, and O. C. Hawkins.

The present pastor, R. V. Atkisson, came from Union Seminary, New York City, and began to labor with the congregation in 1881. The present membership is now about ninety. During the year 1882 the Sabbath school quadrupled itself. Also in the same year sixteen hundred dollars were expended in repairing and furnishing the house. The house is now one of the most beautiful, convenient, and comfortable buildings in the State. Its estimate value is \$12,000. There is no debt over the congregation. While its membership is small, the aggregate wealth of the congregation will fall short of few in the land, outside of our large cities. The congregation has met many difficulties. It was about evenly divided on the war question, and thus for a number of years held no regular services. Its membership now is made up of early settlers and Southern families. Many of its original members are alive to-day. At times its membership has reached nearly three hundred. Many have gone from it to work in other parts of the land, while many have gone to their reward.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The First Baptist church of Springfield, Mo., was constituted on the second Saturday in July, 1852. Springfield was then a village of about seven hundred souls, and there had hitherto been no Baptist preaching. Living here at that time was Elder B. McCord Roberts, who had but lately been a presiding elder in the Methodist church, but who, having changed his theological views, was now a Baptist and a member of the Liberty church, this county. To him is due the honor of being the main instrument and leader in the establishment of the church. The constituent members besides him were: Wm. Phillips, B. F. Price, William Evans, Nathaniel Robinson, Finella B. Caynor, Aaron Beckner, Francis A. Allen, P. H. Edwards, John Young and B. W. Henslee, of whom four lived in the country.

Rev. Roberts was elected pastor, and the little flock gathered to be fed once a month in the small brick house on Olive street, northwest of the present Christian church house. As early as January, 1853, efforts were made to "arise and build," and in 1861 they entered their new house. In the intervening years the church, to find a place for worship, "went from house to house," meeting in Rev. Roberts' house, in the M. E. church, and in the Temperance Hall. During this time four ministers served as pastors — B. McCord Roberts, R. Eaton, Geo. White and James Kennon. Six months after entering their new house, they were forced to vacate and surrender it to the soldiers, who occupied it as, in truth, a church militant.

The building was first used by the Confederates, after the battle of Wilson's Creek, as a hospital, and then as a commissary department and storehouse. Soon after the Federals gained permanent possession of the town, in February, 1862, it was occupied first as a hospital and then as a home for Union refugees. For awhile, in 1864, Gen. Sanborn's body-guard used it for headquarters.

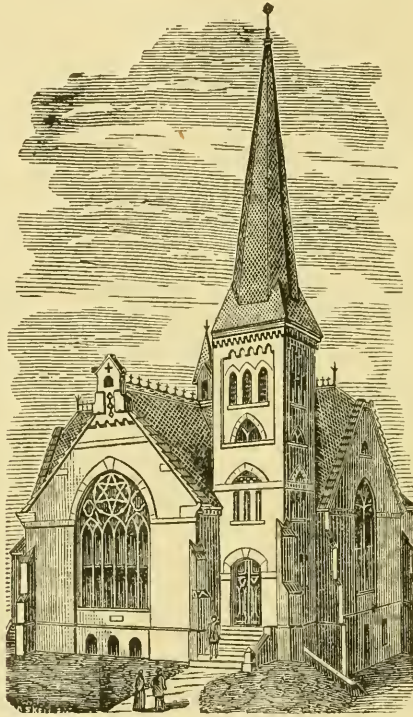
At one time during the war an amateur dramatic club gave regular entertainments in the church for the benefit of the "refugee fund." Among the members of this club was Miss Dosia Smith, who was afterward imprisoned in St. Louis as a "rebel spy," but on a proper investigation of her case she was honorably acquitted. Miss Mary Phelps, daughter of Gov. John S. Phelps, Mrs. Burden, and Mrs. Fairchild were among the other members. From May, 1861, to September, 1866, religious services were suspended, and during these years the house was badly abused, the seats all being destroyed, and the walls defaced and otherwise damaged.

In September, 1866, with Rev. E. Alward, as moderator, the remaining members of the old church and other Baptists in the city — 13 in all — reorganized and again began business as co-laborers with the Lord. The following were officers in the organization: Clerk, F. P. Rosback; treasurer, J. W. Lisenby; deacon, B. W. Henslee, and pastor, Rev. E. Alward. Rev. Alward was pastor until July, 1867, during which time there were nineteen accessions to the church.

In November, 1867, Rev. Geo. Kline assumed pastoral care of the church, and continued pastor until March, 1870. When he came, there was 37 members, and during his pastorate, 131 members were received. For several years about this time the church was a beneficiary of the American Baptist Home Mission Society. There has been no pastorate in the history of the church before nor since so successful as was Mr. Kline's. The pastors since have been Dr. Chas. Whiting, Revs. J. C. Maple, J. F. Howard, J. D. Biggs, M. D. Bevan and J. H. Garnett.

The contributions of the church in the decade between 1866 and 1876 averaged over \$1,500.00 per annum. During the latter part of that decade the church indulged high hopes caused by a legacy left it by one of its members, Mrs. Dr. T. J. Bailey. After years of suspense, however, the courts awarded the pending suit in favor of certain heirs, under a provision in the old Drake Constitution which not only deprived the church of its legacy, but defeated another wish and design of hers — the establishment of a female college at Springfield.

From 1873 to 1879, the church suffered severely in various ways. Her membership was depleted by deaths and removals, and weakened by financial reverses and the great stagnation in business which was so universally felt. Latterly, however, its condition was greatly changed for the better. The present membership is about 130. They are united, firm in the faith delivered once for all to the saints, and trusting in the Almighty arm they hope for greater conquests for the Risen Redeemer than they have ever made.



CALVARY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, SPRINGFIELD, MO.

The present church building was finished in April, 1882. It is a very neat edifice, with a seating capacity of 300, and a study and vestry. Its cost was about \$3,500.

#### CALVARY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first Presbyterian church ever formed in Greene county, Mo., was organized by Rev. E. P. Noel, at the house of Mrs. Jane Renshaw, near Cave Spring, on the 19th of October, 1839. It was, and still

continues to be known as the Mt. Zion Presbyterian church, of Cave Spring, and originally consisted of ten members. (See History of Cass township.)

On the 22d of April, 1849, eight persons were dismissed from this church at Cave Spring, to join with a number of Presbyterians in and near Springfield, for the purpose of organizing the First Presbyterian church of Springfield, Mo. This church was organized the same day by Rev. Dr. Ballard, of St. Louis and Rev. G. A. M. Renshaw, a home missionary, then preaching in the vicinity. This organization took place in a school house, then standing on Benton avenue, on the ground now occupied by the residence of Mr. W. C. Beck. Both of these churches were connected with the new School Presbytery of Osage. The church at Springfield continued in this connection and prospered for about ten years, during which time a lot was purchased and a house of worship was erected on Jefferson street, between East Walnut and Elm streets. This building is still standing and is now (1883) known as the Vinton boarding house.

In the years 1859-60, the agitations and disturbances incident to the war began to be felt. The elders of the church in Springfield at that time, all resided in the country, in the region of the present Bellevue church. They, in connection with the minister (Rev. Mr. Morton) sought to transfer the ecclesiastical relations of the church to the "United Synod," or what afterwards was known as the Southern General Assembly. This proving to be decidedly unsatisfactory to the church members living in town, on the 28th day of August, 1859, a new church was organized by Rev. H. M. Painter, and named the "Calvary Presbyterian Church of Springfield." There were thirty one original members, of whom Mr. Chas. Sheppard, Mrs. Rhoda Sheppard and Mrs. Anna Elliot alone remain upon the roll. The church was by vote of its members placed in connection with the Old School Presbytery of Lafayette county, in the synod of Upper Missouri, in which connection it continued until the union of the old and new school assemblies in 1870, brought it into connection with the Presbytery of Ozark, where it now is. This action of the town members in bringing about the organization of a new church while they were still members of the church, whose officers resided in the country, proved highly unsatisfactory to the latter, the former were immediately cited for trial and a most lively church quarrel seemed imminent, but wiser counsels soon prevailed and each party went on its chosen way without interference with or from the other.

During the war the church property was sold for debt by order of the civil court, and was purchased by Mr. Chas. Sheppard, and made over by him to the trustees of Calvary Presbyterian church. Much of the time during the war, this church was the only place where religious services were held in Springfield, being occupied by citizens and soldiers in common. Rev. Frederick H. Wines being stationed at this point as an army chaplain, conducted services, and acted as pastor and chaplain alike, and is gratefully remembered by many citizens.

Soon after the war, Rev. James H. Paige became the first installed pastor of the church and so continued for a number of years. During his pastorate the parsonage on East Walnut street was projected and built. After this, Rev. J. Howard Nixon, D. D., now of New Jersey, and a brother of Mrs. Rhoda Sheppard, being here on account of his health, preached for a time and was of great service to the church.

In 1873, Rev. C. H. Dunlap, so pleasantly remembered by all who knew him, was called as pastor. His pastorate continued to the close of the year 1879 and was most fruitful in good works. Under him the present handsome church edifice was planned and carried forward to the completion of the basement, or lecture room. Soon after the occupancy of these lower rooms, in the latter part of 1879, Mr. Dunlap resigned and returned to New Castle, Pa. He was immediately succeeded by Rev. J. J. Marks, D. D., as stated supply. Dr. Marks was of great service to the church, being highly respected and beloved by all. He continued with the church until the present pastor was called in March, 1881.

The church edifice was completed in the spring of 1882 at a total expense of \$2,500, including furniture, and was formally dedicated on the 19th of March, 1882. The present pastor, Rev. D. P. Putnam, began his services with the church on the 22d of April, 1881 and was formally installed pastor on the 23d of March, 1882. The church now numbers nearly 300 and has a Sabbath school of about the same number.

#### CIVIC ORDERS — MASONIC LODGES — UNITED LODGE.

United Lodge, No. 5, A. F. and A. M., was instituted by Anthony O'Sullivan, and was formed by uniting Taylor Lodge, No. 5, and Greene Lodge, No. 101. The charter bears date May 30, 1857. Some of the charter members were Charles Carlton, Joseph Gott, Wilson Hackney, R. B. Faulkner and James R. Danforth; and some of the first officers were, Charles Carlton, W. M.; Joseph Gott, S. W.; Wilson Hackney, J. W. The present officers are: W. A. Hall, W.

M. ; W. L. Bigbee, S. W. ; W. S. C. Dillard, J. W. ; Job Newton, treasurer ; Joseph Gott, secretary ; John Grenade, S. D. ; ——— McDaniel, J. D. The present membership is fifty.

#### SOLOMON LODGE.

Solomon Lodge, No. 271, was instituted by M. J. Hubble, D. D. G. M. The dispensation was issued January 11, 1868. The charter bears date October 15, 1868. The charter members were John Y. Fulbright, J. E. Tefft, W. F. Dunn, and others. The first officers were : John Y. Fulbright, W. M. ; J. E. Tefft, S. W. ; W. F. Dunn, J. W. ; J. M. Rountree, treasurer ; J. L. Carson, secretary ; F. S. Jones, S. D. ; E. A. Finney, J. D. ; S. H. Jopes, tyler. The present officers are : W. F. Dunn, W. M. ; O. H. Travers, S. W. ; J. R. Ferguson, J. W. ; P. T. Simmons, treasurer ; Ely Paxson, S. D. ; ——— Whitson, J. D. The present number of members is ninety-five.

#### ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER LODGE.

Springfield Royal Arch Chapter Lodge, No. 15, was instituted by John D. Daggett, G. H. P. The dispensation was issued January 15, 1851. The charter bears date May 16, 1851. Some of the charter members were John Dade, John Chenoweth, B. R. Johnson, James R. Danforth and R. A. Hufford. The first officers were : John Dade, H. P. ; John W. Chenoweth, king ; B. R. Johnson, scribe ; J. J. Clarkson, C. of H. ; H. W. Might, P. S. ; Wm. B. Farmer, R. A. C. ; R. A. Hufford, secretary ; J. H. Haden, master of third veil ; J. W. Danforth, master of second veil ; F. B. McCurdy, master of first veil. The present officers are : O. H. Travers, H. P. ; F. W. Laker, king ; F. M. Ramey, scribe ; D. C. Kennedy, C. of H. ; W. T. Bigbee, P. S. ; T. H. B. Lawrence, R. A. C. ; J. R. Ferguson, treasurer ; B. F. Lawson, secretary ; W. F. Dunn, master of third veil ; Ely Paxson, master of second veil ; W. S. Johnson, master of first veil ; J. M. Gear, guard. The lodge meets in the third story of the court-house. The present membership is seventy-six. Two of the past high priests of this chapter — Anthony O'Sullivan and C. F. Leavitt — have filled the position of Grand High Priest of the order in this State.

#### KNIGHTS TEMPLAR COMMANDERY.

St. John's Commandery, No. 20, K. T., was instituted by Wilson F. Tuttle, Deputy Grand Commander. The dispensation was issued April 1, 1872. The charter bears date October 8, 1872. The char-

ter members were Frederick King, Charles H. Evans, Washington Galland, A. O. Fairchild, F. J. Underwood and James B. Stockton. The first officers were: Frederick King, eminent commander; Job Newton, generalissimo; C. H. Evans, captain general; F. J. Underwood, prelate; B. F. Lawson, senior warden; C. F. Leavitt, junior warden; John A. Nattross, treasurer; John H. Paine, recorder; Geo. H. McCann, warder. The present officers are: W. A. Hall, eminent commander; F. M. Ramey, generalissimo; Frank Lawson, captain general; Ely Paxson, senior warden; W. T. Bigbee, junior warden; T. H. B. Lawrence, treasurer; John H. Paine, recorder; Job Newton, warder; W. F. Dunn, standard bearer; John R. Ferguson, sword-bearer; John M. Gear, sentinel. This lodge also meets in the third story of court-house. The present membership is fifty-eight.

#### ODD FELLOWS — NEW HARMONY LODGE.

Harmony Lodge No. 71, I. O. O. F., was instituted October 21, 1854. The charter and records of the lodge being destroyed during the war, the early history can not be obtained. On the 18th of March, 1864, the lodge was reorganized by J. B. Winger, D. D. G. M., and the following officers were elected:—J. B. Perkins, N. G.; H. T. Hunt, V. G.; W. M. Armstrong, secretary; B. Kite, treasurer. On the 8th of August, 1868, a second lodge, under the name of America Lodge No. 195, was instituted by R. W. West, D. D. G. M., with the following charter members:—G. H. McCann, W. C. Peck, M. V. R. Peck, A. Demuth, J. Demuth, J. J. Bently, and J. W. McCollah. The first officers were M. V. R. Peck, N. G.; A. Demuth, V. G.; G. H. McCollah, secretary; W. C. Peck, treasurer. On the 8th of June, 1874, the two lodges were, by act of the Grand Lodge, consolidated under the name of New Harmony Lodge No. 71, I. O. O. F. The present officers are H. E. Nearing, N. G.; B. White, V. G.; E. D. Ott, R. S.; A. V. Guerringer, P. S.; Joseph Buck, treasurer; B. F. Huntington, C.; T. H. Hymen, W.

#### CHOSEN FRIENDS.

Springfield Council No. 13, Order of Chosen Friends, was instituted by James E. Cowan, Deputy Supreme Chancellor, June 28, 1882. The charter members were H. M. Cowan, F. Cowan, N. N. Kinney, G. W. Hackney, W. H. M. Reid, M. Echelberry, C. C. Clements, B. Scott, J. Combs, H. B. Reeves, J. C. Hanson, J. H. Kerns, W. S. C. Dillard, H. Schaller, L. C. Neiswanger, J. F. Atzert, W. F. Mc-

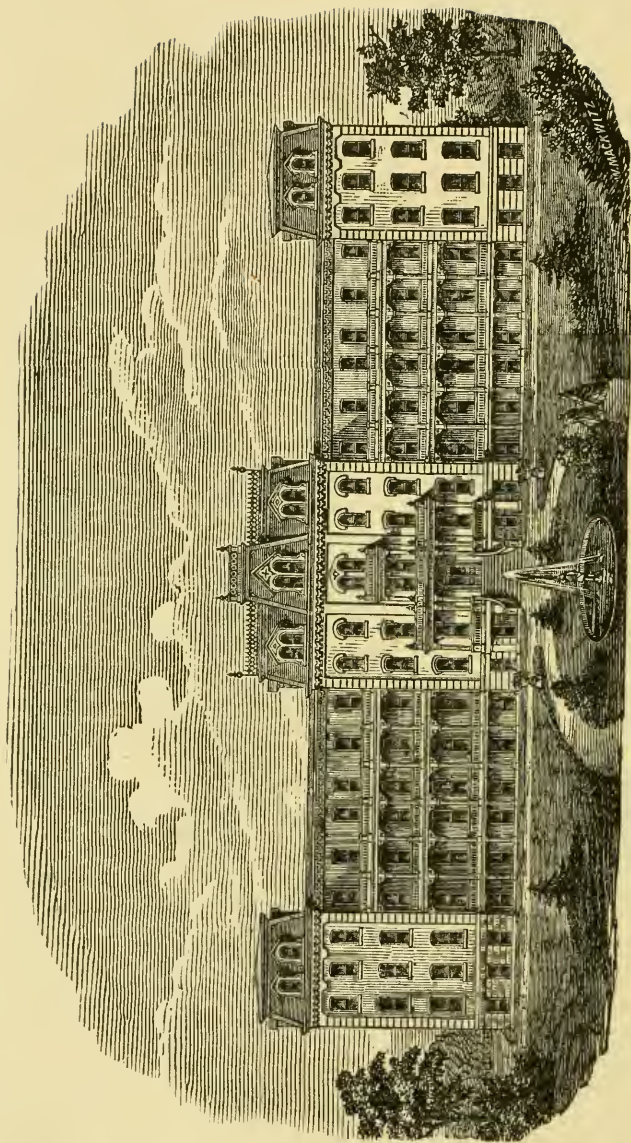
Cracken, J. L. Richardson, W. A. Disbrow, D. W. Merrett, F. Winkle, S. O. Morrow, and J. H. Onstott. The first officers were H. M. Cowan, P. C. C.; N. N. Kinney, C. C.; G. M. Hackney, V. C.; W. H. M. Reid, secretary; C. C. Clements, medical examiner; J. L. Richardson, treasurer; Jno. Coombs, J. F. Atzert, and J. H. Kern, masters. The present officers are the same as the first. The lodge meets in the hall of the A. O. U. W., every alternate Wednesday evening, and is increasing in membership at the rate of two initiations every meeting. The present membership is 29.

---

### DRURY COLLEGE.

This institution was organized under the general statutes of Missouri in August 1873. The corporate name first adopted was Springfield College, but the name was changed, December 10th, following, to that of Drury College in honor of the late (1883) Samuel F. Drury of Olivet, Michigan, its principal contributor up to that time. Origin: The pastors of the several missionary churches of the Congregational order that sprung up along the line of the Atlantic and Pacific ("Frisco") railway, seeing the need of a school of higher education, especially for teachers of the public schools, resolved with their church support to found a college and locate it where the greatest liberality should be shown on part of the citizens. Carthage, Neosho, and Springfield competed for the location, and the last won. Among those who did most towards this enterprise may be mentioned Rev. H. B. Fry, of Carthage; Rev. H. D. Lowing, of Neosho; Hon. W. I. Wallace, of Lebanon; and Rev. J. H. Harwood and C. E. Harwood, of Springfield. Pre-eminent among these promoters stands the name of Rev. Mr. Harwood. Citizens of Springfield subscribed fifty thousand dollars in money and lands, and additional donations were received from Mr. Drury and friends in Michigan, Ohio, and New York.

The first board of trustees of "Springfield" and also "Drury College," was comprised, besides several prominent gentlemen of Springfield, of the following gentlemen from a distance; N. H. Dale, of Neosho; W. I. Wallace, of Lebanon; C. L. Goodell and S. M. Edgell, of St. Louis, and S. F. Drury, of Michigan. Rev. N. J. Morrison, D. D., formerly president of Olivet College, Michigan, was elected president of the board and also president of the college. Mr. Morrison had already done much to forward the enterprise, and himself drew the articles of association which constitute the college charter. He also mapped out the different departments of the institution, its course of study, etc., much as they exist at this writing. The first term of the college opened September 25, 1873, with thirty-nine pupils in attendance. The faculty consisted of Pres. Morrison, Prof. G. H. Ashley, and



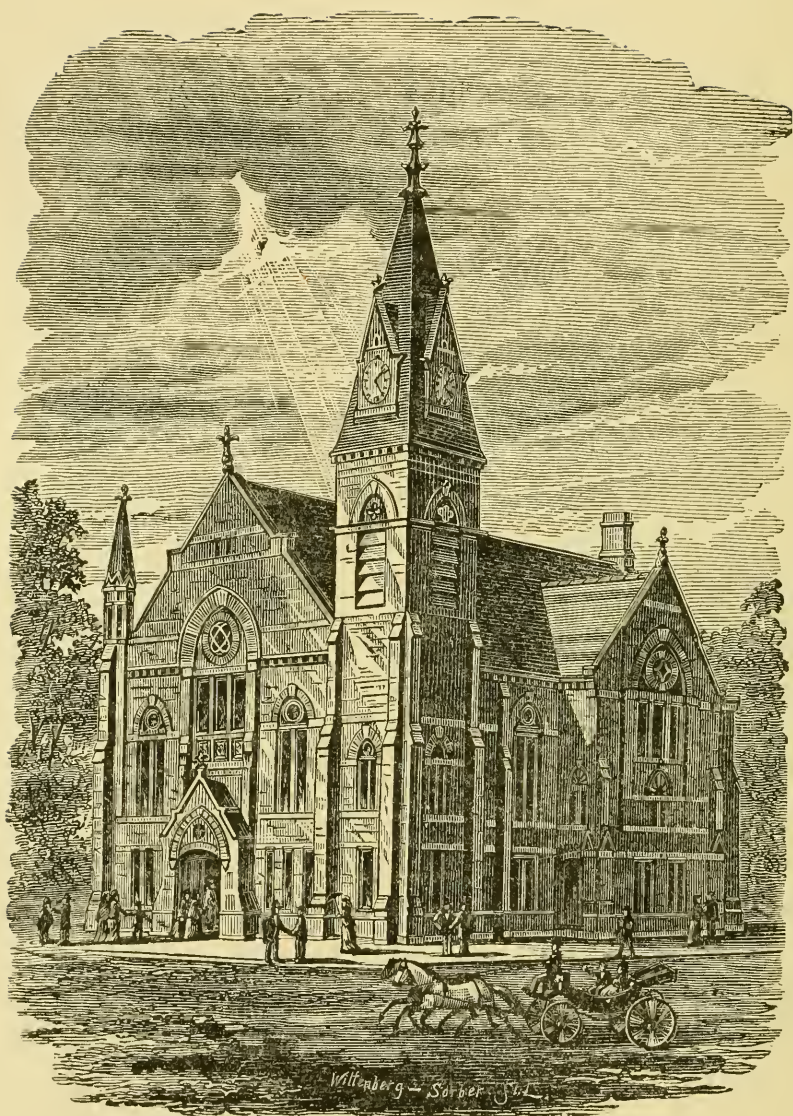
FAIRBANKS HALL, DRURY COLLEGE, SPRINGFIELD, MO.

Prof. Paul Roulet. Later in the term Miss Mary Carkener, of St. Louis, was added to the force of teachers. The first building was a two-story brick structure, costing \$7,000, which was begun in August and was ready for occupancy by September 25. A frame edifice for the musical department was next erected, and about the same time a fine boarding house for young ladies called "Walter Fairbank's Hall" was begun, but not completed till 1875. The latter building is an elegant brick structure and cost about \$32,000, nearly all of which was contributed by Charles Fairbanks, of London, England, and named in honor of his deceased son Walter.

On November 16, 1880, during a furious snow storm, and in the presence of one hundred and fifty visitors from a distance and a large company of Springfield people, the corner-stone of the fourth building was laid with imposing ceremonies. This building was the Stone Chapel, which was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1882. Many prominent gentlemen were present at the laying of the corner-stone, and a banquet was given at Fairbank's Hall, and in the evening a great meeting was held and speeches made on educational topics in the City Opera House. The chapel was designed for class rooms, lecture room, music hall and the various religious purposes of the institution. Forty thousand dollars had been expended on this edifice, and it was within five thousand dollars of completion when it burned. Mrs. Valeria G. Stone, of Malden, Mass., had given twenty-five thousand dollars towards its cost, and it was named "Stone Chapel" after its benefactress. At this writing (April, 1883,) the rebuilding of the chapel as it originally was is far under way, the insurance money and liberal gifts of the Springfield people being about sufficient therefore. In just twenty-two days from the time the hammer was first raised for that purpose, a wooden structure, costing twenty-five hundred dollars, was erected and entered by the college for chapel purposes. Including furniture, something more than one hundred thousand dollars has been expended by the college on buildings. The campus embraces about thirty acres, part in oak grove and part open prairie, which it is designed to increase to forty or more acres. It is very eligibly situated, midway between the two business centres of the city (Springfield and North Springfield), admirably drained on land gently sloping eastward and southward. It is capable, by judicious management, of fine effects in landscape gardening.

The college has a large and valuable library, consisting of about 15,000 bound volumes and 17,000 pamphlets, including duplicates in both cases. This library is open daily to the public as well as students. Four departments in chief are embraced in this institution, viz.: The College proper, Preparatory School, Conservatory of Music, and Art Department.

The institution has a small but valuable museum of natural history, a cabinet of minerals and geological specimens, and physiological, chemical and philosophical apparatuses sufficient for class-room pur-



STONE CHAPEL, DRURY COLLEGE.

poses, and pianos, organs, etc., for students of music. During the first decade (now nearly completed), nearly 2,000 students in the aggregate have been connected with the college, most of whom, however, have been students for a limited period, and in the preparatory department. A large number who have taken part of the college course have been called away by business.

The college corporation consists of twelve trustees, besides the president. These hold office for four years, retiring in sections of three, the remaining members choosing successors for the out-going members by ballot. The board holds all ultimate authority, appointing teachers and officers and administering its pecuniary affairs. The discipline, as well as the instruction of the college, is placed with the faculty.

The college has property, including an endowment of \$50,000, of fully \$200,000 valuation. More than a quarter of a million has been donated, from first to last, by people in all parts of this country, and even Europe, embracing sums ranging from twenty-five cents to fifty thousand dollars in a single gift. Mrs. Stone, previously mentioned, has given the most — her donation being seventy-six thousand dollars. That lady has given more than a million dollars to some thirty American colleges and theological seminaries.

Personal application to the benevolent has secured the college resources for the most part, the two gentlemen who have done most active work in soliciting aid being Rev. J. H. Harwood and President Morrison.

While not sectarian in any narrow sense, the college has a *quasi* connection with the Congregational denomination of Christians, the charter requiring seven of the board of trustees, when the board is full, to be Congregationalists. No ecclesiastical body is allowed to interfere in the college management. College gratuities are distributed without regard to theological bias, and *all* students for the Christian ministry and children of ministers are exempt from the usual charges, except for fine art courses.

No sketch of the life of Drury College would be complete without some reference to the trials through which it has passed. Of poverty Drury College has had its full share. Its organization was effected on the basis of gifts and pledges valued at one hundred thousand dollars. Before the first term opened, on the 25th of September, 1873, by the disastrous effects of the commercial collapse which had paralyzed the country, these "great expectations" had shrunk fully seventy-five per cent. Before the first college year ended the corporation was unable to pay its debts, and claims against its property went to the extent of judgments in the court and threatened execution. Even two or three years later the credit of the college was so bad that one bank refused to renew its paper, and it was widely thought that the enterprise would soon succumb to a load of accumulated debt. And whatever of external lack of repute among men, or of internal discord and weakness, has afflicted the college, any vacillation in discipline, any

short comings in the standards of instruction, any failure to take advantage of inviting opportunities for growth and expansion, has been largely attributable to the same want of means.

With all the noble generosity of the people of Springfield toward Drury College, it yet remains true that most of the resources of the college have thus far been brought over the weary distance of fifteen hundred miles from the far East. If any one imagines it an easy task to get money for a college in Missouri from wealthy men in New York and Boston, let him consider how an appeal for a college in Alaska or Mexico would fare if made to himself. And yet few life tasks are fuller of encouragement, or more inspiring. That must be a dull soul that takes no joy from the *privilege* of organizing and founding institutions of the public good.

The religious element has always been strong and prominent in the work of Drury College. This motive inspired the conception of the enterprise; this has sent hither nearly all the resources ever contributed to it; this holds officers and teachers to their ill-required tasks for the college. A very large portion of the students have always been church members. Of twenty-three young men who have graduated from the college, thirteen have entered the ministry, or are preparing therefor. Two of the lady graduates are foreign missionaries. Not a few of the present undergraduate students are preparing to follow these in religious work.

The college has also had an important influence on the public schools of the Southwest. Probably two hundred of its students have been, or are now, teachers in these schools. Doubtless also it has done its share toward elevating the general standard of teaching and education. From the first the officers of the college have cultivated relations of friendship and co-operation with teachers of the public schools.

Below is a list of the officers and instructors of Drury College, at the present time, April, 1883:

*Board of Trustees.* — Nathan J. Morrison, D. D., *ex officio*, president. Terms will expire June, 1883: Rev. Henry Hopkins, Kansas City; Hon. John W. Lisenby, Springfield; T. Blonville Holland, Esq., Springfield. Terms will expire June, 1884: C. L. Goodell, D. D., St. Louis; Hon. Stephen M. Edgell, St. Louis; Hon. James Richardson, St. Louis. Terms will expire June, 1885: William H. Wilcox, D. D., LL. D., Malden, Mass.; James S. Garland, Esq., St. Louis; Hon. Charles E. Harwood, North Springfield. Terms will expire June, 1886: Edwin T. Robberson, M. D., North Springfield; Charles Sheppard, Esq., Springfield; Carlos S. Greeley, Esq., St. Louis.

*Executive Committee.* — John W. Lisenby, chairman, T. Blonville Holland, Charles E. Harwood, Edwin T. Robberson, George M. Jones, Charles Sheppard, Nathan J. Morrison. George A. C. Woolley, Esq., secretary and treasurer; Jere C. Cravens, Esq., counsel.

*Faculty.* — Nathan J. Morrison, D. D., president, Stone professor of moral and mental philosophy; Laura M. Saunderson, A. B., prin-

principal of the ladies department and instructor in anatomy and physiology; Paul Roulet, A. M., professor of mathematics and instructor in French; Oliver Brown, A. M., professor of the Latin language and literature; George B. Adams, A. M., Nickerson professor of history and English literature, and instructor in German; Edward M. Shepard, A. M., professor of natural science, and instructor in chemistry; Edward P. Morris, A. M., professor of the Greek language and literature, and instructor in physical science; Frederic A. Hall, A. M., principal of the preparatory department; Kate O'Donald, assistant in preparatory department; Clara J. Hatch, instructor in drawing and painting; George B. Adams, A. M., librarian; Paul Roulet, A. M., secretary of faculty.

*Faculty of the Conservatory of Music.* — William Havemann, A. M., professor of vocalization; William A. Chalfant, professor of the piano and organ; Edward L. Busch, professor of harmony and orchestra.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### JOHN H. PAINE.

Mr. Paine is the son of Jessie L. and Harriet (Allen) Paine, and was born May 14th, 1832, in Lawrence county, Tennessee. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Dallas county, Missouri, where he grew to manhood. He was educated in Dallas county and at Ebenezer, Greene county. He sold goods for his father in Dallas until 1858, when he was elected clerk of the county and circuit courts upon the Democratic ticket, and served until 1861. In 1863 he moved to Springfield and entered the quartermaster's department under Capt. R. B. Owens, and remained in that office until the war closed. In 1872 he was appointed city clerk, and served until 1874. In 1874 he was elected clerk of the circuit court upon the Democratic ticket, and held that office four years. In 1879 he was appointed deputy circuit clerk, under J. R. Ferguson, which position he held until 1882, when he was appointed deputy county clerk under J. D. Van Bibber. In November, 1882, he was elected county recorder of Greene county, beating his opponent by 228 votes. Mr. Paine was married upon the 19th of August, 1863, to Miss Mary E. Cross, of Trumbull county, Ohio. They have been blest with six children, four girls and two boys. His wife is a member of the Christian church, and he is a member of the Knights Templar, and a Royal Arch Mason. His father, Jesse L. Paine, was elected clerk of the county court of Dallas county for three consecutive terms, and was at one time probate judge of that county. He died in Texas in 1868, and his wife died in 1880.

### JACOB PAINTER.

This gentleman is the son of Samuel and Betsy Painter, and was born in Burke county, N. C., in 1810. When he was two years of age his parents moved to Tennessee, and when he was fifteen they moved to Montgomery county, Ill. In 1831 he came to Greene county, Mo., and settled at the "Big Spring," five miles southeast of Springfield. In 1832 Mr. Painter built a mill near his home. He built it all himself, hewing the timber and forging the iron for the machinery used. This was about the first or second mill erected in the county. People came for fifty miles to get their corn ground. He also ran a blacksmith shop, and he would fill up the hopper of the mill and start it grinding, and then work in the shop until it was ground. He is also a lock and gunsmith, and carried on the business before any one else in

the county. He made for years, on an average, two pistols per day, selling them for ten dollars a pair to those outfitting for trips across the plains. Mr. Painter was married, in 1830, to Miss Betsy Compton. Their union was blest with two sons and two daughters. His first wife died in 1836, and in 1839 he married Fannie Freeman of this county. They had four sons, all living. His second wife died May 15, 1880. Mr. Painter is the only one living of a family of six children. He is living in the same house built by him forty-five years ago. He is one of the old landmarks of the county, and politically is, and always has been, a Democrat.

#### JOHN A. PATTERSON.

Mr. Patterson is the son of Joseph A. and Martha (Alsup) Patterson, and was born in what is now Webster county, Missouri, September 11, 1848. He was educated in the common schools and at Dansville, New York, seminary. In 1870 and 1871 he was elected to the office of school superintendent of Webster county, upon the Liberal Republican ticket. He was admitted to the bar at Marshfield, Missouri, in September, 1875, and in October of that year came to Springfield. He was elected city attorney in 1877-8 upon the Republican ticket. Mr. Patterson was married to Miss Lou M., daughter of Rev. J. P. Bridwell of Webster county, Missouri, formerly of Louisville, Kentucky. Their union has been blest with three sons and one daughter. Mr. Patterson's father came from Nashville, Tennessee, to Webster county in 1840. They both died the same year, 1881. They had two sons, John A. and Gideon M., a dentist of Springfield.

#### DR. HORACE MONROE PARRISH.

Dr. Parrish is the son of Peyton and Mary A. (Porter) Parrish, and was born at Russellville, Logan county, Kentucky, March 18th, 1823. In November, 1837, he, with his brother Edwin R., and his uncle William Parrish, came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled nine miles northwest of Springfield, on Grand Prairie. In March, 1840, he began the study of surveying under County Surveyor J. L. McCraw, and then under J. C. Farmer. Upon the 9th, of February, 1841, he entered the office of Dr. G. P. Shackelford, and graduated in the medical department of Kemper's College, March 1st, 1845. Nine years after he was given the degree at Nashville, Tennessee. He followed his profession until 1866, and from 1867 until 1880, followed surveying. He did a large practice in medicine, often riding fifty or sixty miles to see patients. He is a Royal Arch Chapter Mason, and of the United Order No. 5. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife of Calvary Presbyterian Church. Besides his town property, the doctor owns about twelve hundred acres of land in the county. He was married July 17th, 1849, to Mrs. Sarah J. Collins, *nee* Carson. They had five children, viz.: Albana C., wife of Dr. Clements; Mary B., wife of E. E. Adams, of Chicago; Sarah E., Joseph E., and Frank M. (deceased). The doctor's grandfather, Joseph Parrish, was an Englishman, and came first to Virginia, and from there to Kentucky in 1793. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at Guilford court-house in the hip.

#### JOHN A. PATTERSON.

Mr. Patterson is the son of Louis and Mary (Pearson) Patterson and was born in Hamilton county, Tennessee, November 24, 1830. He was educated at home and at Cleveland college. In 1853 he came to Wright county, Missouri and in 1855 he came to Greene county, and settled near Walnut Grove, where he farmed until 1861. He then came to Springfield and went into Capt. J. E. Smith's company of militia. In November, 1864, he was elected sheriff of the county upon the Republican ticket, and re-elected in 1866 and 1868. He had been United States deputy marshal in 1863-4. In 1871-2 he was deputy county clerk. He was city marshal in 1873-4 and 6. In 1877-8 and 9 was deputy sheriff under A. J. Potter. In November, 1880 he was elected sheriff, and re-elected in 1882. Mr. Patterson was married February 8, 1853, in Monroe county, Tennessee,

to Miss Sarah C. Heiskell. They have had ten children, all of whom are living. Mr. Patterson is a member of Masonic and Odd Fellow's societies, and has made one of the best county officers the county ever had. His father was born in 1797, in Virginia, and moved to Tennessee when young, and died there in 1866. He was a farmer and a tanner. His mother was born in 1800, and died in 1878. They had thirteen children, John A. being the fourth child. Mrs. Patterson's father, Daniel Heiskell, was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, March 7, 1799, and died in Monroe county, Tennessee, July 22, 1875. He was a great religious worker, and built a church at Sweet Water, Tennessee, costing him six thousand dollars. Her mother was born in Greene county, Tennessee, April 15, 1803, and died August 1, 1841.

#### ELY PAXSON.

Mr. Paxton is the son of M. and Maria (Shipman) Paxson, and was born January 17, 1847, in Hancock county, Ohio. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the cabinet-maker's trade in his native county. He came to Springfield, Missouri, October 24, 1868, and worked for J. Kassler at the undertaking business for two and one-half years. He then went into partnership with Mr. Kassler and in March, 1880, bought his partner's interest and since that time has carried on business alone. He has the largest establishment in the city, and is one of the staunch business men of the city of Springfield. He was married March 20, 1873, to Miss Anna Belle Keet, daughter of Thomas Keet, of Springfield. He is a Mason and a Knight of Honor. Himself and wife are members of Grace Methodist church. Mr. Paxson's parents are living in the city. They came to Springfield in May, 1867, and his father is now in the shop with his son Ely.

#### JAMES W. PEACHER.

Mr. Peacher is the son of Alexander and Nicy (Brightwell) Peacher, and was born in Orange county, Virginia, September 26th, 1830, and was educated in his native county. He worked upon the farm until the age of twenty-one, and then learned the trade of plasterer. April 11th, 1857, he came to Springfield, Missouri, and followed his trade until the war. During the war he remained in town selling goods as a clerk and for himself. In the years 1868-9 he lived upon his farm near Springfield, but returned to town, and for a year was in the grocery business, and next in the dry goods trade. In October, 1877, he opened out a stock of boots and shoes, and has the only exclusive, and the largest, retail boot and shoe house in Springfield. He was married January 15th, 1865, to Miss Juliet Ingram, daughter of S. N. Ingram. She died in 1872, and on the 14th of January, 1875, Mr. Peacher was married, the second time, to Miss Jimmie, daughter of J. T. Campbell. Their union has been blest with two sons and one daughter. Mr. Peacher is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and his wife is a member of the Christian church. His father died in 1865, and his mother in 1877, in Virginia. Both were over eighty years of age. They had seven children, four sons and three daughters, James W. being the third child.

#### COL. JOHN E. PHELPS.

This gentleman, who was an active participant on the Union side during the civil war, is a native of Greene county, born April 6, 1839. He was the first born of five children of Gov. John S. Phelps, whose biography is given at length in this volume. There were two sons and three daughters of these children, of whom John E., and Mrs. Mary Montgomery, of Portland, Oregon, still survive. Those deceased were, Thomas H. B., Lucy Jane, and a second Lucy Jane, born after the death of the first of that name, and christened in honor of her memory. Col. John E. Phelps was educated partly at Fayetteville, Arkansas, completing his course at the private school of Charles Carleton at Springfield. He began business for himself at the early age of 13, when he made quite a speculation on a cattle trade, selling his purchase to Indian Agent A. J. Dorn, at a profit of \$1,500. He continued in the cattle trade, and driving mules to the Southern market till 1859, when, in partnership with A. J.

Dorn and J. L. French, he went into the wholesale grocery business, and was the first commercial traveler ("drummer") that represented a Springfield house and he carried his samples in his saddle bags, his mode of locomotion being on horseback. This business he continued till cleaned up by the Confederates after the battle of Wilson's Creek. He then proceeded to Rolla, and did scouting duty for Gen. Curtis, furnishing his own horse, and receiving no compensation. At the battle of Pea Ridge, he was a volunteer Aid on the staff of Gen. E. A. Carr. Subsequently, he received an appointment as second lieutenant in the regular army, and went to Helena, Arkansas, and reported to Gen. Carr as Aid on his staff. He served eighteen months of that staff, partly in St. Louis and partly on the campaign in the rear of Vicksburg. He was then ordered home on account of physical disability, and arrived there July 4, 1864. The very next day he began organizing a volunteer regiment, which was mustered in March 18, 1864, as the second Arkansas Cavalry, and was ordered to Memphis, Tennessee, which place they reached by an overland march of forty-two days, reaching there January 25, 1865. There the regiment did duty till May, when it was ordered to Lagrange on out-post duty. There Col. P. was mustered out at his own request, his rank then being Brevet Brigadier General of volunteers; and the board of examiners pronounced him physically incompetent. He requested to be sent on frontier duty at Fort Laramie, but instead of having his request granted, he was ordered to his regiment at Little Rock. This was the 3d regiment U. S. regulars, in which Phelps held the rank of first lieutenant, and brevet captain, major, and lieutenant colonel. He was then at home, sick and disgusted with scenes of war, and so closed his military career by tendering his resignation, which was accepted in September, 1865. Since then, he has lived in private life, except being for a time receiver of the U. S. land office, under President Johnson. At this writing he is traveling for the machine house of D. M. Osburn & Co., Auburn, N. Y. Col. Phelps was married July 21, 1864, to Margaret J., daughter of William White, of Greene county. They have two daughters and one son, who are at school in Springfield. Politically, Col. Phelps is a Democrat, and during the war fought to save the Union—not to free the negro. Few men have done more public service for a less compensation than Col. John E. Phelps.

#### MRS. MARY PHELPS (DECEASED).

Mrs. Phelps was born in Portland, Maine, in the year 1818. Her maiden name was Whitney, her father being a sea captain. While she was yet young he lost his life at sea during a storm, and shortly afterward the death of her mother left her an orphan in the full sense of the word. In 1837 she was married to John S. Phelps, who had but recently been admitted to the bar, and in the fall of the same year they concluded to cast their lot in the then far West. After arriving at St. Louis, and profiting by the advice of friends in that city, they determined upon Springfield as their future home, and from that year until the day of her death, with the exception of occasional visits to relatives, she was prominently identified, in a woman's sphere, with all that went to make up the history of our city.

Mrs. Phelps possessed characteristics which pre-eminently fitted her for the arduous duties which devolved upon the wives of Southwest Missouri in those early days. Added to a cultured mind, which served to temper the asperities of frontier life, she brought a will that never failed in the accomplishment of the many prominent undertakings in which she engaged. Hundreds of instances corroborating her womanly enterprise are upon the lips of those of our older citizens whose intimate acquaintance with the deceased dated back forty years, but one will serve to illustrate the hearty spirit with which she entered upon the new life into which she had been ushered. It occurred about a year after their arrival in Springfield. Her husband was then a struggling practitioner, and from his scant fees had saved sufficient to purchase a lot at the corner of what is now St. Louis street and Benton avenue. The circuit at that time embraced as much territory as is now contained in two or three Congressional districts, and in his arduous practice he was frequently absent from home for months at a time. They were then boarding with "Uncle Joel" Haden, and it was after one of

those long jaunts over the circuit, that returning to his boarding house in the evening, Mr. Phelps missed his wife, and upon inquiry the landlord called his attention to a newly erected log cabin upon his lot, with the remark that he guessed she would be found over there. He at once proceeded to the place indicated and was welcomed by his young wife to the first home he ever owned. During his absence she had the cabin built, and had furnished it in accordance with the demands of those primitive times, having conceived and executed the plan as a pleasant surprise for her husband.

During the civil war the active and philanthropic efforts of Mrs. Phelps will ever remain inseparable with the history of the sad strife in the Southwest. Like her husband she espoused the Union cause, and labored unremittingly in support of her convictions. When friends and neighbors had fled, terror-stricken, from the country which was almost a constant scene of strife, she remained at her post nursing and caring for the sick and wounded soldiers. The day before the battle of Pea Ridge, in which both her husband and son were engaged, she left the city for the camp, with several wagons laden with provisions, lint, bandages, etc. Arriving on the ground just as the second day's fight began she inspired the troops with courage by the fearlessness and enthusiasm with which she entered into the work of caring for the wounded of her husband's regiment. During the entire day she was exposed on the field of battle attending in person to the removal of those who required attention, and many a wounded soldier on that hard won day, had reason to bless Mary Phelps for her thoughtfulness and patriotism in providing comforts which otherwise would have been unattainable.

At the battle of Wilson's creek, when the panic-stricken Federal troops abandoned the field and their leader — the brave Lyon — to the triumphant enemy, Mrs. Phelps secured the body of the dead chieftain, removed it to the homestead, and had it properly cared for. At the close of the war, Congress, in recognition of the services which she had rendered during the war, placed at her disposal a large appropriation, for the purpose of establishing a soldiers' orphan's home. A building was erected near the city, in which were gathered a number of these "wards of the nation," who were cared for until they were claimed by relatives, or found homes.

Although advanced in years she was physically vigorous until she contracted a severe cold, which caused typhoid pneumonia and resulted in her death on Friday morning, January 15th, 1878. Her mental faculties remained unclouded to the last, and she crossed the "dark river" with a full consciousness of all that was going on around, giving directions to her attendants with that firmness and decision which had characterized her entire life. The funeral services were held on Sunday afternoon, at two o'clock, at Christ (Episcopal) church, Rev. Thomas F. James officiating. The very large attendance proved the high esteem in which the deceased was held in this community. The church was densely packed, and hundreds were gathered around the entrance, unable to gain admission, half an hour before the arrival of the corpse. The chief mourners were Gov. Phelps, Mrs. Montgomery, his daughter, and Col. John E. Phelps and wife. The pall bearers were C. B. McAfee, J. T. Morton, C. B. Holland, R. J. McElhany, L. A. D. Crenshaw, Mr. Epperson, Capt. Julian and John S. Waddill, being from among our oldest citizens, who, for more than a quarter of a century, had been intimate friends of the family. The exercises at the church were brief, consisting of a burial chant, rendered by the choir, the reading of the burial service, and the singing of the hymn, "Rock of Ages," by the choir and congregation. A large concourse followed the remains to their final resting place, in the Hazelwood cemetery.

In the death of Mrs. Mary Phelps an active and useful life was suddenly brought to a close. The poor, and those cast down by misfortune, lost a large hearted and sympathizing friend, whose place was not easily filled, and citizens in every station will, for many years, miss one whose busy life reflected such earnest, practical Christianity, inasmuch as she "visited the sick," "comforted the weak hearted," "raised up those who were cast down," and, as far as in her power lay, went about "doing good unto all men." Such a life is not without its reward.

## DR. CHARLES E. PIERCE.

Dr. Pierce is the son of Samuel W. and Mary O. (Loomis) Pierce, and was born at Lafayette, Indiana, September 15, 1853. He was educated at Battle Ground high school and at Valparaiso, Indiana. In 1874 he entered the E. M. College at Cincinnati, and graduated at the winter term, January 22, 1878. He then went to Shelby county, Tennessee, and followed his profession until 1880, when he went to Arkansas and remained until January, 1883, when he came to Springfield, Mo. He was married January 16, 1883, to Miss Grace A. Young. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and his wife is a member of the Presbyterian church. His father, Samuel W., was a son of Rufus and Polly Pierce, and was born in Springfield, Ohio, July 9, 1828, and died at Lafayette, Indiana, January 28, 1860. His parents were married July 4, 1852, at Lafayette, Indiana. They had four children, viz.: Charles E., George T., born August 14, 1855; Otho, born March 8, 1858, and died July 23, 1858, and Mary Olive, born March 23, 1860.

## FELIX R. PORTER.

This gentleman is the son of William C. and Judith R. (Owen) Porter, and was born in Weakley county, Tennessee, March 7, 1841. His parents moved to Springfield, Missouri, in June, 1856. They lived some little time in town, but his father soon purchased a farm three miles east of Ebenezer, this county. It was here that Felix was educated and grew to manhood. At the commencement of the civil war he enlisted in the Confederate service under Capt. Bradford, whose company was then attached to Gen. Price's body-guard. After the battle of Pea Ridge he was taken sick, but in the fall of 1862, he joined company A, 3d Missouri cavalry, Col. C. E. Green. The regiment was attached to Gen. Marmaduke's brigade upon the 12th of January, 1863. They surrendered at Shreveport, La., June 7, 1865. Mr. Porter was in the battles of Helena, Little Rock, and Poison Springs. At Little Rock, he had his gun shot from his hands, and was wounded in the left leg. At Poison Springs he was wounded in the right shoulder. He was married January 17, 1867, at Smithville, Arkansas, to Miss Sadie Fields. Their union has been blest with two sons and two daughters. He was elected by the city council in 1873, to the office of street commissioner, and has been to a considerable extent engaged in mercantile business. He was elected justice of the peace upon the Democratic ticket for Campbell township, in 1882. His father was born in Rockingham county, North Carolina, in 1803, and came to Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1811, where he married and reared a large family, all sons.

## WILLIAM G. PORTER.

Mr. Porter is the son of William C. and Judith R. (Owen) Porter, and was born January 30th, 1829, in Williamson county, Tennessee. In 1836 his parents moved to the western portion of that State, and in May, 1856, came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon a farm ten miles north of Springfield. William G. soon after purchased a farm of his own several miles east of Springfield, where he lived until after the civil war. Just before the battle of Pea Ridge a detachment of Gen. Curtis' men and some of Gen. Price's pickets had quite a little fight at his place. Mr. Porter had a small stock of merchandise which the soldiers unceremoniously appropriated to their use, besides taking everything of value in the house. He is the oldest tobacconist in the Southwest, having followed it since coming to the State. He was married in Weakley county, Tennessee, February 5th, 1850, to Miss Mary A. Stubblefield. Their union was blest with five sons and two daughters, all of whom are living save one son. His father was born in Rockingham county, N. C., in 1803, and was taken to Tennessee in 1811. He died at his home in Arkansas in 1878, and his wife died in 1881. They had a large family, all of whom were boys.

## BENJAMIN B. PRICE.

This gentleman is the son of the Hon. William C. Price, and was born in Springfield, Missouri, January 1st, 1848. He was educated at Salisbury institute at Batesville, Arkansas,

and at Mountain Home, Arkansas. He studied law in St. Louis in his father's office, and at Springfield. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1873, before Judge Geiger, and was also admitted at Mountain Home, Arkansas, in 1875, and at Dallas, Texas, in 1881. He was for several years probate judge of Ozark county, Missouri. He returned to Springfield in February, 1882, and formed a law partnership with Thomas W. Kersey. December 8th, 1882, he was married to Miss A. H. Beal, of Ellis county, Texas. Mr. Price is a member of the I. O. O. F.

#### REV. DOUGLAS P. PUTNAM.

Mr. Putnam is the son of Rev. Charles Marsh and Abbie S. (Edgerton) Putnam, and was born at Jersey, Ohio, February 8th, 1844. He graduated from Wabash Indiana College, at Crawfordsville, Indiana, and received his theological education at Union Theological Seminary, New York city, and at Lane Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio. He was ordained to preach in the Presbyterian church at Portsmouth, Ohio, where he was assistant pastor for one year. In 1871 he went to Monroe, Michigan, where he had charge of the church until 1881. He then came to Springfield, Missouri, and took the pastorate of Calvary Presbyterian church. In 1862 he enlisted in the 92d Ohio infantry as a private, and served as adjutant's clerk. There were five *great-great*-grandsons of Gen. Israel Putnam in the regiment, viz.: Col. B. D. Fearing, Douglas Putnam, jr., Daniel E. Putnam, David E. Putnam, David Putnam and our subject. The first four were wounded. Our subject was married June 22d, 1870, to Miss Jeannie H. Williamson, daughter of John A. Williamson, prominently connected with railroads in New York, but now of Lafayette, Indiana. They have five children, four girls and one boy. Mr. Putnam has in his possession several very old letters written by General Washington, General Putnam and John Hancock. They bear dates of 1776 and 1777. The father of our subject was born in February, 1802, in Marietta, Ohio, and graduated from Yale College in 1826, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1829. He then took charge of the Presbyterian church at Jersey, Ohio, where he remained until 1869, just forty years. He died in 1870, and his wife died in March, 1878.

#### WILLIAM S. RIGGS.

Mr. Riggs was born February 26, 1829, in Maury county, Tennessee. He was educated in his native county, and in 1855 he came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled six miles north of Springfield. Here he was engaged in farming until 1867, when he moved into the city, where he has since been engaged in carpentering and hotel keeping. The hotel is on the corner of Boonville and Water streets, is a two story frame, 52x31, and contains thirteen rooms and basement. Mr. Riggs was married in March, 1856, to Miss Emily McCracken. Her family were among the earliest settlers of the county. They are blest with three sons and one daughter. Mr. Riggs' parents were natives of North Carolina. His father died in 1849 and his mother is yet living in the county. They had seven sons and two daughters, William S. being the second child.

#### DR. EDWARD A. ROBERTS.

Dr. Roberts was born and brought up in the State of Georgia. In May, 1866, he came to St. Louis, from there to New Orleans, but returned to St. Louis, July 11, same year, and passed through the terrible cholera ordeal of that year. In August took the cholera — after partial recovery became a patient of St. Luke's hospital (Episcopal) and remained one month until fully restored to health. November 1, 1866, he was appointed superintendent and resident physician of St. Luke's hospital, where he remained over six years, resigning December 1, 1872. He was then appointed visiting physician upon a salary, but after four months he came to Springfield where he has practiced his profession. In 1877 he was appointed alms-house and jail physician and holds that position for 1883. He was a member of the city council from the third ward upon the Democratic ticket during the years of 1876-7-8 and 9. He was the Democratic

candidate for mayor in 1881, but was defeated by James Abbott, by thirty-five votes. He was also defeated in 1882 by Geo. S. Day. He is now councilman from the third ward, elected April 3, 1883. In 1882 he was appointed city engineer and street commissioner. He is a member of the board of health, and is chairman of the Democratic county central committee. The doctor has always taken an active part in public enterprises, and is one of the most useful citizens of the county. He was married February 28, 1868, to Miss Minnie B. Coleman. They are blest with two children, Roberta Lee, born July 4, 1870, and Susie, born June 1st, 1875. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal church, and he has been junior and senior warden of the church at Springfield. Dr. Roberts' parents were natives of Virginia. His mother died in 1852, and his father died in 1856. They had a family of ten children, Edward A. is the oldest.

#### JAKE ROTHSCHILD.

This prince of Springfield's merchants is the son of Leopold Rothschild, and was born February 12th, 1850, upon the beautiful and historic Rhine, in Germany. He was educated in that country, and in August, 1868, he came to America, landing in New York. He soon after removed to St. Louis, but only lived in that city a short time, and then went to Marshfield, from where he moved to Springfield, and opened out one of the largest stocks of clothing ever brought to this part of the State. He is well and favorably known all over the country, having traveled several years for wholesale houses of Cincinnati and Chicago.

#### JUDGE M. J. ROUNTREE.

Judge Rountree is the son of Joseph and Nancy (Nichols) Rountree, and was born March 24th, 1820, in Maury county, Tennessee. He received his early education from his mother, an intelligent, cultivated lady, and from the common schools of his section. At the age of twenty he went to work upon a farm by the month, working in the summer and going to school in the winter. In December, 1829, the parents of our subject moved to Missouri and settled upon Wilson's creek, within two miles of Springfield. Judge Rountree was married upon the 7th of March, 184-, to Miss Mary Winton, of Polk county, Missouri. They have had eight children, four of whom are now living. Their first born died in infancy. Sarah F. died in her nineteenth year, Bentley J. is a traveling salesman, Joseph W. is in the nursery business with his father, Mary E. at home with her parents, Thomas J., a tobacconist at Carthage. In 1845 he bought a small farm three and one-half miles southwest of Springfield, where he lived about six years, when he sold out and bought a place of two hundred acres southeast of Springfield, where he lived until the war closed. He then sold his farm, and went to Springfield temporarily, but soon purchased an eighty acre tract of land east of the city, and started a nursery in 1867. In 1870 he traded for the house where he now lives on East Elm street, which is upon a four-acre lot. He was a justice of the peace for four years. In 1872 he was elected judge of the county court, and held that position six years. In 1880 he was elected upon the Democratic ticket to the mayoralty of the city of Springfield. Judge Rountree is a self-made man, and no man in this county stands better in the estimation of his fellow-citizens than he.

#### BENTLEY J. ROUNTREE.

Mr. Rountree is the son of M. J. and Mary L. (Winton) Rountree, and was born in Greene county, Mo., January 2, 1849. He was educated here in this county and remained at home upon the farm until the civil war. In 1864-5, was in the quartermaster's department at Springfield, under Capt. C. B. Owen, as post messenger. When the war closed he went to school for two years, and then acted as salesman for his father in the nursery business. He was married September 30, 1868, to Miss Eva Hovey, daughter of E. Hovey, of Springfield. They were married at Buffalo, Mo. They have three children, Hattie, Minnie, and Herman. From 1872 to 1874 Mr. Rountree was in the drug and grocery business,

and was also a teacher of music for some time. From 1875 to 1879 he was traveling salesman for H. D. Brown, dealer in musical instruments, etc. Upon the first of January, 1880, commenced traveling for Jacob Strauss & Co., wholesale saddlery, etc., St. Louis, and so far has done well. Mr. Rountree belongs to one of the most respected of the pioneer families, and deserves the success with which he has met.

#### WM. JONES ROUNTREE.

This gentleman is the son of Almus L. and Delina (Mitchel) Rountree, and was born October 17th, 1847, on the farm now owned by Z. M. Rountree, near Springfield, Missouri. He was reared by his grandfather upon the farm, and was educated at the public school of Springfield. At the age of seventeen he accepted a clerkship in the store of Massey, McAdams & Co., of Springfield, where he remained until March, 1865, when he enlisted in company F, 14th Missouri volunteers, U. S. A. He was mustered out at Leavenworth, Kansas, the same year, and returned to Springfield, where he attended school until 1867. He then engaged with Massey, McAdams & Co., and sold goods for them for eighteen months. In the fall of 1869 he went to California, and returned in 1870 and took a position as clerk in the St. Louis and San Francisco freight and ticket office, where he continued until 1873. In the spring of 1874 he went to Texas, and was chief clerk on the Houston and Texas railroad. He was next appointed agent at Calveras, Texas, where he remained until 1876. He returned to Springfield in the fall of that year, but soon afterwards went to Joplin, Missouri, where he sold groceries for nine months, when he returned to this city and took the position of conductor on the popular Gulf railroad. Mr. Rountree is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. T. and Brotherhood of Railway Conductors. He was married September 15th, 1876, to Miss Fannie E. Massey. They have three children, viz.: Frank M., John F. and Etta. The Rountrees are some of Greene's earliest and best settlers.

#### NEWTON M. ROUNTREE.

Mr. Rountree is the son of Z. M. and Elizabeth (Massey) Rountree, and was born Nov. 5th, 1838, on his father's farm three miles northeast of Springfield, Missouri. He was educated in the county, and in 1860 entered the store of Massey & McAdams, as clerk, and in 1864 became a partner in the house and so remained until 1869. From 1869 to 1871 he was of the firm of Keet, Massey & Co., and when the firm reorganized in 1871, it became Keet, Rountree & Co., and so continues. Mr. Rountree was married in 1867 to Miss Grabella, daughter of Hon. Charles Haden, of this county. Their marriage is blest with three sons and two daughters. Mrs. Rountree is a member of the Christian church. They are both of the pioneer families of the county, and none are more honorable or more highly respected in Greene county.

#### JOHN G. RUSSELL.

Mr. Russell is the son of James and Lucy (Bent) Russell, and was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, Nov. 6, 1830. He was educated at St. Louis and at Yale college, but was called home by the death of his father before he completed the college course. He held several minor positions in St. Louis, and in 1863 became one of the firm of Park, Russell & Co., or Oak Hill Fire Brick Co., and so remained until 1875. He came to Springfield in the fall of 1879, and since 1880 has been one of the proprietors of the Queen City Mills. Mr. Russell was married Nov. 8, 1853, to Miss Pauline Parker, of St. Louis, formerly of Rocheport, Boone county, Missouri. They have had nine children, six girls and three boys, five girls and one boy living. Mr. Russell is a member of the Knights of Honor, and he and his wife are members of the Calvary Presbyterian church. His father died in St. Louis county, in 1850, and had been for many years a judge of the county court. He was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, and emigrated to Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, in 1825, and moved from there to St. Louis county. Mr. Russell's mother died in 1870.

## EMIL SANDER.

This gentleman was born in Stockholm, Sweden, January 1st, 1842. He learned the trade of cabinet-maker, serving some six years apprenticeship. In 1869 he came to the United States, landing at New York city. In the spring of 1874 he came to Springfield, Missouri, and has ever since been engaged in the furniture trade. His store is at 219 Boonville street, and is a two-story and basement building, 100 x 21 feet. They carry a general stock of furniture, carpets, picture material, etc., and do a wholesale and retail business. Mr. Sander was married in New York city, to Miss Alice Ashman. She died in 1876, and in 1881 he was again married to Miss Mary Swansen, of Wright county, Missouri. Mr. Lander has been very successful in business here in Springfield, and promises to be one of the leading mercantile men of the Southwest.

## DANIEL BOONE SAVAGE.

Mr. Savage is a son of Thomas B. and Frances S. (Robinson) Savage, and was born April 6th, 1838, in Madison county, Illinois. He received his education at Highland, Illinois, and lived upon the farm with his father until the war commenced. He enlisted in company C, 117th Illinois infantry, as a private, but was afterward promoted corporal. He participated in the battles of Clinton, Mississippi; Fort De Russey, Louisiana; Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Yellow Bayou, Louisiana; Lake Chicot, Arkansas; Lupelo, Mississippi; Hurricane Creek, Mississippi; Franklin, Missouri; Nashville, Tennessee, and Blakely, Alabama. In 1865 he returned home and engaged in farming. In 1869 he came to Missouri and settled in Greene county. He was a member of the police force of Springfield in 1873, and deputy constable in 1874-5. In 1876 was elected constable of Campbell township, and re-elected in 1878 and served until 1880. He is now of the firm of Winkel & Savage, on St. Louis street. They have the largest meat market in the city. Mr. Savage was elected a justice of the peace of Campbell township in November, 1882. He was married November 29th, 1865, to Miss A. L. Hanptly, of Madison county, Illinois. Their union has been blest with nine children, seven of whom are living. He is a member of the M. E. church South, an Odd Fellow and a Knight of Pythias. His father was killed by a team running away in St. Louis in 1858. His mother died in 1871. They had ten children, five boys and five girls; seven are yet living, Daniel being the third son and fifth child.

## JOHN SCHMOOK.

Mr. Schmook is the son of Michael and Fredricka (Zeuner) Schmook, and was born in Berlin, Prussia, August 29th, 1825. He was educated in his native city, and learned the cabinet-maker's trade under his father, serving some four years. From April 1st, 1846, to April 1st, 1849, he served in the Prussian army in the engineer corps. In 1850 he returned home to civil life and started in the cabinet business, which he followed until 1854. In September of that year he crossed the Atlantic and landed at New York, where he lived for a year and a half, and then "came West." He first stopped at Iowa City, where he lived until 1856, and then went to New Orleans, then to Leavenworth, Kansas City and St. Joe. Not liking the business outlook in the places he visited, he returned to Iowa City, and remained there until 1859, when he came to Springfield, Missouri, and worked for Ebert, Hurst & Co., furniture dealers and manufacturers. He next went into business for himself. He accumulated quite a competency, and is and has been identified with all the leading industries and enterprises of the city. He has represented the third ward in the city council twice. He was married in St. Louis in 1865 to Miss Anna Kirfer. Their union has been blest with thirteen children, ten boys and three girls; five boys and one girl are living. Mr. Schmook is a substantial citizen and a public-spirited gentleman.

## PROF. EDWARD M. SHEPARD.

Professor Shepard is a son of Samuel and Mary (Dennis) Shepard, and was born at Winsted, Conn., May 15, 1854. In 1871 and 1872 he followed civil engineering on the Chicago

and Northwestern, and the Boston and New York railroads. He graduated from Williams College, Massachusetts, in the class of 1878, receiving the degree of A. M. He arranged the museum at Roanoke College, Salem, Virginia. In 1878, he was called to the chair of natural science at Waynesburg College, Pennsylvania, but resigned to accept a similar call from Drury College, at Springfield, Missouri. He was married June 28, 1881, to Miss Harriet E. Ohlen, of Madison, New York, a graduate of the Vassar College in class of 1874. She was lady principal of Drury College for three years. Prof. Shepard's father died in 1872 at Norfolk, Connecticut. His mother is living here with him. They had three children, the professor being the oldest.

#### FRANK A. SHIPMAN.

Mr. Shipman is the son of Jesse P. and Lydia (Huber) Shipman, and was born at Findley, Hancock county, Ohio, April 13, 1858. He came to Springfield in May, 1866, where he was educated in the public schools. He clerked one year in a queensware house, and then for ten years was clerk in the bookstore of A. R. Fearn. He became a partner in the house February 1, 1882, and the firm is now A. R. Fearn & Co. They have the largest book, stationery and wall paper store in Southwest Missouri, and do both a wholesale and retail business. Mr. Shipman is a member of Grace M. E. Church. Jesse Shipman, the father of our subject, was born at Bloomington, Pennsylvania, August 15, 1827. He first moved to Ohio, from there to Chillicothe, Mo., and in 1866 to Springfield, Mo., where he died September 24, 1876. His widow is still living in Springfield. They had three sons and one daughter.

#### CAPTAIN FRANCIS M. SHOCKLEY

This gentleman is the son of B. and Lillie (Beal) Shockley, and was born in Tennessee, August 9, 1831. In 1841 his parents moved to Greene county, Mo., and it was here that Francis grew to manhood and was educated. He learned the trade of carpenter, and in 1858 moved to Dade county, Missouri. He enlisted in the Home Guards, but after the battle of Wilson's Creek he went to Illinois. He returned in 1862 and took charge of the government carpenter shop, receiving the same pay as captain, and so served until the close of the war. Capt. Shockley was married May 7, 1854, to Miss Fannie, daughter of Washington Armor, one of the early settlers of Southwest Missouri. Their union was blest with eight children, four of whom are now living. Captain Shockley is a large contractor and builder, having built many of the largest and best business houses in the city. He built the Christian church, of which he and his wife are members. His father was a native of Georgia, but moved to Tennessee in an early day. He died upon his farm near Springfield, Mo., in 1869.

#### JOHN A. SHORT.

Mr. Short is a son of Elias B. and Rebecca (McCullah) Short, and was born April 23, 1852, ten miles southwest of Springfield, Missouri. He remained at home upon the farm until he was eighteen years of age. He then came to Springfield, and was a clerk in the post-office for five years. He was appointed postal clerk, or route agent, upon the St. L. & S. F. R. R. upon the 18th of November, 1876, to run between St. Louis and Springfield. He was married December 28, 1875, to Miss Mary E., daughter of Rev. T. H. Hagerty, of the Methodist church. Their union has been blest with one son and one daughter. Mr. Short is a member of the Knights of Honor, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. His parents are yet living upon the farm they settled when they first came from Tennessee. They had a family of six sons and two daughters. John A. being the third child. He is one of the most reliable officials in the postal service.

#### PHILIP T. SIMMONS.

Mr. Simmons, the present able prosecuting attorney of Greene county, was born in Davidson county, Tenn., January 15, 1848, and is the son of Dr. G. J. and Fannie (Taylor) Simmons. Dr. Simmons was a native of Virginia, and moved to Tennessee when a young

man, where he remained till his removal to Logan county, Kentucky, in about 1854. He was once a physician of large practice, and though still living in Kentucky, he has retired from his profession. Philip's mother died when he was about four years old, having borne a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, the subject of this sketch being the youngest. He received his education chiefly in Logan county, Kentucky, though he did not complete it till after he had been a soldier in the civil war. He enlisted in company A, 8th (afterwards 12th) regiment of Lyon's brigade of Kentucky volunteers, and served till mustered out at Columbus, Miss., May 16, 1865. After his return home he attended school till 1868, then began the study of law in the office of Judge J. H. Bowden. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1869, by George C. Rogers, judge of the 4th judicial district of Kentucky. In January following, he came to Springfield, Mo., and taught school for six months at Fair Grove, in Greene county. In the fall of 1870, was admitted to the practice of law in Greene county, and licensed to practice in all courts of record in Missouri. He received the Democratic nomination for prosecuting attorney in 1882, and the following November was duly elected, receiving a majority of 486 votes over his Republican competitor. February 11, 1873, Mr. Simmons was married to Miss Mary Doling, daughter of James M. Doling, of Springfield. They have five children, all of them boys. Mr. Simmons is a Free Mason, and also a member of the A. O. U. W. His wife is a member of the Christian church of Springfield.

#### GEORGE W. SITTLER.

Mr. Sittler is the son of Jacob and Sidney (Cummings) Sittler, and was born August 25th, 1847, in Shelby county, Illinois. He was educated in the common schools of his native county, and at the age of nineteen he entered into an apprenticeship under Dr. Geo. H. Hannaman to learn photographic work. He served two years, and then bought the gallery from Dr. Hannaman in 1868. In 1872 he took A. R. Launey into partnership with him, under the firm name of Sittler & Launey. In August, 1881, he sold out to his partner and went to Fort Scott, Kansas, where he remained for a short time. In January, 1882, he came to Springfield and purchased the gallery of Capt. S. W. Johnson, where he now carries on the business. He is a member of the Photographic Association of America, attends all conventions of his fellow-artists and keeps posted in all things relating to the art. He has a large gallery, and employs three assistants, one of whom, Robt. M. Root, does all kinds of crayon and water-color work, and enlarges pictures. The gallery is located on St. Louis street, just east of the square. He does quite a wholesale business in picture frames, materials, chemicals, etc. He has one of the largest trades in the business in the Southwest. Mr. Sittler is a Knight of Honor, and a Royal Arch Mason.

#### JOHN T. SMITH.

The subject of this sketch was born May 23d, 1797, in Franklin county, Georgia, and is the son of John and Elizabeth (Morgan) Smith. He was educated at Willington college, South Carolina, from which institution he graduated. It was his fortune while attending college to have been many times examined by that prince of statesmen John C. Calhoun. He was a schoolmate of Gen. McDuffie, who afterward became the colleague of Calhoun in the Senate of the United States. Mr. Smith was a soldier of the war of 1812, serving about six months. Soon after that war closed his parents emigrated to that part of Mississippi territory, which subsequently became the State of Alabama, and located near Huntsville. In 1818, Mr. Smith was elected magistrate and served eight years. His father gave him a tract of land and seven negroes, and he farmed until 1832, by which time he had made fifty thousand dollars. In 1833 he moved to Nashville, Tennessee, and ran a large brewing establishment for three years, and then went into the wholesale grocery business, which he followed until 1841, and in it, also, he made about fifty thousand dollars. He then went to Virginia and bought sixty-five slaves, and took them to Henry county, Tennessee, where he carried on a mule farm of three thousand acres, until 1852. He then spent two years in different States buying up land warrants, and in 1855 came to Springfield, Missouri. He

was married Dec. 10th, 1816, to Elizabeth Shotwell, by whom he had seven children, four boys and three girls, of whom two girls are now living. His first wife died in 1852, and in July, 1867, he married Willea Dantyrell. He joined the Methodist church in Alabama, in 1815. In early times he was a member of the Whig and Know Nothing parties. His father came to the United States as a British soldier, and was twice wounded, and taken prisoner in Virginia. He was the first clerk of Madison county, Georgia, and served for twenty-seven years. He died in 1818, and his wife in 1816.

#### HON. JARED E. SMITH.

This gentleman is the son of William P. and Christian (Patterson) Smith, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, October 8, 1826. He was educated in the common schools of his neighborhood and made the best of his advantages. When sixteen years of age he engaged as a driver, receiving for his services six dollars per month. In 1846 he was married to Miss Sarah Roberta Mack, and settled upon a small farm and began business for himself, occasionally working at the carpenter's trade. In 1851 he, with his wife and two children, removed to Springfield, Mo. He engaged in farming the first year, and then for six years in house building and cabinet making. In 1853 he borrowed capital and built a planing mill, grist mill, foundry, and machine shop, in which he used the first steam machinery in Springfield. When the war came up he helped organize a company of Home Guards, who were soon changed into U. S. volunteers, and participated in the battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861. He was soon after made captain of company D, 72d regiment, militia, and helped in the defense of Springfield, when it was attacked January 8, 1863, by General Marmaduke. In 1862 was elected to represent Greene county in the Legislature. In 1864, was elected upon the Republican State ticket as register of lands, and held that office four years. He was also county treasurer of Greene county for two years. In 1868 he and his son-in-law, John R. Furgerson, engaged in the drug business, and in 1873 the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Smith embarked in the crockery and queensware business. In 1876 he was again elected to the Legislature, in which capacity he served his constituents well and faithfully. He has been identified with the public-spirited citizens of the county in developing Southwest Missouri, and he is justly regarded as one of Greene's most prominent citizens.

#### WILLIAM N. SMITH.

Mr. Smith is a son of P. R. Smith, and a grandson of Wm. B. Logan, and Gen. Nick R. Smith. He was born at Springfield, Mo., June 28, 1854. He was educated at Springfield, and for four years was book-keeper for Waldo C. Booth, one of the largest hardware dealers of Springfield. Since then he has kept books for some of the leading mercantile firms of the city. He was married January 19, 1879, to Miss Seldie Dyer, a niece of Col. D. P. Dyer, of St. Louis, Mo. Mr. Smith's father is and has been for many years county clerk of Newton county, Missouri.

#### JAMES H. SMITH.

This gentleman is the son of A. G. and Helen (Fitchett) Smith, and was born at Granville, Ohio, July 22d, 1842, and was educated at Dennison University. In July, 1862, he enlisted in the 113th regiment, Ohio volunteers, U. S. A., as a private, and resigned as captain in 1865. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in January, 1867, where he engaged in business for two or three years, and then traveled for a St. Louis grocery house for nine years. He then returned to Springfield, where he has been engaged in the grocery business ever since. He is proprietor of the Spot Cash Grocery Store, upon South street, where he is doing a flourishing business. Mr. Smith married Miss Lizzie Wall, of Duquoin, Illinois. They have one child. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., A. O. U. W., and the K. of H. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal church. His father died in 1862, at Granville, Ohio, and his mother is living at Kansas City. They had a family of four sons, James H. being the third child.

## HOLLET H. SNOW.

Mr. Snow is the son of William C. and Amanda (Hollingsworth) Snow, and was born in Greene county, Mo., December 13, 1847. He grew to manhood upon the farm, and in 1868 was married to Miss Mary Lee, of this county. Their union was blest with two boys and two girls. In 1871 he came to Springfield, where he worked at Schmook's mill until 1879. He was then appointed policeman and served on the force a year; then was a deputy constable under D. V. Savage for six months, and from then until the spring of 1882, he was janitor of the public school building. On the 4th of April, 1882, he was elected to the office of city marshal, upon the Republican ticket. His first wife dying, Mr. Snow was married the second time to Julia E. Buckner. They have by this marriage one girl and two boys. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, and his wife is a member of the Christian church. His parents came from Indiana in 1844, and his father died March 28, 1865. His mother is living in Springfield. They had three girls and seven boys, Hollet being the fifth child.

## VICTOR SOMMERS.

Mr. Sommers is the son of F. and Sara (Marks) Sommers, and was born at Rheim Pfalz in 1840. In 1853 he came to the United States, landing at New Orleans, and from there went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he was for several years in a wholesale clothing house. In 1868 he came to Springfield, Missouri, where he has since been in the dry goods and clothing business. The style of the firm has never been changed since he came to the city. They first located upon Boonville street, where Scott & Good now have a saloon; they then moved to where C. H. Heer & Co., now are, and in 1871, moved to where they are at present, upon the north side of the square. Mr. Sommers was married in 1869 at Louisville, Kentucky, to Miss Bertha Bakrow. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the B'nai B'rith, a Jewish society. Mr. Sommer's father died in 1867, and his mother died in 1874 at Louisville. They had one son and six daughters. Their son Victor, being one of the leading merchants of Springfield.

## ERNST SPEAKER.

Ernst Speaker is the son of John and Sophia Speaker, and was born in the province of Mechlenburg, Germany, in September, 1847. He came to the United States when six or seven years of age, and located at Fort Smith, Arkansas, where he learned the tinner's trade. In November, 1867, he came to Springfield, Missouri, where he followed his trade until September, 1880. Then, in partnership with G. W. Hackney, they opened out a large stock of stoves and tinware, where they do a flourishing business at 217 Boonville street. Hackney & Speaker is one of the solid firms in the city, and they deserve the success they have met.

## LEWIS SUTTER.

Mr. Sutter is the son of John and Elizabeth (Tinsley) Sutter, and was born September 7th, 1842, in Clay county, Missouri. His father was born in Lorraine, France, but his parents soon after moved to Paris, where he took the position of butler for a nobleman, and traveled all over the old world with his employer. He went to Clay county, Missouri, in 1837, and followed farming extensively until his death in October, 1860. His wife died when Lewis was but three years old. She was of the family of Tinsleys, of Kentucky, that produced so much tobacco. Lewis was educated in Clay county, and remained at home on the farm until his father's death. In February, 1862, he enlisted in company F, Missouri State militia, at Plattsburg, Missouri, and was mustered out at Springfield, April 9th, 1865. He was married July 13th, 1865, in this city, to Miss D. E. Britte. Their union has been blest with two children, one son and one daughter. Soon after his marriage he went back to Clay county, where he lived until October, 1867, and then returned to Springfield, where he has been in the grocery business ever since. He is the senior member of the large grocery house of Sutter & Bryan on Boonville street.



Yours respectfully,  
J. M. Adoo.



## COL. JAMES B. THOMAS.

Col. Thomas was born in Fredrick county, Maryland, February 4, 1806. He came West in 1833, and to Missouri in 1867, and to Springfield in 1874.

## WINFIELD SCOTT THOMPSON.

This gentleman is the son of Samuel S. and Mary H. (Flanagan) Thompson, and was born at Penn's Grove, Salem county, New Jersey. He was educated in his early youth in the common schools of his neighborhood, and at the age of eighteen he entered the Methodist Seminary at Pennington, N. J., where he remained three years, teaching during vacations to help defray his educational expenses. Immediately after leaving the school he began the study of law, which he prosecuted a year before entering a law school. In September, 1864, he entered the famous law school of Albany, N. Y., and graduated from that institution in May, 1865. Upon the suggestion of his friend, Hon. Henry T. Blôw, of St. Louis, he settled in Marshfield, Webster county, Mo., in November, 1865, and entered upon the practice of his profession. In 1866 he was appointed county attorney, and held that responsible position until 1870. He was then appointed attorney and general agent of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad. In that capacity he settled the land question that had arisen between the "squatters" and the railroad company, to the entire satisfaction of both. In 1875 he assisted in the organization of the Webster County Bank, at Marshfield, and was elected cashier, being one of the stockholders. In May, 1879, he sold out his banking business at Marshfield, and engaged in the same business at Wellington, Kansas, for a year. In October, 1880, he came to Springfield and was right of way agent for the Gulf railroad east of this city. He is now town site agent for all towns upon that road east of Springfield. Mr. Thompson is a member of the I. O. O. F., and has been a representative to the Grand Lodge several times. He was married September 16, 1866, to Miss Susanah W., daughter of Lazarus and Elizabeth Nichols, of Wright county, formerly of Kentucky.

## W. M. A. TOWNSEND.

Mr. Townsend is the son of William and Mary (Langston) Townsend, and was born September 5th, 1832, in Logan county, Kentucky. He is one of a family of twelve children, seven boys and five girls. His father emigrated to Missouri in the winter of 1832, and settled about three miles south of Springfield, where William grew up, attending the schools in his neighborhood. In 1849, he went to California, where he lived until 1853, when he came back to Missouri, and staid three years. In 1856, he and his father took a drove of cattle across the great plains, and reached California just six months after starting. He lived there until 1871, when he returned to Springfield, Mo., where he has built up an extensive trade in the boot and shoe line, both wholesale and retail. Mr. Townsend is sole proprietor and manager. He was married on the 16th of September, 1855, to Miss Nancy L., daughter of George Rainey. They have four children, two boys and two girls. Mr. Townsend is a Mason, and a prominent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. His mother died when he was quite young, and his father died in Cassville, Barry county, Mo., at about eighty years of age. He was one of Greene's earliest pioneers.

## OLIVER HOMER TRAVERS.

This gentleman is the son of Jeremiah T. and Sarah R. (Navy) Travers, and was born April 3, 1846, in Baltimore, Maryland. He was educated in that city and in St. Mary's county, Maryland. In the fall of 1866 he came to St. Louis, Missouri, where he clerked in a commission house for about eight months. In May, 1867, he came to Springfield, and accepted a clerkship in the drug store of Murphy & Clements, where he remained eighteen months. He then entered the law office of McAfee & Phelps, where he studied, and was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1869. In 1872-3 he was elected city attorney upon the Democratic ticket. In 1876 he was nominated for the Legislature, but declined to run. He was

prosecuting attorney of Greene county from 1879 to 1881. In 1881 was city attorney of North Springfield. In 1880 he made the race for the Legislature, against Walter Langston, Republican, and was only beaten by forty-six votes. Mr. Travers was married November 20, 1869, to Miss Virginia, M., daughter of Dr. Wm. Parrish, of this county. Their union was blest with three children, only one of whom, Fred. P., is living. Mr. Travers has been for several years high priest of the Springfield Royal Arch Chapter, No. 15, Seignior Warden of Solomon Lodge, No. 271, and Prelate of St. John's Commandery, No. 20, and a member of the I. O. O. F. As a lawyer he stands among the first of the Southwest, and as an orator he is surpassed by no man in Southern Missouri. His father is living in Maryland, and his mother died in 1859. They had five children, of whom Oliver is the oldest.

#### JAMES D. VAN BIBBER.

This gentleman is the son of Joseph and Susan (Boone) Van Bibber, and was born May 3, 1828, in Liberty, Clay county, Missouri. In 1832 his parents moved to Randolph county, Arkansas, where they died, leaving James D., our subject, still a child. In 1844 he came with his grandfather, Daniel Boone, to Greene county, Missouri, and settled on a farm near Ash Grove. He worked upon a farm, and saved money enough to give himself a good common school education. He taught school several terms, two in 1849, and one in the winter of 1850. In May, 1850, he sold goods for Alfred Stealey, at Cave Spring, which position he held until Mr. Stealey's death in 1853. Mrs. Stealey then gave Mr. Van Bibber entire control of the store until 1856, when he bought the stock of goods from her, and ran it on his own account until 1860. He was married February 28, 1854, to Caroline, daughter of Alfred and Lucinda (Brower) Stealey. They have been blest with two children, viz.: Alfred H. and Laura B. In 1869 he removed to Walnut Grove, where he lived until 1874, when he made the race for county clerk upon the Democratic ticket, and was elected. He served his term of four years, and was renominated and re-elected in 1878, and was again re-elected in 1882.

He is held in high esteem by all political parties. He is a Mason, has been secretary of the lodge for several years, and is a gentleman in every sense.

#### JAMES R. VAUGHAN.

Mr. Vaughan is the son of Thomas and Susan B. Vaughan, and was born January 6, 1845, at Murfreesborough, Tennessee. In 1849 his parents moved to that part of Greene county that is now Christian. James was educated at the Ozark high school under the instruction of Rev. J. C. Learned, and in 1859 he returned to Tennessee and attended the Union University. He then returned to Ozark, and in March, 1862, enlisted in company C, 6th Missouri Cavalry, as a private, but was promoted to the rank of sergeant major, and so mustered out at Baton Rouge, March 12, 1865. He graduated from the Ann Arbor law school in 1868, and attended the university at Jacksonville, Illinois, one year before going to Ann Arbor. He returned to Ozark where he remained in the practice of the law until May, 1877, when he came to Springfield and formed a law partnership with Hon. S. H. Boyd. Mr. Vaughan was married May 10, 1871 to Miss B. A. Weaver. They have had one son and three daughters. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is one of Greene's leading citizens. His father was a native of Rutherford county, Tennessee, born January 8, 1814, and died in Christian county, Missouri, August 18, 1880. His mother is yet living in Springfield. They had two sons, the subject of this sketch being one, and Samuel R. the other, and one daughter, Sarah R. now the wife of J. Bell, all living in Springfield.

#### S. S. VINTON, JR.

Mr. Vinton is the son of Samuel S. and Margaret (Campbell) Vinton, and was born at Springfield, Missouri, July 16, 1857. He was educated at the public schools and at Drury College. He was married October 8, 1878, to Miss Ella Whitson, of Springfield. Their

union was blest with one child. Mrs. Vinton died March 15, 1882. Mr. Vinton, since quitting school, has been engaged in business with some of the leading men of the county, both as clerk and as a partner. Since January, 1, 1883, he and his brother have been in the dry goods and boot and shoe business for themselves on the north side of the square. They are upright, enterprising young men and will succeed.

#### R. S. WADDELL.

Mr. Waddell is the son of Hon. John S. Waddell, and was born at Springfield, Missouri, Nov. 6, 1850. He was educated at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and returned to Springfield, where for two years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits as a clerk. In 1874 he went into the wholesale house of Keet, Rountree & Co., and has been with them ever since. He was married Dec. 3, 1874, to Miss L. D. Shipman, of this city. They have two girls and one boy. Mr. Waddell is member of the A. O. U. W., and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He has been quite successful in business and is one of the substantial young men of the county.

#### JUDGE RALPH WALKER.

Judge Walker is the son of Ralph and Ann (Bigley) Walker, and was born in Cloncanon House, county of Galway, Ireland, November 27th, 1831. He was educated at Ranella College Athlone, in the central portion of Ireland, and subsequently in that historic city Londonderry, where his family name became associated with the memorable defence of that place under the leadership of Governor George Walker in repelling the attacks of the forces by King James. At the age of eighteen he came to America, landing at Philadelphia in 1851, and in that year he went to St. Louis and accepted a position under his brother John, who was the agent of the Adams Express Company at that city. He continued in that position until 1854, when he accepted the first clerkship on the steamer Badger State, plying between St. Louis and St. Paul; then on the steamer Thomas Swann, from Louisville to New Orleans, and afterwards on the Edward Walsh and Michigan, between St. Louis and New Orleans.

From 1858 to 1862 he was general freight and passenger agent of the Wabash railroad in St. Louis. In the latter year he made a trip to Liverpool, England, taking over the first cargo of petroleum oil that ever crossed the Atlantic ocean. In 1865 he returned to St. Louis, and in 1866 he came to Greene county and engaged in the mercantile business at Ash Grove; organized and laid out that town. In 1870 he was elected county judge by those who favored internal improvements regardless of party fealty. He served six years. In 1876 he assisted in the reorganization of the Kansas City and Memphis railroad, in which he became a director, and since the sale of that road to the Fort Scott and Gulf company he has laid out and organized the towns of Everton, Seymour, Cabool and West Memphis. He is also proprietor of the Ash Grove mines.

In 1857 he was married in the city of Dublin, by the Bishop of Cork, to Frances J., daughter of Major Henry Wilson, of Her Majesty's 32d regiment of foot. They have had eight children, seven boys and one girl, two of whom died in infancy. His eldest son, Harry W., is at present connected with the *Globe-Democrat* of St. Louis. Judge Walker is a Mason and Senior Warden of Christ's Episcopal Church, Springfield.

#### WILLIAM HENRY WARD.

Mr. Ward is the son of William T. and Louisa J. Ward, and was born October 10, 1842, in Greene county, Mo., two miles west of Springfield. He grew to manhood upon the farm, and when the war broke out he joined the militia for a year, and then enlisted in the 2d Missouri light artillery, battery I, as first sergeant. He was at the battles of Springfield and Nashville. At Springfield he was wounded in the left hand. He was mustered out August 10, 1865, at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, Mo. He then came home and learned the

trade of stone mason, and worked at it ten years, and during the time laid the foundation for some of the principal business houses in the city of Springfield. In 1879 he moved to Christian county and ran a saw mill, and in January, 1883, he returned to Springfield, and now has charge of the large saw mill of R. A. Campbell. His first vote was cast for Lincoln in 1864, on the steamer J. D. Berry. He was married September 22, 1870, to Miss Lavinia, daughter of Henry Clay, of Springfield. Their union has been blest with three sons and one daughter. His father was born January 10, 1814, in Tazewell county, Tenn., and came to Greene county, Mo., in 1837, settling upon the place where Col. J. H. Price now lives. He then moved six miles south of Springfield, where he has lived forty-five years. His first wife was Miss Priscilla Price, a sister of Judge Wm. C. Price. She dying, he married Louisa J. Epperson, by whom he had seven children, four sons and three daughters. His second wife died March 31, 1854. Mr. Ward, sr., was a Know Nothing before the war, and voted for Lincoln in 1864. He was one of the pioneers of the county, and one of Greene's best citizens.

#### JOSEPH WARD.

Mr. Ward is the son of Jacob and Annie (Smith) Ward, and was born in Pennsylvania, July 8th, 1839. When Joseph was quite a small boy his parents moved to Gallia county, Ohio, where he received his education and grew to manhood. In 1861 he enlisted in company M, 11th Pennsylvania cavalry, and served four years and twenty-three days. He was mustered out at Richmond, Virginia, in the fall of 1865. He served for some time as a dispatch courier for Gen. McClellan and other noted generals. He came to Springfield, Mo., in November, 1865, and freighted goods from Rolla to Springfield. In July, 1866, he was appointed as one of the police force, and has served about five years in all. He was in the grocery business for a year, but is now on the force, and discharges his duty without fear or favor. He was married in 1867, to Miss Martha J. Beal, of this city. Their married life has been blest with two children, George S. (deceased), and Fred. He and his wife are members of the Christian church. Mr. Ward's father died in Pennsylvania, when he, Joseph, was eleven years old, and his mother died in Springfield, in 1879. They had seven children, four of whom are now living.

#### DR. LORENZO T. WATSON.

Dr. Watson is the son of Barnett and Jane (Holloway) Watson, and was born September 17th, 1833, in Monroe county, Tennessee. He is the second child of a family of twelve children. He was educated in his native county at Hiwassee College, attending five years. In 1851-52 and '53, he taught school in Georgia, Alabama and North Carolina. He left Tennessee upon the 10th day of October, 1853, and reached Greene county, Missouri, Nov 20th, on foot, having walked the entire distance. He taught school in Cass and Robberson townships for two years. He then studied medicine in the office of Dr. Clinton, of Ash Grove, for one year. In the fall of 1856 he went to McDowell's College, St. Louis, and took one course of lectures. He then went to Hartsville, Wright county, Mo., and practiced medicine until the fall of 1858, when he returned to the same medical college and graduated in March, 1859. He then returned to Hartsville and practiced his profession until the war broke out, when he was appointed assistant surgeon of the 24th Missouri volunteers, Union army. He was afterward surgeon of the M. S. M. He was in the service about three years, and then came to Springfield and engaged in the mercantile business. He remained in business in the city about three years, and then moved out to his farm in Cass township, where he lived until 1881, when he came back and moved into the house where he now lives, on South street, said to be one of the first brick houses built in the city. Dr. Watson was married in August, 1865, to Miss Josephine Massey. They were blest with one child, Eddie. The doctor's parent's came to Missouri in 1851, and settled in Cass township. His father died in 1861, and his mother in 1882, at the age of sixty-nine.

## JAMES M. WILHOIT.

Mr. Wilhoit is the son of Andrew and Jane (Gentry) Wilhoit, and was born in Clay county, Missouri, January 12th, 1834. He was educated in Clay, and at High School in Andrew county, Mo. He lived upon the farm until he was twenty-two years of age, and then taught school in Clay county for about five years. He learned the trade of carriage and wagon-maker from his father. July 2d, 1863, he enlisted in company C, 6th Missouri S. M. cavalry, but saw no active service. He was married November 23d, 1865, to Miss Nannie, daughter of Z. M. Rountree, Esq. They have had seven children, five boys and two girls. In the spring of 1870, he and F. J. Underwood organized the Springfield Wagon Company. In 1874, he was elected on the temperance ticket as marshal of Springfield, but has followed his trade most of the time since coming to Greene county. He took a contract to furnish meat to the Gulf railroad in April, 1882. Mr. Wilhoit has been a Mason for twenty-five years, and is a member of the A. O. U. W. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church South. His father died in 1868, and his mother died in 1874. They had a family of seven children.

## J. N. WILLIAMS.

Mr. Williams is the son of John R. Williams, who came to this county about 1833, and was born here in October, 1840. He lived in Dade county, Missouri, from 1852 to 1856, and then removed to Barry county. He returned to Greene county in 1860, and in 1861 enlisted in the 8th Missouri volunteers, U. S. A., under Col. W. F. Geiger, and served about one year. He was a non-commissioned officer of company K. He was disabled and discharged. Since coming to Springfield, he has been actively engaged in business, and for the last twelve years has been in the produce business, most of the time with J. M. Garrett, and still remains at the old stand with A. Koenigsbruck. Mr. Williams was married March 19, 1865, to Miss Matilda P., daughter of Junius M. Rountree, one of the most prominent citizens of this county. Their union is blessed with five children, three boys and two girls.

## JOHN M. WOOD

Is a son of John and Elizabeth (Morris) Wood, and was born in what was then a wilderness, but now Rockford City, Illinois, upon the 19th of September, 1836. His parents soon after moved to Tennessee, where young John received his education. His father was a cotton-spinner and also ran a tanyard. John worked with his father in Tennessee until they moved to Springfield, Missouri, in May, 1853. His father bought a farm five miles northwest of Springfield, where John lived with his parents until 1858, when he accepted a clerkship in the general store of Charles Shepard, in Springfield, where he remained eighteen months. In 1860 he embarked in the mercantile business for himself in partnership with Joseph Weaver. The war coming on soon paralyzed all business, and the firm closed business. In 1864 he engaged in the grocery trade and remained in that business until 1880. He is now of the general merchandise firm of Wood & Williams. Mr. Wood joined the Christain church in Tennessee, and is now elder and treasurer of that church, and has been a member of the city council. He was married in September, 1860, to Miss Sarah A., daughter of Dr. William Shackelford of this county. Their union has been blest with six children, three boys and three girls, all living. Mrs. Wood is of the same religious faith as her husband, and the family is one of the county's "salt of the earth."

## WILLIAM H. WORRELL (DECEASED).

Mr. Worrell was born in Baltimore, Md., October 7, 1825. He lived in that city until 1846, when he moved to St. Louis, Mo. He came to Springfield in 1859 and built the house on the square with glass front, where his widow is now doing business. During the war he was a Union man, but being lame he could not bear arms but assisted in raising troops, etc.

His family became well known for their kindness in ministering to the sick and wounded soldiers, and have never received any remuneration. They have received many letters from soldiers who regained health under their tender care, and the officers spoke well of their unselfish offices to the distressed. When the Confederates had possession of Springfield Mr. Worrell and family had to leave. They returned, however, with Curtis' army, and have carried on the same business of bakery and confectionery. Mr. Worrell was married in 1848, in Baltimore, to Miss Sophia N. Henry, often mentioned in these pages. Mr. Worrell died December 27, 1878.

#### DR. CHARLES F. WRIGHT.

Dr. Wright was born at Tiffin, Ohio, January 25th, 1849. His parents were Rev. Chas. A. and Hannah E. (Fisher) Wright, the former being a minister of the Methodist church. Charles F. received his education at Heidelberg College, leaving school at the early age of fourteen to enlist in the cause of the Union against the enemies of the government. He joined company K, 49th Ohio regulars, enlisting January 1st, 1864, as drummer boy. Subsequently he was detailed as Gen. Wood's private orderly, and served until mustered out at Victoria, Texas, in the fall of 1865. Young as he was, he served with Gen. Sherman all through his active campaigning in the years 1864-5. In October, 1867, his parents and himself came to Springfield, this county, and Charles began studying dentistry the following year in the office of Dr. Natrass, and remained with him some three years. In the fall of 1871 he went to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and took a course of lectures in the dental college of that city, which prepared him for the practice of the profession. On completing his course, he came back to Missouri, locating first at Lebanon, Laclede county, where he opened an office and practiced dentistry for three years. He returned to Springfield in the fall of 1875, opened an office, and has done here a successful practice ever since. Dr. Wright is connected with the Kansas City Dental College, and annually delivers lectures for the benefit of students attending that institution. He has the largest and most elegant dental parlors in this part of the State, and is assisted by his brother, Silas A. Wright. December 4th, 1870, Dr. Wright was married to Miss Jennie Smith, of Lebanon, Missouri. They have one son and one daughter, named respectively, Charles D. and Lizzie B. Rev. Charles Wright, above mentioned, was born in Syracuse, New York, and died in San Francisco, California, in 1867, whither he had gone for his health. He was, for twenty-five years, a minister of the M. E. church. He was one of the first to volunteer for national defence at the outbreak of the civil war, and was first lieutenant in the 8th Ohio, and subsequently was captain in the 82d Ohio. His family numbered five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom Dr. Charles F. was the second in order of birth. His mother (widow of Rev. Wright), still resides in Springfield. Though still a young man, Dr. Wright has built for himself a reputation and a practice in his profession that many an older practitioner might envy; and his courteous treatment of all patients, under the greatest pressure of business, has won for him many warm personal friends—a thing fully merited by such a genial gentleman as Dr. Chas. F. Wright.





Yours Truly  
Charles W. Rogers

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## NORTH SPRINGFIELD.

Origin — A Rival City — First Comers — Hotels — R. R. Shops — Fire — Bank — Opera House — Items and Incidents — Churches — Lodges — Biographical Sketches.

The town of North Springfield dates its existence from the completion of the Atlantic and Pacific railroad to the present site of the town. But for the stinginess and selfishness of some of the moneyed men of old Springfield, the busy town of North Springfield, with all of its importance, would never have existed.

As has been stated on other pages of this work, when the railroad was first projected to Springfield, there was no thought that there would ever be another town or city within half a dozen miles of the corporation of old Springfield. There was a belief, however, that the depot would be on the north side of Wilson's creek, or a quarter of a mile or so away on top of the ridge, and that the city limits would be extended still further to the north of the depot. Col. S. H. Boyd, who had been a partner of Gen. Fremont's in his purchase of the railroad in 1866, carefully observed the progress of the enterprise after its affairs had passed into the hands of the Boston and New York capitalists in 1868.

Becoming well posted in the probabilities involved in the construction of the road, Col. Boyd purchased a half interest in a large tract of land lying in the north part of Springfield and adjacent to its northern limits. Messrs. Robberson and Boyd then purchased all lands lying in the southeast part of the city which would be available for depot grounds; and when, at last, a meeting of the stockholders of the company was held in Springfield, to negotiate with the city for the location of the depot, it was found that suitable grounds within the city limits could only be purchased from these parties, at prices which, although very reasonable under the circumstances, the Scrooges of the old town were unwilling to pay. Many of them were opposed to paying a cent themselves for depot grounds, saying "that the depot will be built here anyhow."

Messrs. Robberson and Boyd then offered the railroad company a half interest in the lands first mentioned, provided the depot should be erected where it now stands, and this proposition was finally ac-

cepted. This led to the organization of the Ozark Land Company, consisting of the South Pacific Railroad Company, Dr. E. T. Robberson and C. H. Harwood, who had purchased the interest of Col. Boyd.

In the early spring of 1870 a town was laid out adjoining the city of Springfield on the north, and North Springfield sprang into existence as if by magic. The first building erected was the small frame building erected by the company, and used for some time as a real estate office, at the corner of Jefferson and Commercial streets. The next was the residence and store of J. J. Barnard, who opened the first stock of groceries and provisions. Next came Mr. Payton's residence and Dr. Hansford's drug store. Mr. Barnard's was the first family that came to town, but was soon followed by Mr. Payton's, Dr. Hansford's, Mr. Mumfort's, and other families too numerous to mention.

#### THE FIRST BUSINESS MEN.

Among the pioneers to the new town was J. C. Jackson, grocer, who came when the town first began to build up, in the spring of 1870, and erected a two-story brick building, 20 by 64 feet, on the south side of Commercial street, near the corner of Jefferson avenue. H. H. Kaufholz, grocer, came in March, 1870, and began the erection of a two-story frame building, 23 by 50 feet, with a wareroom about the same size, on the corner of Commercial street and Robberson avenue, in which building he opened a general store in May following. This building was destroyed by the fire of October, 1872. The lumber trade was among the important business interests of North Springfield in 1870, and was represented in that year by T. R. Johns, Theodore Bloess, J. C. Degenhardt, McAllister & Barber. J. G. Raithel and Kennedy & Druhe. Mr. Johns was from Ohio, Mr. Bloess from Sedalia, Mr. Degenhardt from St. Louis. All three of these gentlemen failed in a short time.

#### RAILROAD LAND OFFICE.

Prominent among the business interests of North Springfield, in its infancy, was the real estate business, and in the little building, before mentioned, on the corner of Commercial street and Jefferson avenue, it is said that \$90,000 worth of town lots were sold during the first six months. Besides this, thousands of acres of farming lands were sold during the same time, by Messrs. C. E. and Alfred Harwood, who occupied this office, and were several years the authorized agents of

the railroad company. In the spring of 1878 the Harwood brothers resigned this position.

#### THE "OZARK HOUSE."

One of the first buildings erected in North Springfield was the Ozark House, a fine large frame hotel, built by the railroad company, in the spring of 1870, at a cost of \$30,000. The erection of the Ozark House stirred up the people of Old Town and caused the erection of the Metropolitan. The Ozark enjoyed an excellent patronage while it stood. April 7, 1875, it was totally destroyed by fire, at a loss in the aggregate of building and furniture of nearly \$65,000. There was an insurance of \$24,200, after the time it was owned by Dunlap & Harwood. The Ozark stood just south of and opposite the present railroad depot.

#### THE "SOUTHWEST" PRINTING OFFICE.

In February, 1869, the *Southwest* was first issued by Col. H. Lick, from an office over Dr. McAdoo's store in Springfield. In March following, Z. T. Hedges bought an interest in the paper, and in August of the same year Mr. Lick sold out his interest to D. B. Taylor, when the office was removed to North Springfield and the name changed to the *Springfield Republican*, Taylor Hedges & Co. being the publishers. In the spring of 1871 the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Taylor retiring, and Mr. Hedges remaining in North Springfield and re-establishing the *Southwest*. Under this style it continued until 1875, when Mr. Lick returned and took charge, soon after which the office was destroyed by fire. The office was at that time in a building erected and owned by D. B. Taylor, who still had some claim on the office, and held insurance policies to the amount of \$1,900 on the building and office. Soon after this a new outfit of material was purchased by Mr. Lick, who changed the name of the paper to the *Southwest-er*, and continued its publication until the spring of 1878, when W. H. B. Trantham became the editor and proprietor, and the paper, which had been published as an "independent" sheet, became the organ of the National Greenback party of this county. The *Southwest* was the first newspaper in North Springfield. A publication called the *Town and Farm* was started in November, 1882, by Sanders & Haswell. It succeeded the *Little Joker*, a unique journal established by Mr. Lick.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOLS.

Not long after the laying out of the town and the commencement of business Mr. Geo. S. Escott opened school in a small frame building,

known as the chapel, which stood on the west side of Jefferson street, where Locust street now crosses. Here, during the winter of 1870-71, he had a private school of from sixty to eighty students. Miss Bills also had a small school on the north side of the railroad. In the spring of 1871 a public school was established and the private schools discontinued. Since that time there has been public school in the district from six to ten months every year, and in 1872 a fine brick public school building was erected in the north part of town, at a cost of \$17,000.

In July, 1877, a Mrs. M. Louisa Durham started a kindergarten in North Springfield, which was something of a success for a time, but did not live long.

#### INCORPORATION.

On the 4th day of July, 1870, the county court of Greene county made an order incorporating the "Town of North Springfield," which then included the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter, and all of the southwest quarter of section 12, and the east half of the east half of the southeast quarter of section 11, in township 29, range 22.

At the same time and by the same authority, J. J. Barnard, L. Hansford, M. V. Smith, H. H. Kaufholz and William Turk, were appointed trustees of said town. These orders were made "on petition of two-thirds of the citizens" of the town, but were afterwards discovered to be illegal, from the fact that scarcely any of said petitioners and not even the gentlemen appointed as trustees, had been in the State long enough to become citizens. Therefore the original orders of incorporation were rescinded, and on the 8th of May, 1871, the town was again incorporated including the same amount of territory though differently described.

From the *Southwester* newspaper of February 31, 1877, it is learned that upon the granting of the last act of incorporation the following trustees were appointed: J. J. Barnard, J. C. Jackson, W. M. Turk, H. H. Kaurholz, and A. P. Harwood. November 12, following, the trustees met by consent, and J. J. Barnard was appointed chairman and D. B. Taylor clerk. The board then proceeded to enact by-laws and regulations for the town. W. M. Turk was chosen the first marshal; A. M. Haswell, assessor; L. Hansford, collector; T. R. Johns, treasurer, and J. C. Jackson, street commissioner. L. Hansford resigned the office of collector, and the marshal, W. M. Turk, was appointed. A few days later Mr. Barnard removed outside of the corporation and A. P. Harwood was elected chairman of the board of

trustees. Marshal Turk resigned and thus there were three vacancies in the town board, two councilmen and the marshal and collectorship. At a special election, J. G. Raithel and W. M. Payton were chosen councilmen, and A. J. Russell was elected marshal in place of Turk.

By order of the county court, January 7, 1873, a voting precinct was established at North Springfield, and on petition of J. J. Barnard and others, the corporate limits of the town were so extended as to include the northwest quarter of section 12, before mentioned.

#### THE ST. LOUIS & SAN FRANCISCO RAILWAY SHOPS.

What gives to North Springfield, its principal importance, and especially a large share of its population, is the fact that it is the location of the extensive car and locomotive repair shops of the St. Louis and San Francisco railway. Up to 1873 the principal shops of this road were located at Franklin, or Pacific, as it is now called, but in that year the round house was erected here, with accommodations for twelve engines, and shops large enough to admit five engines at a time for repairs, besides a large blacksmith shop, with all the latest appliances for utilizing and saving labor.

In 1876 a sixty-horse power stationary engine was put in to run the machinery, and the car shop, brass foundry and oil house were erected; also a large lumber and dry house. In 1877 there was a considerable increase in the machinery, including a steam punch and shears, and a steam hammer of 36,000 pounds stroke, but so regulated that the force may be diminished even to the weight of an ounce. In 1877 these shops employed about 170 men and turned out over one hundred new cars, besides keeping up ordinary repairs for the whole road of 363 miles. In 1880 large additions were made, and since their first establishment the facilities of the shops have about doubled, owing to the improvements made from time to time. Adjoining the shops is a building where all supplies are kept in endless numbers and quantity. A look through that collection is surprising to one who has only a general idea of what is used by a railroad company.

North Springfield is the terminus of all the divisions, and all the railway employees have their homes there. There is a fine railroad eating house where good meals are furnished to passengers. Two fast trains leave daily for St. Louis.

A large portion of North Springfield is supplied with water from the large natural spring one-half mile north of the passenger depot.

This spring also furnishes water for the motive power of the extensive machine shops of the company, and for all locomotives running over this division of the road. The reservoir of the spring is 19x70 feet, and about six feet deep. From this spring the water is forced up to the tank at the machine shops, and the one from which the locomotives and the town are supplied, by means of a powerful engine and pump with fifty feet of suction pipe, and 2,640 feet of 3-inch discharge pipe.

The town of North Springfield is connected with Springfield by two lines of street railway, having new and elegant cars, and the railway is well patronized.

The first postmaster in North Springfield, was Dr. Fisher, and the office was established in August, 1870.

In 1874 there was a bill introduced in the State Legislature to extend the limits of Springfield far enough north to include North Springfield, and the bill was passed, providing that it should be so extended, if a majority of the tax-payers of both towns should vote in favor of such extension. The vote was first taken in North Springfield, and stood 72 opposed, and 1 in favor — Frank Lawson casting the vote in favor of the extension merely as a joke. Learning what the result was here, it was not considered necessary to take a vote on the proposition in Springfield.

Although North Springfield still retains its autonomy, and the right of local self-government, of which right it is very jealous, yet it does not require much of a prophet to predict that at no very distant day it will lose its identity as a distinct town and be merged into and become a very important part of the great city of Springfield. But any movement looking to the consolidation of the two towns must be begun by the old town. North Springfield is too important a municipality *per se*, and too capable of managing well its own interests, to beg that it may be swallowed up by some other big town in order that it may be "protected." Its heart is not troubled at the recent progress made by "old town," as it has too much of prosperity itself to be envious, too much proper spirit to be jealous. It can rejoice with its older sister at her prosperity, and in time may come to share it with her, but whenever the partnership is formed, North Springfield must be invited and must be permitted to come in as an equal partner — at least so far as to be allowed to fix the terms of upon which the consolidation shall be effected.

## INCIDENTS IN THE HISTORY OF NORTH SPRINGFIELD.

October 12, 1872, the Fellows' grain elevator was burned, involving considerable loss. Other buildings near by were ignited from the elevator and consumed. Among these was Mr. Kaufholz's grocery, which was on the opposite side of the street, and more than a hundred feet away from the elevator. Mr. K.'s loss was about \$7,000; insurance, \$4,200. The total loss in this fire was fully \$15,000. In connection with the elevator before mentioned Mr. Fellows lost a large forwarding and commission house, which stood near the corner of Commercial street and Robberson avenue.

In 1873 Dr. Hansford's two-story boarding house was destroyed, but the doctor set to work as soon as the embers had cooled a little and erected the Lyon House, named in honor of the Union hero of Wilson's Creek, a fine three-story brick hotel, on the south side of Commercial street.

The life led by railroad men on our Western railroads, especially about the divisions, is almost as perilous as that of a soldier. Numerous accidents, many of which are fatal in their nature, are constantly occurring at the various principal offices and headquarters, and at all times the railroad men carry their lives in their hands, when on duty, and often their hands are made to loosen their grasp and allow the precious burden to escape. The general public is not much given to contemplation upon the thought that so very much is due to the brave railroad men, who so frequently imperil their own existence and the happiness of those near and dear to them, in order that a trip may be made on time, or a car load of hogs sent safely to market.

North Springfield has had its full share of railroad accidents. About the middle of March, 1876, Mr. I. N. Mellinger, a foreman of the A. & P., while coupling cars in the yard here was caught between two cars and instantly killed. August 6, 1877, Yardmaster James Osborne lost his life while engaged in coupling cars in the yard here. Accidentally he caught the heel of his boot in the frog of a switch, and was thrown upon the track, the car wheels passing over his legs and almost severing them from his body. He died about 10 o'clock the same night.

The murder of a man known as Capt. Johnson, a few years since, was as mysterious as well as a dreadful affair. The captain had kept a hotel or eating house at Verona and also at Vinita. He came up to North Springfield and was here some days.

One morning he was found, with a bullet in his brain and stone dead, lying in a bed in John's lumber office. Some thought it a case of suicide, but circumstances disproved this theory, although the murderer was never suspected. His wife came on and saw the body and cared for it. Addressing the corpse she said: "Ah! you are dead, my darling — dead — dead! But you never, never killed yourself? Did you? I know that *too well*."

#### THE BANK OF SPRINGFIELD.

The bank of Springfield<sup>a</sup> was incorporated September 16, 1882, with a capital of \$50,000, of which 50 per cent was paid up at the start and the remainder in January 1, following. It owns the building in which it is located — a fine two-story brick, on the corner of Commercial street and Benton avenue. It is well furnished, with first-class appointments, a large fire-proof vault, in which is a Herring burglar-proof safe, with a Yale time lock. The present officers are C. W. Rogers, president; B. F. Hobart, vice president; F. E. Atwood, cashier.

#### "FRISCO" OPERA HOUSE.

The "Frisco" opera house, on Commercial street, near Benton avenue, North Springfield, was built in the summer of 1882, by G. W. Turner, J. W. Spencer, and R. G. Parker. It is now owned by E. L. Fay. The building is a two-story brick, has two large business rooms on the first floor, and the hall above is capable of seating from 500 to 700 people.

The Anchor Mills were built by Mr. Coleman in 1872, and attracted a great many people to the place, proving one of the most valuable among the interests of the place. May 1, 1881, A. R. Sprague & Co. purchased the mill, and in the summer following rebuilt them inside, put in new machinery, etc. February 1, 1882, Mr. Brooke purchased an interest, and the firm is now Sprague, Brooke & Co. The mills have a run of five buhrs.

The real population of North Springfield in 1880 was 1,388, instead of the 900 as published in the census bulletins.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The congregation of the First Congregational church of North Springfield was organized in 1871, the following being among the first members: Dr. E. T. Robberson, S. Burton, C. J. Burton, C. E. Harwood and wife, A. P. Harwood, wife and sister, and J. H. Harwood and

wife. At first the congregation met in a small frame building, on the corner of Boonville and Chestnut streets, in "old town." The building was rented of Col. Richardson, and it is now used as a butcher shop. The next meeting-house was a frame store on the southwest corner of Jefferson and Locust streets, which was rented of Whitfield Matty. It is now owned by Prof. Paul Roulet, and has been removed to a site on Commercial street and rented for a barber shop. The present church building was built in May, 1871, and dedicated on the 29th of that month, being enlarged in 1881. It cost about \$5,000. The pastors of the church have been J. H. Harwood, D. D., J. C. Plumb, N. J. Morrison, D. D., Prof. O. Brown, E. B. Burrows and C. H. Crane. The present number of members is 189. The Sunday school in connection therewith has a membership of 225.

#### M. E. CHURCH.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church is located on the corner of Benton avenue and Pacific street, North Springfield, and was organized in 1873. The original members were S. P. Hatfield and wife, G. W. Burge and wife, and Mrs. A. D. Starks. The building is a brick, and was erected in 1879 at a cost of \$2,500. It was dedicated December 18, 1881. Rev. G. W. Hughey, D. D., of St. Louis, preached the dedicatory sermon, by invitation of the presiding pastor, Rev. J. Hervey Dobbs. The pastors have been J. Gardner, S. H. Mortland, B. F. Poole, A. E. Day, E. E. Condo, J. W. Bushong and J. Hervey Dobbs. The present membership is 100. Prior to the above organization, a class was held for a short time at the residence of Mr. Lawrence Kellett, now deceased. The St. Paul's Sunday school numbers one hundred and ninety, including officers and teachers. The superintendent is Rev. J. Hervey Dobbs.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The congregation of St. Mary's Catholic church was organized May 29, 1882. Some of the first members were August Lohmeyer, J. R. McCabe, M. Kearney, J. L. Kennedy, Frank Doyle, Joe Kennedy and Cor. Carr. After a hard struggle against strong opposition for about two years, the Catholics of North Springfield succeeded in getting their petition granted by Bishop Hogan and the diocesan council to have a Catholic church built in North Springfield, and a new parish organized independent from that of old Springfield, where they formerly belonged. The church building was erected in 1882, at a cost

of about \$6,000. It is built of brick, after the Gothic order of architecture; covers an area of 70 by 36 feet, and stands on the corner of Webster avenue and Locust street. The architect and superintendent was Aug. Lohmeyer. The congregation of St. Mary's, including children, numbers about 500. Its pastor is Rev. Father O'Neil, a young priest, who resides in the parish now for about one-third of the year.

#### MASONIC LODGE.

Gate of the Temple Lodge No. 422, A. F. and A. M., was organized under a dispensation bearing date October 13, A. L. 5871 (A. D. 1871). The charter was granted Oct. 6, 1872. The names of the charter members were T. U. Flanner, B. F. Lawson, E. A. Finney, R. B. Sears, W. J. Rountree, Luther Hansford, and E. T. Robberson. The first officers were T. U. Flanner, W. M.; B. F. Lawson, S. W.; E. A. Finney, J. W.; W. J. Rountree, S. D.; J. J. Barnard, J. D.; E. T. Robberson, treasurer; R. B. Sears, secretary; L. Hansford, tyler. The present officers are F. W. Laker, W. M.; E. L. Fay, S. W.; T. Thorson, J. W.; E. T. Robberson, treasurer; John LaClair, secretary; Alex. Knox, tyler. The lodge meets in a rented hall over the bank of Springfield. The present membership numbers 59.

#### ODD FELLOWS.

North Springfield Lodge (I. O. O. F.), No. 218, was instituted by R. W. West, P. G. The dispensation was issued Dec. 25, 1869. The charter bears date May 19, 1870. The charter members were Jesse D. Six, Charles E. Pemberton, J. S. Tilton, Julius Cohn, and E. T. Robberson. The first officers were Jesse D. Six, N. G.; Charles E. Pemberton, V. G.; J. S. Tilton, secretary; Julius Cohn, treasurer. The present officers are Hans S. Ostergard, N. G.; A. N. Brannock, V. G.; F. M. Martin, recording secretary; George F. Baltz, permanent secretary; Thomas E. Wright, treasurer. The lodge meets in the Temple of Honor hall, which is rented. The lodge is in good financial condition. The present membership is 40.

#### ORDER OF THE PALM AND SHELL.

North Springfield division of the Oriental Order of the Palm and Shell was instituted by Henry R. Coleman, grand chaplain of the State of Kentucky. The dispensation was issued August 23, 1882. The charter members were Fred W. Laker, Rev. Corona, H. Briggs,

James B. Milliken, Harry C. Lindsly, Wm. B. Searcy, George W. Morelock, John Potter, and Edwin L. Fay. The first officers were Fred W. Laker, chief; Rev. Corona, H. Briggs, and James B. Milliken, aids. The present officers are the same as the first. Rev. C. H. Briggs is grand chaplain of the Grand lodge. The number of present membership is 8.

#### TEMPLE OF HONOR.

North Springfield Lodge No. 23 was instituted by James Barton. The dispensation was issued in April, 1878. The charter bears date May 3, 1878. The charter members were Geo. Hitchens, John T. Williams, R. B. Payton, and others.

#### UNITED WORKMEN.

Wentworth Lodge No. 113, A. O. U. W., was instituted by H. W. Busse. Its charter and dispensation are dated February 25, 1879. The charter members were J. R. Wentworth, F. J. Underwood, E. T. Robberson, Alex. Veech, A. B. Clayton, T. P. Young, D. H. Nichols, J. T. Gray, Alex. Knox, and Arthur Ball. The first officers were T. J. Underwood, P. M. W.; Alex. Veech, financier; D. H. Nichols, M. W.; J. T. Gray, receiver; A. B. Clayton, G. F.; Alex. Knox, overseer; A. Ball, guide; F. P. Young, inside watchman; J. R. Wentworth, recorder; E. T. Robberson, outside watchman. The present officers are T. Ball, P. M. W.; C. B. Wilson, recorder; John D. Bossert, M. W.; C. J. McMasters, receiver; Jacob Goodlar, G. F.; Ezra Berst, F.; J. F. Miller, O.; E. E. Berst, W.; I. H. Price, G. The present membership is 48.

#### BROTHERHOOD OF LOCOMOTIVE FIREMEN.

Frisco Lodge Division No. 51 B. of L. F., was instituted by S. M. Stevens. The date of the charter is August 7th, 1881. The names of the charter members are Arthur Ball, C. C. Bidwell, Geo. W. Daniels, J. W. Marrow, M. A. Frame, W. A. Noleman, H. R. Favor, Wm. Palmer, John Hulse, Elijah Smith, Alex. Knox, John Schepper, John Truesdale, Charles Waites, Isaac Waites.

The first officers were W. A. Noleman, master; Alexander Knox, vice master; M. A. Frame, secretary; W. R. Favor, financier; John Truesdale, magazine agent. The present officers are Joseph Dryden, master; John Hulse, secretary; M. W. Burwell, financier; Wm. Geister, magazine agent. The present membership is 40.

## BROTHERHOOD OF LOCOMOTIVE ENGINEERS.

Pacific City Lodge, Division No. 83 Grand International Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, was chartered January 1, 1871. The charter members were J. L. Parrish, Benjamin Smith, A. Maloney, James Smith, J. R. Moore, R. W. Robinson, Thomas Murray, Geo. W. Hitchens, Frank Caton, Albert Start, Wm. Willis, James McCourt and A. Casbourn. The first officers were Frank Caton, C. E.; J. L. Parrish, F. A. E. The present officers are Joseph R. Moore, C. E.; John Egan, F. E.; D. Stephenson, S. E.; F. W. Laker, F. A. E.; T. B. McLean, S. A. E.; George M. Huston, T. A. E.; John Monaghan, guide; Edward Beer, chaplain. The present membership is 44. The lodge meets in the North Springfield Masonic Hall. The lodge has connected with it, the Locomotive Engineers' Mutual Life Insurance Association, in which there are 30 members. Joseph R. Moore is the secretary and treasurer for division 83.

There is also a weekly benefit association connected with division 83. In case of sickness or accident a member so disabled receives \$10 per week for the time he is unable to work, which is paid by assessment on other members of the association.

The Frisco Locomotive Engineers Health Association was organized July 1, 1882, and the first officers were T. B. McLean, president; F. W. Laker, vice president and secretary; T. L. Hasler, treasurer.

---

BIOGRAPHIES.

## HUGH L. BALDWIN.

Mr. Baldwin is the son of Theophilus and Lucy Baldwin, and was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, November 20, 1838. He was left an orphan at the age of twelve years, and when he was fifteen he went to Richland county, Illinois, where he worked upon a farm. In 1862 he commenced railroading as a brakeman, upon the Chicago, Alton and St. Louis R. R. In ten months he was promoted to freight conductor, and held that position upon that road for seven years. In 1870 he went upon the Burlington and Cedar Rapids R. R., in the same capacity, but in the same year went to the Central Pacific R. R., and was yard-master at Oakland until 1872. In 1873 he came to Springfield, Mo., and is now one of the most popular and prosperous grocery merchants of North Springfield. Mr. Baldwin is a Royal Arch Mason, and one of the substantial citizens of the county. He was married in 1858, to Miss Sarah J. Philhower, daughter of William and Lucinda Philhower, of Richland county, Ill. Their union has been blessed with five children, three of whom are yet living.

## R. F. BARNES.

Mr. Barnes was born in Circleville, Ohio, October 7, 1846. In 1864 he began railroading upon the Louisville & Nashville railroad, and worked at it for several months. He then re-

turned to his home at Madison, Indiana, where he was engaged in the mercantile business with his father. In 1873 he went to Oswego, Kansas, where he was again engaged in merchandising for four years. Then he was assistant clerk in the county offices at the court-house in Oswego, and next joined a civil engineer corps and worked at the business for several months. He then returned to Oswego and worked in the court-house six months. He then was engaged in the construction of a railroad from Parsons to Cherryvale, Kansas. In 1879 and 1881 he was city assessor of Oswego, and in June, 1881, he went to work for the St. L. & S. F. R. R., as clerk for J. R. Wentworth, superintendent of the Kansas division of that road, whose office was then at Neodesha, Kansas. Mr. Barnes remained there a year, and was then transferred to North Springfield, where he is clerk in the office of the superintendent of the Missouri & Kansas division of the same road. Mr. Barnes was married upon New Year's eve, 1876, to Miss L. F. Elliott, of Oswego, Kansas. They have one child, Eva Belle.

#### BENTLY O. BEARDEN.

Mr. Bearden is a native of this county, born December 26th, 1856. His parents are Elias M. and Nancy A. Bearden, old settlers of Greene county, who came here in 1841 and settled on the farm on which they reside at this writing, two and a half miles east of Springfield. Soon after coming to this county, Bently O. engaged in farming till 1880, then came to North Springfield and went to work in the railroad machine shops, where he remained until April 1st, 1882, when he was elected city marshal, which position he is still filling. December 25th, 1881, Mr. Bearden married Miss Elizabeth McGowen, of Ozark county, Missouri. Mr. B. is a member of Springfield lodge No. 2285, of the Knights of Honor, and is an efficient public officer, a worthy citizen, and one who receives and deserves the universal esteem of all who know him.

#### JAMES BECKERLEG.

Mr. Beckerleg was born in Ontario, Canada, June 2, 1858. He commenced firing on the St. Louis and San Francisco railway in 1874, and fired until July 2, 1880, when he was promoted engineer, and has been running an engine upon the road ever since. He was married to Miss Martha Franklin. Their union has been blest with two children, Addie May and James. Mr. Beckerleg is a member of Frisco lodge, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen.

#### EDWARD BEER.

Edward Beer was born in Kent, England, December 4, 1831. When sixteen years old he commenced working in the Northwestern R. R. machine shops in Yorkshire, England, where he learned to be a machinist, and worked seven years. Then fired on a locomotive on the above mentioned railroad, for about three and a half years, then took an engine and ran it on that road for twelve years. He came to America in 1870, and has worked at his trade on various roads ever since, excepting about three years of the time he was engaged in farming near Brookline, Missouri. In October, 1882, he took an engine on the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, which he is running at present. Mr. Beer has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Sarah L. Shutt, whom he married in Harrogate, England. She died in Rock Island, Illinois, in 1870. His second wife was a Miss Fanny S. Dennis, of Rock Island, Illinois. He is a member of Division No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, of which he is chaplain.

#### HENRY S. D. BERRY, M. D.

Dr. Berry is the son of Spartan D. and Jane M. Berry, and was born in Anderson county, South Carolina, September 29th, 1853. His maternal grandfather was an officer in the war of 1812, and a general of militia. His father died in 1855, and he and his mother moved to Texas in 1869. He received most of his education from his mother, spending one term at the university. In 1873 he engaged in the drug business, at Dennison, Texas, and in 1874 entered the Louisville Medical College, from which institution he graduated in 1876. Returning to Dennison he commenced practicing his profession, enjoying a lucrative practice. He

was health officer and member of the city council of Dennison, resigning when he left. In 1881 he entered the St. Louis Medical College, graduating in 1882. He then located at North Springfield, and thus early ranks among the leading physicians of the city, and does a leading practice. The doctor is a Mason, and a member of the Order of Chosen Friends, being their medical examiner. He was married in 1877, to Miss Lou, daughter of John and Mary Murphy, of Franklin county, Missouri. They have one child, James H.

#### JOHN D. BOSSERT.

John D. Bossert is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He was born January 23d, 1839. When eleven years old he enlisted in the U. S. navy, and served thirteen years. During that time he visited South America, England, France, Spain, Africa and China. After leaving the navy he returned to Pennsylvania, locating at Oil City, and there worked at the blacksmith trade. In 1874 he emigrated to Franklin, Missouri, and worked at his trade in the railroad machine shops eighteen months, then removed to North Springfield, and went to work in the machine shops of the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, where he is at present working at his trade. Mr. Bossert has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Lydia A. Dilks, whom he married in 1859. She died in 1874. On August 2d, 1875, he married Miss Martha L. Foley, of St. James, Missouri, by whom he has one child, William James Bossert, born July 26th, 1876.

The subject of our sketch is a member of Springfield Lodge, No. 218, I. O. O. F., of which he is N. G. He also belongs to Wentworth Lodge, No. 113, A. O. U. W., of which he is M. W.

#### JOHN E. CAMPBELL.

Mr. Campbell is the son of William H. and L. J. Campbell, and was born in Lawrence county, Arkansas, September 21st, 1852. His parents moved to Newton county, Missouri, in 1871, where they are yet living. At the age of twenty-one John commenced driving the stage between Neosho and Joplin, which he followed about a year and then worked in the commission house of Craudus, Winn & Co., of Neosho, for about eight months. He then began working on the Neosho section of the railroad, where he worked until 1876, and then commenced braking upon the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad. In 1882 he was promoted conductor, and now runs a train upon the Arkansas branch, between Winslow and Porter. Mr. Campbell was married January 9th, 1879, to Miss L. Robertson, of Ashland, Oregon. Their union is blest with two sons, Fay and Gay.

#### FRANK CLARK.

This gentleman is the son of Thomas and Mary Clark, and was born in Nottinghamshire, England, March 3, 1836. At the age of seventeen he learned the jeweler's trade, and carried on the business at Mislerton, England, until 1873. He then came to the United States, landing at Galveston, Texas. He spent four years in Texas, working at his trade and traveling in different parts of the State. In 1877 he located at North Springfield, Missouri, where he has since carried on the jewelry business. He has a nice stock of goods and is one of the best practical jewelers in the Southwest. Mr. Clark was married in 1855 to Miss Mary Gunthrop, of Nottinghamshire, England. Their union has been blest with three sons and four daughters.

#### JAMES P. COFFEY.

Mr. Coffey was born in Kentucky, March 17, 1860. At the age of sixteen he began braking upon the W. & St. P. R. R., and broke upon that road nine months. He then went home and lived with his father until 1878 when he went on the L. & N. R. R., where he was brakeman two years. In 1880 he changed to the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R. where he braked until December 18, 1882, when he was promoted conductor and is now running a train upon that road. Mr. Coffey was married January 21, 1881, to Miss Harriet Salsman. Though quite young he is regarded as one of the most reliable conductors upon that celebrated road.

## SAMUEL R. COOPER.

Is a native of Missouri, born in Franklin county, January 24th, 1845. In 1858 he began railroading as brakeman in Virginia, continuing about three years. When the war came on, Mr. Cooper enlisted (in Callaway county, Missouri) in the Confederate service, joining company B. first battalion of Missouri volunteer infantry. He was transferred subsequently to company A, first Missouri cavalry, and his regiment assigned to service in Virginia. November, 1863, he was promoted to second lieutenant, and served until the war closed. Returning to Missouri, he went to "braking" on the Missouri Pacific railroad. In 1869 he came on to the "'Frisco" line, and in 1873 was given charge of a train as conductor, and at this writing runs his train regularly from North Springfield. He belongs to the Temple of Honor, and also to the Royal T. of H. Mr. Cooper was married October 3d, 1872, to Miss Anna Kennedy, and has, at this writing, three children.

## JOHN F. CRUTCHER

Is a son of Dr. A. L. Crutcher, both the doctor and wife being natives of Kentucky. In 1862 the family moved to Indiana and lived there till 1868, when they moved to Missouri. They first stopped at Leasburg, but two years latter moved to St. James, remaining there till the spring of 1873, then moving to Springfield, this county. Dr. Crutcher died, leaving a wife, four sons (John F., Leonidas C., William C., and Luke F.) and one daughter (Mollie), wife of S. L. McLane, of the St. L. & S. F. R. R. Dr. Crutcher had been forced to sacrifice his property in Kentucky owing to war troubles. The expense of moving his family a great distance, left him, on reaching Springfield, with very small means. The sons began railroading very young, and worked their way up to positions of conductors on the road, and acquired means sufficient to place themselves in easy circumstances. The subject of this sketch was born November 10, 1853. He commenced "braking" on the railroad in 1872, and four years subsequent accepted the position of baggage master, and in 1879 was promoted to a conductorship on the St. L. & S. F. December 24, 1878, he married Miss Catharine Jones, of Anderson county, Kentucky. They have one child, Edgar L., born October 30, 1880. Mr. Crutcher is senior conductor of Ozark lodge, No. 30, Order of Railway Conductors, and is also a member of Springfield lodge, No. 218, I. O. O. F.

## LEONIDAS COLEMAN CRUTCHER

Is a son of Dr. Crutcher, elsewhere mentioned, and was born April 15, 1855. In 1870 he began "braking" on a train of St. L. and S. F., and worked for a while as brakeman, then baggagemaster, next yardmaster, from which he was promoted to conductor. He has at this writing been running a train five years. On November 25, 1880, he married Miss Sallie A. McFee, of Springfield. They have one child, a daughter named Gracie, born October 17, 1881. Mr. Crutcher is a member of the Gate of the Temple Lodge, No. 218, and Umpire Encampment, No. 42, I. O. O. F. He was a charter member of Ozark Division, No. 30, Order of Railway Conductors, which order he has served officially.

## LUKE F. CRUTCHER.

The youngest son of Dr. Crutcher, born March 24, 1858. He was also the youngest conductor that ever ran a train on the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad. He began railroading on that line at the age of fourteen, and at the age of seventeen they put him in charge of a freight train which he conducted for over two years. He was then promoted and given a passenger train which he is running at this writing. On the 3d of June, 1880, he married Mary L., daughter of L. A. D. Crenshaw, an old citizen of Greene county. They have one son, Luke Allen, born May 24, 1882. Mr. Crutcher is a member of St. John's Commandery, No. 20, Knights Templar.

## REV. J. HERVEY DOBBS.

Mr. Dobbs was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, March 24, 1844, and is the son of Bennett and Nancy Dobbs. After having served in the State and National Guards, he enlisted for government service in the civil war, in the Mississippi squadron, being assigned to duty on gunboat Silver Lake, No. 23, where he remained till the war closed. He was mustered out June 26, 1865, at Mound City, Illinois, and soon afterwards entered Genesee Wesleyan seminary, of New York State, where he completed his education. He then went into the mercantile business, till 1876, when, by the urgent importunities of his friends he was induced to enter the temperance work as a lecturer, and also lectured on other subjects. Subsequently, he entered on the ministerial work, as a local preacher in the M. E. church, though he still continued his temperance work till the spring of 1878, when he was appointed State deputy and lecturer of the J. O. G. T. of Pennsylvania. While holding that position he was appointed secretary of the executive committee of the Pennsylvania State Temperance Union, and placed in charge of the legislative work in behalf of temperance. In March, 1881, he resigned his position and took a transfer from the Central Pennsylvania conference to the St. Louis conference, and was stationed at North Springfield, Greene county. Mr. Dobbs was married December 28, 1868, to Miss Mary Johnston, of Dunkirk, N. Y. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dobbs, two of whom still survive, named, Mary D. and Nettie M. These children Mr. Dobbs and wife have taken great pains to rear and educate properly, teaching them the religion that gives the greatest value to life. Mr. D. was assigned to a charge in Kansas City early in 1883.

## A. B. DODSON.

This gentleman is the son of James M. and Mary Dodson, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, February 11, 1847. His parents are yet living upon the old homestead in Tennessee. He came to Missouri in 1870, and farmed three years in Greene county. He then moved into Springfield and engaged in business. He began firing upon the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad in December, 1880, and has recently been promoted engineer, and is now running an engine upon that road. Mr. Dodson was married in 1870 to Miss F. E. McMeen, of Maury county, Tenn. They have one child, Olivia, born December 16, 1871.

## PHILANDER E. DRYDEN.

The subject of our sketch is a son of James and Mary Dryden. He is a native of Rockbridge county, Virginia. When twenty-one years old he went to Huntsville, Alabama, and there worked at the carpenter's trade three years, then went to St. Louis, Missouri, and worked for a few months at his trade. In 1874 Mr. Dryden commenced braking on a freight train on the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, and three years thereafter was promoted to freight conductor, which position he holds at present. He is a member of Ozark Division No. 30, Order of Railway Conductors, of which he was one of the charter members.

## JOSEPH A. DRYDEN.

The subject of this sketch was born in Lawrence county, Missouri, January 13th, 1853. On the 2d, of June, 1877, he commenced "firing" on the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad, running in that capacity till March, 1882, when he was promoted to the position of engineer, which he still continues to hold. Mr. Dryden is a member of Star Lodge No. 20, K. of P., and also belongs to the 'Frisco Lodge No. 51, B. of L. F., of which he is master. Besides these, he holds membership in the Locomotive Firemen's Mutual Benefit Association. January 28th, 1880, he married Miss Sivinnia Whitworth, of Franklin county, Missouri. They have one child, a son, named William A., born September 6, 1882.

## GUSTAVE ECKSTORM.

Mr. Eckstorm was born in St. Louis, Missouri, October 12th, 1855. When he was about fourteen years of age he went upon the Missouri Pacific railroad as a brakeman, and

worked at it about a year. In 1879 he came on the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad and braked until 1880, when he was promoted conductor, and is now running a train. Mr. Eckstorm was married December 16th, 1880, to Miss Mary Wahl, of Pacific, Missouri. He is a member of Pacific Lodge No. 122, Ancient Order of United Workingsmen.

#### JOHN EGAN

Was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 8, 1849. In 1869 he began "firing" on the Pennsylvania Central railroad, continuing four years, when he was given charge of an engine and ran it till 1880. He then came to Missouri and took charge of an engine on the St. L. & S. F. R. R., which engagement he still holds. He was a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Division 104, of Columbia, Pennsylvania, for six years, from which he took a withdrawal card and joined the Pacific City, Division 83, B. of L. E., and is still a member of the same. January 13, 1872, he married Miss Nettie E. Fairlamb, of Columbia, Pennsylvania. They have had four children — Annie, Maggie and Nellie, who still survive, and Edgar, who died in 1876.

#### DANIEL H. ELWOOD.

Mr. Elwood is a son of Henry and Nancy (Diendorff) Elwood, and was born in Herkimer county, New York, March 12, 1821. He grew to manhood upon the farm, which business he followed until 1853. He then went to Ohio where he was foreman of a force of men upon the Marietta & Cincinnati R. R. for a year. In 1854 he worked upon Illinois Central R. R., and from 1855 to 1865, he was roadmaster of a division and land agent for that road. In 1865 he engaged in the lumber and planing mill business at Decatur, Illinois. In 1870 he went to Michigan, where he engaged extensively in the lumber business. He sold out in 1877 and moved to Butler county, Kansas, and engaged in the hotel business at Augusta. He next bought, fed, and shipped hogs until April, 1882, when he came to North Springfield, where he has charge of the St. L. & S. F. R. R. eating house. Mr. Elwood was married in 1844 to Miss Jennie Jones of Herkimer, New York. She died in 1859. She left three children, two of whom are living, viz.: William H., head salesman in a mercantile house at Decatur, Illinois, and Celia A., wife of B. R. Hampshire, editor of the Decatur *Republican*. Mr. Elwood was married the second time, in 1865, to Mrs. Ellen E. Litten, of Jacksonville, Illinois. Before the war Mr. Elwood's father was colonel of the 192d New York militia, and Daniel was adjutant of the regiment for four years.

#### GEORGE SMITH ESCOTT.

Mr. Escott is the son of Joseph and Betsy Escott, and was born March 23d, 1845, in Kent county, Michigan. He was educated in the Grand Rapids high school, and began teaching when he was nineteen years of age. In 1868 he taught a graded school at Big Rapids, Michigan, and in 1870 he came to Springfield, Missouri, and taught a subscription school in North Springfield for seven months, assisted by his wife and sister-in-law, Miss Nellie Snow. From there he went to Houston, Texas county, Missouri, where he taught the Houston public school acceptably for five years. He next went to Mountain Grove and taught five years, and from there to West Plains and taught one year. He then accepted the position of principal of the North Springfield public schools, which position he now holds, with three assistant teachers. On the 3d of July, 1868, he was married to Miss Lettie W., daughter of John and Jerusha Snow, by whom he has had two children, viz.: Nellie and Albert. During his vacations he has written historical sketches of the counties in which he lived, and in 1878 published the Springfield and North Springfield history and directory. Mr. Escott is one of the best educators in this section, and one of the substantial men of the city.

#### BENJAMIN A. FAY.

Mr. Fay is the son of Lorenzo D. and Deborah (Richmond) Fay, and was born in Vermont, Sept. 16, 1832. His ancestors were from England and among the first settlers of Vermont,

three of the Fays being soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Benjamin was educated in his native State, and at the age of twenty-one learned the carriage-maker's trade, and in 1856 went to Winneshiek county, Iowa, where he worked at his trade. In April, 1861, he enlisted in company A, 1st Iowa cavalry. He did duty in North Missouri in 1861, and in 1862 he was at the battles of Lone Jack, Prairie Grove and Iron Mountain. He was also in the battle at Little Rock, and was under Gen. Steele upon Bank's Red River campaign. He was at the engagements at Camden and Bayou Metre. In 1864 he went back to North Missouri. His company was body-guard for Gen. Fish, and during Price's raid was body-guard for Gen. Rosencranz. They were next sent to Memphis, and after the war they went to Texas to look after government property. They were discharged in the spring of 1866, Mr. Fay having served five years. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in 1866, and worked at carpentering and building until 1869. He then worked in the 'Frisco shops until 1877. He now has a hotel and restaurant; and from a capital of one hundred and fifty dollars he has accumulated property to the amount of ten thousand dollars. Mr. Fay was married in 1860 to Miss Kate Norton, of Iowa. They have two children, viz.: Frank and Nellie.

#### EDWIN L. FAY.

Mr. Fay was born at Barnard, Orange county, Vermont, August 5th, 1849. He is the son of Lorenzo D. and Lavinia B. Fay, who are natives of Vermont, and are now living at Palatine, Cook county, Illinois. They emigrated to Iowa in 1862, and settled in Butler county, but removed to their present home in 1864. Edwin L. Fay commenced railroading in September, 1867, on the Chicago and Northwestern, and ran upon that road until 1870. In March, 1871, he ran as a brakeman upon the popular "'Frisco" road for four months, and then took charge of the yards at Springfield. He next was an "extra" freight conductor for eight months, and was then promoted to the position of a regular conductor on a freight. In March, 1878, he was given a passenger train, as conductor, which responsible position he still holds. Mr. Fay was married on the 27th of August, 1873, to Miss Dot Kern, of St. James, Missouri. This union has been blest with three children, two of whom — Edith Grace and Ethel Idelle — are living. Mr. Fay is a member of St. John's Commandery No. 20, Knights Templars, of Springfield; A. O. U. W., Wentworth Lodge No. 114, and the Order of Railway Conductors, Ozark Division No. 30, North Springfield. He was one of the charter members, and was a delegate to the national meeting at Buffalo, New York, in October, 1881, and at St. Paul, in October, 1882.

#### MARION A. FRAME.

Mr. Frame was born at Ladoga, Indiana, August 26, 1850. In 1877 he commenced firing upon the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, and December, 1881, was promoted to engineer, and has run an engine on that road ever since. He was married August 22, 1872, to Miss Elvira W. Johnson. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Minnie May, Frederick A., Clara E., and Ellen. Mr. Frame is a member of Frisco lodge, B. of L. E.

#### WILLIAM T. L. FREEMAN.

This gentleman is a son of William T. and Theresa J. (Eldridge) Freeman, and was born at Shreveport, Louisiana, June 12, 1847. His grandfather, John Freeman, was a Revolutionary soldier, and one of Washington's scouts. His father died near Stockton, California, on a ranche known as Freeman's ranche. His mother lives at North Springfield. She has contributed largely to magazines and other literary publications, but is best known as an authoress, by her book, "Silver Lake; or The Belle of Bayou Louie." After his father's death the family moved to St. Louis, where he was reared and educated. They lived in St. Louis until 1868, and then moved to De Lassus, Mo., and with Col. De Lassus, built the De Lassus hotel. He then returned to St. Louis, where he was engaged in business about three years. He came to North Springfield in August, 1880, and accepted the position of secre-

tary of the master of transportation of the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad. Mr. Freeman was married April 28, 1867, to Miss Emma Bourgeat, of Point Coupee, Louisiana, daughter of Dr. Bourgeat, of that place, and grandneice of the Marquis De Lassus, the last Spanish governor of the Territory of Louisiana, of which Missouri was then a part. Their union was blest with one child, Julius B. De Lassus, born November 7, 1870. Mrs. Freeman died February 24, 1872. Mr. Freeman is president of the North Springfield Literary and Musical Association.

#### WILLIAM S. GARWOOD.

Mr. Garwood was born in Strasburg, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1858. January 23, 1877, he went into an office on the "Frisco" R. R. as messenger boy for the telegraph company for three months, then went to Richland, where he was night operator for eight months. He next spent five months as night operator at Sullivan, after which he returned to North Springfield and was operator for three months in the office of train dispatcher. On August 17, 1879, he was given the office of general baggage agent, which position he holds at this writing. He is an Odd Fellow and belongs to Springfield lodge, No. 218. Mr. Garwood was married October 23, 1880, to Miss Lizzie G. Stone, of Springfield. They have one child, a daughter named Willie, born December 12, 1882.

#### WILLIAM GEISTER.

Mr. Geister was born in Franklin county, Missouri, February 4, 1862. He is a son of Adam and Fredricka Geister, who moved to Springfield, Greene county, Missouri, in 1872, where they lived until 1879, and then moved out upon a farm one mile east of Springfield where they reside at present. In 1875 William went to work in the paintshops of the 'Frisco railway shops where he worked two years. He then worked in the machine shops eighteen months, and then began firing upon an engine on the St. Louis & San Francisco railway, which position he still holds. He is a member of Frisco lodge, No. 51, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, of which he is managing agent.

#### BENJAMIN GRIST.

Mr. Grist was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, July 12th, 1833. In 1850 he went to LaSalle county, Illinois, where he was engaged for some years in the nursery business. When he was twenty-two years of age he began railroading. His first work was to pump water with a hand pump on the Illinois Central at Wenona, and then he began braking. In 1855 and 1856 he attended school at Farm Ridge, Ill. He then returned to the Illinois Central and began braking, which he carried on one summer, and was then appointed yardmaster at Amboy, Ill. He held that position a year, and then returned to Wenona and was elected tax collector for a year. In 1861 he moved Livingston county, Ill., where he farmed two years and then moved to Montgomery county, Ill., and farmed there two years. In 1865 he moved to Jefferson City, Missouri, and began braking upon the Missouri Pacific, and was promoted to conductor in 1866. He ran on that road as conductor until 1869, when he went to the Iron Mountain railroad as conductor, where he remained eight months. He came upon the 'Frisco road in December, 1869, and ran the first mixed train into North Springfield in May, 1870, and was promoted passenger conductor in April 1871, and is now. Mr. Grist is a member of the Gate of the Temple, Lodge, No. 422, A. F. and A. M., of which he was worshipful master in 1876-7. He is also a member of the Royal Arch Chapter, No. 15, and St. John's Commandery, No. 20. Mr. Grist was married October 6th, 1856, to Amanda Williams, of Tonica, Illinois. They have two children, Maud F. and Susie E. Mr. Grist is president of the school board of North Springfield.

#### JOSEPH W. HALL.

Mr. Hall was born in Southville, Connecticut, January 1st, 1848. In April, 1872, he engaged with a civil engineer corps at Carthage, and assisted in the survey of a route to

Halstead, Kansas, on which survey the St. L. & S. F. railway is located. In the following year, he went in the freight office of the railroad at Carthage, Mo., as clerk, and two weeks later was promoted to the position of ticket agent, which place he held till June 24, 1881, when he was transferred to North Springfield, and given charge of the freight and ticket depots. He is now acting in the capacity of freight and ticket agent for that station. On March 30, 1876, Mr. Hall was married to Miss Clara E. Starr, of Carthage, Mo. He is a trustworthy gentleman, and adds one more to the class of citizens that tends to give all towns prestige among strangers.

#### THOMAS L. HASLER.

Mr. Hasler is the son of Eli and Maria Hasler, and was born in Baltimore, July 14th, 1852. His parents came to Missouri in 1858, and are now living upon a farm in Phelps county, Missouri. Thomas L. commenced firing upon an engine on the St. Louis and San Francisco railway in June, 1874, and at the end of four years was promoted to the position of engineer of a locomotive engine, which he now runs upon that road. He is a fine engineer, and enjoys the confidence of all. He was married September 3d, 1879, to Miss Lucy E. McLean. They have one child, Thomas Allen, born December 5th, 1880. He is a member of Pacific City Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, also of the Locomotive Engineers' Life Insurance Association.

#### ALANSOM M. HASWELL.

This gentleman is a grandson of Anthony Haswell, a Revolutionary soldier, who, at the close of that war, started the first paper in Bennington, Vermont, and probably the first in that State. It was called the *Vermont Gazette*, and Mr. Haswell was its editor and publisher for about thirty-five years. His son, James M. Haswell, D.D., was born in Bennington, Vermont, February 4th, 1810. His father died when he was about seven years of age, and he went to Pennsylvania and learned pharmacy. While in the drug business, he prepared himself for college, and entered Madison University at Hamilton, New York, where he graduated in 1835. On the 23d of August, 1835, he married Miss Jane M. Mason. Soon after his marriage he was appointed by the Baptist church as a missionary to Maulmain, British Burmah. He sailed September 10th, 1835, and arrived there the following January, and remained until his death, on the 25th of September, 1876. His widow and two daughters are yet living in Maulmain. Alansom M. Haswell was born June 29th, 1847, at Maulmain, British Burmah. His father brought him to the United States when he was two years of age, where he remained three years, and then was taken back to Maulmain, and lived with his parents until he was twelve years old. He was then brought back to this country to be educated, receiving his primary education at Boston. He graduated from Hamilton University in 1866. He then engaged in farming two years, and next moved to Springfield, Missouri, where he engaged in surveying and classing railway lands in Southwest Missouri for three years. He then farmed in Greene county until the 8th of June, 1878, when he took charge of the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad land office, at North Springfield, for Dr. E. T. Robberson, the agent. In August, 1879, he went into partnership with E. T. Robberson, and, upon Robberson's resignation in 1881, Mr. Haswell and A. H. Sander were appointed joint agents for about one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land belonging to the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad company, which position he still holds, besides doing a general real estate business. March 11th, 1873, he married Miss L. C. Butler, by whom he had five children, three of whom are now living. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

#### FRANCIS A. HEACKER.

Mr. Heacker is the son of Joseph and Frederica Heacker, and was born in Prussia, Germany, May 28th, 1843. In 1844 his parents emigrated to the United States, and located at Louisville, Kentucky, where he began learning the cigar-maker's trade, when he was eight years of age, and has made it the occupation he has since followed. At the beginning of the

civil war he was in St. Louis, where he enlisted in the three months service, at the first call for troops, in company I, 1st Missouri regiment. At the expiration of his term of service he re-enlisted in company K, first Missouri artillery, for three years, and served until August 24, 1864. He was at the taking of Camp Jackson, the battles of Wilson's Creek, Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Helena, Little Rock, and upon the Steele campaign. After the war he worked at his trade in different places, and in 1875 engaged in the manufacture of cigars at Springfield. In 1876 he moved his factory to North Springfield, where he is now doing a flourishing business in the wholesale line, employing about fifteen hands. Mr. Heacker was married December 31, 1873, to Miss Martha E. Webb, of Springfield, Missouri. They have two children, Pearle and Francis. Mr. Heacker is justly regarded as one of the substantial men of the county.

#### WILLIAM H. HEFFERMAN.

This gentleman was born in Australia, March 6, 1847, and is the son of Stephen and Margaret Hefferman. His mother is dead and his father now lives in Springfield. William came to America when he was about four years of age. In 1861 he commenced braking upon the Illinois Central railroad, and worked at it about eighteen months. He then went on the C., R. I. & P. R. R., and fired seven years. He then went on the Hannibal & St. Joe road and fired about three months and was promoted to engineer and ran as such about six months. He then went to Minnesota and learned the miller's trade, and worked at it four years. In 1871 he came to North Springfield and fired five years, and was then given an engine and has been an engineer upon the 'Frisco road ever since. Mr. Hefferman was married December 25, 1865, to Miss Catharine Hickey, of Minnesota. Their union has been blest with five children, viz.: Ellen R., John F., Maud, Harry and Lilliard. Mr. Hefferman is a member of Pacific City Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.

#### B. F. HOBART.

This gentleman is a native of Yates county, New York. He came West in 1870 and engaged for some time as a private banker at Oswego, Kansas. July 1, 1882, he moved to Springfield, Mo., and is now the popular vice president of the bank of Springfield.

#### JOHN HULSE

Was born in England, September 14th, 1850. When he was one year old his parents brought him to America, remaining one year and then returning to England. In 1866 the subject of this sketch came back to this country, and a few weeks later his parents also came. He lived with them till he was twenty-five years old, then, on the 5th of April, 1875, married Miss Parilee Huff. After his marriage he began farming, and continued till 1879, when he commenced to "fire" on an engine of the 'Frisco, and is still so engaged. He is the father of two children, named Ethie and Hugh. Mr. Hulse is a member of 'Frisco Lodge, No. 81, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, and is secretary of that lodge.

#### GEORGE M. HUSTON.

Mr. Huston was born in Somerset, Ohio, July 8th, 1849, and is the son of J. E. and Annie Huston. At the age of fourteen he went to Lancaster, Ohio, and entered the shops of the C. & M. V. railway, where he learned the machinist's trade, working four years. He next went to Columbus, Ohio, and worked in the shops of the P. C. & St. L. railroad, where he remained two years. In the spring of 1872, he came to Missouri, and engaged in the St. Louis and San Francisco shops at North Springfield until 1879, when he commenced firing on a locomotive. He fired a year, and then took an engine, which he has shown himself abundantly able to handle. He is a member of Pacific Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Locomotive Engineers' Mutual Life Association, and the "'Frisco" Locomotive Engineers' Health Association. He was married December 20th, 1880, to Miss

Annie Payton, daughter of B. F. and Cordelia Payton, now of Joplin, Mo. They have one child, Cordie, born October 16th, 1881.

#### DR. JOHN HYDE.

This gentleman is the son of Abijah and Eunice (Green)Hyde, and was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, April 10th, 1836. Here he grew to manhood, was educated at the Western Reserve Seminary. He taught school from 1855 to 1859, reading medicine in his leisure hours. He completed his medical studies at the Medical Institute, at Baltimore. He practiced for a time in his native county, but in 1863 gave up the practice and began the study of law. He entered the law department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, that year, and graduated in 1864. The same year he commenced the practice of law at Warren, Ohio, and continued until 1868, when he moved to Gainsville, Ozark county, Missouri, where he again took up the practice of medicine. He did a good practice and in 1871 opened a drug store in connection with his profession. In 1875 he added a general stock of merchandise to his store, and he owns the store at present. He gave up medicine then, and in 1871 and 1872 he was county school commissioner of Ozark county. He was prosecuting attorney from 1874 to 1876, and from 1876 to 1880 was county treasurer. All of which offices he filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. In 1881 he moved to North Springfield, where he is engaged in the fancy drygoods and millinery business. Dr. Hyde was married in 1865 to Miss Amelia E., daughter of Aaron W. and Mary Wood, of Warren, Ohio. They have had four children, only one now living, Nellie E. Dr. Hyde is a member of the Methodist church, and a most worthy citizen.

#### STEPHEN JACKSON.

Mr. Jackson is the son of Edmund and Ann Jackson, and was born in Yorkshire, England, April 17th, 1849. In 1854 his parents came to the United States and located upon Long Island, where his father purchased a third interest in the race course. He went to Kankakee county, Ill., in 1855, where Stephen lived until he was fourteen years of age, and then went to work with the civil engineer corps of the Danville & Great Western R. R., as rodman, and in three years held the position of civil engineer. In 1862 he went to Louisville, Ky., and ran the wrecking train for Gen. Rosencranz to Nashville, until 1863. He then enlisted in company F, 64th Illinois infantry, and was at the battles of Snake Creek Gap, Resaca, Dallas, Big Shanty and Kennesaw Mountain. He was detailed as orderly for Gen. McPherson's staff, and was by the side of that general when he was killed at Atlanta, and himself wounded in the action. He then returned to his regiment and was at the following engagements: Kingston, Savannah, Thunderbolt, Beaufort, Columbia and Bentonville. He then returned home and resumed railroading, working upon several different roads, the last being conductor upon the construction train on the Iowa division of the Rock Island R. R. from 1870 to 1878. He then engaged in the grain, produce and general merchandise business at Avoca, Iowa, until 1882. He then came to Springfield and laid the track for the People's Street Railway. He is now the proprietor of the North Springfield House, and is one of the best landlords in the Southwest. Mr. Jackson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and A. F. and A. M. He was married March 22, 1869, to Miss Eliza, daughter of Daniel and Eliza Hamer, of Clifton, Ill. They have three children, Arthur E., Bertha S. and Stephen H.

#### ROBERT JENKIN.

Mr. Jenkin was born in Ontario, Canada, January 6th, 1849. His parents died when he was quite young. In 1862 he went to St. Clair, Michigan, and enlisted for the U. S. service, but the officers refused to receive him on account of his youth. He went, however, with the 8th Michigan cavalry, and stayed through the war. He went to Leavenworth, in 1866, and there learned bricklaying, remaining three years. After working at his trade one year in Texas, he went to Mississippi and engaged in cotton raising two years. In 1872 he came to

North Springfield, this county, and followed his trade till 1876. On October 30, 1880, he was married to Miss Mary A. Blankenship, daughter of W. S. Blankenship, by whom he has one child, named Inez Gordon. Mr. Jenkin is one of the leading business men of North Springfield. He owns a brickyard that turns out 750,000 bricks per year, and also operates as a building contractor. He is also book-keeper for the street railway company, looking after their interests generally, and is connected with various other enterprises of the town. He owns a handsome and elegantly furnished brick residence, belonging to which there are six acres of ground. As a citizen of thrift and enterprise, Mr. Jenkin takes front rank, and the style in which he lives bespeaks the social position his family holds.

#### A. J. KANADA.

Mr. Kanada was born in Franklin county, Mo., January 21, 1847. He lived upon the farm until the civil war. In 1863 he joined company H, 4th Missouri cavalry, Confederate service, and served until the close of the war. In 1866 he began firing upon the Missouri Pacific railroad, which he continued for a year, and then went to braking. He was promoted to conductor and has been braking and running a train alternately until the last year, since when he has had charge of a regular train. In 1873 he went upon the Iron Mountain R. R. and stayed about a year, and then ran upon the I. and St. L. for nine months, and then upon the Salem & Little Rock R. R. for about eight months. He worked for a short time at the yards at Pacific. Mr. Kanada was married June 9, 1876, to Miss Virginia Lavender, a native of Franklin county, Mo. Their union has been blest with five children, three of whom are now living, Charles P., Emma E. and Cora M. •

#### HERMAN H. KAUFHOLTZ.

Mr. Kaufholz was born in Oldenburg, Germany, February 2, 1832. In 1845 his parents emigrated to the United States and settled at Baltimore, Md., where Herman grew to manhood. In 1853 he went to Galveston, Texas, where he remained a few years and then located at San Antonio, Texas, where he sold groceries until 1870. During the war he was constable at San Antonio. In 1870 he came to North Springfield and engaged in merchandising. He carries a large stock of groceries and does a flourishing business. In 1872 he lost heavily by fire but has since recovered, and is now one of the solid business men of the place. He was a member of the first city council and has filled the office seven years. He was married in 1854 to Miss Elizabeth Banka, of Galveston, Texas. They have five children now living, viz.: Bertha, Henry, Annie W., Lena F. and Ada K.

#### MICHAEL KEARNEY.

Mr. Kearney is a son of Thomas and Ann (Bussing) Kearney. His father was a native of Ireland, and his mother of New York. Michael was born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 8, 1839, and was reared in the State of New York. At the age of sixteen he went to work in the machine shops of the Hudson River Railroad Company, where he worked until the war broke out. He was then employed as a mechanic by the government until the war ceased. He then accepted the position of foreman in the railroad shops at Nashville, Tenn., where he remained two years. Then he filled the same position at Marshall, Texas, for the Southern Pacific railroad for over a year. He next went to New Orleans and worked for the New Orleans & Jackson railroad a short time, and in 1870 he came to the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad and was foreman at Pacific City, until the shops were removed to Springfield, and since 1875 has been master mechanic for that road. Mr. Kearney is a self-made man and has fought his way unaided to the lucrative and responsible position he now holds, and enjoys the confidence of the road officials, and all who enjoy his acquaintance. Mr. Kearney was married in 1872 to Miss Mary DeLong, of New Orleans, formerly of the State of New York.

## RUFUS H. LACY.

Mr. Lacy is the son of John T. and Mary E. Lacy, and was born in Tioga county, New York, March 3d, 1842. He grew to manhood and was educated in his native county, and, upon the breaking out of the civil war, he enlisted August 3d, 1861, in company H, 3d New York regiment, infantry, and served in the army of the Potomac. He was at Fort McHenry in 1862, and at the siege of Vicksburg in 1863. He then veteranized, and re-enlisted in the 50th New York, and served until the end of the war. He was in the battles of the Wilderness, Weldon Railroad, and at Lee's surrender. He then went to Michigan, and returned to New York in 1867 and engaged in farming. In 1877 he came to North Springfield, Missouri, and in 1879 embarked in his present business of restaurant and boarding house, where he is now doing a good business. Mr. Lacy is a member of the Temple of Honor, and an active worker in the temperance cause. He was married in 1867 to Miss Mary E. Vangorden, of Tioga county, New York.

## FREDERIC W. LAKER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Germany, on the 24th day of October, 1844. He is a son of Peter H., who died October 9th, 1873, and Anna M. I., who died August 31st, 1858. When Fred was an infant his parents brought him to America, with whom he lived until November 5th, 1861, then enlisted in company I, 43d regiment Indiana infantry, and served until June 24th, 1865. After the close of the war, he came to Greene county and engaged in farming until 1873, then commenced firing on an engine on the St. L. and S. F. railway, at which he worked until September 6th, 1878; then was promoted to engineer, and has been running an engine ever since. He is king of Springfield Royal Arch No. 15, and a member of Gate of the Temple No. 425, A. F. and A. M. He is district lecturer for the 30th Masonic district of Missouri, composed of Greene, Webster and Wright counties. He is chief of the North Springfield division of the Oriental Order of the Palm and Shell. He is a member of Pacific City Division No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. On the 25th day of December, 1870, Mr. Laker married Miss Madora E. C. Kite. They have a family of five children living.

## AUGUST LOHMEYER.

This gentleman is the son of Henry and Louisa (Vittenberg) Lohmeyer, and was born in Ahmsen, Kingdom of Lippe Delmold, Germany, March 2, 1846. At the age of fifteen years he learned the cabinet trade. At the breaking out of the Franco-Prussian war he enlisted in the 55th regiment infantry, and served throughout the war. He was at the battles of Varbach, Gravelotte, the siege and battle of Metz, and many smaller engagements. After the war he worked in an organ factory, and in 1872 he came to the United States. He worked at his trade in New York City, until 1876, when he went to Philadelphia, and was foreman in the street car factory of J. S. Brill. In 1877 he, with Wm. Sutton, came to Lebanon, Mo., and carried on contracting and building until 1879. Mr. Lohmeyer then came to North Springfield and worked for the Frisco railroad, as pattern-maker, until the fall of 1882. He then, in partnership with M. F. Sibley, went into the furniture and undertaking business, where they do a fine business, and the firm is one of the best in the city. Mr. Lohmeyer was married in 1870, to Miss Ernestine Klingenberg. Their marriage has been blest with three boys and two girls.

## ADDISON LOVE

Was born in Buffalo, N. Y., September 7, 1857. His parents are Jesse and Margaret Love, who now live in Randolph county, Indiana. At the age of 17, Mr. Love began firing on the western division of the Fort Wayne, Pittsburg and Chicago railroad, and, with the exception of about one year, has been railroading ever since. In December, 1881, he came to North Springfield, and was engaged as fireman on an engine of the St. Louis and San Fran-

cisco railroad, where he is still employed. He is an active member of the Frieco lodge, No. 51, B. of L. F., and also of the Locomotive Firemen's Mutual Benefit Association.

#### JOHN LYDON.

Mr. Lydon was born in Warren county, Ohio, August 25, 1853. In 1875 he went upon the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R. as brakeman, and was promoted conductor in 1877. He is a member of Pacific lodge, No. 122, Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Lydon is one of the reliable and efficient officials of that popular road.

#### JAMES LYDON.

Mr. Lydon was born in Warren county, Ohio, August 8, 1857. December 12, 1873, he commenced firing upon an engine on the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R. He was promoted engineer August 30, 1879, and has run an engine ever since. He is a member of the Gate of the Temple lodge, No. 422, A. F. and A. M., and also of Wentworth lodge, No. 113, A. O. U. W., and Legion of Select Knights, A. O. U. W. Mr. Lydon was married January 21, 1883 to Miss Helen T. Stewart, of North Springfield. Although young in years, he is one of the best engineers upon the road.

#### WALTER W. MANSFIELD.

W. W. Mansfield is a native of Illinois, born in Chemung, McHenry county, on the 18th day of July, 1849. He lived with his parents until June, 1871, then came to Missouri and went to firing on an engine on the St. L. and S. F. railway, where he worked two years, then worked in the railway yard at Vinita, I. T., until June 4th, 1874, then returned to Springfield and married Miss Mirian A. Noyes. They have one child living — Walter Randall, born August 25th, 1878, and one dead — Arthur William, born Nov. 23d, 1880, died July 16th, 1882. After his marriage he ran a switch engine in the railway yard at North Springfield a few weeks, then went on the road, where he has run an engine ever since. Mr. Mansfield is a member of Gate of the Temple Lodge, No. 422, A. F. and A. M., and also belongs to Pacific City Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.

#### M. F. MARTIN.

This gentleman is the son of Parley and Eliza J. (Potter) Martin, and was born in Erie county, N. Y., February 9, 1850. In 1858 his parents moved to Vermillion county, Illinois, where he grew to manhood and was educated. At the age of seventeen he engaged in teaching school, which he followed three years, and then learned the carpenter's trade under his father. He worked at that trade six years, spending one year in Kansas and one in Iowa. In 1878 he came to North Springfield, and worked for J. J. Henkey, lumber merchant. In 1880 he embarked in the lumber business for himself, and is now doing a good business, being regarded as one of the substantial citizens of the city. Mr. Martin was married October 22, 1872, to Mrs. Sarah J. Clawson, formerly a Miss Wright, of Vermillion county, Illinois. They have two children, Effie J. and Francis L. Mr. Martin is a member of the I. O. O. F.

#### GEORGE E. McCaULEY.

This gentleman is the son of Mathias and Matilda McCauley, and was born in Howard county, Maryland, April 12, 1844. In 1863 he enlisted in company C, 2d Maryland cavalry. After he returned from the war he went to Baltimore and worked in the machine shops of the Northern Central R. R., where he learned the machinist's trade, working three years. He then worked for the Cumberland & Pennsylvania R. R. at Mount Savage, and in the shops of the Iron Mountain R. R. at St. Louis, and other places. In 1870 he came to Springfield and went to work for the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R., repairing engines in their round-house until 1872, when he was promoted to round-house foreman, or engine dispatcher, and he now has charge of the company's large round-house. Mr. McCauley

was married Dec. 18, 1872, to Miss Susan E., daughter of H. S. and Clara Blankenship, of Springfield. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: William Robert, George Eugene, Clara Matilda and Edwin Mathias, deceased. Mr. McCauley is an agreeable, genial gentleman, and by his faithful discharge of responsible duty, enjoys the confidence of the railway officials and he fully merits the trust committed to his care.

#### THOMAS B. McLEAN.

Mr. McLean is a native of England, born Dec. 6th, 1848. His parents and their family came to America in 1850, and settled in Paterson, N. J. At the age of fourteen, the subject of this sketch went into the machine shops of the Iron Mountain R. R. at South St. Louis, to learn the machinist trade. He worked in those shops three years, then went to firing on an engine on the I. M. R. R., and fired four years; from there he went to the Texas Pacific and fired one year, then returned to the I. M. R. R., and fired until July, 1871, then was given an engine which he run on that road six years. In July, 1877, he took an engine on the St. L. & S. F. railway, where he is running at present. Sept. 16th, 1872, he married Miss Annie E. Hewitt, of St. Louis. They have one child, Alice M., born Oct. 24th, 1873. He is a member of Gateway Lodge, No. 110, A. F. and A. M., at Frederick, Mo. He belongs to Pacific City Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. He is the president of the Frisco Locomotive Engineer Health Association, and a member of the Locomotive Engineer Mutual Insurance Association.

#### CYRUS J. McMASTER.

This gentleman is the son of Dr. Edwin K. and Eliza J. (Bull) McMaster, and was born in Dade county, Missouri, May 18, 1847. His parents were natives of North Carolina, and were among the pioneer settlers of Dade county. In 1851 his parents moved to Greene county, where Cyrus grew to manhood. In 1864 he enlisted in the 14th Missouri cavalry, and served until the war closed. During 1869-70 he carried on the saddle and harness business at Walnut Grove. In 1871 he came to North Springfield, and engaged in the produce and commission business. In 1880 he entered into partnership with Geo. O. Vick, and they have since done a thriving business in produce and grain shipments, handling about a quarter of a million dollars worth of grain in 1882. They are one of the best firms in the city, and deserve the success they enjoy. Mr. McMaster was married November 17, 1868, to Miss Isabel Weir, daughter of James and Fidelia Weir, of this county. Their union has been blest with two children.

#### HARRY P. MERRITT.

Mr. Merritt was born in Detroit, Michigan, June 12th, 1859. In March, 1873, he began learning the machinist's trade in the shops of the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, at North Springfield, and served an apprenticeship of three years. He then worked in the shops a year after he learned the trade. He then began firing upon an engine, and on the 8th of October, 1880, he was promoted to engineer, and has been running an engine ever since. He is a member of Pacific City Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.

#### M. R. MILLER.

This gentleman was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, February 26th, 1850. In 1869 he commenced braking upon the A. & G. R. R., and braked about eighteen months, when he was promoted to conductor, and ran a train until November 24th, 1880. He then came to North Springfield, Mo., and on December 12th, 1880, began braking upon the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad, and upon February 2d, 1881, he was again promoted conductor, and is now running a train. Mr. Miller is a member of Springfield Chapter of Royal Arch Masons.

#### MATHIAS G. MOIST.

Mr. Moist was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, February 8th, 1843. In 1866 he began railroading, and was with the civil engineering corps on the Union and Logansport railroad.



R. D. BLADES.



Subsequently, he was with the corps on the North Missouri railroad (now Wabash) survey. He came to North Springfield in 1868, and worked with the engineering corps after the St. Louis and San Francisco road was completed. He was chief of the corps on the Kansas branch of 'Frisco. In 1869, he was appointed wood and stock agent of the 'Frisco, which he holds at this writing. Mr. Moist was married in 1871, to Miss Annie L. McCarty. They have three children. He belongs to Hope Council, No. 5, R. T. of T.

#### JOHN MONAGHAN.

Mr. Monaghan was born in Rochester, New York, June 25th, 1845, and is the son of Lawrence and Margaret (Sulvoy) Monaghan. His parents emigrated to Michigan in 1849. At the age of 16 John began farming for himself, and followed the business for four years. He then went to Jackson, Michigan, and there fired upon a stationary engine for a few months, and was then employed as engineer, and ran the engine for five years. In 1869 he went to Lebanon, Mo., and worked in the bridge department of the St. L. & S. F. R. R. for six months. He then came to North Springfield and commenced work in the round house at wiping engines. After a few months he began firing upon an engine, and in June, 1877, was promoted engineer, and he has been so ever since. By industry and economy he has saved quite a competence, and owns two nice dwellings in North Springfield. In the fall of 1869, he married Mrs. Margaret Riley, of Lebanon, Mo. They have four children, William, Nena, John and Ella. Mr. Monaghan is a member of Wentworth Lodge, No. 113, A. O. U. W., and of Pacific City Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, of which he is Guide.

#### JOSEPH R. MOORE.

Mr. Moore is the son of James and Mary Moore, and was born at Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, March 20, 1840. His parents came to Missouri in 1858 and settled in Miller county, and remained until 1861, when, on account of the war, they removed to Franklin county. Joseph R. Moore learned the machinist's trade at Susquehanna, Penn., in the celebrated Erie railway shops. He then farmed for three years, and in 1861 enlisted in Captain W. D. Bowen's company, Missouri volunteers. He was wounded in the left leg at the battle of Wilson's Creek, and was therefore discharged. He returned to Susquehanna, and as soon as he was able, he again went to work in the Erie shops in the fall of 1861, and continued there until 1867. He then returned to Missouri, and ran an engine on the St. Louis & San Francisco railway. He now runs a passenger engine between Springfield and Pacific. Mr. Moore was married on the 21st of October, 1869, to Miss Del. S. Tallcott, of Belleville, New York. He is chief engineer of Pacific Lodge, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, also a member of Wentworth Lodge, No. 113, A. O. U. W.

#### JOHN H. MOORE

Is a native of Giles county, Tennessee, born August 2, 1829. His parents were John and Elizabeth Moore, the latter of whom died in Tennessee in May, 1838. In November, 1840, his father and the rest of the family came and settled in Pulaski (now Webster) county, Missouri, where they lived three years, then moved into Greene county, locating on a farm just east of Springfield. Three years later they moved to Stone county, where the father died, and where John H. afterwards served as county judge. At twenty-two years old, the subject of this sketch began learning the carpenter's trade in Arkansas, at which he worked, off and on, till the fall of 1865. He then went to Cassville, in Barry county, where he engaged in the dry goods business for a year. In 1866 he was elected sheriff, and re-elected in 1868. In 1870 was elected county treasurer, and at the expiration of his term, moved to Verona, Lawrence county, Missouri, and engaged in the hotel business. Mr. Moore came to North Springfield in May, 1874, and has held several city offices since, being, at this writing, mayor of the city. During the civil war, Mr. Moore served as a lieutenant in the Home Guards of Stone county, and in 1862 was enrolled in company K, 72d regiment, E. M. M.,

and served as captain for about a year. He was then detailed as captain of a company in the 7th provisional regiment, M. S. M. and served till November, 1864. Subsequently, he joined the 15th Missouri cavalry, and was finally mustered out in August, 1865. On September 25, 1853, he married Emeline Melton, of Stone county. They have four children living — William B., John E., Eliza C., and Jephtha O. They have lost five children. Mr. Moore is a member of the Temple of Honor, and R. T. of T. He is an upright, trustworthy citizen, and has a strong hold on the good will of North Springfield citizens.

#### DAVID E. MORROW, D. D. S.

Dr. Morrow is the son of James K. and M. E. Morrow, and was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 25, 1856. In 1865 his parents moved to Cass county, Missouri, where he grew to manhood upon a farm, and was educated at the State Normal School at Warrensburg. He began teaching school at the age of seventeen and taught until he was twenty-two. He had to depend upon himself to get his professional education. In 1878 he commenced the study of dentistry with Dr. M. V. Johnson, of Holden, Missouri, one of the leading dentists of Western Missouri. He remained with him until 1880, and then took the course of dentistry at the St. Louis Dental College. He then located at Harrisonville, Missouri, where he practiced until December, 1882, and then located at North Springfield, where he is doing a fine business and is making a reputation in his profession. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and is a young man of fine promise.

#### JOHN W. NELSON

Was born in Montreal, Canada, March 19, 1842. His parents were William and Martha Nelson, the former being still alive and residing in Ray county, Missouri, though the latter died in 1856. He was but five months old when his parents came to Missouri, and located in Ray county, where — besides the father — four brothers and two sisters still reside. He began "firing" on the H. & St. Joe R. R. in 1859, continuing till 1861, when he enlisted for the war in company E, 13th Mo. infantry, serving therein till captured by Gen. Price at Lexington. Being paroled, he remained at home till his exchange in January, 1862, then entered the 3d Mo. cavalry as sergeant, and marched from Chillicothe to Pea Ridge, *via* Springfield, participating in the battles of both those places and at Prairie Grove. In May 1864, he re-enlisted in the 13th Mo. and served till mustered out at Leavenworth, Kansas. Going then to Rolla, Mo., he began working for the St. L. & S. F. R. R. company, and was brakeman on the first regular freight that ran to Lebanon. In 1870 he began "firing" on the same road, and in 1874 was given charge of an engine, since which time he has served steadily as engineer. Mr. Nelson was married October 15, 1866, to Elizabeth Charles, by whom he has had four children, two of whom are still living. He is a member of the Springfield lodge No. 218, I. O. O. F., the Temple of Honor, and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.

#### DANTON H. NICHOLS.

Mr. Nichols has the reputation of being one of the most popular officials of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railway Company. Thrown upon his own resources at the age of seventeen, with a fair education, having attended the Illinois military academy two and a half years previous, he came to Missouri and engaged in braking on a freight train, and has since held various positions on the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, which he filled satisfactorily to the company, and thereby gained their confidence and respect, which induced them to appoint him superintendent of the A. and P. division of the road in 1875, and in 1881, promoted him to master of transportation, which position he holds at present. He is the son of Mathias H. and Sylvia S. Nichols, born in Allen county, Ohio, August 14, 1849. On the 8th day of September, 1874, he married Miss Katie Cummings, daughter of Daniel and Mary Cummings, of St. Louis. They have three children, Mamie, Sophia, and Danton. Mr. Nichols belongs to St. John's commandery, No. 20, Knights Templar. He is also past

master of Wentworth lodge, No. 113, A. O. U. W. Socially, Mr. Nichols is an affable and agreeable companion. His motto, to which he has rigidly adhered in business, is to do that which his sense of right demands, leaving the consequences to take care of themselves.

#### WALTER A. NOLEMAN.

Mr. Noleman was born May 25th, 1848, in Jefferson county, Illinois. In 1868 he commenced firing on an engine on the Illinois Central railroad, and worked at it four years. He then ran a switch engine in the yards at Centralia, Illinois, several months. He then removed to Stone county, Missouri, and engaged in sheep raising for two years. He next went to firing upon the St. L. and S. F. railway, and was promoted engineer upon that celebrated road, and is now running an engine. Mr. Noleman was married to Miss Elizabeth M. Thompson, of Centralia, Illinois. Their union has been blest with one daughter, Sarah Ann. Mr. Noleman is a member of Frisco Lodge, Division No. 5, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen.

#### WILLIAM PALMER.

Mr. Palmer was born in Boone county, Missouri, May 16th, 1848, and is a son of James W. and Sarah Palmer, who now reside at North Springfield. In 1869 William began firing on an engine upon the I. and St. L. railroad, but in a few months went on the O. and M. railroad, and fired four years. He was then promoted engineer, and ran a train several months. Then he went back to the I. and St. L. railroad, and ran an engine until 1875, when he came back to North Springfield. July 6th, 1875, he went to work for the St. L. and S. F. railroad, and was soon given an engine, which he ran until November 5th, 1882. He is now running an engine on the K. C., S. and M. railroad. Mr. Palmer was married July 19th, 1875, to Miss Mary A. Foltz. Their union has been blest with two children, Nettie and John.

#### RODOLPHUS G. PARKER.

Mr. Parker is the son of Joseph and Catherine (Adams) Parker, who were natives of Maine. His ancestors upon his mother's side, the Stillsons, were the original settlers of Deer Island, now a noted summer resort upon the shore of Maine. R. G. Parker was born in Hancock county, Maine, January 21, 1830. In 1845 his parents moved to Ottawa county, Ohio, where he grew to manhood, and was educated at the common schools and at Oberlin College. In 1853 he graduated at Bryant & Stratton's commercial college, Cleveland, Ohio. His father was a ship carpenter, and R. G. began learning it as soon as large enough to handle tools, and has followed the trade most of the time since. He taught school for a short time when a young man. In 1855 he went to Kankakee, Ill., where he was foreman upon the first store building put up in the place. In 1857 he took up a claim in Dakota county, Nebraska, where he worked at his trade until 1859, when he went to St. Joseph, Mo., and in 1860 went to Pike's Peak freighting. He returned to Ottawa, Ohio in the fall of that year. In 1865 he moved to Odell, Ill., where he remained until 1870 contracting and building, also owning a half interest in a boot and shoe store. In 1870 he came to Springfield, and worked at bridge building for the Frisco road, and has been with them ever since, save two years. He is now shipping clerk in the bridge department. Mr. Parker was married December 27, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Barzilla and Elizabeth Dean, of Ottawa county, Ohio. She died at Rolla, Mo., in 1872. They had six children, three of whom died in 1872 with diphtheria, within eleven days. Those living are Talba C., Frank B., and Clara J. Mr. Parker married the second time, October 22, 1876, to Mrs. Susan C. Hardin, formerly a Miss McBride, of Tennessee. Her parents were neighbors and friends of Andrew Johnson, who made her father's wedding coat.

#### LEONARD B. PERKINS.

Mr. Perkins was born in Parishville, St. Lawrence county, New York, March 12, 1840, his father bearing the Christian name of Cyrus G., and his mother, Martha A. He remained

at home and attended school until he was fourteen years old, then went to Lowell, Massachusetts, and worked in a cotton factory for a year or two. Returning home, he learned the painter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years, following that vocation till the commencement of the war. He enlisted for U. S. service in April, 1861, going to Albany, where he was sworn in for three months. He next enlisted in the 6th New York infantry for two years, which period he served out, participating in all battles in which his regiment was engaged. After returning home, he married Miss Emma L. Dervey, on June 4, 1863. Three children have been born to them of this union, one only of whom survives at this writing. After his marriage he lived six months in Washington City, going thence to Alexandria, Virginia, where he remained three years. Subsequent to this he was in Baltimore, and his native county, Iowa, Woodstock, and Muscatine, in which latter place he had charge of the largest creamery in the world. He next went to Kansas, where he remained a short time, coming to North Springfield, this county, in June, 1880. Here he opened a restaurant, and in the spring of 1882, erected his brick house. He is a member of St. Mark's lodge, No. 63, A. F. and A. M., and also of Independence lodge, No. 77, I. O. O. F., Baltimore, Maryland.

#### ISAAC PRICE.

Mr. Price is a son of William and Matilda Price, and was born in Grundy county, Tennessee, September 17, 1849. In 1858, his parents moved to Rockport, Arkansas. His father dying there, he and his mother moved to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1862. In 1863, when he was but fourteen years of age, he enlisted in company M, 2d Missouri artillery, and served until the end of the war. In the winter of 1865 he was put into the cavalry, and sent to the plains, where he fought Indians in many skirmishes. After the war he went to work in the Pacific Flour Mills, St. Louis, and then worked a while for the Missouri Pacific railroad. In 1872 he commenced working for the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, and has now been foreman of the paint shops of that road for eight years. Mr. Price is a member of the A. O. U. W., and is a Select Knight. He is a self-made man, having been left fatherless when he was twelve years of age. He was married in 1872 to Miss Margaret, daughter of Thomas and Mary Mangan, natives of Ireland. Their union has been blest with six children, five of whom are living.

#### GEORGE PRICE.

Mr. Price was born in Grundy county, Tennessee, July 1, 1844. He came to Missouri in 1861, and soon after his arrival he enlisted in the 2d Missouri artillery and served until the close of the war. In 1866 he commenced upon an engine on the Missouri Pacific railroad, and worked upon that road until 1870. He then came on the St. L. & S. F. R. R. and fired until 1876, when he was promoted to engineer and has been running as such ever since. July 4, 1869 he was married to Miss Mary A. Maugan, of Jefferson county, Missouri. Their union has been blest with three children, viz.: Mary A., Matilda J. and Eunice V. Mr. Price is a member of the following benevolent societies: Springfield Lodge, No. 218, I. O. O. F.; Pacific Division No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, and of the Locomotive Engineers Mutual Life Insurance Association.

#### WILLIAM T. PRIGMORE.

This gentleman is a Missourian, born in Jasper county, March 15, 1854. He is a son of Dr. L. Prigmore, who resides at Rolla, Missouri, and his mother is also still living. In 1871 he began "braking" on the St. L. & S. F. R. R. and has been in the employ of the same road, off and on, ever since. July 29, 1879, he was promoted to the position of freight conductor which he has held ever since. Mr. Prigmore was married June 13, 1877, to Miss Norah S. Robberson, of Dixon, Missouri. He is a Free Mason, and a member of Arlington Lodge, No. 346, A. F. & A. M., at Dixon.

## THOMAS E. QUICKSELL

Was born in Montezuma, New York, August 8, 1834. When fourteen years old he began working at a saw mill, at which he continued four years. He next went on a farm and remained till July, 1862, when he joined company C, of the 74th Indiana volunteer infantry, serving in the civil war till July, 1865. He had been in the battles of Stone River, Munfordsville, Mission Ridge, and several other fights and skirmishes, and was once captured at the battle of Munfordsville. He was exchanged, however, and finally mustered out at Camp Norton, Indianapolis. After the war, he began "firing" on the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago R. R., where he fired till 1871, then was put in charge of an engine, which he ran until 1876. He then ran twenty months on the Michigan Central, after which he came to North Springfield, and in April, 1879, took an engine which he is now running. He has been twice married. First, in 1859, to Angeline Sult (who died in 1861), by whom he has one child. On July 4, 1869, he married Mrs. Mary E. Hill, by which marriage he has four children. Mr. Quicksell is a member of the Odd Fellows Order at Ft. Wayne, and also belongs to the A. O. U. W.

## HENRY T. RAND.

Mr. Rand is a son of John H. and Irene (Trumbull) Rand, and was born at Manchester, New Hampshire, November 4, 1848. He grew to manhood in his native town, and in 1865 entered Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1869. The same year he accepted a position as civil engineer upon St. Louis & San Francisco railroad, and remained in the offices at St. Louis a year. He then engaged in merchandising at Pacific City, being postmaster and city clerk. In 1873 he located at North Springfield where he has since been engaged in the grocery business, doing a business of twenty thousand dollars a year. He is the present secretary of the school board. Mr. Rand was married April 30, 1871, to Miss Sarah O., daughter of William C. Inks, of St. Louis county, Missouri. They have four children, Florence J., Willie M., Harry T., and Walter H. Mr. Rand is a member and trustee of the Congregational church.

## THOMAS RATHBONE.

This gentleman is the son of John and Sarah Rathbone, and was born in England, July 19, 1827. At the age of thirteen, he was apprenticed for seven years to learn the tinner's trade. After completing his trade he worked at it in his native town until 1852, when he came to the United States and located at Williamsburg, N. Y., where he worked at his trade. In 1858 he moved to Springfield, Mo., where he worked at his trade and farmed until 1875. He then went into the stove, hardware, and tinware business, doing the leading business in the place, carrying a large stock, and is one of the best practical tinnerns in the Southwest. During the war he served in the Home Guards, and was in the fight against Gen. Marmaduke. He and his teams were pressed into service when Fremont retreated to Sedalia, and had many narrow escapes upon his return. He is a member of the Temple of Honor, No. 23, and has filled the various offices connected with it. He was married in 1847, to Miss Sarah Warr, of his native town. Their union has been blest with four sons and one daughter. Mr. Rathbone is one of the best citizens of the county, and enjoys the friendship of a large circle of acquaintances.

## RICHARD F. RAWDON.

Mr. Rawdon was born in Warren, Ohio, August 29, 1845. At the age of sixteen he commenced railroading, doing his first work at braking upon the Atlantic and Great Western railroad in Ohio, which he followed about six years. In 1869 he came West and braked on the 'Frisco road for six months, and then went with the engineer corps, and was on the survey from Pierce City to the Arkansas river in the Indian Territory. He then went to St. Louis and braked upon the Missouri Pacific road for six months, and was then promoted conductor, and ran a train five years. When the Missouri, Pacific and 'Frisco separated, he came on the latter road, and has been running a train ever since. For the last two years he

has been running a passenger train, and is considered one of the most reliable upon the road. Mr. Rawdon was married to Miss Kate Griffith, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Their union is blest with three children, viz.: George, Alice, and Charles.

#### BENJAMIN J. ROBERTSON.

This gentleman was born in Greencastle, Indiana, February 13, 1844. At seventeen years of age he joined company G, 63d Illinois volunteer infantry, and served one year as second sergeant. He was then promoted to quartermaster sergeant. In 1863 he was advanced to rank of first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster, which he held till the close of the war. He served through the siege of Vicksburg, also at Black River, Champion Hill, Chattanooga, the campaign before Atlanta and Sherman's march to the sea. He returned to Illinois after the war, and was employed over two years in the office of the Illinois Central railroad at Tuscola. Next he was engaged in the American express company's office at Mattoon. A year later he began braking on the C. & A. R. R., and continued nine months, when he was made freight conductor, and ran a train five months. The machine shops at Bloomington were his next field of a labor, where he remained three years. In September, 1879, he went to Pierce City and began braking on the Kansas division of the "Frisco" line. He was again given charge of a train in May, 1881, which he has conducted since then. His removal to North Springfield was in 1880, where his family now reside. Mr. Robertson was married March 30th, 1868, to Miss Mattie Blake, of Charleston, Illinois, and has at this writing a family of four children.

#### J. CHRIS. RULE.

John Christopher Rule is the son of Raymundes and S. J. Rule, and was born in Baltimore, Md., November 20th, 1844. In the fall of 1866, Mr. Rule came to Springfield, Mo., and opened a saloon, where he remained until 1872. In May, 1875, he opened a saloon on Commercial street in North Springfield, where he is still doing business. He was married June 9th, 1869, to Miss C. W. Heffernan. Their union has been blest with seven children, six of whom are now living.

#### VALENTINE SCHULLER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, February 20, 1852. He began "braking" on the "Frisco" in 1874, and was advanced to a conductorship on October 4, 1878, and has been running a train ever since. Mr. Schuller belongs to Ozark Division, No. 30, O. R. C. Nov. 25, 1879, he was married to Miss Alla D. Lawson, by whom he has one child, a son, named Verner, born October 15, 1882.

#### FRANK M. SIBLEY.

Mr. Sibley is the son of Moses and Mary C. (Cole) Sibley, and was born at Sutton, Worcester county, Mass., Nov. 5, 1850. He grew to manhood and was educated in his native town. In 1870 he went to Hannibal, Missouri, where he was employed in the motive power department of the Hannibal and St. Joe R. R., which position he held until 1873. He then went to St. Louis and was clerk in the same department of the St. Louis and San Francisco R. R. until 1876. Then he was transferred to Springfield, Missouri, where he held that position until 1882. Then Mr. Sibley went into the furniture and undertaking business with Mr. Lohmeyer, the firm being Lohmeyer & Sibley. They do a flourishing business at North Springfield. Mr. Sibley was married in 1877, to Miss Jennie M., daughter of Washington and Jennie C. Barnharst. Their union has been blest with two children, Frank C. B. and Nellie C. Mrs. Barnharst is postmistress at North Springfield.

#### BENJAMIN SMITH.

This gentleman is the oldest engineer on the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad, having run the first engine on that line. He was born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, February 26,

1827. When he was sixteen years old he went into the machine shops of the Housatonic railroad in his native town, and commenced learning the trade of a machinist. Two years later, after firing for a short time on the same road, he took charge of an engine, which he ran at intervals for three years, then regularly, for six successive years. He then ran as engineer on the Rock Island railroad for two years, going thence to St. Louis, where he took charge of an engine on the Missouri Pacific till 1862. Going to Memphis, he ran on the Memphis and Charleston road nine months, for the government, after which he was transferred to Nashville, Tenn., and given charge of an engine of the hospital train, which he ran on various roads in the South till the war closed, visiting several battlefields, among which were Mission Ridge, and the battle between Nashville and Decatur. After the war he returned to Pacific City, Missouri, and took the engine he had formerly run, and has been in same employ ever since. Mr. Smith was married to Martha Tyman some nine years before the civil war, by whom he has had seven children. His home is in Pacific City, where he has lived for thirty years. He is a member of Pacific division, No. 83, B. of L. E., of which order he was a charter member. Besides this he is in the Locomotive Engineers' Mutual Life Insurance Association, and is also a member of the 'Frisco L. E. H. Association.

#### GEORGE B. SMITH

Is a native of Canada, born in Quebec, May 10, 1845. He came to the United States in 1864, and accepted a position on the Chicago and Northwestern railroad, where he stayed three years, then took a train on the Union Pacific railroad, which he run until 1870, then resigned and took a train on the St. Louis and San Francisco railway, where he is at present running a passenger train. On the 8th day of November, 1876, he married Miss Florence Britton, a native of New York. They have one child, Clarence Osman Smith. Mr. Smith is a member of Ozark division, No. 30, Order of Railway Conductors.

#### JAMES W. SPENCER.

Mr. Spencer was born in Crawford county Missouri, May 6th, 1847. At the age of seventeen he began braking upon the Ohio and Mississippi railroad, and followed it for ten month. February 4th, 1865, he enlisted in company D, 154th Illinois volunteers infantry, and was mustered out at Springfield, Ill., Sept. 22d, 1865. He then returned home and learned the carpenter's trade, and came upon the St. Louis and San Francisco railway May 23d, 1871, and has ever since been engaged in the bridge and building department of that road. Mr. Spencer was married May 31, 1876, to Miss Julia J. Tutan, of Tallahassee, Florida. Their union has been blest with one child, Mabel Estelle, born April 2, 1877. Mr. Spencer is a member of Springfield Lodge, No. 218, I. O. O. F.

#### HENRY C. SPRAGUE.

Mr. Sprague is a Bostonian, and was born at the "Hubb," November 21, 1835. He is of English descent, his parents being Thomas and Elizabeth A. Sprague. At the age of thirteen, he enlisted as a private soldier in the U. S. service, and became drummer boy in the martial band. He was in the service two years, when he returned home and then attended school for some time. On quitting school he learned the trade of pattern-making and machine building at Mount Vernon, Ohio, continuing there four years. Going thence to Iowa City, he remained eighteen months, then went to Monroe, Wisconsin, where he remained a year. Shortly after this he went on the Illinois Central railroad, and after "firing" awhile, was given an engine which he ran for some five years. In 1867, he made a trip to Jacksonville, Florida, where he put machinery in a mill. From Jacksonville he went to Alton, Illinois, and worked in the machine shops for four years, during which time he was captain of a fire company. On coming to North Springfield, Mr. Sprague began working with the bridge and building department of the 'Frisco road, and is at this writing foreman of the same. He was married March 10, 1854, to Miss Charlotte B. Truesdell, a native of

Canada, born March 12, 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Sprague have four children, named Ada A., Ida I., George Bliss, and Anna C. R. Sprague. George B. was born June 3, 1858, while the family was living in Iowa City. He has been, like his father, connected with the 'Frisco railroad for several years, and is at this time conductor of a train on that line. Henry C. Sprague is a member of the Gate of the Temple lodge, No. 422, A. F. and A. M., and also of the Springfield Royal Arch Chapter, No. 15.

#### H. C. SPRINKLE.

Mr. Sprinkle is the son of William D. and Leah Sprinkle, and was born in North Carolina, November 4, 1854. When he was about four years of age, his parents moved to Cedar county, Missouri, where they lived two years and then removed to Sullivan, Missouri. January 1, 1871, he began braking upon a train on the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad, and in 1874 was promoted to conductor, and has been running a passenger train for two years. Mr. Sprinkle was married June 13, 1877, to Miss Belle Robberson, of Dixon, Missouri. Their union is blest with two children, viz.: Curtis H., born March 10, 1878, and Walter, born November 17, 1882. Mr. Sprinkle is a member of St. Louis Division No. 3, Order of Railway Conductors, Sullivan lodge, No. 69, A. F. and A. M., and Rolla Chapter, No. 32.

#### DOUGLAS STEVENSON.

Mr. Stevenson was born at Branford, Canada, January 20, 1855. He went to Buffalo, New York, when he was eleven years of age, where he remained five years. He then learned the tinner's trade at Seaforth, Canada. He came to Missouri in the fall of 1872, and began firing upon an engine, and in the fall of 1877 he was promoted to engineer, and has been running an engine upon the St. Louis and San Francisco railway ever since. He was married in 1876, and has three children, viz.: Nellie, James and Douglas. Mr. Stevenson is a member of the Gate of the Temple Lodge, No. 422, A. F. and A. M., and also of Pacific City Division, No. 83, Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.

#### JOHN W. STEWART.

This gentleman is the son of A. D. and Mary C. Stewart, and was born in Grant county, Kentucky, June 8th, 1859. In 1876 he commenced braking upon the St. L. and S. F. railway, and upon the 26th of February, 1880, he was promoted to conductor, and has run a train ever since. Mr. Stewart was married September 11th, 1881, to Miss Emma Knight, of North Springfield. Their union has been blest with one child, born January 31st, 1883. Mr. Stewart is a member of Ozark Division, No. 30, Order of Railway Conductors.

#### JAMES A. STOUGHTON.

Mr. Stoughton was born in Charleston, Vermont, May 25, 1837. When he was twenty years of age he went to Western Texas and engaged in the cattle business for eight years. He then came to Springfield in 1867, and has been living in North Springfield since 1870. He was married January 15, 1875 to Miss Lizzie Adams. This union has been blest with three children, viz.: Frank K., Minnie and Benjamin W. Mr. Stoughton is director of the bank, superintendent of the street railway company, of which he is one-third owner, and proprietor of the large brick stable of North Springfield. He is one of the most energetic, enterprising men of the city, and is at present in charge of the "Frisco" stockyards.

#### WILLIAM A. THOMS.

Few men of the day have been more uniformly successful, or had their business qualifications more generally acknowledged than Mr. William A. Thoms. He is a native of Ypsilanti, Michigan, born December 28th, 1848. At the age of nineteen, he began learning telegraphy, in the office of the Michigan Central railroad, in his native town, in which he spent one year. He then engaged in farming, but only continued about a year and a half,

when he concluded that the theory of farming was good, but to make it a success required a great deal of hard labor, and that it was too slow a business for an ambitious young man. Going to Indianapolis, he accepted a position as operator in the office of the C. C. C. and I. railroad, and from then until 1872 was constantly employed in Indiana and Illinois, part of the time as train dispatcher. In February, 1872, he came to North Springfield and accepted the position of train dispatcher on the St. L. and S. F. railroad, and five years later was appointed station agent. On the 11th of November, 1879, he was promoted to the position of superintendent of the Kansas division, holding this until 1881, when he was transferred to the Missouri and Arkansas divisions, which he has charge of at this writing. On November 6th, 1877, Mr. Thoms was married to Miss Ella Evans, of Springfield. He is a member of St. John's Commandery No. 20, Knights Templar, and also of the A. O. U. W. Still young, in perfect health and the vigor of manhood, having a large and varied experience in railroading, his future promises to be as useful as his past has been active and successful.

#### JOHN T. THOMS.

Mr. Thoms was born in Ypsilanti, Michigan, February 1st, 1855. February 23d, 1880, he commenced firing on an engine upon the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad, and January 1st, 1883, was promoted to engineer, and is now running an engine. Mr. Thoms is a member of the Good Templars Lodge and Congregational church of North Springfield.

#### GRANVILLE W. TURNER.

This gentleman was born in Edina, Knox county, Missouri, January 3, 1844. He is the son of Granville D. and Maria Turner. In 1861 he enlisted in the Federal army and served about nine months. He next engaged in bridge building on the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad, whose western terminus was at that time at Rolla. He has been a resident of North Springfield for three years. He is now master of bridge builders, and fills the position with credit to himself and safety to the road. He was married on June 30, 1880, in South St. Louis, to Miss Melissa Trower. This union has been blest with one child, viz.: Walter, born September 9, 1881.

#### JOHN R. WENTWORTH.

The subject of this sketch was born August 10, 1847, in Dover, New Hampshire. He received a good practical education in his native town. When he was sixteen he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and engaged as clerk in the large shipping and commission house of Pierce & Bacon, where he worked until 1868, then came to Missouri and joined the civil engineer corps that located the present St. L. & S. F. railway. When the road was completed to Marshfield he was appointed freight and ticket agent at that place where he remained until 1873, then was transferred to the office at North Springfield. On the first day of June, 1881, he was promoted to superintendent of the Kansas division of the St. L. & S. F. railway, which position he holds at present. On the 16th day of October, 1870, he married Miss Ida L. Straw, daughter of Col. J. W. & Lucy Straw, of Marshfield. They have one child, Maud E., born May 27, 1873. He is a member of Star lodge, No. 20, K. of P., also belongs to Wentworth lodge, No. 113, A. O. U. W.

#### JOHN T. WILLIAMS.

Mr. Williams was born in Marion, Ohio, March 25, 1845. At sixteen years old he was appointed ticket and freight agent on the Missouri Pacific R. R. at Allenton, Mo., and has been in the employ of same road ever since, the St. L. & S. F. R. R. being then under same management as Mo. Pacific. He remained at Allenton two years, when he was transferred to the general freight office at St. Louis. In 1876 he came to North Springfield and his present engagement is that of book-keeper for the bridge-building, and fuel departments of the road. He is also city clerk of North Springfield, and has held that position ever since the city received its charter. November 5, 1866, he married Miss Elomise Desmoulin of St. Louis. They have three living children—Maud B., Walter J., and an unnamed infant.

## J. F. UTTER.

Mr. Utter is a son of Joseph G. and Rebecca Utter, and was born in Morrow county, Ohio, April 1st, 1858. He began brakening upon the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad upon the 8th of September, 1881, and has been so employed ever since, with the exception of one month in the fall of 1882, when he took a "lay off," and made a pleasure trip West. He went to Deming, N. M., Chihuahua, Old Mexico, and San Francisco. He returned *via* Central Pacific R. R., stopping off at Reno, Nev., and Ogden, Utah. He then took the Union Pacific to Cheyenne, then to Denver, thence to Halstead, Kansas, and then to North Springfield. He is a member of Lodge No. 113, I. O. O. F., at Granby, Mo., and North Star Lodge, I. O. G. T.

## H. S. WARNER.

Mr. Warner is a native of Ohio, and has been railroading about six years, and on the Frisco road for four years. He is at present car accountant.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## CAMPBELL TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description—Early Settlers and Settlements—Miscellaneous Historical Items—The "Firsts"—Early Mills—Other Items—A Mysterious Murder—A Tragedy of the Civil War—Washington Forest Church—Union Congregational Church—Antioch Church and Cemetery—Hazel Dell Sunday School—Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens of Campbell Township.

## POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Campbell township is composed of all of congressional township 29, included in ranges 21 and 22. It comprises the most valuable portion of Greene, and is the best naturally and artificially. It was one of the first portions of the county settled and always took the lead in the matter of substantial improvement.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Campbell township embraces the settlements of the Campbells, the Rountrees, the Fulbrights, and other pioneers in the neighborhood of Springfield. William Fulbright, who came to the county in the year 1829, and settled where Fort No. 2 now is, west of Springfield, had previously been through what is now Greene county in 1819, but at that time settled in Crawford county. He returned to Tennessee in 1822, and lived in that State till 1829, and then came back to Missouri and settled in the immediate vicinity of Springfield, as we have stated. Kindred Rose came to the county in 1831, settled on section

28, of township 29, range 22, and has been living there from that date to the present. Alexander McKenzie, from Pulaski county, Kentucky, came 1829 or 1830, and located three miles south of Springfield. Having disposed of his place to William Townsend about 1833, he moved out to Spring river.

Joseph Rountree settled on section 28 — 29 — 22, in 1831. John P. Campbell and Madison Campbell, Joseph Miller, and others settled about Springfield as is fully detailed elsewhere.

John Robertson arrived from Tennessee in the fall of 1835, and settled immediately west of Springfield on the farm afterwards owned and occupied by Judge William B. Farmer. Judge Farmer reached Springfield in July, 1840, and after an active business life in Springfield moved to his farm in 1852. Martin Ingram was one of the old settlers of east Campbell township. Coming to Springfield in 1834 he lived one year in the town, and in 1835 moved to a farm in section two. He did a large amount of mechanical work in the days of the early history of the county, and built several mills. Judge Morton settled in the same part of the township in 1836, and the succeeding year brought on his family from Marshall county, Tennessee. William Purselly settled in 1838 on section 25, of township 29, range 21. Marcus Boyd, in 1840, came from Maury county, Tennessee, and settled two miles and a half east of Springfield. Samuel M. McCorkle, father of N. A. McCorkle, settled on the Ferguson place southeast of Springfield in 1839. He was from Tennessee.

Other early settlers and settlements in Campbell township are noted in other parts of this history — notably, the first chapter and in the History of Springfield.

Joseph Weaver came from Lincoln county, Tennessee (originally from Georgia), and settled on section 27 in the spring of 1830. The same spring Finis W. Shannon came from Williamson county, Tennessee, and settled on section 21. Peter Epperson settled on section 27 in 1830. The same year Isaac Wood located on section 8, township 29, range 21. Jesse Blackwell came to section 26 from Washington county (originally from Virginia), in 1831.

#### MISCELLANEOUS HISTORICAL ITEMS — THE "FIRSTS."

The first marriage in Campbell township, is said to have been the first marriage of white persons in Southwest Missouri. It was that of Junius M. Rountree and Martha J. Miller, and the marriage occurred August 7, 1831, at the house of the bride's father, Joseph H.

Miller, in section 22, township 29, range 22. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Richard Kizee, a Baptist minister. The groom was a son of old Joseph Rountree, and the bride a daughter of old Joe Miller. The parties had been acquainted in Tennessee, the Rountree and Miller families being from the same neighborhood.

Lawson Fulbright married Elizabeth Roper, a daughter of David Roper, who lived in the north part of the township, some time in 1831, and a claim is made that this was the first in the township, but it is not probable that it antedated Rountree's marriage.

The first white person that died was a son of Finis Shannon, who died on section 21, range 22, in the fall of 1830 (or 1831).

Probably the first physician was Dr. Edward Rodgers, of Tennessee, who came in 1831, and, after several years' residence here, went to Texas and died there. Dr. Cornelius D. Terrell, who married old Jim Wilson's widow, and was the second county clerk, was another very early physician.

Rev. James H. Slavens, the well-known pioneer Methodist, it is believed was the first minister, and held the first religious services at John P. Campbell's. Rev. Alderson was another primitive Methodist minister, and labored for the good of souls in this part of the vineyard.

The first school-house was built on the southeast quarter of section 22, range 22, in 1833. It was of logs, and built by the donated labor and material furnished by the settlers. It had a puncheon floor, a clapboard roof, and square holes in the sides for windows. Old Joseph Rountree taught the first school here, in the fall of 1833. He had about twenty pupils, and for his services his patrons paid him one dollar per scholar per month.

#### EARLY MILLS.

Disputing the distinction claimed for old Jerry Pearson's mill, in the eastern part of the county, it is claimed that the first mill erected within the present borders of Greene county was built by Wm. Fulbright, in section 3, township 29, range 22, on the Fulbright farm, now (1882) occupied by his grandson, W. D. Fulbright. It was a "tub mill," and ground for customers living fifty miles away. Fulbright afterwards built another mill — or, rather, a millwright named Randolph did for him — but it would not work, and was "no good." Afterward, in 1844, his son, John L. Fulbright, put mill machinery in the same building, that turned two run of buhrs, until 1859, when he

tore down the old mill, put up a new one, and added a carding machine, but had only one run of buhrs. The mill is still running, and is on the head waters of Sac. The building is 44 by 18 feet in size, and is a two-story frame.

Of Fulbright's old mill, old Wm. Jenkins used to say that when the water was low the mill-wheel would mutter out, "F-u-l-b-r-i-g-h-t a-n-d L-a-s-l-e-y, F-u-l-b-r-i-g-h-t a-n-d L-a-s-l-e-y," over and over, signifying that it would grind only for Fulbright and his neighbor Lasley; but when the water was high, the wheel would rattle away merrily, "everybody — everybody — everybody!"

Chesley and Benjamin Cannefax built a mill on Walnut creek in 1832, but it never attained much importance or notoriety.

In 1832 or 1833, Augustine Friend built a corn-cracker mill at what is now known as Jones' spring, on section 27, range 21, or four miles east of Springfield. This mill was pretty well patronized.

#### OTHER ITEMS.

At the time of the first settlement of this township in 1831, the nearest post-office was at Little Piney, in Crawford county, distant one hundred miles. The nearest mills of any real value were at Massey's Iron Works, in Phelps county, 125 miles away.

The lumber of which the old bank in Springfield was built was principally sawed by hand. Abner Dabbs, a carpenter, sawed even the joists with a whip saw.

Wilson's creek, named for James Wilson, the old "squaw man" that lived at the mouth of the stream, has a singular feature. On the farm of Russell Baker, in section 31, range 22, it sinks under ground and becomes a subterranean stream for a considerable distance.

#### A MYSTERIOUS MURDER.

About ten years since the dead body of a man was found in the western part of this township, in the timber. A dog belonging to a colored man brought to his master's residence a portion of a human leg. This ghastly circumstance led to an investigation, when the remaining portions of the body were discovered. From all the indications the body had been hauled in a wagon to where it was found and then dumped. Portions of the red paint of the wagon were found on the brush over which it had passed. The skull was crushed in, and it was clear case of murder, but what the circumstances were has never been learned.

## A TRAGEDY OF THE CIVIL WAR.

Among the many tragedies of the civil war the following may be mentioned in connection with the history of this township. In September, 1862, a young man 21 years of age, named George N. Johnston, a son of John B. Johnston, left this township, with two or three companions, for the Confederate army in Arkansas. Across the line in Christian county they were captured by some Union Home Guards or Federal militia and young Johnston and another man named Hughes were killed. Another of the party named Ream, was captured, brought to Springfield, put to work on the fortifications for a time and afterwards discharged.

## CHURCHES. — WASHINGTON FOREST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church meets once a month at school house No. 5, section 28, township 29. It was organized on the 18th of August, 1877. The original members were G. F. Trustee, J. H. Bird, G. W. Greene, J. M. Cannefax, E. Woodard, J. M. Sanford, Nancy Cannefax, Jane Bird and Amy Bird. The pastors have been Rev. D. T. Baucum, R. K. Maiden and W. M. Julian is the present pastor. The present membership is 15.

## UNION CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

This church has as yet no place of worship of its own, but meets in Hazel Dell school house, situated on section 20, township 29, range 22. It was organized September 5th, 1882. The original members were J. E. Winfield, Mrs. Martha J. Winfield, Walter S. Winfield, Minerva J. Winfield, Samuel J. Gott, Mrs. Nancy E. Gott and Mrs. Nancy Campbell. Rev. J. R. Flint is the present pastor. The present membership is 7. Owing to its brief existence the congregation has but little history of interest, but it has plenty of room to grow, and who can say what it may become?

## ANTIOCH (CHRISTIAN) CHURCH

Was organized in 1854 on section 5, township 29, range 22. Names of the original members were John Wood, Elizabeth Wood, James G. Wood, John M. Wood, William White, Margaret White, E. White, Weloy Roper, Minerva Roper, John Robinson, Susan Robinson and E. White. The first church was erected in 1859, a brick building costing \$200. It was dedicated in the autumn of 1859 by

Elder Charles Carlton. The number of present members is 114. The pastors that served the church were Elder Joel Hardin, Charles Carlton, J. T. Roberts and Kirk Baxter (present pastor).

The cemetery in connection with this church is an important one. The site of church and cemetery comprises 20 acres. The first interments in the cemetery were made in 1860, when the bodies of Mrs. William White, Margaret Fry and a child of Elisha White were reburied here, having first been given sepulture on the White farm, some years before. The bodies named and that of Russell Roper, a boy; twelve years old, were buried here in the fall of 1860. The present cemetery comprises about four acres.

#### . HAZEL DELL SUNDAY SCHOOL.

At the Hazel Dell school house, in section 3, range 22, a flourishing Sunday school has been in existence for five years. The average attendance is from 40 to 50, and the school is run winter and summer. J. H. Patton is the present superintendent.

---

### BIOGRAPHIES.

#### LEMUEL B. AUSTIN.

This gentleman is the son of Green and Nancy (Freeman) Austin, and was born in this county November 14, 1836. His father was born January 1st, 1805, and came to this county in 1834. His mother was born in September, 1808, and died in August, 1876. Lemuel was educated in the common schools of the county, and has been engaged in farming since boyhood. He lives four miles east of Springfield, and owns six hundred and seventy-nine acres of land, a good portion of which is under cultivation and well improved. Mr. Austin is extensively engaged in stock raising. He was married February 1st, 1863, to Miss Louisa J., daughter of George W. and Mary Mitchel. They are blest with a family of six children, viz.: Charles G., born December 6th, 1863; Mary E., born March 17th, 1865; Annie L., born July 22d, 1869; Nannie V., born December 25th, 1871; Albert M., born September 4th, 1876; Blanche, born July 3d, 1881. Mr. Austin is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

#### W. S. BACON.

Mr. Bacon is a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Jeffries) Bacon, and was born in Franklin county, Kentucky, March 10th, 1835. He came to Missouri in 1854, and settled in Cooper county, near Boonville. Here he commenced fruit growing, and has since made it his chief occupation. In September, 1880, he came to Greene county and purchased his present home, three and one-half miles west of Springfield, where he has a pleasant and comfortable home, and is extensively engaged in fruit culture, especially berries. During the summer of 1882 he sold three hundred bushels of blackberries alone. Mr. Bacon was married April 1st, 1861, to Miss Susan Connor, of Cooper county. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Mary E., Robert, Sallie and Mattie.

## JAMES BAIR.

Mr. Bair is the son of Jesse B. and Elizabeth (Bonfield) Bair, and was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, Dec. 18th, 1845. His father was born in Adams county, Penn. Nov. 11, 1814, and settled in Ohio in 1836. His mother was born in Canton, Ohio, Dec. 20th, 1819. James was educated in the common schools of Stark county, and completed his education at Mt. Union College, Mount Union, Ohio. He then taught school during the year 1868, in Stark county, Ohio, and the following year came to Greene county, Missouri, and has since made teaching his vocation, having taught in Campbell, Taylor, Franklin and Brookline townships. Mr. Bair was married August 11th, 1870, to Miss Virginia, daughter of William Jeffries, and old and highly respected citizen of this county. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Annie L., born April 20, 1871; William M., born May 4th, 1873; Victoria, born Sept. 8th, 1874, and died March 5, 1875; Charles A., born May 2d, 1878. Mr. Bair was appointed justice of the peace in January, 1879, and still holds the office by appointment. He enlisted in company F, 80th Ohio infantry volunteers, upon the 21st of December, 1861, and served as sergent major, and was first lieutenant at the close of the war. He was at the battle of Farmington, Miss., siege of Corinth, Iuka, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, siege of Vicksburg and Mission Ridge. He was on the Atlanta campaign and in many skirmishes. He was mustered out in August, 1865, without having received a wound or being taken prisoner. All of his company except fifteen were killed or wounded at the battle of Corinth.

## REV. KIRK BAXTER.

Mr. Baxter is a native of the city of New York, born February 26, 1829. His parents were Henry and Mary Baxter, who moved to the city of Baltimore and lived there three years. They next moved to Washington City and then to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where Kirk grew to manhood. He entered college at Bethany, Virginia, in 1848, and graduated from that celebrated institution in 1851. He then went to Wilkinson county, Mississippi, and taught school two years. He then began preaching and labored in that sacred calling until 1867, when he came to Springfield, Missouri, and took charge of the Christain church from 1867 to 1871. Three years of this time he taught a high school. He next preached in the counties of Southwest Missouri as an evangelist, but made Springfield his home. In March, 1875 he moved to Huntsville, Randolph county, Missouri, and preached there a year, and then went to Dallas, Texas, preaching for his church in that city four years. He then returned to this county and took charge of the church at Antioch, where he still holds the pastorate of that congregation. He owns the farm upon which he lives and has a pleasant home. He was married June 12, 1856, to Miss A. F. Jackson, of Clinton, Louisiana. Their union has been blest with nine children, viz.: Charles W., Mary A., Willie H. (deceased), Fannie, Cornelia, Rosa J., George H., Kirk E. and Walter Wood. In 1878, while traveling in Texas with the noted evangelist, Knowles Shaw, the train was wrecked and Shaw killed instantly.

## CHARLES BENNETT.

Mr. Bennett was born in Chemung county, New York, July 31st, 1847. His parents were Charles and Louisa (Canfield) Bennett. His father was born May 11th, 1807, and his mother was born May 18th, 1810. When our subject was about two years of age his parents removed to Kendall county, Illinois, where they lived until 1870, and then removed to Greene county, Missouri. Chas. Bennett, sr., lived here until May, 1882, and then returned to his county where he died July 26, 1882. Charles Bennett was educated in the common schools, and has followed farming as an occupation. He owns a fine farm of four hundred and thirty-two acres in Campbell township, well improved and in a high state of cultivation. He was married October 20th, 1881, to Miss Sarah Smith, who is a native of Kendall county, Illinois, born August 13th, 1850. Their union has been blest with one child, Charles, jr., born Septem-



CAPT. S. H. JULIAN.



ber 11, 1882. Mr. Bennett is a member of the Masonic fraternity, with membership at Raven Lodge, No. 303, Oswego, Illinois. He has been very successful in farming and stock raising, and is one of the substantial citizens of Greene county. In politics he is a Republican.

#### ALLEN J. BIGGS.

Mr. Biggs was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, February 14th, 1820, and is a son of David and Frances Biggs, both of whom were natives of Virginia. Allen J. lived in Robertson county until he was seventeen years of age, and then went to Callaway county, Kentucky, and lived there until 1843. He then emigrated to Missouri, and took up a claim in Greene county, near his present home. He now owns one hundred and seventy acres of land, besides giving his children three hundred acres. During the war he dealt in mules, buying and selling to the government. Mr. Biggs has been married twice; the first time, February 1st, 1840, to Martha Legan, of Callaway county, Kentucky. She died in January, 1842. He was married the second time to Nancy M., daughter of John and Keziah Robertson, upon the 3d of October, 1843. This union has been blest with five children, viz.: Napoleona (now Mrs. J. R. Debaun), Adolphus, John R., W. W., and Kizzie, now Mrs. Wilson Fulbright. W. W. was married June 20th, 1882, to Maggie D. Waltz.

#### ANDREW J. BODENHAMER.

This gentleman is the son of Jacob and Nettie (Goss) Bodenhamer, and was born in that part of Greene county that is now Webster county, Missouri, September 13th, 1839. His parents were from Tennessee, and came to Missouri about the year 1833. Andrew came with his parents to Campbell township, this county, when he was about three years of age, and was educated in the common schools. When quite young he began farming, which occupation he has always followed. In 1862 he enlisted in company A, 8th Missouri cavalry, U. S. A., under Col. Geiger. He was at the battles of Chalk Bluff, Prairie Grove, Little Rock, Brownsville and many minor engagements. He was taken prisoner at Prairie Grove, but paroled in a few days. He was mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to his farm, where he has one hundred and sixty acres of land. He was married September 6th, 1860, to Elizabeth Wharton, who was born in Dallas county, Missouri, February 1st, 1843. Their union was blest with six children. Mr. and Mrs. Bodenhamer are members of the M. E. Church South, and in politics Mr. Bodenhamer is a Greenbacker. He is one of Greene's substantial farmers, and a gentleman in whom all have confidence.

#### DR. JOSEPH BROWN.

This gentleman is the son of John D. and Jane (Bray) Brown, and was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, December 8th, 1828. His father was a native of North Carolina, born October 4th, 1804, and died in December, 1864. His mother was also a native of North Carolina, born February 29th, 1808, and is still living in Christian county, Missouri. Joseph came to Greene county, Missouri, with his parents in 1845, and was educated in the common schools of the county, and at Ebenezer. In the winter of 1858-9 he attended the McDowell Medical College at St. Louis. He then returned to this county, and began the practice in Taylor township, where he lived four years, and at Springfield the same length of time. In 1867 he located where he now lives, four miles east of Springfield, and enjoys a large and lucrative practice, besides, having a farm of two hundred and seventy-five acres. Dr. Brown was married July 7th, 1857, to Martha A. McFarland, of this county, born January 30th, 1838. She was the daughter of William and Martha A. (Roberts) McFarland. Dr. Brown and wife have been blest with a family of six children, three boys and three girls. They have lost two children. The doctor is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and is a Democrat in politics.

## E. M. CAMPBELL.

Mr. Campbell is the son of J. T. and Mary A. Campbell, and was born in Greene county, Missouri, May 29, 1853. His parents came to this country in 1831, and he was educated in the High School of Springfield, at the Washington University, St. Louis, in 1862-3; at the College of the Christian Brothers in 1863-4, and in 1873-4 attended the Christian University at Canton, Mo. Mr. Campbell was married June 24, 1879, to Miss Sallie M., daughter of William and Margaret White. They have one son, Albert J. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell are members of the Christian church. Mr. Campbell is a farmer and stock raiser, and owns two hundred and fifteen acres of Greene's best lands.

## JASPER N. CLARK.

Mr. Clark is the son of Dr. John M. and Parmelia S. (Nelson) Clark, and was born in Polk county, Missouri, March 2, 1842. His father was a native of Tennessee, and came to Polk county, in 1840, and practiced his profession until his death in 1847. His mother was also a Tennessean, and is now living in Springfield. Jasper went with his parents to Taney county, Missouri, when he was very small, where they lived about two years, and then moved to Christian county and remained there five years. They next located in Greene county, and this has been his home ever since. He was educated in Christian and Greene counties, and finished at Cartons College. In August, 1862, he was mustered into company E, 8th Missouri volunteers, under Capt. Bodenhamer. He was at the battles of Prairie Grove and Little Rock, besides minor engagements. He was mustered out in May, 1865, as Sergeant Clark. At the close of the war he went to farming, and in March, 1870, he purchased the place where he now resides. He owns one hundred and eighty acres of land, mostly in cultivation. He raises fruit, stock, etc., and is a very successful farmer. Mr. Clark was married September 11, 1866, to Miss Francis E. Snyder, who was born in Westmorland county, Pennsylvania, July 6th, 1846. Her parents were John and Hannah Snyder, who came to Clark county, Missouri, in 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have six children, Lula M., Charles C., Mollie H. P., Myrtle G., Bertha P., and Laura E. Mr. Clark and wife are members of the M. E. Church South. He received the Greenback nomination for sheriff in 1882, but was beaten by the Republican candidate.

## JOHN RUSSELL COX.

Mr. Cox is the son of John and Louisa Cox, and was born in Daviess county, Mo., January 17, 1853. His father was born in Bartholomew county, Ind., and his mother was a native of this State, and died when John was quite a boy. He was then taken by his grandfather, Nathan Cox, and reared and educated in Greene county. His chief occupation has been farming. Mr. Cox was married January 16, 1876, to Miss Mary E. Pierce. She was born in Franklin county, Arkansas, November 11, 1857. They have one child, Louisa C., born February 18, 1879. In 1882 Mr. Cox and Mr. M. N. Wertz perfected a wheat cultivator and ground pulverizer, and have applied for a patent upon the same. Mr. Cox is one of the safe, reliable young men of the county.

## WILLIAM P. DABBS.

This gentleman was born May 28, 1829, in Virginia, and is the son of Abner, and Mary Dabbs. His parents moved to North Carolina in 1838, and remained there until 1844. They then came to Greene county, Missouri, where Wm. P. grew to manhood, in the city of Springfield. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the State Guards, and in February, 1862, he joined Capt. Dick Campbell's company, under Gen. Price. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Champion Hill, Miss., upon the 17th of May, 1863, and held at Camp Morton, Fort Delaware and Point Lookout until March, 1864, when he was released. He then went to Clark county, Ohio, where he met his family, who had been ordered out of the county in the spring of that year. He lived in Ohio until September, 1881, when he returned to Greene

county, Missouri, and bought the farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres, where he now resides. Mr. Dabbs was married October 8, 1858, to Miss Hannah M., daughter of John B. Johnston, a former citizen of Springfield. Their union has been blest with ten children, eight of whom are now living, viz.: Mary C., John W., Hannah E., Clara L., Ellen V., Edward A., Thomas E., and an infant daughter.

#### JOHN W. DANFORTH (DECEASED).

Mr. Danforth was the son of Josiah and Sarah Roane Danforth, and was born in Roane county, Tennessee, Sept. 19th, 1800. His father was a native of Massachusetts, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His mother was a native of Charlottesville, Va. When John W. was about nine years of age, he went to Augusta, Ga., where he received a fine education, and became an expert accountant. After coming to this county he settled in Springfield and was engaged in mercantile business under the firm name of Danforth Bros. for a number of years. In 1845 he went to Taney county, Mo., and founded the town of Forsyth, and became postmaster and county clerk. In 1856 he returned to Greene county and located three miles northeast of Springfield. During the war he was clerk in Capt. Owen's office at Springfield. He was married Dec. 19th, 1838, to Priscilla, daughter of Col. William Price, of Washington county, Va. He was a colonel in the war of 1812, and died in his native county, Sept. 20th, 1837. Mrs. Danforth's mother was Miss Elizabeth Cecil, born in Tazewell county, Virginia, and died Nov. 20th, 1841. Mrs. Danforth was born in Washington county, Virginia, Oct. 5th, 1820. Mr. Danforth was a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. Mrs. Danforth is a consistent member of that church.

#### THOMAS E. EDMUNDSON.

Mr. Edmundson is the son of Thomas and Sarah (Roberts) Edmundson, and was born in Greene county, Missouri, January 16, 1851. His parents were natives of Tennessee, and came to this county in 1844. Thomas E. was educated in this county and at Baxter's Institute, where he completed his education in 1869. He has made farming his occupation, and owns one hundred and sixty acres of land in this township, all of which is in cultivation, well improved. He was married December 19, 1876, to Miss Mary, daughter of William and Eliza (Snow) Freeman. Mrs. Edmundson was born December 4, 1856. They have three children, viz.: Samuel, born October 29, 1877, Mabel, born February 13, 1879, and Olivia, born October 25, 1881. Mrs. Edmundson is a member of the Presbyterian church. Politically Mr. Edmundson is a Democrat, and one of the staunch men of the county.

#### DR. JAMES EVANS.

Dr. Evans was born in Wayne county, Indiana, June 6th, 1829. He never attended school until he was seventeen years of age, but studied some at home without a teacher. When he began school he bent his whole energy to his work. He soon began teaching and studying medicine at the same time, giving eighteen out of twenty-four hours to his books. He graduated from Rush medical college at Chicago in 1855, and practiced his profession in Lebanon, Indiana, twenty-three years, and keeping a drug store in connection with his practice. He made seven additions to the town of Lebanon during his residence there. In 1871 he came to Missouri and settled in Springfield and engaged in the drug business three years, and since has been dealing in real estate. In 1880 he purchased the farm where he now resides, at Nichols' Junction. It was known as the Robinson farm, and the dwelling is the finest brick farm house in the county. Dr. Evans now owns seven hundred acres of land in this county, besides property in Indiana. He is now rearing some thorough bred short-horned cattle, and makes a specialty of rearing stock of a high grade. He was married May 3d, 1855, to Miss Louisa A. Thompson, of Boone county, Indiana. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Alpha D., J. B. Breckenridge, E. Ella and Freddie. Dr. Evans is a member of both the Odd Fellows and Masonic societies.

## BENJAMIN F. FIELDER.

Mr. Fielder is the son of John L. and Mary (Denton) Fielder, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, February 7, 1825. His parents were early settlers of Tennessee, and his father was at the battle of New Orleans. Benjamin was reared and educated in Maury and Hickman counties, Tennessee, and at about the age of twenty-one he began manufacturing cotton gins at Columbia, Tennessee, and subsequently learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed exclusively, with the exception of two years in which he was an overseer. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in November, 1855, and settled in Washington township, where he lived until the beginning of the civil war. He enlisted in the militia and was taken prisoner upon the 8th of January, 1863, but paroled in a few days. At the close of the war he settled where he now resides, three and one-half miles southwest of Springfield, where he has one hundred and fifteen acres, all under cultivation. Mr. Fielder was married October 7, 1855, to Mary Estes. They had four children, viz.: Mary A., Margaret R., William T. and Andrew J. His first wife died in April, 1863, and February 6, 1876, Mr. Fielder was married to Mary S. Barnes. Their union has been blest with three children, Emma M., Cordie B. and Benjamin F. Mr. and Mrs. Fielder are members of the M. E. church South, and in politics he is a Democrat.

## JUDGE FELIX F. FINE.

Judge Fine is the son of Melsor and Margaret (Sappington) Fine, and was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, Feb. 23d, 1833. His father was born Aug. 14th, 1801, and died Nov. 19th, 1843. His mother was born Aug. 8th, 1813, and died Oct. 11th, 1882. Felix F. was educated in the common schools of St. Louis, and at the St. Louis University. He was engaged in farming and in the nursery business until he came to Greene county in November, 1867, and located three miles west of Springfield on the Carthage road. Here he carried on the nursery business extensively, and farmed until his removal to where he now lives, about four miles east of Springfield. He owns a fine farm of one-hundred and sixty acres, well improved. In the fall of 1882 he was elected upon the Democratic ticket as one of the county judges of Greene county, which office he now holds, enjoying the full confidence of his constituency, and guarding well the county's interest. He was married Feb. 16th, 1858, to Miss Martha L. Gesferd, a native of St. Francois county, Mo. Their union has been blest with two children, only one of whom is now living. The judge and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

## JOHN W. FORSHEE.

This gentleman is the son of Jesse and Mary Forshee, and was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, Feb. 15th, 1840. At the age of seventeen, he came to Greene county, Mo., and worked at well drilling until the war began. In the spring of 1861 he joined the Light Guard company of Springfield, and in September joined Col. Phelps' regiment, and served in that until it was discharged. He then joined the 8th E. M. M., and served in that regiment until the war closed. He was taken prisoner by Gen. Marmaduke, but paroled in five days. He is now actively engaged in farming and stock dealing, and owns a good farm. Mr. Forshee was married October 11th, 1866, to Margaret Woodrow, of Fannin county, Texas. Seven children were born to this marriage, viz.: William A., Margaret J., Hattie L., Samuel N., Mattie, James and George T. Mr. Forshee is a member of A. F. and A. M. society, and one of the substantial citizens of the county.

## JOHN J. A. GIBSON.

This gentleman is the oldest son of John and Mary Gibson, and was born in Greene county, Missouri, March 13th, 1855. His parents came from Lincoln county, Tennessee, among the first settlers of this part of the county, and now reside in section 12, Campbell township.

John was educated in the common schools of the county, and began farming when quite young, which occupation he yet follows. He has by industry and economy acquired considerable property, owning one hundred and twenty acres of good land. In politics he is a Greenbacker, and is a consistent member of the M. E. church South. He is one of the safe, reliable young men of the county.

#### JOHN S. GOTT.

Mr. Gott is the son of John D. and Gracie Gott, and was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, January 26th, 1816. He spent his early life in Warren county, Kentucky, and came to Greene county, Missouri, in December, 1845, and settled in Springfield. He lived there about twenty-one years, and then moved out upon the farm where he resides. He has a fine farm of two hundred acres. Mr. Gott has been twice married, the first time to Miss Polly Davis in May, 1837. She died in March, 1852, leaving one daughter, Frances A., now Mrs. Robert Miles. He married the second time, August 3d, 1854, Henrietta McKee, a native of Tennessee, who came to this country in 1851. They have five children living, viz.: Sarah C., now Mrs. Frakes, John D., Anthony W., A. L. and Mabel H. Mr. and Mrs. Gott are exemplary members of the Methodist church.

#### RICHARD S. GOTT.

Mr. Gott was born June 7th, 1806, in Shelby county, Kentucky, and spent his early life in his native State. At the age of seventeen he learned the carpenter's trade and followed it the greater part of his life. He came to Springfield, Missouri, in the fall of 1842, where he followed his trade for twenty-seven years altogether. In 1851 he took his family to Oregon, and remained there two years and returned to Missouri. In 1854 he crossed the plains to California with a drove of three hundred and thirty head of cattle, and returned the same fall, since which he has dealt in stock more or less. In 1872 he moved out upon the farm where he now lives. Mr. Gott joined the Methodist church at Bowling Green, Kentucky, in 1828, and has ever since been an active member. He was married March 12th, 1824, to Nancy H. McChesney, of Nashville, Tennessee. Their union has been blest with four children yet living, viz.: Frances, now Mrs. Gay, Samuel J., William H. and James W. The latter is still living at home, and deals extensively in stock, particularly cattle.

#### BENJAMIN J. GOTT.

Mr. Gott is a son of Joseph and Nancy C. Gott, and was born June 15th, 1843, in Arkansas. His parents emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, in 1845. Here Benjamin grew to manhood and followed farming. Upon the 18th of May, 1862, he enlisted in company A, 8th Missouri cavalry, and served until the close of the war, participating in all the battles into which his regiment was called. Mr. Gott was married Nov. 16th, 1865, to Amanda C. McCaslin, a native of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with five children, viz.: Edwin W., Fannie J., Ida B., Hattie and Charlie. Mr. Gott and wife are members of the Methodist church, of Fairview class. He owns a good farm and raises considerable stock, and for the last seven years has been in the nursery business.

#### JACOB GUBLER.

Mr. Gubler is the son of Goachin and Varena Gubler, and was born in Canton Thurgau, Switzerland, December 25th, 1842. He was educated in the common schools of his native country, and at an early age learned the blacksmith's trade. He emigrated to America in April, 1867, and located in Macon county, Illinois, where he lived until July, 1869. He then removed to Greene county, Missouri, and located at Springfield, where he worked at his trade until January 1st, 1871, when he moved out to where he now lives, four miles east of Springfield, where he owns a farm and carries on blacksmithing. Mr. Gubler is one of the safe, reliable men of the county, has made many friends here in the new world. He was

married March 3d, 1867, to Laugacher Ellis, daughter of Jacob and Graff Ellis. They had one child, born July 27th, 1868, and died September 27th, 1869. Mr. Gubler is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and he and wife are members of the Lutheran church.

#### S. I. HASELTINE.

Mr. Haseltine is the oldest son of Ira S. Haseltine, Greenback congressman from this district in the Forty-seventh Congress. He was born in Waukesha, Wisconsin, May 1st, 1849. He was educated in the high school of his city, and at the Wisconsin State University. In August, 1871, he came to Missouri with his father, and has had charge of the railway station at Dorchester since October 1st of that year. He deals in grain and fruit, shipping over the 'Frisco road. He was married November 23d, 1871, to Miss Annie L. Miller, a native of London, Canada. Their union has been blest with three children, viz.: Edwin L., Alfred E. and Charlotte A. Mr. Haseltine is a member of the A. O. U. W., the Grange and Brothers of Freedom.

#### DAVID S. HOLMAN.

Mr. Holman was born in Iredell county, North Carolina, November 13, 1824. His parents, Lazarus and Elizabeth Holman, moved to Rutherford county, Tennessee, when he was eight years of age, and remained there a few years, and in 1837 they came to Missouri. They settled in Franklin county where David received as good education as the schools of that time afforded. He was licensed to preach for the M. E. Church South by the quarterly conference in the district embracing the city of St. Louis. He preached in Oregon county, Crawford county, and Lexington. He was then put for a time upon the African mission and built a church for them. He assisted at the first services held in Kansas City. He came to Springfield and spent a year, and then went to Jasper county. His health failing he went into the nursery business there in 1860. He came to Springfield in 1864, and again embarked in the nursery business in 1867, and has followed that occupation ever since, doing a good business. He was married December 14, 1856, to Miss Mary, daughter of Ellwood B. James, Esq., of Carthage, an early settler of Jasper county, and county clerk for twenty years. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Rosa E., Sudie L., David E., and Joy S. The family are Southern Methodists, and Mr. Holman is a Royal Arch Mason.

#### JESSE HOMAN

This gentleman is the son of Jesse and Elizabeth (Edgar) Homan, and was born at Boonville, Cooper county, Missouri, April 7th, 1841. His father was born in Saratoga county, New York, August 21st, 1801, and his mother was born in Virginia. Jesse was educated at Boonville, finishing his education at Kemper's College. Mr. Homan is a skilful pilot, having run for a number of years upon the Missouri river. During the war he was piloting in the interest of the government, and piloted a fleet from St. Louis up to Boonville for Gen. Lyon. Mr. Homan was married at Boonville, upon the 26th of December, 1867, to Miss Ruth Parrott, a granddaughter of Wm. B. Leftwich. She was born in Pettis county, Missouri, December 26th, 1847. Their union has been blest with eight children, six sons and two daughters. Mr. Homan moved to this county in 1869, where he has since been engaged in farming, three miles from Springfield. He is a Democrat in politics, and Mrs. Homan is a member of the M. E. church South.

#### PETER HORNING.

Mr. Horning was born in Portage county, Ohio, June 30th, 1842, and is the son of George and Margaret (Kerling) Horning. His parents were natives of Bavaria, Germany. Peter was educated in the common schools of his native country, and when old enough, learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked until 1876. He went to Winona, Minnesota, in 1859, where he worked at his trade until his removal to this county, in 1876. He settled in

Campbell township, about two and one-half miles east of Springfield, where he owns a fine farm of eighty acres, well improved. Mr. Horning was married July 7th, 1864, to Miss Johanna Daley, who was born in County Kerry, Ireland, March 17th, 1842. Their union has been blest with seven children, viz.: Mary E., born July 25th, 1865, and died July 9th, 1866; Clotilda, born December 19th, 1866; George, born May 8th, 1868; Charles A., born November 21st, 1869; Nora E., born October 8th, 1871; Robert P., born September 25th, 1877, and Wm. H., born December 3d, 1880. Mr. Horning and wife are members of the Catholic church.

#### THOMAS F. JESSUP.

This gentleman is the son of Eli and Sarah (Lattimore) Jessup, and was born in Greene county, Missouri, March 4, 1843. His parents were natives of North Carolina, and after coming to this county, his father carried on the business of tanning, running a yard where the wagon factory now stands, and also owned eighty acres of land where North Springfield was afterward built up. Eli Jessup died in this county, and his wife died in Texas in 1879. Thomas was educated in the common schools of this township, and began learning the carpenter's trade in 1858 under Capt. Smith, of Springfield. In 1860 he went upon a farm and was farming when the war broke out. During the years 1861-2, he was in the employ of the government in the stock and teaming department. In 1863 he enlisted in company E, 6th Missouri, State troops, and was stationed most of the time in the county. He moved to Cole county the same year, and in the fall of 1864 was captured by Gen. Price's army and released in a few days. He came back to this county in 1868, and this has been his home ever since. Mr. Jessup was married July 20, 1864, to Miss Frances, daughter of the Hon. J. W. D. L. F. Mack, a very prominent citizen of Greene county. She was born in Maury county, Tennessee, February 15, 1844. Their union has been blest with six children, five are living, viz.: Effie L., Edward F., Pearl, Lottie, Thomas F. Mr. and Mrs. Jessup are members of the Christian church, and Mr. Jessup is a member of the Greenback party.

#### L. D. JOHNSON.

Mr. Johnson is a son of John A. and Nancy Johnson, and was born in Giles county, Tennessee, November 11, 1845. His parents came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1863. L. D. Johnson was reared upon a farm, and in 1864 began clerking in a store in Van Buren, Arkansas, and in 1872 embarked in the general merchandise business for himself. He carried on the business six years, when his father died in this county, leaving eight children, viz.: Clarissa, now Mrs. Powell, Lewis D., John A., Agnes R., Neil B., Mary V., Silas M., and Nannie V. Lewis D. then closed up his own business and has since followed farming and stock raising. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Christian church, and is one of Greene's substantial citizens.

#### WILLIAM D. LYMAN.

Mr. Lyman is the son of Asa and Sarah Lyman, and was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., May 19, 1823. His parents were natives of New Hampshire, but went to Ohio when William was a boy, where he learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1843 he went to New Orleans, where he was stricken with yellow fever, and for six years after his recovery, his mind was a blank as to his early life. He then traveled in Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, South Carolina, and North Carolina, where he was married to Miss A. M. C. Ward, daughter of Samuel R. and Martha E. (Brown) Ward. He then moved to Greene county, Tenn., and soon after to Grainger county, where they lived until coming to Greene county, Mo., in 1868. In April, 1862, he was incarcerated in the rebel prison at Madison, Ga., because of his outspoken Northern sentiments. After his release he enlisted in company C, 4th Tennessee cavalry, Lieut. Col. Thornburg. He was at the battles of Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Resacca, Big Shanty, Atlanta, Ft. Blakely, and Nashville. He was mustered out July 12, 1865. He was appointed veterinary surgeon in 1863, and served in that capacity until mustered out. Since coming to this county he has lived some time

in Clay township, where he owns a farm of eighty acres. In September, 1873, he removed to where he now resides, carrying on his trade. He is a member of the Methodist church, and his wife of the Christian church.

#### JOSEPH MARTIN.

Mr. Martin was born in Alabama, March 28th, 1822. When he was about four years of age his parents moved to Tennessee, and afterward to Illinois. In 1846 he enlisted in the 2d Illinois regiment, company F, as a private, but was soon promoted to the first lieutenantcy of his company. He served about fifteen months and was at the sanguinary battle of Buena Vista. He went to Texas in 1851, and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1862 he enlisted in Bowland's frontier regiment, and afterwards was in Relaford's battalion, Henry McCulloch's division, and served about eighteen months. In the fall of 1865 he left Texas and spent the winter in Arkansas, and in the following August came to Greene county, Missouri, and now owns a fine farm of over three hundred acres. Mr. Martin has been twice married, the first time August 30th, 1843, to Lucinda Meneese. She died in Sept., 1844, leaving one son, Lafayette, now in Texas. He was married the second time Aug. 31st, 1849, to Lucinda Beets, a native of Tennessee. That union has been blest with eleven children, viz.: Elizabeth R., Jane K., Josephine, James H., Lucinda, Jerome B., Andrew J., Kenith B., Joseph, Victoria Lee and Samuel F.

#### REV. M. L. MCCLUER.

The subject of this sketch, who is as well known, perhaps, in Polk and Webster counties as in Greene, was born in Loudon county, East Tennessee, November 9th, 1839. He is the only son, now living, of Joseph McCluer, who formerly lived on Little Tennessee river, in the county above named, and owned there a large farm of eight hundred acres. Rev. Mr. McCluer's mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Greenway, died when he was only three months old. He grew up and was educated in his native State, continuing with his father and engaging in farming till 1859. In April of that year, he started for the silver region of Pike's Peak. Having got as far west as Springfield, Greene county, this State, he concluded to forego his trip to the mountains, and he remained one year in Springfield. In 1860, the father, Joseph McCluer, sold out in Tennessee and came to Greene county, where the son had arrived the year before. They bought a large farm on Sac river, fifteen miles north of Springfield, lying partly in Greene and partly in Polk county. It contained seven hundred and fifty acres, and they at once began extensive farming operations. On the 25th of September, 1861, Mr. McCluer married Elizabeth Beckley, of Polk county. He continued to live with his father during the civil war, which came on about the time he was married. After the war he purchased a hundred and fifty acre farm near his father's, but on the Polk county side. Here he cleared one hundred acres of heavy timbered land, built a good house, barn and out houses, and made other necessary improvements. In this place he made his home; but concluding that he would have better health on the prairie, he moved to a farm that he purchased, one and a half miles south of Springfield, on Kickapoo prairie. This removal was in September, 1873, and he has ever since resided there. His occupation has been that of a farmer and minister of the gospel, he having been licensed to exhort by the M. E. Church South, at Hickory Grove, November 24th, 1867. In March, 1868, he was licensed to preach, and has done a great deal for the up-building of the church since then. Chiefly through his instrumentality, assisted by a few others, a church, costing \$18,000, was erected at Hickory Grove, he going around and collecting the neighbors, who convened at his house, where most of the money was subscribed in one day. Mr. McCluer organized the first Y. M. C. A. at Hickory Grove ever organized in this part of the country, of which he was elected president. At Nevada, in October, 1872, he joined the West St. Louis Conference, and was sent to Hermitage circuit, in Hickory county, which he traveled until located at his own request, in 1873, because of ill health. Soon after this

he began operations at intervals as an evangelical worker, and held a number of revivals, which resulted in large accessions of membership. In the years 1875-6 he traveled Henderson circuit as "supply." Though the circuit was in a demoralized condition when he began labor there, with only one organized church and two or three partly organized, and a membership of scarcely fifty, he left it with nine church organizations, and a membership of two hundred and fifty, and two established "camp grounds," with sheds, etc., for the convenience of the worshipping campers. In 1876 he joined the Southwest Missouri Conference, and was sent back to Henderson circuit, where the Lord had so abundantly blessed his previous efforts. In the fall of 1877 he was sent to Ozark mission, which he traveled one year. He was again located in 1878, since when he has labored only on the evangelical plan. Mr. McCluer has a family, two sons and four daughter living, and one daughter dead. The surviving children are: Ola J., Samuel J., Rebecca E., Flora P., Lafayette H. and Stella G. Mr. McClure has labored more for the good of others and less for his own financial aggrandizement than most men are inclined to do. Still, he has seen good and abundant fruits from his labors, and will have his reward here and hereafter. "The laborer is worthy of his hire," and the faithful need not fear but that the promise will be kept.

#### CAPT. PETER McKENNA.

Capt. McKenna was born in county Monaghan, Ireland, March 5, 1836, and is the son of Owen and Mary (Kelly) McKenna. He emigrated to New Brunswick and soon after to the United States. In July, 1856, he settled in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and shortly after he volunteered to go with the troops in pursuit of the Indians who were connected with the Spirit Lake massacre. Subsequently he was in the employ of the government with companies E and F of the 2d regulars, from Fort Ridgely to Fort Kearney. In the spring of 1860 he went to Pike's Peak, Colorado. In the fall of the same year he went to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he remained until February, 1861, and then went to St. Louis, from there to New Orleans, thence to Havana, and thence to New York. He then joined the 12th regulars and started for the seat of war. He was in the following engagements, part of the time in command of two companies, Siege of Yorktown, Gaines' Mill, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, 2d Bull Run, Groveton, Antietam, Fredricksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Laurel Hill, Bethesda church, North Anna, Cold Harbor, and the Siege of Petersburg, besides many skirmishes. He was promoted to a captaincy, and during the war received five wounds. He received especial mention in the official reports for his coolness, bravery and good judgment. He was discharged August 8, 1864. In 1868 he enlisted in the 12th infantry, for three years, and during the time was in Georgia and Arizona. He was, after his discharge, connected with Q. M. department in Texas, and was Q. M. agent for Gen. S. B. Holabird. In July, 1874, he was appointed superintendent of the cemetery at San Antonio, Texas. In 1875 he was appointed superintendent of the National Cemetery at Springfield, Missouri, which position he now holds. Captain McKenna was married November 29, 1877, to Margaret McInness, who was born in New Brunswick, March 24, 1851. They have two sons and an infant daughter living, John Owen, Edward A., and Mary. The captain is a member of the A. O. U. W. and himself and wife are members of the Catholic church.

#### JUDGE JOSEPH T. MORTON.

This gentleman is the son of John and Mary Morton, and was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, May 9th, 1808. He was reared in Rutherford and Williamson counties, where he received such education as the country afforded in those early times. He was married June 21st, 1832, to Lucinda Hancock, of Maury county. Their union was blest with one son, John A. Morton, who married Margaret V. Logan, and died June 11th, 1865, leaving three children. Soon after his marriage Judge Morton began farming in Marshall (then Bedford) county, Tennessee, and was also the proprietor of a mill. In 1836 he came to

Greene county, Missouri, and settled upon the place where he still resides. Before the war he was extensively engaged in stock trading. During the war his sympathies were with the South, though not favoring a disruption of the Union. For many years he was director of the branch at Springfield of the old Missouri State Bank, and for four years was its president. In the fall of 1874 he was elected upon the Democratic ticket one of the associate justices of the county court. In 1878 he sent in his resignation to Governor Phelps, but it was not accepted. A few months after he again tendered his resignation and it was accepted. The presiding justice and Judge Morton favored a compromise of the railroad bond indebtedness by which it could have been effected for much less than the face value of the original bonds, by new bonds bearing six per cent instead of eight per cent, the original interest. A mass meeting was called by citizens opposed to the measure, and, as strong opposing action was taken by the meeting, Judge Morton, believing his plan was best, resigned his position.

#### J. S. OWEN.

Mr. Owen is the son of C. B. and Sarah E. Owen, and was born in this county September 11th, 1857. He received his education at Drury College, and since leaving school has been engaged in farming. He was married April 20th, 1881, to Miss Sarah M., daughter of Reuben A. M. Rose. Their union has been blest with one son, Charles B. Mr. Owen and his brother, Stephen, own two hundred and eighty-six acres of fine land. It is the old Owen homestead, and one of the best in the county.

#### ELKANAH QUISENBERRY (DECEASED).

This gentleman was born in Clarke County, Kentucky, July 15th, 1830. His father was Colby B. Quisenberry, one of the early settlers of Clarke county. Elkanah spent the greater part of his life in Kentucky. He was educated in the colleges at Winchester and Lexington, and followed farming as an avocation the most of his life. He spent some five years in Texas and New Mexico ranching, and returned to Kentucky in 1860. When the war broke out he joined Morgan's Confederate cavalry, and was taken prisoner in Ohio, on the famous Morgan raid, and held twenty-five months. When released he returned home and remained in Kentucky until 1875, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and bought a farm. Mr. Quisenberry was married Nov. 5th, 1867, to Ellen, a daughter of John and Mahala (Adams) Thornton of Henry county, Kentucky. Their union was blest with six children, viz.: Florence B., Arthur T., Charles D., Mattie L., Gracie E. and Gertie E., twins. Mr. Quisenberry died Nov. 13th, 1880, and his widow lives upon the home place two and one-half miles west of Springfield.

#### JAMES H. REA.

Mr. Rea was born in Franklin county, Illinois, June 29th, 1845. His father, Thomas Rea, was a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, born June 11th, 1811, and died in Franklin county, Illinois, in April, 1861. His mother was Miss Thenia Brashers, born in Tennessee, July 14th, 1811, and is still living in Franklin county, Illinois. James was educated in the common schools of that county, and began farming at an early age. In Feb., 1862, he enlisted in company K, 30th, Illinois infantry, and afterwards in company A, 136th Ill. infantry, and served until mustered out in Oct., 1864. He was at Chickamauga, Moscow, the siege of Vicksburg and Lookout Mountain, besides many minor engagements. He was wounded at Chickamauga. At the close of the war he returned to Illinois, where he lived until the fall of 1877, when he moved to this county. Mr. Rea was married Jan. 7th, 1865, to Miss Nancy Eubanks, of Franklin county, Ill., born Jan. 14th, 1843. Their union has been blest with eight children, viz.: Emma D., born Nov. 16th, 1865; Harvey, born Oct. 11th, 1867; Rosanna, born April 6th, 1870; Benjamin F., born Aug. 7th, 1872; Thomas E., born Sept. 19th, 1874; Harry, born Aug. 10th, 1875; Maurice V., born Feb. 29th, 1880, and Abram, born May 24th, 1882. Mrs. Rea was the daughter of John D. Eubanks, M. D.,

born in July, 1800. He was a chaplain and surgeon in the Mexican war, and died at Tampico, Mexico, in December, 1847. Her mother was Annie Smothers, born in Tennessee, July 16th, 1801, and died in Franklin county, Ill., Aug. 15th, 1875. Mr. Rea lives five miles east of Springfield, on the Martin Ingram place, where he carries on farming and deals largely in live stock.

#### ZENAS MARION ROUNTREE.

'Squire Rountree is the son of Joseph and Nancy (Nichols) Rountree, and was born June 8, 1812, in Orange county, North Carolina. He remained with his parents until April, 1832, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled on a farm three miles southwest of Springfield, on Wilson's creek, and there followed shoe-making, which trade he had learned in North Carolina. He moved into Springfield in 1834, and started the first shoe shop in the town. He followed his trade until 1835, and then entered the store of Fulbright & Carter, as clerk, and next sold goods for D. D. Berry. On the 24th of August, 1837, he married Elizabeth Massey, who was but fifteen years of age at the time. After his marriage he entered lands in different parts of the country, and made his home and reared his family upon Grand prairie. They were blest with eleven children, five boys and six girls, two of the girls are dead. In 1861 Mr. Rountree, commonly and familiarly called "Uncle Buck," moved to St. Louis, and was there appointed by Sample Orr, as first clerk of the register of land's office, at Jefferson City. He retained that position until 1862, when he returned to Greene county. Mr. Rountree was elected justice of the peace in 1857, and served until 1861. He was again elected in 1878. In 1880, he was elected city recorder, and served for one year. He is at pretent a justice of the peace in this township. His father died in 1874, and in 1876 "Uncle Buck" moved upon the old homestead where he now lives. No man in the county is more respected than he, and he has promise of many years yet to live.

#### JOSEPH ROUNTREE.

Joseph Rountree was the son of Thomas and Eva (Sturgess) Rountree, and was born in Orange county, North Carolina, in April 1782. He was the youngest of a large family, and received a good education for that early day, being very proficient in mathematics, and a good scribe. He taught school for many years in North Carolina, Tennessee and Missouri. He moved to Maury county, Tenn., in 1819, where he lived for about ten years, and then with several friends came to Missouri, and traveled about for nearly a year, looking for suitable lands upon which to locate. They finally selected Greene county as their future homes, and in 1830 Mr. Rountree brought his family and located three miles south of Springfield, upon the afterward famous Wilson's creek. He owned several hundred acres of choice lands in different parts of the county. He and another gentleman went to Boonville, Cooper county, and got a lot of fruit trees and set them out, and grew the first orchards in the Southwest. He next built a large store-house and stocked it with general merchandise in 1833, and sold goods for three years. He then sold the building to some parties at Springfield who moved it to where the court-house now stands. It was used for many years as a land office. Mr. Rountree taught school in the old log school house, three miles southwest of Springfield for two sessions, and it was probably the first school house built in this part of the State. Mr. Rountree was married in Caswell county, North Carolina, in 1806, to Miss Nancy Nichols, by whom he had ten children, six boys and four girls, two of whom died in infancy. Those who lived to be grown or nearly so, were Junius M., living in Greene county, aged seventy-three; Zenas M., Lucius A., Louisa A., wife of Dr. Slavens, of Dallas county, Mo.; Caroline, who died when quite young; Judge M. J., Almus L., of California, who has been sheriff of Santa Cruz county for many years; Allen J., who died in his twenty-second year, and Almarinda C., the late wife of Wm. Massey, of Springfield. Mr. Rountree died upon the 26th of December, 1874, at his home on Wilson's creek, near Springfield.

## DEWITT SHOCKLEY.

This gentleman is the son of Benjamin and Lilly (Beal) Shockley, and was born in Giles county, Tennessee, August 9th, 1839. His parents came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1841, where Dewitt grew to manhood and was educated. When he was quite young he began farming, settling upon a farm near the old Shockley homestead. In August, 1862, he enlisted in company D, 8th Missouri cavalry, under Col. Geiger. He was at the battles Prairie Grove and Little Rock, and participated in many skirmishes. He was mustered out of service in November, 1865, and in the same year was married to Miss Clarissa Brown. She was born in Tennessee, May 7th, 1848. She was reared in Searcy county, Arkansas, and lived there until 1862, and then came to this county. They are blessed with a family of five children, three girls and two boys. Mr. Shockley owns a farm of two hundred and ten acres of good land, and is one of the substantial citizens of the county. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

## W. M. SCHULTZ

Was born in Claiborne county, Tennessee, December 7, 1845. His father — Jacob Schultz — came to this county in 1858, and settled on a large farm two miles southwest of Springfield, where he resided till his death, in 1865. Here the subject of this sketch still lives, having made farming his vocation in life. In February, 1863, he enlisted in the cause of the Sunny South, joining Capt. Brown's company, of Green's regiment and Marmaduke's division. Subsequent to this, he was on Gen. Polignac's escort, and still later was transferred to Waller's Texas regiment. He was through the Banks campaign in Louisiana, and surrendered at Marshall, Texas. Returning to his Greene county farm, he has since paid his attention to farming and stock raising, and owns a place of two hundred acres of fine land. Mr. Schultz was married June 4, 1881, to Miss L. E. Payne, a native of this county, and a daughter of Jacob Payne, one of the early settlers of Greene. One child has been born of this union, a son, named Jacob P. Schultz. Mr. Shultz is one of the steady, substantial men of the county, and does well his part in life as a tiller of the soil.

## JOHN THIES.

This gentleman is the son of B. and Susan Thies, and was born September 23, 1832, in Rhine Province, Prussia. His father was born in 1797, and his mother in 1800, and are now dead. John was educated in the common schools of Germany, and for a short time attended English schools. In 1854 he landed in New York city and lived there until 1858. He then traveled considerably, and late in the fall of that year went to New Orleans. During the war he was forced to join the rebel militia there, but in 1863 he went back to New York and stayed until 1866. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in April, 1871, and now owns a good farm, well improved. In his younger days he worked at the tailor's trade for a period of twenty-five years. Mr. Thies was married March 30, 1859, to Annie M. Neubig, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, July 23, 1832. Mr. and Mrs. Thies are both members of the Catholic church, and he is one of the best citizens of the county.

## GEORGE W. TRIBBLE.

Mr. Tribble, is the son of Geo. W. and Patsey (Embry) Tribble, and was born in Christian county, Kentucky July 11, 1842. His father was also a native of Kentucky, born January 1, 1804, and is still living in Lincoln county, that State. His mother died in Madison county, Ky. When George was about nine years of age his parents removed to Lincoln county, Ky., where he was educated in the best schools of that section. He began farming when quite young, and has ever since followed that occupation. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, under Gen. Forrest, in company A, 2d Kentucky cavalry. After the war he returned to Christian county, and farmed there until his removal to Lincoln county, in 1876. He lived there until October 15, 1879, when he came to Greene county, Missouri, and

settled where he now resides, near Springfield. He owns a farm of eighty acres of land, well improved. Mr. Tribble was married February 20, 1861, to Mary E. Beazley. She died February 27, 1862, and Mr. Tribble was married the second time to Elizabeth J. Herndon, upon the 26th of February, 1863. Their union has been blest with three children, viz.: William A., born February 1, 1862; George H., born February 4, 1864; Mary E., born April 10, 1867. Mr. Tribble is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and they are all members of the Christian church.

#### SETH TUTTLE.

Mr. Tuttle is the son of Horatio and Caroline (Horton) Tuttle, and was born in Seneca county, Ohio, February 4, 1836. Seth was educated in his native county and when young learned the wagon-maker's trade. In 1851, he went to Barry county, Michigan, and there engaged in contracting, stone, brick, and carpenter work. He had a sub-contract upon the State university building, at Fayetteville, Arkansas. In 1877 he located at Springfield, Missouri, and became the leading contractor and builder in Greene county. Among some of the leading houses he has had contracts upon are Rainey's building, Metropolitan Hotel, machine shop, and many of the best buildings in both old and new town. Mr. Tuttle moved out upon his farm in 1877, two miles from the city, which contains about five hundred and fifty acres, all in cultivation and well improved. He was appointed county superintendent of the poor farm in April, 1879, which position he has filled to the satisfaction of the people. He retired in April, 1883 to his farm. He was married October, 1856, to Nancy M. Frank, a native of Kentucky, born in 1834. Their union has been blest with four children, viz.: Alice, Ellen, Minnie and Charles. Mr. Tuttle is a member of the A. O. U. W., and he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

#### WILLIAM H. VAUGHAN.

Mr. Vaughan is the son of Davis and Susan (Wells) Vaughan, and was born in Perry county, Indiana, January 24, 1830. When quite a boy he went to Hancock county, Kentucky, where he was educated in the common schools of the county. In 1848 he returned to Perry county, Indiana, and there learned the carpenter's trade, and made that his occupation until about 1874. Mr. Vaughan spent several years upon the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, and built many houses in that section of the country. He went to Henry county, Missouri, in 1869, where he lived until 1874, and then came to this county, where he has since been engaged in farming and fruit growing. He has twenty acres in fruit cultivation two and one-half miles southeast of Springfield. During the year 1882 he sold nearly one thousand dollars worth of fruit. Mr. Vaughan was married September 9, 1856, to Miss Mary E., daughter of Henry J. and Nancy J. Edwards, of Kentucky. She was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, February 15, 1836. Their union has been blest with five children, two sons and three daughters. Mr. Vaughan's grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war and served throughout with distinction. During the war Mr. Vaughan was in the militia, and in politics is Republican. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is president of the school board in his district.

#### EDWARD L. WEAVER.

Mr. Weaver was born in Greene county, Missouri, February 21st, 1837. His father was Joseph Weaver, and his mother's maiden name was May. They were natives of Georgia, and came to Greene county, Mo., in March, 1830. Edward was educated in the common schools of this county, and when old enough engaged in mercantile business. He was for some time with Shepard & Kimbrough, and then Weaver & Wood, and afterwards as Weaver, Wood & Co. He has been identified with the business interests of Springfield for a period of about twenty-five years. In February, 1880, he retired from mercantile business and removed to his place just upon the outskirts of the city, where he has one hundred and six acres. At

present he is engaged in buying and selling stock. Mr. Weaver was married February 21st, 1861, to Miss Eliza E. Smith, who was born in Springfield, Mo., July 30th, 1840. She was the daughter of General N. R. and Harriet (Goodwyn) Smith. They were natives of Virginia. Gen. Smith died in April, 1858. He was one of the most prominent property owners in the city. Mr. and Mrs. Weaver have been blest with three children, two of whom are now living, viz.: Eddie S., born June 13th, 1867, and Clara V., born May 5th, 1871. Mr. Weaver is a member of the Christian church, and one of the best citizens of the county.

#### WILLIAM WHITE (DECEASED).

Mr. White was born in Giles county, Tennessee, October 18th, 1816. He grew to manhood in his native State, and followed farming as an avocation all his life. He moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1853. Mr. White was married January 23d, 1839, to Margaret Fry, also a native of Giles county, Tennessee. Mr. White was for many years a member of the Christian church, and one of the first to organize a class in his neighborhood. He died January 23d, 1858, leaving five children, viz.: J. Frank, Margaret J., now the wife of J. E. Phelps; Mary C., now the wife of F. W. Norman; J. T. and Sallie M., now Mrs. E. M. Campbell.

#### REV. JOHN H. WILSON.

This gentleman was born in Boston, Mass., February 27, 1810. His parents were natives of that city, and died when he was a child. He was educated at Andover, Mass., and at Williams college in 1836. After graduating he commenced teaching, which occupation he followed in New York until 1842. He was then ordained for the ministry in the Onondaga, N. Y., Presbytery. He removed from New York to Cincinnati in 1842, and became professor of languages in Farmer's college, for a period of fifteen years. Then he was president of Central college, Ohio, and then, about the year 1860, he was sent as a missionary to Reno county, Kansas, where he lived two years, and then went to Park college, where he was a professor over two years. He then came to Oakland farm, Campbell township, Greene county, Mo., where he still resides. Mr. Wilson was married April 5, 1841, to Clarissa, oldest daughter of Jonathan Dickinson, of Deerfield, Mass. She was born September 4, 1815. Their union has been blest with five sons and four daughters, four of the sons being dead. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Ozark Presbytery, and occasionally preaches, though over seventy-three years of age.

#### MAJOR JOSIAH ZINK.

This gentleman was born in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, April 1, 1822, and where he spent his early life. At the age of nineteen he learned the cabinet-maker's trade, and worked three years for \$37.50 per year, and clothed himself. At the end of that time he had saved enough money to buy a suit of "store clothes." He then went into partnership with a man in the cabinet business, and in about a year they were burned out entirely and Mr. Zink was left without a dollar. He then, by the help of a friend, started in trade, and in two years was able to work five journeymen. His health failing in a few years, he engaged in the hotel business until the war broke out. He took an active part in recruiting company E, 62nd Pennsylvania volunteers, and company F, 103d regiment, and went into the last named as a private, and was promoted to the captaincy of company F. In 1863 he was discharged for disability. He served in the McClellan campaign, and during the time he was in fourteen engagements. In the old State militia he held the rank of major. He came to Greene county, Missouri, in 1866, and owns a good farm and devotes his time to farming and stock raising. He was married January 14, 1847, to Miss Martha Simcox, of Venango county, Pennsylvania. She died March 29, 1880, and left six children, viz.: Maggie C., now Mrs. Newell; Jefferson C., Laura E., now Mrs. Cowan; William S. T., Edward K., and Marshall S. The major is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a gentleman in every sense.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

## FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description—Caves and Springs—Early History—Items—The “Firsts”—Incidents—In War Times—Hickory Barrens—Hunt’s Mill—Bellview Church—Mt. Comfort Church—Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens of Franklin Township.

## POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Franklin township comprises all of congressional township 30, and the south twenty-four sections of 31, in range 21. In character the topography of the country is varied, although inclined to be rough and broken. Like many other portions of Southwest Missouri, a great deal of the soil is poor and unproductive, with occasional fine farms and many fertile spots. Only a comparatively small portion of the township is prairie.

## CAVES AND SPRINGS.

On section 17, tp. 30, on the farm of A. S. Sweet, in this township, is a small cave, in which is a fine spring. The cave can be entered some thirty yards. The spring is never-failing. On the same section, on the farm of Thos. Wright, are a similar cave and spring, except that the cave is larger and more roomy, and the spring finer. Both the cave and spring are among the most noted in Greene county. The township abounds in springs, and these and the branches of the Sac supply it with plenty of water.

On section 22, tp. 30, there are two fine springs sending out a large volume of water, with a fall of forty feet in less than 200 yards, and affording plenty of water and power to turn a mill of two run of buhrs.

## EARLY HISTORY.

Franklin township had as one of its first settlers, James K. Alsup, who came from Tennessee in 1831 and settled on the Little Sac, in section 17, tp. 30. An old gentleman named Daniel Johnson came the same year, and settled in section 7. Samuel Scroggins came also in 1831, and made an improvement on the Little Sac, on section 22, tp. 30. In the fall of 1832, John Headlee arrived from Maury county, Tennessee, and put up his first cabin on section 10, near the line between that and section 9. At the same time with Headlee came Benjamin Johnson and James Dryden, and settled on section 9. The

widow Simms, the mother-in-law of Mr. Headlec, also came at the same time with him, and made her home in the township. Larkin DeWitt came the same year (1832) and settled on the Sac. Robert Ross, who came in 1832, lived farther east. Thos. J. Whitlock came to Greene county in 1832, locating first on the Kickapoo prairie, but soon after removing to this township, on the south side of the Sac, on section 21. Thomas James was an early settler of the township. He was born in North Carolina, afterward removed to Tennessee, and came to Greene county in 1835. Caleb Headlee, the father of Hon. Samuel W. Headlec, emigrated from Maury county, Tennessee, in 1836, and settled in the township. In the fall of 1834, David H. Bedell came from North Carolina and made a settlement in section 5, where he died in April, 1860. Nearly all the early settlers of the township were from Tennessee, but a great part had originally come from North Carolina before reaching Tennessee. The Headlee and Bedell families trace their ancestry back to New Jersey.

In the southern part of the township David Roper and family came from East Tennessee, and settled just over the township line on the south. David Appleby and James Appleby, with their families, came to section 33, from Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1833. About 1835 C. C. Williamson came from Kentucky and settled on section 29. About the same time came Erastus McMurray and his mother and brother.

Farther to the north, on section 7, came Daniel Johnson, from Illinois, as early as 1831. He made the first improvement on the prairie in that quarter.

Drury Upshaw was another pioneer in the extreme northern part of the township, and the prairie now called "Upsher" prairie was originally named for him. Francis and Zachariah Simms and Henry Morrison, in other portions of the township, were early settlers.

#### ITEMS OF EARLY HISTORY.

The first marriage in the neighborhood of the settlements in Franklin township was that of Lawson Fulbright and Elizabeth Roper, at the house of the bride's father, David Roper, in 1831. The ceremony was performed by Rev. J. H. Slavens, the pioneer methodist minister. At that time, however, old David Roper lived in what is now Campbell township. This is claimed by some to have been the first marriage of white persons in Greene county — at least within the present limits.

Probably the first marriage in this township proper was that of Har-

rison 9oplin and Miss Sims, a daughter of the widow Sims (or Simms). This marriage occurred in 1833, at the house of Mrs. Sims, on section 4. Rev. Slavens officiated.

The first death in the township was that of James Dryden, in August, 1834. The body was buried in the Mt. Comfort graveyard.

Dr. C. D. Terrill, of Springfield, was the first physician who practiced his profession in the township, and Rev. J. H. Slavens held the first religious services.

On section 10, township 30, Robert Foster taught a subscription school at a very early day. He received 50 cents per month for each pupil. The school house was built in 1837 by the contributed labor and material of the settlers. In 1835 a small log school house was built just across the township line, in Campbell township, and here David Appleby taught the first school, many of his pupils being from the settlements in this township. The house had no floor, and no patent seats or desks, or globes, or black-boards, or any of the modern appliances, but Mr. Appleby taught a good school, and received \$1 per month for each scholar as his compensation. Robert Foster received only 50 cents per scholar for his work.

#### INCIDENTS.

The first settlers of Franklin township, like those of other parts of Greene county, had to go to St. Louis and Boonville for their supplies. Sometimes the journey was made with ox teams and the trip occupied a month. The first mill visited was at the mouth of the James, or near where Ozark now is, in Christian county. Marshall's old mill, on Finley, was also visited, while very often the old mortar and pestle were resorted to for corn meal.

The first grist mill built in the township was a steam mill, put up in 1858 on section 16, township 30. On the same section, on Sac river, Dysart & Headlee built and operated a saw mill, in 1848. The mill stood near the southwest corner of the section.

The first burying ground was at Mt. Comfort, on section 16, township 30. The first settlers in this part of Missouri often brought the dead bodies of their friends from twenty miles away for interment in this cemetery, and here many of the "rude forefathers" of the country sleep.

As long ago as 1834, when old Thomas Whitlock was out hunting on one occasion he found a large pile of stones. Making an investigation the bones of a dead Indian were found. It may be presumed that

the dead warrior belonged to the Osage tribe, and had died while on a hunting expedition to this country, since the Osages frequently visited this section on such expeditions, and a favorite method with them of burying the dead was to cover the body with a heap of stones. Sepulchral mounds of this character have been found in Taylor township.

Wild animals were plenty in these parts when the settlers first came. In the fall of 1834 one Isaac Smith was out hunting, and found the carcass of a deer all covered up with leaves. He came home and secured some of his neighbors and their dogs, and, returning, found a huge, fierce panther up a tree. The beast was shot five times before it was killed.

Wolves were plentiful, and wolf-hunts were common and often exciting. There were hundreds of herds of deer and thousands of turkeys, and venison and turkey were common articles on every pioneer's bill of fare.

#### IN WAR TIMES.

During the civil war the majority of the people of Franklin township were Unionists, and many of the men enlisted in the Federal service at the start and served through the war. The first Union flag in the township was made by Mrs. T. J. Whitlock, for Capt. Gattly's company of Home Guards. The banner was afterward carried through the war by Capt. Reed's company, Twenty-fourth Missouri.

Some time in 1862, the house of Burrell Sims was robbed and his family abused by a Confederate raiding party. Some money was taken. The same party committed other depredations in this township.

Mr. Mansel Putman, accused of being a Confederate sympathizer, but never in the military service, had a thrilling experience. He was arrested by a party of Federal troops, and was being taken to Springfield. Fearing that his captors intended murdering him, Mr. Putman, when a few miles from home, just over in Campbell township, started to run. His guards fired on him, and one large minnie ball passed through his body, entering near his right shoulder and coming out at his left side, making a fearful wound. Badly hurt as he was, Mr. Putman contrived to make his escape. He ran and hid in the brush for a time, and then crawled to a cave, where his family found him and fed, nourished, and cared for him until his restoration to complete health.

*Hickory Barrens* is a post-office in Franklin township, located on section 10, township 30. There is here a store, a blacksmith shop,

and a school house. The store was built in the winter of 1881, by C. & W. Appleby. The post-office was established before 1861, but was discontinued during the war, and re-established afterward.

*Hunt's Mill* is located on section 22, township 30. There is here a general store, recently established. Jonathan Hunt is the proprietor of the mill, which is turned by the water from the springs before mentioned.

#### BELLEVIEW (PRESBYTERIAN) CHURCH

Is located on section 28, township 30, range 21. It was organized about 1849. The names of original members were David Appleby, and wife, Nancy Bell, B. Thomas and wife, James McCurdy and wife, J. N. Appleby and wife, W. B. Logan and wife, Henry Sheppard and wife. The church building was erected in 1876. It is a frame building, the cost being \$860. It was dedicated by Rev. Mr. Dunlap in November, 1876. The names of the pastors that served are the following: Daniel Emmerson, G. A. M. Renshaw, A. G. Taylor, U. S. Messmer, J. M. Brown, John H. Wilson, E. M. Hulbert, G. F. Davis, C. C. Hembry (the present pastor). The present membership 30. The first services were held at the residence of David Appleby, and for a number of years at the Hall school house, located on William A. Appleby's farm on section 27, township 30, range 21. In the winter of 1865 a revival was held by Brother Halbert and some 13 members additional was the result.

#### MT. COMFORT (CUMBERLAND PRESBY.) CHURCH

Was organized in 1834 near where the Presbyterian church now stands under a brush arbor. It is situated on section 16, township 30, range 21. The names of the original members are as follows: William Allen and wife, L. Deroitt and wife, Mrs. Montgomery and daughter, Robert Rose and wife, T. J. Whitlock and wife, William Dysart and wife, Hosey Williams and wife, C. C. Williams, Sterling Allen, Robert and Mary A. Dysart, David Headlee, wife and son S. G. The first church building was a log house erected in 1837. The present one is a frame structure costing \$800, built in 1859. It was dedicated in the fall of 1860, soon after it was built, by Rev. Silas Hinman. The pastors that have served the church were William Piland, Anderson Young, J. Blair, Thomas Johnson, G. Buckhanan, C. C. Williams, Waters, T. J. Garrett, D. W. Amos, T. H. Henderson, C. W. McBride, B. P. Fullerton, J. Barr, S. W. Delzell, A. D. Delzell, William Albright (present pastor); number of present mem-

bership is 70. This church was first called the Kisteopoo congregation. The services were held in different houses before the church was completed, the first protractive meeting was held in August, 1844, at the house of T. J. Whitlock. The meetings were held at this house once every month till the church was completed.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### JAMES ALEXANDER.

Mr. Alexander is the son of Squire and Mary (Roney) Alexander and was born November 24, 1809, in Blount county, Tennessee. His father was a native of North Carolina, but moved to Tennessee, and then in 1840 came to Greene county, Missouri, and settled in Franklin township. He died in 1863 and his wife in 1862. They are buried at Mt. Comfort. They had nine children, five sons and four daughters. When James was quite young his parents moved to Stewart county, Tennessee, and in the spring of 1841 he came to this county, but returned to Tennessee in the following winter. In 1843 he came back to Greene county where he has lived ever since. He improved the farm now owned by Col. Thrasher, where he lived about thirty years and in 1874 he moved to his present home upon section 21, township 30, range 21. During the war Mr. Alexander was in the Home Guards. He had one son in the regular U. S. service and one in the militia. Mr. Alexander was married in 1832 to Nancy Sugg, of Stewart county, Tennessee. They had three daughters by this marriage, two are living. His first wife died June 14, 1840, and in 1842 he was married to Miss Mary P. Ford, of Stewart county, Tennessee. Their union has been blest with four sons and four daughters, all living. His wife was stricken blind by a spell of fever in 1844, and since then she knits about one hundred pairs of socks a year. She is an exemplary member of the Baptist church, and bears her affliction with Christian fortitude and patience.

### JAMES N. APPLEBY.

This gentleman is the son of David and Catherine (Bell) Appleby, and was born December 6th, 1819, in Bedford county, Tennessee. In October, 1832 his parents left Tennessee, and came to Wayne county, Missouri, where they lived about ten months. Then, in 1833, they moved to Greene county, and settled in the southern part of Franklin township. James moved to Platte county, Missouri, in 1841, and returned to his old home in Greene county in 1843, and has always followed farming. He was elected, upon the Republican ticket in 1880, justice of the peace, and re-elected in 1882. Squire Appleby was married in March, 1841, to Susan Thornburg, of Platte county, Missouri. That marriage was blest with three sons and one daughter. His first wife died in 1852, and in 1853 he was married again, to Mary McCurdy, of this county. By this union they have four sons and three daughters. During the war Mr. Appleby was in the enrolled militia, and was at Springfield when it was attacked by Gen. Marmaduke January 8th, 1863. He was a strong Union man in 1860, voting for Bell and Everett, Bell being a cousin of his mother. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, who removed to Georgia, then to Tennessee and then to Missouri, where he died in 1867. His mother was a native of North Carolina, and died in 1866. They were married in Tennessee. They had a family of three sons and four daughters.

### ISAAC M. HALL.

Mr. Hall is the son of Pleasant and Cynthia A. (McAden) Hall, and was born April 15, 1836, in Halifax, Virginia. His parents moved to North Carolina, thence to Tennessee,

and next to Greene county, Missouri. In the fall of 1849 they settled the place where Isaac M. now lives and has remained ever since. Mr. Hall was a lieutenant in the Home Guards and after the battle of Springfield January 8, 1863, he was elected 2d lieutenant of a company of enrolled militia. After the war he returned home and has since lived quietly upon his farm. He owns several tracts of good land in Franklin township. He was married in this county, December 8, 1864, to Miss Martha A., daughter of Thomas King. Their union has been blest with eight children, five sons and three daughters. One son died in infancy. Mr. Hall's father was a native of Virginia, and died August 18, 1854, aged seventy-two years. His mother was also a Virginian and died March 1, 1875. They are buried at Mt. Comfort church. They reared a family of thirteen children, four sons and nine daughters.

#### HON. SAMUEL W. HEADLEE.

This distinguished citizen of Greene county is the son of Cabel and Mary (Steele) Headlee, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, March 6, 1823. His parents were from North Carolina, but emigrated to Tennessee where they lived until 1836, when they came to Missouri and settled in Greene county, where his father died in August, 1847. Samuel W. was educated in the common schools of that early day, and for some time taught school in the county. In 1850, having caught the "gold fever" he went to California, and in four years returned, having been successful in mining, and purchased the old homestead farm upon which he has since resided. He was elected to the lower house of the Legislature by the Benton Democracy, re-elected in 1862 and in 1864. In 1866 he was elected by the Republicans to the State Senate, and in 1872, he to heal the breaches in his party, became a candidate for the lower house, and was elected by a handsome majority. He was again elected to the Legislature in 1876. In all that period of sixteen years' service he voted as his conscience and judgment dictated, and won for himself the applause and approval of all good men. During the war he took an active part in the support of the Union, and in 1862, to that end, was commissioned captain of militia. From 1863 to the close of the war, he was captain in the 16th Missouri cavalry, U. S. A. In 1874 he was complimented by a nomination by the people's committee as their candidate for lieutenant governor upon the ticket headed by Major Gentry. Since retiring from public life he has followed farming, and in the decline of a long, honorable and useful life enjoys the satisfaction of peace with himself and the full confidence of those who know him best. He was married May 2, 1855, to Emily L. Armor, and their union is blest with eight children.

#### JASON R. JAMES.

Mr. James is the son of Thomas and Nancy (Gately) James, and was born Feb. 25, 1827, in Madison county, Tennessee. His father was born in South Carolina, Dec. 21, 1791. He was a son of David and Nancy (Atchison) James. His parents moved close to the Tennessee line, where he was educated. His marriage with Nancy Gately was blest with nine children, five sons and four daughters, Jason R. being the seventh child. Only three are now living, Jason, Winfrey, of Oregon, and Mrs. Minerva Putnam. Their father died Nov. 9, 1837, and their mother died April 11, 1863, aged about seventy. Thomas James was justice of the peace in Tennessee years before he came to Missouri. Jason R. came with his parents to Greene county, Missouri, in December, 1835, and settled the farm where our subject is now living. He was educated in the common schools of the neighborhood, and has always followed farming. During the war Mr. James was in Capt. Jenkins company of militia, and was at the battle of Springfield, Jan. 8, 1863. Since the war he has farmed upon the old homestead.

#### CAPT. IRWIN W. JENKINS.

This gentleman is the son of William and Susan (Gateley) Jenkins, and was born July 17, 1831, in Caldwell county, Kentucky. His parents moved to Greene county in 1836, where he grew to manhood, and received his education in the country schools. He remained at home upon his father's farm until the war broke out, and in October, 1862, he

enlisted in company G, 72d regiment infantry militia. He was elected first lieutenant at the organization, and in about a year was elected captain of company G. He was at the battle of Springfield, January 8, 1863. He remained in the service until the close of the war, and since then has been actively engaged in farming. He has a farm of three hundred and fifty acres, two hundred of which is in cultivation. He has one of the finest barns in the county. His father was born in Virginia, but removed to South Carolina, then to Tennessee, and then to Missouri. He died January 15, 1863. His mother was born September 11, 1791, and died April 14, 1881. They had eleven children, Irwin W. and his twin brother, James W., being the youngest.

#### WILLIAM WESLEY MASON (DECEASED).

Mr. Mason was born in Maury county, Tennessee, April 4, 1837. In 1847 he came to Greene county, Missouri, with his mother, Mrs. Ruth Mason, and settled on Roger's prairie in the northern part of Jackson township. Here he lived until after the war and then moved to section 9, township 30, range 20, where he lived eleven years. He then moved to section 13, township 30, range 21, in Franklin township, where he died March 10, 1880. Mr. Mason was married in 1860, to Miss Martha McGehee. She died April 10, 1882, leaving eight children, James A., born July 10, 1861, a well known teacher of this county, Harvey N., Wm. R., deceased, Josie L., Clementina, Mollie, George Lee, and Stella. During the war Mr. Mason was a Union man, and served in Capt. Herd's company of Federal militia. Both he and his wife were members of the M. E. church South. Mr. Mason was an extensive dealer in stock, and a man of sterling integrity.

#### JAMES D. SPENCER.

This gentleman is the son of Andrew J. and Christiana (James) Spencer, and was born Sept. 20, 1838, in Cape Girardeau county, Missouri. His father is a native of North Carolina, and is now living in Barton county, Mo. His mother died Oct. 12, 1864. They had six children, three boys and three girls, James D. being the oldest. When he was quite young his parents moved to Platte county, Mo., and in June, 1852, came to Greene county, and settled on section 32, township 31, range 21, Franklin township. Mr. Spencer was educated in the common schools of Platte and Greene counties. During the war he served for a time under captain Gately. He was elected justice of the peace for Franklin township upon the Republican ticket in 1874, and re-elected in 1878 and 1882. Squire Spencer was married Dec. 5, 1869, to Miss Mary E., daughter of Jephtha Wallace. She is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. During the time the squire has been justice of the peace he has discharged the duties of his office impartially, and no one stands higher in the regard of the good people of Greene.

#### REV. CALVIN COLEMAN WRIGHT.

Mr. Wright is a son of John and Peninah (Dale) Wright, and was born May 17, 1830 in Fentress county, Tennessee. He was educated in his native county, and in 1852 he emigrated to Benton county, Arkansas, and in 1853 came to Newton county, Missouri, where he lived until 1855 and then went to McDonald county. In 1853 he was licensed to preach by the M. E. church South, and from 1855 to 1858 was a local preacher in McDonald county. In 1858 he entered the itinerant service of the church and was preaching until 1862, when he joined the Confederate army, and served until the war closed as chaplain of Gen. John B. Clark's division. He lived in Louisiana until 1867 when he returned to Missouri and entered the traveling ministry. In 1869 he was appointed to the Springfield circuit, and was upon that work until 1871. He was next appointed to Bolivar station until 1874. During this time he had his residence at Morrisville, and was largely instrumental in organizing and starting the college at that place. He then went to California where he preached four or five years. He then came back to Missouri and in 1880 took charge of the Marshfield station,

and in September, 1881, located by consent of the Pacific Conference. Mr. Wright was married in August, 1852, to Miss Nancy Adkinson. They had four children. He married the second time in March, 1881, to Mrs. Mary A. Montgomery, *nee* Headlee. Mr. Wright's father was a native of North Carolina, and died in Tennessee in 1845. His mother died in Tennessee in 1867. They had fourteen children, seven boys and seven girls. Calvin C. was the seventh son.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Description — The Pomme de Terre — Early Settlements — Primitive Preachers and Pioneer Schools, Mills, etc. — Baptist Church — Fair Grove — Killing of Ben Ezell — Odd Fellows' Lodge — Strafford — The "Firsts" — The Baptist Church — Masonic Lodge — Brothers of Freedom — Biographies of Old Settlers and Prominent Citizens of Jackson Township.

#### DESCRIPTION.

Jackson township occupies the northeastern part of Greene county, and comprises the portion of congressional township 31, range 20, included in Greene county; township 30, range 20, and one mile of the upper tier of sections of township 29, range 20.

A great deal of the land in this township is broken, rough and inferior, but the better portions redeem it and make of it one of the best townships of the county.

The Pomme de Terre creek flows through the township. In July, 1876, this stream was extraordinarily full on account of freshets from heavy rains, and did widespread damage to the farms along its banks, overflowing fields, and sweeping away fences and crops. The height to which it rose was between three and four feet higher than it was ever known to have reached before.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

According to the best information obtainable Jackson township was settled as early as 1829, when Andrew Bass came in sometime in December of that year and located half a mile west of the present site of Strafford. In the same vicinity, though a little east, in section 5 — 29 — 20, old Jeremiah Pierson was an early resident and one of the first settlers of the county. He lived at the Danforth farm on the Springfield and Marshfield road, a farm which Josiah F. Danforth purchased of Jeremiah Pierson in 1834, and where he lived for many

years. Danforth was from Tennessee, and was the father of James, Joseph and William Danforth.

In the year 1830, Andrew Bass put about nine acres of land under cultivation at the place where he first settled, and at the close of the year moved about six miles north to section 4, township 30, range 20. The remains of the old pioneer and his wife now repose on the farm where he lived for many years. Alpheus Huff the same year (1830) moved from Franklin county, Missouri, and settled near the line between sections 4 and 5 of the same township. Huff was a native of the State of New York. He and Bass were the first settlers of Congressional township 30, range 20. Alexander Chadwick was the next arrival. He came from Tennessee, and settled in section 7, of the same township, in 1831. No settlements of any importance were then made for two or three years. The settlement in this quarter was called the Huff's prairie settlement. In township 31, range 20, among the first settlers were Thomas Potter, William Potter, John Adams, Robert Small, James Donnell, and Capt. John Ramey; and in township 30, range 20, William Price, George Kepley, Nathan Webb, and Bennett Thrower.

The first white child born in the township was probably James Bass, the son of Andrew Bass. The date of his birth has not been learned.

The first church organized in Jackson township was the Bethsaida Methodist church, built of logs, which stood on section 7, of township 30, range 20. Within a mile and a half was afterward built the Elm Spring Methodist church, erected after old Bethsaida had ceased to exist. One of the first preachers in the township was the Rev. Mr. Joplin, a traveling Methodist preacher, who preached from house to house throughout that part of the county. The first Methodist society was organized at the widow Price's, in section 4, of township 30, range 20. Rev. Thomas Potter, a Christian elder, preached at Thos. Baylis' house at a very early day. Rev. Potter also taught a pioneer school at Green Warren's, and this was one of the first schools in the township.

Of course, James H. Slavens was the first Methodist preacher in all Southwest Missouri, but it is believed that Rev. H. G. Joplin preached the first Methodist sermon in Jackson township. Rev. Joplin was originally from Tennessee, and was transferred from the Tennessee conference to the Missouri conference, held at McKendrie Chapel, Cape Girardeau county, September 16, 1831.

The early settlers of Jackson township had Boonville and St. Louis

for their most important markets and trading points. The first mill was old Jerry Pearson's, but many of the settlers considered Marshal's, down on the James, the *best*. John Roberts' still-house, east of Springfield was the first establishment of that kind in the country. Roberts was killed in Springfield by Judge Yancey and the distillery passed into the hand of Wm. McFarland.

Jackson was one of the seven original townships organized at the first session of the Greene county court, March 11, 1833. Its first boundaries (see Chapter II.) were very ample and including a great deal of the territory new in Webster and Polk counties.

*Missionary (Baptist) Church* was organized Sept. 11, 1858. It was situated on section 26, township 30, range 20. The original members were Daniel Wommack, Mary Wommack, N. T. McNabb, R. B. Wommack, Lucinda Wommack, Rev. J. H. Wommack and wife. The church building was erected in September, 1858, at a cost of about \$1,800. It was dedicated on its completion, by Rev. George White, of this county. The pastors of this church have been Rev. D. R. Murphy, who served two years; J. Williams, two years; J. Spain, one year; J. Good, one year; E. W. White, six years; J. H. Wommack, twelve years, and Geo. White. Since its organization the church has received by baptism 124 members; by letter, 97; dismissed by letter, 58; excluded, 12; died 42. The present membership is 108. This church has sent out and maintained a missionary for two years. A first-class Sunday-school library is the property of the church.

#### FAIR GROVE.

Fair Grove is situated in the northeastern part of Greene county, on section 20, township 31, in a timbered region of country, abounding in good soil, and in which there are many excellent farms. It was never regularly laid out as a town. The first house erected was a log school house, known as Duke's school house, built in the year 1846. Thirty years ago the pioneers of that thriving community were preparing to honor their intelligent love of freedom by dedicating the first building of the future village to the purpose of education. Its architecture was of the rude description common in those days, and it was furnished with hewn slabs for benches, without any desks at all. Many of our leading men have tender memories of the old log school house, where their first lessons in Webster's spelling-book, and in physical pain and anguish, were learned in close conjunction with each other.

The first teacher employed to teach the district school was a man by the name of Chatham Duke, who was a fair sample of that old-fashioned schoolmaster who regarded the rod as a most essential auxiliary in imparting knowledge to the youthful mind. The district at that time covered an area of twenty-four square miles.

In 1853, C. W. Huff, H. G. Ramey, Payton Keel and Logan Mayfield built a storehouse on the present site, and the store of Huff & Ramey was started in the fall of that year. Mr. Ramey, the surviving partner of the firm, sold the business to R. W. Donnell in 1855. Donnell was followed by Pipkin & Goss, and prior to the war the firm became Nichols & Goss, but on the breaking out of the war here the business was closed out. In February, 1865, business was again resumed by the firm of Snyder & Bass; Snyder dying not long afterward, his interest was purchased by George Murrell. In 1879 the firm became Murrell & Long.

The following are the names of other business men who have done business in Fair Grove since 1853: H. J. Ramey, R. L. Ramey & Co., Bissett & Dyer, Dyer & Bro., A. H. Leslie, and Cavin & Son, dealers in general merchandise. Wm. Crawford, Dr. Ellis, Dr. Brooks, and Miller & Kernaghan have been the druggists. The physicians have been Drs. C. D. and R. S. Wallace, who came from Tennessee in 1856. The former is now in Marshfield; the latter "went South" during the war, and remained there. Dr. Caldwell came in 1860, and Dr. D. A. Webster came in 1856, and both are still here. Dr. Ellis and Dr. Brooks are the other physicians.

The present school house in Fair Grove, a frame, 30 by 40 in size, was built in 1868, at a cost of \$1,000. Pre-eminent among the teachers of this school in the past are mentioned Dr. Ellis and J. A. Long. Last year the number of scholars enrolled was ninety; average attendance, forty. The present teacher is Prof. M. Highfield.

The first preacher in Fair Grove was Rev. R. M. Baker, a Methodist, who, after remaining here a few years, went to Texas. Revs. J. B. Ellis, of the M. E. Church South, and Revs. Anderson Smith and — Bills, Baptists, have also resided here. There is no resident minister here now, but services are held regularly.

There are now in Fair Grove two good stores, one drug store, two blacksmith shops, a flourishing Masonic lodge, two churches (Baptist and Cumberland Presbyterian), and a number of neat dwellings.

## A RECENT TRAGEDY.

April 24, 1881, a tragedy occurred in Fair Grove which is still vividly remembered, and yet the subject of comment. The unfortunate affair resulted in the killing of B. F. Ezell by J. L. Smith. Both were prominent citizens and resident farmers of the vicinity, and, up to immediately previous to the tragedy, had always been friendly. On the morning of that day there was a quarrel between them over a trivial matter. Smith had engaged one Goodwin to work for him, but, later, Goodwin agreed to work for Ezell, and Smith accused Ezell of coaxing away his help. This quarrel was on Ezell's land, but as neither was armed, nothing serious resulted at the time.

In the afternoon Ezell went to Fair Grove, where he was met by Smith, who, in the meantime, had armed himself. The altercation was renewed, and Smith shot Ezell down. The latter died in three days. Smith was not apprehended for a month afterward, and is now out on bail. Ben. Ezell was a son of Wm. Ezell, one of the first settlers of Jackson township.

## ODD FELLOWS' LODGE.

Fair Grove Lodge No. 387, I. O. O., F. was instituted by E. R. Shipley, P. G. M. The dispensation was issued May 22, 1879, and the charter was received the same year. The charter members were J. B. Ramsey, W. W. Haymes, J. H. Minor, John Kernaghan, and B. F. Ramsey. The following are the names of the first officers: J. B. Ramsey, W. G.; John Kernaghan, V. G.; W. W. Haymes, secretary; B. F. Ramsey, treasurer. The present officers are: J. B. Ramsey, W. G.; W. R. Morris, V. G.; J. W. D. Morris, secretary; J. W. Hine, treasurer. The present membership is 19.

## STRAFFORD.

The village of Strafford is located on the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad, in the northeastern part of the county, and is surrounded by a good country, although perhaps not quite so fertile as in some other parts. There are a number of good farms, however, in the vicinity, and a very respectable business is done. It is a freight station on the railroad, and is a convenience to quite a large section of country. A considerable amount of wheat and other produce is shipped. The population is small, but it contains some energetic business men, and, along with the country in which it is situated, will grow and prosper.

The town was laid out in the spring of 1871. The A. & P. railroad was built through the previous year, and the town was established and laid out in consideration of the donation of thirty-three acres of land, more or less, for a town site by Mrs. Sarah Lane, now Mrs. John McCabe.

The first store was kept by John Dunn, in 1870, and he was also the first postmaster. In 1873 John McCabe was appointed postmaster, and held the office until he was succeeded by Homer Kelly. The town was named for Strafford, Connecticut. Soon after Dunn's store was established, Jacob Teverbaugh, a colored man, opened a blacksmith shop, the first in the place.

#### THE "FIRSTS."

The first railway agent was Dr. Gibson; the first operator was T. B. Farris. Esquire Bodenhamer was the first magistrate. The first physician was Dr. McKaskell, of Mississippi. The first preacher was Rev. Solomon Foster, a Baptist. Miss Jennie Dunn taught the first school.

Nora Love was the first female child born, and Charles McCollough the first male. The first death was that of Mrs. McCollough, a native of Virginia, and the mother of George McCollough. The first marriage was that of John McCabe and Mrs. Sarah Lane, by Esq. Winn.

The building known as the Strafford public hall was begun in 1873 and completed the following year, at a cost of about \$900. It was built by contributions from various sources, as follows: School district No. 5-29-20, \$230.15; Strafford Grange, No. 1717, \$30; Baptist church, \$21.75; Masonic lodge, \$47.25; other sources, the remainder, about \$500. The site was deeded by the railroad company to John McCabe, Geo. A. Dillard, and T. C. Piper, as trustees of the town of Strafford, and their successors in office, for school, religious and Masonic purposes. The building is used as a school house, a church, a Grange hall, a lodge room, and for public meetings.

In 1877, Strafford was visited by a severe fire, which injured the town very materially. The stores of Ramsey & Vinton, Wm. McKerrall, and Wm. O'Donnell were burned. It soon recovered from this disaster, however, and is now doing a good business. Strafford is a considerable shipping point. Geo. McCollough bought and shipped the first grain from here, but other firms are now engaged in the business. Perhaps Leslie & Smith are the principal buyers and shippers of live stock.

## THE STRAFFORD BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was organized April 9, 1876, and is located on section 3, township 29, range 20. The original members were Geo. Creson, Rufus Ford, Wm. Lamb, P. D. Stanfield, J. J. McMurtry, W. W. Stanfield, W. H. B. Stanfield, J. West, H. Love, John Lamb, M. J. Lamb, Susie Creson, M. J. McMurtry, Hannah West, E. Love, E. Creson, G. A. Stanfield, A. E. Brown, and J. A. Ford. The present church building is a frame, and is not finished; it will cost about \$600 when completed. Meetings have been held in it for some time, and it will soon be permanently occupied. The ministers have been Eld. Solomon Forester, J. P. Aiken and Eld. D. C. Barb, the latter the present pastor. Present membership, 94.

## MASONIC LODGE.

Strafford Lodge No. 497, A. F. and A. M., was instituted by Dr. Tefft, D. D. G. M. The dispensation was issued January 1, 1877, and the charter one year later. The charter members were James Melton, L. A. Powell, Samuel Dishman, H. A. McGinty, Pleasant Sallee, Samuel Vinton, Wm. McKerall, W. L. Johnson, J. H. Gibson, A. J. Greer, M. D. Potter and C. B. Kitchel. The latter gentleman is probably the oldest Mason in Southwest Missouri. He has been a member since the year 1828. The names of the first officers were J. A. Melton, W. M.; H. A. McGinty, S. W.; S. Dishman, J. W.; B. Potter, treasurer; Samuel Vinton, secretary; W. L. Johnson, tyler. The present officers are B. W. Dillard, W. M.; Samuel Dishman, S. W.; J. L. Dillard, J. W.; R. Love, treasurer; H. A. McGinty, secretary; B. Potter, tyler; J. M. Gault, S. D.; R. Thomas, J. D.; W. T. Hawkins and Homer Kelly, stewards. The hall of this lodge was built in 1876, at a cost of \$600 or \$700. It is a two-story frame, the lower room being used for school and church purposes. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, and entirely free from debt. Its meetings are held on or after the first full moon in each month. The present membership is 28.

## BROTHERS OF FREEDOM LODGE.

The Strafford Lodge No. 81, was instituted by G. W. Plumer, the dispensation being dated May 13, 1882, and the charter bearing a later date. The charter members were John Sallee, J. F. Macloskey, William and D. R. Macloskey, R. M. Winn, Frank Smith, T. V. Massey, C. L. Leslie, Wm. Ray, John McCabe, Harrison Love, J. Dan-

forth, and John White. The first officers were C. L. Leslie, president ; R. M. Winn, vice president ; J. F. Macloskey, secretary ; John McCabe, treasurer ; Frank Smith, warden ; J. Danforth, sentinel ; Harrison Love, chaplain. The present officers are W. H. Stanfield, president ; John White, vice president ; J. F. Macloskey, secretary ; R. M. Winn, treasurer ; John Sallee, warden ; Wm. Ray, sentinel ; Harrison Love, chaplain. This lodge has no hall of its own, but meets in the public hall every first and third Saturday night in every month. The present membership is 50.

## BIOGRAPHIES.

### J. M. DISHMAN.

This gentleman is the son of Jeremiah and Cynthia A. (Smith) Dishman, and was born in Simpson county, Ky., February 5, 1830. He is the oldest of a family of five children, all of whom, except one, are now living. J. M. Dishman made two trips from Kentucky to Greene county, Mo., upon horseback, one in 1853 and one in 1855. He was educated in the common schools of his native county. When he came to Missouri the second time, all of his father's family came also, and settled on the head of Dry Sac river, in Jackson township. He lived there until his father's death, April 27, 1876, at the age of seventy-two years. Mr. Dishman was married August 16, 1859, to Miss Harriet, daughter of Samuel Piper, a prominent farmer, and early settler of Greene county. Their union has been blest with eight children, seven sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living, viz.: Jane, Wm. F., Samuel, James W., Jerry, Charles, Bert, and Leonidas. Samuel is at present section boss on the Frisco railroad at Strafford. Mr. Dishman has always followed farming. He purchased the farm of one hundred and sixty acres of land upon which he now lives, in February, 1875, and removed there soon after, and has since made many valuable improvements. He is one of the substantial farmers of his section, and stands well in the regard of all.

### SAMUEL DISHMAN.

This gentleman was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, July 29, 1835. He is the third of a family of five children, four boys and one girl. His father was Jeremiah Dishman, a native of Virginia, who was brought by his parents to Kentucky when he was a child. He grew to manhood and followed farming in that State until 1855, when he moved to Greene county, Missouri. They stopped some time in Springfield, and finally settled in Jackson township. He was married in 1829 to Miss Cynthia A. Smith, of Simpson county, Kentucky. She is still living with her son, Samuel. Jeremiah Dishman died April 24th, 1876, aged seventy-two years. Samuel was engaged in farming with his father until 1860, when he embarked in the milling business, which he followed for fourteen years. He then settled on a farm which he had bought in sections 21 and 22, township 30, range 20. He has since followed the independent life of a farmer. He was married August 5th, 1865, to Miss Mary J., daughter of R. L. Banfield, a prominent farmer of Greene county, formerly of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with six children, five of whom are still living. Mr. Dishman is a member of Strafford Lodge, A. F. and A. M. He is one of the substantial citizens of the county, and enjoys the confidence of all.

### JOHN M. DONNELL (DECEASED).

This gentleman was born in 1802, and died in 1860, upon the farm he settled in 1832 in Jackson township. He and Robert Small came together from Middle Tennessee, and were

among the first settlers in that township. He was a very large farmer and stock dealer, and for many years took large droves of mules annually to the Southern markets. He was married in Tennessee to a Miss Maxwell, by whom he had thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters. Six sons and two daughters are yet living. Mr. and Mrs. Donnell brought the first stove to this county.

#### H. M. FOSTER.

This gentleman is the son of Elias W. and Sarah J. Foster, and was born in Tioga county, New York, January 10, 1831. His father was at first engaged in the lumber trade, but for the past twenty-five years has been farming and is yet hale and stout at the age of seventy-eight. His mother died in July, 1882, at the age of seventy-seven. Mr. Foster belongs to a long-lived family, his father, brothers and sisters all yet living, and his father's mother lived to be one hundred and four years of age. H. M. Foster was brought to Tioga county, Pennsylvania, when he was seven years of age, where he lived until 1860, and then moved to the central part of Michigan where he remained seventeen years, and in April, 1877, came to Missouri, and settled in Jackson township, Greene county. Before coming to this State, Mr. Foster was engaged in the lumber business, but here he has followed the occupation of farming. He improved a farm of eighty acres south of Strafford, which he sold in 1881, and then bought the place upon which he now lives. Mr. Foster was married January 1, 1855, to Miss Eunice, daughter of Thomas L. Moore, of Tioga county, New York. They had three children by this marriage, all of whom are dead. Mrs. Foster died June 18, 1865, and he was married the second time to Miss Alice Davis, daughter of Thomas Davis, of this county, formerly of Tennessee. Their union has been blest with three children, two girls and a boy.

#### WILLIAM LAMB.

This gentleman is the son of John and Sarah A. (Thomas) Lamb, and was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1839. His parents emigrated to Greene county, Missouri in 1852, and settled five miles north of Springfield, where they lived several years, and moved to Jackson township, where they now reside. William was educated in the county schools, and has made farming his occupation. He purchased the farm upon which he now lives in 1865, containing two hundred and twenty acres. He was married March 15, 1860, to Miss Martha Jane, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Forester of this county. Their union has been blest with four children, three of whom are still living, all boys. Mr. Lamb went to California in the spring of 1870, where he spent eighteen months in the mines of Nevada county. He returned home in 1872, and in the spring of 1879 he went to Colorado, and has spent every summer there since, working his mines, and returning to Missouri to spend the winters with his family upon the farm.

#### CLAY L. LESLIE.

Mr. Leslie is the son of A. H. and Sarah L. (Bailey) Leslie, and was born in Roane county, Tennessee, August 1st, 1843. His father was born in Kentucky in 1816, and came from Tennessee to Greene county, Missouri, in the spring of 1847. He was engaged in farming, stock raising and merchandizing in this county until 1866. He then removed to Marshfield and sold goods there for ten years, and then came back to Greene and settled at Fair Grove, where he is now engaged in the same business. Clay's mother was a daughter of William Bailey, of Hawkins county, Tennessee. Her mother is still living, having reached the advanced age of nearly one hundred. Clay came with his parents to this county in 1847, and has since made it his home, with the exception of selling goods with his father at Marshfield from 1867 to 1875. He is engaged in farming and stock trading, buying and shipping large numbers from Strafford. During the war Mr. Leslie was in the Missouri State militia, company E, 72d regiment, for eighteen months. He was at the battle of Springfield, when Gen. Marmaduke attacked the place, January 8th, 1863. He was honorably discharged the following summer. He was married in April, 1864, to Eliza J., daugh-

ter of J. G. Wharton, formerly of Saline, now Lawrence, county, Missouri. They were blest with seven children, all sons, five of whom are now living. Mr. Leslie is a member of A. F. and A. M., I. O. O. F., Knights of Pythias, Grange and Brothers of Freedom, but is too far from the lodges to attend regularly.

#### JOSEPH F. MACLOSKEY

Was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 24th, 1859. His parents moved to Champaign, Illinois, in 1870, where Joseph was educated in the high school of that place. He then engaged in farming until 1875, when he carried on the bakery business. In November, 1876, he removed to Sullivan, Franklin county, Mo., where he was engaged in the iron business until 1878. On the 8th of November of that year, he came to Greene county, and with his father, carried on farming. In August, 1882, he formed a partnership with his brother, B. R. Macloskey, in the provision business in Strafford, where he is now engaged. It is just such young men as he that is the life blood of a country, and who will push themselves to the front in every laudable enterprise. His name will soon appear among the leading business men of the county.

#### JOHN McCABE.

Mr. McCabe was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, Jan. 10th, 1834, and is the son of John and Rosa McCabe. He went to Philadelphia in 1843, and was educated in the parochial schools of that city. He served an apprenticeship at engineering at Jamacia, Long Island, and on the P. W. & B. railroad. He was employed for some time upon Eastern roads in construction of tracks. Upon the breaking out of the late war he enlisted in a volunteer company of independent rangers on the 22d of April, 1861. He served three months upon the body guard of General Patterson, and was in the battle of Falling Waters. He then enlisted in company C, 23d Penn. regiment, as corporal, and participated in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburgh, Fair Oaks, and the seven days fighting in front of Richmond, where he was slightly wounded. He was in all the great battles while Grant was commander-in-chief, and was captured at Cold Harbor, and kept prisoner for four months, when he was released. He then joined company G, 7th regiment, Hancock's corps. Mr. McCabe received medals for gallant conduct at the battle of Malvern Hill and the storming of Maries' Heights. In 1866 he came to St. Louis and engaged in the construction of street railroad tracks for some time, and then on the construction of the Atlantic & Pacific railroad as far as Strafford. He was married Nov. 2d, 1866, to Mrs. Sarah Lane, widow of Lieut. Wm. Lane, who was wounded at the battle of Springfield, and died ten days afterward. Mrs. Lane was the daughter of Joseph and Tabitha Rudd. She gave thirty-one acres to the railroad for the town site of Strafford. She now owns two hundred and sixty-five acres in Jackson township. Mr. McCabe owns twelve acres in section 2, township 29, range 20.

#### W. D. PARKER.

This gentleman was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, county of Middlesex, November 21, 1849. He is a son of Robt. J. Parker, of Toronto, Canada West, who was a successful surveyor for many years in Canada and Michigan. He died in 1865. W. D. Parker was educated in the best public schools of his native province, and was employed as clerk in a store in Strathroy, Ontario, for four years. He then took a course of telegraphy, at the telegraphic school at that place, which he completed in August, 1870. Since then he has been engaged in operating for the Dominion Telegraphic Company, and for Frisco Railway Company, now being under the employ of the latter. Mr. Parker was married in 1878 to Miss Frances A. Steer, daughter of Stephen and Sarah Steer, of Middlesex, Ont. They have one child, Ferdinand Bruce.

#### J. G. PETTITT, M. D.

Dr. Pettitt is the son of Dr. B. M. Pettitt, and was born at Auburn N. Y., June 10th, 1846. His father was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and after-

wards studied homœopathy, and was one of the first and oldest homœopaths in the United States. He is still living. J. G. Pettitt was educated at Monroe Collegiate Institute, near Syracuse, N. Y. He followed the avocation of civil engineering for seven years, on the A. and P. R. R., now the Frisco. He studied medicine with his father, and took two courses of lectures, at Rush Medical college, Chicago, leaving the senior class to enter the army. He was in the 6th New York cavalry, Col. Harris. He practiced medicine two years in New Mexico, and came to Strafford late in the summer of 1879, where he has since practiced his profession at Strafford and Cedar Gap as surgeon of the railroad. Dr. Pettitt was married June 25th, 1871, to Miss Anna M., daughter of Col. R. M. and Mary M. Jones, of this county, formerly of Giles county, Tennessee. Their union has been blest with three children, two girls and a boy.

#### L. T. PIPER.

Mr. Piper was born in Washington county, Virginia, August 30, 1837. He is the oldest of a family of eight children, three boys and five girls, five of whom were born in Virginia, and three in Missouri. He was brought to Missouri by his parents, who settled near the headwaters of the Dry Sac river. Here Mr. Piper grew to manhood, receiving such education as the schools of that day afforded. He has always enjoyed the best of health, and never had but one accident happen him in his life. When he was about fourteen years of age, a wagon ran over his leg, breaking the bone. He was taken home, and his leg set by his father, without the aid of a physician. He was not able to resume active work for about three months. He was, at the beginning of the war, in Capt. Piper's company, afterwards commanded by Capt. John A. Mack. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, he went to Rolla and joined Capt. C. B. Holland's company. In 1862 he joined Capt. Geo. A. Dillard's company E, 72d regiment, under Col. Holland, who was promoted, and the regiment was then commanded by Col. Henry Shepard. They were in the battle of Springfield, upon the 8th of January, 1863, when the town was attacked by Gen. Marmaduke. Mr. Piper served until the close of the war, participating in all the actions of his regiment. After being honorably discharged he returned to his old homestead, where he still resides. He was married January 1, 1866, to Miss O. M. Pipkin, of this county. They have had five children, three of whom are still living. He is one of the best citizens of the county.

#### SAMUEL PIPER (DECEASED).

Mr. Piper was born October 11, 1802, in Washington county, Virginia, where he grew to manhood and received his education. He was married to Miss Sarah Smith, of his native county. She was of German descent; her ancestors were early settlers of Virginia. They had eight children, seven of whom are still living. Mr. Piper emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, in the fall of 1839, and upon the first of January, 1840, settled on section 6, township 29, range 20. His children were George S., Mary E., Theophilus C., Sarah A. (deceased), L. T., Harriet, Nancy A. and Margaret C. Mr. Piper endured all the hardships incident to a pioneer's life. He frequently made trips to St. Louis by wagon for goods, supplies, etc. During the civil war his sympathies were strongly with the Union, though too old to take active part. In 1874 he was stricken with paralysis, and after three weeks died at the advanced age of seventy-two. He was one of the old landmarks of the county, and a man who enjoyed the confidence of all.

#### GEORGE S. PIPER.

Mr. Piper was born in Washington county, Virginia, July 16, 1828, and is the oldest child of Samuel Piper, a prominent farmer of that county. George S. was brought to Greene county, Missouri, by his parents when he was twelve years of age. He grew to manhood upon the farm, and has since made that his vocation in life. Mr. Piper married March 4, 1856, to Miss Margaret J., daughter of Henry C. Morrison, of this county who came to

Ebenezer, Greene county, Missouri, about 1830. Their marriage has been blest with twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, seven of whom are yet living, six sons and one daughter. Mr. Piper has one hundred and ninety acres of land in the farm upon which he lives. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the enrolled Missouri militia, in Captain George A. Dillard's company E, Col. C. B. Holland. Being absent on a sick furlough he was not at Springfield when the town was attacked by General Marmaduke upon the 8th of January, 1863. When the war closed Mr. Piper was honorably discharged, and is now one of the most substantial citizens of the county.

#### ALEXANDER SNYDER.

This gentleman was born March 26th, 1826, in Davidson county, North Carolina, where he remained at home with his father until he was twenty-four years of age. He emigrated to Greene county, Missouri, in 1845, when the county was sparsely settled, neighbors were far apart, game and wild honey abounded. He built a small cabin upon the farm where he now lives, and on the 6th of August, 1847, he was married to Miss Ruth Wommack. Their union has been blest with ten children, seven of whom are now living, Sarah E., George W., Mary J., Philip C., Ben. F., Laura E. and Cora E. Mr. Snyder was a member of the enrolled Missouri militia during the war. His wife died June 18, 1882. He has been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church for about thirty-five years, and is one of the leading men of Jackson township.

#### W. H. VAUGHN.

Mr. Vaughn was born in 1824, in Halifax county Virginia. When he was about twenty-two years of age he went to Tennessee, and from there he came to Greene county, Missouri, where he was married upon the 15th of January, 1857, to Miss Amanda, daughter of Thos. L. and Martha (Strickland) Aken. Her parents emigrated to this county from Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Vaughn have five children, James W., George W., Martha L., Joseph J., and Adolphus L. During the war Mr. Vaughn was a Union man, and was a member of Capt. Bradley's company. He has been a member of the Baptist church for more than thirty years, and is one of the substantial men in the county.

#### WILLIAM J. WILLIAMS, M. D.

Dr. Williams is the son of William and Mary (Hicks) Williams, and was born in Roane county, Tennessee, May 11th, 1849. William was brought by his parents to Missouri, when he was about one year old. They settled in Webster county, where he grew to manhood and received his elementary education. When he was about twenty-one years of age he began reading medicine under the preceptorship of his brother, Dr. J. H. Williams, who is the present representative of Webster county in the Legislature. William began the practice while a student, in 1875, and in 1876-7-8 attended lectures at Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, graduating in March, 1878, with degree of M. D. He then resumed practice in Webster county, but in June, 1881, he moved to Strafford, Greene county, where he began the practice, and also engaged in the drug and grocery business. In the spring of 1882 B. W. Dillard bought one-half interest in the store, and so continued till 1883. Dr. Williams was married October 31st, 1879, to Miss Mary, daughter of John Barnard, of Webster county. Their union has been blest with one child, Oran, born August 21st, 1880. The doctor is a member of Strafford Lodge, No. 497, A. F. and A. M. He has built up a good practice since coming to Strafford, and enjoys the confidence of all.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## ROBBERSON TOWNSHIP.

Description—Topography—Early History—First Settlers—Pioneer Camp-meeting—Knox Cave—Masonic Lodge, Ebenezer—Biographical History.

## TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION AND BOUNDARY.

This is the central northern township of the county, bounded by Franklin township on the east, Campbell and Center townships on the south, Cass township on the west and Polk county on the north. It comprises all of congressional township 30, and the south 24 sections of congressional township 31, all in range 22. There is but little prairie territory in this township, and that lies chiefly in the vicinity of Ebenezer, in the eastern central part. It is most even and least broken in the central parts north of Little Sac river, stretching thence away to the northeast towards Sims branch. These two streams and their branches, which flow for the most part from the southeast towards the northwest, form the chief drainage of the township. The northern part is rough and more hilly, and not the best adapted to agricultural purposes like the central portion in and around the Robberson prairie.

## EARLY HISTORY.

One Mr. Paynter settled Ebenezer in 1831. Paynter has long since gone, and Thomas Wilson lived on the farm. For a long time it has been owned and occupied by a worthy citizen, William H. Paine. In 1834, one of the largest and most worthy and respected families of Greene county settled near Ebenezer, and their name was given to that large, rich and beautiful prairie, "Robberson." In that family were seven brothers and seven sisters. They were from Tennessee. Edwin was an eminent Methodist divine. Bennett, whom we all knew, and knew him to love and respect him, was a large farmer, a politician of a large and broad soul, who had and held the confidence of all parties. Rufus is the only one of that large, enterprising family now living. Some of their children are leading men and women, and are citizens of Greene county.

The Rev. David Ross, Elisha and Daniel Headlee were early settlers. The Rev. David Ross was respected by all, for his many virtues and Christian example. He left a small family, who, true to the teachings of their father, are ornaments of virtue and worth in society. The first camp meetings were organized mainly by the influence of this truly Christian settlement.

A grist mill was built by Joseph Evans, and he ventured to erect a frame dwelling house, and for years it was the admired of all admirers, every one being curious to know how much such a building cost. Uncle Joe is still living and is happy.

Many other names ought to have a place here, and are left out only for want of sufficient and correct data. It is now a densely populated part of the country, and in all respects commendable as a church-going and industrious community of citizens.

In congressional township 31, range 22, which forms the northern part of Robberson township, a family by the name of Alsop were settlers at an early date, and lived west of the State road. John Jones came about 1834, and lived in section 15. The log cabin which first occupied the spot where Jones settled was built by a man named House. William Tuck came from McMahan county, East Tennessee, in the fall of 1837, and settled where House and Jones had formerly lived. Simeon Bird came from Tennessee in 1837, and settled on the Dry Sac in the neighborhood of Tuck. About the same time several families came to this part of Missouri from Tennessee, but settled in what is now Polk county, adjacent to this township. In the fall of 1838 or 1839 Thomas Swadley, from East Tennessee, settled on the Dry Sac about a mile above the Tuck and Bird settlement.

The Bolivar road, which runs north through Robberson township, is said to have been the first road regularly laid out in Greene county. It was laid out by the State, and ran from Boonville on the Missouri river to Fayetteville in Arkansas. A post-office was formerly kept on the James Headlee place, which was called Richland, but it is several years since it has been in existence.

#### KNOX CAVE.

This cave is one of the greatest natural curiosities anywhere in the country. It is located in the southern part of the township, just a little southwest of the Little Sac, on the northern part of section 33.

It was discovered December 23, 1866, by J. G. Knox, explored by him, and named in his honor, though some patriotic individual has endeavored to have it called Lincoln cave. The mouth faces northward at the head of a deep and rocky ravine. The entrance is through a door of ordinary size and the passage is narrow for about 30 feet, where it opens out to a width of 65 feet. A solid row of stalactites and stalagmites almost block the way for quite a distance, and then the visitor is confronted by two columns, one 34 and the other 36 feet in circumference and 12 feet high. Many curiosities in underground formation are found herein that must be seen to be fully appreciated. Visitors who have been through the two greatest Kentucky caves pronounce Knox cave superior in attractiveness and beauty of its formation, though less in extent. Among the columns, pools, chambers, etc., that have been named we have the following:—"Washington Monument," "The Twins," "Mount Heckla," "Arched Gallery," "Dark Cavern," "Rachel Weeping for Her Children," "The Happy Family," "Grandmother," "Grandchild," "Solomon's Temple," "Solomon's Parlor," "The Jordan" (stream), "Pool of Siloam," "Nest of Diamonds," and other things of interest too numerous for an accurate description of each. There is a gentleman in charge of the cave, at this writing, who, for a small fee, will take visitors through this interesting place, show them all the sights, and explain everything to the best of his ability.

#### MASONIC LODGE.

Rising Star Lodge of the A. F. and A. M., at Ebenezer, was organized under dispensation, by Marcus Boyd, August 13, 1857. Their charter bears date of May 28, 1858. The charter members were Jno. C. Cochran, Geo. R. Barrett, Thomas Teller, Jno. M. Donnell, Jno. D. Winton, B. G. Sims, W. G. Porter, William N. Estes, James M. Ramsey, Samuel G. Headlee, and Marcus L. Abernathy. First officers were the following:—Jno. C. Cochran, W. M.; Geo. R. Barrett, S. W.; Thomas Tiller, J. W.; Jno. M. Donnell, S. D.; M. L. Abernathy, J. D.; S. G. Headlee, secretary; Jno. D. Winton, treasurer; Briggs G. Sims, chaplain. None of the present members are grand lodge officers. They use a rented frame building for lodge meetings, and their membership at this writing is 26.

## BIOGRAPHY.

## THOMAS M. GURLEY.

This gentleman was born in Alabama, January 20, 1841. When he was four years of age he came with his parents to Greene county, Missouri, and began farming for himself, when nineteen years of age. He was married October 10, 1858, to Miss Mary A. McCurdy, by whom he had two children, a son and daughter, the daughter marrying at the age of thirteen. Mr. Gurley's first wife died September 27, 1863, aged twenty-two years. He was married the second time April 11, 1868, to Miss Mary A. McKee. This union has been blest with seven children, six of whom are still living, the last two being twin boys. He lost all his property during the war, and when the war ceased he found himself in possession of one yearling calf. So he had to begin at the bottom of the hill, and now seems to have made rapid strides toward a competency, for he owns one hundred and twenty acres of fine land, four and one-half miles from Springfield upon the Bolivar road, Mr. Gurley being yet a young man is what few men reach at his age, and that is the grandfather of five children. Mr. Gurley's father died in Arkansas on his way to this county, leaving a widow and nine children, Thomas M. being the seventh. The mother braved all the dangers and obstacles of pioneer life and reared six of the children to manhood and womanhood, and is still living enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life.

## ADDENDUM.

## ERRATA.

In the account of the battle of Springfield, January 8, 1863 (see pages 429 to 456), some errors appear which were discovered too late for correction in the proper place. A letter from Gen. E. B. Brown, containing a refutation of the assertion that he wished to retreat from before the Confederates, was unfortunately misdirected, and was not received for some weeks after it had been written. The statement was made upon what was deemed good authority, but Gen. Brown denies that (especially after the Confederates had arrived) he, or any one else, so far as he knew, desired to retreat.

Some corrections are due in statements made regarding the military movements of the Confederates. Gen. John S. Marmaduke, the commander of the Confederate forces on that occasion, was written to for certain information, which, had it been furnished with reasonable promptness, would have rendered this correction unnecessary; but in a press of other business, the General inadvertently omitted replying until after the account had been put in type, paged, and in press.

Gen. Marmaduke asserts, and his official report states, that the object of his expedition into Missouri in January, 1863, was not *primarily* and *per se* the capture of Springfield; that the purpose of the invasion was the harassing *generally* of the rear of the Federal army of the frontier, and to cause Gen. Blunt's wing of that army to let go its hold on the Arkansas river and release a large portion of valuable territory to the Confederates; that an attempt at the capture of Springfield was not determined upon until after the expedition had crossed White river, and upon receipt of a knowledge of its condition from scouts and others, and that thus the attack on the place came up incidentally, or in secondary order.

Gen. Marmaduke further states that his delay in attacking the place on the morning of the 8th was occasioned by his waiting for Emmet McDonald and his battalion, and not for the forces of Col. Porter, although he incidentally admits that he may have been waiting for both.

In so far as causing Gen. Blunt to fall back from the Arkansas and effecting the prime object of his expedition, Gen. Marmaduke claims it was a success, as Gen. Blunt did so fall back.

B 40  
192 w/63

RD 41







<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING

JAN 81

ST. AUGUSTINE

FLA.



32084

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

